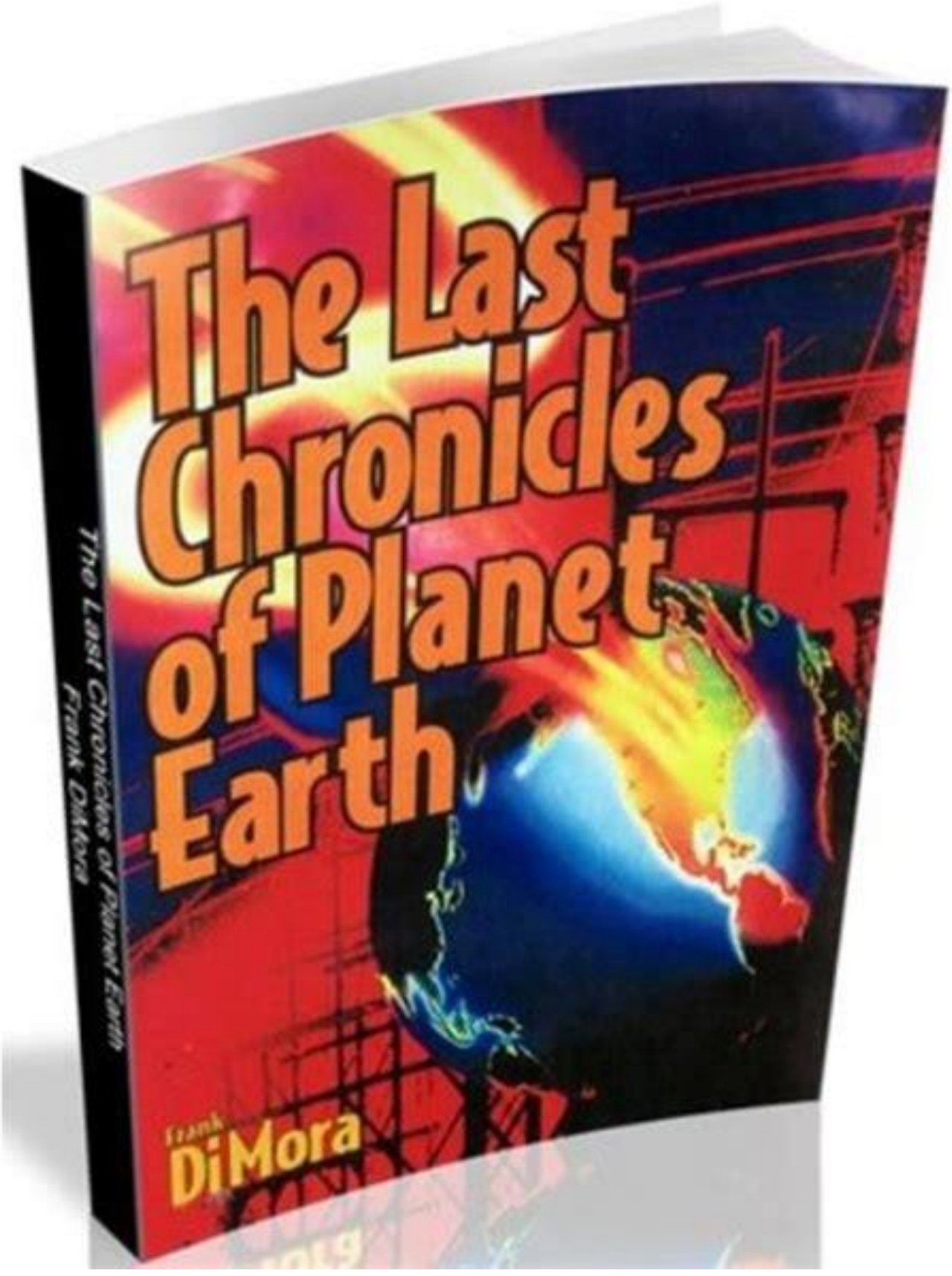

The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth
Frank DiMora
The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth
Frank DiMora

What is it that you watching on the nightly news? You see reports on these following issues: plagues, wars, civil wars, famines, starvation, major earthquakes, Earth's ozone layer is breaking down, glaciers are melting at record paces, droughts, all kinds of huge storms, roaring seas and raging tides, hurricanes, massive flooding, murders rates climbing, drugs busts worldwide, teenage violence is rising, rivers and bodies of water turning red like blood, Israeli and PLO peace talks break down and tensions over the Temple Mount are increasing. European Union, rising to a superpower status, the forming of the Asian Union and the African Union as well as new talk of a North American Union, new biochip implants under the skin enabling people to be monitored and tracked, National ID's by 2023, in the form of a driver's license, false prophets, and men claiming, to be the Christ, decrease in food levels, Russia regaining military power, Iran warning they will wipe Israel of the face of the map, and the constant threat of a Middle East nuclear war.

What you may have not realized is that Jesus Christ gave specific details on every one of these issues and more. These issues are the fulfillment of prophecies listed in the Bible, and they all have to do with our generation. Jesus stated, "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, this generation shall not pass till all these things be fulfilled" (Matthew 24:33-34).

Most of the people watching the news are unaware what they are watching is in fact fulfillment of Bible prophecy. My book gives you the evidence our generation is in fact the one Christ referred to in the scripture above. Jesus told us there would be a specific generation who would see all these things (prophecies) occurring at the same time. This is the first time in history all these things are beginning to happen. Christ also warned, "And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh" (Luke 21:28). This is a warning to all be ready for the Lord's second coming.

I spent 46 years compiling proof to demonstrate just how close this generation is to witnessing the return of Jesus Christ. Have you been searching for proof Jesus is the one and only true Savior? Do you want to know for sure if what Jesus warned us in prophecy is really taking place? Since Jesus claims to be the only one who controls life after death, it is to our best interest to check the facts, proof, and evidence in this book. If you aren't walking with Jesus your eternal life right now is at stake. Not only will you find the answers to these questions, you will learn of what to expect in the very near future as well. Everything Christ has told us is being fulfilled!

I didn't write this book to take the place of the Bible, but rather to point you to the Bible. It is my prayer that my work for Christ will lead you into a new life in Christ where you will find peace in a very troubled world. From here on things are going to intensify, you will need to be close to Christ during this time in our history. Jesus knew we would need to come together as believers in the end times to get strength from one another. Christ through Paul said, "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching" (Hebrews 10:25). That day is now coming quickly, so I encourage you to find a place to fellowship.

I must warn you now that contents in this book will scare you, but these are the facts. You will find out you are scared because it is all-true, but you must realize this fact as well, "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever" (Psalm 111:10). If you haven't received Christ as your Savior yet, He is waiting for you to do so. After all, He died on the cross so you could enter into His Kingdom. I pray that the Holy Spirit instructs you as you read this book. Our Lord will be with all who seek Him; it is His promise to you.

Once you read this book you will have enough knowledge to understand what is going to happen next as far as Bible prophecy and current events is concerned. I pray my work will lead you into the arms of the one and only true Savior of the world, Jesus Christ.

TABLE OF CONTENTS


Chapter 1. The Cashless Society-One World Government and Mark of the Beast 5

Chapter 2. The Revised Roman Empire & Ten Kings 55

Chapter 3. A Generation of Knowledge 88

Chapter 4. The Troubled Earth 108

Chapter 5. Skyrocketing food prices - Famines – Intense Heat – Drought 168

Chapter 6. Earthquakes 216

Chapter 7. Terrible Times 246

Chapter 8. False Christs, False Prophets, and False Teachers 308

Chapter 9. A Nation Reborn 435

Chapter 10. The Call for Peace and Safety & Psalm 83 war 463

Chapter 11. Invasion against Israel 514

Chapter 12. The Eastern Gate and the Rebuilt Jewish Temple 566

Chapter 13. 200,000,000 million-man Army from the East 582

Chapter 14. Roaring Seas, and Roaring waves 591

Chapter 15. Signs of God's curse 640

Chapter 16. Gold and Silver in Prophecy 669

Chapter 17. Plague of Diseases on Bees 676

Chapter 18 Egyptian against Egyptian 691

Chapter 19. Those Last Days Plagues 693

Chapter 20. Jews are a target in the last days 705

Chapter 21. The Rapture 709

Copyright August 12, 2025

Published by Frank DiMora

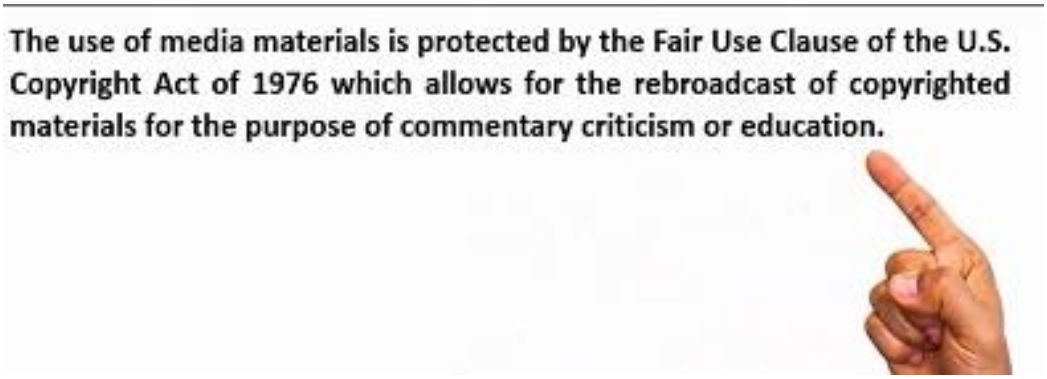
Some art work including “The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth”, front and back covers, was done by Robin Roberts of (Red Red Design), www.redreddesign.com.

Duncan Long’s art work in this book was given by permission on Dec. 27, 2010.

All Scripture quotations, unless otherwise indicated, are taken from the Holy Bible, King James Version 1972

All rights Reserved. No part of this book may be copied without the permission of the author.

**THIS BOOK IS NOT TO BE SOLD FOR ANY REASON, IN ANY STORE, FROM PERSON TO PERSON, ANY THRIFT STORE, OR ON ANY INTERNET SITE. MY WORK FOR CHRIST IS A FREE GIFT TO ANYONE WHO WANTS TO READ MY WORK TO EDUCATE THEMSELVES ON THE CLOSENESS OF THE LORD JESUS RETURN.**




The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth was offered free on the net in May of 2008. Since then, as news broke pointing to bible prophecy I have added the new news to my book so you can see the progression of current events leading to the fulfillment of prophecy.

# THE CASHLESS SOCIETY – ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT
# And
# THE MARK OF THE BEAST







PROPHECY

"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six", or 666 (Revelation 13:16-18).

"And the third angel followed them, crying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and who soever receiveth the mark of his name" (Revelation 14:9-11).

"And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Revelation 20:4).

Explanation:

Each chapter has a timeline you will be following. The timeline will demonstrate where we have come from in the past concerning each prophecy. My timeline will bring you up to speed with events taking place in our time. It is very interesting to observe how God has been working to over the years to fulfill all of His prophecies. Every document of evidence is quoted. Many of the quotes have **misspelled** words. When you quote from outside sources you are required to print them exactly as they are.

This particular prophecy has not yet been completely fulfilled; however, the system (the global economy) and method the beast (the Antichrist) may use has already been developed through advanced technologies. Soon a world leader will rise up and take control of our global problems, both political and economic. Something must take place on a global scale to facilitate his rise to power. First there must be the formation of a one world government, which has already begun. Second, once this one world government is established there must be a method put in place to control all the people in this one world government. If the earth were to be thrown into a global recession or worse...depression, the leaders of the world would be searching for answers and/or someone who would lead them out of the crisis. Before showing you how the world has been progressing toward a cashless society. I want to show you how America is declining. This statement may not seem to be correct as President Donald Trump has the U.S. economy growing again but, this will not last. Once the U.S. dollar falls, it will help to speed up this one world government process. On September 20, 1982, I read an article written in

the U.S. News & World Report in which they cited a section of John J. Fialka's work written in the Wall Street Journal. Mr. Fialka wrote a fictional script on how a global world banking bust could happen. The following is one of the plots Fialka gives which could cause the collapse. "On Dec, 1982, a small Hong Kong lending company, Global Vista Finance Co., quietly closes its doors. For months it had been aggressively plunging most of its $7 million in borrowed money into the Hong Kong real-estate market, which is now collapsing. The next day, crowds of depositors begin to form outside the main office of a middle-sized Hong Kong Bank, Gresham Bank Ltd. It had enjoyed a tidy business of borrowing money from bigger banks and re-lending it at high interest rates to little, unregulated firms like Global Vista. Suddenly, business was no longer tidy. Gresham was discovering that other banks were refusing to lend it any more cash" (U.S. News & World Report Sept. 20, 1982, p.23). In this fictitious scenario we witness how there is a run on the banks by people frightened that they won't be able to get their money out of the banks. As a result you have a collapse in the economy. This same type of scenario started taking shape for real. We saw the real signs of this scenario begin in August 2007 when the American firm Countrywide Financial suffered a bank run as a consequence of the subprime mortgage crisis. You may be asking "what is a subprime mortgage crisis"? The subprime mortgage financial crisis which occurred in 2007 was a sharp rise in home foreclosures which started in the U.S. during the fall of 2006 and became a global financial crisis within a year. A month later we witnessed another run on banks just like in Fialka's fictional script. The headline of the Guardian Unlimited released on September 18, 2007 read as follows: "Spread of banking panic forces ministers to guarantee savings." Here is a short section from that report. "The government last night issued an emergency pledge to Northern Rock savers that their money is safe, after a third day of queues outside branches threatened to spread across the banking system." The reason why the people panicked was "Northern Rock's shares shed a third of their value yesterday and the sense of crisis heightened as shares in rival mortgage lenders dropped sharply-Alliance & Leicester by a third and Bradford & Bingley by 15%. The falls raised fears that the contagion from Northern Rock was starting to spread through the financial system" (ibid). What we are seeing is only part of things to come!

Experts have been warning America every year that a collapse of the U.S. economy is going to take place. It is no longer if it will happen, but when it will happen. In 1982 Fialka wrote a fictitious scenario but I believe he may have seen the handwriting on the wall for our future. Looking back to 2010, Fialka's fictional script appears to be coming true. Citigroup and Merril Lynch were forced to turn to foreign investors for what is an unprecedented bail-out. They had to seek 21 billion dollars from a foreign country to bail out the banks. These banks had to seek funds to shore up their balance sheets that are currently being devastated by the subprime mortgage crisis just like in Fialka's fictitious scenario. You see it on the news almost every night. Thousands of people are walking away from their homes because they can no longer afford the high interest rates on their homes. For the past five years, banks have been lending money to families who really could not afford to buy a home. Mortgage brokers managed to get millions of families into new homes by creative financing. Since the interest rates have climbed, people who had these creative financing mortgages now don't have the extra funds to pay their higher interest rates. Hundreds of thousands of families are forced to bail out leaving the banks holding the titles to all of these empty homes. This no doubt is causing panic.

Here is a short list of other events that prove our economy is showing signs of collapsing. On January 16, 2008 news from Yahoo Finance reported that "Higher costs for energy and food last year pushed inflation up by the largest amount in 17 years." The Federal Reserve in January also informed the public that the nation's production was flat in December of 2007. These findings added to the string of bad news and are adding to the evidence that the U.S. economy is slowing down. One of the major signs our economy is going to tank is our falling dollar. Our U.S. dollar is now the weakest it has ever been, a very serious sign of a coming collapse. A new report at the end of December, 2007 showed sales of new homes plunged to their lowest level in more than 12 years. "The annual rate of building permits issued last month stood at 1.4 million-22.6 percent lower than the rate last July. And the rate of construction on new homes fell 20.9 percent compared with a year earlier, to 1.4 million (nytimes.com Aug. 16, 2007). "At the beginning of last year, many economists put the chance of a recession at less than 1-in-3; now an increasing number say 50-50 or even worse. Goldman Sachs, the biggest investment bank on Wall Street, thinks a recession is inevitable this year" (From Washington- (AP) January 17, 2008). In April 2008 CNN reported home foreclosures had spiked at 112%, and there is still no end in sight. According to CNN, "So far this year 156,463 families have lost their homes to repossessions" (April 29, 2008). To make matters even worse for the U.S. these foreclosures are coming at a time when the prices of gas, oil and food are skyrocketing. Has the U.S. really begun to decline in power, and is she giving way to the European Union, (reborn modern day Roman Empire) as Christ warned us? America was once looked at and rated the number one most prosperous and stable nation in the world but not any longer. The Times Online March 25, 2008 gives us the facts as to where the U.S. now stands. "A one-year investigation and analysis of 235 countries by Janes's Information Services has put the UK joint seventh in the premier league of nations with the US at 22nd." Who are the nations that have overtaken the U.S. as being the most stable and prosperous? Eleven of the nations who have passed the U.S. as being stable and prosperous are from the European Union. There is no question

the U.S. is in a power decline. America isn't finished declining. We are seeing the signs that are going to hasten her decline. On August 5, 2009 Reuters stated, "The percentage of U.S. homeowners who owe more than their house is worth will nearly double to 48 percent in 2011 from 26 percent at the end of March, portending another blow to the housing market". This Reuters news report also said, "Of prime conforming loans, 41 percent will be "underwater" by the first quarter of 2011, up from 16 percent at the end of the first quarter 2009." God better help America because a depression is on the way! Things are so bad that the Rhode Island news reported, "State tax officials have put more than 1,200 businesses across the state on notice this week that they are out of business unless they pay their overdue sales taxes immediately" (July 30, 2009). Businesses in America are dropping like flies, and the government thinks the answer to helping these failing businesses is to shut them down? If more Americans can't pay their taxes what do you think is going to happen to the U.S. Government? It is going to go bankrupt, but this is exactly what we see being reported. I quote the Yahoo News to make my case. "The recession is starving the government of tax revenue, just as the president and Congress are piling a major expansion of health care and other programs on the nation's plate and struggling to find money to pay the tab. The numbers could hardly be more stark: Tax receipts are on pace to drop 18 percent this year, the biggest single-year decline since the Great Depression, while the federal deficit balloons to a record $1.8 trillion" (Aug. 3, 2009).

What I am about to show you no one in America has ever seen before. This news gives testament to how bad the economic system is in the State of Arizona? News from The Arizona Republic released a report they entitled, "Desperate state may sell Capitol buildings, others." "Call it a sign of desperate times: Legislators are considering selling the House and Senate buildings where they've conducted state business for more than 50 years. Dozens of other state properties also may be sold as the state government faces its worst financial crisis in a generation, if not ever. The plan isn't to liquidate state assets, though. Instead, officials hope to sell the properties and then lease them back over several years before assuming ownership again. The complex financial transaction would allow government services to continue without interruption while giving the state a fast infusion of as much as $735 million, according to Capitol projections" (July 29, 2009). At the present time Arizona is in debt to the tune of $3.4 billion.

There is another set of burdens adding stress to the economy. The U.S. and other nations have had a string of weird weather, which has affected our world crops such as major droughts, huge storms, floods, global warming, and yes even ice in Florida. All these things have pushed up the price of food adding to the U.S. economic burdens. If the U.S. doesn't stop the inflation and our debt that is in the trillions, I can see America falling within the next few years. As it is, our economy is being held together with band-aids. When America falls, there will be a domino effect around the world, which will lead to another depression. I would get ready for this to happen if I were you. The way our national debt is climbing America soon will be forced to claim she is bankrupt. If and when the world plunged into a depression it could force the rise of the Antichrist. The world will be pleading for someone to lead it out of the economic mess. I can't say for sure what will bring the Antichrist on the scene, but there are several possibilities. This banking scenario is definitely one of those scenarios. Are people taking notice that a shift in superpowers is taking place? More and more people are finding out that this is the case. A writer for Newsweek wrote the following: "Many look at the vitality of this emerging world and conclude that the United States has had its day. "Globalization is striking back," Gabor Steingart, an editor at Germany's leading news magazine, Der Spiegel, writes in a best-selling book. As others prosper, he argues, the United States has lost key industries, its people have stopped saving money, and its government has become increasingly indebted to Asian central banks. The current financial crisis has only given greater force to such fears" "We are living through the third great power shift in modern history. The first was the rise of the Western world, around the 15th century. It produced the world as we know it now—science and technology, commerce and capitalism, the industrial and agricultural revolutions. It also led to the prolonged political dominance of the nations of the Western world. The second shift, which took place in the closing years of the 19th century, was the rise of the United States. Once it industrialized, it soon became the most powerful nation in the world, stronger than any likely combination of other nations. For the last 20 years, America's superpower status in every realm has been largely unchallenged—something that's never happened before in history, at least since the Roman Empire dominated the known world 2,000 years ago. During this Pax Americana, the global economy has accelerated dramatically. And that expansion is the driver behind the third great power shift of the modern age—the rise of the rest" (May 3, 2008). Who is "the rest" to which the writer is referring? They are smaller nations other than the United States. Jesus wrote us and warned us about this end times power shift, but He points to the European Union, (EU) as the Empire who will take the lead in the last days. Yes, the handwriting is on the wall. The U.S. has seen its best days, but now just as God warned us, the new Roman Empire (EU) is about to take command as the superpower of the last days. Based on current events and the state of the U.S. economy I would have to agree America is in fact giving up her power and status.

In the most recent unemployment summary for the U.S., we learned that "The number of unemployed persons was essentially unchanged in June, at 8.5 million, and the unemployment rate held at 5.5 percent. A year earlier, the number of unemployed persons was 7.0 million, and the jobless rate was 4.6 percent" (Bureau of Labor Statistics June 2008). In one year's time, the U.S. has added one and a half million people to the unemployment list. Just how fast is America declining? By November 2008 the Bureau of Labor reported, "The unemployment rate rose by 0.4 percentage point to 6.5 percent in October, and the number of unemployed persons increased by 603,000 to 10.1 million. Over the past 12 months, the number of unemployed persons has increased by 2.8 million, and the unemployment rate has risen by 1.7 percentage points" (Bureau of Labor Statistics Nov. 2008). In five months' time, the U.S. lost 2.8 million more jobs. More jobs are currently being cut. On December 4, 2008 Yahoo News reported, "AT&T Inc. joined the recession's parade of layoffs Thursday by announcing plans to cut 12,000 jobs, about 4 percent of its work force. The Dallas-based telecommunications company — the nation's largest — said the job cuts will take place this month and throughout 2009." Since 1978 I have been warning America's economy will collapse. We are just now moving toward that final collapse.

On July 28, 2008 Fox News reported, "The White House on Monday reported a projection for a $482 billion budget deficit for the budget year ending September 2009, a number that would be the highest number recorded". At a time when America's deficit is the highest on record more people are losing their jobs and major corporations are cutting back even further. General motors "shares skidded to their lowest level since 1955. The stock had its worst week since trading in the wake of the September 11, 2001 attacks, with Wall Street analysts handicapping when and how it will raise new capital. GM's sales have dropped 15 percent so far this year, and its share of the U.S. market is down to just 21 percent". (Reuters June 29, 2008). On August 1, 2008 GM "reported a second-quarter loss of $15.5 billion, the third biggest in its 100-year history" (Bloomberg.com Aug. 1, 2008). Most of the U.S. car companies are in the same boat. "The soft U.S. market is buffeting automakers worldwide. Ford Motor Co., the second-biggest U.S. car company behind GM, posted a record quarterly loss of $8.7 billion last week. Tokyo-based Nissan Motor Co. reported a 43 percent decline in profit today, while Germany's Bayerische Motoren Werke AG said earnings slid by a third" (Ibid). In December 2008 the three major automobile companies will again go before Congress and plead for a 20 billion dollar bail out.

In a report entitled "COMPANY NEWS; MAJOR GROCERY WHOLESALER CUTTING 220 JOBS", we are told, "The job cuts, many of which the company said are effective immediately, represent 12 percent of Fleming's corporate staff. Shares of Fleming rose 37.5 percent, to $10.75. The shares have fallen about 23 percent in the last year" (The New York Times July 30, 2008). On July 1, 2008 "Starbucks Corp. said Tuesday it will close 600 company operated stores in the next year, up dramatically from its previous plan for 100 closures, a sign the coffee shop operator continues to struggle with the faltering U.S. economy and its own rapid expansion" (AP:Business July 1, 2008). By the end of July news on Starbucks problems had reported "it would increase to 13,000 the number of jobs to be cut by the company as part of a shake-up launched in January" (Financial Times July 30, 2008). In the past two years their stocks have fallen by more than half. We found out on August 1, 2008, "The nation's unemployment rate climbed to a four-year high of 5.7% in July as employers cut 51,000 jobs, dashing the hopes of an influx of young people looking for summer work" (foxbusiness.com Aug. 1. 2008). These current numbers are going to have to be added to the one and half million who are already unemployed. In June, 2008 the International Monetary Fund warned, "The US economy is likely to "stagenate" in the second half of this year" (Financial Times June 20, 2008). According to the IMF "stock markets in the US and Europe fell to their lowest levels since March and US bank shares hit a five-year low" (Ibid.). By the end of July, we saw the IMF's predictions were right on.

At the present time, we are watching many of the major companies file for bankruptcy. I quote, "Oct 30, 2008 (BUSINESS WIRE) -- Mervyns, a Hayward CA based company has decided to call it quits and liquidate their remaining 149 stores. The liquidation sales will begin immediately and will be the focus for all shoppers looking for heavy discounts going into the holiday shopping season" (Marketwatch Oct. 30, 2008). On November 10, 2008 America received more bad news. "Circuit City Stores Inc, the No. 2 U.S. consumer electronics retailer, filed for bankruptcy on Monday just weeks before the start of the holiday shopping season, becoming the largest retailer to file for Chapter 11 since Kmart in 2002" (Yahoo Finance News Nov. 10, 2008).

Let me now get back to Mr. Fialka who wrote that fictional script on how a global world banking bust could happen. As I said, we saw the first signs of this fictional script becoming a reality in 2007 when there was a bank run on the American firm Countrywide Financial. The run started as a consequence of the subprime mortgage crisis. By March 2008 "Citigroup's job cuts could reach 30,000 or more over the next year and a half because of increasing writedowns from subprime-related debt, CNBC has learned". These are bad signs leading us to the fact the U.S. economy is about to bust. Speaking of debts, Bloomberg in June reported, "Rising consumer prices will leave more U.S. consumers unable to pay

their debts and may lead to a "financial tsunami," according to Bennet Sedacca, president of money manager Atlantic Advisors LLC in Winter Park, Florida" (June 24, 2008). After watching the current trends, I would say the "financial tsunami" and the reality of Mr. Fialka's fictional script have already started its wave. Let me give you some facts that this wave has begun. On July 15, 2008 ABC News reported, "While the Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation (FDIC) is keeping secret its official list of 90 troubled banks, ABC News has obtained other lists prepared by several research groups and financial analysts. The lists use versions of the so-called "Texas ratio" which compare a bank's assets and reserves to its non-performing loans, based on financial data made public by the FDIC in March" (Ibid.). Since the list was produced, many of those banks on that list have already been taken over by the Feds, and the word is out that more banks well default. On August 1, 2008, "The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation revealed on Friday that it had issued warnings to four small US banks that lacked sufficient reserves to cover potential loan losses" (Financial Times Aug. 1, 2008).

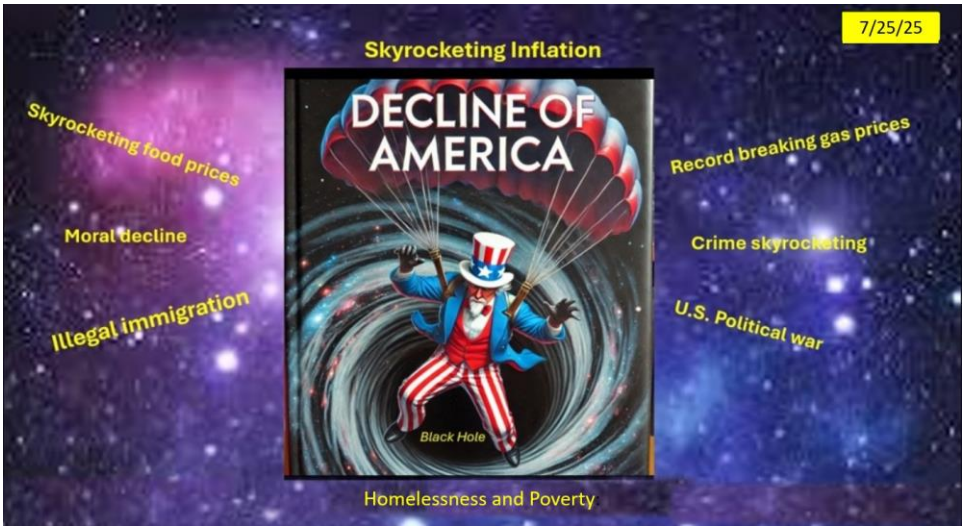
Unlike Fialka's make believe script people in July began making runs on their banks in fear their bank will be the next in line to go under. For example, "Hundreds of worried IndyMac Bancorp Inc customers descended on the company's branches on Monday to withdraw money, after regulators seized what was once one of the largest mortgage lenders in the United States" (Yahoo News July 14, 2008). "Regulators took over the Pasadena-based lender on Friday after a bank run in which customers-panicked over Indy Mac's survival prospects-withdrew $1.3 billion over 11 business days, regulators said" (Ibid.). On July 13, 2008 "the White House and Federal Reserve moved to give the mortgage giants the capital they need to survive the depression in the housing market and turmoil in financial markets that had left them dangling over a cliff" (Market Watch July 13, 2008). If the Feds didn't step in to rescue Fannie Mae and Freddie Mac which are the largest U.S. mortgage lenders, America would have gone to her knees in July. For the time being another Fed band aid has been applied to these major wounds. To make matters worse, on July 26, 2008 the AP ran an article which was covered by MyWay News. In that article it stated, "28 branches of 1st National Bank of Nevada and First Heritage Bank, operating in Nevada, Arizona and California, were closed Friday by federal regulators" (MyWay News July 26, 2008). In the same month people were making runs on their banks and the news in July told us that "Employers cut payrolls by 62,000 jobs in June, the sixth straight month of nationwide job losses, underscoring the economic state" (CBS News July 3, 2008).

Some of the other signs of the financial tsunami waves came from Washington on July 1, 2008. "The U.S. stock markets fluctuated wildly on Monday as investors worried about another spike in oil prices and new concerns about inflation. Despite some strength in afternoon trading, analysts say record oil prices and continuing fears about the U.S. economy have helped push the Dow Jones Industrial Average to is worst month since the Great Depression of the 1930s" (voanews.com July 1, 2008). Also in July we saw, "U.S. foreclosure filings more than doubled in the second quarter from a year earlier as falling home prices left borrowers owing more on mortgages than their properties were worth. One in every 171 household was foreclosed on, received adefault notice or was warned of a pending auction. That was an increase of 121 percent from a year earlier and 14 percent from the first quarter" (Bloomberg.com July 26, 2008).

Right now "About 25 million U.S. homeowners risk owing more than the value of their homes, according to Bill Gross, manager of the world's biggest bond fund at Pacific Investment management Co. That would make it impossible for them to negotiate better loan terms or sell their property without contributing cash to the transaction"(Ibid.). There is no way the Feds can bail out that many people without going broke. Former Federal Reserve Chairman Alan Greenspan said falling U.S. home prices are ``nowhere near the bottom," and the resulting market turmoil isn't showing signs of abating (Bloomberg.com July 31, 2008). In other words, America, you are in real trouble! We are seeing wave after wave of economic bad news. It's only a matter of time before America won't be able to hold on any longer. When she falls the final world power to replace her as the number one superpower will be the European Union. The prophet Daniel was shown whom the last world power would be during the end times. That world power wasn't the U.S. but a reborn modern day Roman Empire which, is today's European Union. This E.U. will soon be lead by one man whom Jesus warned us about. This coming world leader is the Antichrist. Now you know why America is having so many problems. Toss in the fact that America has been turning from God over the last decade, and you see why her downfall is speeding up. When America's economy tanks, it will send new tsunami waves through out the world. We are already seeing signs that the global economy is in trouble. For example, news out of Geneva reported "The global financial crisis could lead to losses of 1,600 billion dollars for financial institutes, according to a report in the Swiss Sunday newspaper SonntagsZeitung. It quoted a confidential study by the hedge fund Bridgewater Associates as saying losses for banks holding risky assets could be four times greater than the 400 billion dollars previously estimated" (The Earth Times July 2, 2008).

The telegraph.co. uk ran a report on July 25, 2008 with this headline, "The global economy is at the point of maximum danger", here is how they see the world economic stage. "It feels like the summer of 1931. The world's two biggest financial institutions have had a heart attack. The global currency system is breaking down. The policy doctrines that got

us into this mess are bankrupt. **No world leader seems able to discern the problem**, let alone forge a solution. In the last part of that report is stated, "If we are lucky, America will start to stabilise before Asia goes down. Should our leaders mismanage affairs, almost every part of the global system will go down together. Then we are in trouble" (telegraph.co.uk July 25, 2008). "Repeated predictions and threats of recession weren't enough for one prominent magazine editor who claimed things are even worse than that by bringing up the Great Depression. According to U.S. News &World Report Editor-in-Chief Mort Zuckerman, the United States faces a credit crunch of epic proportions. "[I] think we are facing the worst financial crunch and crisis since the Great Depression," Zuckerman said on the January 20 "The McLaughlin Group." You have the entire banking system now that is virtually frozen. And there are, not just this subprime mortgage thing, there are other things called credit default swaps where they will lose as much money, $250 billion on. The banks are frozen. They are not making loans because they have such huge debts that they have to take on to their balance sheets and nobody knows how to deal with that," he continued" (businessandmedia.org January 1, 2008). Since Mort Zuckerman wrote his ideas about the economy in the beginning of 2008, America has been hammered with one financial disaster after the other. If Zuckerman felt the U.S. was heading toward a Great Depression at the beginning of the year, I wonder what he must think after seeing what has happened in 2020, with the economic coronavirus crisis.




Anyone who knows Bible prophecy knows that the Antichrist is waiting in the wings to come save the world from all its problems which will include the economic situation. By the way, current trends are looking as if America will help bring out this man of sin. Is America headed for another Great Depression? I will let the facts about the economy speak for themselves. The Independent News out of the UK filed a report entitled "USA 2008 the Great Depression". In that report they say, "Food stamps are the symbol of poverty in the US. In the era of the credit crunch, a record 28 million Americans are now relying on them to survive-a sure sign the world's richest country faces economic crisis". From 2007 to 2008 a million and a half more people have entered into that food stamp line. This is what you will see in the coming year. More banks will have to be bailed out, thousands will be given pink slips as the economy slows down, the prices of everything will keep climbing as the oil and gas prices remains high, and the cost of fighting wars will help bankrupt many nations. You want facts? Here's one more. The U.S. government has dismal projections just released by the Congressional Budget Office in Washington which "suggest that in the fiscal year starting in October, 28 million people in the US will be using government food stamps to by essential groceries, the highest level since the food assistance programme was introduced in the 1960s" ( The Independent World April 1, 2008). By November 2008 the record for American's needing food stamps was broken. "Fueled by rising unemployment and food prices, the number of Americans on food stamps is poised to exceed 30 million for the first time this month, surpassing the historic high set in 2005 after Hurricane Katrina (Washingtonpost.com Nov. 26, 2008). Each month the number of people needing help from the government is growing. On April 1, 2009 a Reuter's article reported, "Private employers cut jobs by a record 742,000 in March versus a 706,000 revised cut in February that was originally reported at 697,000 jobs".

Less than one month later more news concerning the number of Americans using food stamps was released. It is not my intension to scare anyone, but facts are facts. "(Reuters) – Food stamps, the main U.S. antihunger program which helps the needy buy food, set a record in September as more than 31.5 million Americans used the program -- up 17 percent from a year ago, according to government data. As of December 3, 2008 there are one in ten Americans having to use food stamps". The Reuters report also stated, "Food banks are struggling to meet increased requests for food" (Yahoo News

Dec. 3, 2008). None of these things should surprise you if you know Bible prophecy. Jesus warned us in the Gospels and in the book of Revelation that people would starve. The Lord also told us the prices of food would be so expensive a man will be forced to work all day just to pay for one small meal for himself. We are headed down the road that is going to fulfill every word Jesus spoke. What you are witnessing now is just the beginning of things to come. I think if you asked over 36 million Americans if Jesus' words are coming true, they would have a new view on the future. The Reuters' report also stated, "Last month, the USDA said 36.2 million Americans or 11 percent of households struggle to get enough food to eat, and one-third of them had to sometimes skip or cut back on meals" (Yahoo News Dec. 3, 2008). In Luke 21:25 Jesus told us, in the last days just before He returns there would be, "upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity." We are living through some of these perplexities right now! Only three months later there was a up-date, and CNN reported, "A record 31.8 million Americans received food stamps at the latest count, an increase of 700,000 people in one month with the United States in recession, government figures showed Thursday" (CNNMoney.com March 5, 2009). In March of 2009, I had people close to me tell me things will get better however, I warned them just the opposite. News from (Reuters) proves my point, I quote, "For the first time, more than 34 million Americans received food stamps, which help poor people buy groceries, government figures said on Thursday, a sign of the longest and one of the deepest recessions since the Great Depression Enrollment surged by 2 percent to reach a record 34.4 million people, or one in nine Americans, in May, the latest month for which figures are available" (Forbes Aug. 6, 2009). In only 5 months we witnessed the food stamp program jumping from 31.8 million to 34.4 million. You will read later these figures went up again in September.

On November 24 there was another report telling us of things to come. This time the report is out of Moscow and I quote, "MOSCOW, November 24 (RIA Novosti) - A leading Russian political analyst has said the economic turmoil in the United States has confirmed his long-held view that the country is heading for collapse, and will divide into separate parts. Professor Igor Panarin said in an interview with the respected daily Izvestia published on Monday: "The dollar is not secured by anything. The country's foreign debt has grown like an avalanche, even though in the early 1980s there was no debt. By 1998, when I first made my prediction, it had exceeded $2 trillion. Now it is more than 11 trillion. This is a pyramid that can only collapse." The paper said Panarin's dire predictions for the U.S. economy, initially made at an international conference in Australia 10 years ago at a time when the economy appeared strong, have been given more credence by this year's events. When asked when the U.S. economy would collapse, Panarin said: "It is already collapsing" (Russian News & Information agency Novosti Feb. 2008). Everything the Russian analyst spoke about the U.S. is the truth. Anyone who has watched the news these past six months knows America is in the worst economic crisis since the first depression. I hope you are preparing yourself for what is coming because the situation for America is going to get much worse.

Since the February report concerning the coming collapse of America, we have witnessed many of the things the Russian political analyst warned about. Leaders from state after state in America are asking the feds for bailouts just the way the major banks and automobile companies have asked. In a report entitled, "California may run out of money for unemployment aid" it was reported. "The gloomy prospect of rising unemployment in the Golden State means Sacramento officials may have to rely on the federal government to aid people who end up out of work" (Daily Bulletin Oct 6, 2008). The saying goes, "as California goes so does the rest of the country". Let me give you some proof of this statement. "Three mayors are pressing the federal government to use a portion of the $700 billion financial bailout plan to help large U.S. cities with pension costs, infrastructure investment and cash-flow problems stemming from the global financial crisis. Philadelphia Mayor Michael Nutter traveled to Washington on Friday to deliver a letter to Treasury Secretary Henry Paulson. The letter is signed by Nutter, Atlanta Mayor Shirley Franklin and Phoenix Mayor Phil Gordon. We who run some of America's larger cities are dealing with the economic damage wrought by the credit and housing crises as we write this to you," the letter reads. The economic contraction precipitated by these twin crises is forcing us, and mayors all across the country, to dramatically reduce programs and services for millions of residents we serve" (The Patriot News Nov. 14, 2008). At the time I was writing this book in December 2008, McClatchy News made it clear that California wasn't the only state in an economic crisis. "Led by California with a $28 billion hole in its budget, 41 states are in financial trouble, and many of their leaders are looking to Congress to bail them out" (Nov. 15, 2008). I can't give you the details on every state in the U.S., but New York is another one of those states in a major crisis. Fact is, according to the NY Daily News on November 19, 2008, "The MTA's doomsday budget will wipe out the W line, zap the Z line and ax more than 1,500 NYC Transit jobs". Five months later a Breitbart.com report told us, "Sweeping layoffs of government employees are needed to prevent New York going bankrupt" According to the Breitbart report, "Bloomberg, who is in tense negotiations with municipal workers' unions, said an extra 7,000 jobs would have to go unless major reductions are made in employee benefits" (April 9, 2009).

One thing you must keep in mind is Jesus showed us in the end times one man will control the world's economy. In order for that to happen some major event or events has to take place in order to give one man this control. I believe the present global economy crisis just might be the vehicle in which a one-world currency will come about. We are already hearing pleas form government around the world to form a one-world currency. Guess who the world wants to takes the lead? The European Union! In Chapter two I will talk about how the European Union is rising to replace America as the number one superpower. You will see how the European Union has fulfilled Daniel and Jesus' prophecies, you will come to understand why America has to decline and the EU, European Union rise. The decline of America's economy is playing a big role in the shift in superpowers. Here is some proof the world is calling for a New World Order. "European leaders met to forge a new set of measures to combat the credit freeze after their failure to act a week ago contributed to the worst sell-off in the region's stocks in two decades. "I want Europe to speak with one voice for Europe and for the world because this is a global crisis," French President Nicolas Sarkozy told reporters as he greeted European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso at the Elyee Palace in Paris" (Bloomberg.com Oct. 14, 2008).

Another European Union leader who spoke about a global change was the Prime Minister of Italy. "Italian Prime Minister Silvio Berlusconi said political leaders are discussing the idea of closing the world's financial markets while they ``rewrite the rules of international finance." ``The idea of suspending the markets for the time it takes to rewrite the rules is being discussed," Berlusconi said today after a Cabinet meeting in Naples, Italy. A solution to the financial crisis ``can't just be for one country, or even just for Europe, but global." On September 17, 2008 Reuters' ran a story entitled, "China paper urges new currency order after "financial tsunami", part of that report stated, " Threatened by a "financial tsunami," the world must consider building a financial order no longer dependent on the United Stated". China isn't alone in calling for a single currency plan. "Finance ministers from several Gulf states have thrown their weight behind plans to launch a single currency that could reshape the region's economic landscape" (business.timesonline.co.uk Sept.18, 2008).

Great Britain's leader just recently called for a New World Order. "The international financial crisis has given world leaders a unique opportunity to create a truly global society, Britain's Prime Minister Gordon Brown will say in a keynote foreign policy speech on Monday. In his annual speech at the Lord Mayor's Banquet, Brown -- who has spearheaded calls for the reform of international financial institutions -- will say Britain, the United States and Europe are key to forging a new world order" (Reuters Nov. 9, 2008). In Revelation chapter 13:17 Jesus shows us that the Antichrist will be the global policeman. Christ told us no one will be able to buy or sell anything without the approval of the Antichrist. The only way people can get approval to buy or sell will be to take the Antichrist's mark in their right hand or forehead. Would it surprise you to know there are calls for a new global policeman now? Great Britian's Prime Minister Gordon Brown is one of many world leaders who are calling for a global financial policeman. I quote from the Telegraph.co.uk. "Gordon Brown argued as long ago as January 2007 that global regulation was urgently in need of modernisation and reform". So, as the world's central bankers gather this week in Washington DC for an IMF-World Bank conference to discuss the crisis, the big question they face is whether it is time to establish a global economic "policeman" to ensure the crash of 2008 can never be repeated" "It remains to be seen whether the political leaders of 2008 are up to the task. If they are, the first foundations of the new world could be laid in Washington this week."(Oct. 8, 2008). What we are seeing in current events is the path that is leading to the Antichrist. Even the UN chief was seen calling for global leadership. I quote, "UN chief Ban Ki-moon on Tuesday stressed the need for "global leadership: as he pressed world leaders not to pursue narrow national interests in the face of hard economic times." "He spoke of a "challenge of global leadership" to tackle the world's worsening financial, energy and food crises" (Breitbart.com Sept. 23, 2008).

As the United States entered 2009, it did so on the verge of a national collapse. "March 7 Bloomberg reported, "The jump in the U.S. unemployment rate to the highest level in a quarter century last month suggests the recession is deeper than the Obama Administration forecasts and additional measures may be needed to restart growth. The jobless rate rose to 8.1 percent in February as employers reduced payrolls by 651,000, the Labor Department said yesterday in Washington. Losses have now exceeded 600,000 for three straight months, the first time that's happened since collection of the data began in 1939" (Bloomberg.com March 7, 2009). "While the president's $787 billion stimulus plan aims to create or save 3.5 million jobs, the U.S. has already lost **4.4 million** since the recession began in December 2007, with more declines coming" (Ibid). Add the failing banks, millions of people getting pink slips, and more news telling us more people are going to lose their jobs this year, and you get the making of a disaster. "The nation is losing jobs so quickly that the government, racing to deal with the crisis, is having trouble keeping up. The U.S. unemployment rate last month leapt half a percentage point, to 8.1 percent, the highest level since 1983, according to data released yesterday. The stunning pace of job losses raises the possibility that, perhaps as early as this summer, one in 10 Americans will be out of a job even though they are actively looking for work. It also means that the government faces even more pressure to take further action to stabilize the economy and the financial system" (Washington Post March 7, 2009). One sure sign that America is in deep

trouble is the number of people being forced to use food stamps. At the end of December 2008 there was a record 31.8 million Americans on food stamps" and this number is suppose to keep climbing. Look at the facts, since December of 2007 it was reported 4.4 million people in the U.S. lost their jobs. Now look at what the facts were as of April 23, 2009. According to Yahoo News "New jobless claims rose more than expected last week, while the number of workers continuing to filing claims for unemployment benefits topped 6.1 million." On June 5, 2009 the Daily News ran this headline, "Labor Department: Unemployment rose to 14.5 million; jobless rate now 9.4%. News in August continues to show grim numbers. Yahoo Finance reported, "The number of people continuing to claim benefits rose, however, by 69,000 to 6.3 million, after having dropped for three straight weeks evidence that job openings remain scarce and the unemployed are having difficulty finding new work" (Aug. 6, 2009). As you can see America is headed for some very trying times! On August 11, 2009 the U.S. National Debt Clock was $11,762,169,196,436,54. There is no way any nation on this planet can survive under this amount of debt, and the numbers keep going up as you will see from the 2015, and the 2016, numbers.

If this amount of debt isn't bad enough we now see "Congress will be forced to raise the legal limit on the nation's credit card sometime later this year, Treasury officials reported Wednesday, focusing additional attention on the expanding national debt just as lawmakers expect to be putting the finishing touches on President Obama's trillion-dollar overhaul of the nation's health care system. The amount the government may borrow from the public, including foreign creditors, is limited by law to $12.1 trillion, a cap that has been raised several times since the nation slipped into recession in December 2007. Treasury officials predicted this week that they expect to borrow an additional $892 billion through the end of the year, driving the overall debt past the cap sometime in the fourth quarter" (Washington Post Aug. 5, 2009). America is ready to collapse because of her debt and what does the U.S. Senate do? "The Senate agreed Thursday to raise the legal limit on government borrowing to **$14.3 trillion**, a historic high that would permit the Treasury Department to cover the nation's bills through early next year" (The Washington Post Jan. 29, 2010). One thing is very clear, the U.S. Senate knew they had no choice but to borrow more money. If they didn't raise the debt limit the U.S. would have to declare she was bankrupt. The fact is, America is already bankrupt. American's better look up the word (Depression) because, America is going to come down under the weight of this massive unsustainable debt. As I said, when America falls it is going to send shock waves throughout the entire global economy. January 23, 2019, the U.S. debt passed the 22 trillion debt mark. Look at it now in 2025 and it is still growing.




"In a bleaker assessment than those of most private forecasters, the World Bank predicted Sunday that the global economy would shrink in 2009 for the first time since World War II. The bank did not provide a specific estimate, but bank officials said its economists would be publishing one in the next several weeks. Until now, even extremely pessimistic forecasters have predicted that the global economy would eke out a tiny expansion but had warned that even a growth rate of 5 percent in China would be a disastrous slowdown, given the enormous pressure there to create jobs for the country's rural population. The World Bank also warned that global trade would contract for the first time since 1982, and that the decline would be the biggest since the 1930s. In a report prepared for a meeting next week of finance ministers from the 20 industrialized and large developing countries, the World Bank said the economic crisis that started with junk mortgages in the United States was causing havoc for poorer countries around the world, not only stifling their growth but also choking off their access to credit as well" (International Herald Tribune March 8, 2009). The economic crisis, which began in America, has spread to the entire world and we are now facing a global economic crisis. The crisis is so bad in the U.S. that on November 24, 2010 the headlines from ChinaDaily read as follows: "China, Russia quit dollar". "St. Petersburg, Russia - China and Russia have decided to renounce the US dollar and resort to using their own currencies for bilateral trade, Premier Wen Jiabao and his Russian counterpart Vladimir Putin announced late on Tuesday" This is a major blow to the United States, and shows the power of the American Eagle has been clipped, and will continue to plunge. Let me now get back again to Mr. Fialka who wrote that fictional script on how a global world-banking bust could happen. As you can

see from the current events Mr. Fialka's fictional script doesn't look so fictional anymore. Planet Earth is on the verge of a global economic bust that will help bring on a New World Order with a One World Currency.

I want to get back to the news on this economic crisis. I am sure former Prime Minister Gordon Brown remembers the first depression and the run on the banks. Bank failures are a clear sign another depression is coming. Speaking about bank failures, "Regulators closed regional banks in three U.S. states Friday, bringing the total number of failed banks this year to 133, the Federal Deposit Insurance Corp. said" (CNNMoney.com Dec. 11, 2009). Two days later THE TIMES OF INDIA reported, "11 US banks collapse every month; 133 folded up so far" (Dec. 13, 2009). According to the FDIC failed bank list as of February 12, 2010 sixteen more US banks have failed. What other signs do you need before you realize a major event is about to take place that will force a new economic system? Do you remember what helped start the recession in 2007? It was the number of home foreclosures. Since 2007 we witnessed millions of Americans who were forced to walk away from the homes. News in the beginning of 2010 has warned us more of these home foreclosures are on the way. "The number of U.S. households facing foreclosure in January increased 15 percent from the same month last year, and a surge in cash-strapped homeowners who've fallen behind on mortgages could be on the way." "More than 315,000 households received a foreclosure-related notice in January, RealtyTrac Inc. reported Thursday." "January marked the 11th straight month with more than 300,000 properties receiving a foreclosure filing" (Moneynews Feb. 11, 2010).

At the beginning of 2011, the AP ran a report entitled, "Banks repossessed 1 million homes last year — and 2011 will be worse" "The bleakest year in foreclosure crisis has only just begun. Lenders are poised to take back more homes this year than any other since the U.S. housing meltdown began in 2006. About 5 million borrowers are at least two months behind on their mortgages and more will miss payments as they struggle with job losses and loans worth more than their home's value, industry analysts forecast. "2011 is going to be the peak," said Rick Sharga, a senior vice president at foreclosure tracker RealtyTrac Inc. The firm predicts 1.2 million homes will be repossessed this year by lenders" (AP msnbc.com Jan. 13, 2011). Mr. Sharga was correct, take a look at what CBS News reported has happen just in the State of Florida so far in 2011? "No state is hit harder by the house crisis than Florida. Of 4.3 million mortgages here, 780,000 are in default; one in four of those are so-called "strategic defaults" - people choosing to walk away" (June 16, 2011). It is news like this adding to the global economic crisis.

**The global crisis has gotten so bad that we are reading more news from around the world reporting world leaders are calling for a switch to a one world currency, a one world economic system, and a New World Order**. These leaders are calling for the exact things, Jesus warned us about. We are running down the road to fulfill Revelation 13:16-17 where we see the Antichrist controlling a one world economic system. Let me provide you with the evidence that what I am saying is the truth. The birth pains for this One World Government, and Currency has intensified. The following is a short list of news reports calling for either a New World Order, One World Currency or a new reserve currency away from the U.S dollar.

February 22, 2009: Germany (CNN) – "The world needs a "global New Deal" to haul it out of the economic crisis it faces, Prime Minister Gordon Brown of the United Kingdom said Sunday. "**We need a global New Deal** -- a grand bargain between the countries and continents of this world -- so that the world economy can not only recover but... so the banking system can be based on... best principles," he said, referring to the 1930s American plan to fight the Great Depression" (CNN.com Feb. 22, 2009).

March 11, 2009: "**World needs single currency**" "Kazakhstan Kazakh President Nursultan Nazarbayev has called for the creation of a single world currency called the "acmetal" as a means of combating the worsening global financial crisis. In our view, we must create a single world currency under the aegis of the United Nations," Nazarbayev said on Tuesday, a day before a major economic conference opens in his Central Asian country. "**We must make a transition to an absolutely new global currency** system based on legitimacy and, in view of all countries, one single monetary system," he told a meeting of the Eurasian Association of Universities. This is the first time Nazarbayev has spoken publicly about the need for a single world currency although he has previously written about it" (World News Australia March 11, 2009).

March 11, 2009: "During today's summit, Ahmadinejad called for a **new global economic system** that is based on respecting human rights. He did not provide details. He also called for greater regional economic integration and urged member states to begin discussing the establishment of a single currency and a bank that would promote trade" (The Independent March 11, 2009).

March 14, 2009: “KAZAKH President Nursultan Nazarbayev has won backing for his plan for a **single world currency** from an intellectual architect of the euro currency, Nobel-prize winner Professor Robert Mundell. Nazarbayev, speaking at an economic forum in the glitzy new capital he has built on the Kazakh steppe, defended his proposal for the "acmetal" world currency saying it might "look kind of funny" but was not. And he received intellectual support from the Canadian economist Prof Mundell, who helped lay the intellectual groundwork for Europe's single currency” (The Australian March 14, 2009).

March 17, 2009: “The Kremlin published its priorities Monday for an upcoming meeting of the G20, calling for the creation of a supranational reserve currency to be issued by international institutions **as part of a reform of the global financial system**. The International Monetary Fund should investigate the possible creation of a new reserve currency, widening the list of reserve currencies or using its already existing Special Drawing Rights, or SDRs, as a "superreserve currency accepted by the whole of the international community," the Kremlin said in a statement issued on its web site” (The Moscow Times.com March 17, 2009).

March 18, 2009: “I have no doubt in my mind that al-Gaddafi would perform competently well based on what he wants now, single African military force, **single currency** and a single passport for Africans to move within the continent. Gaddafi has also promised to end the crisis in Darfur in his role as AU Chairman”(Guardian Newspapers March 18, 2009).

March 24, 2009: “China is call for a **new global currency** controlled by the International Monetary Fund, stepping up pressure ahead of a London summit of global leaders for changes to a financial system dominated by the U.S. dollar and Western government” (Forbes (AP) March 24, 2009).

March 30, 2009: “Russia and China are coordinating proposals on **a new global currency** that could replace the US dollar as a reserve currency to prevent a repeat of the global economic crisis, the Kremlin said on Monday” (Breitbart.com March 30, 3009).

April 1, 2009: “Gordon Brown has made an overtly religious call for a **new world order** based on the ‘deep moral sense’ shared by all faiths. Making the first speech by a serving Prime Minister at St Paul’s Cathedral in London, he quoted scripture as he urged people to unite to forge a new ‘global society” ( Daily Mail April 1, 2009).

July 10, 2009: “Mr Medvedev, who has been seeking ways to displace the dollar as the world's dominant reserve currency, produced a sample coin of what he described as **a 'united future world currency'**. “Here it is,” Mr Medvedev said, according to Bloomberg. “You can see it and touch it.” The coin, which was minted in Belgium, was presented to all the G8 leaders attending the summit and bears the words 'unity in diversity” (Telegraph.co.uk). The photo shows the coin Medvedev pulled out at the G8 meeting. If you think about it, the coins name, “unity in diversity,” is a perfect name for the one world economic system. If the Antichrist is to take control of the planet’s economic system it makes sence this is the reason why we are witnessing the nations calling for a one world currency. This is solid proof Jesus’ warnings are true!




September 7, 2009 the Telegraph.co.uk headline read as follows, “**UN wants new global currency to replace dollar”**.

This report went on to say, “The dollar should be replaced with a global currency, the United Nations has said, proposing the biggest overhaul of the world’s monetary system since the Second World War.”

January 25, 2010 news from BREITBART.com gave us information on Britian’s push for a globlal deal concerning bank taxes. “Britain stepped up its push for a **global tax on financial transactions** Monday as part of broad plans to reform the banking sector following the financial crisis, amid concerns that the US may act alone. Prime Minister Gordon Brown insisted that his proposal for an international levy on financial transactions was "gathering support around the world," a day after Chancellor Alistair Darling hit out at US proposals.”

April 29, 2010 the (European Central Bank) released a speech, which reported on a keynote address by Jean--Claude Trichet, President of the European Central Bank, at the Council on Foreign Relations. In his six page speech he addresses the issue of global governance. "I will *first* elaborate on why we need a set of rules, institutions, informal groupings and cooperation mechanisms that we call '**global governance'**. *Second*, I will analyze how, in hindsight, the existing system of **global governance** has fared during the crisis. *Third*, I will examine the evolution of the system in response to the crisis, in particular the rise of new key players in the world economy, such as the G20, the **Global Economy** Meeting of central bank governors and the Financial Stability Board."

May 29, 2010 the Financial Post wrote the following. A new currency is intended to challenge the U.S. dollar as the world's foremost reserve currency. The WOCU, short for **world currency unit**, was actually launched by London-based WDX Organization in September 2009, but only seems to be gaining recognition now. Its value is determined as a derivative of the exchange rates of the world's top 20 currencies, as measured by GDP, in order to reduce the risk associated with exchange rate fluctuations. The new currency is similar to the International Monetary Fund's special drawing rights (SDR), which the IMF uses as a reserve asset to supplement the currency reserves of its member states. Both Russia and China have been pushing for the world to switch to a new currency".

July 29, 2010 a report from (RadioFreeEurpoe) stated, "Kazakh President Nursultan Nazarbaev appears keen to introduce a common **global currency**. One way or another. I continue to insist that the new global economy requires a new global currency," Nararbaev said during a recent economic forum in the Kazakh capital, Astana. He also "continued to insist" on the topic during an informal meeting of the OSCE Foreign Ministers in Almaty earlier this month. In his article, "Keys to the Crisis," published in the Russian newspaper "Rossiiskaya gazeta" in February 2009, Nazarbaev suggested that a **common currency** could help lead the world out of financial turmoil. Nazarbaev has suggested calling it the "akmetal," a word coined from the Greek "acme" -- meaning "supreme" or "best" -- and "capital."

August 4, 2010 the (Infowars) report reported, "A newly published IMF strategy document calls for the implementation of a **global currency**, called the "**bancor**", to stabilize the international monetary system, while acknowledging that only a monumental shift toward acceptance of **globalism** will make it possible in the short term." This report goes on to state, "However, an article on the Financial Times blog alphaville, entitled IMF blueprint for a **global currency**-yes really, today highlights the document and the clear strategy of the **global financial body**."

October 13, 2010 (SOP newswire2) reported, "In advance of the International Monetary Fund and World Bank meeting in Washington last weekend, the Institute of International Finance, a group that represents 420 of the world's largest banks and finance houses, issued yet another call for a **one-world global currency**".

October 15, 2010 news sent out by the (UN NEWS CENTRE) reported that "Secretary-General Ban Ki-moon touched down in Morocco today, where he will address an international policy conference on the theme of global governance." "He will identify three main challenges for **global governance: ensuring that the global economy** works for all people; combating climate change; and addressing new challenges, such as migration and organized crime". Revelation 13:16-17, Jesus warned the Antichrist would what? Christ warned this Antichrist would force everyone to take his mark, so don't think it is strange that Ban Ki-moon is talking about the global economy working for all people. All Ben Ki-moon is doing is bringing the world to the very place Jesus showed we would go!

October, 20, 2010 (Yahoo News) stated, "The leaders of Iran and Venezuela hailed what they called their strong strategic relationship on Wednesday, saying they are united in efforts to establish a "**new world order**" that will eliminate Western dominance over global affairs." "Iran and Venezuela are united to establish a new world order based on humanity and justice," Ahmadinejad said, repeating his predictions that those who today seek "world domination are on the verge of collapse." Ahmadinejad may have hit the nail on the head. When the US dollar dies it will help forge a new worldwide economic system. This system will be part of the new global governance.

December 14, 2010 The New York Times reported the following: "On Wednesday, a Moscow securities exchange is scheduled to open direct trading between the Chinese currency, the renminbi, and the Russian ruble. If the market develops, it could eventually cut the dollar out of a portion of Russian and Chinese trade. Although China's business with Russia is only a sliver of what it does with the United States, there is room to grow: Russia is the world's largest energy exporting nation, and China a big consumer as the world's second-largest economy, behind the United States. And yet when a railroad tanker of Russian **oil** crosses the border into China, the **transaction is settled in dollars**. **The new currency exchange is meant to start changing that**. The trading system will operate through the Moscow Interbank Currency

Exchange, or Micex, which is Russia's largest stock exchange and also handles foreign currency transactions. It will be the first trading in the Chinese currency outside mainland China and Hong Kong" (The New York Times Dec. 14, 2010. Most of America doesn't understand what a major blow this will be to the US economy. Once the world no longer uses the US dollar to buy up oil, the dollar will be crushed, and that is exactly what is beginning to take place with Russia and China. This same N.Y. Times report goes on to say, "We are pioneers," a Micex spokesman, Nikita N. Bekasov, said in a telephone interview. In the long term, if other nations moved in the same direction, trading in renminbi outside China could diminish demand for the dollar. Chinese companies exporting to Russia or other countries could instead buy local currency directly, **without the need for dollars as a common currency to conduct their business**" (Ibid). Right now there is a need for the US dollar, but when the nations buy oil using another currency the dollar will be worthless, and that is when you will see hiper-inflation sweep over America.

January 5, 2011 there was another major sign that the US dollar was going to collapse. The FTM Daily reported, "In yet another sign of the coming collapse of the Dollar as the **sole international reserve currency**, the World Bank **issued its first bond denominated in the Chinese yuan currency** in Hong Kong on Wednesday. The primary purchasers of the two-year bond were Hong Kong-based financial institutions, companies and wealthy individuals. While the issuance raised only 500 million yuan ($76 million), it provides further evidence that the global economy is in search of alternative currencies to the diseased U.S. Dollar" (Jan. 5, 2011). Look at who the writer of this report points to as the leading currencies? I quote, "The ultimate endgame for China is to promote the yuan (also called the renminbi) to the status of a global currency, similar to the U.S. dollar and the euro. While the yuan is still years away from being able to displace the dollar in global trade, it is inevitable that the U.S. dollar will continue its downward trend which will require the rise of other currencies. The two contenders to watch closely in the coming years are the **euro** and the yuan" (Ibid). You will see the importance of the **euro** in prophecy when you read chapter two. The down fall of America is under way, and most of you are not ready for it! Here are some more recents reports calling for a new reserve curreny and a new world currency.

April 3, 2013 "BRICS Regimes Forge New World Bank, Call for Global Currency" "The governments and dictatorships ruling over the so-called BRICS countries — Brazil, Russia, India, China, and South Africa — agreed to set up a new world bank that analysts say could further marginalize the increasingly unstable U.S. dollar, possibly helping to eventually dethrone it as the global reserve currency. Meeting in Durban, South Africa, last week at their fifth annual summit, the socialist and communist-minded BRICS regimes also announced their support for creating a new world currency and full-fledged global governance" (New American)

October 29, 2013 "The scathing commentary published by China's state-owned Xinhua news agency calling for a *'de-Americanized world'* was undoubtedly music to the ears of many in the developing world. The article – published during the recent fiscal deadlock – accused Washington of abusing its superpower status by engaging in unwarranted military conflicts, engineering regime changes with impunity, and mishandling its status as the issuer of the world reserve currency by exporting risk abroad. Xinhua's commentary also called for drastic reforms of the IMF and World Bank to reflect the growing muscle of the developing world, and most significantly, "the introduction of a new international reserve currency that is to be created to replace the dominant US dollar" (RT News)

News from Zero Hedge March 15, 2023 shows the latest push for a global currency. The headline of the Zero Hedge report reads, "IMF Unveils New Global Currency Known As The "Universal Monetary Unit" To "Transform" World Economy".




I quote, "The "Universal Monetary Unit", also known as "Unicoin", is an "international central bank digital currency" that has been designed to work in conjunction with all existing national currencies. This should set off alarm bells for all of us, because the widespread adoption of a new "global currency" would be a giant step forward for the globalist agenda. The IMF did not create this new currency, but it was unveiled at a major IMF gathering earlier this week…".

Now that you can see the world is moving in the direction of a new world order I want to continue with news showing the decline of America's power, and the dollar is leading to an economic meltdown. One thing we can not forget. The last days signs will be as the birth pains as Christ stated so except the dollar to rise and fall and the economy to do the same until the rise of the Antichrist.

"In case you missed it, earlier this week China announced that its foreign currency reserves are excessive and that they need to return to "reasonable" levels. To politically paraphrase this statement by the Chinese, "we are sick of the U.S. Dollar and will be taking steps to lower our holdings." Remember, the U.S. Dollar is China's largest single holding. China has already begun dumping Treasuries (U.S. Debt). This comes on the heels of China deciding, along with Russia, to trade in their own currencies, NOT the U.S. Dollar. Keep in mind, Chinese politicians have been issuing numerous warnings to the U.S. over the last 24 months. In simple terms, China is concerned about their holdings in the U.S. treasury, and is now actively liquidating their U.S. Dollar assets. This is the beginning of the U.S. Dollar's end as world reserve currency. The politicians in Washington are being guided by former Wall Street manipulators that have spent years gambling with other peoples money. The entire business model, presented to our politicians by these Wall Street gurus', is now based on endless cheap debt from the U.S. Federal reserve. So, it is only logical, in the minds of these Wall Street gamblers, that the U.S., as a sovereign nation, should engage in the same strategies. What does this mean? We are on our own in terms of preparing for what is coming next. The U.S. Dollar has already taken out its 2009 low in the overnight futures session. We now have only one line of support before the U.S. Dollar freefalls into the abyss. So if you're not preparing for mega-inflation, you need to start doing so NOW. "The Fed WILL continue to pump money into the system 24/7, and it's going to result in the death of the U.S. Dollar" (Phoenix Capital Research April 20, 2011).

Chinese President Hu Jintao, seeing the dollars death pointed to forming **a Global Economic Governance** in his St Petersburg speech. Here is a transcript of his speech. Look how many times he talks about forming this Global Economic Governance? "Two of the world's emerging economic giants, both Russia and China, are the main players at the international economic forum, taking place right now in St. Petersburg. SPEAKER: Both China and Russia are major emerging markets. Emerging markets and developing countries are growing rapidly. And the **global economic order** is undergoing profound changes. To this end, I wish to make the following observations. First, we need to **enhance global economic governance and press ahead with the reform of international financial system**.The international financial crisis has taken its toll on individual economies and the world economy as a whole. The crisis has highlighted the deficiencies of the existing international financial systems and the inadequacy of the **global economic governance** mechanism in dealing with crisis. Today emerging markets and developing countries are **taking a growing share in the global economy and playing a bigger role in global governance.** The **global economic governance mechanism** should adapt to the new changes in the world economic landscape and observe the principle of mutual respect and collective decision making. It is of special importance to increase the representation and voice of emerging markets and developing countries in the new mechanism. **We need to support and promote a greater role of the G20 in global economic governance. We need to improve global economic governance,** Build a fair, just, inclusive, and well managed international monetary and financial system and a balanced multilateral trading regime that benefits all. We should oppose all forms of protectionism and work towards an **international economic order** that is more just and more reasonable. Russia, China, China, Russia leading this new global movement to balance the power in the world so that they can build a new world order." (The Blaze News video June 17, 2011)\

The calls for the One World Government and a new reserve currency have continued in 2012, as you will see from the AllAfricia News report entitled, "Nigeria: Experts Call for One World Government".. "Speakers at a public symposium, "Advancing a **New World Order** for the progress of the Human Race," organised by the Lagos Zone of the Rosicrucian Order, AMORC, at Lagos Airport Hotel, Ikeja, have urged world leaders to evolve new ways of pursuing the collective destiny of humanity by the creation of **one world government**." "In his presentation on whether one world government is desirable, Johnson Ikube argued that this is possible in that the majority of people believed that the universe is one large system under one **governance; that of the Supreme Being, God**; and also with the inspirations that led to the establishment of the United Nations. This vehicle is already here with us. Its operational modalities can be improved for better deployment; and also the formations of regional integration structures and mechanisms such as the European Union, African Union, the Americas." (May 25, 2012).

April 4, 2022 "DUBAI – Are we ready for the new world order?" The provocative title of the panel that lead off the ambitiously named World Government Summit here last week was framed to suggest that a new global order is emerging — and the world is not ready for it. CNBC News.

January 5, 2023 "Japan minister calls for new world order to counter rise of authoritarian regimes" Reuters

Those of us who know Bible prophecy understand that a false god, the Antichrist, will in fact be the supreme being who controls the world' economy just prior to the Lord's second coming. Now that you are caught up to speed concerning leaders calling for a New World Government and, a one world currency let's get back to the crisis news timeline.

In April 2009 the G20 nations met again in London to discuss how to head off the global meltdown. In one year's time, the world economy has gone from bad to a crisis state. Speaking about the G20, part of their conference would center on a new global single currency. Fact is, news out on March 23 stated, "China is ready to discuss Russia's proposal of a new global reserve currency as an alternative to the U.S. dollar at the G20 summit in London, a vice governor of the country's Central Bank said on Monday. Russia earlier submitted a proposal to the G20 summit which could see the IMF examining possibilities for creating a supra-national reserve currency, and also forcing national banks and international financial institutions to diversify their foreign currency reserves" (RIA Novosti March 23, 2009). The events we witnessed in the news in 2009 are in my opinion, the steppingstones that are going to fulfill Revelation 13:16-17. Once this system is in place the Antichrist can use any means he wants to control what you can buy or what you can sell. Fact is, many of the G20 leaders came out after the meetings were over and gave press statements. Most of these world leaders looked on these past meetings as the beginning stages of a New World Order.

I am sure you will find what the LEAP/E2020 think tank stated for the summer of 2009 very interesting. I quote, "It is high time for the general population and socio-political players to get ready to face very hard times during which whole segments of our societies will be modified (4), temporarily disappear or even permanently vanish. For instance, the breakdown of the global monetary system we anticipated for summer 2009 will indeed **entail the collapse of the US dollar** (and all USD-denominated assets), but it will also induce, out of psychological contagion, a general loss of confidence in paper money altogether (these consequences give rise to a number of recommendations in this issue of the GEAB). Last but not least, our team now estimates that the most monolithic, the most « imperialistic » political entities (5) will suffer the most from this fifth phase of the crisis. Some states will indeed experience a strategic dislocation undermining their territorial integrity and their influence worldwide. As a consequence, other states will suddenly lose their protected situations and be thrust into regional **chaos**." **(**http://www.newropeans-magazine.org/en/2009/02/27/global-systemic-crisis-4th-quarter-2009-%C2%96-beginning-phase-of-global-geopolitical-dislocation/ Feb. 7, 2009).

The LEAP/E2020 think tank did not get the date correct for this regional chaos. However, the chaos they warned about showed up in 2011, as was seen by the Arab Spring up-rising. On February 8, 2012 the National News informed us that, "Poor education standards in the Mena region were the main trigger for the Arab Spring, according to a World Bank official. Speaking this morning at a workshop in Dubai for Mena educators, Mourad Ezzine, manager of the Education Sector in the World Bank's Mena Human Development Department, said **unemployment** was a **leading cause of the uprisings**". Not only did the Arab Spring up-rising begin in 2011, as a result of the economic crisis, the European Union like the Arab States also found themselves in economic chaos. In a report issued by the Politica Press entitled, "Europe on the brink of collapse" they report the following. "Europe is on the verge of collapsing and the world is again in the quagmire, the reason being Europe, rather than just Greece, is the planet's soft belly, and the impact of Europe's eventual downfall would make itself felt throughout the world, even if Germany, or France, could somehow be spared. The scale of impact is unpredictable, but potentially worse than that of the recent toxic assets crisis" (July 17, 2011).

You already read the LEAP/E/2020 report of 2009 stated, "It is high time for the general population and socio-political players to get ready to face very hard times during which whole segments of our societies will be modified" (ibid). Just prior to the LEAP/E2020 report the America society was on its way to fulfilling what the LEAP report stated in 2009 . Here is a classic view of how America was being modified. CNN reported that, "A record 31.8 million Americans received food stamps at the latest count, an increase of 700,000 people in one month with the United States in recession, government figures showed Thursday" (CNNMoney.com March 5, 2009). Only six months later on September 3, 2009 Reuters reported, "more than 35 million Americans received food stamps in June, up 22 percent from June 2008 and a new record as the country continued to grapple with the worst recession since the Great Depression of the 1930s." On December 20, 2009 MSNBC.com reported a "Record number of Americans-37 million-depend on the benefit." The LEAP/E2020 report of 2011 predicted these huge changes in our society. As you read on you will see that the number of Americans forced to use food stamps has skyrocketed in 2011.

What is the chaos of which the think tank is speaking? You are watching it on the news and don't even know it. It is the beginning of all the riots and unrest in many nations. Most of these current riots have been triggered by job losses. The

New York Times wrote a report on this topic, which they entitled their report, "Job Losses Pose a Threat to Stability Worldwide" Here is a short section to that report. "From lawyers in Paris to factory workers in China and bodyguards in Colombia, the ranks of the jobless as swelling rapidly across the globe. Worldwide job losses from the recession that started in the United States in December 2007 could hit a staggering 50 million by the end of 2009, according to the International Labor Organization, a United Nations agency. The slowdown has already claimed 3.6 million American jobs. High unemployment rates, especially among young workers, have led to protests in countries as varied as Latvia, Chile, Greece, Buolgaria and Iceland and contributed to strikes in Britain and France" (Feb. 14, 2009). I think by now you get the message. I said this before, but I am going to say it again. This is the unrest in which Jesus said was coming. In Matthew 24: 7, the Lord warned kingdom would be against kingdom, or civil war. The average American has been weakened and is not ready for what is coming to the United States. They have been living in a lap of luxury and will have a harder time coping with what is coming than the poor will. America is following in the footsteps of the Old Roman Empire before that epire fell. If you aren't getting ready to deal with this coming crisis I would begin today. The first thing I would do is seek Jesus!

Is the government of America concerned about possible rioting in the states as they are in the UK? Let me quote from another section of the Times report. "Just last week, the new United States director of national intelligence, Dennis C. Blair, told Congress that instability caused by the global economic crisis had become the biggest security threat facing the United States, outpacing terrorism. "Nearly everybody has been caught by surprise at the speed in which unemployment is increasing, and are groping for a response" (Ibid). Will the European think tank be correct in their predictions for the summer of 2009? So far everything they have laid out has come to pass. We will just have to wait and see what happens. There is always the possibility that this is one huge labor pain Jesus warned us about. If this were to be the case it won't be long before the next set of labor pains begin and, I assure you, they will be much worse than the ones we are presently going through.

Economic Trends forecaster Gerald Celente bears news nobody wants to hear but you better pay attention to what this man says because he has always been right in his predictions for the economy. Celente says a depression is coming that is going to be worse than the first one. Recently Mr. Celente has appeared on just about every major news show. Here are some of his quotes taken from Vol. XVll, No. 1 in the Trends Research Institute report from 2009. On the topic of a collapse he stated, "The "Panic of '08" will be followed by "The Collapse of '09." In 2008, when the world's largest financial firms and equity markets crumbled, Wall Street's woes preoccupied the media. In 2009, the focus will broaden to include a range of calamities that will leave no sector unscather." On the subject of a Depression Celente says, "While we alone predicted the "Panic of '08" (and even took out the domain name "Panicof08.com" on November 7, 2007), we are not alone in predicting a Depression. The "D" word is being uttered – in some cases by those who have the most to lose and whose best interests are not served by spreading gloom and doom" (Ibid). I watched ABC 6.com where ABC6 Anchor John Deluca interviewed Celente in March of 2009. Here is a quote from that broadcast. "Within 9 months our country will experience total economic collapse and the unemployment rate will triple and we will be in the greatest Depression." You can watch this interview by going to the following link on the Internet: http://www.abc6.com/news/41131932.html. One of the reasons I focused on Celente is because he has been in the economic business since 1980, and he has never been wrong. What Celente is warning runs parallel with all the signs Jesus told us to look for in the last days.

As the United States entered into the new year of 2012, signs of her coming collapse has intensified. Once you read the following information about the U.S. economy, you will get a better picture that the road America is traveling down is taking her to another depression. This is not only bad news for Americans, but for the rest of the world. Why? When America falls whatever nation you live in her fall will take a huge toll on your economy. As I stated previously, I believe the collapse of the American economy and the U.S. dollar will in fact propel the Antichrist to world power.

In the year 2010, 39.68 million Americans were reported to be forced on food stamps, which represented a new all-time record. But things looked like they were going to get even worse. The U.S. Department of Agriculture forecasted that enrollment in the food stamp program will exceed 43 million Americans in 2011. Did that happen? Just as America was entering the half way mark in 2011, the new stats arrived via the Nation Center Policy Analysis, which reported "More than 44.5 million Americans received SNAP benefits in March, an 11 percent increase from one year ago and nearly 61 percent higher than the same time four years ago" (June 3, 2011). August 4, 2011 CNNMoney reported, "Nearly 15% of the U.S. population relied on food stamps in May, according to the United States Department of Agriculture. The number of Americans using the government's Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program (SNAP) -- more commonly referred to as food stamps -- shot to an all-time high of 45.8 million in May, the USDA reported. That's up 12% from a year ago, and 34% higher than two years ago." Look at the most current news concerning people using food stamps. "Three years after

the end of the 2007–09 recession, which officially began in December 2007 and ended in June 2009, **47 million** people each month are using the Supplemental Nutrition Assistance Program (SNAP). At the beginning of the recession, fewer than one in 10 Americans received SNAP benefits. Nearly 15 percent of Americans now use SNAP benefits, formerly called food stamps, a program administered by the United States Department of Agriculture (USDA). This translates to more than one in 7 Americans currently using SNAP benefits, a record non-emergency high" *(*Manhattan Institute For Policy Research No. 23, Sept. 2012). According to the June 7, 2013 SNAP data there is a new record of Americans using food stamps. That number is 47,680,539! On January 21, 2014 CNSNews.com reported, "A record 20% of American households, one in five, were on food stamps in 2013, according to data from the U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA)." More bad news came from ABC News on January 28, 2015 when they reported, "Sixteen million children were on food stamps as of last year, the highest number since the nation's economy tumbled in 2008. Numbers released by the Census Bureau Wednesday as part of its annual look at children and families show that one in five children were on food stamp assistance in 2014. The survey was taken last spring."

We should expect these figures to rise and fall over the years as the last day birth pangs continue to increase.

| SUPPLEMENTAL NUTRITION ASSISTANCE PROGRAM | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| (Data as of June 7, 2013) | | | | | |
| Fiscal | PARTICIPATION | | BENEFIT | AVERAGE MONTHLY BENEFIT | |
| Year | Persons | Households | COSTS | Per Person | Per Household |
| ANNUAL SUMMARY | | | | | |
| FY 2013 | 47,680,539 | 23,039,322 | 38,173,680,758 | 133.44 | 276.15 |
| FY 2012 | 46,609,072 | 22,329,713 | 74,619,458,715 | 133.41 | 278.48 |
| FY 2011 | 44,708,726 | 21,072,113 | 71,810,924,022 | 133.85 | 283.99 |

Here are more facts warning you to get ready for America's collapse. Let's take a look at the number of banks that have failed since the U.S. had their economic collapse which began in 2008. If you want to see all the details on the bank failures you can go to: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_bank_failures_in_the_United_States_(2008%E2%80%93present).

WIKIPEDIA
The Free Encyclopedia

List of bank failures in the United States (2008–present)

26 bank failures in 2008
140 banks failed in 2009
157 banks failed in 2010
92 banks failed in 2011
51 banks failed in 2012
24 banks have failed in 2013
17 banks have failed in 2014

http://en.Wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_bank_failures_in_the_United_States_(2008%E2%80%93%present)

So far in 2015, two more banks in the U.S. have failed they are, the Highland Community Bank, Chicago, IL with approximately $54.7 million in total assets and $53.5 million in total deposits was closed and, the First National Bank of Crestview, Crestview, FL with approximately $79.7 million in total assets and $78.6 million in total deposits. If you want to see a list of these banks click to the following link. (http://www.fdic.gov/bank/historical/bank/index.html).

Look what is happening while the people in Washington delay the crash. Americans who have lost their homes and their jobs are getting notices that their government is not going to give them food stamps any more! That's right, the only thing that has given many people some hope is the fact that they assumed they could still eat with help from the government. The following is what I am talking about. "New Mexico will end a food stamp supplement for elderly and disabled residents, according to the Associated Press. The cuts come just as Congress is considering cuts to the food stamp program even as record-high amounts of people are receiving the benefits. The AP reports that the Human Services Department will stop the supplement on July 1 because there is no money in the state budget for the program. The program cost half a million dollars last fiscal year" (Newmexicoindependent.com May 5, 2011).

I am going to divert from my time line for a moment to show you the bankruptcy birth pains got much worse in 2020, when the world was faced with the Covid-19 pandemic. Here is a list of all the major companies to have filed for bankruptcy so far since the coronavirus pandemic struck the world market. Dean & Deluca, Apex Parks, Avianca, FoodFirst, Bravo and Brio Restaurant Parent, True Religion Apparel, Frontier Communications, , MX Cinemas, Rubie's Costume Company, J. Crew, Gold's Gym, Neiman Marcus, Stage Stores, (Bealls, Goody's, Palais Royal, Peebles, Gordman's, and Stage Parent), JCPenney, Pier 1 Imports, Hertz, Tuesday Morning, Le Pain Quotidien, 24 Hour Fitness, GNC, CEC Entertainment, Lucky

Brand, Brooks Brothers, Sur La Table, Muji, Ascena, California Pizza Kitchen, Lord & Taylor, Tailored Brands, Stein Mart, Century 21 Department Stores, Town Sports International, Sizzler USA, Ruby Tuesday, Friendly's Restaurants, Guitar Center, L'Occitane, Paper Source, Alamo Drafthouse Cinemas, Norwegian Air, Seadrill Limited, Digicel, Valaris, Mcdermott International, Thai Airways, Chesapeake Energy Corporation, Intelsat, and Latam Airlines, and Belk. As for small business according to the Washington Post May 12, 2020, "More than 100,000 small businesses have closed forever as the nation's pandemic toll escalates" Now back to the time line.

In chapter four you will read about why the nations are rioting. One of the reasons is that people cannot afford to buy food. Do you think those riots will not hit the United States? Think again! Keep in mind, Americans have not had to deal with inflation for some time now, but as you will see, that to, is going to change and change fast. What do you think the people who lost everything are going to do when they find out they are going to have to pay more for everything? These are the burdens Americans are going to face soon. Look at what the CEO of Wal-Mart stated. "U.S. consumers face "serious" inflation in the months ahead for clothing, food and other products, the head of Wal-Mart's U.S. operations warned Wednesday." "Every single retailer has and is paying more for the items they sell, and retailers will be passing some of these costs along," Long says, "Except for fuel costs, U.S. consumers haven't seen much in the way of inflation for almost a decade, so a broad-based increase in prices will be unprecedented in recent memory" (U.S.A Today March 30, 2011).

Most people do not remember what the Great Depression was like, but when you read the warnings Jesus gave, you know that there is another depression coming that will be far worse than the Great Depression of the 1930's. This crisis will help bring on the Antichrist. The BBC News on April 17, 2011 had a report entitled: "World Bank president: 'One shock away from crisis'. I quote, "The president of the World Bank has warned that the world is "one shock away from a full-blown crisis". Robert Zoellick cited rising food prices as the main threat to poor nations who risk "losing a generation". People in the U.S. are deceived into thinking that they will never be like those third world countries with food shortages, or food they cannot afford. Now almost 48 million Americans know what it feels like to wonder how they are going to feed their families!

I have been forewarning you that there would be more news pointing to another depression. Here is an example of what I was telling you about. The headlines to the Telegraph.co.uk report on July 4, 2010, ran as follows: "With the U.S. trapped in a depression, this really is starting to feel like 1932." This report pointed out that "The U.S. workforce shrank by 652,000 in June, one of the sharpest contractions ever. The rate of hourly earnings fell 0.1pc. Wages are flirting with deflation." "The economy is still in the gravitational pull of the Great Recession," said Robert Reich, former U.S. labor secretary. "All the booster rockets for getting U.S. beyond it are failing." "Let us be honest. The U.S. is still trapped in a depression. A full 18 months into zero interest rates, quantitative easing (QE), and fiscal stimulus that has pushed the budget deficit above 10pc of GDP."

Will the economic crisis bring down America or will it be a combination of events? As of May, 2012 it appears it will be a combination of events. At the top of the list is the U.S. economic crash and the dying of the dollar. As it is now, news agencies are informing us that the present situation in America is worse than the first depression. This is what CBS wrote on June 5, 2011. "About 6.2 million Americans, 45.1 percent of all unemployed workers in this country, have been jobless for more than six months - **a higher percentage than during the Great Depression**." Here's another problem: more than 1 million of the long-term unemployed **have run out of unemployment benefits, leaving them without the money** to get new training, buy new clothes, or even get to job interviews." Let me jump to news in 2012, concerning the warning of a depression coming and world unemployment. "The global economy is mired in a "late Great Depression" despite central bank stimulus policies, says Yale economist and author Robert Shiller. "Our whole economy has been affected by variations in confidence. Central banks are sort of trusted, but the actions they have often affect people's confidence by appearance rather than substance. We're not in the most trusting mood now," Shiller tells CNBC. The Federal Reserve, the European Central Bank, the Bank of Japan and the Bank of England have propped up their respective economies via liquidity injections known as quantitative easing, tools designed to spur recovery but dubbed by critics as printing money out of thin air. He says the world is in a "new age of austerity" (Newsmax April 30, 2012). The headline to the Vancouver Sun on April 30, 2012 read as follows: "Global unemployment an 'alarming situation" 196 million people were unemployed worldwide at the end of last year, forecast to rise to 202 million in 2012" "Global unemployment an 'alarming situation" 196 million people were unemployed worldwide at the end of last year, forecast to rise to 202 million in 2012" The global unemployment trends have been consistent with the last days birth pains. In 2012 there were 196 million people out of work. In January, 2015 the number of global unemployment rose to 201 million and the projection was the rate of unemployment would continue to rise. I quote The Guardian Jan. 19, 2015. "By 2019, more than 212 million people will be out of work, up from 201 million now, according to the ILO's report, World Employment and Social Outlook – Trends

2015". From April, 2012 to January, 2015 5 million people were added to the global unemployment ranks. All the way through this chapter I have shown you how each year America's unemployment numbers are skyrocketing. On November 4, 2016 the CNSNews.com revealed those unemployed in the U.S. has risen again. I quote, "In its final report before next week's presidential election, the Bureau of Labor Statistics said on Friday that 94,609,000 Americans are not in the labor force, 425,000 more than last month's 94,184,000, and the second highest number on record." As I said, the depression scenario could bring on the collapse of the global economy.

The following are other possible scenarios. Some have suggested that if a terrorist set off a nuclear device or a dirty bomb, it could cause enough panic for a new world leader to step up and be welcomed. At the present time "Iran has carried out missile tests for what could be a plan for a nuclear strike on the United States, the head of a national security panel has warned." Dr. William Graham chairs the panel or, commission which "Assess the Threat to the United Stated from Electromagnetic Pulse (EMP) Attack". This is a blue-ribbon panel, which was established by Congress in 2001. Dr Graham's commission "warned in a report issued in April that the United States was at risk of a sneak nuclear attack by a rogue nation or a terrorist group designed to take out our nation's critical infrastructure." "If even a crude nuclear weapon were detonated anywhere between 40 kilometers to 400 kilometers above the earth, in a split-second it would generate an electro-magnetic pulse [EMP] that would cripple military and civilian communications, power, transportation, water, food, and other infrastructure," the report warned." "America would begin to resemble the 2002 TV series, "Jericho," which depicts a world bereft of law, infrastructure, and memory" (Newsmax.com July 29, 2008).

At the present time Iran has been testing missiles, which they launched from the platform in the Caspian Sea. According to information Dr. Graham released, "Another troubling group of tests involved Shahab-3 launches where the Iranians "detonated the warhead near apogee, not over the target area where the thing would eventually land, but at altitude," Graham said. "Why would they do that?" (Ibid.). In short, Dr. Graham believes thay Iran is getting ready to set off an (EMP) explosion over the U.S.! Some of the things Graham said would immediately take place is, The United States "would quickly revert to an early 19th century type of country." Except that we would have 10 times as many people with ten times fewer resources, he said" (Ibid.). Graham also stated "70 to 90 percent of the population would not be sustainable after this kind of attack" (Ibid.).

Now I want to jump from the Newsmax report of 2008 to a report just released by WND News on February 2, 2012 concerning a possible EMP attack on America by Iran. Ayatollah Khamenei is Iran's supreme religious leader, and you need to see what he is warning. I quote, "In light of the realization of the divine promise by almighty God, the Zionists and the Great Satan (America) will soon be defeated," Ayatollah Khamenei, the Iranian supreme leader, is warning." "At the same time, his directive to the Guards ordered a speedy completion of the Iranian nuclear bomb program in which Guards' missiles can be armed with nuclear warheads. Khamenei believes once that's achieved, Iran can test a nuclear bomb, letting the world know that Iran has joined the nuclear-armed club and that any confrontation will result in destruction of much of the Western world. The Revolutionary Guards not only can hit all U.S. bases in the Middle East with their ballistic missiles but also reach most capital cities in Western Europe. The Guards, with the help of China and North Korea, are working on intercontinental ballistic missiles. But more dangerous to America, as reported last July, is the Guards action in arming their vessels with long-range ballistic missiles and their expansion of their mission into the Atlantic Ocean, right into the Gulf of Mexico. Any Iranian military or commercial vessel easily could get right outside the U.S. coastline and in less than 60 seconds fire a ballistic missile armed with a nuclear payload and detonate it over U.S. skies in an electromagnetic attack that would plunge America back into the 18th century". Now can you see why I listed an EMP attack as a possible scenario that could cause America's economy to collapse and help give rise to the Antichrist?

Will the Antichrist rise from an America collapse under the scenario of a US default? As of October 2013, this economic disaster scenario could become a reality. On October 3, 2013 NBC News reported on what was happening with the U.S. Government shut down. "The U.S. Treasury Department is warning that the economy could plunge into a downturn worse than the Great Recession if Congress fails to raise the federal borrowing limit and the country defaults on its debt obligations. A default could cause the nation's credit markets to freeze, the value of the dollar to plummet and U.S. interest rates to skyrocket, according to the Treasury report released Thursday." The U.S. Government keeps raising their debt limit and by doing so they are driving another nail in the US future.

NBC News had this to say on October 10, 2013. "Economists are warning that the consequences would be dire if the U.S. defaults on its debt. They would ripple through the economy from Wall Street to Main Street. Faced with some Republicans shrugging their shoulders at the thought of the U.S. defaulting on its debt obligations for the first time ever, notable economists are warning that the consequences would be the economic equivalent of a swarm of frogs and a plague

of locusts. The worst of the doomsday scenarios painted by economists involve an **outright depression**, as the effects of missing a debt interest payment cascade through the economy, financial markets and ultimately to Main Street." "Among the biggest impacts could be mass selling of the U.S. dollar, an event that would threaten the greenback's standing as the world's reserve currency" (ibid). The zone hour is approaching for the U.S. as a 18 trillion dollar debt aims at breaking the U.S. economy! Here is another sign of America's debt troubles. Reuters June 30, 2015 "Puerto Rico's governor on Monday called for the commonwealth to be allowed to restructure its debts under U.S. bankruptcy code, while a newly appointed adviser to the U.S. territory said it is "insolvent" and will soon run out of cash." When the U.S. dollar dies off and you live in Kenya, India, Pakistan, Haiti, China, or anywhere else for that matter your life will be altered because, her fall will have a huge impact on your economy .

I want to move from my timeline for a second and jump right up to the year 2019. Everything in the U.S. seemed to be heading in the right direction. Since Donald Trump was elected as President a record number of people found jobs. The number of people who have been using food stamps to survive had gone down to record lows. However, the one thing that may bring down America is her massive debt. This debt problem as you have noticed by now in this time line has been constantly growing over the years. The following is what the Yahoo News reported on February 19, 2019. "Washington (AFP) - More massive than the US economy, the national debt hit a new record of $22 trillion under President Donald Trump but Republicans who traditionally rail against debt and deficits have remained mum." There is no way this massive debt will ever be paid off and, the U.S. is running out of time before everything comes tumbling down. Just how bad has the U.S. economy gotten since the Covid-19 pandemic struck? On May 8, 2020 the "Bureau of Labor Statistics provided the answer. I quote, "Total nonfarm payroll employment fell by 20.5 million in April, and the unemployment rate rose to **14.7** percent, the U.S. Bureau of Labor Statistics reported today. The changes in these measures reflect the effects of the coronavirus (COVID-19) pandemic and efforts to contain it. Employment fell sharply in all major industry sectors, with particularly heavy job losses in leisure and hospitality." This 14.7% is the highest since the Great Depression! Americans thought a new record of $22 trillion in debt was high. Now as of March 16, 2021 that debt has grown over $28 trillion! The handwriting is on the wall for the American dollar. Let's get back to my timeline.

When the American dollar is no longer used as the reserve currency there is no doubt this event will be a huge step in bringing on the Antichrist.

Of course any major default by another nation other than the U.S. could set in motion the last day's depression. For example, Greece is on the verge of collapse! CNN Money June 28, 2015 reported on Greece's crisis in their report entitled: "Greece shuts banks in bid to prevent collapse". I quote, "Banks in Greece stayed shut on Monday as officials scrambled to prevent the country's financial system from collapsing in panic." "Greek officials said that banks will stay shut through July 6, and that daily withdrawals would be limited to 60 euros, or about $67. The stock exchange will remain closed for the same period." What we are seeing take place in Greece is only a prelude to what is coming!

Once this person actually comes into power, he will quickly demand that everyone under his rule be marked with his identification number. He will force everyone to put the mark in their right hand or forehead. This marking or ID will be pushed through the cashless society, which has already started. Anyone refusing to take his mark will be hunted and killed. This person who uses this form of control over the masses is called by many names in the Bible. In the prophecy stated at the top of this page this person is called the beast. The cashless transactions I will discuss are in fact preparing this planet to receive this man of sin in a two-fold way. The first way is, by forging groups of nations together such as was done in Europe through the European Union. When everyone is using the same currency it will be easier for the Antichrist to make the final jump from money to chips embedded in a person's hand or even in the forehead. I will discuss the EU in detail in the next chapter. Second, he will bring all people under his rule as a global ID is enforced. Currently each nation has been working on its national IDs, and soon all people will have the same ID,s. You hear terms today such as the "Global Community" and the "New World Order". Behind the scenes, are men in power pushing this "New World Order". These men have been advancing a vast network of banking computers that now contain a huge database on almost every person on this planet. Do you have a bankcard, a driver's license, credit card, social security card, or ATM card? If so, this global network of computers has your data in it, and every time you make a transaction, your data is revealed.

As you make your way through this chapter you will see how this one world government is coming together. You will also discover the systems, which have already been put in place to advance the global ID,s that Jesus warned us about. Only in our generation thou technology it is now possible for this coming beast to issue a mark on every person on this planet. Any person who refuses the mark, which will be ordered by the beast, will not be able to buy or sell anything. In this way the beast will have full control of all people. Simply put, you don't follow his order you don't eat! If you can't buy anything

you will have to find your own food during the reign of this Antichrist. His reign will last seven years. Since 1978 there has been a worldwide trend to be converted into the cashless society Jesus alluded to. What if the government told its citizens unless they had a driver's license they wouldn't be able to drive, get a job, shop, or travel? Laws passed in 2004 and 2005 have done that. Without the proper ID your life would come to a standstill very quickly. Now imagine a life where the government has full control of everything you do. This is in fact what Jesus warned would take place, and it is rapidly coming upon us. For the past 25 years nations around the world have been moving toward a cashless society. Jesus has informed us of the timing for every prophecy to be fulfilled in the last days. When the timing is right this cashless society will take effect under the final control of the beast or, as many refer to him as the Antichrist. The result will be in the form of a marking in the skin. The Bible makes it clear the mark will be placed in the right hand or forehead. In this chapter, I demonstrate the progressions that have taken place over the years, which will not only bring in the cashless society, but the mark of the beast as well. As for the timing of these prophecies, Jesus said, "When you see all these things know that it is near" (Matthew 24:33). By the time you finish this book you will see for the first time in history all these things, (prophecies) are being fulfilled in one generation, ours.

The time line for this chapter started in 1978. In the Pittsburgh Press on July 16, 1978, it stated, "The dream of a cashless society-one in which salaries, wages, and bills are paid electronically-will inch closer to September when the Federal Reserve Board's automated clearinghouse system goes national. After the nation's 32 automated clearinghouses are linked the target date is Sept. 11- it will be possible for credit and debit transactions to be made electronically from virtually any place in the United States to any other." In 2005, it became common knowledge that electronic funds transfer systems are being used in most businesses throughout the world. On any given day you make some type of cashless transaction. The majority of people today pay by credit cards not with hard cash. Another means of using cashless transactions has come from the development of new cards. One such card is called the smart card. A smart card is unlike the traditional credit card because it has a microprocessor chip on it. The chip enables a cash value to be stored in the card. Today people all over the world are using these smart cards as an alternative to cash. Since the 1970's, Europeans have been moving closer to a cashless society. Millions of Europeans are paying for products without ever touching cash, and the card comes with a safety net. The traditional credit cards come with magnetic strips. These magnetic strips are easily copied, therefore, come with a high risk of fraud. Since a smart card has a "chip" it is much more complicated, thus cutting down on fraud. A report on smart cards stated, "The cards contain semiconductors and have a central processor unit (the brain of a computer). Unlike the more than 1.6 million magnetic-stripe credit and bank cards used world wide, smart cards can perform complex accounting and data processing functions with out being connected to a main computer" (Los Angeles Times July 18, 1990 p. D6). The Los Angeles Times also wrote: "Pioneered in France in the mid-1970s, smart cards have been slow to catch on in the United States but are quickly making inroads in Europe. By the end of the decade, every man, woman and child in Europe will be using a smart card to pay for everything from food from vending machines to medical care" (July 18, 1990, pp. D-3, 6). Forty-five million smart cards (pumped up as a tamper proof card) were issued in Europe in 1989. It was hoped that by 1994, 199 million cards would be in use.

By the end of 2004, the number of smart card users had climbed, and real cash transactions had declined. Europe is well on its way in becoming a cashless society, and so is the rest of the world. Back in December 1993, the Los Angeles Times reported the following, "Road to Cashlessness Paved with Plastic: A vast information network brings closer the day when money will blip, not jingle. The Visa International Operations Center East is one of two hubs for the credit card association's vast information network, a system it expects will play a much greater role in the daily lives of households worldwide. The network encompasses 9 million miles of fiber-optic cable that links about 20,000 banks and other financial institutions and 10 million merchants in 247 countries and territories worldwide" (Dec. 20, 1993, p. D-4). In 2009 you can hardly find a nation that isn't linked to this banking network. Prophecy is being fulfilled in stages. The first stage was cash for every nation. The second stage is direct deposit, or electronic money. The third stage was credit cards. The fourth stage was smart cards with chips. I believe the fifth stage will be a single currency based on electronic money and then some form of ID in the skin, such as a chip or electronic tattoo.

If you're saying "no way", I will show you that these chips are here and are already being used. Everyone's ID, s will be tied into the global banking systems. MSN had a report, which also covered the subject of the cashless society. They entitled their report "Why isn't cash obsolete?" That report stated, "A cashless world is coming--just a lot later than we expected--and it's going to revolve around single plastic cards that provide currency, identification, security clearance and a whole lot more" (MSN). Companies have now begun to charge people more if they attempt to pay their bills with cash. Take AT&T Wireless for example MSNBC.com reported "Rhonda Payne went to an AT&T Wireless store in Calhoun, Ga., recently to pay her phone bill in cash. She's been hit by ID theft and was forced to close her checking account, so she was worried she wouldn't be able to mail a check on time. But when she arrived at the store, she was in for a surprise.

Paying in person, she was told, costs--$2 extra" (April 25, 2008). Right now in the United States alone, there are between 10-12 million people who do not have bank accounts. Most of these people are people who have gotten bad credit for not paying their bills on time. Many undocumented workers do not have bank accounts, and there is a large number of people who bounced too many checks who now don't have bank accounts. All of these people have one thing in common, they are now forced to pay their bills with cold cash. According to the MSNBC report these people are called, "unbanked" consumers who live in this cash economy are finding it harder and harder to maintain basic services" (ibid). Slowly but surely we are seeing the steps that will bring the world to this cashless society. Most people in the world today use their credit cards for just about everything they are buying, but soon this trend will begin to change. The trend toward this cashless society has continued on into 2009 and 2010. Yahoo News reported "After more than three centuries, the humble check is set to become a historic relic after British banks voted to phase it out in favor of more modern payment methods" (Dec. 16, 2009). On January 20, 2010 the Telegraph.co.uk ran a report with the following headline, "Debit card spending to overtake cash this year". As I stated before, using credit or debit cards instead of cash has its advantages.

When you make a purchase with your credit card, a computer has the ability to examine whether your purchase fits your established buying behavior. The computer analyzes you as the buyer in only a matter of seconds. If the computer finds the purchase doesn't fit your buying behavior, it will reject your request to make the purchase using your card. The December 20th 1993 article also stated, "although some consumers might regard that as an invasion of privacy, it is considered a useful way to help prevent an unauthorized use of your card" (ibid. p. D4). As I said, Jesus warned us that just before He returns to earth that people would be rejected from buying and selling unless they were marked by the Antichrist. One can now see how these new technologies are headed straight down the road to fulfill every word Christ spoke. Is this cashless society really taking shape? You bet it is! "For the first time, Americans' use of credit cards, debit cards and other electronic bill paying has eclipsed paper checks. The number of electronic payment transactions last year totaled 44.5 billion-exceeding the number of checks paid, 36.7 billion-according to Federal Reserve studies released Monday" (USATODAY.com Dec 7, 2004). "The balance has shifted from check writing to electronic payments, and we expect this trend to continue," quoted Richard Oliver, senior vice president of the Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta and the Federal Reserve banks product manager for retail payments" (Ibid). The MSN Money report in 2002 had it accurate. In just three years, the United States has made a giant step into the cashless society. People who know prophecy understand and expect this trend to continue, and we saw this trend reported in the news on April 22, 2010 in an article entitled, "Cash to be used in fewer than half transactions by 2015". "Cash will be used in fewer than half of all transactions by 2015, according to an official report which suggests plastic is rapidly overtaking notes and coins in consumers' pockets. Last year 59 per cent of the 37 billion transactions were done with cash, a sharp decline from the 73 per cent of transactions that were made with cash just 10 years ago" (Telegraph.co.uk).

One common problem around the world is crime. Crime is a never-ending battle (especially when dealing with cold cash). Using checks, credit cards, or debit cards instead of cash may give people a sense of security in that if they are robbed they can call their credit card company or bank and report a stolen card. However, cash can't be replaced. Keeping cash from citizens and financial institutions lowers the risk of being robbed. Of course cards or their numbers are still stolen or forged. Computer hackers can also steal your money by obtaining private numbers used for transactions over the Internet, and they can steal your identity and rack up bill in your name. In 2005 alone almost 10 million Americans were victims of identity theft. "Identity thieves open new accounts in other peoples' names and racked up debts on existing accounts, using consumers' Social Security numbers, bank account information, addresses, or phone numbers. Identity theft victims may spend years – and large sums of money – restoring their credit histories and their good names. Some consumers have been denied jobs or insurance or been arrested for crimes they did not commit. A recent survey indicates that the dollar volume of the crime was $52.6 billion in 2004 – much of that cost is accrued by businesses" (Federal Trade Commission Feb. 7, 2005). Financial institutions around the world have been pushing toward the cashless society to help safeguard these problems and losses.

Time Magazine under the title "THE BIG BANK THEORY: and What it Says About Future of Money" provides us with some interesting facts. According to the report, "Cash is already headed for a whole new dimension. MasterCard has developed an E-cash system called Mondex. Smart Mondex cards have tiny embedded microchips that can store not only electronic dollars but also five other types of currency, an abbreviated medical history and even a personalized electronic "key" that can open everything from your apartment to your office. Henry Mundt, MasterCard executive vice president for global access states, "The chip that we are putting on the card now will form the platform for the ultimate in remote access for consumers to their funds, any time, anywhere. What we really see happening in the future is consumers being able to design their cards to meet their individual needs" (Time Magazine, April 27, 1998, pp. 48, 51).

These "smart cards" now have the capability of replacing your credit cards, ATM card, ID cards, Social Security card, driver's license, work IDs, passports, insurance cards, and vital medical records. The "smart cards" will eliminate a wallet full of plastic and cash. Little by little cash is fading away, and business will be done by computers, smart cards, and, yes, even chips in the body. In a report entitled, "Cash Becoming a Thing of the Past," silicon chips are discussed. It proclaims, "Today, you can drive through toll booths in Denver and other cities with a silicon chip mounted on your windshield that can be scanned from a distance. Soon the average person, like the very wealthy, won't have to handle money at all. If the people plotting this revolution get to finish it, cash will completely transmogrify into clean, safe, ultra-modern electronic signals zapped instantaneously through the Internet" (The New York Times June 6, 1998). "You can send the money over the Internet encoded in an E-mail instead of sending a check. This saves you the trouble of balancing the checkbook at the end of the month, and it gives you the option of transferring the money from wherever you want; mutual fund, money market, even an old-fashioned checking account. Your daughter can store the money any way she wants-on her laptop, on a debit card, even (in the not too distant future) on a chip implanted under her skin" (Time, April 27, 1998, p.51). It has only been 16 years since the Time report came out and everything they reported on back then has already come to pass.

A CBS Special Report entitled, "People of the Century," was publicized on television April 6, 1998. In one segment, special new inventions for the 21st Century were discussed. It was pointed out to the viewers that computer chips, which can be implanted in humans, will be the new way you will carry your ID. The chips will also have the ability to monitor your health, and it can also be used as a functioning credit card. The 1998 CBS Special Report hit the nail on the head. Later in this chapter you will learn that the ID chip implants CBS reported about are already here and are being used today to perform business transactions. At no other time in history would it have been possible to mark each individual on the planet in order to monitor his or her every move. When computers were ushered in, so was the use of bar codes. You can see these bar codes on every item you buy today. We should expect any new technology used for transferring funds or information to be based on these codes. In 2007 everything you buy has a bar code or a number assigned to it.

In 1998, a Professor in England developed a new type of code. This code would be implanted in the skin in the form of a chip. In a news report issued by Reuters we are told a professor of cybernetics (the study of humans and technology interaction) became the first person to be implanted with a computer chip. "Professor Kevin Warwick of England claimed on Tuesday to be the first person in the world to have a computer chip surgically implanted into his body. Warwick told a news conference that a glass capsule about an inch long and one-tenth-of-an-inch wide containing an electromagnetic coil and a silicon chip was inserted into his arm on Monday" (CNET NEWS.COM Aug. 26, 1998).

I found this next quote in the same Reuters article, made by the Professor, very interesting. It states, "I am really looking at what's technically possible, I'm excited about the future prospects, particularly the human body communication and interacting with a computer. There are a lot of exciting possibilities." According to the news report, Professor Warwick's own doctor implanted the chip into Warwick's arm. Warwick was tracked for eight days while walking through a building rich in sensors at Britain's University of Reading, monitored by a "Big Brother-ish" computer which "would open doors for him, turn on his personal computer, check his e-mail and greet him with a cherry, "Hello, professor Warwick" (Los Angeles Times Business & Technology Oct. 27, 1998). The reporter went on to say, "The experiment was actually more stunt than science, since the basic technology of implanted transmitters has been used for years to identify pets and farm animals and high-tech trappings notwithstanding, Warwick could have achieved the same results in Reading's "smart" building by taping the transmitter to his forehead" (Los Angeles Times Oct 27, 1998). How ironic. The forehead is one area where Jesus told us the mark of the Antichrist would be placed. Professor Warwick has made history by being the first person ever to have a chip implanted in his body for testing purposes, but the testing days are long gone.

The technology has been developed where the use of chips (embedded in your credit card and even under your skin) will become as prevalent as carrying cash in your wallet. Our generation can unmistakably see how the Lord's warning concerning the mark of the beast and his cashless society will be implemented. Read what Silicon News had to say about a chip in the hand in the near future. Their report was entitled "I, Chip? Technology To Meld Chips Into Humans Draws." They start off by saying, "It's Feb. 25-It's 10 p.m. You may not know where your child is, but the chip does. The chip will also know if your child has fallen and needs immediate help. Once paramedics arrive, the chip will also be able to tell the rescue workers which drugs little Johnny or Janie is allergic to. At the hospital, the chip will tell doctors his or her complete medical history. And of course, when you arrive to pick up your child, settling the hospital bill with your health insurance policy will be a simple matter of waving your own chip — the one embedded in your hand. To some, this may sound far-fetched. But the technology for such chips is no longer the stuff of science fiction. And it may soon offer many other benefits besides locating lost children or elderly Alzheimer patients". 'Down the line, it could be used [as] credit cards and such," says Chris Hables Gray, a professor of cultural studies of science and technology at the University of Great Falls in

Montana. A lot of people won't have to carry wallets anymore, he says. What the implications are [for this technology] in the long run, is profound" (Silicon News Vol. 2No 4 April 7, 2005).

I cite a portion of a report by Reynolds Griffith of Southwestern Society of Economists. Griffith gives a good example of why governments could force their people into using a cashless system. "Attention to the possibility of a cashless society seems to have been wide spread in recent years, with articles in various publications such as The [17], information Week [16], and The Technology Teacher [12]. The author of "The Cash-Free Society" in The Futurist, David R. Warwick, was especially enthusiastic in extolling the elimination of cash: The immediate benefits would be profound and fundamental. Theft of cash would become impossible. Bank robberies and cash-register robberies would simply cease to occur. Attacks on shopkeepers, taxi drivers, and cashiers would all end... Urban streets would become safer...Security costs and insurance rates would fall. Property values would rise...Sales of illegal drugs, along with the concomitant violent crime, should diminish. Hospital emergency rooms would become less crowded...A change from cash to recorded electronic money would be accompanied by a flow of previously unpaid income-tax rates revenues running in the tens of billions of dollars. As a result, income-tax rates could be lowered or the national debt reduced" (www.sfasu.edu/finance March 4, 1994). Step by step all business transactions are moving toward the final destination, the way Jesus wants to direct them. Where is He taking us? Soon all business will be done with a special ID. This ID will be in your skin. What you are seeing in the way of news today is the prelude to fulfilling all prophecy.

What we do know is that with every year that passes by we are coming closer and closer to a new banking system that will be cashless. There are many reports that even lay out the steps that are being taken to bring us closer to the day when everyone will be using the new electronic systems. Let me give you an example of what I am speaking about. Here is a brief look at what the E-Commerce Times wrote about in 2007 in their article entitled, "The New Cashless Economy." It is interesting reading. If you read the report, you will come to this quote under the subtitle, "Remember Money?" I quote, "Nevertheless, the wheels are in motion to create an economy free of paper money and coins. The first steps of that quiet revolution have long been in place for years and touch tens of millions of consumers every day. This includes consumers rolling through tollbooths without stopping, their in-car transponders beaming information to an RFID (radio frequency identification) reader and triggering a process by which tolls are transferred from a credit card or bank account to the highway authority". "Millions more use SpeedPass devices to pay for gasoline, simply waving a key fob in front of a reader built into a gas pump, paying for gas without every opening their wallets. Human habits and cultural attachments to the traditional idea of money may be the only hurdles that continue to prevent all payments from being made with the wave of a key fob or a ray of infrared light from a cell phone" (E-Commerce Times March 24, 2007).

For years nations around the world have been preparing their citizens for an easier, faster, and more efficient way to pay for services. We read in 2007 that you can fly past a toll booth, and the money will automatically be taken out of your SpeedPass. In 2009 banks are still pushing a faster, easier way to buy items. For example, the "COMMONWEALTH Bank will install 5000 contactless payment readers across Australia by Christmas, as it takes the lead in what is shaping as a new battleground." "The technology will enable Commonwealth customers to purchase goods by waving a credit card in front of a reader" (australianit.news.com May 5, 2009). According to the report the reason why this card will be better for us is, "The key thing about contactless is speed and convenience" (Ibid).

Think about what has happened in a few short years. We are at the point now that speed and convenience has gone as far is it can go using plastic cards. What's next? Look for safety and protection issues to emerge concerning plastic cards. Governments will be pushing for all ID's and commerce to be placed in the skin. However, this new system will take place in steps as the government starts to require you first to switch from cash to digital money. Don't believe me? As you keep reading, you will find out it is already happening. Fox News April 15, 2012 ran a report entitled, "Details of government switch to paperless payments". You will see through this report the government is forcing people into the cashless society. I quote, "How the changes in delivering Social Security and other government benefits will work: —Starting last year, new beneficiaries were **required** to electronically receive Social Security, veterans' benefits, railroad pensions and federal disability payments. —By March 1, 2013, nearly everyone will **be required** to receive their payments electronically, mainly through direct deposit into a bank account." I want to break my timeline here to present you news from IsraelNationnews.com which gives a great example of the coming cashless society in their report entitled, "Will Israel be the World's First 'No Cash' Society? "The government on Tuesday authorized establishment of a committee that will examine ways to eliminate cash from the Israeli economy – the better to prevent citizens from cheating on their taxes. The committee will be chaired by Harel Locker, director of the Prime Minister's Office. Cash is easily passed from individual to individual, and transactions using cash can take place without the tax man's supervision. Not so electronic transactions;

with modern computers, banks can keep tabs on how much people deposit into their accounts and how much they withdraw, while credit card companies have an up to the second record of how much people spend" (Sept. 17, 2013).

There will be many people who will refuse Jesus' message, His warnings, and the fact Christ is the Savior. Those people will be left behind to face the Antichrist and his men, who will be ordered to find them and kill them. Jesus warns the reader that in the end times people will be hunted down if they refuse this new ID, which will be controlled by the antichrist. During this time of trouble, many of you will remember this message. Also, during this time of trouble many will also turn and receive Jesus as their Savior. However, Scripture makes it very clear that this new believer will have to die for Jesus in order to enter His kingdom in heaven. This is the main reason I am writing this book. I will do anything I can to show people that we are running out of time. Listen to what Jesus said, "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years" (Revelation 20:4). I want to demonstrate to you what steps have already been taken in order to monitor your every move and inch us closer to fulfilling the prophecy. When the timing is right, the Antichrist will have at his disposal numerous ways to hunt you down. Look at steps that are taking place to fulfill Jesus' words.

Here are a few of the ways you are being monitored: iris scanners, fingerprint ID, hand ID, thumb scanners, bar-coded wristbands, and ankle bands. Most of the new devices come under the security pretense. These new inventions will just make it much easier for the Antichrist to hunt you down. Since the September 11, 2001 terrorist attack on the United States there has been a renewed effort for a national ID card, which we are told is for our own security. In the following report issued by Mercury News it states, "Silicon Valley software mogul Larry Ellison's proposal to create a national ID card has gained substantial ground--and the interest of top Bush administration officials--in a signal that the controversial idea may be closer to reality than ever" (Mercury News Oct. 16. 2001). The news report also stated, "Under Ellison's plan, the government would create a national identification card. The card would contain basic information about the holder, including Social Security number, and would be linked to a federal database containing detailed personal data, including digital records of the person's thumbprint, palm print, face or eyes" (Ibid). Four years later the national ID is finally arriving. Bills just passed in Washington will force us to carry a new type of national ID. Right now the government is working on what type of ID we will have in the states. The DMV has been pushing for a standard license since 2002, which would really turn out to be a national ID. In the Wired News Feb. 15, 2002, they tell the reader just what will be in your license. "They want licenses to become microchip-implanted smartcards holding not merely retinal scans or fingerprints---but also "food stamps, voter registration, library cards, hunting and fishing licenses: and a wealth of corporate data like E-Z-Pass, gas station automatic billing and banking information." I find it interesting that these cards can be scanned to check the true identity of a person. Since everyone is worried about further terrorist attacks like the one on the United States, almost every nation is looking for a foolproof method for national identification. These new ID's are coming under the guidelines of security. It appears Satan is attempting to bring about one of the methods in which the Antichrist will be able to monitor all people.

If you read Revelation 13:15 –17, you will see that Jesus says the mark of the Antichrist will be **placed in the skin**. I said this before but I don't want you to miss it. "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark **in their right hand**, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Now that I reminded you what Jesus warned, read this. "The Register's Bill Ray reports that Somark Innovations "has successfully tested an RFID tattoo on cows, mice and rats, enabling an identifying number embedded **under the skin** to be read from over a meter away. Unlike expensive RFID chips that are often implanted in pets or stapled to farm animals' ears, Ray says the new system "uses an array of needles to quickly inject a pattern of dots into each animal, with the pattern changing for each injection. This pattern can then be read from over a meter away using a proprietary reader operating at high frequency." "Somark are in the process of raising money to exploit the technology, and point out that what works for animals can, of course, **also work for people**, identifying military personnel as one of their secondary markets" (The Wireless Weblog Jan. 16, 2007). What we see here is the exact same thing for which, we are supposed to be on the watch for. Like I said, the Antichrist can use whatever technology he wants, but at the end of the day he will fulfill the Words of Christ.

Will people really put, (chips), in their hands for monitoring purposes as warned by the Lord? The next news article in the Los Angeles Times ran on Dec. 19, 2001. The headline of the article read as follows: "A Chip ID That's Only Skin-Deep"

and it says, "A Florida company is poised to become the first to sell microchips designed to be implanted into human beings, an achievement that opens the door to new systems of medical monitoring and ID screening." The name of the company in Florida who is manufacturing the VeriChip implant is called Applied Digital Solutions. During the first part of 2002, the FDA had their investigators review the VeriChip, to see if the device needed FDA approval. By October 2002, the FDA sent a letter to the Applied Digital Solutions Company telling them, their "agency would not regulate the VeriChip if it was used for "security, financial and personal identification or safety applications" (Wired News Oct. 23, 2002). Three years later the FDA approved the VeriChip implants for use in the medical field as well. Consider this if you will. Jesus said a day would come when a mark for identification purposes would be placed in the hand, or forehead of all people. That day is already here in the form of technology such as the VeriChip.

Another report concerning Applied Digital Solutions came to light on Feb. 6, 2002 by way of Wired News. News was released that a family called the Jacobs family, who lives in Boca Raton Florida, had called the company. The family requested they be the first people in the world to have the tiny VeriChip implanted in them. Remember I told you Professor Kevin Warwick was the first human to implant a chip under his skin for testing purposes? The Jacobs family would be implanting the chip for real, not just for testing purposes. This is what Wired News reported about the family. "Leslie, 46 said she was motivated by security concerns. The Sept. 11, terrorist attacks hit close to home: Her family lives in South Florida, where authorities say 14 of the 19 hijackers lived. Her office is a block away from tabloid publisher American Media, where a photo editor died after contracting anthrax. The world would be a safer place if authorities had a tamper-proof way of identifying people, she said." Please note that this is not the mark of the beast yet but the prelude to it. At the present time, microchips like these are not being forced on anyone; however, that will change soon. Will people really embrace this new VeriChip identification device? Of course they will! Even Andy Rooney who is one of the commentators on the 60 Minutes television show, had this to say on his February 10, 2002 segment. "I wouldn't mind having something planted permanently in my arm that would identify me" (Businesswire.com Feb. 11, 2002).

According to the same Business wire report, Applied Digital Solutions formally invited Andy Rooney to be among the first people in the world to get the chip implant. Here is another famous person who got chipped. "Tommy Thompson, the Health and Human Services Secretary in President Bush's first term and a former Governor of Wisconsin, is going to get tagged. Thompson has joined the board of Applied Digital, which owns VeriChip, the company that specializes in subcutaneous RFID tags for humans and pets. To help promote the concepts behind the technology, Thompson himself will get an RFID tag implanted under his skin" (CNET News.com July 18, 2005). On the next page you will find a picture of what the VeriChip looks like." The actual size is no bigger than a grain of rice. In the same CNET press release on July, 18, it also stated "Prisons and jails are also experimenting with RFID bracelets and continual tracking to reduce inmate violence" (Ibid).

On May 5, 2002 the prediction given to us by Jesus became a reality. The headline on the front page of the Los Angeles Times proclaimed the following: "First Humans to Receive ID Chips." The report stated, "Eight people will be injected with silicon chips Friday, making them scannable just like a jar of peanut butter in the supermarket checkout line." On Friday May 6, 2002 I watched live coverage on national TV as the first eight people had the chip implanted under their skin. In 2008 thousands of people around the world have had a chip like the VeriChip implanted in their skin. Permission was granted to use the personal photos taken of Amal Graafstrra, which show the implantation of a Radio Frequency Identification chip his right hand. Amal stated he would prefer to be identified using Radio Frequency Identification rather than the standard identification methods such as DNA, fingerprints, or facial structures. At the present time, one could opt out of this chip implant if he or she chooses. However, in the future you will not only be required to take the ID, but you won't be able to avoid it either. (Permission to use photos given by Amal Graafstra Dec. 13, 2005)





Revelation 13:16-17 [16] And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: [17] And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

Phillip Day, writer for the Navigator gave some good information on the RFID implants. Phillip explains why the best place to implant the chip is in the hand and forehead. "RFID Implantable Biochips GPS technology took a quantum leap

with the development of bionics capable of being tracked by satellite once implanted in animals or humans. These tiny devices, powered by a lithium battery, could be geographically detected, using Radio Frequency Identification (RFID), to within inches anywhere on the surface of the planet. Lithium is employed as a miniature power plant for the chip since it self-energizes through changes in the host's body temperature. Thus the site for the implant will usually be those body parts demonstrating the greatest variations in temperature - in the back of the hand or front of the head. Lithium does have one drawback, experts say. It produces an infection when brought into contact with exposed organic tissue." Now you understand why Amal, in the pictures above had the chip implanted in his hand. Remember what Jesus told us! "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads" (Revelation 13:16).

Are events happening just as Christ stated? You have just seen living proof that they are! Is there evidence the ID microchip implant is making its way around the world? Of course! Parents all over the world are looking to microchip their children. Why? Once again it is growing in popularity because of safety and security issues, and a fool proof way to ID their children. A CNN.com, report dated September 3, 2002 said, "Worried UK parents are asking to have tracking microchips implanted into their children, following the murders of two 10-year-old girls, a cybernetics expert says." It isn't hard to see how crime, violence, and, new security measures will push this new form of worldwide ID to the forefront. Only in our generation has this become possible. Since 2002 there have been numerous articles about the microchips being implanted into people around the world. The Associated Press, for example, on April 13, 2004 reported from Palm Beach. "A new computer chip promises to keep police guns from firing if they fall into the wrong hands. The tiny chip would be implanted in a police officer's hand and would match up with a scanning device inside a handgun. If the officer and gun match, a digital signal unlocks the trigger so it can be fired. But if a child or criminal would get hold of the gun, it would be useless".

Another report from CNET Asia July 12, 2004 cited, "Japanese authorities decide tracking is the best way to protect kids. The rights and wrongs of RFID-chipping human beings have been debated since the tracking tags reached the technological mainstream. Now, school authorities in the Japanese city of Osaka have decided the benefits overshadow the disadvantages and will now be chipping children in one primary school." I hope you see the pattern by now. Cash is starting to disappear, while at the same time, modern technology has made it very easy for governments to track their people down wherever they go. The fact is this. When the Antichrist appears on the stage, he will already have the systems in place to be able to force his will.

In a CBN News report released by the, (AP), on July 18, 2003, it was reported "Borrowing from technology for tracking pets, a U.S. company on Thursday launched Mexican sales of microchips that can be implanted under a person's skin and used to confirm health history and identity. The microchips, already available in the United States, could tap into a growing industry surrounding Mexico's criminal concerns. Kidnappings, robberies and fraud are common here, and Mexicans are constantly looking for ways to protect themselves against crime" (CBN.com). In May 2004, I obtained a report that came from a hospital in Mexico. The report showed an x-ray of someone's hand, which had a microchip, implanted in it. The report also explained how painless the implant was. On July 14, 2004, MSNBC News filed a report with the headline, "Microchips implanted in Mexican officials". The "Attorney general, prosecutors carry security pass under their skin. Security has reached the subcutaneous level for Mexico's attorney general and at least 160 people in his office--they have been implanted with microchips that get them access to secure areas of their headquarters." As of July 2006, there are many nations around the world that have already begun using this kind of sub-dermal implants. One such nation is Italy which now preparing the Italian government to implant all of their government workers.

Privacy issues surrounding the VeriChip implant seem to be disappearing as more people think about security. Here is a good example of what I mean. "Applied Digital (NASDAQ: ADSX), a provider of Security Through Innovation (TM), announced today that Joseph E. Krull, CPP, CISSP, IAM, an internationally recognized security and privacy authority, recently received a VeriChip to underscore his strong support for this unique identification technology (BUSINESS WIRE Feb. 8, 2005). Mr. Krull was also the former "senior intelligence and security officer with the U.S. Defense Intelligence Agency at American Embassies overseas from 1979-1996" (Ibid). "The potential for VeriChip is significant and this technology's benefits far outweigh any perceived privacy issues or common misconceptions". In 2007 security has taken the highest priority around the world. The security threat will accelerate people's acceptance of RFID chips to monitor their safety. Jumping forward for a second, we are witnessing people welcoming these types of implants. A news report from News.com.au reported the following. "It sounds like something from a sci-fi film, but one in four Germans would be happy to have a microchip implanted in their body if they derived concrete benefits from it" (March 2, 2010).

Read what the Colorado Engineer Magazine in the spring of 2004 had to say concerning these chip implants in an article entitled, "Tiny Chip or Big Brother?" It reads, "These are no longer the dreams of the past, written about in countless science fiction literatures, but the technology of today. Applied Digital Solutions, a company in Florida, is rapidly developing an identification chip, about the size of a grain of rice, which would be embedded under the skin. Applied Digital Solutions calls their resulting product "VeriChip," and the one thing needed before proceeding with human testing, and soon after, mass production is approval from the Food and Drug Administration." As Julia Scheeres commented in an article entitled "When Cash is Only Skin Deep", for Wired magazine. "Applied Digital has positioned its microchip as an anti-kidnapping device (VeriKid), emergency ID system (VeriMed) and as a way to control access to secure buildings (VeriGuard)." With this VeriGaurd technology would come the possibility of increased security at government and medical facilities. It would act as a type of counterfeit-proof identification device". The technology Jesus warned us about 2000 years ago is staring us in the face.

A report released from Washington by the, (AP), in 2005 had this to say, "Medical milestone or privacy invasion? A tiny computer chip approved Wednesday for implantation in a patient's arm can speed vital information about a patient' medical history to doctors and hospitals. But critics warn that it could open new ways to imperil the confidentiality of medical records. The Food and Drug Administration said Wednesday that Applied Digital Solutions of Delray Beach, Fla., could market the VeriChip, an implantable computer chip about the size of grain of rice, for medical purposes." These next facts are very interesting and important to Bible prophecy. Not long after the FDA approved the VeriChip to be used in the medical field, the House State Affairs Committee wrote two new bills, which had to do with regulating the implanted VeriChips. The B1114 bill sought to restrict the use of Radio Frequency Identification chips implanted in people. The "HR1136 bill sought to regulate the use of information collected from electronic chips placed in commercial products, credit cards, transportation passes and other items" (Associated Press Feb. 2, 2005). In this case, the House panel rejected measures to even regulate these microchips. Many government officials are worried that these new ID microchips will soon become mandatory and are introducing bills to stop that from occurring. One such report appeared in the Tribune Capitol Bureau, where the writer states, "State Rep. Marlin Schneider doesn't want government getting under your skin." "The Wisconsin Rapids Democrat is introducing a bill that would prohibit anyone, including the government and employers, from requiring microchip implants in people". "So far, only willing participants are known to have had the rice grain-sized devices implanted just below their skin. But Schneider said it's just a matter of time before someone takes the technology too far". Eventually, people will find reasons why everyone should have these chips implanted," Schneider said" (April 8, 2005).

What the State Rep. Marlin Schneider is concerned about is exactly what the Antichrist will implement when he is in power, and this type of system is already underway For example, "A Cincinnati video surveillance company CityWatcher.com now requires employees to use Verichip human implantable microchips to enter a secure data center. Although CityWatcher does not require its employees to take an implant to keep their jobs, they won't get in the data centre without it. CASPIAN's Katherine Albrecht says chipping sets an unsettling precedent. "It's wrong to link a person's paycheck with getting an implant," she says. CityWatcher argues that chipping employees is a move to increase the layer of security, as present systems can be compromised" (The Register Feb. 10, 2006). This is pretty scary. Think about this. If that CityWatcher employee refuses the implant, he will be barred from entering the secure data center, which will mean, the employee won't be able to do his job. No work, no paycheck. Jesus said, "And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name" Revelation 13:17). I'm sure the CityWatcher employees who refuse that implant will relate to this new system Jesus warned us about. The Verichip implant CityWatcher has imposed on their, employees isn't the mark of the beast yet, but it's sure close to it. This is the same type of thing that will happen in the future when people are told to take the mark of the beast. Those people who refuse the mark will be like the CityWatcher employee, who are barred from doing their jobs. Only these people will be barred from buying and selling. Fact is, we are headed down the road Jesus said we would go. By the way, CASPIAN stands for, "(Consumers Against Supermarket Privacy Invasion and Numbering), a US organization that opposes the use of surveillance RFID cards"(Ibid).

In 2003 there were 47 million dollars lost globally as a result of identity theft. In November 2003, nations from around the world met in Paris to address the identity theft issue and other issues such as security and business transactions. A report in the Business Wire dated November 21, 2003 read, "Applied Digital Solutions' CEO Announces "VeriPay" Secure, Subdermal Solution for Payment and Credit Transactions at ID World 2003 in Paris", which also stated, "At ID World 2003 in Paris, Mr. Silverman made the point that the subdermal RFID VeriPay technology specifically addresses the security issue. VeriPay's unique, under-the-skin format offers a much more secure, tamper-proof, and loss-proof solution. VeriPay brings to consumers the benefits of fast and reliable RFID technology along with the security of a subdermal

format" (Business Wire). The Mired News Nov. 25, 2003 pointed out, "Under Silverman's plan, rather than swiping a bank card to make purchases, micro-chipped customers would scan themselves using special readers. Although the biochip payment plan may strike some people as a bit X files-ish, financial transactions using radio frequency identification, or RFID, are already commonplace in some areas." In 2006 the United States alone had $49.3 billion dollars lost due to identity theft. ABC News reported that in 2007, "More than 10 million Americans are victims of identity theft each year, which comes with a hefty price to both consumers and businesses, costing more than $50 billion annually" (Nov. 9, 2007). Figures like this give more support and credit to men like Silverman who are pushing for their chip implant technology. Do you see the pattern yet? Chips are being used for everything. They are safe, easy to track, and come with a foolproof ID system unique only to you. This technology is leading us down the road to the mark of the beast.

"Technology gets under clubbers' skin." This is what CNN.com on June 9, 2004 wrote. "Queuing to get into one nightclub in Spain could soon be a thing of the past for regular customers thanks to a tiny computer chip implanted under their skin. The technology, known as a VeriChip, also means nightclubbers can leave their cash and cards at home and buy drinks using a scanner. The bill can then be paid later." The report went on to say, "The system is also designed to curb identity theft and prevent fraudulent access to credit card accounts that is increasingly common in crowded restaurants and clubs" (Ibid). Conrad Chase, who owns the Baja Beach Club in Barcelona, Spain, said he wanted to have a unique way to identify his VIP patrons. His club was one of the first to use the VeriChip implants. This is what the Investor's Business Daily had to say on Oct. 21, 2004. "The VeriChip is in fact used in Europe for non-medical purposes. A syringe-injected microchip implant provides users with VIP treatment at the Baja Beach Club in Barcelona. A 'reader' recognizes the individual, credit balance and opens doors automatically into exclusive areas of the club, according to Conrad K. Chase, the club's director. VeriPay implanted patrons can buy drinks and food with a "wave of their hand." The objective of this technology is to bring an ID system to a global level that will destroy the need to carry ID documents and credit cards," Chase said." Chase has spoken to the CEO of VeriChip and has learned just how far they want to take the VeriChip Company.

In the report called "Paying for drinks with wave of the hand" issued by the WorldNetDaily on April 14, 2004, it states, "During a recent American radio interview, Chase said the CEO of VeriChip, Dr. Keith Bolton, had told him that the company's goal was to market the VeriChip as a global implantable identification system." Bolton's company is doing whatever it takes to reach his goal. Fox News Jan. 19, 2005 had a report, which read, "Put it On the Tab". Fox reported, "There's a bar in Scotland where everyone could soon know your name-and everything else about you. Bar Soba, an ultra-hip Asian fusion bar and restaurant in Glasgow, is offering regulars a "digital wallet--a microchip implanted in the upper arm that transmits unique personal information to a radio receiver on the premises." "The concept's already caught on with customers at two trendy joints in Barcelona, Spain, and Rotterdam, Netherlands."

In the Money section of the USA Today May 12, 2004 had this report entitled, "Get chipped, then charge without plastic-you are the card." USA Today wrote, "Once implanted, you become your own credit card. Need to pay for a drink? Wave your implant near a reader, and you're done. VeriChip has dreams of going global with its "human implantable ID technology"-once implanted, you could wave a body part to pay for a burger at Wendy's, a beer at a baseball game, or whatever." The Financial Times on the Internet, in their called "US group implants electronic tags in workers, had this to say concerning this issue. "An Ohio company has embedded silicon chips in two of its employees - the first known case in which US workers have been "tagged" electronically as a way of identifying them. CityWatcher.com, a private video surveillance company, said it was testing the technology as a way of controlling access to a room where it holds security video footage for government agencies and the police. Embedding slivers of silicon in workers is likely to add to the controversy over RFID technology, widely seen as one of the next big growth industries" (FT.com Feb. 12, 2006).

Sooner or later the chip implants will become a requirement of many aspects of your life. What will you do if your employer tells you either you take the chip implant or you cannot work for this company any longer? Reflect on the words of Jesus, "He [the beast] also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name. This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man's number. His number is 666" (Revelation 13:16-18).

TechCentral wrote this concerning a high-tech scenario in regard to the VeriChip implants. "Many people are still missing from the Dec 26 tsunami. Some of the dead cannot be identified. Rescuers are taking DNA samples and extracting thumbprints from corpses. In Phuket and many other locations, notice boards of missing persons have been put up and people are combing hospitals and morgues to see if they can locate their loved ones. Some current technology could have

helped here. Here's one possible scenario: The VeriChip is about the size of a grain of rice, virtually undetectable and practically indestructible once inserted under the skin-usually in your right hand or forehead" (January 11, 2005). Go back and read the prophecy on the first page of this chapter. Jesus stated they would mark you in your "right hand" or in your "forehead." Applied Digital Solutions, the maker of the Verichip, owns a majority position in the Digital Angel Corporation. One part of the company can create the chips for implants while the other part of the company can monitor you by using their (GPS) global positioning system. Richard Sullivan is the Chief Executive Officer of the Applied Digital Solutions Company. Sullivan has made statements concerning monitoring undocumented immigrants. I cite a report with this headline "An ID idea: Microchips under your skin"from The Miami Herald issued on March 10, 2002 on the Herald.com. The headline to the report read, "The problem could be solved, he said, if "people were required to be chipped or had some combination of a device requiring them to be scanned and monitored at all times." He goes on to say, "I think it's not unreasonable to ask people who want to come to work in the country that they respect the rights of people who are citizens in the United States."

A deal was forged between the VeriChip Corporation and the company called ORBCOMM. These companies are providing these chip implants with the ability to monitor anyone in the world. "The ORBCOMM System uses low-Earth orbit (LEO) satellites to provide cost-effective tracking, monitoring and messaging capabilities to and from anywhere in the world" (WorldNetDaily Dec. 23, 2004). ORBCOMMs' satellites monitor and track 24 hours a day. If you have one of these chips in your skin you couldn't get lost even if you wanted to!

I have to agree with this quote from a report written by Elaine M. Ramish for the Franklin Pierce law Center where the writer states, "A (mandatory) national identification system via microchip implants could be achieved in two stages: Upon introduction as a voluntary system, the microchip implantation will appear to be palatable. After there is a familiarity with the procedure and a knowledge of its benefits, implantation would be mandatory" (Raiders News Update Aug. 27, 2003).

There is no doubt we are already in the first stage! Since 911 the chip implants for security reasons have taken a whole new twist. When you consider the prophecy was given to us almost 2000 years ago, you come to understand the odds of this prophecy being fulfilled is mind boggling. Only the true, living God could be so accurate. Christ has warned the people who refuse the mark of the Antichrist that they will be hunted down. If you were aware of these current events, you would also be aware of the fact that governments all around the world are using surveillance cameras, and other measures to keep track of their people. Globally, millions of these surveillance cameras can be found in many public places: stores, at traffic lights, street corners, beaches, sports centers, malls, schools, airports, and just about every type of business. Since the September 11, 2001 attack on the USA, there has been a surge in these surveillance cameras. Nations around the world are now looking for additional ways to keep their people safe, and these surveillance cameras are on the list. While watching a monitor inside a large department store the security officer panned out to the store's parking lot. At a distance of 300 yards (three football fields) he could zoom in on a vehicle's license plate. Even at that distance, I could see the plate as clearly as if I had held it in my hand.

I found a very interesting news article on the BBC News, which reported on these types of surveillance cameras. The title to the report is called of all things, "Watching your every move." Part of the report said, "The vision of cameras watching your every move is close to becoming a reality, with analysts predicting a tenfold increase in CCTV in the UK in the next five years. The business of surveillance is about to undergo a radical shift, as digital cameras become common place. Even now, CCTV is the ever-present eye in shopping centers, railway stations, and airports and it is most definitely watching you. According to statistics, the average citizen is caught on CCTV cameras 300 times a day." (BBC News online Feb. 7, 2002) These cameras watching you aren't just in stores, they are showing up everywhere. For example, "In Southern California the sand, surf and sky are still there, but the feeling of being alone--that's about to disappear. Malibu, Santa Monica, Venice, El Segundo, Manhattan, Hermosa, Redondo--the beaches that practically invented bohemian sun-worship and hang-ten hedonism--are soon to be placed under the watchful eye of 24-hour-a-day, 360-degree-view cameras. Thank you, Uncle Sam" (Washingtonpost.com April 28, 2002 regular W. Post on Page F01).

In the Independent.co.uk July, 18, 2004 we are told, "Satellites will track 5,000 of the worst criminals in Britain." There is a quote from that report. "The radical new technology, which has been developed in the US. will enable law enforcement officers to pinpoint the exact location of criminals who have been released early from prison and fitted with electronic tags." ABC News September 9, 2004 reported, "a hi-tech command center, the City of Chicago plans to monitor a vast security network. Thousands of surveillance cameras will be linked--and authorities will be alerted to crimes and terrorist acts. The mayor unveiled the plans for this new security network at a news conference this morning." News agencies in the past few years have been focusing on how the government is watching us. A CBSNEWS report entitled "Big Brother is

Watching, Listening" provides a good example of what I am talking about. "It is America's new reality: security and surveillance. From intense scrutiny at airports to expanded government authority to track Internet use, federal agents now watch American citizens more closely than ever" (May 15, 2002).

Since 2002 the UK has become "Big Brother" to its citizens. The Independent News gave us some details in their article entitled, "Britain becoming a Big Brother society, says data watchdog." "Civil liberty campaigners have already warned that Britain is becoming a Big Brother society where its citizens are increasingly being watched. There are more than four million CCTV cameras in this country, one for every 14 people, and the national DNA database which was set up by police to combat crime now holds 3.5 million profiles (April 30, 2007). This is what the Daily Mail had to say about the subject. "The report accuses ministers of creating a climate of fear through increasing use of CCTV cameras, the computer tracking of shopping habits and plans for ID cards." Britain's Information Commissioner Richard Thomas said, "He believes that excessive monitoring of personal information has not only damaged the rights of individuals but has also undermined society as a whole" (April 30, 2007). The cameras were placed in Britain to stop crimes from taking place and, to help solve crimes that have already been committed on the streets. However; it was just reported that, "Only 3% of street robberies in London were solved using CCTV images, despite the fact that Britain has more security cameras than any other country in Europe" (guardian.co.uk May 6, 2008). The more cameras that go up the more the Antichrist will be able to monitor people at a later date. On July 29, 2008 World Net Daily News reported "Britains's MI5 intelligence service has persuaded the Home Office to get government approval for a massive increase in surveillance in Britain, already the most-watched nation in the West." In that WND report they state, "In London, every citizen already is captured on camera an average of 400 times a day.

An increasing number of the cameras are directly linked to MI5's state-of-the-art computers in the basement of headquarters overlooking the Thames. Billions of images are already stored there" (Ibid.). Being caught on camera 400 times a day in the UK isn't enough, now the government is going to track all e-mails and text messaging and online purchases. I quote, "But now secret plans by the Security Service and Scotland Yard's anti-terrorist command want to detail every phone call, e-mail, text message and online purchase to aid the fight against terrorism. Four billion e-mails are sent every day in the UK. Last year 67 billion text messages were transmitted" (Ibid). News about this type of surveillance just didn't appear in 2008. Here is a short look at what a European Parliament member had to say about a program called, "Echelon" which is actually the same surveillance program the UK wants to enforce today. "Frankly, the only people who have any doubt about the existence of Echelon are in the United States," said Glyn Ford, a British member of the European Parliament and a director of Scientific and Technical Options Assessment, or STOA, a technology advisory committee to the parliament. Echelon is reportedly able to intercept, record, and translate any electronic communication—telephone, data, cellular, fax, email, telex—sent anywhere in the world. The parliamentary report will focus on concerns that the system has expanded and is now zeroed in on the secrets of European companies and elected officials" (ufomind.com), Oct. 1998). The Echelon surveillance program may have been hidden back in 1998, but in 2008 they want this program out in the open and given the right to track anyone they like.

This next report entitled "Monitoring software tracks even your instant messages" speaks to Internet monitoring. "Unlike e-mail, the brief IM remarks that pop up on computer screens are not kept on central servers. But that hasn't stopped companies from developing software that snags every message including those unflattering to the boss. Interest in IM monitoring is soaring as companies not only look to record important communications but also control information leaks and discourage cyberslacking. Skeptics say it's just another example of how privacy has all but disappeared in the workplace" (AP, Santa Barbara News-Press April 13, 2002 front page). Harry Stoneciper was the CEO of Boeing until March 2005 when he was fired. The Wall Street Journal in an article entitled "Snooping E-Mail by Software is Now a Workplace Norm" reported of his firing. "It still isn't known how the e-mail that cost Harry Stonecipher his job as chief executive at Boeing Co. was intercepted or by whom. Boeing directors ousted the CEO earlier this week after they learned about an e-mail he had sent to a female employee with whom he was having an affair."

There is almost nothing you can do that the government can't see, especially now that the anti-terrorism bill was passed in the latter part of 2004. Wire-tapping can now be increased as well as intrusive surveillance. The government can have full access to suspects' educational records, and now has the right to monitor suspects' emails. This bill allows law enforcement to detain immigrants indefinitely without charging them with a crime or bringing them before a judge, and the official right to use information gathered under major interrogation. Here is another example of how this freedom has been removed. On April 24, 2002, "The state Legislature has given police power to search your home without telling you why. "Two new laws, which took effect Monday as part of anti-terror efforts, also shield from public scrutiny the reasons for police searches. Defense lawyers and civil libertarians are outraged at the laws, which make search warrants and

supporting documents such as affidavits non-public records." The report also stated, "I think this is absolutely unconstitutional, "said Dawn Phillips, a First Amendment lawyer with the Michigan Press Association. 'We objected to it at the time. This thing passed like greased lightning" (The Oakland Press online April 24, 2002).

It is a fact that the government can watch your every move. They can track you down wherever you go. Heed the words of the "third angel" in John's Revelation: "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb" (Revelation 14:9-10).







The new VeriChip implant could be the type of mechanism the Antichrist will use. Understand this important point. I am not saying the VeriChip is the actual mark of the beast. In the near future the antichrist no doubt can use this same chip to force his will in a new cashless society. By the time the Antichrist takes over the governments, he will have full control of all the people in every nation.

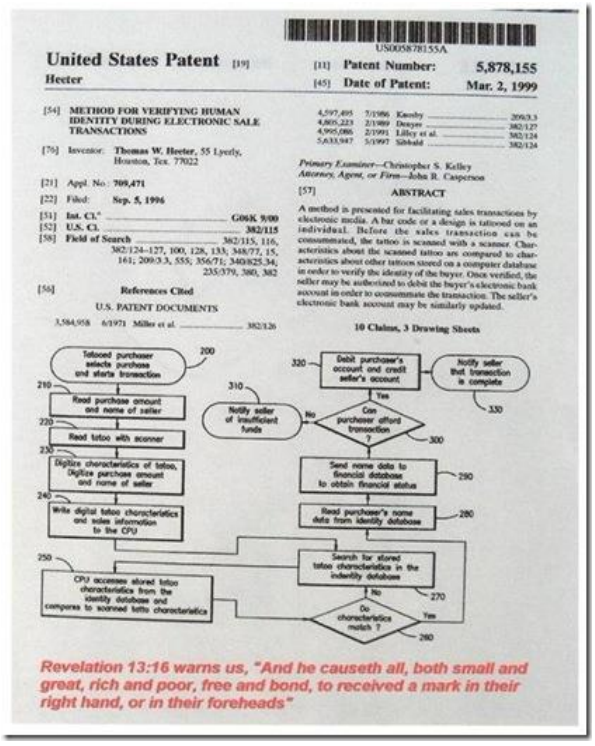
There are many reasons why this chip implant is becoming so attractive to millions around the world. However, the use of the VeriChip implant that seems to be harmless now, may turn out to be a nightmare. If this is the technology the Antichrist is going to use in the near future this chip implant just may be the very device that either sends you to heaven or, sends you to hell for an eternity. During the tribulation all those who refuse this mark of the Antichrist will be killed, but Jesus promises these over comers will come to heaven. All those who receive the mark will be able to buy or sell but by taking the mark of the Antichrist they will seal their fate in hell forever. Let me show you one of the ways this VeriChip is so attractive for millions of people. I quote a news release from the VeriChip Corporation. "DELRAY BEACH, FL, and CHASKA, MN – November 19, 2008 – VeriChip Corporation ("VeriChip") (NASDAQ: CHIP), a provider of RFID systems for healthcare and patient-related needs, and its development partner RECEPTORS LLC, a technology company whose AFFINITY by DESIGN™ chemistry platform can be applied to the development of selective binding products, announced today that a significant milestone has been achieved toward the development of an *in vivo* glucose-sensing RFID microchip. Upon successful completion of the *in vivo* glucose-sensing RFID development program, this self-contained, implantable bio-sensing device will, for the first time, have the ability to measure glucose levels in the human body through an external scanner, thereby eliminating the need for diabetics to prick their fingers multiple times per day" (Nov. 19, 2008). Think of all the diabetics around the world who would jump at the chance not to have to stick themselves every day for the rest of their lives!

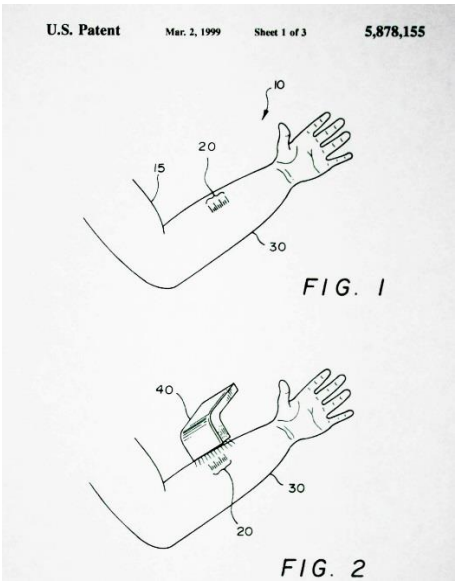
When I read the following news I was floored, and you will find out why. I quote, "VeriChip (CHIP), the company that markets a microchip implant that links to your online health records, has acquired Steel Vault, (SVUL), a **credit monitoring** and **anti-identity theft company**. The combined company will operate under a new name: **PositiveID**. The all-stock transaction will leave PositiveID in charge of a burgeoning empire of **identity**, **health** and **microchip implant businesses** that will only encourage its critics. BNET previously noted that some regard the company as part of a prophecy in the Book of Revelation" (BNET News Nov. 11, 2009). "PositiveID will be the first company of its kind to combine a successful identity security business with one of the world's first personal health records through our Health Link business. PositiveID will address some of the most important issues affecting our society today with our identification tools and technologies for consumers and businesses" (Ibid). I have been following prophecy news since 1977, and I knew this type of technology was coming. I could see the small steps as to how we were getting to Revelation 13:16-17 were the Antichrist will mark you in your skin. This news shows for the first time that a microchip in the skin will be used for credit, health, and to make positive ID's.

Now let me bring you back in time to the year 2003, and a report I discussed with you earlier in the book. On November 21, 2003 Business Wire reported that CEO Scott Silverman addressed the issue of identity thrift at the ID World 2003 conference held in Paris. It was reported that at that conference Silverman showed how in the future this RFID technology would be used in many fields including security, financial, emergency and Identification. A section of this report stated, "an executive with a major credit card company said this about his company's RFID payment technology: "Ultimately, it could be embedded in anything someday, maybe even **under the skin**" (Yahoo Finance Nov. 21, 2003).

Only six years later everything Scott Silverman was pushing for at the Paris ID theft conference has come to pass. Think about this for a second, a microchip implanted in your skin can allow someone to monitor your health, your banking transactions, provide a positive ID, and keep track of your every move. As soon as there is another national emergency or an international emergency this composite RFID microchip implant could be forced on everyone. Here is another thing to consider. Let's say everyone has this type of microchip in his or her hand. Say the Antichrist demands you bow down to him as God or he will turn your microchip off. The microchip in your hand will allow you to deduct money from your bank account, if you refuse to bow down to him he will turn your microchip off and you won't be able to buy or sell anything. Think about this. Almost two thousand years before this type of technology could have ever been imagined, Jesus gave you the exact details about it and tells us how it would be used.

If the VeriChip isn't used to mark everyone there is another form of marking system that can be used. Recently I read in the news that a U.S. patent was filed back in September 1996. This patent has made it possible for Jesus Words in Revelation 13:16 to come to pass. I quote from a short section of that report. "A patent has been issued for a technique enabling an invisible tattoo to be placed under the skin of a consumer purchasing goods and services, according to a report published by computer giant Compaq. The patented procedure, titled, "Method For Verifying Human Identity During Electronic Sale Transactions," was developed by Houston inventor Thomas W. Heeter. His patent -- bearing U.S. Patent No. 5,878,155 and granted in March 1999 -- "describes how people can be identified for eCommerce transactions by invisible barcodes tattooed on their skin." The patent identifies invisible tattoo ink that is currently available commercially, according to the Compaq report. According to Heeter's abstract, "a barcode or a design is tattooed on an individual. Before the sales transaction can be consummated, the tattoo is scanned with a scanner." "Characteristics about the scanned tattoo are compared to characteristics about other tattoos stored on a computer database in order to verify the identity of the buyer," the abstract says. "Once verified, the seller may be authorized to debit the buyer's electronic bank account in order to consummate the transaction. The seller's electronic bank account may be similarly updated" (U.S. Patent March 2, 1999).




Let me get back to the VeriChip and Applied Digital Solutions. Christ warned us in (Revelation chapter. 17: 9, 18) that the Antichrist will come from the city of seven hills, which today is Rome. Applied Digital Solutions Inc. has expanded to

Italy. Bloomberg.com news reported from (Business Wire) Oct. 25, 2002 "Expansion With New Latin American Agreement and First Authorized Representative in Europe." "In Europe, the company has appointed its first authorized representative. Based in Italy this representative has extensive experience in both commercial and government sectors. Following extensive evaluation of the European market (with a focus initially on Italy) both companies believe that VeriChips subdermal personal verification technology will have multiple applications, particularly in the areas of personal security, emergency identification and healthcare." It is interesting to me that the first authorized representative of the VeriChip in Europe will be housed in the city of Rome where the Antichrist will soon emerge. Think about it. Out of all Europe, why did the company pick Rome? Personally I think Jesus is pulling the strings. After all, when the man of sin needs the technology he can find it in his own city.



As time goes on we are witnessing more of this new tattoo technology that will enable a person to use a tattoo in their skin for ID purposes, medical history, and as one report says "other things." Here's the latest news on the newest "in your skin tattoo" that acts like a bar code. "Tattoo artist Levi Smith has begun inking into the flesh a QR code, or quick response code, which is similar to a bar code. The code is completely computer-generated," said Smith, of The Jade Monkey Tattoo in Phoenix. He said it is becoming more prevalent among businesses and publications to scan for information. "Critics fear there could be security concerns, and to some the stamp represents danger or even evil. "Three friends of mine have called me the anti-Christ for wanting to do this, like equating this to some sort of mark of the beast," said Smith. But to some others, the designer skin is in, and a permanent passport to tomorrow" (Channel 5 KPHO.com March 25, 2011). Mr. Smith better listen to what his friends are telling him, because what he has developed is leading the way to the real mark of the beast. After all this information, it amazes me that people still can't see the words of Christ are in the process of coming to pass. People who have the Holy Spirit living in them understand that technology such as this will be "a permanent passport to tomorrow," which will fall in the hands of the Antichrist.

Mandatory IDs are only a few steps away from the actual required mark, which is going to be forced by the Antichrist when he has control. On May 12, 2005 President Bush signed into law a new bill that will take away many of our freedoms. This new bill referred to as the, (H.R. 1268) also incorporates the text of H.R. 418, the "REAL ID Act of 2005" as passed by the House on February 10, 2005. This bill was designed to force all Americans to take a new driver's license ID. Eventually if you don't have this ID, you will be excluded from any governmental services you now have. VISALAW provides us with a good explanation of the driver's license portion of the "REAL ID ACT." VISALAW stated, "the drivers' license sections have been the ones that have gotten most of the media attention." "Under Title II of REAL ID, the drivers license provisions of the Intelligence Reform Act passed in 2004 are repealed and new requirements take its place.

What was suppose to happen was, "in 2008, federal agencies will be barred from accepting for official purposes a driver's license or state identification card unless the issuing state meets new federal requirements. That means no getting on airplanes, entering federal buildings, etc. without an approved license. Realistically speaking, every state will find itself compelled to comply with the law since failure to issue a complying license will have severe implications for a state's residents"(www.visalaw.com/o5may1/3may105.html May 5, 2005). Concerning the "REAL ID ACT" bill, CNET News.com article entited "What does that mean for Me?" tells us "Starting three years from now, if you live or work in the United States, you'll need a federally approved ID card to travel on an airplane, open a bank account, collect Social Security payments or, take advantage of nearly any government service. Practically speaking, your driver's license likely will have to be reissued, to meet federal standards. The Real ID Act hands the Department of Homeland Security the power to set these standards and determine whether state drivers' licenses and other ID cards pass muster. Only ID cards approved by Homeland Security can be accepted "for any official purpose" by the feds" (May 6, 2005). If you don't drive, you will have obtain to obtain an alternate federally approved ID per guidelines of Homeland Security. To meet the requirements of the REAL ID, the license must include the following: the person's full legal name, person's date of birth, person's gender, person's license or identification card number, a digital photograph of the person, the person's address of principal residence, the person's signature, physical security features designed to prevent tampering, counterfeiting, or duplication of the document for fraudulent purposes, and a common machine-readable technology. The projected date for implementation of the new driver's license was slated for May 2008. All the states in the U.S. were required to comply by that date. A

report from CNN informs us, "The Department of Homeland Security insists the Real ID Act is an essential tool to fight the war on terror, but critics say it's an overly intrusive measure that raises privacy concerns. The act aims to weave driver's licenses and state ID cards into a sort of national identification system. States must begin issuing new federal licenses by May 11, 2008, unless they receive an extension. The cards would mandatory for all "federal purposes." People in states that don't comply with the new rules will have to use passports for federal purposes" (CNN Aug. 16, 2007). The U.S. government wants to know who the terrorists are and the new driver's license will aid them in their efforts to track them down. We are headed right down the path, which will fulfill all prophecy. Legislation like the REAL ID ACT that was passed in 2005 is paving the way for the mandatory mark of the beast. USA Today reported on the final details of these new drivers licenses. "U.S. residents born after Dec. 1, 1964, will need to have new Homeland Security-approved drivers licenses by Dec. 1, 2014, if they want to use their ID to board an airplane or enter a federal building" (2008). As of April, 2012 the government's Real ID Act bill has failed to carry out their plan to ID all Americans. However, there are plans to **revive it**. The WND news explains why the bill hasn't been enforced yet. "A coalition of organizations led by officials at the Rutherford Institute is urging members of Congress not to even consider plans to revive the failed Real ID Act of 2005, which mandated "costly and restrictive" nationwide standards for a drivers' license database. The plan, although made into law, never has been implemented, and according to John Whitehead of the Rutherford Institute, half the states adopted resolutions or other prohibitions on the federal plan. Those included Alaska, Arizona, Arkansas, Colorado, Georgia, Hawaii, Idaho, Illinois, Louisiana, Maine, Minnesota, Missouri, Montana, Nebraska, Nevada, New Hampshire, North Dakota, Oklahoma, Oregon, South Carolina, South Dakota, Tennessee, Utah, Virginia and Washington, and officials said 15 of them actually adopted laws prohibiting the implementation of the act. The new coalition includes the American Civil Liberties Union, the American Library Association, Asian Law Caucus, Constitutional Alliance, Consumer Watchdog, Electronic Frontier Foundation, Electronic Privacy Information Center, Floridians against REAL ID, Liberty Coalition and others representing a broad range across the spectrum of politically active groups. "Civil and privacy rights advocates, as well as liberal-, conservative-, and libertarian-leaning organizations, have long raised concerns that a national ID card would enable the government to track citizens and, thus, jeopardize the privacy rights of Americans," Whitehead said. "When all is said and done, the adoption of a national ID card serves one purpose only: to provide the government with the ultimate control over the American people," he said. The letter, addressed to representatives, explains: "We the undersigned organizations write today to express our opposition to any effort by Congress or the Department of Homeland Security to force states to comply with the Real ID Act of 2005." Although the law gave states three years to comply with "restrictive federal licensing standards" and create a national database of license information, individual birth certificates and other personal information, it never has been completed. States' rights organizations say it simply is a rejection on the part of states of the federal government's intrusion into their affairs" (March 31, 2012). If the United States is attacked again as she was on September 11, 2001 or, the US faces a national crisis, the government will make everyone get a new ID (license) right away and, the states that have rejected this ID won't be able to stop it from being enforced. Either way governments around the world are making it harder to hide.

Let me tell you something. On January 20, 2005, ABCNews aired a prime time special called "No Place To Hide." During that special Peter Jennings pointed out "it is getting harder and harder to get lost in the crowd, this is what is coming. If we wanted to find you we could give your picture to a computer and hunt you down in seconds. Today one single piece of data your phone number, your address, or your date of birth can unlock your whole life story." There are things going on in this country that you may not know about: yet, the news is there for all to read. For example, CNET News Jan. 26, 2005 ran this headline. "States to test ID chips on foreign visitors." Here is a quote from the article. "The United States is eyeing a controversial tracking technology to aid tightened immigration controls at border crossings to Mexico and Canada. The U.S. Department of Homeland Security plans to begin issuing special identification devices to foreign visitors arriving by foot and by car by July 31, according to a Tuesday announcement from the agency the devices will contain microchips storing a unique identification code that's linked via government computers to document holders' names, countries of origin, dates of entry and exit, and biometric data." Nelson's Community Bulletin Board January 29, 2005 reported the following. "If homeland security's extreme precautions against terrorists haven't gotten under your skin, look again. That's just what they are about to do with VeriChips." The company who created the chip Applied Digital Solutions (ADS) has announced that organizations in Brazil and Mexico have begun implanting the chips in children. Also, the Department of Defense announced Oct. 23 that the government would begin using Radio Frequency Identification (RFID) devices throughout the military and the U.S. for product inventory beginning in 2005.

In the case of Wal-Mart, if their suppliers want to do business with them they have to use RFID tags. IDTechEx gives us the details. "Linda Dillman, CIO at Wal-Mart, confirmed early this month that Wal-Mart's RFID strategy has been a success so far, "I don't have to stand up here and debate whether it will happen, because it did," she said. Due to technical issues some suppliers marginally slipped the deadline but by the end of January the required RFID systems were in place

and many of Wal-Mart's suppliers were collecting data on the delivery of their products. Wal-Mart has installed RFID systems in 104 Wal-Mart stores, 35 Sam's clubs and three distribution centers. In total 14,000 pieces of hardware has been installed connected with 230 miles of cable." "By October, Wal-Mart intends to be using RFID in 12 distribution Centers and 600 stores in the US. By Jan 2006, the next top 200 suppliers will be RFID compliant. It is clear suppliers cannot opt out of this" (Oct. 2005). Relate what is going on in Wal-Mart to what the Antichrist will do in the end times. If you opt out of taking his mark, you're out of business as well.

Will the nations of the world end up with a global ID as Jesus warned? I would say all the evidence points that they will. Even back in 2001 plans were being drawn up for a "Global ID" network. Declan McCullagh, who is a journalist, programmer, and photographer in Washington, D.C., and edits the Politech, on Dec. 17, 2001 reported these facts. The "U.N. meeting hears proposal for global human database, ID #s." In that report which originated out of Geneva the AP reported, "Every person in the world would be fingerprinted and registered under a universal identification scheme to fight illegal immigration and people smuggling outlined at a United Nations meeting today." Every nation is fighting illegal immigration, and governments are calling for a global response to these problems. Many of these nations have already made it mandatory to carry national ID cards.

America isn't the only nation drawing up plans for a national ID card, and keeping tabs on their people. On July 3, 2002, the UK also came out with its own proposal for compulsory ID Cards. Mexico already has its, official identification a document issued by the Mexican government called the matricula consular. The BBC News Oct. 4, 2002 reports, "Belgium plans digital ID cards." The report stated, "A decision in Brussels to create a controversial ID card could radically alter the way citizens interact with government. The card will have a digital certificate embedded on it which will allow Belgian citizens to communicate online with government" (news.bbc.co.uk). By 2006 the Belgians have their National ID in place. Back on April 4, 2003, the News.telegraph.co.uk reported the following: "Everyone in Britain will have to pay around E25 for a compulsory identity card under proposals being put to the cabinet." This is what happened since the April 4, 2003 report. The proposals did pass at the cabinet level in Britain. News from LibertyPost.org tells us what the British citizens are now facing since the proposals have passed. "James Hall, CEO of the Identity and Passport Service, the agency charged with running the National Identity Scheme to provide ID cards to all residents of the UK, confirmed many privacy advocates' fears this week when he revealed those who opt out of the program will be unable to obtain or renew travel documents" (March 11, 2007). Another section of the report explains what "opting out" of the program will mean for the UK citizens. "But, as implemented, the only opt-out for British citizens is that they will be able to refuse the physical ID card but, if they wish to travel abroad, they will have to provide the same information for storage in the national database. They will also still have to pay the nearly $200 fee charged for both an ID card and passport – or stay in the UK for the rest of their lives" (Ibid). Let me give it to you straight. Does this UK ID system sound like it is "voluntary"? It is voluntary only in word. What about the hundreds of thousands of business people who have to travel outside the UK each year on business trips? All their trips will come to a halt unless they comply. This is pretty scary to think about. As of December 2008 this trend toward forcing worldwide national ID cards continues, especially now, when our planet is facing new terrorist attacks. On June 25, 2009 the BBC ran a report they entitled, "India to launch 'ID car' Scheme". According to the report "The Indian government has begun moves to provide a Unique Identification (UID) number to its citizens, the central government has announced." On July 15, 2009 the Timesonline.co.uk had a report that stated, "It is suely the biggest Big Brother project yet conceived. India is to issue each of its 1.2 billion citizens, millions of whom live in remote villages and possess no documentary proof of existence, with cyber-age biometric identity cards." India wasn't the only nation pushing forward with these national ID cards. The headline from an Associated Press report read this way, "Mexico to issue citizens national identity card." "The AP has informed us, "President Felipe Calderon says Mexico will start issuing nationwide identity cards for its citizens starting this year, and by 2012 everone will have one" (July 29, 2009). News from Science & Technology on December 14, 2009 reported, "The German Interior Ministry confirmed on Monday that new identification cards containing radio-frequency (RFID) chips will be introduced starting November 1, 2010-but some data protection experts are critical of the decision."

Nation after nation are starting to demand their citizens carry these cards. Knowing what Jesus warned us concerning a worldwide drive to mark everyone, why do you think all the nations are currently pressing the issue for these ID cards? These are the footsteps which will end up fulfilling Revelation 13:16-17.

Do you feel like looking over your shoulder to see who is watching you? After you read what Ritt Goldstein reported you may think twice about it. Mr. Goldstein is an investigative journalist and a former leader in the movement for US law enforcement accountability. The headline to Mr. Goldsteins report filed on July 15, 2002 smh.com news read, "US planning to recruit one in 24 Americans as citizen spies." Here is an excerpt from the article. "The Bush Administration

aims to recruit millions of United States Citizens as domestic informants in a program likely to alarm civil liberties groups. The Terrorism Information and Prevention System, or TIPS, means the U.S. will have a higher percentage of citizen informants than the former East Germany through the infamous Stasi secret police. The program would use a minimum of 4 per cent of Americans to report "suspicious activity." National ID cards, spy cameras, global monitoring systems and, citizen informants aren't the only new ways your identity will be monitored.

I thought I heard it all until I read a report called, "What Your Clothes Say About You." The article says, "In a move wireless industry analysts say will infringe on customers' privacy, clothing designer Benetton plans to weave radio frequency ID chips into its garments to track its clothes worldwide." "Richard Smith, an Internet privacy and security consultant said he is eerily reminded of a scene from the movie Minority Report, when Tom Cruise enters a department store and is welcomed by a billboard ad. But instead of scanning his eyeballs as was done in Minority Report, his Benetton shirt would be scanned to identify him." The report also states "Among other businesses, luxury clothing retailer Prada already embeds RFID inventory tags into its clothing. Procter & Gamble, Wal-Mart and British retailer Tesco are other companies mulling over using smart tags for restocking, anti-theft and anti-counterfeit purposes (Mired News March 12, 2003). However you look at it our society is moving toward the day when a man will be able to monitor your every move if he wanted to. CNN.com July 9, 2003, had this to say in their report called, "Goodbye UPC bar codes" Washington (AP) "Razor blades and medicines packaged with pinpoint-sized computer chips and tiny antennae to send retailers and manufacturers a wealth of information about the products--and those who buy them--will start appearing in grocery stores and pharmacies this year." If the tags are not removed the RFID technology can follow you right to your home! The tiny chip is smaller than the head of an ant. In 2007 most of the companies mentioned above are now all using the RFID technology, and companies who aren't will, or they won't stay competitive. Read what the AP reported about these microchips. "Here's a vision of the not-so-distant future: Microchips with antennas will be embedded in virtually everything you buy, wear, drive and read, allowing retailers and law enforcement to track consumer items-wherever they go, from a distance. A seamless, global network of electronic "sniffers" will scan radio tags in myriad public settings, identifying people and their tastes instantly so that customized ads, "live spam," may be beamed at them. In "Smart Homes," sensors built into walls, floors and appliances will inventory possessions, record eating habits, monitor medicine cabinets-all the while, silently reporting data to marketers eager for a peek into the occupants' private lives" (AP Feb. 10, 2008). Like I said, when the time comes, the Antichrist will be able to track everything about you and you won't be able to run or hide from him. Governments are already working on ways to keep people off planes and trains.

Nations including the European Union, the United States, Brunei, Mexico, and others are making it mandatory for people traveling abroad to have a biometric passport. The News.telegraph.co.uk explains what this means. "Passports will be equipped with chips capable of storing details of the holder's fingerprints and eyes under plans agreed by David Blunkett and other G8 ministers" (June 5, 2003). "The patterns in the iris-the colored area around the pupil-are individual and impossible to duplicate, making them a virtually foolproof way of checking identity" (Ibid). The news from BruneiDirect.com stated, "According to the US Embassy's report here yesterday, travelers from visa-waiver countries arriving in the States with non-biometric passports produced after the target deadline, would need to obtain a US visa. But currently, until there is a biometric passport in the hands of citizens from these 27 visa-waiver countries, they would have to face fingerprinting and smile for the camera upon their arrival in the United States." Once again you can see step by step every nation on this planet is moving forward to scanning either the head, or hand of people traveling. Every nation is moving forward in using GPS tracking systems for security reasons. People from every nation are being watched on a daily basis. On April 25, 2008 the guardian.co.uk informed us that face scans for air passengers in the UK will begin this summer. "Airline passengers are to be screened with facial recognition technology rather than checks by passport officers, in an attempt to improve security and ease congestion, the Guardian can reveal." A news report from the AP had the following for their headline, "Fingerprint Scanners Help Companies Track Worker." The AP stated "Employees at a growing number of businesses are starting and ending their days by pressing a hand or finger to a scanner that logs the precise time of their arrival and departure-information that is automatically reflected in payroll records" (March 27, 2008). My statement above is worth repeating, "step by step every nation on this planet is moving forward to scanning either the head or hand". Israel is in the process of switching over to a national ID as well. The ynetnews.com ran a report with the following subtitle, "Two-year trial period to test database before it becomes **mandatory for all Israeli citizens**". "The Knesset on Monday adopted a bill establishing a biometric database in Israel, which will eventually lead to the replacement of regular identification with electronic IDs. Forty Mks supported the bill, 11 opposed it, and three abstained. In addition to identification cards and passports, the database will also be designed to hold the fingerprints and visual scans of every citizen of Israel" (Dec. 7, 2009).

In Revelation 13:16, it states, “And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.” What does this mean you ask? In other words there will be people who will not have a chance to escape the mark. If you are in jail or prison, you can’t hide, and you cannot escape the marking. Right now this tracking technology has started to be introduced into our prison systems. In an article by network.silicon.com Aug. 2, 2004, they give a good example of what Jesus was speaking about. The heading to the article is entitled, “No escape for Ohio jailbirds...” and it says, “One US state reckons it’s cracked how to keep track of all of its 44,000 prison inmates-RFID-chip them. The Ohio Department of Rehabilitation ad Correction (ODRH) has approved a $415,000 contract to trial the tracking technology with Alanco Technologies.” The article also states there are other prisons using tracking chips in the US prisons. They site “Michigan, California and Illinois already employ the technology and Robert R. Kauffman Alanco CEO, said he expects three new states to sign up to use RFID technology.” Now you get the idea what Jesus meant by free or bond! Besides prisons, even the state jails are beginning to tag their inmates. In a press release entitled, "L.A. County jail tags inmates with RFID," we are told, "The country's largest jail system has launched a pilot project with Alanco Technologies to track inmates using the technology, also known as RFID. The first phase will involve setting up an RFID system in the 1,800-inmate east facility of the Pitchess Detention Center in Castaic, Calif., by fall 2005. If it succeeds, and funding can be obtained, the county will spread the system throughout its prison facilities" (CNET News.com May 17, 2005).

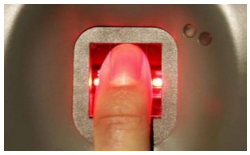
All the pieces are fitting together. A leader is coming out of Europe, who will finally keep track of all people worldwide. It’s easy to put the pieces of the puzzle together when you have the detailed instructions for each piece. Each day we learn new ways our governments are watching over us. Little by little our freedoms are being taken away, and Americans are going along with it. All it will take is the right timing to bring all this about, and God is in control of the timing. The front cover of The Economist Sept. 5-11, 1998 showed a picture of a globe melting down. The title on the cover read, “Outlook for the World Economy?” You don’t even need to read the story; the picture alone conveyed how concerned people are that our global economies are in a scary state. “Can Anyone Manage the World?” “This was a question asked in the title of the September 3rd issue of the Christian Science Monitor. In the subtitle of the report it says, “Solving world crisis is difficult in an age of rising domestic politics and tight global financial ties” (Christian Science Monitor Sept. 3, 1998, front page). Here we are 11 years later, and the world is much worse. We may have new world leaders, but the global economic, and political outlook are just as bad as it has been, and getting worse. The world is now faced with terrorism, and the fear of a nuclear bomb being used in the Middle East, or possibly in the United States, is disturbing many government leaders. The point is this the world is ripe for a new world leader, one that will give this planet hope. Is the timing drawing near for the Antichrist to make his appearance? I think this report will answer that question. “World Markets Seem Adrift, With No One at the Helm.” Here is a quote from the article. "With international financial markets in turmoil and the risk of a global slump mounting, where is the world's economic leadership?" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 4, 1998, front page). Has anything changed as we entered 2008? Looking at the current trends in our global financial markets, you could put the headline from the 1998 LA Times report on the front page of any paper today because very little has changed. Fact is the U.S. economy is sliding so fast many are now talking about another depression coming soon. People around the world are taking a close look at their world leaders, and most of the nations are striving for a new leader who can solve our global problems.

In 2008, the issue of illegal immigration had, once again, taken center-stage in America. Scott Silverman, Chairman of the Board of VeriChip Corporation, got another chance to advise the Bush Administration on how to solve part of the immigration problem. Silverman told reporters, he “proposed using VeriChip RFID implants to register workers at the border, and then verify their identities in the workplace.” This is the same Scott Silverman who, two years earlier, had stated, “The problem could be solved, he said, 'if people were required to be chipped or had some combination of a device requiring them to be scanned and monitored at all times.'” He continued, “I think it’s not unreasonable to ask people who want to come to work in the country that they respect the rights of people who are citizens in the United States” (Ibid). Silverman isn’t alone in pushing for this monetary chip ID. In May of 2006, Colombian President Uribe said, “he would consider having Colombian workers have microchips implanted in their bodies before they are permitted to enter the US for seasonal work," Specter told Congress on April, 25 (Technovelgy.com May 31, 2006).

Will Silverman get his way? Lawmakers are quietly changing laws in order to force implant chip on many of their citizens. For example, “Lawmakers in Indonesia's Papua are mulling the selective use of chip implants in HIV carriers to monitor their behavior in a bid to keep them from infecting others, a doctor said Tuesday. John Manangsang, a doctor who is helping to prepare a new healthcare regulation bill for Papua's provincial parliament, said that unusual measures were needed to combat the virus” (BreitBart.Com July, 24, 2007). Please understand this clearly. Lawmakers around the world are using fear tactics to push these chip implants in the name of safety. Let me give one last example of this. News out of

Mexico released by the Reuters news service ran a story entitled, "**Satellites track Mexico kidnap victims with chips."** Jesus gave us precise details about these current events. The road we are now traveling will lead us directly to where Christ predicted we would go. The question is, are you ready? According to this recent report "Wealthy Mexicans, terrified of soaring kidnapping rates, are spending thousands of dollars to implant tiny transmitters under their skin so satellites can help find them tied up in a safe house or stuffed in the truck of a car" (Reuters Aug. 21, 2008). It is obvious the mark of the beast is coming in stages. How about this for a manditory stage? "Those who worry about technology eroding human rights have long predicted that it's only a matter of time until a person's every movement is tracked by the authorities. Now that time has come – **with 20,000 Brazilian schoolchildren being "chipped**." Children up to the age of 14 have had electronic chips implanted into their uniforms in the north-eastern city of Vitoria da Conquista. Authorities say the tracking devices will provide an easy way to combat truancy" (RTNews March 23, 2012).

I have been warning people over the years that this RFID chip will become mandatory. I want to get out of my time line for a moment and show you signs that chip ID's are in fact on the way to becoming required. Here is a prime example of things to come found in the AP report entitled: "US Pupil Andrea Hernandez Loses 'Mark Of The Beast' Tracking Badge Appeal". I quote, "A pupil who refused to wear a badge which enabled her school to track her movements because it was the "mark of the beast" has **lost her appeal**. Andrea Hernandez, from Texas, was suspended from John Jay High School after she repeatedly turned up at school minus the tracking chip. All **students are required** to wear the tag in order to secure attendance funding for the secondary school. The 15-year-old took the school to court after she was banned from the classroom and won a temporary injunction to continue her studies without wearing the badge, the Associated Press reported" (The Huffington Posk UK Jan. 10, 2013). In Louisiana "Students in Bossier Parish will be saying goodbye to using cash, loose change, or cards to pay for lunch. The school district is adding palm scanning technology to each school cafeteria as the preferred option for students to buy lunch. Within 6 weeks this program will be active in all Bossier Parish Schools, and it begins at Waller Elementary School on Monday" (12 KLSA news March 13, 2013). What is happening in the Bossier Parish schools is a prime example of how ID's and paying for items is narrowing down to the face and hands just as warned in Revelation chapter 13. There are all types of excuses why the governments around the world are pushing for biometric ID systems. The governments along with schools like Waller Elementary tell us these biometric systems will help protect not only your ID but, they will make your life easier, faster, plus cut down on fraud, crime and costs. These biometric systems are helping bring on the ID's that will be placed in your hand or forehead. "Katherine Albrecht, co-author of Spychips says, "It's never going to happen that the government at gunpoint says, 'you're going to have a tracking chip. It's always in ***incremental*** steps." There is no question we are witnessing these incremental steps that are at the end of the day lead directly to the mark of the beast! Here is another example of biometric ID's closing in on schools. EAGnews.org on September 12, 2014 ran a report entitled: "School to fingerprint students to 'monitor their diets'. I quote. "A school is implementing a biometric system to better track what students are eating each day. The Express & Star reports students a Redhill School in Stourbridge, England will be fingerprinted in an attempt to reduce lunch lines and "monitor pupils." "Headteacher Stephen Dunster wrote to parents, "We are aiming to have a **cashless system** throughout the school. The catering system is better for parents because they don't have to provide children with lunch money every morning. From our perspective it is far more efficient as it reduces waiting times."



There is more. Part of the elites' plan to bring about a one world government is to merge numerous nations together that will use the same currency. The European Union (EU) was, in fact, the first of these groups to be forged. I will go into great detail, in the next chapter, about the EU. The EU is not only the first group of nations to come together as one, but they are also the fulfillment of the revived Roman Empire we were warned about in the book of Daniel. As of January 2008, the EU is made up of 27 nations. One by one, these nations are turning over their own currencies to use the EU currency, which is now called the "Euro." The second group of nations to form a union is the African Union, or the (AU). "The African Union (AU) is a supranational union consisting of fifty-three African states. Established in 2001, the AU was formed as a successor to the amalgamated African Economic Community (AEC) and the Organization of African Unity (OAU). Eventually, the AU aims to have a single currency (the Afro) and a single integrated defense force, as well as other institutions of state, including a cabinet for the AU Head of State. The purpose of the union is to help secure Africa's democracy, human rights, and a sustainable economy, especially by bringing an end to intra-African conflict and creating an effective common market" (Wikipedia Jan. 2008).

The third group to be formed will probably be called the North American Union. This group of nations will comprise of the U.S., Canada, and Mexico. It is interesting that the North American Union has been squelched in the press. At this time, the only mainstream reporter covering this North American Union (NAU) is Lou Dobbs. Mr. Dobbs has a show called, "Lou Dobbs Tonight," which airs on CNN. Basically, what Dobbs is saying is that the Bush Administration in 2005 signed an agreement with Canada and Mexico, which will forge the three nations together as one by the year 2010. This is currently being treated as a conspiracy theory, but there is one important fact to keep in mind: so was the forging of the European Union. We all know that in 2008 the EU conspiracy became a reality. One of the main points Dobbs makes is that Bush signed the (NAU) agreement in 2005 without the consent of the American citizens or the approval of Congress. When you do your own research on the Internet, you will discover that what Dobbs is reporting is the truth, and that Congress has not approved this agreement. The 2005 agreement, which was signed by Bush, was named the (SPP) which stands for the "Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America and is a region-level dialogue with the stated purpose of providing greater cooperation on security and economic issues. "The Partnership was founded in Waco, Texas, on March 23, 2005, by Paul Martin, Prime Minister of Canada, Vicente Fox, President of Mexico, and President George W. Bush, President of the United States" (Wikipedia Jan. 2008). The Wikipedia has this to say about the (NAU), "The North American Union (abbreviated NAU) is a theoretical continental union of Canada, Mexico and the United States similar in structure to the European Union, including a common currency sometimes called the amero. There are no governmental proposals to create such a union, although the idea has been discussed and proposed in academic and scholarly circles, either as a Union or as a North American Community." The Independent Task Force on North America is a project organized by the Council on Foreign Relations (U.S.), the Canadian Council of Chief Executive, and the Mexican Council on Foreign Relations. It was chaired by former Canadian politician John Manley and advocates a greater economic and social integration among Canada, Mexico, and the United States. It was launched in October 2004 and published two documents: Trinational Call for a North American Economic and Security Community by 2010 (March 2005) and its final report, Building a North American Community (May 2005). The final report proposed increased international cooperation among the nations of Canada, the United States, and Mexico, similar in some respects to that of the European Community that preceded the European Union. As this report states, "The Task Force's central recommendation is establishment by 2010 of a North American economic and security community, the boundaries of which would be defined by a common external tariff and an outer security perimeter" (Wikipedia Jan. 2008). On August 21, 2007 the three leaders of these three nations met again in Montebello, Quebec, Canada. In part of a joint statement, which was made by these leaders, it was stated, "The Security and Prosperity Partnership of North America (SPP), launched in 2005, is aimed at jointly achieving tangible results across a spectrum of areas, while respecting each nations's sovereignty. On February 23, 2007 our ministers responsible for the SPP met in Ottawa to review progress and discuss our futher cooperation." (Ibid). This is the same language the European leaders used on their citizens. However, today we all know that each nation in the EU had to give up its individual sovereignty. I am quite sure the same thing will happen with this North American Union as well. My advice would be this: keep your ears open when you hear of someone on the news reporting about this three-nation union called the NAU.

The fourth group of nations in the process of forming a union will come from Asia. This group is called the 'Asian Union'. In an article entitled, 'The Emerging Asian Union", The China Business Review reported, "With little attention in the United States, the twenty-first century has brought rapid integration of the Asian economy and the emergence of what can be termed an informal "Asian Union." For the first time, China's manpower and low costs are united with the money and technology of Japan, South Korea, Taiwan, Hong Kong, and Singapore. China's emergence as America's most visible source of goods thus reflects a structural change in the Asian economy more than it reflects new Chinese trade or labor policies. This development offers economic and security opportunities, carries with it potential sources of risk and financial instability, and also means a powerful new competitive challenge." Just like the Security and Prosperity Partnership (SPP) of the North American Union, the ASEAN Union has based its union on the exact same issues, which are economic and security issues. All of these groups of nations are doing the exact same thing. On November 20, 2007, a report with the headline, "Charter transforms ASEAN into legal entity like EU" appeared in a chinaview.cn report. A short section from their report stated, "In order to be more ready to face challenges, the Association of Southeast Nations (ASEAN) signed a Charter on Tuesday, which transforms the ASEAN into a rules-based legal entity like the European Union. The Charter was signed by the bloc's 10 leaders in Shangri-La Hotel in the downtown of Singapore. Under the Charter, the member states of ASEAN are Brunei, Cambodia, Indonesia, Laos, Malaysia, Myanmar, the Philippines, Singapore, Thailand and Vietnam." Once again, you can see these groups of nations are well under way in establishing the foundation for the final push toward a One World Government. I will discuss more about these unions of nations in chapter two under the heading of the "Ten Kings.

When the time is right, these different unions will merge together as the One World Government. The people behind this movement have been planning this for 60 years. So why hasn't this news been reported by the mainstream media? The group behind this movement is the same people behind the mainstream media, and they control what we hear on the evening news which is only what they want us to know. Why are most Americans unaware of this organization? Consider the fact that David Rockefeller, Chairman of the CFR from 1970-1985, admitted, "We're grateful to The Washington Post, The New York Times, Time Magazine and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subject to the bright lights of publicity during those years. But the world is now more sophisticated and prepared to march towards a world government. He spoke these words in 1991 in Germany while addressing a sister organization, the Bilderbergers" (Newsmax.com Feb. 15, 2001). Let me quote what Paul Warburg stated when he was sitting on the Council on Foreign Relations. The quote was taken from an address he made to the U.S Senate on February 17, 1950. "We shall have a World Government whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent." Jesus warned that when everything is said and done, it would be through the Antichrist and his conquest of our world, where all people will be forced to obey him and his One World Government. What is occurring right now through these government unions is just setting the stage for his world domination. Every one of these global unions, which are being set up, all center around money. For years, these nations have been heading toward the cashless society Christ warned us about.

The world has come a long way since the idea of a cashless society was first initiated. The system and technology to mark and monitor everyone on this planet are now here, as well as the Antichrist who will enforce it. However, he hasn't been revealed yet. When the antichrist orders his mark to be implanted, refuse to take it! The Word of God is very clear on this issue. Any person who takes the mark of the beast will not enter heaven. Jesus warned us about these specific details to encourage us to keep on the watch. Anyone who refuses to believe His words will be left behind to face the beast and the horror to come. Here is a very interesting fact about the beast. We are told the false prophet will arise and set up an image of the beast, or Antichrist. Then this image will come to life and be able to speak. This is what the Bible says, "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed" (Revelation 13:15).

The Antichrist is going to be able to control the world's economic system. This will no doubt take place after the U.S. helps push the global economic markets off the edge as a result of the dollar folding up. In order for one man to control the world's market place and allow you to buy or sell, there must be systems set in place to allow him to monitor every thing you buy and sell. As you have seen from this chapter steps are being set in place one by one to do just that. Below is an example of the most recent method in which the governments of the world will be able to monitor what you buy or sell exactly as Jesus had warned The headline to this next report is as follows,"Uncle Sam Wants you to Have an Online ID".

"As our daily interactions and transactions have become increasingly "wired," we have yet to see any truly comprehensive attempts at **securing online identities**. Our complex system of usernames and passwords is astoundingly outdated and increasingly prone to security breaches and theft. Yet, so far it has been mostly up to the individual to protect himself against various forms of identity fraud—with larger corporations taking relatively little responsibility. **But this could change in a big way**. Right now the federal government is proposing a new system being referred to as the "Identity Ecosystem"—which was highlighted in the recently-released draft paper, "National Strategy for Trusted Identities in Cyberspace" [NSTIC]. The Identity Ecosystem would allow Americans to choose to obtain a single authenticated ID for online transactions. Like a passport, this single ID could travel with them online and be used to access everything from **e-mail**, to **online health records** and **banking information**. Furthermore, the Identity Ecosystem would only reveal the least amount of information necessary for each transaction. To highlight the potential consumer benefits of such a system, the White House's proposal uses the example of an individual filling a prescription online. Under the "**smart ID card**," the pharmacy would only receive proof that the individual is over 18 and that the prescription is valid. No other information like birth date or the reason for the prescription." Another section on this report stated, "Although the White House should be applauded for this idea, it is doubtful that such a voluntary approach is likely to win over the big companies who will end up footing the bill or passing it on to consumers. The private industry has been trying to enact this type of online assurance model for some time now, and with little success. **It is far more likely that the White House will have to work with Congress to legislate this type of a reform**" (Fox Business July 2, 2010).

Take note America, most of your citizens did not want the health bill legislation to pass, but Obama jammed the bill down Americans throats, and more than likely he will do the same thing with a online ID! This same system would make its way around the world and everyone using the Internet to buy or sell anything would be forced to use this ID or be excluded

out of the system. What do you think the governments are going to say to the people who refuse to take this online ID? I'll tell you what they will say. It's too bad, either you use our online ID system or you can't do business online anymore. Since Jesus told us the Antichrist would control what people can buy or sell, the Antichrist will have a field day with this type of ID. During the seven year tribulation it will all be about monitoring you and keeping track of everything you do.

One of the newest way people in Britain are being monitored by their government is via the technology, called Sigard. News from the Telegraph.co.uk July 4, 2010 reported that, "A controversial covert surveillance system that records the public's conversations is being used in Britain. The technology, called Sigard, monitors movements and speech to detect signs of threatening behaviour. Its designers claim the system can anticipate anti-social behaviour and violence by analysing the information picked up its sensors. They say alerts are then sent to police, nightclub bouncers or shop security staff, which allow them to nip trouble in the bud before arguments spiral into violence. The devices are designed to distinguish between distress calls, threatening behaviour and general shouting. The system, produced by Sound Intelligence, is being used in Dutch prisons, city centres and Amsterdam's Central Rail Station". One thing is very clear, none of these ID computer systems, and tracking systems could have ever been implemented in any other generation but ours. This is because this generation is fulfilling the prophecy God gave to Daniel in Daniel 12:4. This is the prophecy that says our generation will increase in knowledge in the last days.



Compare what Jesus warned was coming with this economic system to what is happening right now in the banking world. We are witnessing new technologies being put in place that if the government wanted to, you wouldn't be able to withdraw cash from your bank unless you scanned either your hand or one of your fingers. Check out the newest system being used in Poland. "Poland's cooperative BPS bank says it's the first in Europe to install a biometric ATM -- allowing customers to withdraw cash simply with the touch of a fingertip. The digit-scanning ATM, introduced in the Polish capital of Warsaw, runs on the latest in "finger vein" technology -- an authentication system developed by Japanese tech giant Hitachi. The company says that an infrared light is passed through the finger to detect a unique pattern of micro-veins beneath the surface - which is then matched with a pre-registered profile to verify an individual's identity. "This is a substantially more reliable technique than using fingerprints," Peter Jones, Hitachi's head of security and solutions in Europe, told CNN" CNN.com July 5, 2010). Brazil is under taking a massive new ID system and is also moving toward the hand. "The Brazilian government hopes to collect about 1.9 billion digital finger prints of its citizens that will be used on biometric identity cards to help cut down on fraud, according to Dom Phillips writing for the Txchnologist. By 2018, Phillips writes, the 132 million voting the country could be verifying their identity using their thumb" (The Blaze March 28, 2012).

There is no question while the nations of the world are demanding new ID formats for their citizens, there is also a drive to go to a cashless society and, this drive is accelerating. On April 5, 2012 a Business Insider report showed some of the newest ways the market place is driving this cashless society. The headline to the report reads as follows: "**Cashless Payments are the Future: How to Implement Convenient Payment Methods for Your Small Business**". I quote, Cash. Credit cards. Debit cards. Customers will soon be leaving home without them, or so we hear. But will the switch to a wallet-less society be as quick as the industry is predicting? Many consumers are still confused as to how this cashless society will work. Pay for purchases with their smart phones? It sounds like something out of a sci-fi movie. Never mind that just thirty years ago, the idea that we would pay all of our bills without ever writing a check and pay for everything else with one card would have seemed preposterous. We have to pay with everything via currency we carry around in our wallet. Right? Wrong. According to Gartner Research, mobile payments are on the climb–up 38% from 2010. As businesses battle to see who will be the first to find a way to get your cash without you handing it to them, consumers are still resistant to letting go of plastic. There are several ways your mobile phone can now process transactions, according to VoucherCodes. The company described these "payment wars" in a recent infographic." Below are four ways you can now buy items without ever using cash in your wallet. 1.**"Mobile card readers**. Pay Pal, Swuare, and Intuit Go Payment are just three of the many businesses providing credit card readers that plug into the headphone jack of smart phones." 2. **"Near Field Communication**. While this capability is still not available on all cell phones, near field communication allows you to pay via your cell phone without ever having to remove a method of payment." According to this report, "By 2016, payments via NFC are expected to reach $320 billion." 3. **"Direct Carrier Billing**. This uses your cell phone number and a PIN to make purchases." 4. "**Online Wallets**. Since 2000, consumers have been using PayPal to transfer money for

online purchases and personal transactions. Amazon Payments and Google Checkout have tried to get in on the action, too– no surprise, since PayPal processes $315 million a day" (Ibid).

The Chicago Tribune report of September 13, 2012 also points to new technology showing us the cashless society is making new inroads. "Passwords for online banking, social networks and email could be replaced with the ***wave of a hand*** if prototype technology developed by Intel makes it to tablets and laptops. Aiming to do away with the need to remember passwords for growing numbers of online services, Intel researchers have put together a tablet with new software and a biometric sensor that recognizes the unique patterns of veins on a person's palm" (Sept. 13, 2012). Speaking about the wave of a hand, November 15, 2013 kirotv.com reported that the "Puyallup School District says by the end of the year, every lunchroom will have palm scanning devices that will allow students to pay for their lunch with a ***wave of a hand***." According to this report the school cites the following as why they are going to palm scanners. "Efficiency is another reason for implementing this. The accuracy of the scanner reduces human error, reduces fraud, the ability for students to share numbers allows parents to know the money that they're spending is being spent on their child's lunch," said Brian Fox, spokesperson for Puyallup School District" (ibid.). "The district says the devices will be in all 32 schools by the end of the school year" (Ibid.).

I warned you in this chapter ID scanning will become required. On September 27, 2013 Reuter's gives you another example of this. "A Pennsylvania mining company sued by the federal government on behalf of a worker who refused a biometric handscan because he believes in the Bible's mark of the beast prophecy, said on Thursday that it supports religious freedom. The Equal Opportunity Employment Commission filed a lawsuit against Consul Energy Inc, stating that Beverly Butcher Jr. had worked at the company's coal mine in Mannington, West Virginia, for more than 35 years, until he was **required** to use a biometric hand scanner to track his hours. Consul, with headquarters in Western Pennsylvania, was accused of discriminating against Butcher, who repeatedly told mining officials that using the scanner violated his Evangelical Christian beliefs, given his view of the relationship between hand-scanning technology and the mark of the beast in the New Testament's Book of Revelation, the lawsuit said."

April 1, 2014 Fox News ran a report with the following headline. "Food Rationing In Venezuela? Country Rolls Out Grocery ID Cards" I quote, "Battling food shortages, the government is rolling out a new ID system that is either a grocery loyalty card with extra muscle or the most dramatic step yet toward rationing in Venezuela, depending on who is describing it." "Patrons will register with their fingerprints, and the new ID card will be linked to a computer system that monitors purchases. Food Minister Félix Osorio says it will sound an alarm when it detects suspicious purchasing patterns, barring people from buying the same goods every day. But he also says the cards will be voluntary, with incentives like discounts and entry into raffles for homes and cars" (Ibid.).

Everywhere we turn we are witnessing new systems of identifying someone either by the hand or face. Our generation has been going through stages to get to the point where one man will have all the technology he needs to stop people from buying or selling anything as the cashless society is enforced. The finger scanner is one more step leading to the final system that the Antichrist will be using to control the world's economy. Can't you see what is happening? All of the new technologies are using the face or hand to ID people. These systems are conditioning people for the final step, which will be a mark in your hand or forehand. Picture this if you will. Take a look at the photo again. Now imagine your hand on a pad much like the one in the photo above. Only this time imagine your hand has a microchip in it! If you do not receive Jesus Christ as your savior, some day soon, if you are left behind when the Church is removed from the Earth, you will be forced to either take the mark of the beast in your hand, or refuse it and die at the hands of the Antichrist. Jesus has given you more than enough proof showing you everything He said about these last days [is] coming to pass. What are you waiting for? Ask Christ to forgive you of your sins today! Ask Him to enter your name in His Book of Life so you won't have to face the Antichrist, or God's wrath, which is going to be poured out on an unbelieving world during the seven year tribulation. Jesus is waiting to give you His salvation.



Earlier in my time line I wrote to you about the 2005 Real ID Act that would be forced on every U.S. citizen. Well here we are September 1, 2017 and the UpNorthLive.com news is warning their citizens. “Starting Monday, the state of Michigan will begin to issue new and different driver's licenses. A federal law is requiring everyone that wants to fly domestically to switch over to what's called a REAL ID. The REAL ID has been in the works for nearly 12 years.” "Starting January of 2018, if your state has not been compliant, and has not been phasing in, for the the enhanced drivers license and the REAL ID to come to terms with that, you may have to present a different form of ID," said Travel Authority Manager Bonnie Pintozzi. If you don't have a REAL ID, which will have a gold star in the upper right hand corner, you will need to fly with a passport or enhanced driver's license” (UpNorthLive.com Aug. 26, 2017). As I write this section of my book the date today is February 21, 2019. The REAL ID Act has already begun. By October of 2020, there will be no more wiggle room, and all IDs will need to meet compliance standards to be accepted. Take this as a sign of a global ID coming soon.

For years I have been warning our generation, we will see ID’s emerge that will enable you to buy items by using your hand or face. The closer we get to a global economic collapse the more these technologies are appearing. Why? Because these new technologies are setting the stage for how the mark of the beast can be used. For example, CNN Business October 3, 2018 reported the following. “Before you can enter Amazon Go, you must install an app, because there's always an app these days, and log in with your Amazon account. As you pass through the gleaming turnstile at the door, you scan your personalized barcode from the app. Hundreds of cameras track your every move, keeping tabs on everything you put in your basket. The cameras create a three-dimensional representation of you that looks a bit like the monochromatic and slightly blurry videos made by a Microsoft Kinect. Amazon uses these images to know that it was you, not the guy next to you, who grabbed that bottle of seltzer.”




At the Amazon One site they state, “Your palm is made up of tiny, distinct features on and below the surface, many that are indiscernible to the human eye or a standard camera. In seconds, a process of proprietary imaging and computer vision algorithms capture and encrypt your palm image. Amazon One uses the information embedded in your palm to create a unique palm signature that it can read each and every time you use it. No two palms are alike and the features of your palm change little over time making it unique to you and you alone. Amazon One is capable of recognizing your palm in seconds, and with no need to ouch anything once your’ve enrolled, it really couldn’t be easier. Your palm is a personal part of you and you alone decide when to hover it, and when to keep it private.” In order to use the Amazon One shopping all you have to do is give them your phone number, your credit card number, down load the app and, your on your way to shop by showing your palm. People in 2022, are now using this new payment system.

Looking now at the current events with the ongoing global coronavirus crisis the economic crisis of 2008, was nothing compared to the hit the global economy is currently taking. Take a look at a report issued via Zero Hedge that deals with the coronavirus and its effects on the economy. Here is the headline. “**Will Coronavirus Lead to a Recession? What We Can Learn From Pandemics in History”** “By John A. Tures • 03/12/20 Flu Viruses And Financial Meltdowns “The myth that viruses emerge only before elections may have been debunked, but the connection between influenza and recessions is a different story. As shown by data from the National Bureau of Economic Research, which tracks economic recessions, and the World Atlas site, the Russian Flu pandemic of 1889-1890 was followed by a recession in 1890 and 1891; the notorious Spanish Flu of 1918 emerged just before the twin recessions of 1918-1919 and 1920-1921; the Asian Flu, from 1957 to 1958, coincided with a dreadful recession during the same years; and there was the Hong Kong flu of 1968-1969, which preceded the 1969-1970 recession.” In 2020, we are witnessing a major global economic meltdown crisis caused by the coronavirus which as in previous years a virus brought a recession. This time most of the world has shut down and no one knows how long the global economy will remain at a standstill? From Jesus’s warning in Revelation 13:17 we know a

reset on how the world does business has to take place. Currently there is a push to bring about a central bank digital currency and the coronavirus just may push that to happen.

February 25, 2020 Bitcoin News had this to say. "Since December's outbreak in Wuhan, China, the government has been forced to quarantine large sections of the country, with more than 780 million people placed under travel restrictions. These measures are affecting the working class with offices businesses shut down since the start of the outbreak. Concerning the proposed CBDC, some pundits have argued that moving forward with its development may help to curb the spread of the virus, as digital currencies reduce the need for hand-to-hand exchange of fiat currency notes." The report goes on to say, "Despite the delays caused by the viral pandemic, sources close to the development of the CBDC say authorities are intent on moving forward with their plans for the project. Some commentators say research teams working on the CBDC have enough theoretical and technological expertise to navigate any hurdles occasioned by the delay" (ibid). Let me make it perfectly clear for you. Digital currency being formed in our generation may bring on the mark of the beast.

March 24, 2020 Bitcoin.com issued a report entitled: "Disney World Economics: How Coronavirus Could Be Used to Justify a Global Financial Reset" I quote, "What in the world is going on' has now become a question of real pertinence, instead of just a cliché for common bewilderment. As COVID-19 panic grips the world, ripple effects are crashing markets and effectively canceling economies across the globe, scrawling the writing on the wall for something big. Even the beloved Walt Disney World has announced it will close its doors for the time being. It stands to examine then, whether there is substance to the idea that the 'world grinding to a halt' could be used to implement a new financial paradigm. One that is digital, surveillance-based, and most importantly, covers the economic sins of unsustainable times past."

On December 8, 2016 Tech Toons produced a YouTube video that was to explain how the new crypto currecy will work. At the very end of that video they ask the question you see in the picture below.



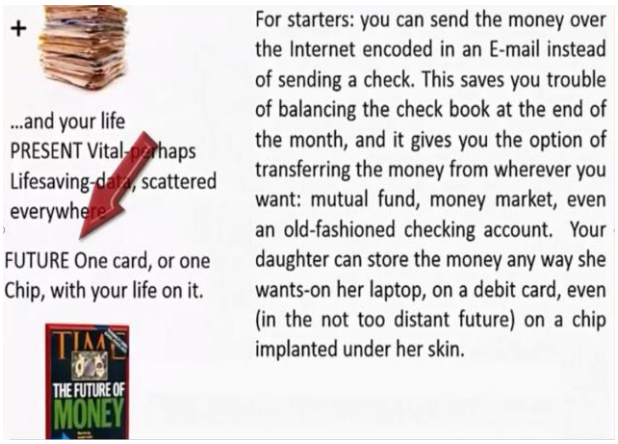

What are they alluding to? If the blockchain digital curreny does move to a digital central banking system, and people are forced into that system what will happen to anyone who refuses the new system? Is it possible the Antichrist could use such a cashless system to bring about Revelation 13:17 where Christ warned us of the following: " And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name". Recently former Labour Prime Minister of the UK was the latest person calling to form a global government which is more proof the road to the mark of the beast is being formed one step at a time.

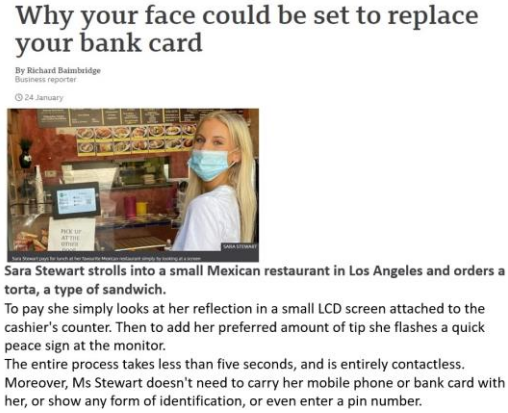



March 5, 2020 International Banker wrote the following: "On January 21, 2020, the BIS (Bank for International Settlements) announced that a group of central banks (Canada, United Kingdom, Japan, Sweden, Switzerland and the European Central Bank) will share their experiences as they assess the different cases for launching central bank digital currencies (CBDCs) in their home jurisdictions. The recent announcement of a group of central banks stating that they will work together on potential cases for central bank digital currencies in their home jurisdictions, under the umbrella of the BIS, reveals an awareness that this is an area in which international cooperation is necessary. Two important central banks are missing in this group: the US Federal Reserve System (the Fed), which has made clear that it has no intention of issuing

anything similar to a CBDC because there is no obvious problem to fix in the US retail-payment system[8] (and probably also because they are happy with the status quo of the US dollar receiving most of the "external" seigniorage) and the People's Bank of China (PBOC), which has announced that its pilot on CBDC is soon to be launched." The longer the U.S. economy is shut down the greater the rick of a complete collapse. I believe before it is all over those like the US Federal Reserve System will be forced to a new global reset digital currency. As for China, they are in the process of launching their digital currency. Keep in mind what I am saying here is only a theory. Things can swing in a different direction just as fast as the coronavirus rose to shut down the world's economic engine. One thing that is not a theory is the coming fulfillment of Revelation 13:17!

Earlier in this chapter I showed you a report entitled: "The Big Bank Theory" that was released April 27, 1998 where they stated in the future what **the future of money** transactions may be. In short they stated, "A single electronic card like this may replace everything in your wallet, including" then, they show you what this card may include. They show the card will include your cash, your credit cards, your ATM card, your ID cards, your insurance info, and your life, and last maybe "even (in the not too distant future) on a chip implanted under her skin". Well here we are in 2023, and people are already paying for products and services via a chip in their hand. In this chapter I stated transactions are all coming down to two places on your body the hand and face. On January 24, 2021 I read a report via the BBC news showing now there is a new way you can purchase items using your facial ID. Read the report below and notice she doesn't need her phone, her bank card, or any form of ID to make the purchase not even a pin number. It is no wonder Jesus warned us that the Antichrist mark in the end days would end up on either the head (face), or hand!




Can people be forced into doing something they don't want to do? Take a look at what was written by the USA Today Dec. 5, 2020. I quote, "A big question remains: Will Americans be required to get vaccinated? For some, the short answer is yes, public health and legal experts say. But a mandate is not likely anytime soon, and likely not to come from the federal government. Instead, employers and states may condition return or access to workplaces, schools and colleges upon getting the vaccine and mandate it once the FDA issues full approval, potentially months later. "It's much more likely that a private organization or company will require you to be vaccinated to get certain access to places," said Arthur Caplan, a professor of bioethics at the New York University Grossman School of Medicine. "People worry about the president, governor, or county executive telling them what to do. I don't think that's going to happen." What the USA Today said would likely not happen by a Government has now infact taken place. I read news from Ynet News which shows the foot steps to the mark of the beast. I quote, "Tel Aviv Municipality becomes the first in Israel to approve the measure, which from Sunday will obligate all teaching staff at schools and kindergartens, as well as administrative workers, to present Green Pass or negative COVID test at entrance" (Ynet News.com 3-10-21). What happens when teachers refuse the Green Pass? If they are barred from working how are they going to live? Using a global pandemic like Covid-19 is a great way to show how people can be controlled. Today it's pressure from the Israeli government to get the Green Pass because of a disease. In the future when the global economy collapses the Antichrist will use the same type of pressure to force the population into taking his mark or, be banned from the new global structure put in place by the Antichrist. The Zero Hedge report on April 9, 2021 showed us that government can and will force people to get the vaccinations. "The ruling was in response to a complaint from a group of Czech families who had been fined and had their children denied nursery care over their refusal to let their kids take mandatory vaccinations against nine diseases including diphtheria, tetanus, whooping cough, hepatitis B and measles. The parents argued that the law was in violation of of Article 8 on the right to respect for private life, but the court disagreed and said that the compulsory jabs were in the "best interests" of children to ensure "every child is protected

against serious diseases, through vaccination or by virtue of herd immunity." Mandatory vaccinations "could be regarded as being 'necessary in a democratic society'," the court judgment read" (Zero Hedge April 9, 2021).




We are already seeing these different vaccine passes emerge. For example, on April 3, 2021 MSN reported on New Yorks new vaccine pass called The Excelsior Pass. I quote, "The Excelsior Pass allows New Yorkers to upload their official results—from a number of different vaccination sites and labs—into the system to verify that the person holding the pass meets the standards to enter a venue for mass gatherings. Ticket takers, bouncers, and more can then easily check attendees in, without having to look through printed documents and other apps to see whether someone's negative lab test results are from the last 72 hours or if it's been two weeks since the final vaccination dose was given." The point is, if you don't have this pass you will not be allowed to enter any of those venues mentioned above.

It now appears you soon won't be able to travel to Hawaii unless you can prove you had a Covid vaccine shot. I quote the The Travel Pulse March 23, 2021. "Government officials in Hawaii aren't speaking – not on the record, anyway – but a vaccine passport to visit the state could be ready by May and announced as soon as this week, according to the Honolulu Civil Beat. Unofficially, the publication says there are signs that a passport is on the way. Lt. Gov. Josh Green, who serves as the state's COVID-19 liaison and who helped develop a program that lets people skip a 10-day quarantine by getting a negative test, said that while "there's no official date," he thinks a vaccine passport for travelers to Hawaii could be in place by May 15." Now can you see we are well on our way to the coming mark of the beast? Below you will see the news reports pouring in showing how these vaccine mandates are accelerating.

JUNE 14, 2021- MILLIONS OF PAKISTANIS THREATENED WITH CELL PHONE CUT-OFF IF THEY DON'T GET A COVID VACCINE Link

JULY 26, 2021 DOJ Vaccine mandates Now Legal DOJ vaccine mandates are legal as of July 26, 2021. The Department of Justice (DOJ) determined that federal law will not prohibit public agencies and private businesses from requiring COVID vaccines under the Food and Drug Administration's emergency use authorization With the DOJ vaccine mandates, public places, retail stores, places of business (your job) can require covid vaccines if they wish. Link

JULY 27, 2021 - SAUDI ARABIA TO IMPOSE COVID-19 VACCINE MANDATE Link

JULY 28, 2021 - Netflix Mandates Vaccinations for All Actors on US Productions "Netflix has become the first major Hollywood studio to roll out companywide COVID-19 vaccine mandates for cast members and those who come in contact with them for all productions in the United States." Link

JULY 31, 2021 - Walt Disney, Walmart Mandate COVID-19 Vaccine for US Employees, Alter Mask Policy Link

JULY 31, 2021 -Vaccine for US Employees, Alter Mask Policy The Walt Disney Company and Walmart announced a new policy on Friday that will require nearly every employee working for the company in the United States to be vaccinated against the CCP virus. Link

JULY 31, 2021 - CNN just declared that unvaccinated people should be starved to death "People who refuse to get injected with a "vaccine" for the Wuhan coronavirus (Covid-19) as demanded by Pedo Joe should not be allowed to enter grocery stores to buy food for their families, says Don Lemon of *CNN*." Link

AUG. 1, 2021 - Local government in Philippines declares that unvaccinated people are barred from purchasing FOOD "Human rights abuses are accelerating worldwide, as governments claim dominion over people's bodies and minds. In the Philippine city of Lapu-Lapu, Mayor Junard "Ahong" Chan signed a terror-inspired executive order that bans the "unvaccinated" from department stores, convenience stores, supermarkets and grocery stores. storesifesitenews.com/news/mayor-in-philippines-announces-policy-banning-unvaccinated-from-supermarkets-grocery-stores" Link

AUG. 1, 2021 - As a 'Big Pharma' induced medical catastrophe unfolds across America, radical leftist threatens to 'treat Republicans like Nazis did the Jews' and 'be as murderous as possible Link

AUG. 2, 2021 - Thousands of Pakistanis Line Up for Vaccine After Gov't Shuts Down Cell Service for Unvaccinated Link

AUG. 3, 2021 -Tyson Foods to Require COVID-19 Vaccinations for its U.S. Workforce Link

AUG. 8, 2021 Swedish professor: People will need FIVE vaccine doses for immunity, and if you don't submit, you'll no longer qualify as "fully vaccinated" "Many individuals worldwide have completed their Wuhan coronavirus (COVID-19) vaccination schedule. They have touted their "fully vaccinated" status after getting two doses of COVID-19 vaccines, with some joining the category after getting single-dose vaccines. However, a professor said that COVID-19 vaccines may not be enough to provide immunity – and recommended as many as five vaccine doses. Link

Aug. 8, 2021 - Defense Secretary Austin to announce mandatory coronavirus vaccinations across the military Link

Aug. 9, 2021 - France's Virus Pass Now Required In Restaurants, On Trains Link

Aug. 9, 2021 - Pentagon Pulls Trigger: Will Order All Troops To Get Covid Vaccine By Sept. 15 Link

Aug. 11, 2021 - Los Angeles City Council Votes 13-0 To Create Vaccination Requirement For Indoor Public Spaces Such As Restaurants, Movie Theaters, Concert Venues Link

Aug. 11, 2021 – California Gov. Newsom orders teacher vaccinations "California school employees must be vaccinated against COVID-19 or submit to a weekly test proving they are not infected with the coronavirus under an order announced Wednesday by Gov. Gavin Newsom that positions the state as among the most aggressive in the nation with mandates aimed at keeping campuses safe." Link

Aug. 11, 2021 - Biden's Pentagon taking massive risk by ordering ALL military personnel to get experimental COVID – 19 vaccine "Democrats have long known that the very last bastion of pro-American culture is the U.S. military, and since the Biden regime has taken over, the effort has been to fundamentally transform our patriotic fighting force into a 'woke' force of pansies who couldn't fight their way out of a paper sack but whose rank-and-file members can recite critical race theory dictates verbatim." Link

Aug. 12, 2021 University Vaccine Mandate Stays as Justice Barrett Rebuffs Plea "U.S. Supreme Court Justice Amy Coney Barrett turned away a challenge to Indiana University's requirement that all students be vaccinated against Covid-19 for the fall semester unless they have a religious or medical exemption.Giving no explanation, Barrett on Thursday summarily denied a request to block the vaccine mandate from eight students who said their constitutional rights were being violated." Link

Aug. 14, 2021 - Mandatory COVID vaccines at Tyson Foods leads to walkout of some workers amid food supply crisis and rising resistance to medical tyranny "The Marxists behind the regime and the deep state were working their 'magic' to turn our country into a socialist gulag with them in charge little by little, like the proverbial frog in the frying pan." Link

Aug. 18, 2021 - CES 2022 to require proof of vaccination against COVID-19 Link

Aug. 18, 2021 - Biden to require vaccines for nursing home staff - Link

Aug. 19, 2021 - S.F. Moves to suspend police, fire and sheriff's employees who refuse to report vaccination status. Link

Aug. 20, 2021 - French supermarkets have hired bouncers in order to deny people basic human rights to food and water because they didn't get the right government permission slip Link

Aug. 23, 2021 – Florida gives school districts 48 hours to reverse mask mandates or lose funding – ABC News "Two Florida school districts that defied state rules and imposed mask mandates for students have been given 48 hours to reverse course or lose state funding equal to the salaries of their school board members." Link

Nov. 15, 2021 - Federal Contractor Employees Must Be 'Fully Vaccinated' by Jan. 18, 2022 Link

Dec. 27, 2021 - Covid-19: Extra vaccine mandates come into force in New York City Link

More of these types of health mandates are sure to come as we move closer to the beginning of the tribulation period. As the mandates are rolling out so are more technologies for making payments using a chip in your hand.




"A Swedish start-up has created a microchip that can be implanted into the skin, displaying details of one's COVID vaccine passport when scanned." "I have a chip implant in my arm, and I have programmed the chip so that I have my COVID passport on the chip, and the reason is that I always want to have it accessible," Hannes Sjoblad, managing director of Dsruptive Subdermals, told the AFP. Sjoblad demonstrated for the AFP how it was possible to scan the chip with his phone to bring up a PDF that showed all the details of his EU Digital COVID Certificate, a pass somewhat similar to the US's vaccine card. It indicates that one is inoculated against COVID-19, or that the person has been tested with a negative result." According to this Insider report in 2014 Sjoblad stated, "I am convinced that this technology is here to stay and we will think it nothing strange to have an implant in their hand," Sjoblad told the BBC". We now know that is exactly what has happened.

The BBC April 11, 2022 reports on yet another company which has rolled out buying items via your hand. I Quote, "A microchip **was first implanted into a human back in 1998,** but it is only during the past decade that the technology has been available commercially. And when it comes to implantable payment chips, British-Polish firm, Walletmor, says that last year it became the first company to offer them for sale. "The implant can be used to pay for a drink on the beach in Rio, a coffee in New York, a haircut in Paris - or at your local grocery store," says founder and chief executive Wojtek Paprota." "It can be used wherever contactless payments are accepted."



A woman paying for her meal in a café using a contactless payment chip implanted in her hand




"The Chief Executive Officer of Nokia, Pekka Lundmark, has disclosed smart gadgets will be implanted into human bodies in the next eight years, as technological innovation will evolve into the sixth generation (6G) network. Lundmark said by 2030 the 6G network will replace the 5G wireless connection which is currently being adopted across the world, and planned for the Nigerian market in the second half of 2022. He projected 6G, which is currently under development, will make smartphones irrelevant upon completion. Nokia's chief executive made this known at the World Economic Forum, according to multiple media reports." (Prime Business June 5, 2022). People would have to be blind not to see the mark of the beast coming!

## The Revised Roman Empire & The ten kings

PROPHECY



"[3]So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. [4]And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: [5]And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. [6]And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. [7]And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. [8]The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is" (Revelation 17:3-8).

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth" (Revelation 17:9). "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth" (Revelation 17:18).

"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast" (Revelation 17:12-13).

"And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws" (Daniel 7:24-25a).

"This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever" (Daniel 2:36-44).

EXPLANATION:

Revelation 17:3-8 says, "[3]So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a **woman** sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. [4]And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: [5]And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. [6]And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. [7]And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. [8]The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and **they that dwell on the earth shall wonder**, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that **was, and is not, and yet is**." Who is this woman? It is a religious system that has joined with the Antichrist during the tribulation. I will explain this, but first read the following:

Revelation 13:3 says, "And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and **all the world wondered** after the beast." Notice two important things in this passage that connect this Scripture with Revelation 17:8. First, the Antichrist appears to be slain, and second when the Antichrist recovers, the world is at wonder over him. In Revelation 13:12 we again read about this deadly wound that was healed. I quote, "And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed." What we know is that the Antichrist will be brought back from this dead state, and Satan will empower him. Keep in mind what this is telling us. The Antichrist **was alive**, and then supposedly he **wasn't** because of the deadly wound to his head, but he **comes back to life** again. In this context we now begin to see what the angel has shown John for the future. After the Antichrist appears to rise from his deadly state, that is when the world shall wonder about him. Side note, when the Antichrist rises from this dead state, it will be at the three and a half year mark in the seven year tribulation.

Now let us look at what the seven heads may mean which come from Revelation 17:7. In Revelation 17:9 the angel begins to tell John the meaning of the seven heads. Here in verse 9 the angel says they "are **seven mountains**, on which the woman sitteth." In Revelation 17:10 we are also told there are seven kings. I quote, "[10]And there are seven **kings**: **five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space**." The seven mountains here refer to kingdoms or governments. The kings of course are the rulers of the kingdoms. In this case seven kings rule the seven kingdoms. If the Word of God is telling us there are seven kings or kingdoms and five have fallen, who are they, and who might the woman be? The woman is the false goddess who has been riding the kingdoms of the earth as far back as Egypt. Who was this false goddess who has been riding these kingdoms? She is called Semiramis. Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, and Greece all worshiped this false goddess. At the time that John received this Revelation from Christ, these five kingdoms had already passed on. At the time John was given the Revelation, the Roman Empire was in power so they would have been the sixth kingdom. The Romans also followed the worship of this false goddess Semiramis, but the Romans called her Venus. The seventh kingdom is the revived Roman Empire or the modern day European Union of which we will see the same kind of false goddess riding this kingdom. When will this false religious system take hold on the European Union? I am sure when the rapture of the church takes place, removing all the believers, that the world religions will be joining together as part of this New World Order. Rome itself will probably play a major role in this end time false religious system. What about the eighth king? The Antichrist will be the eighth kingdom. Once again the world will see a false religious system being born as the Antichrist turns on all the religions, and he himself becomes the false religious system. When does this take place? This will happen exactly three and a half years into the tribulation when he proclaims himself to be God. It is at this time that the Antichrist goes out to kill anyone who doesn't worship him as God.

Now let us consider what Jesus showed John concerning the ten toes. In the book of Daniel we are told that the prophet Daniel was given the ability to interpret dreams. God gave a dream to the King of Babylon (Nebuchadnezzar) that he couldn't understand. Daniel was summoned by the king to interpret his dream. The king did not tell Daniel of his dream. Instead he told Daniel to tell him what he had dreamed and the meaning of his dream. That night, while Daniel slept, God revealed the dream and its meaning to him. The next day Daniel explained to the King of Babylon that the head of the image in his dream was a symbol for the Babylonian Empire (gold) of which the king was ruler. The chest of the image was symbolic for the Medo-Persian Empire (silver), which would defeat the Babylonian Empire. The belly and thighs of the image were to represent the Grecian Empire (brass) that would destroy the Medo-Persian Empire. The legs of the image were symbolic for the Roman Empire (iron) that would destroy the Grecian Empire. The feet and toes (iron and

clay) of the image represent a revised Roman Empire. The image revealed to Nebuchadnezzar and Daniel in the dream was symbolic of current and future kingdoms that would be in power consecutively, starting with the Babylonian Empire through the revised Roman Empire. Jesus came to earth during the Roman Empire, and through Daniel's dream it was revealed Jesus would return at the time of a revised Roman Empire.

The first kingdom Daniel explained to the king was the king's own Babylonian Empire, which was in existence in 606 B.C. The Babylonian Empire was then conquered by the Medo-Persian Empire, which was in existence from 536 B.C. to 330 B.C. Then Greece, led by Alexander the Great, conquered the Medo-Persian kingdom. The Grecian Empire ruled from 330 B.C to 323 B.C. The Roman Empire then conquered Greece and was in existence from 323 B.C. to 30 B.C. We know from history the Ottoman Turkish Empire conquered the Byzantine Roman Empire and was the seventh world Empire to be established. It was revealed to Daniel that in the last days the Roman Empire would be revived as a world power. History is God's proof.

The ten horns of the image in Revelation 17:3 represent ten kings or kingdoms that would be part of the revised Roman Empire in the last days. Jesus told John that when the ten kings were in power, there would be another king who would rise up. The ten kings would hand over all of their power to this man of sin. This Antichrist will rule the revised Roman Empire. The Antichrist will subdue three of the ten kings. We aren't told the reason why he subdues them, only that he does. More than likely it will be over power.

To be honest, at the current time, there are two ways you can take the meaning of this prophecy. The first way is to regard the reborn Roman Empire as the Western part of the Old Roman Empire. The second way to view this prophecy is that in the last days the Eastern section of the Old Roman Empire, the Islamic section of which I believe is the one the bible points to. Which of the ten nations will give their power over to the Antichrist? It will soon be revealed as we move closer to the second coming of Christ.

FULFILLMENT:

Here is the first view of how someone can take what was written about the revived Roman Empire of the last days. These facts will deal with the Western side of the Old Roman Empire. These are mainly the nations in Europe, which are not Muslim nations. The revised Roman Empire, or the modern day Roman Empire that God revealed through visions to Daniel and John, is the European Union (EU) of today that fulfillment? The ten toes that appeared in the king's dream represent the European Union. As of April 8, 2020 there are 28 nations in the EU. Although each nation has its own leader, there is an appointed President of the EU. I will explain in detail how the ten toes relate to the king's dream and how they fit into the EU today. The new revised Roman Empire has nations in its kingdom that are having conflict with each other. Daniel explained that the revived Roman Empire would mix like iron and clay (In other words, they don't mix well.).



The revised Roman Empire is made up of three different divisions: the EU (European Union), WEU (Western European Union), and EEC (European Economical Community) all of which make up one common EU community. I will cover the European Union first. Then I will explain the importance of the WEU and EEC as they relate to the prophecy. The important things to remember are as follows: the revived Roman Empire is already established, the Antichrist is in the wings waiting to take command. The time line for this chapter starts in 1954 and 1957. You will come to understand the importance of these two dates. People in the world can't imagine the United States ever losing its #1 superpower rating; however, Jesus said Rome would return as the leading world power in the last days. You will understand after you read this chapter that the world powers have been shifting, and it appeared to be in the favor of the European Union, however things can change in the near future which will make the prophecy picture clearer. Fact is we need to keep in mind what Daniel said in Daniel 2: 43. "[43] And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." What does this mean? A revived Roman Empire would return but it will break up. The end stage of this break up would result in ten nations from this kingdom would join together and they would be the nations who would give all their power over to the Antichrist. Things can change, this is one reason it is so important to keep on the watch.

Since the early beginnings of the European Union in 1957, Italy has played a major role. In 1957, six European nations met in Sicily. They all signed a treaty named the "Treaty of Rome." The goal of the newly signed treaty was to remove trade barriers, establish a single trade policy, and coordinate transportation, agriculture, and ease the movement of capital and labor across borders. This treaty was the birth of the revived Roman Empire that Daniel saw in the king's dream. On January 1, 1958 the EEC was officially formed. In December 1991 the Masticate Treaty was signed by the members of the EU (twelve at the time). Its purpose was to form a super-state with no borders and a common monetary system. The Council of the European Union would then have a (rotating) president from each member nation for a period of six months. You will see how things changed since 1991 and the changes show us we are very close to the rise of the Antichrist.

Take careful notice how God has been working to fulfill His prophecies. German foreign minister Joschka Fischer gave a speech on May 12, 2000 at Berlin's Humboldt University. On June 27, 2000 French President Jacques Chirac also gave a speech before the German parliament. In both speeches these European Union leaders addressed the issue of a federal Constitution for Europe. The new "European Constitution" would have to address a new form of government, which would be led by a parliament or as this report says, "This aim could be achieved in different ways-through the institution of an American-style presidential government, or of an executive committee appointed for the whole period of the legislature according to the Swiss model" (www.euraction.org ). In March 2002 leaders of the EU had meetings in which they began drafting their first European Constitution. This was not only a major development for the EU, but it was a major part of Bible prophecy. Why? In order for one man to become the leader of this new superpower there must be a permanent position for him to occupy.

News concerning a new powerful European Union President arrived quicker than I even imagined. The next report stated, "France and Britain demand powerful EU president…France and Britain joined forces, on Wednesday, to demand the creation of a powerful new president of the European Council who British Prime Minister, Tony Blair, believes will become the public face and driving force of Europe. The goal is to give Europe a high-profile political leader, who would also serve as the European Union's face in international affairs and take a key role in developing defense and foreign policies…Under the new proposals, the council president would be elected by all European Union leaders for a five-year term to coincide with that of the Commission president" (euobserver.com May 16, 2002). This same message was heard again when the global economic crisis hit in late 2008. "European Commission President Jose Manuel Barroso and French President Nicolas Sarkozy - currently chairing the EU - have urged the need for a permanent EU presidency to replace the rotating system. 'We need a president of the Council [the institution representing EU member states] that does not change every six months,' Mr Barroso told journalists at the end of an EU leaders' meeting in Brussels on Thursday (16 October). 'To lead [EU] member states, we need a very strong presidency'" (euobserver.com Oct. 17, 2008). Jesus made it clear the modern day Roman Empire would have a man ruling over Europe just as Caesar ruled over the first Roman Empire. Knowing what God has stated I knew these heads of State from the EU would be getting their leader very soon!

Another important fact concerning this new EU Constitution was that they kept God out of it on purpose. This article from Brussels explains, "Those hoping for an explicit reference to God in the constitution will be disappointed at the long-awaited preamble to the Constitution which was published on Wednesday evening (28 May) and makes no mention of the deity" (euobserver.com May 28, 2003). "Godless in Brussels" is the way the National Review ran their June 16, 2003 report. This is what the NR stated, "Only postmodern Europe could have manufactured a draft constitution extolling its 'cultural, religious and humanist inheritance' while pointedly leaving out any explicit reference to its essential Judeo-Christian patrimony…The proposed constitution greatly strengthens the EU's central bureaucratic mechanisms at the expense of state sovereignty and democratic accountability; but its most controversial feature is what's not included: any mention of Europe's Judeo-Christian heritage." Even the Pope couldn't change the council's mind about making reference to God. The Pope died in April 2005 without persuading the leaders to put God in the Constitution. This doesn't surprise me. Under the rule of the Antichrist, he tries to remove God from everyone's life by force. The book of Revelation shows us that God will not have any part of the new Roman Empire of the last days. When the European leaders signed the new EU Constitution on December 13, 2007, there was still no mention of God or Christ in the ratified document.

The European Union has had various goals. Most of those goals focus on surpassing the Unites States in power. This is one reason the European Union was hoping to finish the final draft of its new constitution by June 2004, but it took a little longer than they hoped. Once the final draft was completed, the next step would be to pick their first EU President ever. This act will be a milestone in Bible prophecy. Let me make this perfectly clear to those who may not understand Bible prophecy. If the EU, this Western leg of the old Roman Empire is the empire Jesus warned us about the EU would have to pick one leader to head their Empire as soon as the final draft of the Constitution is worked out. Once this document was

signed into law, the first President of the European Union will be chosen. The EU's nations voted in May 2005 to finalize the Constitution; however, there were issues being worked out before it would be signed into law. Those issues have all been dealt with, and on December 13, 2007 the EU Treaty was signed. The EU was hoping to have its first full time president sometime in the beginning of 2009. This doesn't mean the very first President of the EU will be the Antichrist. The Antichrist could rise up through the ranks at a later time. However, back in 2007, EU leaders were already floating names of men who they figured may become the first EU President. The euobserver.com had this to say, "Although the ink on the new EU treaty deal is barely dry, several names are already being floated as possible candidates for the European Union's first-ever president – among them Tony Blair, former UK prime minister" (Oct. 22, 2007).

Another major goal for the EU was to complete a common currency, which they named the EURO. The EEC branch of the EU would be responsible for running this part of their government. Back in the year 2000, the EURO finally made it to the marketplace. Since 2000 it has overtaken the US dollar like a storm! Another interesting point is the fact that each nation had to meet strict economic guidelines in order to become full members of the EEC. It was very interesting to me that the community let Italy slide on the guidelines. Italy was allowed to become a full member of the EEC even though they didn't meet the EU standards. The Naplesnews.com on September 14, 1998 explains, "Italy made the list despite its huge national debt-$1.327 trillion or 121 percent of gross domestic product-which violated one of the EU's main criteria for eligibility. While some EU nations see Italy as a potential threat to the euro's stability, Rome's commitment to intensified debt-cutting was sufficient for it to sneak in" (Naples News.com (AP) Sept. 14, 1998). Italy was one of only 11 nations in the community accepted as full members. According to The New York Times, "This weekend, 11 countries will formally join the European Monetary Union. Dismissed only a year ago as one of the countries least likely to make the finish line, Italy will sail across it with its arms stretched out in exultant victory" (The New York Times April 30, 1998). Further on in the report it stated, "For the moment, Italy is gloating, its victory sweetened by the memory of many sour predictions by the European Union in Brussels and others that Italians would never be able to pull their economy into shape to join the monetary union, which is to create a common currency, the euro. As late as 1997, Italy's chances seemed embarrassingly dim. In 1992, when the Italian lira went into free fall and was pulled out of the European exchange rate mechanism, they seemed hopeless" (Ibid. April 30, 1998). Jesus showed us that Rome would return as the last world power. Italy had to be included in the Union; that is why the EU let Italy slide. Don't forget the city of seven mountains is the city of Rome. You simply can't have a new revised Roman Empire without Italy. I believe the EU let Italy slide, not realizing they were enabling prophecy to be fulfilled. Other European nations have tried to enter as full members with the union and failed because they fell short of passing some of the same criteria where Italy fell short. If the EU let Italy slide, why not let the rest of the nations do the same? When God wants something done, it gets done.

For decades the United States has held her #1 ranking status as a superpower. However, America has begun her decline in power while the European Union was showing signs of building up steam, getting ready to overtake the U.S. as the new superpower. In 1998 there were signs that the EU would surpass the power of the United States. An Associated Press (AP) report provided some interesting details on the European Community. "When the euro is launched Jan. 1, the 11 countries will form an economic powerhouse accounting for almost one-fifth of the world's economic output and trade. When euro banknotes and coins hit the streets two years later, 290 million Europeans will be using the same currency-meaning death for the German mark, the French franc and the Italian lira-and a new rival to the U.S. dollar" (Naples news.com (AP) Sept. 14, 1998). Another section of that report says, "The euro will revolutionize the way Europe does business and create a global currency that could rival the American dollar as reserve holdings in the vaults of the world" (Ibid). By the end of 2003, this new empire had already become a powerhouse. I found the report entitled "Europe's New Rival to Mighty $" very interesting. The report gave details on the EU's leaders who were meeting on May 2, 1998 to discuss who would take charge of the EU Central Bank. In the very first sentence of the report it stated, "Not since the Roman Empire has Europe seen anything like it" (The Christian Science Monitor May 1, 1998, front page).

Jesus said that there would be a revised Roman Empire, and it would appear in our generation while all the other signs were taking place. Don't be fooled. The rebirth of the old Roman Empire hasn't happened by chance, but by God's design. Just to drive my point home, read this excerpt of the report entitled, "In the Wings: Euro as Potential Rival to the Dollar." Washington--For the better part of this century, the dollar has reigned supreme in global finance, both a symbol of American economic might and contributor to it. But a new rival to the dollar could eventually prove more powerful than the German mark or the Japanese yen: a single European currency. This weekend, the 11 nations of the European Union that have chosen to participate in the first stage of monetary union will take a big step toward making the long-planned single currency a reality: They will lock their exchange rates together in preparation for the program's formal start on Jan. 1" (The New York Times April 28, 1998). In December 1998 the birth of the EURO currency was finally realized. An AP report entitled, "As Europe kicks off the euro, 4 countries stay on sidelines" states, "The euro is being phased in gradually.

It won't be used as cash before 2002, and until then will be a sort of virtual money, used for some credit card purchases, denominating stock prices, for international transactions and for paychecks in some multinational companies" (AP Santa Barbara News-Press Dec. 29, 1998 p. A3). The point is that the EURO is finally a reality, and expectations for the European monetary union in 1998 were very high. Paul Ames, an AP writer, stated, "Germany, France, Italy, Spain, the Netherlands, Belgium, Austria, Portugal, Finland, Ireland and Luxembourg are joined by the euro launch into an economic block which advocates hope will rival the United States" (Newsday.com Dec. 31, 1998).

When the EURO was born, no one was really able to predict how fast this new currency would grow. In my first book released in 1997, I had already warned people that a shift was coming, and the dollar would begin to fall. I also stated that the U.S. economy would take second seat to the EU. Eleven years later, the EURO is one of the strongest currencies in the marketplace. CNN.com reported, "Nothing quite like it has ever been attempted before. On 'E-Day' January 1, 2002, 50 billion new coins and 14.5 billion new banknotes will become legal tender overnight in the 12 countries that have chosen to adopt a single currency and become part of the 'euroland.' For two months, until the end of February, the new currency and the old will circulate together. From then on the old currencies will cease to be legal tender. In what's considered the biggest monetary change in history, 300 million people will have to transact all their business in euros" (CNN.com Nov. 7, 2001). Much has changed since 2001. Eleven years later in 2012, the Euro is being used by 17 of the European Union nations. However, as you will see Daniel's warning concerning the EU's break up is also coming into focus.

Since the year 2000, reporters have been comparing the Old Roman Empire to this new revised Roman Empire. These reports are helping me illustrate just how true the Word of God is. Here is one of those comparisons. "It will be the first time since the Roman Empire that bread, wine and salt can be bought with the same coin throughout Western Europe. For Europe's leaders, it was the most emotive moment in the post-war history of European integration" (News.telegraph.co.uk Jan. 1, 2002). I would imagine the reporters aren't even aware that what they are writing is something Jesus revealed to us almost 2000 years ago.

After the euro's birth we could see the new currency had begun to crush the US dollar. Here is an example. "The dollar hit a new low against the euro in thin trading Friday as speculation continued that the American credit crisis will lead to another cut in interest rates in the U.S. The 13-nation European currency spiked early to hit $1.4966, breaking the previous record of $1.4873, set the day before." According to the AP, "The euro is on track to trade in a $1.50 to $1.60 range over the coming months, Norbert Walter, chief economist at Deutsche Bank, told Dow Jones Newswires on the fringes of the European Banking Congress" (AP on Yahoo Finance Nov. 23, 2007). As of November 28, 2007, 1 US Dollar = 0.99132 Canadian Dollar. Norbert Walter was correct in foreseeing the EURO at $1.60 because on July 15, 2008, Yahoo News reported, "The European single currency leapt to a record high above 1.60 dollars here on Tuesday as investor fears grew over the state of the US economy and its financial services sector."

By 2007, I could see that big changes were on the way for both the EU and the United States. One of the biggest changes as you saw from chapter one was that nations in 2007 had begun talking about dumping the US dollar as the world reserve currency. Here are a few examples of what I am talking about. A Reuters report on November 16, 2007 stated, "A state news program, quoting unmanned 'wealth management expert,' told residents with dollar accounts on the mainland to convert their holdings into yuan or a range of other foreign currencies, including the pound and the euro" (CNBC Nov. 16, 2007). The headline to the India Daily on November 27, 2007 read, "India, China and other countries start dumping US dollar and buy Euro." Here is what was reported. "The India, China and other countries have started dumping US Dollar quietly and buying Euro. That put a very serious pressure on US Dollar. Chinese and Indian central bank officials denied such reports. But Foreign exchange traders say they are quite convinced of Indian and Chinese moves. According some traders, there are many other countries specially oil rich Middle Eastern countries running away from dollar." Here is another sign of this power change. On April 30, 2008 Iran completely stopped conducting oil transactions in US dollars! The following is a short section from the AP on this issue. "Iran has dramatically reduced dependence on the dollar over the past year in the face of increasing U.S. pressure on its financial system and the fall in the value of the American currency" (April 30, 2008).

By January, 2011 the euro was the official currency of 17 of the 27 countries in the European Union. However, the currency is also used in five further countries with formal agreements and six other countries without such agreements. The first Roman Empire had one currency for its Empire, and it does appear this modern day Roman Empire is doing the same, however, Take another look at Daniel's warning from Daniel 2:43. "And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with

clay." There is no doubt what Daniel warned is coming to pass with this revived Roman Empire. I saw signs of Daniel's warnings as early as 2009. Here are a few examples of the warnings signs.

December 11, 2009 in a report entitled, "**The Euro Breakup Will Be THE Story Of 2010, As Analyst Expects Ireland And Greece To Leave The Union**". This report went on to say, "We question the ability of countries like Ireland and Greece to grow out of the current crisis," Steve Barrow, head of Group of 10 foreign-exchange strategy in London, wrote in a note today. "With interest-rate cuts, exchange-rate depreciation and significant fiscal support all off limits for these countries, it seems likely that bailouts, or even pullouts from EMU, are likely" before the end of 2010, he said" (Business Insider Dec. 11, 2010). Only sixty one days later an up-date was issued from Business Insider. This time the headline read, "**Europe's Choice: Dismantle The Euro, Or Cede All National Sovereignty To Brussels**". I quote, "We said in early December that the Euro breakup would be the story of 2010, and just over a month in that prediction has shown to be right on. It's even overshadowing (by far) concerns over a China bubble, or at least a China slowdown. A piece in Der Spiegel highlights the real problem that Europe faces. It's not just debt. It's politics. As the early euro-skeptics warned, coordinating a single monetary authority across nations with their own political systems and economic objectives wouldn't work. The founders of the euro actually knew this, but they thought they could cheat by imposing deficit limits on each country, which were stipulated in the Maastricht Treaty" (Feb. 9, 2010). Another report on this same subject was released February 9, 2010 via SPIEGELONLINE. The Spiegel report was entitled, "**How Brussels Is Trying to Prevent a Collapse of the Euro**". "Accruing debt is becoming increasingly expensive for other countries in the euro zone as well, among them Portugal and Spain. The southern members of the euro zone are especially being eyed with mistrust. Speculators are betting that bonds will continue to fall and that, eventually, the countries won't be able to borrow any more money at all. **State bankruptcies are seen as a possibility**."

As the United States economic engine fails it is causing a ripple effect throughout the world. The European Union's economy is also beginning to crumble and we are witnessing many of the nations in the EU on the same road as the US is, that being a economic melt down. Like the United States the massive debt burden is beginning to take down nations in the EU. Greece for example was the first to receive a bailout. I can assure you right now, this was only a band aid for a huge economic wound! Greece has already experienced the civil unrest we were warned about. One such report entitled, "Intense public anger in Greece as parliament considers cuts" reported the following: "all week, European leaders trained to convince the world that they had finally wrestled the Greek debt crisis to the ground. Wednesday, that claim crumbled amid a hail of teargas canisters, the chance of furious protesters and the deaths of three bank employees killed in the fire bombing of their workplace." "The government will be shaken by the movement said Vasilios Goulimis, 75, a retied court clerk. We are going to see more **social unrest**, more strikes, more rallies…it's not the people who should pay. It's the ones who put the money" (USAToday May 6, 2010).

Has America's economic engine failure really affected the European Union's economy? The Wall Street Journal dated June 4, 2010 ran a report with the headline that reads as follows, "U.S. Jobs Report Compounds Europe's Woes". The report out of London stated,"European shares fell Friday, hit on two fronts after Hungary reignited concerns about debt in Europe and the U.S. reported a disappointing reading on the job market. The euro sank, with traders citing official comments on Hungary's woes and rumors of derivative problems at Societe Generale" You saw how the banks in America are closing their door read what CNBC reported in their report entitled, "Debt Crisis May Cause Run on Europe Banks: Strategist". "Coordinated liquidity measures and quantitative easing may have to return and banks could take another hit to their balance sheet because of the sovereign debt problems in the euro zone, according to Ashok Shah, the CIO at London & Capital. A lack of clarity from policy makers will continue to undermine investor confidence at a time when markets already "fear insolvency or debt restructuring in a disorderly fashion" within the euro zone, Shah told CNBC. "There is a risk that the sovereign debt crisis could morph into **another run on undercapitalized banks in Europe**," Shah said. "The IMF can support liquidity but do nothing about solvency." With swap spreads negative in the U.S., UK and Japan, Shah says this is not just a euro zone problem and is increasingly worried about the politicians' response to the crisis. "Wealth redistribution policies and the prospect of exiting quantitative easing are a big risk for the U.S. and UK," he said" (CNBC.com June 3, 2010).

You may be blind to what is happening, but the chaos that will help give rise to the Antichrist is embedded in the events taking place in the world's economy. If you are a regular visitor to my prophecy site at www.endtimesresearchministry.com you know the countless posts I have written on how the world's debt is going to cause a major global crisis. The world is about to be thrown into another major depression, only this time it will be worldwide and it will give rise to the Antichrist.

As you can see from these reports, the euro union nations are in deep trouble, and it does appear Daniel's warning is coming to pass. At the present time, the EU is made up of 28 nations, and 22 of these nations are using the euro. What if the EU euro zone fulfills this part of the prophecy which says in Daniel 2:43: "**just as you saw the iron mixed with baked clay, so the people will be a mixture and will not remain united, any more than iron mixes with clay"**? Is it possible that the euro nations will not remain united, and 10 nations will hold on to the euro? Could it be that the euro will cause the EU not to remain united just like God told Daniel? Will it be that 10 nations will stay united and that the little horn (Antichrist) will make his way up as it states in Daniel 7:7-8? When you take everything that is happening right now into account, you can see prophecy coming together. This is one of the reasons why it is so important to keep on the watch. The euro has been very strong since it hit the market nine years ago; however, things may change very quickly. This doesn't mean that the Western leg of the old Roman Empire will die out altogether; it could, as I said, lead to the fulfillment of what Daniel warned us. The Prophet Daniel did not tell us what nations from the revived Roman Empire would be the strong or weak nations; that information was kept for the last days. Since this generation is in the heart of the last days and we have already seen the old Roman Empire rise again, we have been able to see which nations verse 42 may have been referring to. I quote, "Greece, Italy, Portugal and Spain — known now as the PIIGS, if Ireland is included — are the weak sisters of Europe, with high structural deficits matched with low prospects for the kind of economic growth and productivity improvements that can bring them back to health" (The New York Times Feb. 5, 2010). Two years past since the New York Times report and, the economic problems in Greece have gotten much worse for the euro zone nations. Both the euro nations and America are worried the fall of Greece will spread to the United States. On May 22, 2012 CNNMoney reported, "It's not Greece that poses a problem for the United States. It's the contagion that would spread if Greece exits the eurozone that would pose the greatest risks. Uncertainty about Greece's future in the eurozone is running rampant. If Greece defaults on its debts, borrowing costs in other troubled European economies will skyrocket. That would likely force more bailouts, perhaps for countries as large as Spain and Italy, and an even greater slowdown across Europe, which is already teetering on the edge of a recession. "There is considerable uncertainty surrounding just how severe the **impact on the global financial system could be**," said Paul Ashworth, chief U.S. economist for Capital Economics. "The exit from the eurozone of one or two of the smallest countries may not be disastrous, but a disorderly break-up of the euro that includes either Spain or Italy could well be" (May 22, 2012).

In any case the revised Roman Empire had begun its sprint to become the leader in the world marketplace. However it now appears a break up is in the works just as Daniel stated. Time will tell if the euro zone holds together or not? What we do know is there have been many reports in the news suggesting the EU will overtake the U.S. as a superpower. One such report entitled "EU viewed by China as world power to rival US" was from the news.telegraph.co.uk. An excerpt read, "The European Union is the world's rising superpower, poised to overtake both America and Japan as the biggest trade and investment force in China, according to a strategic policy paper published by Beijing yesterday." Another report filed from the Jerusalem Bureau Chief in 2004 stated, "Europe Wants to Rival US as Military Superpower, Says EU Parliamentarian." The CNSNews.com stated, "European Union support for the Palestinian Authority against Israel is part of Europe's 'hidden war' against the United States to become a world superpower, a European parliamentarian said in Jerusalem this week."

The first Roman Empire was known for its mighty army. Therefore, the revised modern day Roman Empire (EU) must duplicate this military status. In a report entitled, "Plan for Europe Strike Force Worries U.S." it says, "Western Europe, which shares everything these days from a currency to regulations on hunting migratory birds, is embarking this week toward the creation of a unified military force, a prospect that has given Washington the jitters" (Los Angeles Times Dec. 6, 1999, front page). A report states just how fast the European Union is building their military. "A senior EU official said member countries have already indicated they will be pledging more than 100,000 soldiers, 400 combat aircraft and more than 400 ships. The EU needs a pool of 100,000-120,000 troops from which to draw the 60,000 because it is not possible to know in advance what kind of forces will be necessary for any given mission" (AP International Newsday.com Nov. 18, 2000). By March 2002, leaders of the EU were again trying to strengthen their army. "NATO's Robertson has repeatedly warned the EU governments in recent months about the dangers posed by the disparity between U.S. and European forces which has been underscored by the long-range, high-tech American operations in Afghanistan. Europe's relative military weakness must be recognized and rectified," he said in an interview published Friday in the European Voice, news weekly published in Brussels, Belgium. "The challenge is not to match U.S. capabilities, that is clearly impossible…The challenge is to have the capabilities necessary to make a credible contribution...as a strong partner to the United States" (Las Vegas Sun March 22, 2002).

Note this important fact. In March 2002 the EU stated, "The challenge is not to match U.S. capabilities, that is clearly impossible." The EU has now changed its view on matching the U.S. military! One year later the EU is now saying it wants to do better than the United States! On May 27, 2003, the NewsMax.com ran a report entitled "Europe Launches

Plans for Military to Rival U.S.," which shows the EU has every intention of becoming as powerful as the first Roman Empire. "The European Union demonstrated its determination to become a major military power today when its leading members signed a $23 billion contract to buy a fleet of 180 Airbus A400 military transport jumbo jets, with the capacity to deploy up to 20,000 troops far beyond Europe's shores in a single airlift. The move is a dream come true for French President Jacques Chirac and German Chancellor Gerhard Schroeder, who since breaking with Washington over Iraq have vowed to create a power to rival the United States." In February, 2004 the euobserver.com stated, "The EU may be ready to boost its spending on defense and security by as much as two billion euro a year. According to the Independent, the plan would mean that the EU spends as much as the recently formed US Department of Homeland Security." In November of 2003 we learned that "BRITAIN has joined forces with France and Germany to agree a major step towards giving the European Union a military arm independent of Nato…Under the proposal, the EU will be able to conduct operations independently of America and Nato as a centerpiece of a new EU defense policy" (Timesonline.co.uk Nov. 29, 2003).

I believe this move was the first real major sign a new EU military would be raised. Of course God never leaves any of His prophecies unfulfilled, and in 2004 another major sign surfaced, this time in the euobserver. On November 19, 2004 a report from the euobserver.com reported the "EU to push ahead with military 'battle groups.'" The EU "Defense Ministers on Monday are expected to commit up to 165,000 troops to make up a series of EU 'battle groups' which can be deployed to the World's hot spots." Keep this in mind. It only took the EU a few years to crush the U.S. dollar. Now the EU has committed itself to becoming a world power. It will only be a matter of time before its military is second to none. The stage has been set for a new superpower.

In May of 2008 another major sign of the EU military surfaced. The euobserver report stated, "Speaking at a Social Democrat security policy conference in Berlin on Mon (5 May), Mr Steinmeler said he favoured the setting up of 'European armed force' and that he would like to see moves in this direction speeded up." Steinmeler stated, "France is the key partner for this" (Ibid.). Three years later France is now playing a major role in bringing this EU military to reality. A year later after Mr. Steinmeler made the statement about building an EU army, we saw this EU military begin to take form. In February of 2008 France's president made moves to bring about an EU military. Working with Germany, "France's President Nicolas Sarkozy plans to create an elite defence group of the EU's six biggest member states once the Lisbon treaty comes into force next year. **The alliance of France, the UK, Germany, Spain, Italy and Poland** would pledge a minimum level of defence spending and promise to improve their military capabilities as well as work together on military co-operation projects including common defence equipment procurement and forming a 60,000- strong intervention force. They could also co-operate on military infrastructure projects including intelligence-gathering satellites and missile defence. The plan is to launch the group next year once the Lisbon treaty has been ratified, using a provision for 'permanent structured co-operation' in defence, which was originally agreed in 2004 as part of the EU constitution. Although the constitution was later rejected by referenda in the Netherlands and France, the clause that made this form of co-operation possible was kept in the Lisbon treaty. The UK will not support the plan publicly until the new treaty comes into force, but an EU official confirmed that the UK had pushed for the provision when the constitution was being drafted. The possibility of forming a pioneer defence group had been included in the constitution because 'the UK and France wanted it in,' an EU official said, adding that the UK saw the initiative as 'a way of leveraging extra [military] capabilities' from some member states" (European Voice.com Feb. 14, 2008).

In June of 2008 French President Nicolas Sarkozy took over as President of the EU for the next six months until January 2009. On Sarkozy's agenda was the forming of an EU military. News from Paris stated, "France will propose launching a European Union aircraft carrier group and a joint fleet of military transporters as part of efforts later this year to boost the EU military, French defence officials said" (Reuters Africa June 15, 2008). Back in 2003 Mr. Steinmeler from Germany said France would partner up to create this EU military, and just five short years later they are doing just that. "In Berlin, a government spokesman said Germany was prepared to consider proposals it expects French President Nicolas Sarkozy to unveil to create a European Union naval fleet. There was already a joint Franco-British initiative for a fleet, and Germany could play a part in this, pending an assessment of the plans, he said" (Ibid.).

Since June 2008 other EU nations have jumped on board to form the modern day Roman Empire military. "Poland has opted to become a full member of the EU and Nato-linked military club, Eurocorps, in a move designed to spur on the creation of significant European defence capability" (euobserver.com June 15, 2008). We just learned that "Slovakia and the Czech Republic will form an EU joint army unit made up of 1,500 troops in the first half of 2009, it was announced on Friday" (sktoday.com April 25, 2008). There is no question that the EU's military arm is raising. God has brought back the EU, or modern day Roman Empire, and now He is making sure this Empire will dominate just the way the first Roman Empire did. Recently more news has surfaced concerning a strong EU army. The Financial Times on November 3, 2008

wrote, “the French defence minister, says European Union member states are on the verge of a ‘big and pragmatic step forward’ in plans to create a common EU defence capability.” In late 2008 the UK has shown they, too, would join the EU army. “The freshly appointed UK defence secretary has publicly supported the idea of a European army, a key ambition of the French EU presidency” (euobserver.com Oct. 27, 2008).

In February, 2009 we received more news in a report entitled, “Blueprint for EU army to be agreed” concerning the building up of the EU army. “The plan, which has influential support in Germany and France, proposes to set up a ‘Synchronised Armed Forces Europe’, or Safe, as a first step towards a true **European military force…**The EU proposals, drafted by Karl von Wogau, a German MEP, envisage a ‘dynamic to further development of co-operation between national armed forces so that they become increasingly synchronised - this process [should] be given the name Safe.’ There are also plans to create an EU ‘Council of Defence Ministers’ and ‘a European statute for soldiers within the framework of Safe governing training standards, operational doctrine and freedom of operational action.’ Hans-Gert Poettering, the European Parliament's President and close ally of German Chancellor Angela Merkel, has supported Safe as a ‘link’ to the ‘objective of a European army’" (Telegraphl.co.uk Feb. 18, 2009).

June 15, 2014 the Trumpet.com ran a story which they entitled: “Dutch Paratroopers Officially Join German Army”. “The Dutch 11th airmobile brigade officially joined the German Army in a ceremony attended by Dutch and German defense ministers, June 12. This is an “historic moment,” said Dutch Defense Minister Jeanine Hennis-Plasschaert, adding that it lifted “German-Dutch cooperation … to a new level.” The Dutch soldiers will now be part of the German division of fast response troops. They will be under German command, with a German major general, a Dutch deputy and a joint division staff—though both nations must agree before the forces are deployed, and the Dutch troops will remain on their bases in the Netherlands. The division staff should be in place by 2016, with the unit fully operational in 2018.” The article went on to report, “As the economic crisis bites, we will probably see more EU countries “go Dutch,” heading toward forming a common European army” (Ibid). Two months later on August 11, 2014 the Trumpet.com ran a report with the following headline: “Germany Is Building a European Army Before Your Eyes. In a section of that report it spelled out the “The Ultimate Goal”. I quote. “Hans-Peter Bartels, the chairman of the German parliament’s defense committee and the recipient of Kasdorf’s letter, left no doubt as to the final destination of all these additions. “The hour has come, finally, for concrete steps towards a European Army,” he told Die Welt.”

In 2015, EU leaders are moving quickly to finally bring about their vision of a EU Army. October 17, 2015 The Express reported the following in their report entitled, “European leaders admit EU ARMY developing 'much faster than people believe' ”. “European People’s Party (EPP) president Joseph Daul has now admitted the European Parliament will try to push through plans that would go far beyond what even Mr Juncker had intended. Under the latest proposals, a common European-wide army would become a force capable of taking on missions of "higher intensity" and even replace national guards at EU borders. Bureaucrats in Brussels are trying to capitalise on concerns over “Russian aggression” and the migrant crisis to push through the long-held ambitions for a European army. Whereas Mr Junker’s original vision was for a force capable of dealing with 'post-conflict peace-keeping', the European Parliament is now preparing to discuss an aggressive common military force. Mr Daul admitted: **"We are going to move towards an EU army much faster than people believe**.” "The proposals will be discussed at a summit held by the leaders of the European Peoples’ Party (EPP) in Madrid next week. The paper released calls for a 'European operational headquarters' to replace the system of national governments directing their own forces. The draft plan also demands that power over border control, including European coastguard responsibilities, should be handed to the new army.” Will Europe’s fear over the millions of Muslim migrants fleeing war for safety into European Union and, Russia’s aggression finally bring about the super size EU Army of the last days? If the EU is in fact that last world empire we see in Daniel’s prophecy then you will soon see each EU nation giving up their indivial military sovenrity in order to bring about the United States of Europe Army! Let’s watch and see what happens?

Anyone who knows Bible prophecy can stand back and see all the pieces of the puzzle coming together. First comes the birth of the EU or revived Roman Empire, next the birth of the new currency for all the EU nations, then the formation of a single EU army, then signs of stress concerning the euro and the EU’s economic troubles, and finally the position for one man to head the entire EU.

Some students of prophecy think something may happen to the U.S. that causes her to lose her ranking as a world leader. There is recent concern that terrorists may use a nuclear weapon against the U.S. If this did happen, the U.S. economy would take a nosedive, and the EU would then take the lead. Do you believe all these things have happened by chance? Of course not! God’s Word has given us precise details, and He has told us that the revised Roman Empire (EU) will become

stronger than any other kingdom including the U.S.A. Even the leaders of the European Union know this to be true. The euobserver.com on Oct. 14, 2002 stated, "Europe to become a Super Power…An enlarged EU with 25 member states would have double as many citizens as the US and four times as many as Japan. 'We have no choice, we must play a role', Mr. Solana said in the interview. He referred to the British Prime Minister, Tony Blair, who said two years ago that Europe would become 'A Superpower, but not a super state.'" When Blair made his comment, the EU members were working frantically to sign their new EU Constitution in a few months. They knew that once they completed this document the goal of becoming the new recognized superpower would be one step closer and, as you now know the EU since 2002 has added two more nations to the their union.

Here is more news telling us the European Union is called the new Roman Empire. This report came out of Brussels entitled, "Art show sees Europe as 'new Roman Empire'. The writers states, The European Union is poised to overtake America to become the premier superpower, according to a EU exhibition launched yesterday in the heart of Brussels. The pop-art collage mounted in a tent outside the European Commission narrates 50 years of EU history and projects events into the future in an unusually frank display of European ambition. Segments sketched across 80 yards of canvas predict that the 21st century will be the 'European Century' as the EU pushes its boarders deep into Eurasia, North Africa, and the Middle East and comes to dominate world affairs through its vast 'legal and moral reach'" (Telegraph.co.uk Sept. 14, 2004).

On Oct. 29, 2004 the Southeast European Times gave details about the EU Constitution being signed. The headline to the report read "European Leaders in Rome for EU Constitution Signing." Here is an excerpt from that report. "At an historic ceremony in Rome on Friday, European leaders signed the treaty establishing the EU Constitution." Think about this fact. On Oct. 29, 2004 when the European Union signed their new Constitution, it gave "the Union a president elected for a two-and-a-half year term with one possible renewal, and a foreign minister to represent it on the world stage" (Ibid). Please notice where the EU Constitution was signed. It was signed in Rome! A new vote on the final draft of the Constitution is coming up soon. Presently, the nations in the EU are working out the details of the final draft of the Constitution, which they hoped to ratify and sign on December 13, 2007. The EU's hopes came to pass; on December 13, 2007 the EU treaty was signed that the European Union leaders had been working on since 2005. As of December 2008 there are only two nations left that need to sign the treaty. Once the final two nations sign this document, it will be a red flag to all those who are believers that the Antichrist will step forward soon.

Let me explain what this means. Before this treaty was signed, the EU nations had a rotating president. Each nation in the EU had its leader take the position of EU President for a six month period. One of the last holdouts to sign the Lisbon Treaty is the Czech Republic; however, recent news shows us they, too, will sign the treaty. I quote, "Reeling from a huge political blow in last weekend's regional elections, Czech centre-right Prime Minister Mirek Topolanek has said that his country - set to chair the EU as of January - will push forward the ratification of the bloc's new Lisbon treaty. 'It would be very complicated to talk with the Irish about their ratification process and conditions of the process if we ourselves did not ratify the Lisbon treaty,' Mr Topolanek said during a visit by German leader Angela Merkel to Prgaue on Monday (20 October), suggesting he would try his best to deal with the document at national level 'by the end of this year,' CTK agency reported" (euobserver.com Oct. 21, 2008).

For the past year, I have warned millions of people on The Edge International radio show that I co-host to look for the Lisbon Treaty to be signed in the near future. I gave facts that the Czech Republic and Ireland were the only nations left to deal with the treaty. I asked my listeners to watch the news coming out of the EU because when these two nations signed the treaty, the European Union would have its first full-time president since the union was formed. It would also mean it will be the first time since the first Roman Empire that Europe would be under the control of one man. Here is some news bringing us one step closer to this fulfillment. I quote, "The Czech Republic took the first step toward **ratification of the EU's new set of institutional rules on Wednesday (18 February), when the lower house of parliament gave the green light to the Lisbon treaty…**Prague currently holds the six-month EU presidency but is the **last member state to vote on the treaty**, in a situation that did not go unnoticed in Brussels and other EU capitals." Now that all the members' states have voted and said yes to the treaty, the only nations that had to complete the Lisbon process was Ireland, and the Czech Republic. Did Ireland vote yes to the Lisbon Treaty in October 2009? The Financial Times on October 5, 2009 not only tells you they did, but also reports the EU has a plot to take over the world. The FT.com report is entitled, "Europe's plot to take over the world." I quote, "At last! Ireland has passed the Lisbon treaty and now the European Union can move forward with its plan for world domination. Within months, the EU is likely to appoint a president and a foreign minister. Tony Blair is limbering up for a run at the top job. A clutch of Swedish, Dutch and Belgian candidates are jostling for the post of foreign minister. Fortified by its new foreign-policy structures, the Union is staking a claim to be taken seriously as

a **global superpower**. David Miliband, Britain's foreign secretary, says: 'It shouldn't be a G2 of the US and China. There should be a G3 with the European Union.' But what happens in Brussels – or even in trilateral dealings between the US, China and Europe – is a sideshow. The real key to Europe's global ambitions is the Group of 20. Jean Monnet, the founding father of the EU, believed that European unity was 'not an end in itself, but only a **stage on the way to the organised world of tomorrow'**. His successors in Brussels make no secret of the fact that they regard the Union's brand of supranational governance as a global model." As you can see from this report, this last world empire is about to make its move to fulfill prophecy. A major part of Bible prophecy was set in place on November 3, 2009 when the "Czech Republic President finally signed the Lisbon Treaty. The Czech President would not sign the Lisbon Treaty until the complaint, which was filed against the Treaty, was resolved by the Czech Constitutional Court. Reuters provided this breaking news for us in their report entitled, "Czech court lifts barrier to EU Lisbon Treaty". "The Czech Constitutional Court threw out a complaint against the EU's Lisbon Treaty on Tuesday, removing one of the final obstacles to its ratification. The ruling allows euroskeptic President Vaclay Klaus to sign the treaty, which give the EU its first long-term president". Finally after all these years all 27 nations in the EU have signed the treaty, which will now give the EU their new Constitution.

As I said, the passing of the Lisbon Treaty is a major prophecy sign! Now that the Lisbon Treaty has been passed by all 27 EU members, the EU set out to pick its first ever full-time European President. Europe hasn't seen one man control Europe since Caesar controlled the first Roman Empire. This is the position which Jesus warned us about. It could be the seat of power that the Antichrist will rise to, and as you can see, we are close. On November 19, 2009 news from Brussels, Belgium released by CNN informed the world that the "European Union leaders named Belgian Prime Minister Herman Van Rompuy as the first "president of Europe". I hope to God you realize how huge of an event this is! The Antichrist is coming soon, and he will be the one who will bring the New World Order. People have already asked me if Prime Minister Herman Van Rompuy is the Antichrist? I think the man of sin will rise later to this new position. The important fact to keep in mind is the seat for him to occupy has now been set in place. While this has taken place, people worldwide can feel changes coming. For example, in 2007 the perception that the "EU is a global player was increasing worldwide, while the image of the US as the world's biggest power is fading, a new survey has shown" (euobserver.com Dec. 13, 2007). Two years later the EU is, as I said, well on its way to fulfilling prophecy. Prophecy signs are now everywhere in the news, showing us the shift in superpowers that is currently taking shape. I want to give you the proof that the world recognizes the shift in these superpowers.

Speaking about the downfall of the American dollar, one of the EU Presidents stated, "The US dollar can no longer claim to be the sole world currency, French President Nicolas Sarkozy said on Thursday before a weekend summit on the global financial crisis that has its roots in the United States" (straitstimes.com Nov. 13, 2008). On September 25, 2008 the Financial Times wrote, "The US will lose its role as a global financial 'superpower' in the wake of the financial crisis, Peer Steinbruck, German finance minister, forecast on Thursday in the most outspoken comments by a senior European government figure since Wall Street plunged into chaos two weeks ago." Another report out of Europe stated, "The banking crisis is upending American dominance of the financial markets and world politics. The industrialized countries are sliding into recession, the era of turbo-capitalism is coming to an end and US military might is ebbing" (Spiegel Online International Sept. 30, 2008). The Jerusalem Post reported, "America's opponents in the Middle East are gloating over the financial meltdown in the United States, painting it as divine retribution for past misdeeds against Muslims and the last gasps of a dying empire" (Oct. 12, 2008). The Washington Times reported on the shift in superpowers in their report entitled, "Financial crisis reshapes world order." It stated, "As shell-shocked central bankers and finance ministers gather in Washington to confront the world's financial meltdown this weekend, that grinding noise in the background is the sound of the global balance of power shifting… 'In a very bizarre way, roles have been reversed in the global economy,' said Alex Patelis, head of international economics at Merrill Lynch. 'The typical troublemakers of the global economy, the emerging markets, are actually now the world's creditors…We do need a new world financial order, and we will probably get one as a side effect of this crisis,' he said" (Oct. 12, 2008).

More news from Europe stated, "In fact, it really does look as if the foundations of US capitalism have shattered. Since 1864, American banking has been split into commercial banks and investment banks. But now that's changing. Bear Stearns, Lehman Brothers, Merrill Lynch -- overnight, some of the biggest names on Wall Street have disappeared into thin air. Goldman Sachs and Morgan Stanley are the only giants left standing. Despite tolerable quarterly results, even they have been hurt by mysterious slumps in prices and -- at least in Morgan Stanley's case -- have prepared themselves for the end. 'Nothing will be like it was before,' said James Allroy, a broker who was brooding over his chai latte at a Starbucks on Wall Street. 'The world as we know it is going down'" (Spiegel Online International Sept, 18, 2008). China has seen the downfall of the American economy and has taken actions to distance themselves from the failing dollar. "Chinese regulators have told domestic banks to stop interbank lending to U.S. financial institutions to prevent possible losses during

the financial crisis…The Hong Kong newspaper cited unidentified industry sources as saying the instruction from the China Banking Regulatory Commission (CBRC) applied to interbank lending of all currencies to U.S. banks but not to banks from other countries" (Reuters Sept. 24, 2008). By November 2008 even President Bush was backing the European Union's plans to reform the global financial crisis.

What you may not know is that President Bush signed over the power to the EU to regulate American businesses. During a meeting of the global leaders or what is known as the G-20, in November of 2008, the following news was reported. "EU finance ministers have backed principles for a root-and-branch revamp of how the world's capital market is governed and how banks and credit rating agencies are run. - The EU says supervisory colleges should be rapidly established for all significant cross-border firms; risk control mechanisms in financial institutions should be improved; a code of conduct should be drawn up to tackle excessive risk-taking, and accounting and prudential standards should be more consistent. 'We have in mind ... the fact that we should not over-regulate, not overshoot, but clearly we also want to make sure that we do not leave loopholes or dark holes in the regulations where either products, players or territory would be left completely without such regulation,' French Finance Minister Christine Lagarde said" (Reuters Nov. 6, 2008).

The results of the G-20 economic summit amount to nothing less than the seamless integration of the United States into the European economy. "In one month of legislation and one diplomatic meeting, the United States has unilaterally abdicated all the gains for the concept of free markets won by the Reagan administration and surrendered, in total, to the Western European model of socialism, stagnation, and excessive government regulation… Sovereignty is out the window. Without a vote, we are suddenly members of the European Union. Given the dismal record of those nations at creating jobs and sustaining growth, merging with the Europeans is like a partnership with death." At the G-20 meeting, Bush agreed to subject the Securities and Exchange Commission (SEC) and our other regulatory agencies to the supervision of a global entity that would critique its regulatory standards and demand changes if it felt they were necessary. Bush agreed to create a College of Supervisors. According to The Washington Post, it would "examine the books of major financial institutions that operate across national borders so regulators could begin to have a more complete picture of banks' operations." How is it possible that a U.S. President can hand over the power for another government to regulate what American businesses are doing? Why is it that very few people even know what happened? The reason is most people are not keeping on the watch for these things.

Read what Gideon Rachman of the Financial Times had to say about the EU and a one world government. I quote, "for the first time in my life, I think the formation of some sort of world government is plausible. A 'world government' would involve much more than co-operation between nations. It would be an entity with state-like characteristics, backed by a body of laws. The European Union has already set up a continental government for 27 countries, which could be a model. The EU has a supreme court, a currency, thousands of pages of law, a large civil service and the ability to deploy military force. So could the European model go global? There are three reasons for thinking that it might. First, it is increasingly clear that the most difficult issues facing national governments are international in nature: there is global warming, a global financial crisis and a 'global war on terror'. Second, it could be done. The transport and communications revolutions have shrunk the world so that, as Geoffrey Blainey, an eminent Australian historian has written: 'For the first time in human history, world government of some sort is now possible.' Mr Blainey foresees an attempt to form a world government at some point in the next two centuries, which is an unusually long time horizon for the average newspaper column. But – the third point – a change in the political atmosphere suggests that 'global governance' could come much sooner than that. The financial crisis and climate change are pushing national governments towards global solutions, even in countries such as China and the US that are traditionally fierce guardians of national sovereignty" (Financial Times Dec. 8, 2008).

People ask me, "Why isn't the U.S. mentioned in the Bible?" The prophet Daniel told us it would be the reborn modern day Roman Empire that would rule the world in the last days. Since America is not mentioned, it stands to reason something must have happened to this superpower in the end times to explain her exclusion. I believe we are seeing why the U.S. is not mentioned as a strong end time superpower. Watch with me as you see what happens to America's economy. Don't be surprise when you see the dollar crash and the U.S. cast into a depression. If I were you, I would be praying for Barack Obama. He won the election on the platform for change. It is unfortunate the change he gave is now leading to the downfall of America. Donald Trump had to pick up the mess Obama left behind. The U.S. national debt had increased more during President Obama's eight year than any U.S. President before him. As you can see from the February 8, 2018 debt clock Trump was still working on the problems Obama left.



Jan. 18, 2021

At the beginning of this chapter, I told you the WEU (Western European Union) was a very important part of the European Union. The EU and the WEU are part of the same union, but they play separate roles. An article in the LuxemburgerWort issued on October 29, 2004 gave good details on how the EU and WEU came into existence. "WEU's origins are to be found in the 1948 Brussels Treaty, a collective defence pact against a possible Russian or German threat. The October 1954 Paris Agreements paved the way for German and Italian rearmament and transformed the original Brussels Pact into Western European Union which, under the growing threat of the cold war now included the Federal Republic of Germany and Italy among its members. It was a stopgap solution following the failure of the French Assemblee Nationale in August 1954 to ratify the European Defense Community (EDC) due to Gaullist and communist opposition." In short, a number of nations formed a military alliance to insure their defense and security. This alliance came to be known as the "WEU." The WEU may play a major role in end time prophecy.

As years have passed, the two unions (EU and WEU) have joined together as one community. Each union's functions are separate and have remained separate; yet, they act as one community for their common good. Let me break it down for you. As of October 2009 the EU had 27 nations. The EU still allows other nations to enter and gives them the opportunity to become full members. As of October 2009 the Western European Union (WEU) had only 10 full members, which act as a separate organization within the EU. The WEU allows others nations to apply for membership; however, they can't ever become a full member. These 10 full members are exclusive.

Do you remember Daniel's interpretation of the king's dream? Daniel told him in the last days the ten toes represented ten leaders (kings) who would rise during the time of the last world power. If God was correct in what he told Daniel, we must see positions made for ten leaders in the new revised Roman Empire. In the vision Jesus showed the Apostle John, Jesus refers to these same leaders as ten horns, which is again symbolic for the ten leaders of the EU, or new Roman Empire. This is what Jesus stated to John in Revelation 17:3. "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns." Also keep in mind, God told Daniel that the Antichrist would subdue three of the ten kings when he had risen to power. We also have to look to see from which branch of the EU the ten kings will arise. I believe this prophecy will may be played out through the Western European Union (WEU) branch of the EU.

In a paper written by Graham Whiting entitled Western European Union Operational Development in 1997, Graham gives helpful details about the WEU. "WEU has 10 full members who also belong to both the European Union (EU) and NATO…Only these EU and NATO members have the right to make or veto decisions in the Permanent Council. However, although EU membership is mandatory for WEU admission under the Brussels Treaty, NATO membership is a firm albeit unwritten rule. There are three associate members who are NATO but not EU members and five observers who are in EU but not in NATO (except for Denmark). In addition there are 10 associate partners, making a total of 28 WEU nations."

Nations in the EU who are not a member of NATO and the WEU can never become full members of the WEU. Once you know the arrangement of the EU, it is easy to see how the EU and the WEU are one but have remained two separate organizations at the same time. The EU has its own president, and the WEU also has its own president. Both the EU and WEU work well together. While the EU handles the administrative and economic branch (run by the EEC), the WEU is the power or, as some have said, the hand that holds the hammer. The WEU handles defense and security for Europe. This is where it gets really interesting as far as the prophecy is concerned. God showed Daniel "the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings" (Daniel 7:24). The ten kings referred to in the prophecy appear to be the ten Presidents in the WEU. There are ten Presidents in the WEU (one President for each nation). The ten countries in the WEU are: Belgium, France, Germany, Greece, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain, United Kingdom, and naturally Italy. These same counties were part of the old Roman Empire.

The Roman Empire was known for its military power. Today the WEU (which is in charge of defense and security for the EU) is known for its military muscle. The WEU has committed itself to becoming a superpower even stronger than the United States. In 1998 while addressing NATO in reference to the WEU defense and security identity, this is what the Deputy Foreign Minister of Poland stated. "If Europe strives to become a 'superpower' which adopts a global range of interests and which has the capabilities to pursue these interests world wide, this would require a comprehensive CDP with

common military structures, as well as efficient decision-making procedures where QMV would be the norm (in order to guarantee rapid action). Europe as a regional power would predominantly be engaged on its periphery, requiring limited instruments for crisis management and peacekeeping in the neighboring regions." In 1998 the goal was to branch out and become more engaged in the world trouble spots and not just be confined to their own borders. This is one reason why the union got involved in the Middle East peace process. The EU's goal of engagement using military influence is becoming more prevalent. For example in June 2006, the European Union dispatched troops to the Democratic Republic of Congo. Their mission was to help keep the peace for the new elections were coming up in 2006.



European Union Satellite Centre flag

As you now know the prophecies show us there will be TEN KINGS. The framework of the WEU is an exact reproduction of what we observed in the Revelation Jesus gave John. The ten Presidents of the WEU are part of a kingdom; however, they do not have their own kingdom per say. The full members of these ten nations are also members in the EU. Once the EU Constitution is ratified, the EU will elect its President. The ten full members of the WEU will hand over all of their power to the President of the European Union. There was the possibility the ten WEU nations may not be the ten Jesus warned us about. As July, 2011 rolled in we got a much clearer picture of who the WEU would hand over their power to. On May, 27, 2011 we finally found out who would take over the powers of the ten WEU nations. What I found out blew me away! The information you are about to read comes from the "Decision Of The Council Of The Western European Union On The Residual Rights And Obligations Of The WEU" dated May 27, 2011.

"1. From 1 July 2011, on behalf of the States Parties, the following residual administrative activities will be transferred to the European Union Satellite Centre:
a) the management of pensions of former WEU staff members;
b) the management of the WEU Social Plan 2010;
c) the resolution of any dispute between the WEU and former WEU staff members and the implementation of decisions by the competent Appeals Board;
d) support for the liquidation of WEU goods and services.

2. Before 30 June 2011, the WEU will enter into an administrative agreement or arrangement with the European Union Satellite Centre to ensure the implementation of European Union Council Decision 2011/297/CFSP of 23 May 2011.

3. Belgium, France, Germany, Greece, Italy, Luxembourg, the Netherlands, Portugal, Spain and the United Kingdom (**hereinafter called "the Ten"**) recognize that they will be jointly responsible, including financially, to the extent of the key governing mandatory contributions to the WEU, vis-à-vis the European Union Satellite Centre, with respect to the WEU residual administrative obligations specified in paragraph 1 of this Decision, particularly in view of Article 40 of the WEU Pension Rules."

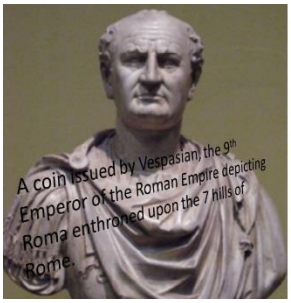
Let me make this as simple as possible. Right now there are 27 nations that are members of the EU. The nations in the EU are the nations that were once in the old Roman Empire. We were under the impression that the WEU would be the ten kings of which the Antichrist would rise up from and subdue three of those kings. As of June 20, 2012 we know that the ten kings from the ten nations of the European Union Satellite Centre could be the ten Jesus pointed to. I found it very interesting that they named this group "***The Ten***". But wait, could the news released on June 20, 2012 also point to who the ten kings will be? The Die Presse out ran a healine that looks like they took it right out of the Book of Revelation. The headline to the Die Presse read as follows: **"10 Countries for a United States of Europe"**. "Ten EU foreign ministers participating in a "study group for the future of Europe" aim to exert pressure to transform the EU into a federation along the lines of the US. Together they have prepared what the front-page headline in *Die Presse* describes as a "Plan for transformation into a European state." On 19 June, the **ten ministers*** presented an initial report to the EU officials who will likely benefit the most from the initiative: Commission President José Manuel Barroso, European Council President

Herman Van Rompuy, European Central Bank President Mario Draghi and Eurogroup President Jean-Claude Juncker. The "study group for the future" initiated by Germany's Guido Westerwelle, which does not currently include an official French representative**, proposes to put an end to the dominance of national government leaders and give greater authority to the European Commission – in particular the European Commission president,** who will be elected by universal suffrage and granted the right to form a "governmental team", making him or her the **most powerful** politician in Europe" (June 20, 2012). Is this news the biggiest coincidence of them all or, is Jesus pointing to the ten kings that will shortly give up their power to the Antichrist? Time will tell. Now you can see why it is so important to keep watching the signs Jesus told us to look for.

What about the three kings, leaders of three nations that the Antichrist will subdue when he arises? We may have a clue who these three nations will be. For example, when Silvio Berlusconi, the former President of Italy, was in office he kept going up against the same three leaders who were seeking to be the strongest EU nations. Here is one example how France, Germany, and the UK have been labeled the "**gang of three**" in the press. The Independent.co.uk report had headlines that read as follows. "Berlusconi launches attack on '**gang of three'** alliance," and they stated, "A fierce backlash against a new alliance between the UK, France and Germany surfaced yesterday ahead of today's three-way summit between the British, French and German leaders in Berlin. On the eve of the gathering, Silvio Berlusconi, the Italian Prime Minister, declared his fervent opposition to any move by Europe's **big three** nation to join forces" (Feb. 2004). As of June 5, 2012 these same gang of three nations are still looked at as the strongest three nations in the EU. Is it a coincidence Daniel pointed to three kings or, if you will, leaders of three nations, and now the revived Western leg of the old Roman Empire has given the label to Germany, France and, the UK as the gang of three? I also found it interest that these **same three nations** will still be part of the ten nations that is taking over the WEU job. Now that the WEU will be handing over their job to the ten nations of the European Union Satellite Centre we need to watch what they do. It only stands to reason that if these three nations are the strongest of the ten that it would be these three leaders the Antichrist will go after.

In Revelation 17:1-4 Jesus showed John a vision of a woman riding a scarlet beast over many waters. Who is the woman riding the beast in the prophecy? In the end times the Antichrist (the beast), will be joined by **a false church** (which is symbolic of the woman riding the beast). The beast, seen riding over water, is symbolic of the peoples of the world. This is what John was told to write. "…and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" (Revelation 17:3b-4). The woman riding the beast is wearing a purple dress and has a cup in one hand. God promised He would show us the future before it happened. Read what He said, "See, the former things have taken place, and new things I declare; before they spring into being I announce them to you" (Isaiah 42:9).

Can we see this woman riding the beast anywhere today? The answer is yes. First I will show you the very image of the women riding the beast is already embedded in the European Union, and then I will prove to you in these last days the false church is coming together.







As with the first Roman Empire the women with the beast and, 7 mountains as appeared again in the revived Roman Empire.

In 1996 the European Union introduced its first commemorative coin and stamp. You shouldn't be shocked when you see this coin and stamp have a woman riding a beast over water, exactly as the Scriptures indicated! As a matter of fact, even the color on the EU stamp is scarlet, which is the exact color Jesus told John about 2,000 years ago. Why in the world would the EU pick a woman riding a beast? Why did they choose to put a purple dress on her that is the exact color indicated by Jesus, and why is the beast riding over water? This is what some of us call "Prophecy in our Face." Since the commemorative coin and stamp appeared in 1996, the woman riding the beast has become one of the EU symbols and it is appearing all over the place. The woman riding the beast appears on the European Nations magazines, their phone cards,

their currency, coins, and in their art, which stands in front of one of the EU government offices in Brussels, which happens to be the building where Javier Solana has his office. What else could Christ have done for you to believe all His words are coming true?

Go to Google search, and type in "European Symbols." When European Symbols comes up, click on the one which says "woman riding a beast." This site shows you many of the pictures of the woman riding the beast. The pictures are shown in color. Notice on the stamp that the head and breast of the beast are scarlet in color just like the vision in which Jesus showed John. On the cover of the May, 2000 Der Spiegel Magazine, the woman riding the beast is wearing a purple dress.

In Revelation 17:4 Jesus said the woman was "arrayed in purple." Jesus Christ is showing His words have come true. All these facts show us the Antichrist will be soon revealed. What we are witnessing in Bible prophecy today shouldn't surprise anyone. God told us He was going to reveal all these events before they ever took place. In Isaiah 46:10 God said, "Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure." The Bible is the only book on planet Earth that foretold what would take place in the future and was 100% accurate. Make no mistake about the signs you read about in this book. Every sign you read about was already given to us by the Lord as a warning to keep us ready for His return. "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication" (Revelation 17:3-4).

Below and on the next page are pictures of the woman riding the beast.




2002 EURO coin front




1996 EURO




1992 German ECU coin




1948 German mark note

Below is a European stamp




German phone card






Photo to top right is a sculpture outside the Council of Ministers' office in Brussels, Belgium
Photo to the left below is a woman riding the beast as seen at the European Parliament Building in Strasbourg, France






Cover of May 2000 Der Spiegel Magazine

Bottom photo is from a Time Magazine's article on United Europe












Poland stamp

I am going to break away from my timeline to show you the most current photos of a riding the beast taken on July 28, 2022 at the opening ceremony of British Commonwealth Games. As you can see from the photo this huge mechanical beast had a woman riding on it. At one point the women raised a ziggurat structure (ie. Tower of Babel), promotion. During this ceremony people bowed down to this beast with the women riding it. When watching the BBC video on the ceremony you can hear the BBC reporter say this beast is a symbol of coming together in the "Light", it's a promotion of oneness, and unity. However, what this beast really is a symbol of is Baal worship and, the Light they are talking about really is Lucifer. Unless you know your bible, you would never be able to really see what this ceremony is really about. If you want to hear the BBC reporter talk on what this beast means, click this link. Link



Satan doesn't change we saw how he raised up the golden calf in Exodus 32:4 "And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." Not much has changed since Exodus except we are now on the threshold of Jesus Christ returning.

What it may have looked like in Exodus



July 28, 2022 British Commonwealth Games



Let me get back to my timeline. Knowing what Jesus warned about this false church rising and sitting in Rome, we should see signs of this beginning to take shape. Let me provide you with a few of the reports that show you a one world religion is starting to be formed. At the end of the day, this one world religion will be based out of Rome just as Christ warned it would. Right now "The leader of the Italian Democratic Party, Walter Veltroni, proposed the creation of an 'Organization of Religions Nations' Rome-based, and said that the idea 'liked' by both the secretary of the UN, Ban Ki-moon, as Pope Benedict XVI... The political leader said that it has already proposed his initiative, which called 'United Religions' (Religions Nations), both Benedict XVI as the secretary of the UN, who' liked the idea" (Terra Events-EFE Feb. 14, 2008). There isn't any part of end time prophecy that is not being fulfilled! Why not form a world 'United Religions' in Paris or Iceland for that matter? Jesus said it would be done in Rome, and that is all we need to know. Let me make it simple. They picked Rome because it was written in the Word of God, and God always makes sure things happen just the way it is written. Another article reporting on the acts of the Pope had this to say. "Muslim and Vatican officials are holding historic talks in Rome to establish a better inter-faith dialogue and defuse any future tensions…The three-day talks in Rome are being attended by nearly 60 religious leaders and scholars from each side" (BBC News Nov.4, 2008).

Here is another report from the United Nations speaking about this one world religion. "President Bush will join several other world leaders at a General Assembly meeting to promote a global dialogue about religions, cultures and common values, U.N. and U.S. officials said Friday. The meeting is a follow-up to an interfaith conference in Madrid organized by King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia and King Juan Carlos of Spain in July which brought together Jews, Muslims, Christians, Hindus, Buddhists and representatives of other religions and sparked hopes of a new relationship among religions" (Fox News.com Oct. 31, 2008). Even Prince Charles vowed to boost interfaith dialogue that year. "The Prince of Wales arrives at Halim Perdanakusumah Airport, East Jakarta, by Royal Air Force plane, Saturday. The prince is on a four-day visit to Indonesia to promote understanding on interfaith matters and to give a presidential lecture on forestry issues. (JP/Ricky Yudhistira) Britain's Crown Prince Charles arrived here Saturday for a five-day visit to promote forest conservation and interfaith dialogue" (The Jakarta Post Nov. 2, 2008).

A report released out of Europe had the following headline: "World asked to help craft online charter for religious harmony." I quote, "A website launched Friday with the backing of technology industry and Hollywood elite urges people worldwide to help craft a framework for harmony between all religions… 'The chief task of our time is to build a global society where people of all persuasions can live together in peace and harmony,' Armstrong said." According to the report religious scholar Karen Armstrong wants a "Charter for Compassion invites people from 'all faiths, nationalities, languages and backgrounds' to help draft statements of principles and actions that should be taken" (Breitbart.com Nov. 14, 2008). Are all these events just taking place all at the same time by coincidence? I pray to God you don't think so! This generation is seeing all these things come to pass now because this is the generation Jesus said would see His second coming.

For the past year, there has been more news about the forming of this one world religion. I quote the following from the Charter for Compassion website. "We have called on the world to sign up to a Charter for Compassion. Compassion is the principled determination to put ourselves into the place of the other and it lies at the heart of all truly religious and ethical systems. The charter, which will be unveiled Thursday, November 12, has been composed by leading thinkers in many different faiths. Thousands of people have contributed to it online. It is a cooperative effort to restore compassion to the center of religious, moral and political life. Why is this so important? One of the most urgent tasks of our generation is to build a global community, where men and women of all races, nations and ideologies can live together in peace" (Charterforcompassion.org site. Nov. 10, 2009).

The people behind this movement are truly moving in the direction to form the one world religion we see in the Revelation of Christ. I found one quote from a video at their website very interesting. "We therefore call upon all men and women ~ to restore compassion to the centre of morality and religion ~ to return to the ancient principle that **any interpretation of scripture that breeds violence, hatred or disdain is illegitimate.**"

Do you understand what is happening here? Let me show you. In Ezekiel chapter 39:2 for example, it says God is going to destroy 5/6 of the entire army that attacks Israel in the last days. The new one world compassion religion would toss this Scripture out and call it **illegitimate** because it speaks of killing. By doing this, they reject the warning from God about these future events. This is exactly what Satan wants to happen. He wants to strip the Word of God and water it down so people won't see God's judgement. Let me take this one step further. Since the book of Revelation deals with God's judgments on all unbelievers in the last days and this book is filled with killing, the Charter for Compassion will also have to call the entire book of Revelation illegitmate because it goes against its Charter. Anyone who reads the book of

Revelation needs to be aware of the curse that will come if he or she takes away from or even adds to the book of Revelation. I quote Jesus Christ on this issue. "For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any **man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book" (Revelation 22:18-19). Anyone who joins this one world religion, calling the Lord's Scriptures illegitimate and trying to take these teachings away will face having his or her name taken out from the book of life. Let me make this simple for you. Anyone who does this faces an eternity in hell. The only people who do not go to hell are those who have their names written in the Lord's book of life. But wait, this compassionate world religion will also toss out the concept of hell because it teaches people will suffer for eternity. Let me give you some advice before you rush to sign up for this new one world religion concept. Jesus died on the cross and allowed His blood to be shed for all mankind. Jesus did this to set all men free from the grips of hell. You may think that forming a new one world religion would cancel out the flames of hell, but you will be mistaken.

I have a few questions to ask the leaders who are putting this false religion together: Are you also going to make the Scriptures showing how Jesus died illegitimate? Are you going to toss out the Scriptures that show how Jesus endured the pain He went through for us as illegitimate? After all your Charter says, "any interpretation of scripture that breeds violence, hatred or disdain is **illegitimate.**" The death of Jesus was one of the most violent deaths anyone has ever recorded in history. Satan's fingerprints are all over this Charter for Compassion**.** The concept sounds good; however, so did the taste of the forbidden fruit that Adam and Eve ate. Look at what that brought us! At least Jesus made a way for Adam and Eve to get into heaven, but if the Charter for Compassion has it its way and removes or takes away from the Book of Revelation, these organizers are out of luck.

The news is filled with reports showing us a one world religion is on the way. News from the Government of Victoria on November 25, 2009 informed us, "More than 5000 people from 80 nations are expected to converge on Melbourne next week for the 2009 Parliament of the World's Religions, the world's largest multifaith gathering of religious and spiritual communities." The BBC News on December 8, 2009 reported, "**What happens when an imam, a priest and a rabbi get into a lift together?** It may sound like a joke, but it is an everyday occurrence at the world's largest inter-faith gathering - and such unexpected encounters are positively encouraged. The Parliament of the World's Religions has brought together representatives from 80 nationalities and more than 220 faith traditions for seven days of debate and dialogue. The organisers hope that chance meetings in lifts, along with attendance at the 600 different formal meetings, will lead to new partnerships between religious groups." As you can see, this one world false religion is coming to pass at the same time as the Western leg of the old Roman Empire revives. Jesus warned all of us and even gave the Apostle John a picture of this woman riding on the beast. Our generation is witnessing all of these things!

News from the EXPRESS.co.uk on May 4, 2012 gave us information that could be huge concerning Bible prophecy concerning the coming Antichrist. I quote, "SENIOR Eurocrats are secretly plotting to **create a super-powerful EU president** to realize their dream of abolishing Britain, we can reveal. A covert group of EU foreign ministers has drawn up plans for merging the jobs currently done by Herman Van Rompuy, president of the European Council, and Jose Manuel Barroso, president of the European Commission. The new bureaucrat, who would not be directly elected by voters, is set to get sweeping control over the entire EU and force member countries into ever-greater political and economic union. Tellingly, the UK has been excluded from the confidential discussions within the shady "Berlin Group" of Europhile politicians, spearheaded by German foreign minister Guido Westerwelle. Opponents fear the plan could create a modern-day equivalent of the European emperor envisaged by Napoleon Bonaparte or **a return to the Holy Roman Empire** of Charlemagne that dominated Europe in the Dark Ages." Near the end of 2012, the quest to place an all powerful leader in the EU is in the works. At the present time Tony Blair is pushing for all the citizitens of the EU to vote for who they want as Presient. Here is a quote from The Telegraph on Nov. 3, 2012. ""In a move interpreted by some as a job application, the former prime minister said the EU could do with **a strong leader approved by the people**. He also warned that too deep a political divide between Britain and the core eurozone countries could lead towards a break-up. "Out of this European crisis can come the opportunity finally to achieve a model of European integration that is sustainable," said Mr Blair. "**A Europe-wide election for the presidency**... is the most direct way to involve the public." Europe's millions of residents might feel "alienated" unless they have a direct say in who is governing them, Mr Blair told the Nicolas Berggruen Institute on Governance. "An election for a big post held by **one person** - this people can understand," he said. "The problem with the European Parliament is that though clearly democratically elected, my experience is people don't feel close to their MEPs" (The Telegraph Nov. 3, 2012). Could this creation of an EU super–powerful elected president just be another of the many coincidences or, are you beginning to see God's warnings come to pass concerning this revived Roman Empire? Since we know from Revelation 13:15-16 that the Antichrist will control all the banks it comes as no surprise to me that the EU has

now taken steps to create a position to control all the EU banks. I quote the France 24 News. "German Chancellor Angela Merkel said Friday that a single supervisory body for the European banking sector would be created over the course of next year, adding that it must be in place before eurozone rescue funds would be made available to recapitalise troubled banks" (Oct. 19, 2012).

In concluding the first view of the Western leg of the old Roman Empire, and how one may take this prophecy, let me present these final facts:

1. The modern Roman Empire is already standing.
2. The EU has already surpassed the American economy, and the EU's euro nations may divide as seen in Daniel 2: 41-43.
3. The EU leaders appointed its first full time President in 2010, but he doesn't have full control on the EU powers.
4. Now a push has begun for all 27 nations in the EU to vote for a elected President. . In other words, the EU is getting ready to bring on a Super President that would resemble the days of the first Roman Empire
5. The EU has a group of ten nations; God told Daniel the man of sin would make his way through ten.
6. The EU has what they call the gang of three. God said the first thing the man of sin will do as he rises up to the ten is subdue three kings, or leaders of those three nations
7. The EU is not mixing well as Daniel pointed out.
8. The EU's banking system will shortly be controlled by a single supervisor.

I am sure there are many people around the world who will welcome the decline of the American superpower. These people better keep in mind who has fed most of the world over the past 50 years. Who's going to help the third world nations when America can no longer feed themselves? In closing this section I want to show you that some people have even set the date when America will end its reign. "The International Monetary Fund has just dropped a bombshell, and nobody noticed. For the first time, the international organization has set a date for the moment when the "Age of America" will end and the U.S. economy will be overtaken by that of China. According to the latest IMF official forecasts, China's economy will surpass that of America in real terms in 2016 — just five years from now. Brett Arends looks at the implications for the U.S. dollar and the Treasury market. And it's much closer than you may think. Put that in your calendar. It provides a painful context for the budget wrangling taking place in Washington right now. It raises enormous questions about what the international security system is going to look like in just a handful of years. And it casts a deepening cloud over both the U.S. dollar and the giant Treasury market, which have been propped up for decades by their privileged status as the liabilities of the world's hegemonic power. According to the IMF forecast, which was quietly posted on the Fund's website just two weeks ago, whoever is elected U.S. president next year — Obama? Mitt Romney? — will be the last to president over the world's largest economy. Most people aren't prepared for this. They aren't even aware it's that close. Listen to experts, and they will tell you this moment is decades away. The most bearish will put the figure in the mid-2020s" (MarketWatch April 25, 2011). Here is the bottom line. America is moving out of the way to make way for the last world empire, or what we now know will be the revived Roman Empire.

There is one more fact to consider. Turkey is a Muslim nation that has been trying to become a member of the European Union. As reported by euobserver.com, "Turkey began EU entry talks in 2005. But the process stopped in 2010, after France and Cyprus - which is locked in a 40-year-old frozen conflict over the Turkish-occupied northern part of the island - vetoed 11 out of the 35 so-called negotiating chapters" (Feb. 25, 2013). News from the Observer also noted that, "German Chancellor Angela Merkel has backed France on **re-starting EU accession** talks with Turkey" (Ibid.). "Meanwhile, Germany's EU commissioner, Gunther Oettinger, caused a stir last week by telling a think-tank in Berlin the EU will one day "**crawl to Ankara on its knees to beg the Turks" to join**. His sentiment was shared by German foreign minister Guido Westerwelle, using more diplomatic words. "If we aren't careful, the day will come when Europe's interest in Turkey is greater than Turkey's interest in Europe," he said in Germany's Passauer Neue Nachrichten newspaper on Saturday" (Ibid.). It does appear Turkey and Greece are working on removing the obstacles that have kept Turkey from becoming a EU member. "Among issues topping the agenda of talks between the two sides are **peace talks over the island of Cyprus**, rights of Turkish minorities in Greece's Western Thrace region and the Greek Orthodox community in Turkey, disputes in the Aegean, illegal immigration and bilateral economic relations." "Erdogan told a press conference that the high level cooperation council meeting was a milestone in the bilateral relations, while Samaras, for his part, said the meeting indicates that the two countries can sit together and solve outstanding problems. The two sides agreed to closely follow the implementation of the inked agreements and stay close in the upcoming period. When asking about the northern Cyprus issue, Erdogan said at the press conference "As politicians, we want to solve problem rather than creating problem" (china.org.cn March 4, 2013). Why is this news important? Because if Turkey is allowed to enter the EU you will have an Eastern leg nation from the old Roman Empire merging with the Western leg of the old Roman Empire. In Daniel 2:41-43

God told us, "[41] And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. [42] And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. [43] And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." The European Union is facing many troubles because the population of Muslims in Europe is growing. If Turkey became a EU member we could actually see how Daniel's warning concerning them not mixing well could be fulfilled. Daniel said, "**they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another**". One thing is clear. Christians and Muslims do not mix well together. Could the day be coming in the EU where a Muslim Man say from Turkey becomes the European Union President? Considering the number of Muslims in Europe I would say it is very possible. Who would of thought that a Muslim would become the leader of the United States but it happened. The Lord also show us the Antichrist will come out of one of the four divisions of the old Grecian Empire (i.e., out of either Greece, Turkey, Syria or Egypt; see Dan. 8:9); and will arise in the latter time of their kingdom (see Dan. 8:23). Greece is already a member of the EU and Turkey could be next. This is why it is important to watch and see if Turkey joins the Western leg of the old Roman Empire. The EUobserver.com on October 22, 2013 gave us news showing us Turkey is much closer to becoming a EU member. I quote, "The stalled EU membership talks with Turkey are set for relaunch after member states agreed accession negotiations would recommence on 5 November. "After more than a three-year break, negotiations are regaining momentum, and I hope to see steady and speedy progress," Linas Antanas Linkevicius, Lithuania's minister of foreign affairs, said Tuesday (22 October). As of November 30, 2015 it appears that the civil war in Syria could help Turkey's enterance as a full member in the EU. News from Reuters on Nov. 30, 2015 shows how the Syrian refugees into Turkey may encourage the EU to finally bring Turkey in the the EU fold. I quote, "As Turkey is making an effort to take in refugees -- who will not come to Europe -- it's reasonable that Turkey receive help from Europe to accommodate those refugees," Hollande told reporters. He added that the deal should also make it easier to check migrants arriving and keep out those who pose a threat, like Islamic State militants who struck Paris two weeks ago. Also on offer to Ankara, which wants to revive relations with its European neighbors after years of coolness as it faces trouble in the Middle East and from Russia**, is a "re-energized" negotiating process on Turkish membership of the EU, even if few expect it to join soon"** (Reuters Nov. 30, 2015). As the European Union circumstances continue to change over millions of Syrian refugees pour into the EU Turkey's role in helping ease the EU burden just may speed up Turkey's membership in the EU. If Turkey does enter the EU this will be the first time since the fall of the first Roman Empire that both the Western and Eastern side of the old Roman Empire will again be joined together!

Let us now take a look at Revelation 17:10-12. I will repeat these verses concerning Turkey in the next section. Rev. 17:10-12 "And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast." What is Christ showing us?




John is telling us five kingdoms (empires) have fallen in the past. When John was writing us this information from Christ, he was in the midst of the sixth kingdom, which was the Roman Empire. What was John showing us? He was telling us that the Grecian Empire, the Medo-Persian Empire, the Babylonian Empire, the Assyrian Empire, and the Egyptian Empire had already fallen away. In the last days the woman in Revelation chapter 17 rides on seven heads, which shows us all the ancient empires of the past come back again because the woman rides the beast with seven heads and seven kingdoms which are described as seven mountains. John was living during the sixth kingdom, but we are told in verse 10 one must come which will be the seventh kingdom. What nation empire hadn't come yet? To answer this question, we just need to ask, "What nation came after the Roman Empire?" The seventh kingdom was the Ottoman Empire or Turkish Empire, which was Muslim. We must not forget that Daniel chapter 7 shows us that each one of these kingdoms was represented

by horns. When a new stronger kingdom came up, that kingdom plucked the horn from the other weaker kingdom. John told us "the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth". Since the Roman was part of the seven in the past, the Roman Empire could be that 8th empire which will give rise to the Antichrist.

## THE SECOND VIEW OF THE REVIVED ROMAN EMPIRE: THE EASTERN SIDE

Now I want to cover this same prophecy and show you that the Eastern part of the Old Roman Empire may be the one we are to keep our eyes on in the last days. The Eastern section of the Old Roman Empire was comprised of Muslim nations such as Egypt, Turkey, Algeria, Tunisia, Libya, Morocco, Syria, Persia, Greece, Iraq, Sudan, Ethiopia, and others. One of the most important things to keep in mind is the prophet Daniel wrote about a kingdom that would come out of the Middle East that would rule the world. John's world was Israel and, the Middle East not an area outside such as New York City as some are teaching. Also keep in mind Daniel's 70 weeks prophecy only deals with Israel and the Middle East countries who affect Israel. Read Daniel 9:24-25 **24**Seventy weeks are determined **upon thy people and upon thy holy city**, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy. **25** Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the Prince shall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times." This prophecy clarifies exactly who the Lord is pointing to. Who? **upon thy people and upon thy holy city.** What people? The Jews in Israel. Keeping this very important fact in mind let us take a look at a revived Eastern side of the old Roman Empire.

What you need to know is the Muslims are also looking for their "Messiah" to come soon. The Muslims call this Messiah the "MAHDI" which means, "The Guided one." He is also described as the 12th Imam and is said to be a descendent of the Prophet Muhammad. This Imam is supposed to have divine status, and by the way, he is also known as the "Hidden" Imam. Many of you may have heard this term "MAHDI" used in the news in some of the speeches given by Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. "Ahmadinejad is on record as stating he believes he is to have a personal role in ushering in the age of the Mahdi. In a Nov. 16, 2005, speech in Tehran, he said he sees his main mission in life as to 'pave the path for the glorious reappearance of Imam Mahdi, may Allah hasten his reappearance'" (WorldNetDaily September 21, 2006). When you read Chapter 10, you will see that Iran's President is trying to speed up the process of bringing out the Mahdi by producing nuclear weapons.

Where is this Mahdi? It is believed by the Muslims that this Mahdi went into hiding as a young boy around the age of five sometime around the 13th Century. The word out is that this Mahdi has been "in hiding" in caves ever since but will supernaturally return just before the Day of Judgment. According to many news sources, the Mahdi is hiding in a well in a dusty village of Jamkaran, which is in Iran's holy city of Qom. What you should realize is Jesus warned us about such things. I quote the Word of my Savior Jesus. "Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not" (Matthew 24:26).

Ahmadinejad, as well as other Muslims, teach that when he arrives he will conquer the entire world and place the world under what is known as "**Sharia Law.**" Muslims or anyone else who break the Sharia Law could have their heads removed. By the way, many Muslims around the world are convinced that President Ahmadinejad will fulfill his divine mission to prepare the world for the coming of the Islamic "savior." I think you should read what the Lord said the Antichrist was going to do when he comes to rule during the seven year tribulation. I quote, "And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to **change times and laws**: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time" (Daniel 7:25).

You may be asking change what times and what laws. Since the Antichrist comes to destroy God's work, he will also go after the Jews. The "times" he will attempt to change is a reference to God's Jewish feasts, which God put in place. The appointed times are recorded in the book of Leviticus chapter 23. These are the feasts such as Passover, Unleavened Bread, First Fruits, Pentecost, and so on. The "changing the laws" referred to in Daniel 7:25 is a no brainer. The Antichrist will attempt to install this strict Sharia Law and force everyone under this Islamic law. It will be more than likely the Antichrist will make an attempt to do away with the Jewish feasts. This becomes very important to prophecy because in Revelation 20:4 we see that anyone who doesn't follow the orders of the Antichrist will be **beheaded**. I am telling you this because there is a good possibility the Antichrist will be a Muslim and not from Rome, Italy, but from one of the Middle East nations. Who in the world right now are the only people who are beheading people for breaking Sharia Law or not

following Islam? It is the Muslims. You will see why I mention this later. This Islamic Messiah is called the Imam. According to the Muslim doctrine, the Imam will appear for the final seven years of mankind. The Imam will come on the scene to crush all oppression and restore God's law and order to make justice once again prevail. What the Muslims see as their Messiah the Christians see as the Antichrist.

In order for me to explain all this, I need to take you back to the image God showed Daniel in Daniel chapter 2. I covered this image on the first page of this chapter when I began to explain the revived Roman Empire that was dealing with the Western side of the Old Roman Empire. Nothing has changed concerning this image. God showed Daniel what kingdoms would rule starting with the Babylonian Empire all the way up until the revived Roman Empire emerged. The only thing that will be different here is how we take in this information concerning the Eastern side of the modern day Roman Empire and what it means in light of where the Antichrist originates. The other differences will be who are the ten horns both Daniel and Jesus spoke to us about, who and what are the seven mountains, and who are the seven kings found in Revelation chapter 17.

In the image Daniel was shown by God, the head is of gold and represented Babylon, or what we know today as Iraq. Look at what is going on in Iraq. Today we see war and unrest. In the image Daniel was shown, the chest was of silver and was know to be the Medo-Persian Empire that would overtake the Babylon Empire. Today the Medo-Persian Empire described in the Old Testament is today's modern day Iran. Look at what is going on in Iran currently. When you read Chapter 10, you will learn that the President of Iran is calling for the destruction of Israel. In the image Daniel saw, the belly and thighs of that image were to represent the Grecian Empire, and we see this Grecian Empire as brass in this image. Here is an important point. When Alexander the Great died, his kingdom was split into four parts. Four Generals ruled these four parts. The two most important parts of the divided Greek Empire are the Egyptian and Syrian parts of the kingdom. Look at what is currently going on in Greece. The nation is in debt, and they have been rioting and are in unrest. Next on the image Daniel saw are the legs, which we are told are legs of iron, which was to represent the Roman Empire. This is also important. Read what Daniel wrote about the legs of iron. I quote, "Finally, there will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron—for iron breaks and smashes everything—and as iron breaks things to pieces, so it will **crush and break all the others**" (Daniel 2:40). Let me ask you a question. If we claim this is the Roman Empire, tell me how and when did the Roman Empire crush Iran, which is represented by silver? The fact is the Old Roman Empire never crushed all the ones before it so this still has to take place in the future.

The Roman Empire ceased to exist in the West after the Turkish Empire took it over but continued to exist in the 10/40 Window parts. The 10/40 Window is the rectangular area of North Africa, the Middle East, and Asia between 10 degrees north and 40 degrees north latitude. The 10/40 Window is often called "The Resistant Belt" and includes the majority of the world's **Muslims**, Hindus, and Buddhists. Some of the nations in the 10/40 Window are Egypt, Ethiopia, Greece, Iran, Iraq, Lebanon, Libya, Morocco, Pakistan, West Bank (Gaza), Sudan, Syria, Tunisia, Turkey, and others. Please take notice that the nations in the 10/40 Window are the same nations that show up in Daniel's image. Many of these nations were part of the Eastern side of the Old Roman Empire. The final part of the image is the ten toes that Daniel says is a mixture of iron and clay, which is the revived Roman Empire that will be revived again in the last days. As you can see from the list of nations that were part of the Eastern Roman Empire, you can come up with as least ten toes to represent this reborn modern day Eastern part of the Roman Empire that would be made up of the Muslims nations. I will cover this again later, and bring this all into focus for you.

These next verses are very important for understanding what is going to take place in the near future. I quote from Daniel 2:34-35. "Thou sawest till that a **stone** was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, **broken to pieces together**, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the **stone** that smote the image became a great **mountain**, and filled the whole earth." God has informed us that in the last days the **stone** that is Jesus Christ is going to crush all these kingdoms all at the same time. What is the mountain in this Scripture? It is the kingdom of God.

Now notice something of great importance. What does it mean that the **stone**, which is Christ Jesus, hits the image at the feet in the end times so they are all **crushed or broken up at the same time**? That means the ancient Babylonian Empire must come back as a power again in the Middle East just before Jesus comes back the second time. As you can see by the current events going on in Iraq, which is the modern day name for Babylon, Iraq is currently in the process of returning as a power again. You can google the rebuilding of Iraq yourself to see what I am telling you is the truth, but here is one recent report giving you the evidence. I quote from the PUKmedia released on February 24, 2009. "South Korea on Tuesday

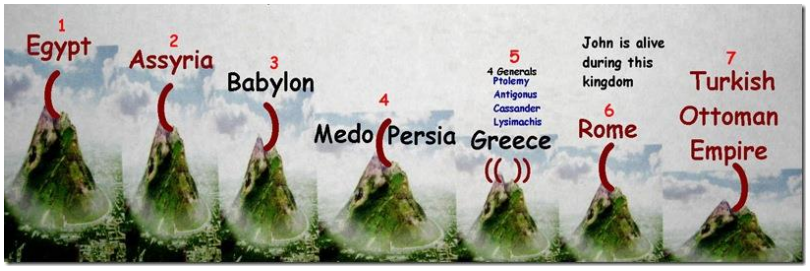
signed a US $3.55-billion deal with Iraq to help rebuild the war-torn nation and set up various forms of social infrastructure in exchange for nearly 2 billion barrels of Iraqi oil, Seoul's presidential office Cheong Wa Dae said."




In order for Christ to **crush all these empires all at once**, Iran, Greece, Rome, and the Turkish Empires must also show signs of coming against Christ's chosen people who are the Jews. Anyone who has been watching the news knows that the Iranian President has been warning Israel he is going to wipe Israel off the face of the map for the past few years. I give you the complete details to this information in Chapter 10 of this book. Please notice again, God reveals these are Middle Eastern nations not America, Russia or, any other nation outside the Middle East.

Now let us take a look at Revelation 17:9 "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are **seven mountains**, on which the woman sitteth." What are the seven mountains? They are seven kingdoms. What rules kingdoms? Seven kings rule them. Many people in the Western part of the world have read this verse and come to the conclusion that just because Rome has seven mountains that means Jesus is talking about the Antichrist coming from Rome, but is this what Christ is really pointing to? I don't think so and you will see why.

Let us now take a look at Revelation 17:10-12. "And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast." What is Christ showing us?




Who is writing this for us? It is John the Apostle. John is telling us five kingdoms (empires) have fallen in the past. When John was writing us this information from Christ, he was in the midst of the sixth kingdom, which was the Roman Empire. What was John showing us? He was telling us that the Grecian Empire, the Medo-Persian Empire, the Babylonian Empire, the Assyrian Empire, and the Egyptian Empire had already fallen away. In the last days the woman in Revelation chapter 17 rides on seven heads, which shows us all the ancient empires of the past come back again because the woman rides the beast with seven heads and seven kingdoms which are described as seven mountains.

John was living during the sixth kingdom, but we are told in verse 10 one must come which will be the seventh kingdom. What nation hasn't come yet? To answer this question, we just need to ask, "What nation came after the Roman Empire?" The seventh kingdom was the Ottoman Empire or Turkish Empire, which was Muslim. We must not forget that Daniel chapter 7 shows us that each one of these kingdoms was represented by horns. When a new stronger kingdom came up, that kingdom plucked the horn from the other weaker kingdom.

Take a look at the picture of the seven mountains again. As you can see, each mountain is a past kingdom, which was ruled by a king. In Revelation 17:12 Jesus shows us these kingdoms as horns. Notice if you will that Christ points out to us that there are ten horns. I quote, "And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast." In Daniel chapter 7 we see these horned kingdoms being plucked out by the next kingdom which would defeat the previous kingdom. Egypt was the first kingdom, and it had a horn. Assyria was the second kingdom, and it had a horn. The third kingdom was the Babylon Empire, and it has a horn. The fourth kingdom was the Medo-Persia, and it had a horn. Greece was the fifth kingdom, but Greece was split into four parts ruled by four generals so Greece had four horns. The four Generals who ruled Greece when Alexander the Great died were as follows: Ptolemy, Antigonus, Cessander, and Lysimachis. The sixth kingdom was the Roman Empire, and it had a horn. When the Roman Empire fell, the Eastern part of the Roman Empire, or Byzantium Empire, continued as a cohesive entity after the Western Roman Empire dissolved. Mehmed the II took brought an end to the Byzantine Empire by capturing Constantinople in 1453. When Mehmed took over, it became the Muslim Empire. The Eastern part of the Old Roman Empire remained, and they became the seventh kingdom, which we know as the Islamic Ottoman Turkish Empire, and it had a horn. Now take a look at the picture of the seven mountains again, and count the number of horns from each kingdom. As you can see, there are ten horns because Greece had four horns.

John is also telling us to watch out for the seventh kingdom. Why? Read Revelation 17:11 which says, "And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition." The beast that was and is not means it hasn't risen yet, but it was a previous empire, either part of the Grecian Empire or the Assyrian Empire. This eighth kingdom that is to rise again was part of the seven. In other words, the eighth kingdom will be a revival of an Islamic Empire that will have the other former kingdoms embedded in it.

Now if you are not convinced that this is the case, you must tell me how Jesus crushes all these empires all at once as we see Him doing in Daniel 2:44. It does appear that the revived Roman Empire, which both Daniel and John wrote about, just might be the one from the Eastern part of the Old Roman Empire and that the Antichrist won't be coming from Rome, Italy at all but rather from an Islamic nation. When Greece was split up into the four parts, Seleucus took over the Eastern part of the Grecian Empire (which is the areas of modern day Syria), Babylon (which is Iraq), and Persia (which is modern day Iran). As you can see, all these kingdoms are mentioned in the image Daniel was shown, and they will all be crushed at the same time when Christ returns.

What we know for sure from Daniel 7:7-8 is that the Antichrist will rise up from the ten horns from the Eastern leg of the Old Roman Empire. This is what Daniel 7:7-8 tells us. "After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a **fourth** beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; **and it had ten horns**. I considered the horns, and, behold, **there came up among them another little horn**, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things." In this revived Roman Empire we know four shall be the four kingdoms into which Alexander's Empire was divided. Once again those four would be Macedonia (Greece), Thrace (Asia Minor), Syria (Assyria), and Egypt, and out of one of these four the Antichrist will arise. We know which one it will be because Daniel tells us in Daniel 11:36-45. In these verses, we see the Antichrist as "Willful King" of the North. In Daniel 11:36-38 it says, "And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvelous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he **shall magnify** himself above all. But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things." In speaking about the Antichrist, Paul in 2nd Thessalonians 2:3-4 says, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who **opposeth and exalteth himself** above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." We know for sure this Willful King from the North is the same Antichrist as the Apostle Paul has described. In Daniel 11:37 we are told this Antichrist doesn't "desire of women." In the Western part of the world, people reading this came up with the conclusion that this means the Antichrist is gay. This is a mistake. Since the Antichrist comes from an Islamic nation, he is Muslim. As a Muslim man, it is the norm that they do not regard women, and the Muslim men do not care about anything that women desire. Muslim men treat women as second rate humans. The text of him not having desire of women has nothing to do with the Antichrist being a gay man.

Don't let these two views of the Western side and Eastern side of the modern day Roman Empire get you confused. We will see a clear picture soon. Look at it this way; the religious leaders who faced Jesus had problems with prophecy as well. Many leaders said Jesus wasn't the Christ because He wasn't born in Bethlehem. They knew Jesus came from Nazareth. Some said He wasn't the Christ because He didn't come out of Egypt as the Scriptures said He would; some didn't believe in Christ because He had parents whereas the prophecy said the Christ would be born of a virgin. Fact is if any of these religious men wanted to find out the truth about Jesus, all they would have to do is search the records on Christ, which were stored at the Temple. If they did do a search, they would have learned Christ was born of a virgin, He was born in Bethlehem, and after King Herod the Great died Jesus came out of hiding with His parents from Egypt. He fulfilled every prophecy, but the religious leaders couldn't see the big picture.

It is the same way with who the ten kingdoms will be that give their power over to the Antichrist. It may seem confusing to us, but I am telling you now that Jesus is going to show us a clear picture soon. Will they be the ten Muslim nations that arise from the Eastern part of the Old Roman Empire, or will they be the ten Western European Union nations? The religious leaders in Christ's day spent hours arguing over who was right and who was wrong, but it didn't do them any good because they didn't believe in the Savior who was standing right in front of them. If you love Jesus and claim Him as your Savior, stop fighting among yourselves and be at peace with one another. Christ is in control, and at the proper time we will all know to whom Jesus was referring.

If these are the last days, we must see a union of ten Islamic nations coming together to fulfill this prophecy. It does appear Jesus is clearing up the last days picture for us. You will see what I am talking about after you read the excerpt from this next report. I quote, "At a summit of the Economic Cooperation Organization two weeks ago, Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, declaring the capitalist system to be 'on the verge of collapse,' suggested the adoption of a common currency for trade among the **10 members** of the Eurasian group, which include Turkey, Pakistan and Central Asian republics" (CNS New.com March 25, 2009). In a report filed by Joel Rosenberg, the well known novelist, he stated, "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad last week called for a **single regional currency** for 400 million Muslims in the Middle East. 'The process of obtaining one single currency in the trade and exchanges among members, and in the next stages with other countries and neighbors, should be designed,' the Iranian leader said March 11th."

Look back at history, and you will never see a time when most of the nations on this planet strived to obtain a single currency for the world. This is happening now to fulfill prophecy. Now all of a sudden you have ten nations, which used to be in the Eastern part of the Old Roman Empire, uniting as one and pursuing a single currency. One of these ten nations just so happens to be Turkey! Could these be the nations or kingdoms Jesus told us to watch for in the book of Revelation? Those of us who are keeping on the watch as Jesus commanded know for a fact that two different groups of ten nations, which came from the Old Roman Empire, have risen. There is the Western side group of ten called the WEU or Western European Union, and now there is also the group of ten from the Eastern side, which are the Muslim nations from the Byzantine Empire. Both these unions are calling for a single currency that doesn't include the U.S. dollar. The ten nations that belong to the Economic Cooperation Organization (CEO) are as follows: Islamic Republic of Afghanistan, Republic of Azerbaijan , Islamic Republic of Iran, Republic of Kazakhstan, Kyrgyz Republic, Islamic Republic of Pakistan, Republic of Tajikistan, **Republic of Turkey,** Turkmenistan, and Republic of Uzbekistan, and they are all Muslim nations.

When watching the Eastern leg of the Old Roman Empire it is interesting to see what is taking place with the global economic crisis. Some of the strongest banks in the world, and richest are those coming from what is called "Islamic Finance". The nations with the black gold, (oil), have increased over the past years, and as the price of oil goes up the banks, and Muslim nations get that much richer. I do not think it is a coincidence that Islamic Finance is starting to take over the globe! In a speech given by Clive Briault, Managing Director, Retail Markets, FSA Industry Forum, London Briault stated the following. "Thank you for asking me here to speak today. Islamic finance is playing an increasingly important role in world markets and I am delighted to offer some thoughts on this from a regulatory perspective. I want to cover four main issues: why the UK is becoming a "gateway" for Islamic finance; the role which the FSA and the current regulatory framework have played in this; some of the risks and challenges which Islamic firms may face in the period ahead; and the scope for further growth in Islamic finance in the UK. In doing so, I would however begin by recognising that the FSA is continuing to learn in this area. And in this respect we are keen to benefit from the experience of other markets and other regulators, for example in Malaysia and the Gulf region whose markets are considerably more mature than our own" (FSA Oct. 17, 2007).

While America's banks are dropping like flies, and being taken over by the Feds, the Islamic banks lending money under Shariah Law are expanding and handing out funds left and right. As for America, I just read a report from MarketWatch

dated August 15, 2009 that informed me, "Colonial BancGroup Inc. has become the largest **bank failure this year as the 2009** toll of financial institutions approaches **80**. The Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation seized the struggling Alabama-based lender Friday and sold it to BB&T Corp. Late Friday, the FDIC announced four other banks had been closed: Community Bank of Nevada and its Arizona subsidiary, Community Bank of Arizona; Union Bank, Gilbert, Ariz; and Dwelling House Savings and Loan Association, Pittsburgh."

As I said, the Islamic banks are spreading. I was just sent a email from London, which had a report from Money Market. Attached to my email was a report entitled, "Government to promote London as the West's Islamic centre for finance." This report was dated Aug. 2009. The report informed the reader that the "British government wants to transform London into the Western world's centre for Islamic finance following greater integration of Islamic banks and products in the Capital. The Shariah model is also proving successful in the crisis." What does this have to do with prophecy? As I said, right now there are **ten Muslims** nations that have formed what is called the "Economic Cooperation Organization." It just so happens that these ten nations used to be in the Eastern leg of the Old Roman Empire. Jesus warned us in Revelation 17:12 that ten kings, (leaders), will give all their power over to one man. This man is the Antichrist. When America falls and the world is tossed into the worse crisis of all time, the world is going to look for new money, and a new way of doing business. At the present time the only banking and finance programs that are really doing well are those Islamic banks, that are dealing with Islamic finance.

I am looking for the leaders of the Muslim nations to push these banks as the global economic crisis gets worse. Many of the Muslim leaders have already said they want to transform the old banking system, which is currently failing. They want to change over to a new world banking system, which would be regulated under new Islamic finance laws.

The Prophet Daniel, in Daniel 7:24-25 warned us that the Antichrist would arise when the ten kings were already standing. Scripture tells us, "he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings." We are also told in verse 25 that the Antichrist will "think to change times and laws" When America's dollar dies you can bet a new banking system will be implmented. Could this be the laws that the Antichrist will think to change? What if I am correct, and anyone who doesn't want to follow the Antichrist's new Shariah Laws, will be excluded from the world economy? This would fulfill Revelation 13:16-17 where Jesus warned us, "no man will buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." Take careful notice that the Muslim way of life is to **behead** anyone who comes against Islam. Jesus told us how the Antichrist will kill anyone who does not comply with his orders. Revelation 20:4 tells us that the Antichrist is going to (behead) anyone who doesn't go along with the Antichrist's wishes. Now can you see why it is so important to keep your eyes on the Eastern leg of the Old Roman Empire, and this Shariah law banking system? If you think this is a joke you had better click to the link on the Net, which I have given you below, and listen to what Frank Gaffney is warning about this Islamic finance. Mr. Gaffney, of the Center for Security Policy discusses the start of the coalition to stop Shariah banking. The speech was given at the National Press Club in Washington, DC. Here is a short look at what Gaffney said. "We are Americans opposed to the stealth jihad being waged in this country by those who promote Shariah – authoritative Islams theo-political-religious program for establishing a global theocracy. As such, Shariah and its espousal of violent and stealthy jihad constitute sedition. We are determined to resist efforts now underway to create parallel Muslim societies and otherwise to insinuate Shariah into this country via its mosques, prisons, campuses, media, government and financial institutions. Of particular concern is the progress being made to establish Shariah-Compliant Finance (SCF) within Western, and most recently, U.S. banks and other institutions that trade securities. Islamic finances leading Shariah authorities have made plain that they consider SCF to be jihad with money, financial jihad and a means of promoting their objective of destroying the Wests economic system and replacing it with an Islamic one. Incredibly, in recent days, the U.S. Treasury Department has begun embracing Shariah-Compliant Finance. Deputy Secretary of the Treasury Robert Kimmitt has professed an interest in studying the salient features of Islamic banking to ascertain how far it could be useful in fighting the ongoing world economic crisis. According to a press report out of Saudi Arabia, he has declared that experts in the Treasury Department are currently learning the important features of Islamic banking" (Ironic Surrealism v3.0 July 11, 2009).

One can not help think Gaffney was accurate in his warning concerning the "stealth jihad". Gaffney's warning was echoed in a March 2, 2010 report entitled, "The New Front: 'Econo-Jihad" where plans to take down the U.S. economic engine were discussed. "Dr. Gabriel Weimann, an expert on the use of online platforms by jihadi ideology on the internet, has released a paper arguing that radical Islamic thought is increasingly supportive of terrorism whose goal is to paralyze or severely weaken Western economies." "Jihadists increasingly predict that the economy will be the ultimate fall of the West, Dr Weimann told The Media Line. "Whatever the enemy is in the perceived clash between the Muslim world and the west - be it the U.S. or the capitalist system – if it is to be destroyed, one of the ways to help this happen is by forcing

Western economies to dedicate more and more resources to fighting terrorism, security, and support of Israel." "Dr Weimann also contends that the radical Islamic armed struggles against the U.S. presence in Afghanistan and Iraq are not necessarily aimed at direct military victory, but rather at damaging the American economy by forcing prolonged expenditure on as many active military fronts as possible" (The MidEast News Source March 2, 2010). Of course President Barack Obama has played into to their hands by sending thousands of additional U.S. troops into Afghanistan forcing the U.S. debt to skyrocket.

As I stated earlier, at the present time the leader of these ten wealthy Muslim nations is Iran's President, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad. This is the same man who promised to wipe Israel off the face of the planet. He is also the same man who is declaring the capitalist system to be "on the verge of collapse, and is pressing for a new one world currency. Ahmadinejad is also the same man who has publicly stated he believes he was born to usher in the Muslim Messiah. All the pieces of the prophecy puzzle are coming together, and if the Eastern leg of the old Roman Empire gets their way, you just may see Ahmadinejad introduce the Antichrist to the world. There is no doubt in my mind that we are well on our way to the start of the 7 year tribulation, and it does appear that the Eastern leg of the old Roman Empire just may turn out to be the side which the Antichrist will arise from. Once you learn what Islmatic fininace is all about, and who is running it, then Revelation 20:4 makes a lot of sence. As I said, the Antichrist is going to behead anyone who doesn't take his mark. I think it is very likely that the new world banking system will be one, which a Muslim Antichrist will be in charge of. If you do not worship this man you will be excluded from his Muslim banking system, and they will seek you out to cut your heads off. Here is proof that this Islamic banking system is taking off.

On February 26, 2008 HighBeam Research ran a report entitled, MIDDLE EAST: MOODY'S REPORTS: ISLAMIC FINANCE MARKET SHOWS NO SIGN OF SLOWING, WITH SUKUK ENJOYING PHENOMENAL GROWTH." What is Sukuk? Sukuk is the Arabic name for a financial certificate but can be seen as an Islamic equivalent of bond. However, fixed income, interest bearing bonds are not permissible in Islam, hence Sukuk are securities that comply with the Islamic law and its investment principles, **which prohibits the charging, or paying of interest**. Why are these banks doing so well and expanding globally? Anyone in their right mind would rather get a loan that the bank doesn't charge any interest, than a bank that does! According to the HighBeam Research report, "The Islamic finance market has grown by approximately **15% in each of the past three years**, partly as a result of the increased wealth in Islamic countries, which in turn was driven by high oil prices, says Moody's Investors Service in its special report entitled "2007 Review & 2008 Outlook: Islamic Finance". Looking ahead, Moody's says that the Islamic finance market shows no signs of slowing. Islamic finance is estimated to be worth around **USD700 billion globally**. Sukuk (or Islamic bonds) are the fastest-growing segment of the market, which has seen phenomenal growth in the past six years." As you can see from this next 2009, report the Islamic banks are doing very well and are expanding. David Loundy, is Devon's vice president and legal counsel for the Devon Bank. Mr. Loundy gives us facts as to how fast this Islamic financing is growing. In the March 3, 2009 USA Today report we read the following, "Devon Bank has transformed itself into a specialist in the kind of no-interest Islamic financing the customer was seeking. Islamic financing now accounts for more than **75% of the bank's mortgage portfolio**, and Devon has made mortgages compliant with **Islam's sharia law in 36 U.S. states**, Loundy says." Canada is also headed for this Islamic banking system. "Shariah-compliant mortgage banking, in accordance with Islamic religious law, may soon become a reality in Canada, according to a report published Wednesday by the Canada Mortgage and Housing Corporation (CMHC). The law firm Gowling, Lafleur Henderson LLP, which prepared the report, said it found no legal obstacle to the practice. It added that "given the growth of Islamic financing internationally, it can be expected that international harmonization of IF accounting and reporting... will occur in due course" (Israel national News.com Jan. 28, 2010).

The KOREA JOONGANG DAILY gives facts showing Islamic banking continues to grow in 2011. "The Islamic bond market is expanding rapidly due to large liquidity inflows and large and growing Muslim populations worldwide, according to Shayne Nelson, global head and CEO of Standard Chartered Private Bank". ""**Islamic banking is a growing field**," Nelson said and that it **will continue to expand as the number of Muslims increase**. "Even in India there are millions of Muslims," Nelson said. "In Malaysia and Bangladesh and Singapore, we have financial products that comply with Islamic law as the number of consumers demanding sukuk bonds have increased," he added. Growing demand is also seen in African countries with large Muslim populations, such as Kenya and Nigeria. As head of StanChart Private Banking, Nelson said he has witnessed a shift in wealth accumulation from the U.S. and Europe to Asia. By 2013, he predicted that Asia will have more high net wealth individuals than any other region in the world" (March 7, 2011).

In any case, we know that the banking system globally is going to take a major hit very soon. When that happens, it will give rise to the Antichrist. There is no doubt that **one of these two groups** of ten nations will soon take center stage. What

should you be watching for next? Daniel tells us that the Antichrist will rise and first subdue three kings. There is going to be a power struggle, and the Antichrist will win. We know this to be true because the Word of God tells us that the ten kings, or leaders, will hand over all their power to the Antichrist. You may not understand fully how important this news is, but if you did you would seek Jesus now and ask Him to save you from your sins! We are told the Antichrist is going to take over the global economy. We are already seeing the birth pains of the global economic crisis. Are you ready to meet Jesus? This is no game we are living; you are about to enter the final seven years of horror, which is called the tribulation, if you haven't given your life over to Christ. It is my prayer that these documents will convince you Jesus is exactly who He claims to be, your Messiah! Now that you can see how the Islamic leg of the revived Roman Empire can take over the world, here is proof the eighth kingdom Jesus warned us about is on its way.

I think this news is going to blow your mind. This news alone may encourage you to take notice of the end times signs. Why? Because it has to do with Jesus' warning concerning the eighth kingdom that would come on the scene in the last days. Look at what the news tells us about Turkey. The headline to this report from WorldNetDaily on October 23, 2009 is a mind blower just by itself. It is a mind blower in light of the fact that Jesus showed us the eighth kingdom would be a revival of the Ottoman Turkish Empire. Here is the headline: "**Turkey seeks restoration of Ottoman Empire.**" The subtitle reads, "Ankara sees role mediating disputes between Muslims." That's right - the eighth kingdom Jesus gave us wisdom about appears to be making its comeback. Here is a section from the report. "As Turkey increasingly show signs of uninterest in joining the European Union, Ankara is looking to regain its historic ties in Central Asia with the idea of resurrecting the grandeur of the Ottoman Empire, according to a report from Joseph Farah's G2 Bulletin. Regional analysts say Turkish Prime Minister Tayyip Recep Erdogan seeks to re-establish Turkey's historical influence in the Turkic countries of Azerbaijan, Kazakhstan, Kyrgyzstan, Turkmenistan and Uzbekistan by perpetuating a peacekeeping role. As pointed out in G2B's June 29 article 'Turkey losing interest in EU,' Turkey's apparent foreign policy shift may be due in part to a new generation of advisers surrounding Erdogan. Turkey's new foreign minister, Ahmet Davutoglu, for example, is one such influential adviser who has outlined what he calls a 'multidimensional policy' contrary to what has been practiced. Previous Turkish leadership has been more Western-leaning, focusing entirely on the North Atlantic Treaty Organization, Europe and the United States." Please make sure you take notice of this quote from the same report. **"**Similarly, **Turkey** and **Iran** have major cooperative efforts under way, ranging from deepening economic and military ties**,** fighting terrorism and drug trafficking to promoting stability in Central Asia and **Iraq**" (Ibid.). Here you have Turkey forming ties with Iran, which is the bear mentioned in Revelation 13:2, and Iraq (Babylon) also mentioned as the lion in that same verse. We can see how the last ten toes of these former kingdoms are coming together.

News from Aljazeera.Net gives us more information on the rise of this Ottoman Turkish Empire in their report entitled, "Rise of the Turkish cresent." I quote, "Observers believe that Turkey's new attitude toward Israel is part of a plan to revive the role it believes it should play as the leader and guardian of the Muslim World. 'The new Turkish policy is interesting, in terms of trying to regain its ties with the Arab and Muslim world,' said Mounzer Sleiman, the director of the Centre for American and Arab Studies. 'It is not the first Turkish government that has tried to do this, but the aspiration to join the EU was an obstacle. This government realizes that the road to the EU is rough and complicated, so it chose to go with its strategic plans in its Muslim environment instead of waiting indefinitely. Turkey also believes it is traditionally and historically linked to the rest of the Middle East - the Turkish Ottoman Empire ruled large parts of Asia, Africa, and Europe for almost five centuries, until its defeat in the first world war. The new policy, aimed at placing Ankara at the centre of the Middle East's geopolitics and **regaining Turkey's former power and influence over the region, makes conscious reference to the country's imperial past' "** (October 27, 2009).

If you know Bible prophecy the rise of the Ottoman Turkish Empire comes as no surprise. I could see the new Islamic alliance between Trukey, Syria, Iran, and Iraq coming together back in 2008. Here is a report that shows you these nations were planning to merge together exactly as it was outlined to us in Bible prophecy. "The Qatari daily *Al-Watan* reported, citing Arab diplomatic sources, that **Syria hoped to form a trilateral strategic bloc in the Middle East comprising Syria, Iran, and Turkey**, and that this had been the object of Assad's August 2008 visit to Teheran and Ankara. According to the sources, Damascus believes that strengthening ties and coordination among these three countries at this time would promote the achievement of equilibrium in the Middle East. The sources denied, however, that the bloc would be a political axis or an alliance, saying that it would only be a coordination and consultation mechanism for addressing various issues on the regional and international agenda. They added that Syria would be holding a trilateral summit in Damascus in order to determine the exact format of this coordination, and to confront the serious dangers and challenges facing the Middle East." "In a September 17, 2008 interview on Iranian TV, Syrian President Bashar Al-Assad discussed the relations among **Syria**, **Iran** and **Turkey**: "At present, there is real cooperation among these three countries; however, this cooperation must be extended to include other countries as well, **especially Iraq**, because we are neighbors. The main factor prompting [this

cooperation] was the lessons we derived from the past. Furthermore, the mistakes made by the enemies have shown that lack of cooperation works against us" (The Middle East Media Research Institute Jan. 6, 2009). The plans these four Islamic nations had been discussing in 2008 have now become a reality.

By early November 2009 Todays Zaman ran a report that shows us Turkey has just recently made moves to forge this strong alliance with Syria just the way it is now doing with Iran and Iraq. This news is brought out in a report entitled, "Iraq, Turkey want to integrate economies, transform Mideast". I quote, "İstanbul on Thursday hosted a landmark meeting of Iraqi and Turkish ministers, not only aiming to expand bilateral cooperation on an unprecedented scale but also to transform the historic Mesopotamian region, which was once the cradle of a succession of glorious civilizations, into a prosperous zone of integrated economies." Further down in this report under the subtible, "Bid to change nature of Middle East" is speaks to us concerning Syria. "The meeting between Turkish and Iraqi ministers **came a day after Turkey and Syria signed a deal to create a similar mechanism of strategic cooperation** during a visit by Syrian President Bashar al-Assad to İstanbul on Wednesday evening. On Wednesday, Davutoğlu and his Syrian counterpart, Walid al-Moallem, signed an accord to end visa requirements and signed a bilateral cooperation accord under which top ministers from the two countries will meet each year. **The accord, called the High-Level Strategic Cooperation Council Agreement, is similar to the mechanism between Turkey and Iraq**." Always keep in mind when I mentioned these ntions that they are the horns mentioned in the prophecies. This eighth kingdom that is to rise again in the last days as you saw from the picture of the seven mountions, was part of the seven. In other words, the eighth kingdom will be a revival an Islamic Empire that will have the other former kingdoms embedded in it. Iran, Iraq, Turkey, and Syria are all part of this eighth and last world kingdom. The visions from Daniel 7:23-25, Revelation 13:1-7 and Revelation 17: 3, 7-17 are all coming together via these Islmanic nations. The Eastern leg of the Old Roman Empire is already standing and is in the process of getting stronger. If you choose not to receive Jesus Christ as your savior you will see the Antichrst rise up from these Islamic nations and take command of Planet Earth.

When you read these prophecies from the Word of God and you put the current news side by side with the Bible, they are exactly the same. The warning about the revived Roman Empire is in our face, and most of the world doesn't even know about it. As you are about to read in Chapter 3, the Prophet Daniel told us that in the last days knowledge was going to increase. The closer we get to the second coming of Christ, the more we will understand about these prophecies, and everything will come into focus for us. Now that you have all the facts, you can see why I am watching both the Western leg and the Eastern leg of the Old Roman Empires. May God help all of you who still don't believe Jesus' warnings are coming to pass!

Here is something everyone should consider. The EU and Turkey have again started talks to bring Turkey into the European Union as a full member. Take a look at what the Deutsche Welle news on December 14, 2015 wrote in their report entitled: "EU and Turkey open fresh chapter in accession talks". "Turkey and the EU have opened another avenue of negotiations regarding Turkey's accession into the bloc. Turkey's long-stalled EU ambitions have been boosted by Europe's desperation on issues like refugees. "The opening of Chapter 17 is part of the re-energizing of Turkey's accession process as agreed at the EU-Turkey summit in November." Luxembourg's Foreign Minister Jean Asselborn said in a press conference on Monday. Luxembourg currently holds the EU's rotating presidency. Chapter 17 focuses on economic and monetary policy, with bolstering the independence of Turkey's central bank a pre-condition to Monday's move" (ibid.). There was also another sign Turkey's bid for full membership in the EU is now on the fast track. Reuters March 17, 2016 "EU's Turkey migration deal hinges on Cyprus:*"* "Under a tentative agreement reached last week, Ankara would take back all migrants and refugees who enter the EU from its shores or are detained in its territorial waters, in return for more money, faster visa-free travel for Turks and a **speeding up of its slow-moving EU membership"**. Only three days later Reuters reported that a deal had been made between the EU and Turkey. Reuters headline on March 20, 2016 read as follows: "**EU, Turkey seal deal to return migrants, but is it legal? Or doable?**" I quote, "The European Union sealed a controversial deal with Turkey on Friday intended to halt illegal migration flows to Europe in return for financial and political rewards for Ankara". "Under the pact, Ankara would take back all migrants and refugees, including Syrians, who cross to Greece illegally across the sea. In return, the EU would take in thousands of Syrian refugees directly from Turkey and reward it with more money, early visa-free travel and **faster progress in EU membership talks**."

If Turkey does become the newest member of the EU this will be the first time since the first Roman Empire that we see both the Western leg and the Eastern leg of the old Roman Empire coming together. Since the scriptures do point to the Antichrist coming from an Islamic nation Turkey more than likely is the place where he comes from?

In closing this chapter let us now take a look at Revelation 17:10-12 again. "And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and

one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast." Out of all the kingdoms you see below which kingdom has returned again in these last days. Turkey is the one that has risen. Turkey is that 8th kingdom that John wrote to us about. It is no coincidence that Turkey was one of the 7 kingdoms and now in the last days it is the 8th!




Below you will see two news reports writing about the Turkish Empire rise to power.


FP news | analysis | podcasts | the magazine | channels | newsletters
FP INSIDER ACCESS: POWER MAPS | CONFERENCE CALLS | SPECIAL REPORTS | I SPY PLUS

DISPATCH

**Erdogan Is Making the Ottoman Empire Great Again**

Turkey is leveraging tradition to expand its power in Europe — but the history cuts both ways.

BY MICHAEL COLBORNE, MAXIM EDWARDS | JUNE 22, 2018, 6:05 PM

Supporters of Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan wave the Turkish national flag during a pre-election rally in Sarajevo, on May 20. (Oliver Bunic/AFP/Getty Images)

While the endorsement wasn't much of a surprise, given that he and Erdogan have long been political allies, Izetbegovic claimed on stage that Erdogan had the backing of an even loftier figure: God himself. "Today the Turkish nation has a person sent by God. He is Recep Tayyip Erdogan," Izetbegovic proclaimed in Olympic Hall, the arena constructed for the 1984 Sarajevo Winter Games. "God has sent nations one person to return them to their religion. We had Alija Izetbegovic," said Bakir, referring to his father, apparently also sent by God. "We remain standing with God's help."


TIME

CORONAVIRUS STATS | VACCINE UPDATES | KID OF THE YEAR | NEWSLETTER

**Why Recep Tayyip Erdogan's Love Affair with the Ottoman Empire Should Worry The World**

BY ALAN MIKHAIL SEPTEMBER 3, 2020 7:00 AM EDT

Turkey's President Recep Tayyip Erdogan (C) and invited guests attend Friday prayers at Hagia Sophia during the first official

"We should be wary of Erdogan's embrace of Selim's exclusionary vision of Turkish political power. It represents a historical example of strongman politics that led to regional wars, the attempted annihilation of religious minorities, and the monopolization of global economic resources. In addition to his attempts to monopolize natural gas reserves around Turkey, today this takes the form of Erdogan's foreign military ventures in Libya, Syria, and Yemen. At home, he has gone after Turkey's Shiite community, Kurds, intellectuals, Christians, journalists, women, and leftists. Erdogan cultivates his own Sunni religiosity to position Islam at the center of Turkey's domestic agenda, with the church conversions the most potent recent symbols of this. Erdogan's represents a political logic of zero-sum competition that pits Turkey against Saudi Arabia and Iran for control of the region and over claims of global Islamic leadership."

In closing this section, I want to return back to what Daniel 9:26 stated. In this verse we are told the Antichrist will come **from the people who destroyed the Jewish Temple** which took place in (70 AD). The Hebrew word for people in that verse **is *am***, a word that refers more to their ethnicity than their national affiliation. This is important because the men who destroyed the Jewish Temple were almost exclusively Mideastern (Islamic) people who were part of the Eastern Roman empire. The ancient historian and senator Cornelius Tacitus (c. 56-117 AD), says that the army of General Titus, who led the Romans against Jerusalem in 70 AD, was composed of six legions (who were stationed in the (Middle East) and a contingent of Arab soldiers.[3] The legions are listed in the chart below.

1. **Legio X Fretensis** - This legion was stationed in Syria and largely comprised troops from the eastern provinces of the Roman Empire.
2. **Legio V Macedonica** - Originating from the Balkan region, this legion was also part of the campaign.
3. **Legio XV Apollinaris** - Originally formed in the eastern provinces, many of its troops came from areas like Cappadocia (modern-day Turkey).
4. **Legio XII Fulminata** - Based in the East, this legion also contributed troops from nearby regions.

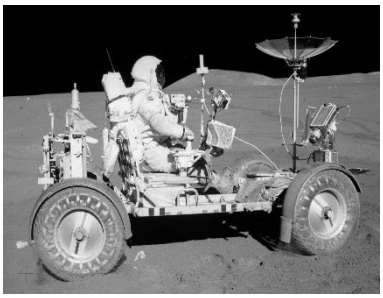
Knowing this information we can expect the last world empire that will give rise to the Antichrist will be from the Eastern part of the Old Roman empire, the same people who destroyed that Jewish Temple. Now you know why you should keep your eyes on Turkey!

I pray the Lord has opened your eyes to His truth. The rise of the 8th kingdom is without a doubt evidence our generation will see the return of the Lord Jesus.

**CHAPTER 3**
**A GENERATION OF KNOWLEDGE**

PROPHECY

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased (Daniel 12:4).





David R. Scott, Apollo 15 Commander, is seated in the Rover, Lunar Roving Vehicle (LRV) during the first lunar surface extravehicular activity (EVA-1) at the Hadley-Apennine landing site, and STS-95 landing. NASA public domain pictures.




This artist's concept features NASA's Mars Science Laboratory Curiosity rover, a mobile robot for investigating Mars' past or present ability to sustain microbial life. Source: NASA/JPL-Caltech




EXPLANATION:

During the Prophet Daniel's life, God had shown him many future events through visions. The Lord always gave Daniel the interpretation of what He had showed him, except for the visions of the last days. Daniel asked God what the end times visions meant, but instead of telling him He said, "Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end." God revealed at the time of the end "many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased" (Daniel 12:4). Those two major signs would be the key to knowing when the last generation had arrived.

Jesus also pinpointed a special generation who would see Him return in the end times. This is what he stated in Matthew 24:32-34. "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." What did Jesus mean when He said, "I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled"? Israel is in fact the fig tree that is tender and beginning to put forth its leaves. There are many Scriptures in the Bible that show how the nation Israel was compared to a fig tree. Here is one example. God said, "He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white" (Joel 1:7). In Joel's book God had revealed Israel's enemy was coming, and they would lay waste to Israel (or the fig tree if you will). Jesus warned us ahead of time, when Israel (the fig tree) was reborn and a young nation (tender) and growing (put forth leaves), that generation would be the one which would see the return of Christ. Let me make this simple for you. The Word of God has revealed to those who are wise that when Israel was born again as a nation, that generation who witnessed the rebirth would be alive to see Jesus' return. This is the reason why our generation understands Daniel's vision. There is no question about it any longer; we are that generation who saw the rebirth of the nation Israel in 1948. The prophecy instructs the reader that this generation would be known for two things: increased knowledge and people would be traveling back and forth. As you can see from the above picture, we have gained so much knowledge that we have even driven a vehicle on the moon.

FULFILLMENT:

Has this prophecy really been fulfilled? Has this generation increased in knowledge, and are they traveling all over the world back and forth as the prophecy stated? There is no doubt these signs are being fulfilled. It is a fact over the past 50 years humankind has gained more knowledge than they did in all the previous centuries combined. In the western edition of the International Daily newspaper, for example, there appeared a story entitled, "America in the Midst of Biggest Education REVIVAL since Sputnik." By the way for the younger generation, Sputnik was a satellite launched by the Soviet Union in 1957. The article acknowledged the United States economy had shifted into high tech, and experts see the country moving toward even higher levels in learning in areas such as math, science, and language. At the time the above article was written in February 10, 1983, computers were just beginning to be implemented into classrooms. It is a well-known fact since the arrival of computers our generation has advanced faster than was ever expected. New discoveries are being made in every major field. The age of computers has propelled this planet to a worldwide internet system enabling us to communicate to any place in the world in seconds. Most people in the world currently know this to be true because they have been using the net for years. In 2008 millions of people all over the planet are now using the wireless computer and the wireless internet. In 1957 if you had told people you would be able to walk around using a computer and never be connected to any plug, they would have figured you were insane. That being said, you will see for yourself from the documentation in this chapter Jesus spoke the truth about our generation.. Our generation is the only one that fulfills all the requirements of the Daniel 12:4 prophecy. No generation has increased in knowledge faster than this present generation. I quote a report from Industry tap into news April 19, 2013. "Buckminster Fuller created the "Knowledge Doubling Curve"; he noticed that until 1900 human knowledge doubled approximately every century. By the end of World War II knowledge was doubling every 25 years. Today things are not as simple as different types of knowledge have different rates of growth. For example, nanotechnology knowledge is doubling every two years and clinical knowledge every 18 months. But on average human knowledge is doubling every 13 months. According to IBM, the build out of the "internet of things" will **lead to the doubling of knowledge every 12 hours**." Now for the facts!

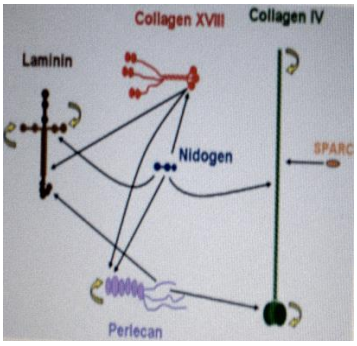
In 1998, another major leap in technology was made. IBM had come up with the fastest computer known to man. Let me show you how far computer technology came from 1983 to 1998. Here is a good example. "Someone using a hand-held calculator would have to punch numbers for 63,000 years to do what the new IBM supercomputer can do in one second. 'Pacific Blue,' dubbed the world's fastest computer at 3.9 trillion calculations per second" (New York Times Oct. 28, 1998). Did we advance? In 2005 there was a supercomputer called "Blue Gene/L", which had just taken the title as the fastest supercomputer in the world. The Blue Gene/L according to the BBC News can perform "135.5 teraflops - 135.5 trillion calculations a second…Since the original supercomputer, the Cray-1, was set up at Los Alamos National Laboratory, US, in 1976, computational speed has jumped by 500,000 times" (BBC World Edition March, 25, 2005). In June "An American military supercomputer, assembled from components originally designed for video game machines, has reached a long-sought-after computing milestone by processing more than 1.026 quadrillion calculations per second" (International Herald Tribune June 9, 2008). Did we advance? Of course we did, and at lighting speed! Look at what our generation has done in just two years time. "The Chinese are celebrating a victory over their Western rivals today, as it has been confirmed that a research center in China has managed to steal the title of developing the fastest supercomputer in the world. As reported from BBC, the new machine is called the Tianhe-1A and it surpasses speeds met by the predecessor, the Tennessee-based XT5 Jaguar by a huge 1.4 times difference. The XT5 Jaguar has a top speed of 1.75 petaflops per second which is around 1,000 trillion calculations per second, but China's new Tianhe-1A can churn out a staggering 2,500 thousand trillion calculations a second" (PR Product Reviews News Oct. 29, 2010).

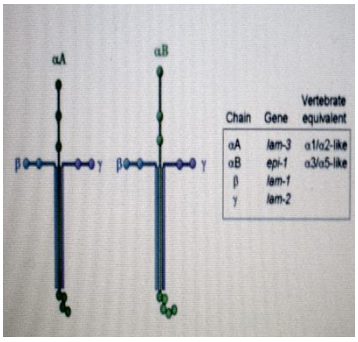
Tremendous new advances are being made in other fields such as medicine and science as well. "In a feat that may be the one bit of genetic engineering that has been anticipated and dreaded more than any other, researchers in Britain are reporting that they have cloned an adult mammal for the first time." That adult mammal was a sheep named Dolly. For those of you who may not know what "cloning" is, let me explain. Researchers take the DNA from an animal (a sheep in this case). From that DNA, they make an exact copy of the first sheep. The end result is that you have two sheep, which are exactly the same in every way. The article continues, "'It's unbelievable,' said Dr. Lee Silver, a biology professor at Princeton University who said the announcement had come just in time for him to revise his forthcoming book so the first chapter will no longer state that such cloning is impossible. 'It basically means that there are no limits,' Silver said. 'It means all of science fiction is true. They said it could never be done and now here it is, done before the year 2000" (Santa Barbara News-Press Feb. 23, 1997 front page & p. A-2). Dolly was just the beginning of things to come concerning cloning. In 1998 Scientists from the University of Hawaii cloned three generations of mice from the nuclei of adult donor cells. By 2001 Texas A&M reported that they cloned the first pet, which was named cc for copycat since it was a cat. Seven years later the FDA declared that cloned cows were safe to eat. Two companies in the U.S. alone have already

cloned 600 of these animals for breeders. Soon you may be eating meat from a cloned cow and not even realize it. The FDA said that stores do not have to label this meat as coming from a cloned animal. The Independent news gives a good example of how far researchers have come in cloning a real person since 1998. Their report entitled, "Now we have the technology that can make a cloned child" says, "A new form of cloning has been developed that is easier to carry out than the technique used to create Dolly the sheep, raising fears that it may one day be used on human embryos to produce 'designer' babies. Scientists who used the procedure to create baby mice from the skin cells of adult animals have found it to be far more efficient than the Dolly technique, with fewer side effects, which makes it more acceptable for human use…Unlike the Dolly technique, however, the procedure is so simple and efficient that it has raised fears that it will be seized on by IVF doctors to help infertile couples who are eager to have their own biological children" (April 14, 2008).

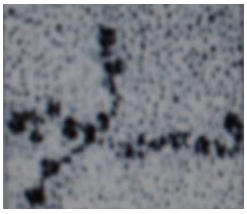
Since this chapter deals with the prophecy of increased knowledge in the last days, ask any scientist if this generation is known for its increase in knowledge? Every scientist knows it is a fact that our generation has gained more knowledge in the last 50 years than all previous generations combined. Did you know that our generation has witnessed the amount of knowledge double more than seven times? Those of us studying prophecy and keeping track of current events know that the total sum of knowledge in the entire world is doubling every 22 months. No other generation has ever done this. Jesus Christ gave us the key to knowing the exact generation that would see His return. He said, "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled" (Matthew 24:33-34). For the first time in history, all the things Jesus warned about are in fact beginning to appear. Add the fact this is the generation named the **knowledge generation**, and you know the end times have begun. Before this generation is gone, Jesus will have already returned. Now that you know we are the generation who will witness Christ's return, let me point to an example of something very interesting.

Recently scientists have made new discoveries in DNA research, including what the human DNA really looks like. While scientists were viewing DNA using the atomic force microscope, they discovered what is holding the human body together: the Liminin protein molecule. If you were a homebuilder, you would use re-bar set in concrete to hold houses together. The Liminin protein molecules do the same thing in all human cells. Please stay with me because I am sure you will be blown away by what you read and see here. We are told in the Bible that Jesus is holding all things together in Colossians 1:16-17, "For by him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together." What you may not know is what these Liminin protein molecules look like - exactly like a CROSS! It was as if Jesus was sending this generation of knowledge a sign marked in our own DNA, which used to be invisible to us, but is no longer. The first two pictures below are from Kramer, J.M. Basement membranes (September 1, 2005), WormBook, ed. The C. elegans Research Community, WormBook, doi/10.1895/wormbook.1.16.1, http://www.wormbook.org.




Actual picture of a Liminin protein molecule



Scientists are saying it is in the shape of a cross!

If you are reading this book on the Internet, go to the link below, you will see pictures of these Liminin protein molecules taken from different labs. Just click on each picture to read some interesting information. (K. Beck, I. Hunter, and J. Engel,"Structure and Function of Laminin: Anatomy of a Multidomain Glycoprotein," *The FASEB Journal* 4 (1990):148–160.

Speaking about the cells in our human body, and increase in knowledge, I am sure this news will wake you up! What if I walked up to you and told you that there is a health product that legally can make the claim that it can reduce your cell aging process by 40%, what would you say? Either you're going to say are you kidding me, or you may say that I'm crazy. I can tell you I am neither crazy nor kidding you. If you look at the history books people called Henry Ford crazy when he said that he was going to build an automobile people could ride in so that they wouldn't have to ride on horses anymore. They stopped laughing at Henry Ford when he produced the first model T.automobile. They also laughed at Alexander Graham Bell when he said that he was going to invent the phone so people can communicate with each other over a phone line. No one is laughing at Alexander Graham Bell anymore because he did exactly what he said he was good to do, he produced the first phone that worked and today millions upon millions of people around the world are communicating via phone each day. Orville Wright was another inventor who had to endure the laughter, when he told people he would build a plane that would enable him to fly. Today no one is calling Orville Wright crazy, all you have to do is look at the sky to see the jets flying from city to city or nation to nation.

In 2009 a Dr. by the name of Joe McCord began to sell his product via a network marking company called, LifeVantage. Forty years ago Dr. Joe McCord, Ph.D. set out to find out what was causing the breakdown of the human cell, which was leading to the aging process. After 40 years of intense research Dr. McCord actually found out what was breaking down the cells. From his research he developed a product called "PROTANDIM". The information you're about to read was taken from the LifeVantage website on July 7, 2010, and from their news magazine the company sent out in July 2010.

"How Protandim works" Many scientists describe the aging process as the effect of oxidative stress on the cells caused by destructive molecules called free-radicals. When you're young, your body fights free-radicals effectively by producing its own antioxidants. But as you grow older, your body produces more free radicals and less antioxidants to fight the battles of aging and disease.

THE ANTIOXIDANT MYTH

You should know, not all antioxidants are equal. Conventional antioxidant supplements (such as vitamins A, C and E) are known as "consumable" antioxidants because they are used up as they neutralize free radicals on a one-to-one basis. Consumable antioxidants are found in food and conventional supplements.

PROTANDIM DESTROYS MILLIONS OF FREE RADICALS PER SECOND*

The unique blend of phytonutrients in Protandim signal your body's genes to produce special antioxidant enzymes, SOD (superoxide dismutase) CAT (catalase) that work together as the body's first line of defense against free radicals.* These enzymes are "catalytic" , which means that SOD and CAT are not used up when they neutralize free radicals. A single daily caplet of Protandim creates a cascade of your body's natural catalytic antioxidants that are able to destroy millions of free radicals per second, on a continuous basis - 24/7.*"

Dr. Joe McCord, a world renowned scientist, validated the precise combination of natural phytonutrients in the patented Protandim formula and proved that Protandim consistently and significantly boosted the body's own production of two crucial protective antioxidant enzymes, SOD (superoxide dismutase) and CAT (catalase).* The implications were profound because these two antioxidant enzymes play a major role in neutralizing the cell-damaging free radicals associated with aging and a variety of health conditions. Protandim is not an antioxidant supplement. It helps your body produce its own antioxidants with thousands of times more antioxidant power than any food or conventional supplement.* And the proof is conclusive. Aging factors can be measured accurately by the amount of TBARS (thiobarbituric acid-reactive substances) found in the blood. In clinical trials with men and women, young and old, the blood samples consistently demonstrated that after 30 days, taking one caplet a day, test subjects realized a 40 percent average decrease in TBARS - the progressive aging rate of a 20 year old! When maintained for 120 days, Protandim significantly increased activity of SOD and CAT antioxidant enzymes by 54 percent, substantially increasing the body's antioxidant defenses."

Let me make this very simple for you. When you begin to get older your cells begin to bring down because the number of free radicals in your cell over take the antioxidants your body had been producing. Protandim tells the cell to turn on the switch that used to make the antioxidants. As a result of Protandim working in your cells, it enables your own cells to make millions upon millions of these antioxidants second by second. The end result is you reduce the aging process by 40%. Does it really work? As you can see from the photo below Dr. McCord's work has been "Completely Validated by Science" and this is the reason why the company selling his product is the only **one in the world who can legally make the claim that we reduce the marker of cellular aging by 40%.** This claim is underlined in the photo below to the right. There is no other product in the world that even comes close to Protandim. Don't look for Protandim in the stores, it is being sold by independent sales agents working with the LifeVantage Company.

I can tell you this, this is great news for all the woman who are currently taking Botox trying to look younger. Costs for Botox can vary significantly based on how much an individual needs and wishes to get, and based on who is administering it. Some skin care centers advertise low prices for Botox on a "cost per area" basis, advertising prices of $200-$300 for one area. When woman find out Dr. McCord's facial cream, which has Protandim in it actually keeps your aging process in check by reducing the aging process by 40% Botox will fade away as fast as it appeared. You now have a choice, keep taking Botox and keep aging, or take Protandim, which actually keeps anyone using it looking young longer as your own body produces the antioxidants that kill off the free radicals that are killing your cells.


Daniel 12:4 signs of "Increase in knowledge"

Vitality & Longevity REPORT

Universities Conduct Independent Studies

LifeVantage Starts Anti-Aging Revolution with Breakthrough Product

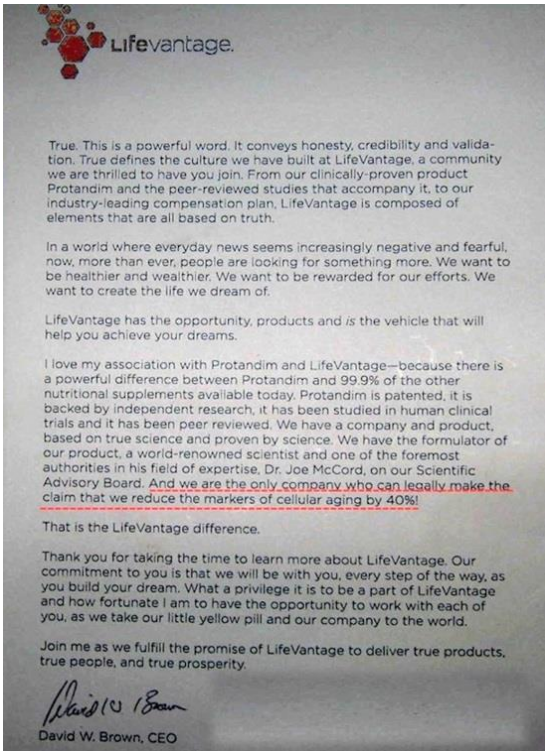
Protandim regenerates youth at the cellular level; clinical trials prove results

The True Science of Combating Age

Completely Validated by Science

Recognized scientist sees "very valuable" Protandim pass rigors of peer-review processes

Dr. Joe McCord, Ph.D.


Lifevantage.

True. This is a powerful word. It conveys honesty, credibility and validation. True defines the culture we have built at LifeVantage, a community we are thrilled to have you join. From our clinically-proven product Protandim and the peer-reviewed studies that accompany it, to our industry-leading compensation plan, LifeVantage is composed of elements that are all based on truth.

In a world where everyday news seems increasingly negative and fearful, now, more than ever, people are looking for something more. We want to be healthier and wealthier. We want to be rewarded for our efforts. We want to create the life we dream of.

LifeVantage has the opportunity, products and *is* the vehicle that will help you achieve your dreams.

I love my association with Protandim and LifeVantage—because there is a powerful difference between Protandim and 99.9% of the other nutritional supplements available today. Protandim is patented, it is backed by independent research, it has been studied in human clinical trials and it has been peer reviewed. We have a company and product, based on true science and proven by science. We have the formulator of our product, a world-renowned scientist and one of the foremost authorities in his field of expertise, Dr. Joe McCord, on our Scientific Advisory Board. And we are the only company who can legally make the claim that we reduce the markers of cellular aging by 40%!

That is the LifeVantage difference.

Thank you for taking the time to learn more about LifeVantage. Our commitment to you is that we will be with you, every step of the way, as you build your dream. What a privilege it is to be a part of LifeVantage and how fortunate I am to have the opportunity to work with each of you, as we take our little yellow pill and our company to the world.

Join me as we fulfill the promise of LifeVantage to deliver true products, true people, and true prosperity.

David W. Brown, CEO

Moving forward, on June 7, 2006, Harvard scientists announced they were beginning an ambitious attempt to create the world's first cloned human embryonic stem cells. It appears there is no end to the vast increase in knowledge these days. The Holy Bible in the book of Genesis says God created man. Now man has become so intelligent he is trying to create life. It may have been only a sheep in 1997, but the debate on cloning humans has only begun. The Boston Globe ran a story called, "Scientist says he'll attempt cloning of human being." The report stated, "A Chicago scientist-entrepreneur says he intends to bring offering humans the chance to clone themselves, despite the biological unknowns and objections from federal officials and scientists that human cloning attempts are highly premature" (Jan. 8, 1998, p. A-3). In 2002 we read Claude Vorilhon was going to attempt to clone a human. According to a L.A. Times report released back in March 5, 2002, Vorilhon is the head of a group called the "Raelians." Part of the report said, "the Raelians did open a secret laboratory in West Virginia, which they closed last year after the location was discovered. Last month, Vorilhon claimed he had begun work at a new lab to clone a terminally ill man, who has no family and wants to be 'reborn like a blank tape'" (p. A 12). Six years later this headline showed up in the Dailymail.co.uk, "Ethical storm as scientist becomes first man to clone HIMSELF." The Dailymail reported, "A scientist has achieved a world first... by cloning himself. In a breakthrough certain to provoke an ethical furore, Samuel Wood created embryo copies of himself by placing his skin cells in a woman's egg." (The embryos were the first to be made from cells taken from adult humans.) It seems there is no end to what

humans will do. Speaking of cloning, “millions of men and women who suffer from premature baldness or hair loss could soon be able to regain their original lustrous locks-by cloning their remaining hair in the laboratory, research suggests” (timesonline.co.uk June 2, 2008). After testing the “latest results of the Phase II trial, presented at a conference of leading hair replacement surgeons in Rome, suggest that the technique can increase hair count in at least two thirds of patients after six months, and four out of five if the scalp is stimulated beforehand through gentle abrasions that encourage hair growth” (Ibid). John, in the Revelation visions, caught a glimpse of how in the end times two prophets would be sent to witness to the Jewish people during the Tribulation. This is what was said as John watched the vision Jesus was showing him. "And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth" (Revelation 11:3-10). Now, let me ask you a question. Do you think Jesus showed John high tech communications, which would be developed in the end times in our generation? Of course he did. How will “every people, kindred, tongue, and nation” be able to see these dead bodies for three and a half days unless some kind of system is in place to make that possible? John had no idea how this could happen. John didn't understand because no such technology was ever possible until this chosen generation. This is how it is done in our generation. Today CNN, Fox, CBS, ABC, and other news agencies around the world cover “on the spot” news. Let me give you a few good examples. In February 2008 billions of people on this planet were watching the super bowl all at the same time. You know every news service was represented at the game. In April of 2005 CBS, as well as every other news agency around the world, covered the funeral of Pope John Paul. One news agency wrote, “In what is being billed as the largest TV event in history, a worldwide television audience of two billion people expected to watch Pope John Paul's funeral on Friday” (HyScience April 5, 2005). The Pope’s body was viewed by the world for three days before they laid him to rest in Rome. The Apostle John saw the two witnesses lay in the street for three days before they came back to life again. John may not have understood the concept of global television or global communications, but God showed John what it would be like. If John were alive today, he would have understood the concept of global news reporting and would have fully understood how he could have viewed the Pope’s body on TV for three days. If John were alive in this generation, he would have known how the two witnesses who were killed could have been viewed in the street for three days. Let’s not forget that Jesus showed John this technology almost two thousand years before it was ever possible. Speaking of communications, it was recently reported that through a new invention we may not have to even use plugs anymore. “The team from Massachusetts Institute of Technology, who call their invention 'WiTricity', believe it could change the way we use electricity and do away with the tangle of cables, plugs and chargers that clutter modern homes. It could also allow the use of laptops and mobile phones without batteries” (Daily Mail June 8, 2007).

The increased knowledge the Bible speaks about is continuing and will continue into the 21st Century. Back in 1998 there was a CBS Special Report, which aired called "People of the Century." In this special report, new 21st Century inventions coming to the marketplace were previewed. We were told to expect cars which will hit speeds up to 120 miles per hour. You may not find this too exciting since we already have race cars hitting speeds much faster than 120 miles per hour. The difference here is these cars will be passenger cars driven on freeways across America. Onboard computers will be guiding the cars. The computer will have the ability to act as a pilot in place of the driver. If the driver in the vehicle doesn’t want to steer his vehicle, he can elect to be driven by the computer. In 2007 we have a car that can drive without a person at the wheel. “A car driven by a hi-tech ghost of laser sensors and computers went on exhibit in London Wednesday, before it competes against other robot cars in the United States in November. The Volkswagen Passat 2.0 TDI drives using two eye-like laser sensors in the front and one in the back that scan road conditions, buildings, other vehicles and pedestrians over a range of up to 200 metres (650 feet)” (Breitbart.com April 11, 2007). It won’t be long before you see these robot driven cars shuttling people around on our streets. On April 3, 2006 CBS NEWS showed the world a car that parks itself. Correspondent Mark Phillips “showed viewers a steering wheel turning on its own as he kept his hands off the wheel. The car pulled into a tight spot, on its own.” This car isn’t something of the future. In fact, Toyota has been selling these cars on their lots since 2007.

How about this headline, “Is a car? Is it a plane? Actually it's both, and it certainly beats sitting in traffic jams” Here is an excerpt from the story. “A new car could prove the perfect way to beat rush hour traffic - because at the flick of a switch it turns into a plane. The AirCar has four seats, four doors and four wheels in ‘ground mode’ but in a matter of seconds its giant wings fold out to reveal a pair of propeller engines. Then, in ‘air mode’, the diesel-powered plane will be able to cruise at speeds of 200mph - at 25,000 feet. To switch back from plane to car, the wings simply fold inwards, the rear wheels pivot forwards to give extra ground clearance and the front wheels pivot downward to keep the vehicle level” (MailOnline March 6, 2008). It seems in our generation nothing is impossible anymore.

There are also new inventions which will take your privacy away. There are new video cameras called “super-snoop” video cameras. These so-called super-snoop video cameras are even capable of looking inside your body. When the Lord warned us this generation would increase in knowledge, He never said the new knowledge acquired would be beneficial to mankind. In the case of the super-snoop video, it is just another invention which will allow the government to monitor your everyday activities.

The government has been working on new types of planes and inventions to change the way in which future wars will be fought. One such example is the F-22 jet fighter of the 21st Century. This new fighter will hit supersonic speeds and also have a radar evading system. It will be so special even the new F-22 will be low tech next to the Pentagon’s inventions. The U.S. military has a dark star unmanned reconnaissance vehicle. This dark star aircraft will keep the enemy under constant surveillance. The unmanned plane will beam live pictures of the enemies, allowing us to monitor every move they make. Our troops will be able to monitor the enemy on their laptops on the ground. The U.S. isn’t the only nation with unmanned planes. “The Israeli air force unveiled its newest unmanned aircraft Wednesday, saying the place can fly longer, faster and higher than any other surveillance aircraft. The drone, called the Heron, already saw combat during last summer’s war in Lebanon, where Israeli officials said a prototype performed well, seeking out Hezbollah arms and directing air strikes” (Associated Press March 7, 2007). Let’s face it - the ways in which wars are being fought have become very futuristic, and it is a product of man’s increased knowledge.

The CBS special pointed out a new aircraft with airborne lasers, which shoot enemy missiles the moment they stick their warheads out of the clouds. It is believed these first strike lasers will make nuclear weapons obsolete, and they are coming soon. One report told us, “By the end of this year, the Air Force plans to conduct a first, fully loaded test flight of its Airborne Laser, a jumbo jet packed with gear designed to shoot down enemy missiles half a world away, at the speed of light. The ABL also packs a megawatt-class punch-it's not exactly your garden-variety laser pointer” (CNET News.com April 11, 2006).

ABCNews, in a headline report entitled “Sound and Fury Sonic Bullets to Be Acoustic Weapon of the Future,” gives us details on new weapons. “Anyone who has seen Tom Cruise fire his state-of-the-art sound wave gun at his pursuers in Minority Report no doubt assumes it is a weapon from the arsenal of science fiction. But such a weapon, or at least a less-glamorous version, is scientific fact. Woody Norris, the CEO of American Technology Corporation and a pioneer in ultrasound technology, has developed a non-lethal acoustic weapon that stops people in their tracts…The device emits so-called ‘sonic bullets’ along a narrow, intense beam up to 145 decibels, 50 times the human threshold of pain. It usually doesn’t take that much to stop someone, as we learned in a demonstration in the company parking lot” (July 16, 2002). Three years after the ABCNews report was filed, news.telegraph reported on these new microwave guns. "The armored vehicles will be named Sheriffs once they have been modified to carry the microwave weapons, known as the Active Denial System (ADS). Col Hall said that US army and US marine corps units should receive four to six ADA equipped Sheriffs by September 2005" (March 12, 2005). In January 2007 the Active Denial System was revealed to the public.

As we entered into the year 2008, doctors could just about replace any part of a person’s body. Here is a good example of what I mean. My best man from my wedding lost his right arm in an accident at work. They rushed him to the hospital and reattached his arm. A year went by, and you couldn’t even tell he ever lost a limb. If you asked him if that was a miracle, he would have said “yes.” On November 11, 2003 in London, "Ten British people put their names forward to become the first in the world to undergo a face transplant…Surgeons insist the procedure, which involves transplanting an entire face from a corpse to a living person, will only be available for patients with the most severe facial disfigurements-and not as a cosmetic vanity treatment" (Evening Standard). The idea is to remove the face of a donor within 24 hours of death and graft it on to the patient. "In that 1997 thriller, characters played by John Travolta and Nicholas Cage swap faces, each taking on the exact appearance of the other. Surgeons say that wouldn't be the case in an actual face transplant. In the proposed procedure doctors would remove the skin, nerves, blood vessels and some underlying fat from a brain-dead donor and carefully re-attach it to the recipient's face" (NBC News Jan. 18, 2004). "A Real Life Face-Off” written by

Jennifer Ryan Right has reported now "surgeons in the U.S. are preparing for the first Total face transplant on a human. Volunteers' are already coming forward to wear somebody else's face. Now, real-life doctors in America are racing to be the first in the world to transplant a face, from a cadaver onto another human being" (W*USA 9 News March 3, 2005). Only eight months later, Reuter's news from London informed us, "in a ground-breaking operation on Sunday in the city of Amiens in northern France, a 38-year-old woman who had been savaged by a dog received transplanted tissue, muscles, arteries and veins from a brain-dead donor" (Dec. 1, 2005). The latest report on the woman was just released by the Daily Mail from Europe. The headline to that report read, "British 'face transplant' doctor inspired by French success" (July 4, 2006). The patient, Isabelle Dinoire, is now doing great. A report on the woman's condition four months after the operation said she had regained the ability to chew food, and her speech was improving. Her face transplant success has paved the way for others to have the same procedure. There are now between 20-30 patients waiting to have the next total face transplant.

In July 2010 even more progress was made with total face transplants. "French doctors have carried out a successful **full-face transplant -- eyelids, tear ducts and all** -- on a 35-year-old man, the hospital where the operation took place confirmed on Thursday. Doctors carried out the 12-hour operation June 26 and 27 on a patient -- identified only as "Jerome" -- afflicted with a face-disfiguring genetic disorder. The head surgeon, Laurent Lantieri, described the surgery as a **world first because it included a difficult and unprecedented transplant of tear ducts and eyelids**. A similar procedure carried out in Spain earlier this year replaced most of the face, but not the tear ducts. Lantieri, who has already performed four other partial or nearly-complete face transplants, told AFP before the operation that reconnecting tear ducts and replacing eyelids was the "extremely challenging" (BREITBART .com July 8, 2010). These are modern day medical miracles which could not have been done in any other generation.

Here is another medical miracle. On June 15, 2006 twin sisters who were connected from the breast bone down to the pelvis and everything in between their intestine, bladders, genital organs, liver and bony pelvis, underwent a 24 hour operation to separate them. The twin girls were born facing each other in what one doctor described as a "permanent hug." None of these types of operations were possible until this generation came on the scene. These types of operations are now becoming common news. This is truly a blessing of increased knowledge as prophesied by our Lord.

In 2007 Australian researchers who were working on "developing a 'bionic eye' say early tests have succeeded in stimulating limited visual sensation in people suffering a rare form of genetic blindness. Scientists from the Bionic Eye Foundation at Sydney's Prince of Wales Hospital have launched human clinical trials of the device, which employs the same technology now routinely used in cochlear implants to restore hearing" (Breitbart.com Sept. 2, 2007). By April 21, 2008, "Surgeons have carried out the first operations in Britain using a pioneering 'bionic eye' that could in future help to restore the sight of the blind. Two successful operations to implant the artificial electronic device into the eyes of two blind patients were conducted last week at Moorfields Eye Hospital in London" (Timesonline.co.uk). It seems the TV show "The Six Million Dollar Man" isn't so science fiction after all. Man's increase in knowledge has also given researchers different ways of healing. "A pioneering gene therapy trial has helped a blind man to see in a breakthrough that brings hope to millions affected by eye diseases, British scientists have claimed a world first for the revolutionary treatment, which involved a single injection into the retina at the back of the eye" (The Independent April 28, 2008). Experts are now saying that this type of gene therapy "will lead to new developments in gene therapy for other conditions" (Ibid).

On January 13, 2008, the Timesonline.co.uk also reported on scientists who have "created a beating heart in the laboratory in a breakthrough that could allow doctors one day to make a range of organs for transplant almost from scratch. The procedure involved stripping all the existing cells from a dead heart so that only the protein 'skeleton' that created its shape was left. Then the skeleton was seeded with live 'progenitor' cells, which multiplied and grew back over it, eventually linking together into a new organ. Such cell are involved in the formative stages of specialized types of tissue such as those found in the heart." How far are these researchers from creating a beating heart? On January 14, 2008, we found out from the following AP report. "Researchers seeking new treatments for heart disease managed to grow a rat heat in the lab and start it beating. While it still sounds like science fiction, we've hopefully opened a new door in the notion that we can build these tissues and one day provide options for patients with end-stage disease." Another set of scientists from France has now grown human skin. Sky News said, "Cosmetics giant L'Oreal showed Sky News their new product called Episkin in an exclusive visit to their laboratory in Lyon, France. The skin is grown from cells removed from donor skin left over after cosmetic surgery. Tests have shown it gives more accurate results than animal skin." This is great news for the animal right groups because this will mean that they won't have to do cosmetics tests on animals any longer.

In other news, there was another breakthrough in the fight against breast cancer. Scientists have come up with a new pill that will block cancer cells in women's breasts. This is one of the biggest breakthroughs in decades. Modern medicine and science have also created many controversies. One such controversy recently discussed has been the Shroud of Turin. The Shroud of Turin is believed to be the cloth that was used to wrap Jesus' body after he was crucified. Photographic reversal of the lights and the shadows of the stains on the shroud (which are largely negative) reveal a life-size front and back figure of a man who was crucified, scourged, lanced, and wore a bloody crown. New studies on the shroud by scientists show blood on the shroud may be blood from Jesus Himself. When the Vatican in Rome, who is in charge of the shroud, heard talk of using this blood to clone the person on the shroud, the Vatican recalled the shroud and stopped new testing on the cloth. It is very interesting to note that God sees man trying to be like God. In the eleventh chapter of Genesis, men became so smart that they were trying to build a tower which would reach into heaven. God, seeing their act, went down to earth and confused their language, putting a halt to the building of the tower. Once again in 2006, we have seen man was again trying to become like God. This time man is trying to create new humans through cloning and new technology, which can produce a child without the use of a male.

New advances in medical science in the past few years have increased. For example, "Companies such as Advanced Bionics in Sylmar and Medtronic in Minneapolis are forging ahead with projects to develop retinal implants for the blind, muscle stimulators to control incontinence and electrical brain probes to calm the tremors of Parkinson's disease" (Ibid Oct. 27). I found this section from the report very interesting. "There is a touch of religious zeal in the companies' quest to change the human state. 'We are going to make the blind see and the lame walk,' said Jeffrey H. Greiner, president of Advanced Bionics. Gregory Stock, director of UCLA's Program on Science, Technology and Society, said it has only been with the advent of computers-with their speed, precision, small size and personal nature that the idea of joining humans and machines has become something other than grotesque" (Ibid, Oct. 27). Good news came on July 29, 2008 when the dailymail.co.uk reported that "Daily pill that halts Alzheimer's is hailed as 'biggest breakthrough against disease for 100 years.' "The July report also stated, "The new drug reverses symptoms in 81% of patients" (Ibid).

On December 3, 2004 the AP out of Indianapolis reported, "Dogs with paralyzed hind legs regained the ability to walk after getting a shot of a chemical cousin of antifreeze that helped repair nerve cells in their damaged spinal cords, scientists reported. Purdue University researchers who led the project hope the approach can soon be tried in people, but caution that there are significant differences between human and canine spinal cords." By 2006 tests were successful on mice with spinal cord damage when they were healed, making giant strides and giving new hope for humans with the same damages to their spines. Also, on November 8, 2006 Reuters reported on how scientists have now made blind mice see again. Reuters reported that, "British and American scientists have restored vision in blind mice by transplanting light-sensitive cells into their eyes in a breakthrough that could lead to new treatments of human eye diseases." In 2007 there was a breakthrough for diabetics who were cured by stem-cell treatment. "Diabetics using stem-cell therapy have been able to stop taking insulin injections for the first time, after their bodies started to produce the hormone naturally again. In a breakthrough trial, 15 young patients with newly diagnosed type 1 diabetes were given drugs to suppress their immune systems followed by transfusions of stem cells drawn from their own blood" (Timesonline April 11, 2007).

The newest technology, which will help speed us into fulfilling prophecy, is a chip that is implanted under the skin. The chip is called the VeriChip, and it is used to track down a person. This microchip implant is able to keep tabs on any person who has it implanted into his or her skin. This achievement opens the door to a fail-safe way to ID any person. I covered this new technology in Chapter 1 already, but new technology such as this may play a very important part in aiding the Antichrist, and it is also fulfilling the prophecy concerning increased knowledge in the last days.

How about microchips to help your memory loss? Well "in this era of high-tech memory management, next in line to get that memory upgrade isn't your computer, it's you. Professor Theodore W. Berger, director of the Center for Neutral Engineering at the University of Southern California, is creating a silicon chip implant that mimics the hippocampus, an area of the brain known for creating memories. If successful, the artificial brain prosthesis could replace its biological counterpart, enabling people who suffer from memory disorders to regain the ability to store new memories" (Wired News Oct. 22, 2004). Do you remember the movie "Star Wars?" In many of the scenes, Luke Skywalker would move objects just by thinking about it. Well we aren't too far off from the real thing. The Washingtonpost.com reported, "Scientists in North Carolina have built a brain implant that lets monkeys control a robotic arm with their thoughts, marking the first time that mental intentions have been harnessed to move a mechanical object. The technology could someday allow people with paralyzing spinal cord injuries to operate machines or tools with their thoughts as naturally as others today do with their hand. It might even allow some paralyzed people to move their own arms or legs again, by transmitting the brain's directions not to a machine but directly to the muscles in those latent limbs" (Oct. 13, 2003). Two years after the monkey

received a brain chip, on March 2005 a chip was implanted into a paralyzed man's brain. "Brain chip reads man's thoughts" was the BBC headline. "A paralyzed man in the US has become the first person to benefit from a brain chip that reads his mind. 'The pioneering surgery at New England Sinai Hospital, Massachusetts, last summer means he can now control everyday objects by thought alone. The brain chip reads his mind and sends the thoughts to a computer to decipher'" (March, 31, 2005). As you can see, there is a lot of good coming from our increased knowledge.

On November 29, 2007 there was another report about a monkey who could move robotic legs. "Curious George prefers eating bananas, but playing with robots will do to pass the time. A team of scientists at Duke University took the world by surprise in 2003 when it successfully used monkeys to control robotic arms with only their brains. Don't be surprised, but the Duke team just one-upped itself. Implanting electrodes into the monkeys' brains, the researchers were able to train the primates to move robotic legs in this iteration of their experiments. Nothing special there, right? Well, the new wrinkle that they presented at this year's Neuroscience Conference was the monkeys' ability to move the robotic legs from thousands of miles away, with the primates and robotic limbs linked only by the Internet! While the monkeys were at the conference in San Diego, they moved the legs, which happened to across the Pacific at the Telecommunications Research Institute International in Kyoto, Japan" (AOL News Nov. 29, 2007).

In 1990 Arnold Schwarzenegger acted in the science fiction movie "Total Recall." In one of the scenes, he runs through an airport x-ray machine, which enables you to see right through his clothes and body. Once security saw the guns on Arnold in the x-ray, they start the case scene. Well forget science fiction; today it is all real. CNN.com reports, "Airport X-ray Sees Naked People!" The report out of London released by Reuters says, "A new X-ray machine at London's Heathrow airport, which sees through passengers' clothes, has been labeled by airport security as 'awesome.' The Machine uses low-level radiation to see through clothing, producing an anatomically detailed black and white image of the body underneath" (Nov. 9, 2004). LiveScience.com reported the "Sky Harbor International Airport here will test a new federal screening system that takes X-rays of passenger's bodies to detect concealed explosives and other weapons" (Dec.1, 2006). So much for privacy! In 2008 USA Today showed us "Body-scanning machines that show images of people underneath their clothing are being installed in 10 of the nation's busiest airports in one of the biggest public uses of security devices that reveal intimate body parts" (June 6, 2008). If you plan to pass though Los Angeles, Baltimore, Denver, Albuquerque, or New York's Kennedy airport anytime soon, you may be forced to expose yourself. Soon these machines will be in most airports. According to the AP on myway news, the Phoenix airport will have a machine up and running by Christmas. "The agency is expected to provide more information about the technology later this month but said one machine will be up and running at Sky Harbor's Terminal 4 by Christmas" (Dec. 1, 2008).

Do you remember the movie called "The Predator" which starred Arnold Schwarzenegger? In that science fiction movie, Arnold had to fight a creator from another planet who could make himself invisible. Guess what? Making things invisible is no longer science fiction. In a report in the Discovery News on January 15, 2009, the headline to their article read as follows: "Invisibility Cloak Closer Than Ever to Reality." I quote, "An invisibility cloak for visible light could be made within six months, say scientists from Duke University, who, in a new paper published today in *Science*, explain how to hide objects from a dramatically extended range of wave lengths. 'I think that within six months it's certainly viable [a cloak for visible light],' said David Smith, a professor at Duke University and author of the *Science* paper. 'A large number of folks are looking at it, and I think it's a matter of coupling the right material to the right device.'" If you want to see how this works, go to this link on YouTube to watch it for yourself. You will actually see a person disappear. http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DD4hGb8M-QA.

The war to free Iraq in 2003-2008 illustrates to the world how far modern day technology has come. Many of the weapons, which were included in the ABC news report filed back on July 16, 2002, were used in the second war against Saddam and are still being used in Iraq in 2006 to help keep the Iraqi people free. Millions of people are still watching the war news every night. We saw missiles launched from ships hundreds of miles away with the ability to strike and hit specific buildings. People were amazed to hear U.S. warplanes could pick out a window on the ground and then fire a rocket right into that same window from miles away. Planes without pilots fired weapons, hitting specific targets. Computers in U.S. tanks were telling soldiers which tanks were enemy and which ones were friendly for the first time. We witnessed some of the biggest bombs ever made which leveled many parts of the city of Baghdad. One thing that impressed me the most was knowing everyone in the world at the same time watched live as the statue of Saddam Hussein was pulled down in Baghdad by American troops. God allowed the prophet Daniel to witness this kind of technology thousands of years before it was ever possible. In 2004 Japan made it possible for you to watch TV on your new Wristwatch TV. The watch features a "l.5 inch color TFT screen it measures 45.7x18.2x49.4mm and weighs 55g. It uses the Sony TV receiver chipset

and can receive channels VHF1-12 and UHF13-62" (14U News Future Technology News). I know all this sounds like some science fiction book, but it is true; this is only the tip of the iceberg.

In the Science section of the Los Angeles Times, the reader is given a glimpse of what our U.S. soldiers will look like in the very near future. When you see the picture in the report, it looks like something from the Terminator movie. "Move over Bionic Man and make room for BLEEX-the Berkeley Lower Extremities Exoskeleton, with strap-on robotic legs designed to turn an ordinary human into a super strider" (March 13, 2004). With this new exoskeleton strap-on device, a soldier could carry 175 pounds and feel as if it were only 5 pounds. When the soldier moves around, the exoskeleton moves with him. The soldier need not worry about any joystick, keyboard, or anything else to run the exoskeleton. It is truly amazing. If you would like to see a picture of this Exoskeleton, you can go to the following web page www.berkeley.edu/.../ 2004/03/03_exo.shtml. We received more news concerning the exoskeletons, which came out of Japan six months after the BLEEX system was revealed. Japan's exoskeleton will help elderly and disabled people walk and carry things. "At long last, exoskeletons, once the stuff of science fiction, are on the verge of proving themselves in military and civilian applications. This new generation of anthropomorphic, untethered, and self-powered exoskeletons is marrying humans' decision-making capabilities with machines' dexterity and brute force. November 2005 in Japan according to an article in the October issue of IEEE Spectrum, the very first commercially available exoskeleton, scheduled to hit the market in Japan in November, is designed to help elderly and disabled people walk and carry things. The exoskeleton, called HAL-5 is built by Cyberdyne Inc. in Tsukuba, Japan, and will cost about 1.5 million yen (around US $13,800)" (Smart Economy Sept. 26, 2005). By 2007 these exoskeleton systems have been modified so they are now being used to help people with walking disorders. "A robotic exoskeleton controlled by the wearer's own nervous system could help users regain limb function, which is encouraging news for people with partial nervous system impairment, say University of Michigan researchers. The ankle exoskeleton developed at U-M was worn by healthy subjects to measure how the device affected ankle function. Ferris and former U-M doctoral student Keith Gordon, who is now a post-doctoral fellow at the Rehabilitation Institute of Chicago, showed that the wearer of the U-M ankle exoskeleton could learn how to walk with the exoskeleton in about 30 minutes. Additionally, the wearer's nervous system retained the ability to control the exoskeleton three days later" (Science Daily Feb. 9, 2007). Heck, in 2008 you can even buy a pair of "Smart Shoes." These "Smart Shoes" are sold by Adidas. News about the shoes say, "The adidas-1 is gaining attention as the first of its kind to use an embedded computer chip that adjusts the cushioning of the shoe based on a runner's weight, speed and running terrain" (HoustonChroniclw.com March 19, 2005). These shoes will come in handy for those people who ignore the warning given to us by the Savior Jesus. Who knows - very soon you may need shoes like this to run away from robobugs (spiders), which can be use to hunt a person down. "British defence giant BAE Systems is creating a series of tiny electronic spiders, insects and snakes that could become the eyes and ears of soldiers on the battlefield, helping to save thousands of lives. Prototypes could be on the front line by the end of the year, scuttling into potential danger areas such as booby-trapped buildings or enemy hideouts to relay images back to troops safely positioned nearby" (dailymail May 5, 2008). If the military can use these spiders to hunt the enemy, so could any police department.

**Robobug goes to war: Troops to use electronic insects to spot enemy 'by end of the year'**

By DANIEL COCHLIN

Last updated at 16:32 04 May 2008



Plans for a robot that can crawl like a spider are 'well developed'

People who refuse Jesus' invitation for salvation will need shoes like this; they will need all the help they can get when they try to run away from the Antichrist. Speaking of the Antichrist, in the book of Revelation Jesus warned that a false prophet would come in the end times to assist the Antichrist, who is also called the beast. The Antichrist or beast will receive a wound in his head and appear to be dead, but he will rise again as if he rose from the dead. During this time, the

false prophet will set up an image of the Antichrist, and this image will come to life. This image of the beast will speak, and the whole world will be forced to worship this image of the beast. This is what Jesus told John to write. "And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed" (Revelation 13:13-15).

No other generation in the history of this planet could have ever made an exact image of a man come to life and speak until our generation. We now know there are two ways this can be done. First, at the Tokyo University of Science, associate professor Hiroshi Kobayashi has done just that. She has made a robot in her own image that is lifelike and acts just like a human. The robot's name is Saya, and the inventor of Saya says, "I almost feel like she's a real person." A short section from this smh.com news tells some of what robot "Saya" can do. "Saya, a perky receptionist in a smart canary-yellow suit, beamed a smile from behind the 'May I Help You?' sign on her desk, offering greetings and answering questions posed by visitors at a local university. But when she failed to welcome a workman who had just walked by, a professor stormed up to her and dished out a harsh reprimand. 'You're so stupid!' said the professor, Hiroshi Kobayashi, towering over her desk. 'Eh?' she responded, her face wrinkling into a scowl. 'I tell you, I am not stupid!' The truth is, Saya isn't even human. But in a country where robots are changing the way people live, work, play and even love, that doesn't stop Saya the cyber-receptionist from defending herself from men who are out of line. With voice recognition technology allowing 700 verbal responses and an almost infinite number of facial expressions from joy to despair, surprise to rage, Saya may not be biological - but she is nobody's fool" (The Sydney Morning Herald March 14, 2005).

When you see videos of these robots, it is very hard to even tell they aren't human. For example, Hanson Robotics now has a male robot named Jules. Jules is more lifelike and functions like Saya. I recommend you go to the links I provided for you in order to see these robots for yourself. No one can be 100% sure this is how it will go down, but the false prophet will make an exact image of the man (beast), and it is very possible he may use a robot in the exact image of the Antichrist. What I want you to understand is that there is the possibility he may use this technology to deceive people. I can assure you this - if you miss the rapture of the church, you will find out just how this image of the beast comes to life. These robots are so lifelike it is scary. Speaking about robots, Reuters just released a report, which they entitled, "Robot with soft hands chats, serves meal." Reuters stated, "A pearly white robot that looks a little like E.T. boosted a man out of bed, chatted and helped prepare his breakfast with its deft hands in Tokyo Tuesday, in a further sign robots are becoming more like their human inventors" (Nov. 27, 2007). As a matter of fact, man has gained so much knowledge we are now seeing new laws being passed to protect robots that they have created. The BBC News reported, "Scientists are already beginning to think seriously about the new ethical problems posed by current developments in robotics. This week, experts in South Korea said they were drawing up an ethical code to prevent humans abusing robots, and vice versa. And, a group of leading roboticists called the European Robotics Network (Euron) has even started lobbying governments for legislation" (March 9, 2007).

The second way one can see an exact image of a man come to life is by the use of a hologram. The Daily Mail reported the following from the United Kingdom, "Determined to keep his environmental damage to a minimum, Charles will save the 15 tons of carbon that would have been generated by flying himself and his staff 7,000 miles to the World Future Energy Summit in Abu Dhabi. Instead, a three-dimensional image of the Prince will be seen giving a five-minute talk. Charles recorded the message at Highgrove last month. It will be transformed into a hologram-style image using technology based on a Victorian music-hall technique called 'ghosting' " (Dec. 15, 2007). In any case, this is the only generation who could make the words of Jesus come alive. "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed" (Revelation 13:15).

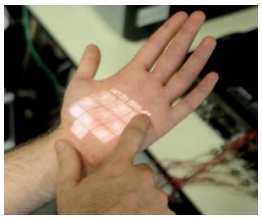
When you see what the U.S. soldier is going to look like, you will think he is a robot. "We may have seen it all before in science-fiction films. But the bionic warrior is in fact a vision of real-life warfare in the 21st century. U.S. defense chiefs hope to have their troops kitted out in the outlandish combat gear as soon as 2020. Included in the Pentagon's Future Warrior Concept are a powerful exoskeleton, a self-camouflaging outer layer that adapts to changing environments and a helmet which translates a soldier's voice into any foreign language" (Daily Mail April 10, 2007).

As long as I am on the subject of robots, "A New Jersey company says it has developed 'the world's first **sex robot**,' a life-size rubber doll that's designed to engage the owner with conversation rather than lifelike movement. At a demonstration at

the Adult Entertainment Expo in Las Vegas, the dark-haired, negligee-clad robot said 'I love holding hands with you' when it sensed that its creator touched its hand…It has touch sensors at strategic locations and can sense when it's being moved. But it can't move on its own, not even to turn its head or move its lips. The sound comes out of an internal loudspeaker. Douglas Hines, founder of Lincoln Park, New Jersey-based True Companion, said Roxxxy can carry on simple conversations. The real aim, he said, is to make the doll someone the owner can talk to and relate to. 'Sex only goes so far - then you want to be able to talk to the person,' Hines said" (The Independent Jan. 11, 2010). I saw a video on YouTube of this sex robot which appeared at the Expo. In that video, the engineer and inventor Douglas Hines explains how Roxxxy the sex robot can perform for men. It seems the more knowledge this generation gets, the more depraved it becomes.

Speaking about what's in your mind, the San Jose Mercury News reported, "In an era when PCs perform like supercomputers, and supercomputers carry out inhuman feats of calculation, some of the brightest minds in Silicon Valley say there are still crucial ways in which a computer can't match the problem-solving abilities of our own brains. But Wednesday, at a supercomputing conference in Portland, Ore., a team of scientists from IBM's Almaden Research Lab and several other institutions are planning to announce two developments that could one day lead to a new kind of computer- one that uses specially designed hardware and software to mimic what's inside our heads" (Nov. 19, 2009). After seeing Roxxxy the sex robot, I am afraid to see what the engineers will come up with next!

Advances in knowledge and travel in 2010 are taking off. "In Chris Harrison's ideal world, mobile phones would be the size of matchbooks. They'd have full-size keyboards. They'd browse the Web. They'd play videos. And, most importantly, you'd never have to touch them. Sound like too much to ask? Maybe not. Harrison, a graduate student at carnegie Mellon University and a former intern at Microsoft Research, has developed a working prototype of a system called Skinput that does just that, essentially by turning a person's hand and forearm into a keyboard and screen" (CNN April 19, 2010).



We are beginning to witness computers hooking up with humans more each year. For example, "MIND reading may no longer be the domain of psychics and fortune tellers — now some computers can do it, too. Software that uses brain scans to determine what items people are thinking about was among the technological innovations showcased on Wednesday by Intel Corp, which drew back the curtain on a number of projects that are still under development" (thestartonline April 13, 2010).

The news is full of reports showing us businesses are using the face and the hand to buy items, and if it wasn't for computers these products won't have appeared yet. This next report doesn't surprise me at all since we know the Antichrist will be forcing his mark in people's foreheads or hand. The products coming out now are leading to this type of ID. Check this out. "Your **thumbprint** might soon be the key to an afternoon candy bar. A Massachusetts based vending machine company is joining the growing ranks of companies that are field-testing new technologies. Next Generation Vending and Food Service is experimenting with **biometric** vending machines that would allow a user to tie a credit card to their **thumbprint**" (MYFOXNY.com Aug. 2010). A generation who is supposed to be so smart is pretty slow when it comes to recognizing Jesus' warnings concerning the coming mark of the beast.

The Vending Times on July 7, 2010 reported, "The Pennsylvania Liquor Control Board is testing the viability of wine vending kiosks in supermarkets." This report goes on to state, "the kiosks stock several wine varieties and reportedly hold them at optimal temperature. The unit's verification system reads the barcode on a driver's license to obtain age information and matches the license photo with **a video image of the buyer** at the point of sale. An LCB employee monitors each transaction from a remote location to confirm that the video of the purchaser matches the purchaser's ID". In July, 2010 it is a Liquor Control Board approving the sale, but in the near future machines like this could be used to monitor purchases via the Antichrist's new economic system. Concerning this wine kiosk, Bloomberg Businessweek gives more details about it. "Pennsylvania has introduced the nation's first vending machines for wine. All you have to do is swipe your driver's license, look into a surveillance camera and **blow into a breath sensor**. Pennsylvania's complicated liquor laws do not allow wine to be sold on supermarket shelves. Instead, the state is selling wine in high-tech "kiosks" in two grocery stores. Critics say the machines are overly complicated and have **overtones of Big Brother**" (July 8, 2010).

Those of you who watched “Star Trek” will like this next report. In the Star Trek series we watched space ships being moved by tractor beams. Guess what our generation of increase knowledge is now bringing us? The headline to this Fox News report gives you the answer. “Scientists Invent a Tractor Beam”. “Researchers from the Australian National University have announced that they have built a device that can move small particles a meter and a half using only the power of light. Physicists have been able to manipulate tiny particles over miniscule distances by using lasers for years. Optical tweezers that can move particles a few millimeters are common. Andrei Rhode, a researcher involved with the project, said that existing optical tweezers are able to move particles the size of a bacterium a few millimeters in a liquid. Their new technique can move objects one hundred times that size over a distance of a meter or more (Sept. 8, 2010).

What would you think about using your heartbeat as a power source for your iPhone? Fox News reports, according to chemists, "Nanogenerators," powered by your heartbeat, could replace conventional batteries in about five years. In a world dominated by 4G smartphones, touchscreen tablets, and portable laptops, finding ways to keep everything charged can be a losing proposition. Dr. Zhong Lin Wang and his team of researchers at the Georgia Institute of Technology have developed tiny Nanogenerators that use small movements to generate enough power” (March 30, 2011). Imagine if we could power these technologies while doing almost nothing at all?

Working on your laptop is going to become much easier. “A laptop prototype has been unveiled with device which could allow users to control their computers by sight - and could make them even faster to use, according to the inventors. The eye-tracking technology monitors the user's gaze and works out where they're looking on the computer screen and means, among other things, that users can play a game where they defeat enemies because the game's lasers hit where they look. It can also scroll text on the screen in response to eye movements, sensing when the reader has reached the end of the visible text. In the future, such a laptop could make the mouse cursor appear where they user is looking, or make a game character maintain eye contact, according to (Tobii Technology Inc), the Swedish firm behind the tracking technology. Now planned for commercial use, the eye tracker works by shining two invisible infrared lights at the user” Barbara Barclay, general manager of Tobii's Analysis Solutions business, said rather than a replacement for the traditional mouse and keyboard or the touch screen, the eye-tracking could be complementary, making a computer faster and more efficient to use. Tobii has been making eye-tracking devices for researchers and the disabled for nearly a decade” (Mail Online from the UK March 3, 2011).

As you can see, the modern day man is using this increase in knowledge to join man and machines. Here is another report from Fox News dealing with this subject. “Indian researchers may have brought the fictional man/machine one step closer to reality, devising innovative new electronic components -- made from human blood. They speculate that circuitry to link human tissues and nerve cells directly to an electronic device, such as a robotic limb or artificial eye, might one day be possible thanks to the development of these biological components. Writing in the International Journal of Medical Engineering and Informatics, the Indian researchers describe creation of a "memristor" -- an electronic component similar to a resistor but able to carry varying amounts of current rather than a fixed amount. The esoteric electric circuit was merely theoretical until 2008, when HP scientists built one in their labs. S.P. Kosta of the Education Campus Changa in Gujarat and colleagues has now explored the possibility of creating a liquid memristor from human blood” (March 31, 2011).

It does appear that what we have seen in the science fiction movies is becoming reality in these last days. You want speed, get a load of this. “Beam me up, Scotty; scientists have finally done it! Using what looks like an incredibly complicated setup, scientists have not just figured out how to transport information using the quantum highway; they have actually made it happen. In the past, such teleportation experiments were either slow, or there was information loss in the process. This new experiment procedure eliminated both of those concerns; the team transported a "cat"--Schrödinger's cat to be exact. No, it wasn't a real cat, but instead were wave packets of light which represented Schrödinger's cat, a paradox in which something has two states at the same time (the cat is both living and dead)--a condition called quantum superposition. Quantum computers work (or will work) by storing data as quibits, which can represent one and zero at the same time; this would allow them to solve multiple problems simultaneously. To do this, the researchers developed a "broadband, zero-dispersion teleportation apparatus" and a whole new set of "hybrid protocols involving discrete- and continuous-variable techniques in quantum information processing for optical sciences," along with some other things, that I completely do not understand. In the end, the researchers managed to 'remove' the quantum information from space, and it was resurrected in another place. Not only did the "quantum information" exist in a state of quantum superposition, but the transfer was quick” (PC World April 16, 2011).

This generation has gotten so smart it is coming to the point where we won't have to kill animals to eat their meat. "The first 'test-tube' hamburger is only a year away, scientists claim. They believe the product, beef mince grown from stem cells, could pave the way for eating meat without animals being slaughtered. The Dutch scientists predict that over the next few decades the world's population will increase so quickly that there will not be enough livestock to feed everyone. As a result, they say, laboratory-grown beef, chicken and lamb could become normal. The scientists are currently developing a burger which will be grown from 10,000 stem cells extracted from cattle, which are then left in the lab to multiply more than a billion times to produce muscle tissue similar to beef"(Daily Mail News June 27, 2011).

The Japanese have invented a gadget that painlessly forces people into silence, and has implications that can be a threat to free speech. It is free speech under threat by the sci-tech dictatorship. Information on this gadget was submitted to Cornell University Library on February 28, 2012. I quote, "In this paper we report on a system, "SpeechJammer", which can be used to disturb people's speech. In general, human speech is jammed by giving back to the speakers their own utterances at a delay of a few hundred milliseconds. This effect can disturb people without any physical discomfort, and disappears immediately by stop speaking. Furthermore, this effect does not involve anyone but the speaker. We utilize this phenomenon and implemented two prototype versions by combining a direction-sensitive microphone and a direction-sensitive speaker, enabling the speech of a specific person to be disturbed. We discuss practical application scenarios of the system, such as facilitating and controlling discussions". Photo of **SpeechJammer** is below.




Keep Revelation 13:16-17 in mind when reading this next report! "BBC News says we are a step closer to microchips that can be "**implanted under a patient's skin** to control the release of drugs". The news was based on a study that tested the use of advanced microchips containing tiny drug reservoirs that can be remotely triggered to release medication into the body. Creating workable drug-release chips has long been a goal of researchers, as it could help people take the correct dose of vital medicines such as insulin." "Most of the coverage of the story was good. However, alongside The Independent's main article the newspaper featured an opinion-based section discussing potential uses of the device, including allowing psychiatrists to trigger doses in schizophrenic patients when they resist injections of medication. There is a distinct difference between using medical devices to structure the delivery of medication and using them **to force people to take medication against their will**" (Yorkshire Post March 24, 2012).

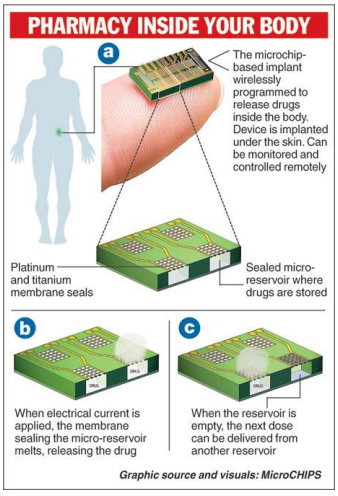
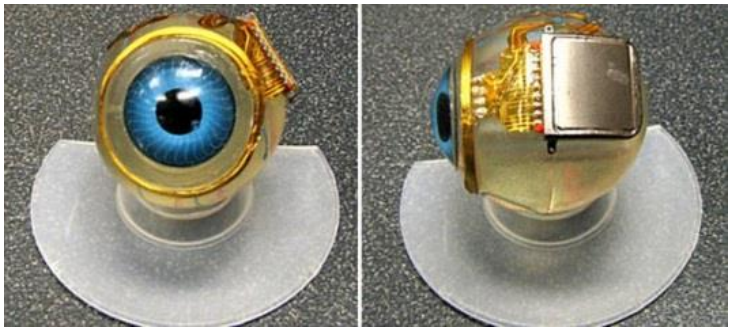



Photo above from Times Of The North Feb. 17, 2009

No other generation has increased so much knowledge in such a short time span. The only generation who could have fulfilled Daniel's prophecy is ours. There is one important fact you should always keep in mind as you make your way through this book. Jesus said, "Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door" (Matthew 24:33). Daniel's book was sealed; however, in this generation it has been unsealed, which proves Jesus is near, very near. Increased knowledge and people traveling back and forth are among "all these things" the Bible gives us as a warning sign.

While I am on the subject of microchips, do you remember the television show The Six Million dollar Man? After the main character, Steve Austin, had a plane crash where he lost an arm, a leg, and, an eye they replaced the damaged parts with bionic parts. What you are about to read isn't from a TV show it is real. I quote the MailOnline May 3, 2012. "It was the 'magic moment' that released Chris James from ten years of blindness. Doctors switched on a microchip that had been inserted into the back of his eye three weeks earlier. After a decade of darkness, there was a sudden explosion of bright light – like a flash bulb going off, he says. Now he is able to make out shapes and light. He hopes his sight – and the way his brain interprets what the microchip is showing it – will carry on improving." There can be no doubt that this is the generation Jesus pointed to! The photo below is what the microchip looks like that was placed in the back of Chris James' eye.

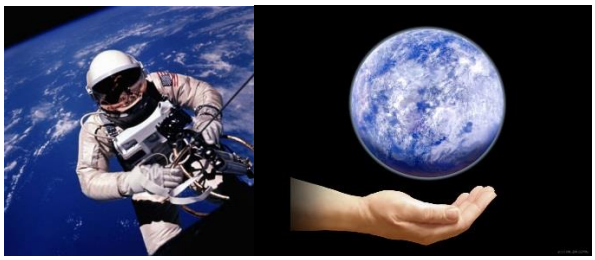


The chip is 3mm by 3mm, and is implanted into the eyeball

I want you to see two other scriptures that prove to you God gave His prophets information about planet Earth thousands of years before mankind would have a chance to see what He was talking about first hand. Knowing Daniel was shown our generation would increase in knowledge and travel, we in this generation understand that we are the chosen generation to see God's creation first hand. Let me explain. In the beginning of this chapter you saw a photo of men driving a vehicle on the moon. Those men and all the astronauts who traveled into space had a bird's eye view of what God had created, and they were the first ones to witness God's work like no other human beings ever have. In Isaiah 40:22 the Lord let Isaiah know something of great importance. This is what God told Isaiah. "He sits enthroned above the **circle of the earth**, and its people are like grasshoppers. He stretches out the heavens like a canopy, and spreads them out like a tent to live in."

First of all, God told us the **Earth was a circle**. Who could have known this unless you trusted what God said, or went into space to see it for yourself? Ever astronaut who went into space looked back and saw the **Earth is a circle j**ust like God said it was. Only the true God and creator of the universe would be able to tell us the Earth was a circle thousands of years before men would have a chance to experience it from space first hand. This should wrap up the question of our generation increasing in knowledge and traveling back and forth! Let's take a step back in time for a moment. What about Christopher Columbus? Did you know he was a Christian? Being a Christian don't you think he knew the Earth wasn't flat because of what God had stated in Isaiah 40:22, and therefore Columbus set out to find the new world knowing his ship wouldn't just fall off the Earth? One thing Christopher Columbus didn't have a chance to see was Earth's people looking like grasshoppers. You see from the point of view the astronauts have, any one of these astronauts now can proclaim that from space men do look a small as a grasshopper!

The online news from Discover on Feb. 22, 2010 reported on some life changing knowledge. I quote, "Saul Perlmutter changing our understanding of the entire universe by discovering that its **expansion is accelerating**. "Few scientists can say their work forever changed how we see the universe. Saul Perlmutter is one of them, for his central role in the 1998 discovery of dark energy. That invisible energy, which accounts for a whopping 73 percent of everything in the cosmos, **is stretching the fabric of space and could cause a runaway expansion of the universe**. Through his groundbreaking research, the then 38-year-old physicist at Lawrence Berkeley National Laboratory in California basically turned our model of the universe on its head". Saul Perlmutter and the rest of the scientists are just finding out what God had already shown us. Remember this part of Isaiah 40:22? "**He stretches out the heavens like a canopy**, and spreads them out like a tent to live in."



Art work byu Duncan Long used by permission.

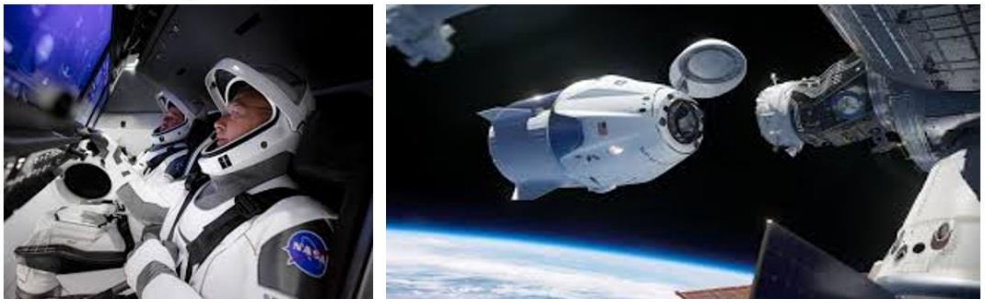
Now take a look at what God showed Job in Job 26:7. “He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and **hangeth the earth upon nothing**.” God told us in Genesis 1:1 that “In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.” It could have only been in our present day generation that astronauts were able to see first hand the Earth hanging out in space with nothing holding it up as we see from Job 26:7! How in the world could God have stated such a thing, and then have it seen that way by man if He didn’t create it all? The Apostle Paul said that the creation around us is evidence that God exists. Read Romans 1:20. “For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are **without excuse”** In August of 2012, man once again showed off this increase in knowledge by landing a rover on Mars.



NASA photo

CNN News showed a good example of how far this generation has increased in knowledge. “NASA's rover Curiosity successfully carried out a highly challenging landing on Mars early Monday, transmitting images back to Earth after traveling hundreds of millions of miles through space to explore the red planet. Scientists praised the landing Monday. "This is a stunning achievement. The engineering went flawlessly," said Scott Hubbard, who was the first Mars program director at NASA headquarters and is now a consulting professor at Stanford University” (Aug. 5, 2012). While NASA’s rover has been working on Mars, NASA and SpaceX have once again begun to launch American astronauts into space as part of a long term goal to put U.S. men and women on Mars.

Astronauts Doug Hurley and Bob Behnken launched into space via SpaceX and NASA



NASA photos

Our generation has now come up with a new way to save a person who has stopped breathing. “A team of scientists at the Boston Children’s Hospital have invented what is being considered one the greatest medical breakthroughs in recent years. They have designed a microparticle that can be injected into a person’s bloodstream that can quickly oxygenate their blood. This will even work if the ability to breathe has been restricted, or even cut off entirely. This finding has the potential to save millions of lives every year. The microparticles can keep an object alive for up to 30 min after respiratory failure. This is accomplished through an injection into the patients’ veins. Once injected, the microparticles can oxygenate the blood to

near normal levels. This has countless potential uses as it allows life to continue when oxygen is needed but unavailable. For medical personnel, this is just enough time to avoid risking a heart attack or permanent brain injury when oxygen is restricted or cut off to patients" (TechWrench Aug. 23, 2012).

I am sure many of you will think this next headline from Yahoo News on Feb. 5, 2013 is from a science fiction show but you would be wrong in thinking so! Headline: "3D-Printed Human Embryonic Stem Cells Created for First Time". "Imagine if you could take living cells, load them into a printer, and squirt out a 3D tissue that could develop into a kidney or a heart. Scientists are one step closer to that reality, now that they have developed the first printer for embryonic human stem cells. In a new study, researchers from the University of Edinburgh have created a cell printer that spits out living embryonic stem cells. The printer was capable of printing uniform-size droplets of cells gently enough to keep the cells alive and maintain their ability to develop into different cell types. The new printing method could be used to make 3D human tissues for testing new drugs, grow organs, or ultimately print cells directly inside the body" (Yahoo News Feb. 5, 2013). In closing, let me remind you there was never another generation who could have done the things you read in this chapter. You are part of the generation who is to see Jesus return. I sugguest you prepare to meet Him.

Now that you have seen how smart and fast our generation is progressing, let me turn your attention to the second part of Daniel 12:4 where the Lord showed us people would be traveling back and forth.

## "MANY SHALL RUN TO AND FRO" (back and forth) (Daniel 12:4)

Speaking of running, have people been running to and for as the prophecy said they would? You bet! Who would have imagined that we would advance from the Wright brothers' first flight of 120 feet in 1906 to putting Neil Armstrong and Edwin E. Aldrin, Jr. on the moon in 1969! The Mars Pathfinder sheltered inside four airbags has bounced onto the red planet and began to gather information about this legendary planet. One newspaper headlined, "Earth Invades Mars." Here is an excerpt from that report. "High-tech space technology has placed complex Communications satellites in space, orbiting the earth, transmitting television programs throughout the world and, gathering information about troop movements, storm systems, weather patterns and, many other scientifically important data." In the February 2, 2004 report on Space.com we learned, "For the first time in history, two fully operational rovers are on the surface of Mars, conducting science that's never been done before." People around the world can surf the net and watch the Rover move about the planet. Never before could any other generation use such communication worldwide. What about the part of the prophecy which said people would be traveling back and forth on earth? According to stats taken at the end of 2004 by the International Air Transport Association, "Over 1.8 billion people traveled safely in 2004" (People's Daily Online March 8, 2005). As each year passes, more people are on the move. "The International Air Transport Association (IATA) released international traffic data for May 2006 showing 7% growth in passenger demand and 5.1% growth for freight over the same period in 2005" (June 30, 2006). Jump with me now to the year 2010, how would you like a one way trip to Mars? "The mission is to boldly go where no man has gone before – on a flight to Mars. The snag is that you'd never come back. The U.S. space agency Nasa is actively investigating the possibility of humans colonising other worlds such as the Red Planet in an ambitious project named the Hundred Years Starship. The settlers would be sent supplies from Earth, but would go on the understanding that it would be too costly to make the return trip. NASA Ames Director Pete Worden revealed that one of NASA's main research centres, Ames Research Centre, has received £1million funding to start work on the project. The research team has also received an additional $100,000 from Nasa" (MailOnline Oct. 28, 2010).

Millions of people around the world are running back and forth for numerous reasons. The next article gives just one reason why so many people have been forced to move. "Natural disasters have been taking place right from the beginning of the history, but what is recent is the potential for large movement of people resulting from a combination of resources depletion, the irreversible destruction of the environment and population growth among others." This article went on to report "that 25 million people are uprooted due to environment causes, exceeding 22 million refugees of civil war and persecution" (India's National Newspaper June 11, 2004). Natural disasters over the past five years have forced millions of people to leave their homes and seek a new place to live. A good example of what I am talking about is found in this report from the Christian Science Monitor. "It is of little consolation to the 200,000 Haitians left homeless by hurricane Jeanne, or to the relatives of the 2,400 estimated dead, but next door in the Dominican Republic, the same wind and rain killed just 11 people" (Sept. 29, 2004). On December 26, 2004 a 9.0 earthquake hit Indonesia, which caused a tsunami. The after effects of this wave left some 300,000 people homeless. Thousands had to run, and they are still moving trying to find a new place to live. On October 7, 2007 at least a million people were on the move again. News from Beijing over the AP reported, "A powerful storm drenched China's southeast coast Sunday after killing five people on Taiwan and prompting the mainland to evacuate more than 1 million people, the government said" (MyWay.com (AP) Nov. 7, 2007).

No matter how you look at it the prophecy has been fulfilled. People are doing exactly what the Prophet Daniel was told to write. Not only have more people traveled because they wanted to, but also more people have been forced to travel against their will. You want to see people running back and forth for yourself? On any given week, turn on the news to watch and observe it. I assure you that you will see what I am talking about. More recently, in April 2007 an 8.1 quake hit the Soloman Islands. The effect of the quake caused a tsunami, which sent waves 13 feet high crashing into the coastline, and again thousands of people were on the move. In April of 2007 "an international panel of scientists presented the United Nations with a sweeping, detailed plan to combat climate change, warning that failure would produce a turbulent 21st century of weather extremes, spreading drought and disease, expanding oceans and displacing coastal populations" (CNN.com April 5, 2007). Since 2007 we have been witnessing millions of people being displaced; people are being forced to flee to different locations. Take what happened in China for example. "BEIJING – Unusually heavy seasonal flooding in China has killed at least 155 people and forced more than **1 million to flee** as water levels in some areas reached at their highest in more than a decade, the government reported Saturday" (Yahoo News June 12, 2010).

In July 2010 the United Nations chief gave information on the number of people who have been forced to flee from their homes as a result of armed conflicts. John Holmes who is the U.N. humanitarian chief points out some of the nations that have displaced people as a result of these conflicts. Holmes cites the conflicts from the Gaza, Sri Lanka and Congo to Afghanistan, Pakistan and Somalia. I quote a section of what Holmes stated in a report from The News which is a news source serving part of Canada. "He told the U.N. Security Council on Wednesday that 6.8 million people were displaced within their own country by conflict last year, more than at any point since the mid-1990s. At the end of the year, Holmes said, "an alarming total" of 27.1 million people worldwide were displaced as a result of conflict, the highest number ever" (July 7, 2010).

If you thought there were a lot of people moving back and forth in 2010, that was nothing compared to the first six months of 2011. "The number of forcibly displaced people around the world has reached **a 15-year high**, according to the UN high commission for refugees (UNHCR), with the vast majority languishing in poor countries ill-equipped to cater to their needs. The UNHCR's 2010 trends report estimated that there were 43.7 million refugees and people displaced within their country by events such as war and natural disasters at the end of last year. More than half of the total are children. The figure does not take into account the new wave of migration set in train by the upheaval of the Arab spring. The figure breaks down into a global total of 15.4 million refugees, 27.5 million internally displaced people and a further 840,000 people waiting to be given refugee status" (The Guardian news June 20, 2011).

Since the year 2011, our world has been turned up side down via all the conflicts. As these conflicts raged I could see how the last days birth pains have increased via the number of people being forced to run to and fro for safety. Yahoo News on June 20, 2014 shows you the increase in the number of people running for their lives. "More than 50 million people were forcibly uprooted worldwide at the end of last year, the highest level since after World War Two, as people fled crises from Syria to South Sudan, the U.N. refugee agency said on Friday. Half are children, many of them caught up in conflicts or persecution that world powers have been unable to prevent or end, UNHCR said in its annual Global Trends report. "We are really facing a quantum leap, an enormous increase of forced displacement in our world," U.N. High Commissioner for Refugees Antonio Guterres told a news briefing. The overall figure of 51.2 million displaced people soared by six million from a year earlier. They included 16.7 million refugees and 33.3 million displaced within their homelands, and 1.2 million asylum seekers whose applications were pending. Syrians fleeing the escalating conflict accounted for most of the world's 2.5 million new refugees last year, UNHCR said."

As you can see from this chapter what Daniel saw in his vision concerning the increase in knowledge, and people traveling back and forth has already started to take place. It is a fact that our generation has experienced an explosion in technology and knowledge. Thanks to modern day jets, never before have so many people traveled around the world at once, and our increase in knowledge has developed ways to travel from nation to nation faster than ever before. On June 27, 2011 the Daily Mail News gives you facts on the newest supersonic jet. "A jet that can fly from London to Sydney in three and a half hours could rob Concorde of its title as the fastest-ever passenger plane. Plans have been unveiled for the Hypermach SonicStar, a business jet which will be capable of a top speed of 2,664 mph – twice as fast as Concorde." However, news in 2016, shows there is another jet that will go even faster!






The photo to the right is from Space.com on November 7, 2016. Space.com gave us an "Artist's rendering of Lockheed Martin's SR-72 concept vehicle, which the company says could potentially fly six times faster than the speed of sound." (Credit: Lockheed Martin Corp.) I quote, "What's exciting about aerospace today is that we are in a point here where suddenly, things are happening all across the board in areas that just haven't been happening for quite a while," said former U.S. Air Force Maj. Gen. Curtis M. Bedke."

New forms of transporting people around are emerging faster than they have ever before. For example, look at the headline from Geek Wire.com on April 24, 2017. "Flying car? Kitty Hawk's first working prototype looks more like a flying raft".




"Kitty Hawk, the hush-hush flying car venture backed by Google billionaire co-founder Larry Page, unveiled the first working prototype of its all-electric Flyer today – but this one is more suited for a dock than a garage. The single-seat vehicle looks like a cross between a Jet Ski watercraft and a scaled-up octocopter, with a couple of floats attached to the bottom" (Ibid.). "Kitty Hawk strongly hinted that other flying vehicles, including vehicles suited for overland travel, would be on the way as well. But the flying-car field is getting more crowded, and includes players such as Airbus (which aims to test a prototype in Oregon), Uber, Joby Aviation, Terrafugia, E-volo, Ehang and AeroMobil" (Ibid.).

MSN news on June 28, 2022 showed us just how fast people will be traveling back and forth. I quote, "Boom Supersonic announced it will build and test its ultra-fast Overture plane in Greensboro, North Carolina. Overture is estimated to fly up to 88 passengers in an all-business class cabin at a top speed of Mach 1.7. United ordered 15 of the Concorde-like jets and plans to cut flight times to London and Tokyo by several hours."




Photo from MSN report

In closing, I do believe there is another important part we must understand concerning the Daniel 12:4 prophecy. Since Daniel chapter 12 deals with events of the last days, I believe when the Lord's Church is raptured away people on Earth will be searching for knowledge as to what happened. People will travel back and forth in search for the truth however, since all the believers will be gone the truth will elude them. Is there anything in God's word that will back my belief up? Yes! Take a look at what Amos 8:12 states. "Men will stagger from sea to sea and wander from north to east, searching for the word of the LORD, but they will not find it". I suggest you take what you learned from this book and, give your life over to Christ Jesus now. It is better to know God's word for the future now and prepare for that future then to end up like the people found in Amos 8:12.

**CHAPTER 4**
**THE TROUBLED EARTH**

PROPHECY:







"And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows" (Matthew 24:6-8).

EXPLANATION:

Jesus Christ listed specific signs that He called "the beginning of sorrows." The word "sorrows" here has to do with the sorrows of a woman with birth pangs. We see the same Greek word used in the Apostle Paul's letter (in 1 Thessalonians 5:3) where it said, "For when they shall say, peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." According to Jesus, the signs that are the birth pangs of the last days include the signs of "nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom," increasing famines, pestilences, and earthquakes. Let me assure you every one of these birth pang signs is already upon us, and these pains are becoming much more intense just as Jesus told us they would. This knowledge Jesus passed on to His followers clearly shows Christ will soon return.

I started this time line in May 23, 1977. In 1977 President Carter issued a directive in his environmental message to the Congress stating, "I am directing the Council on Environmental Quality and the Department of State, working in cooperation with the Environmental Protection Agency, the National Science Foundation, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, and other appropriate agencies, to make a one-year study of the probable changes in the world's population, natural resources, and environment through the end of the century. This study will serve as the foundation of our longer-term planning" (The Global 2000 Report to the President, Volume I). This marked the beginning of what became a three year effort to discover the long term implications of present world trends in population, natural resources, the environment, and to assess the government's foundation for long range planning. At the conclusion of the study, a three volume report called "The Global 2000 Report to the President: Entering the Twenty-First Century" was delivered to Mr. Carter. What follows is a portion of the report's major findings and conclusions taken from Volume I, 1980, p.1. When you place this report side by side with the last days signs given to us by Jesus they are exactly alike.

This report from 2000 to the president stated, "If present trends continue, the world in 2000 will be more crowded, more polluted, less stable ecologically, and more vulnerable to disruption than the world we live in now. Serious stresses involving population, resources, and environment are clearly visible ahead. Despite greater material output, the world's people will be poorer in many ways than they are today. For hundreds of millions of the desperately poor, the outlook for food and other necessities of life will be no better. For many it will be worse. Barring revolutionary advances in technology, life for most people on earth will be more precarious in 2000 than it is now—unless the nations of the world act decisively to alter current trends" (Ibid, Global 2000 report). "This, in essence, is the picture emerging from the U.S. Government's projections of probable changes in world population, resources, and environment by the end of the century, as presented in the Global 2000 study. They do not predict what will occur. Rather, they depict conditions that are likely to develop if there are no changes in public policies, institutions, or rates of technological advance, and if there are no wars, or other major disruptions" (Ibid, Global 2000 report).

Since the 1977, Carter report was written 37 years ago, every concern stated in that report has become a reality. In 2012, our planet has experienced major disruptions including wars, famines, pestilence, plagues, and major changes in the weather, all of which were predicted as signs of birth pangs. Count on things getting worse, a lot worse. Before a woman gives birth, her labor becomes much more intense.

Reports in 2006 predicted this planet is headed for even bigger problems. A major part of Carter's 2000 report centered on the effects of war. War and rumors of war are major signs of the last days given to us by Jesus. The findings of the 2000 report run parallel to the warning Jesus said would occur prior to His return. Five major problem areas mentioned in the 2000 report were wars, rumors of wars, famines, plagues, and changes in the weather. In this chapter and the next, I will cover each one of these topics in detail. I will provide you with the evidence, which shows what the Bible predicted to occur in the future is already upon us. The key to knowing the end times was given to us by Jesus, which is found in Matthew 24:33. Jesus stated, "When ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors." Never before have every one of these prophecies taken place at the same time except our generation!

PROPHECY:

WARS AND RUMORS OF WARS

"You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom" (Matthew 24:6-7a).

FULFILLMENT:

This warning is pretty easy to understand, but what about the warning of "kingdom against kingdom"? This is a prophecy which shows us nations will begin to fight amongst themselves in the last days. Remember, these signs are to happen as birth pains so we know there will be an increase of wars, rumors of wars, and civil unrest the closer we get to Jesus second coming. World War I propelled the planet into its first global upheaval, killing 14.5 million civilians and military personnel. During World War II we found ourselves in another global war which eliminated 22 million civilians and military personnel (which included 7 million Jews) during the four year conflict. Since the Second World War, "wars and rumors of wars" have become common occurrences in the news every single day.

"The Third World Cockpit of Turmoil" a report in the June 25, 1979 issue of U.S. News & World Report reported, "War, famine, repression, overcrowding—pressure for change is turning one developing land after another into a global flash point. It's a pattern with big danger for the U.S. and Russia" (p.51). The report stated, "As the danger of open conflict between major powers recedes, a new era is emerging as the political focus of international turmoil and conflict. This is the Third World, a group of about 135 developing nations with three-fourths of the earth's inhabitants across South Asia, the Middle East, Africa and Central America, border disputes and social upheaval are igniting countless conflicts that could engulf whole regions and threaten the strategic interests of the superpowers" (Ibid, p.51). Anyone who reads the newspaper or watches the nightly news can see planet earth is much worse in terms of wars and civil wars. Just take a look at all the problems we are facing in the Middle East alone.

CNN.com wrote an article on the state of our world. The heading to the article read as follows, "Conflicts rage across the globe," and the CNN article stated this: "Civil war. Mutilations. Threat of nuclear deployment. Human trafficking. Starving babies. Those are some of the seeds and harvest of conflicts in Africa, Asia, Europe and South America" (February 3, 2003). As you can see nothing has changed since the first global conflict report I showed you from 1979. Most of the reports I have read since 1979 all give the same result from these global conflicts; the result of any prolonged war will be famine.

Over the years planet Earth has never had a time of total peace. Just prior to 2003 an AP report giving stats on world conflicts was released. Information in the AP report said a quarter of the world is in conflict. "The report, issued by the conservative National Defense Council Foundation, found 53 countries struggled with conflict during 2002, six fewer than last year. But F. Andy Messing Jr., the author, said an even deadlier threat is posed by potential foes of the United States secretly developing chemical, nuclear and biological weapons" (Associated Press Dec. 30, 2002). In their report entitled "Civil Wars - The Road to Global Hell," this is what the Pacific News Service had to say about civil war problems. "A plague of civil wars--the most brutal wars in human history--threatens to break out in the world if the United States focuses

on the war on terrorism to the exclusion of peacemaking. The horror and turmoil of Sept. 11, writes PNS Editor Franz Schurmann, might be small in comparison." This report also stated, "Civil wars are the worst violence in human history" (PNS March 8, 2002). A news article appeared on the ABC News called, "Civil Wars." In their article, they point out a number of nations who are in conflict. They point out that the Liberians have been in a brutal civil war for more than a decade. Burundi has also been involved in a decade-long civil war, and since 1993 at least 300,000 have been killed in this war. Since 1998 the Democratic Republic of Congo has been engaged in a civil war, and an estimated three million people have died as a result mainly due to hunger and disease. This next report demonstrates that in 2006 the situation was worse in the Congo. The title to the report is called "Country profile: Democratic Republic of Congo," and it states, "A vast country with immense economic resources, the Democratic Republic of Congo (DR Congo) has been at the centre of what could be termed Africa's world war. This has left it in the grip of a humanitarian crisis" (BBC News May 3, 2006). Not much has changed since 2006. As of February, 2014 the civil war in the Republic of Congo continues. The Telegraph reported, "More than 70 men and women have been hacked to death in the restive eastern Democratic Republic of Congo, the United Nations mission in the country has said" (Feb. 14, 2014).

Sudan has been fighting in a civil war for 20 years. The Ivory Coast has slipped into chaos and ethnic instability instigated by politicians against primarily Muslim immigrants from Northern Africa and their descendants. Other nations in conflict are Sri Lanka, Bosnia-Herzegovina, Cyprus, Serbia, Montenegro, Tajikistan, and Haiti. The list of nations in civil war is growing, and the wars are more brutal than they used to be. For most people, this type of news has become common place since we see it every night on the news.

Another new threat to our world is coming from India and Pakistan. In May 1998 India tested its first nuclear bomb. India's nuclear test immediately strained relations with Pakistan and caused fear of a nuclear war. Pakistan had a response to the bomb, which came in less than a week. On the front page of the Los Angeles Times May 29, 1998, the headlines read, "Pakistan explodes 5 nuclear devices in response to India." A section from the Times report said, "The Clinton Administration scrambled Thursday to map out a more assertive strategy to contain the escalating nuclear arms race in South Asia, a situation now widely considered more volatile than U.S.-Soviet tension at the height of the Cold War. 'The task before the United States is urgent to prevent South Asia from a free fall into nuclear war,' said a senior administration official." In 2003 new threats of war between India and Pakistan flared up again. These nations began testing missiles, which would be capable of hitting neighboring nations, and eight years later this region is still a hot spot of concern. You hear news concerning these problems all the time; however, most people do not know it is part of Bible prophecy. Here is an example of just one recent report entitled "India, Pakistan potential threats: US committee" on the troubled region. "'Indeed, every major traditional challenge to peace and stability is currently found in Asia, from the continuing dangerous stalemate on the Korean peninsula, the increasingly dangerous undertones in the China-Taiwan relationship, and the tinderbox quality of the nuclear competition between India and Pakistan,' Campbell said in written remarks submitted to the committee" (Indo-Asian News Service Washington Feb. 15, 2005).

Many people believe Asia is a new time bomb waiting to go off, and rumors of war threaten world peace. North Korea has warned that it has the ability to strike American targets anywhere in the world if provoked. "North Korea's latest threat comes a day after the head of the US Central Intelligence Agency, George Tenet, warned that Pyongyang had a long-range missile capable of reaching the west coast of America" (BBC News world edition February, 13, 2003). The rumor of another war has come about due to the fact that President Bush named North Korea as a terrorist nation. President Bush named North Korea as part of the "Axis of Evil" in our world. Bush made good on his promise to attack Iraq and do away with Saddam as part of that Axis of Evil. It's now safe to say that the leader of North Korea is thinking the U.S. may attack him as well. North Korea heightened the alert on July 4, 2006 when it "test-fired a seventh missile Wednesday, intensifying the furor that began when the reclusive regime defied international protests by launching a long-range missile and at least five shorter-range rockets earlier in the day" (AP July 5, 2006). President Bush called the launching of these missiles an act of war, and many West Coast military bases went on alert. This latest development is just one of many examples of rumors of war. President Bush found out first hand what Jesus was warning us about when He said "war and rumors of war" would be a sign. On September 11, 2001, terrorism had hit the United States. Members of an Islamic terrorist organization led by Osama bin Laden attacked New York City and the American way of life. Bin Laden terrorists managed to take over four jet planes. They used those jets as missiles, slamming two jets into the World Trade buildings in New York and another, which hit the Pentagon. The fourth jet crashed in Pennsylvania as brave Americans fought the terrorists, causing the plane to crash before it hit its target. On September 11, 3,025 Americans were killed as a result of the terrorist attack, and since that date the U.S.A. has been involved in war. Since the government of Afghanistan was harboring Bin Laden, President Bush began to attack terrorism in Afghanistan. When the United States started bombing Afghanistan, rumors of war began to spread. People in Pakistan who supported the Taliban government in Afghanistan

were getting ready to cross the border and help the Taliban fight against the American forces. Pakistan's government found itself in a civil war with its own people as it tried to stop the people from crossing the border to help in the fight.

Religious and political hatred are the major concerns in the Middle East. Islamic nations have continued supporting terrorists, disrupting chances for peace. In the Jerusalem Post March 8, 1995 it stated, "A year and a half since the signing of the Oslo agreement, it is clear to all that they did not bring peace. (On the contrary,) the agreements were a step backwards. Tension has risen and the danger of military confrontation and war has increased." It has been 16 years since the signing of the Oslo agreement in 1993, and Middle East tensions are still increasing over the failure to reach a peace pact. On April 2004 President Bush told Israel it did not have to retreat to the boards before the 1967 war. This outraged the PLO, and once again the threat of war rang out. The Middle East continues to be a time bomb ready to go off, as it should, because Jesus showed us in His revelation a major war would take place in the end times in the Middle East. I will cover this coming Middle East war in Chapter 10. In the first part of April, 2004, the Israelis killed Sheik Ahmed Yassin. Yassin was the founder and leader of Hamas. You will learn in Chapter 10 that Hamas is a military group bent on the destruction of the nation Israel. Two weeks after Yassin was killed, the Israeli military killed the new Hamas leader Abdel Aziz Rantisi. Rantisi was Hamas' "top leader in Gaza and one of the most hard-line members of the militant movement who rejects all compromise with Israel and calls for the destruction of the Jewish state" (USA Today.com April 17, 2004).

Every night when we turn on our televisions, we hear what nation is about to war against another, or who attacked whom and who was killed where. Going into 2006 we could still see the following trouble spots around the world which could at any time set the stage for another major war or possibly a third world war. All these are trouble spots news agencies are warning us about. Bosnia-Herzegovina, Cambodia, Colombia, Georgia/Abkhazia, Israel and Occupied and Autonomous Territories, Lebanon, Nigeria, Philippines, El Salvador, Somalia, South Africa, Pakistan, India, North Korea, and of course the new war in Iraq, and Afghanistan. Plus Iran has been warning it wants to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. There was another real threat of war before I printed an earlier version of this book in July of 2006. Once again the threat was focused on the Middle East. People from Hamas kidnapped Cpl. Gilad Shalit, a soldier in the Israeli army. Once that took place, the Prime Minister of Israel ordered his troops back into PLO territory. "Since Shalit was captured June, 25 in a cross-border raid, Israel has made it clear that it holds Syria and Hamas' Syrian-based leader, Khaled Mashaal, responsible. Last week, Israeli warplanes buzzed the summer residence of Syrian President Bashar Assad. Israeli officials also have implied that Mashaal is a target for assassination" (Breitbart.com AP July, 4 2006). I can't tell you the outcome here, but I can tell you these events will lead to another war in the Middle East.

Please take note of the following prophecies concerning a future war and the destruction of the city of Damascus. In the book of Isaiah, God told Isaiah the city of Damascus would be completely destroyed. This is what the Lord stated. "The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap" (Isaiah 17:1). God also showed the prophet Jeremiah the same thing (recorded in Jeremiah 49:24-25) concerning the city of Damascus "Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!" The city of Damascus is today the oldest continuously inhabited city recorded in the world. The first time Damascus was ever mentioned is found in Genesis 14:15.

On the CNN Presents show of March 15, 2003, which was called "Lines in the Sand," Shelia Macvicar talked a little about this issue. What follows below is a short piece from the show's transcripts. However, first you need to know Shelia Macvica is a CNN Senior International Correspondent; she took a trip to the Middle East to see how a war with Iraq would play in the Arab world. From the transcripts of the show, it is obvious that Syrians are proud Damascus is known for being the oldest city in the world. "When you talk about civilization, Syrians like to remind you, their capitol, Damascus, is the oldest continuously inhabited city in the world, an old culture that has slowly started to embrace reform. For nearly 20 years, Syria has been on the U.S. State Department's list of state sponsors of terror and it has not yet made peace with Israel." Let the record show that since Damascus was first recorded in the book of Genesis, the city of Damascus has never been destroyed and laid to ruin as was prophesied by God so the prophecies are still waiting to be fulfilled. The key to knowing when this would happen is found in the warning made by Jesus when He said, "when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door" (Matthew 24:33).

Since everything Jesus warned us about will come to pass, this prophecy must be fulfilled soon. Since Israel became a nation again in 1948, Syria has on many occasions tried to destroy Israel, but God has protected her. Events in 2007 suggested the City of Damascus might be destroyed by Israel in the very near future. In July 2006 all hell broke out again in the Middle East, and this time the conflict involved Syria again. Every news agency covered the battle because they understood another major war is coming. One London-based Arabic language newspaper called Al-Hayat reported the

following: "Israel gave Syria 72 hours to stop Hizbullah's activity, bring about release of kidnapped IDF troops." The paper went on to say, "Washington has information according to which Israel gave Damascus 72 hours to stop Hizbullah's activity along the Lebanon-Israel border and bring about the release of the two kidnapped IDF soldiers or it would launch an offensive with disastrous consequences" (netnews.com July, 2006). Syrian President Assad made his position known on the crisis when he stated, "'The Syrian people are ready to extend full support to the Lebanese people and their heroic resistance to remain steadfast and confront the barbaric Israeli aggression and its crimes,' said a communique from the party's national command issued after a meeting" (netnews.com July 15, 2006).

The disastrous consequences Israel warned Syria about did not materialize so the fulfillment of this prophecy is still to take place in the near future. In any case, this is a good example of a major birth pang. In September 2007 Israel attacked Syria again. This time it was to take out a nuclear plant that Syria was building with the help of North Korea. "The Israeli security establishment has become increasingly concerned about significant Syrian weapons acquisitions, forward deployment of forces, training exercises, and directives about a possible war. Israeli military officials to whom I have spoken have become convinced that Syria's president, Bashar al Assad, has begun to believe that he could fight a limited war against Israel. Using as many as 20,000 rockets -- with some chemically armed as a reserve and a deterrent to prevent Israel from striking at the strategic underpinnings of his regime -- he appears, at least according to many in Israel's intelligence community, to believe he could fight a war on his terms. He was impressed by what Hezbollah did in the war with Israel in the summer of 2006 and believes he, too, could win by not losing in a limited war" (CBSnews.com Sept. 24, 2007). What does all this tension between Israel and Syria mean? It points to two facts: the destruction of the city of Damascus as warned in prophecy is closer than most think, and Jesus' words of wars and rumors of wars have come true. One leader to recognize this fact is King Abdullah. "Saudi Arabia's king has warned the current crisis between Lebanon, the Palestinians and Israel could spark a full-scale Middle East war. King Abdullah has also pledged $500m to rebuild Lebanon and $250m to help the Palestinians. 'If the peace option fails because of Israeli arrogance, there will be no other option but war,' Saudi state television quoted the king as saying in an official statement. 'No one can predict what will happen if things get out of control'" (SkyNews July, 25 2006). The truth is that we don't have to predict since the Bible tells us exactly what is to happen.

In 2007 our planet was and still is plagued by war. Here is a short list of the main warring parties taken from a report which was entitled, "Significant Ongoing Armed Conflicts, 2007." Middle East - U.S. and UK vs. Iraq, Israel vs. Palestinians. America is now listed as rumors of war against Iran spread. News from the Debka file reported, "In his briefing to the Israeli cabinet Sunday, April 1, Maj. Gen. Amos Yadlin, AMAN chief, reported that Iran, Syria, Hizballah and Hamas expect the United States to attack Iran in the summer and they are preparing to retaliate by going to war with Israel. In Yadlin's view, a proliferation of players and the many imponderables could ignite a conflict, which none of the parties wants – as happened in the Six Day War of 1967" (April 2, 2007). Africa - Algeria vs. Armed Islamic Group (GIA), Côte d'Ivoire vs. rebels, Democratic Republic of Congo and allies vs. Rwanda, Uganda and indigenous rebels, Somalia vs. rival clans and Islamic groups, Sudan vs. Darfur rebel groups, Uganda vs. Lord's Resistance Army (LRA), Asia - Afghanistan: U.S., UK, and Coalition Forces vs. al-Qaeda and Taliban, India vs. Kashmiri separatist groups/Pakistan, India vs. Assam insurgents (various), Indonesia vs. Papua (Irian Jaya) separatists, Philippines vs. Mindanaoan separatists, Sri Lanka vs. Tamil Eelan, Latin America - Colombia vs. National Liberation Army, Colombia vs. Revolutionary Armed Forces of Colombia, Colombia vs. Autodefensas Unidas de Colombia, and Europe - Russia vs. Chechen separatists.

In August another war broke out in the Philippines. "Nearly 130,000 people have fled their homes following renewed fighting in the southern Philippines between the army and Muslim rebels, officials have said" (BBC News Aug. 11, 2008). China has recently been attacked, "Sixteen Chinese policemen have been killed in an attack on a border post in the restive Muslim region of Xinjiang, state media say. Two attackers reportedly drove up to the post in a rubbish truck and threw two grenades, before moving in to attack the policemen with knives. The attack came four days before the opening ceremony of the Olympic Games" (BBC News Aug. 4, 2008). Six days later the BBC reported more deadly violence hit west China. In that report we learned that "Seven militants and a security guard have been killed after a series of bombings in China's north-western region of Xinjiang" (BBC News Aug. 10. 2008).

As usual nothing changed in 2008 and 2009. War and rumors of wars continued to spread. One of the more series threats to world peace is still focused on the Middle East. The PLO and Hamas in Gaza are still shelling Israel. Both the Iraq and Afghanistan wars are still running their course, and we witnessed Russia using its newfound military machine against Georgia. In August 2008 "Russia sent troops and dozens of tanks and armoured vehicles into the breakaway Georgian province of South Ossetia today, vowing to protect its citizens in a move described by Tbilisi's pro-Western Government as an act of war. A South Ossetian rebel minister said that more than 1,000 people had been killed in overnight shelling of the

city of Tskhinvali, the separatist capital which Georgia claimed today to have captured. In probably the most serious regional crisis since the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, at least 50 Russian tanks – and possibly many more – rumbled through the Roki tunnel, which cuts through the Caucasus mountains separating South Ossetia from the Russian province of North Ossetia" (timesonline Aug. 8, 2008). This is the first time in many years Russia has shown any military force so why now? Now that Russia has billions of dollars as the result of finding oil, it has rebuilt its war machine and is now demonstrating its strength. The real reason for Russia's military comeback is to fulfill the Ezekiel prophecy, which you will learn about in Chapter 10. Soon Russia will think it is untouchable in the realm of national affairs. However, God will soon show everyone otherwise.

Another major problem for the world is taking place in Pakistan. News out of Islamabad reported, "The Pakistan Air Force has increased its vigilance flights creating panic and sparking war rumours, as Defence Minister Ahmad Mukhtar Chaudhry Monday warned that the country had the potential and right to defend itself if forced to war. 'If India tried to thrust war, then the armed forces of Pakistan have all the potential and right to defend (the country),' Chaudhry told reporters, as he said the defence of Pakistan was in strong hands. Chaudhry said India would never want war because 'if it breaks out, then god forbid the situation might develop into a nuclear war'" (IANS Dec, 22, 2008). Since December 2008 Pakistan has been in the news several times a week due to the fact that the Taliban appears to be only weeks away from taking control of Pakistan's capital. "Pakistan is moving steadily closer to being taken over by extremists, a U.S. military chief warned yesterday. There are indications that the Taliban is taking over territory nearer and nearer to the Pakistani capital of Islamabad. 'We're certainly moving closer to the tipping point where Pakistan could be overtaken by Islamic extremists,' Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the U.S. Joint Chiefs of Staff said" (Mail Online April 25, 2009). The U.N. is concerned that the Islamic extremists will get their hands on Pakistan's nukes and use them in the Middle East. While war is heading toward Pakistan and its capital, the U.N. is still making attempts to halt a nuclear war between Israel and Iran. The same type of terror threat Pakistan is currently facing, Israel has been dealing with for years. For the past year the news is covered with reports that Israel is going to attack Iran soon to wipe out its nuclear program. "In his address, Peres went on to say that Israel's very existence was still threatened, in an apparent reference to Iran, whose president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad has called for the country to be wiped off the map" (Haaretz News Service April, 28, 2009). Ahmadinejad is working to obtain a nuclear weapon to use against Israel. Why should all this concern you? The Apostle Peter showed us how the world will end, and it is with "fire." Second Peter 3:3-7, 10 shows us, "First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. They will say, 'Where is this 'coming' he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation.' But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. By the same word the present heavens and **earth are reserved for fire**, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men…But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; **the elements will be destroyed by fire**, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare." By the end of the seven year tribulation, the world powers will have launched their nuclear weapons on each other, and the Earth will burn. Take notice that Peter warned you this will happen when people still don't believe Jesus is going to return. This part of the prophecy has already been fulfilled as there are millions upon millions of people today who don't believe the Word of God. I pray you aren't one of those people thinking Jesus won't return!

At the time I was completing my updated book in April 2010, nations from the Middle East were again meeting because of th stalled Middle East peace talks. Everyone knows and is waiting for the Middle East time bomb to go off. Almost every night the news covers stories relating to Israel, Iran, Iraq, Syria, Afghanistan, and now Pakistan. As I said, right now the world is waiting to see if Israel is going to attack Iran's nuclear power site to eliminate the threat of Iran getting a nuclear bomb. In the latter part of 2009 we read reports that the United States will find herself in a civil war soon. "Russian Military Analysts are reporting to Prime Minister Putin that US President Barack Obama has issued orders to his Northern Command's (USNORTHCOM) top leader, US Air Force General Gene Renuart, to "begin immediately" increasing his military forces to 1 million troops by January 30, 2010, in what these reports warn is an expected outbreak of civil war within the United States before the end of winter. According to these reports, Obama has had over these past weeks "numerous" meetings with his war council **about how best to manage the expected implosion of his Nations banking system** while at the same time attempting to keep the United States military hegemony over the World in what Russian Military Analysts state is a "last ditch gambit" whose success is "far from certain" (EU Times Nov. 28, 2009). I probably wouldn't have believed this report if it wasn't for the fact 133 US banks have already failed in 2009, 20 more banks failed as of February 19, 2010, and we are hearing warnings more banks are going to close. For example, "The US banking system will lose some 1,000 institutions over the next two years, said John Kanas, whose private equity firm bought **BankUnited** of Florida in May" (CNBC Aug. 27, 2009).

Another section of the EU Times report stated, "And to Obama's "last ditch gambit", these reports continue, he is to announce in a nationwide address to his people this coming week that he is going to expand the level of US Military Forces in Afghanistan by tens of thousands of troops, while at the same time using the deployment of these soldiers as a "cover" for returning to the United States over 200,000 additional American soldiers from the over 800 bases in over 39 countries they have stationed around the Globe bringing the level of these forces in America to over 1 million, a number the US Military believes will be able to contain the "**explosion of violence**" expected to roil these peoples when they learn their economy has been bankrupted" (ibid).

I gave you proof in chapter one how America is declining to give way to the last world empire. The death of the American economic system could cause two things to take place. The first thing it would do is help lift the last world empire to the number one position. The second thing a collapsed economic system would surely bring would be the civil unrest Christ warned us about. Most Americans I have spoken with refuse to believe it is possible America will find herself in another civil war however, if this trend continues I believe that is exactly what will happen! Jesus did predict accurately when he warned us, "You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed" (Matthew 24:6a). All these signs indicate we are headed for the great tribulation.

News from the Foreign Policy fills you in on the number of wars being fought in the early part of 2010. "From the bloody civil wars in Africa to the rag-tag insurgences in Southeast Asia, **33 conflicts** are raging around the world today, and it's often innocent civilians who suffer the most" (Foreign Policy Feb. 22, 2010). In June of news from Geneva reported, "Humanitarian agencies need to be prepared to assist as many as **1 million people** affected by the violence in Kyrgyzstan, the World Health Organization (WHO) and other UN agencies said on Friday." (English.news.cn June 18, 2010). By November, 2010 the world was sitting on pins and needles waiting to see if Israel would attack Iran over Iran's nuclear weapons program. I will discuss these in detail in chapter 11. Tensions are rising between Iran and Israel in 2010, and this most recent news has caused great concern for Israel. "Iran started to fully load fuel into its only nuclear reactor Tuesday, after a leak in the Russian-built reactor's basin delayed the process for months, state media reported. The Atomic Energy Organization of Iran (AEOI) said that tests had been run and that it had started loading 163 fuel rods into the reactor's core, bringing the country closer to its goal of becoming a user of nuclear energy." (The Washington Post Oct 26, 2010).

By the end of 2010 civil unrest had increased and projections for more unrest are cited in a report entitled, "**Global unemployment to trigger further social unrest", UN agency forecasts**". "The International Labor Organization (ILO) has warned of growing social unrest because it fears global employment will not now recover until 2015. This is two years later than its earlier estimate that the labor market would rebound to pre-crisis levels by 2013. About 22 million new jobs are needed – 14 million in rich countries and 8 million in developing nations. The United Nations work agency today warned of a long "labor market recession" and noted that social unrest related to the crisis had already been reported in at least **25 countries**, including some recovering emerging economies" (Guardian.co,uk Oct. 1, 2010).

The latest threat of a full blown war was reported by Fox News on November 23, 2010. "South Korean President Lee Myung-bak, who convened an emergency security meeting shortly after the initial bombardment, said that an "indiscriminate attack on civilians can never be tolerated." "Enormous retaliation should be made to the extent that (North Korea) cannot make provocations again," he said. North Korea bombarded a South Korean island near their disputed western border Tuesday, setting buildings ablaze and killing at least two marines and injuring 16 others after warning the South to halt military drills in the area, South Korean officials said." Since North Korea has nuclear weapons the attack on South Korea has put the world on high alert, and tension between these two nations are mounting. "North Korea warned on Thursday of a "holy war" using its nuclear deterrent, following the largest-ever military drills by the South earlier today. "To counter the enemy's intentional drive to push the situation to the brink of war, our revolutionary forces are making preparations to begin a holy war at any moment necessary based on nuclear deterrent," the North's KCNA news agency quoted Minister of Armed Forces Kim Yong-chun as saying during a rally in Pyongyang. The South's largest show of force yet, the drills involved hundreds of military personnel and more than 100 types of weapons, including tanks, anti-tank missiles, helicopters and fighter jets" (RIA Novosti Dec. 23, 2010).

At the same time North and South Korea seem to be preparing for another war many nations in the European Union have begun to riot over painful austerity measures and lack of leadership. Many EU nations began 2010 with riots and they are ending 2010 the same way. In December London, Italy, Greece, Ireland, Spain, and Ireland all had to put down civil unrest.

In 2011, the warning Jesus gave us concerning (kingdom against kingdom) could further be seen as violence has continued to spread. On January 7, 2011 a report released by the Guardian entitled, "Algerian riots resume over food prices" reported the following: "Fresh rioting broke out in Algiers today as police were deployed around mosques and football matches were suspended after protests over food prices and unemployment. Riot police armed with teargas and batons maintained a strong presence around the Algerian capital's main mosques. In the popular Belcourt district, rioting resumed after Friday prayers. Young protesters pelted police with stones and blocked access to the area." "The cost of flour and salad oil has doubled in recent months, reaching record highs. A kilogram of sugar, which a few months ago cost 70 dinars, is now 150 dinars (£1.28). Unemployment stands at about 10% percent, the government says; independent organizations put it closer to 25%. Official data put inflation at 4.2% in November."

Concerning the nation of Yemen, Yahoo News on January 27, 2011 reported that "Tens of thousands of Yemenis demanded the president step down in nationwide protests Thursday, taking inspiration from the popular revolt in Tunisia and vowing to continue until their U.S.-backed government falls. Yemen is the latest Arab state to be hit by mass anti-government protests, joining Tunisia and Egypt in calls for revolutionary change. The demonstrations pose a new threat to the stability of Yemen, the Arab world's most impoverished nation, which has become a haven for al-Qaida militants"

January 30, 2011 Al Bawaba News also gave us facts on the riots in Egypt. "At least 92 people were killed and 2000 others wounded since the beginning of the unprecedented demonstrations in Egypt. According to medical and security sources, 62 people were killed Friday, including 35 in Cairo, while 23 were killed in Saturday, including 12 in Beni Suef, three in Cairo, three in Rafah, and five in Ismailia. Seven people were killed during the first three days of demonstrations. On January 31, 2011 the (AP) released a report out of Egypt. "The overriding concern for almost everyone in Cairo remains the fear of lawlessness. "There's no cash in the ATMs, there's something like 5,000 prisoners roaming the streets and there's no security," said May Sadek, a public relations agent who lives in the middle class Dokki neighborhood. There have been jail breaks from at least four prisons around Cairo in recent days. The police, which before the revolt could be seen on nearly every corner, melted away Friday, giving way to looting and arson. Gangs of thugs have cleared out supermarkets, shopping malls and stores, as well as luxury homes and apartments in affluent residential areas in the suburbs. On Monday, police were beginning to redeploy in many neighborhoods." Since January, 2011 the situation in Egypt has gotten much worse. "Blood-soaked protests, burned churches, and a top-level government official resigning in Egypt have analysts predicting mass turmoil, but stopping just short of suggesting a civil war is imminent in the tumultuous nation. Supporters of Egypt's ousted Islamist president Mohammed Morsi experienced a dizzying display of violence Wednesday — over 600 people have been killed and more than 3,500 injured in clashes with the military — and fears grew that the violence will persist. "I don't think there's any reason to expect calm for years," said Elliott Abrams, a senior fellow for Middle Eastern studies at the Council on Foreign Relations. "You have a very divided country" (NBC News Aug. 15, 2013).

From Tunisia the (AP) on January 31, 2011 reported, "At least 219 people were killed and 510 injured in the unrest that led to the fall of Tunisia's dictatorial regime, a United Nations mission said Tuesday, as sporadic violence continued to flare around the country" Is Syra next? News out of Beirut reported, "Syrians are organizing campaigns on Facebook and Twitter that call for a "day of rage" in Damascus this week, taking inspiration from Egypt and Tunisia in using social networking sites to rally their followers for sweeping political reforms. Like Egypt and Tunisia, Syria suffers from corruption, poverty and unemployment. All three nations have seen subsidy cuts on staples like bread and oil. Syria's authoritarian president has resisted calls for political freedoms and jailed critics of his regime. The main Syrian protest page on Facebook is urging people to protest in Damascus on Feb. 4 and 5 for "a day of rage." It says the goal is to "end the state of emergency in Syria and end corruption" (Star Tribune Feb. 1, 2011). There is no question the last days birth pains concerning kingdom coming against kingdom) are getting worse.

As conflicts go, the first six months in 2011 proved to be some of the deadliest in years. Nations from many parts of the world fell into turmoil as kingdom after kingdom fought against themselves. Since Egypt's crisis in January, which ended up forcing Mubarak out of office, Libya turned violent as rebels against the regime of Moammar Gadhafi marched on toward the capital. As of June 16, 2011 the battle rages on. REUTERS News provides the details. "Libyan rebels said they were fighting forces loyal to Libyan leader Muammar Gaddafi for a second day in the town of Zawiyah on Sunday, bringing the revolt against Gaddafi's rule close to the capital. For weeks, dramatic popular uprisings, pro-democracy demonstrations, and even civil war have swept across the Middle East. But as the Libyan uprisings continue to grind on, is the unprecedented wave of popular discontent beginning to lose steam? Here's the latest on the demonstrations" (March 16, 2011). Tunisia, Bahrain, Iraq, Yemen, Sudan, Mauritania, Morocco, Algeria, Oman, Saudi Arabia, Jordan, and especially Syria, have all plunged into civil unrest. In the first six months of 2011 we also witnessed many of the European Union

nations fighting amongst themselves as their economy is tanking. "A senior economist at the worldwide bank HSBC has warned of civil unrest in Britain if food prices continue to soar" (SkyNews March 8, 2011). Here in the United States, Newsmax released a report with this headline: "**Carville:** "**There Will Be Civil Unrest-Over Economy**". If the bleak job market doesn't improve soon, both the country and President Barack Obama will suffer the consequences, says star Democratic strategist James Carville. The country could even end up with citizen uprisings" (June 6, 2011). "Carville bluntly told Imus: "You know, look — this is a humanitarian — you know, you're smart enough to see this . . . People, you know, if it continues, we're going to start to see **civil unrest** in this country. I hate to say that, but I think it's imminently possible" (Ibid.).

At the present time Syria is going through hell under Bashar al Assad's rule. In a report entitled, "**One year on, 'civil war looms over Syria**'" we are told, "At least 8,500 people have been killed in the Syrian crackdown on dissent since last March, according to the Syrian Observatory for Human Rights monitoring group". "President Bashar al-Assad's rule in Syria is bound to end, but the country risks partition or civil war after a year of mass protests and deadly repression, analysts say. "If you asked us one year ago Bashar al-Assad could be on his way out, many people would have said no way. Today, I believe the regime is losing, it is running out of time," said Salman Shaikh of the Brookings Institute" (FMT News March 12, 2012). As of August, 2012 Syria is still embedded in a full scale civil war.

RIA Novosti News reported on Russia's view on the war raging in Syria. Keep in mind, Russia is one of Syria's main allies. I quote, "Military intervention in the sovereign affairs of other states may lead to outright war, including nuclear war, Russian Prime Minister Dmitry Medvedev said on Thursday. "The introduction of all sorts of collective sanctions bypassing international institutions does not improve the situation in the world while reckless military operations in foreign states usually end up with radicals coming to power," he told an international legal forum in St. Petersburg" (May 17, 2012). What Russia was saying was, if outside nations tried to bring down Bashar al Assad's government they would step in and an all out war would begin in the region. CNN News on July 16, 2013 revealed how many Syrians have been killed in the Syrian civil war and, how many Syrians have been forced to flee Syria. "The session between Kerry and coalition President Ahmad Jarba in New York City came as the United Nations announced more than 100,000 people have been killed in the Syrian conflict." "This May, the United Nations reported that more than 1.5 million had fled for other countries because of the violence, while 4 million more had been displaced within Syria" (ibid). The Associated Press on September 4, 2013 showed not much has changed with Russia's stance on Syria. "Comparing evidence of Syrian chemical weapons use to intel on Iraq in 2003, in an interview with AP the Russian president threatens to supply advanced air-defense systems to Assad and elsewhere if America strikes."

May 3, 2012 headlines from the Dawn.com News read as follows: "India ready for war with China: Nehru". "Replying in a three-day debate on the Presidential inaugural address to Parliament, Mr. Nehru said: "Broadly speaking, we do not want we dislike intensely — a war with China. But that is not within our control. Therefore, we have to prepare for the contingency. We are growing stronger to face it. Mr. Nehru placed on the table the latest Sino-Indian correspondence on the border dispute. According to this correspondence, China has accused Indian aircraft of violating Chinese airspace 37 times since December of last year." What is the contingency Nehru is addressing in this report? It is getting ready for a possible war to break out as a result of other aircraft violations. Who knows, if India doesn't stop these violations it could be the 38th or the 39th violation that may start of such a war? In any case, the rumors of war are increasing.

There are new rumors of war between North and South Sudan in 2012. "Sudan and South Sudan on Monday began their first direct high-level talks on border security since a series of frontier clashes threatened to drag the former civil war foes back into a full scale conflict. Perched atop some of Africa's most significant crude reserves, the two countries have been mired in disputes over oil revenues and demarcation of their new border since South Sudan gained independence in July" (Chicago Tribune June 4, 2012).

The birth pains of world conflicts have increased in 2014. Take a look at the nations fighting in civil war or, against other nations.

AFRICA: (25 Countries and 152 between militias-guerrillas, separatist groups and anarchic groups involved) Hot Spots: Central African Republic (civil war), Democratic Republic of Congo (war against rebel groups), Egypt (popular uprising against Government), Mali (war against tuareg and islamist militants), Nigeria (war against islamist militants), Somalia (war against islamist militants), Sudan (war against rebel groups), South Sudan (civil war).

ASIA: (15 Countries and 129 between militias-guerrillas, separatist groups and anarchic groups involved). Hot Spots: Afghanistan (war against Islamist militants), Burma-Myanmar (war against rebel groups), Pakistan (war against Islamist militants), Philippines (war against Islamist militants), Thailand (coup d'etat by army May 2014)

EUROPE: (9 Countries and 71 between militias-guerrillas, separatist groups and anarchic groups involved). Hot Spots: Chechnya (war against Islamist militants), Dagestan (war against Islamist militants), Ukraine (Secession of self-proclaimed Donetsk People's.

MIDDLE EAST: (8 Countries and 171 between militias-guerrillas, separatist groups and anarchic groups involved). Hot Spots: Iraq (war against Islamist militants), Israel (war against Islamist militants in Gaza Strip), Syria (civil war), Yemen (war against and between Islamist militants). July, 2014 as Israel attacked Hamas in the Gaza for launching rockets into Israeli cites Israel for the first time since 1948, was hit by rocket fire from Egypt's Sinai, Lebanon, Gaza, and Syria all at the same time.

Below you will see a list of nations who are considered to be at war. You will see the latest stats for 2016, and 2017. What you don't see is the North Korea threat however, in the Daily Star published June 6, 2017 you see the worry concerning a possible nuclear war with North Korea. The headline to Daily Star reads as follows: "North Korea in 'fatal' nuclear war threat to ally China as WW3 fears intensify".

Conflicts causing at least 1,000 deaths in one calendar year are considered wars by the Uppsala Conflict Data Program.

| Start of conflict | Conflict | Continent | Location | Cumulative fatalities | Fatalities in 2016 | Fatalities in 2017 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1984 | Kurdish–Turkish conflict<br>• Kurdish–Turkish conflict (2015–present) | Asia | Turkey<br>Iraq<br>Syria | 45,000+[n 2] | 1,905[36][a] | 230+[36] |
| 1991 | Somali Civil War<br>• War in Somalia | Africa | Somalia<br>Kenya | 500,000[37] | 5,701[38][b] | 1,577[39][c] |
| 1998 | Communal conflicts in Nigeria | Africa | Nigeria | 17,156[n 3] | 1,407[38] | 351[39] |
| 2003 | War in Darfur | Africa | Sudan | 178,363+[44] | 1,936[38] | 260[39] |
| 2009 | Boko Haram insurgency | Africa | Nigeria<br>Cameroon<br>Niger<br>Chad | 47,700+[45][46] | 3,523[38][d] | 771[39][e] |
| 2011 | Libyan Crisis<br>• Libyan Civil War | Africa | Libya | 14,382[41][47][48] | 2,865[38] | 767[39] |
| 2011 | Yemeni Crisis<br>• Yemeni Civil War (2015–present) | Asia | Yemen<br>Saudi Arabia | 9,400+[49][50]–15,500[51] | 1,500[f][52][53] | 449[g][54][55] |
| 2011 | Sinai insurgency | Africa | Egypt | 4,544+[41] | 1,578[38] | 417[39] |
| 2011 | South Kordofan conflict | Africa | Sudan | 7,000+[41][56] | 1,489[38] | 42[39] |
| 2011 | Ethnic violence in South Sudan<br>• South Sudanese Civil War | Africa | South Sudan<br>Ethiopia | 50,000+[n 4] | 4,037[38][h] | 1,645[39][i] |

With each year that passes we continue to see reports of rumors of war. The year 2022, is no exception. Since the beginning of the new year we have seen report after report warning the Russians were going to invade Ukraine and, as a result a major war may breakout. USA Today February 22, 2022 reported the following headline. "Russia just invaded Ukraine. What that could mean for energy prices, global security and more". Link Since Jesus warned of these rumors could it be that this invasion into Ukraine be one of the last days wars we were told to look for? The answer is yes! The war between Russia and Ukraine is still going on as of March 28, 2025. This news is important because as you will see in chapter 11 Russia will be involved in an invasion against Israel. One reason for a Russian invasion into Israel would be to take over all their gas fields. Russian and Ukraine have been at odds over natural gas for years. Just maybe, Russia is beginning it's move to control the gas market. We will see?

All hell broke out in the latter half of 2022. A report from the Insider reported on 101 countries that witnessed a rise in civil unrest in the last quarter. I quote, "The world is facing an unprecedented rise in civil unrest as governments of all stripes grapple with the impacts of inflation on the price of staple foods and energy, according to the latest edition of our Civil Unrest Index (CUI). The data, covering seven years, shows that the last quarter saw more countries witness an increase in risks from civil unrest than at any time since the Index was released. Out of 198 countries, 101 saw an increase in risk, compared with only 42 where the risk decreased. The impact is evident across the globe, with popular discontent over rising living costs emerging on the streets of developed and emerging markets alike, stretching from the EU, Sri Lanka and Peru to Kenya, Ecuador and Iran. As the conditions for civil unrest build in a growing number of countries, the severity and frequency of protests and labour activism is set to accelerate further over the coming months" (September 1, 2022).

Hamas gunmen launched an unprecedented assault on Israel from the Gaza Strip on October 7, 2023 killing 1,200 people and taking about 240 hostages. According to the Rockers report on Dec. 9, 2023 "Israeli forces unleashed an aerial and ground blitz against Hamas in Gaza after a cross-border rampage by the enclave's ruling Islamist group on Oct. 7. At least 17,487 Palestinians have been killed since then". As of January 1, 2024 the war is still raging on. As you can see from the photo below the Gaza has turned into a ruinous heap.



*Oct. 11, 2023 Yahya Hassouna | AFP | Getty Images*

Since the start of the Gaza war "Defense Minister Yoav Gallant says Israel is being attacked in seven separate theaters amid the ongoing war in the Gaza Strip, and the military has so far responded in six of them. "We are in a multi-front war. We are being attacked from seven different arenas: Gaza, Lebanon, Syria, [the West Bank], Iraq, Yemen, and Iran," says Gallant at a meeting of the Knesset's Foreign Affairs and Defense Committee" The Times of Israel Dec. 26, 2023).



"All the News That's Fit to Print"

The New York Times

VOL. CLXXII ... No. 59,936 ... MONDAY, OCTOBER 9, 2023 ... $4.00

**CAUGHT OFF GUARD, ISRAEL FIGHTS BACK**

*Mixed Warning Signs and Slow Responses*

*At a Dance and a Kibbutz, Attackers Slipped In and Unleashed Horror*

*'Shaken to the Core,' Israelis Question the Nation's Security*

On October 7, 2023 we saw another major Middle East war break out when Hamas attacked Israel and killed 1,200 Jews. As a result of the Hamas attack Israels Prime Minister, after meeting with his cabinet confirmed a state of war on that same

day. As of March 4, 2023 Israel has killed 11,000 Hamas fighters. As of March 28, 2025 the war between Israel and Hamas has continued.

## FAMINES, THE GLOBAL FOOD CRISIS, AND THE PRELUDE TO REVELATION 6:6

FULFILLMENT:

I stated earlier President Carter's Global Report pointed to major problems in the year 2000. Now that we have passed the year 2000, we can easily see what the 2000 report warned about has already happened. As our nation headed into December 2000, the hard facts from that report indicated the world had reached a critical point in feeding people around the world. Eleven years later in 2011, we are living in a time of a population explosion and at a time when nations are finding it even more extremely difficult to feed every one. Revelation 6:6 tells us what is going to happen in the future, and the news reports are proving Jesus words are coming to pass. I quote the Lord Jesus. "And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of *wheat* for a penny, and three measures of *barley* for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine" (Rev. 6:6). As you read this chapter, try and keep in mind Revelation 6:6 when you read all the news showing how much wheat has been destroyed and, how fast the price of food is climbing especially wheat.

If you are new to prophecy you may not known what Jesus is showing us in Revelation 6:6. You will need to know because the information in this chapter will prove to you we are in major birth pains which will soon fulfill this prophecy. Let me give you a short back ground on Revelation 6:6. "A "measure" (6:6) is translated from the Greek word choinix, which is a dry measure of **less than a quart** and closer to a liter. A "penny" (6:6) is used for the Latin word **denarius,** which was the Roman silver coin that was accepted as the equivalent of the ordinary pay for a **day's wages**. In the Book of Matthew 20: 2-13 we see an example of people working all day for a penny. "2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. In verse 9-13 it says, "And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. 10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. 11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house, 12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have *borne* the burden and heat of the day. 13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?" In Revelation 6:6 Christ shows us people will have to work all day long for a small amount of food. You will find there are many facts leading to this prophecy being fulfilled. One of those factors is the population growth.

When the President's report came out in the year 2000, China's population was 1,261,832,482. At the beginning of 2011, the ChinaDaily reported, "The population grew to 1.341 billion by the end of 2010, the National Bureau of Statistics announced on Monday" (Jan. 3, 2011). The world is growing to fast, and this growth is causing millions to go hungry. Over the past years, our planet has been faced with many trying times directly because of war and civil wars, but as of late famines have caused the most problems for governments after the wars were over. The effects resulting from war usually are disastrous for people closest to it. In most cases people end up dealing with famine and starvation. For example, in the Vietnam war much of the land was burned away with napalm bombs. Growing crops during that conflict was impossible, and as a result thousands died from starvation. Back in 1979 for example, Cambodia registered a catastrophic famine produced by savage years of war, repression, and political upheaval. Our current global conflicts are still the cause for millions of people starving to death. When you add droughts to the famine issue, you end up with disaster. With each new year, the birth pains Jesus told us would come been increasing. The headline on the cover of the March 28 & April 14, 2011 issue of the Newweek magazine read as follows: "**Apocalypse Now**". The subtitle reads like this. "***Tsunamis, Earthquakes, Nuclear Meltdowns, Revolutions, Economies on the Brink, What the #@ % Is Next***?" Just about everyone who watches the news senses there is something very wrong with our world! On April 21, 2011 Discovery News reported that, "Even though May is right around the corner, recent weather reports have been far from spring-like. Snow fell this week on Minneapolis and Green Bay. Record-setting cold has settled on Seattle. And historic wildfires are burning in Oklahoma and Texas, where temperatures in the 90s are threatening to topple heat records. Meanwhile, 272 tornadoes swept the nation in the first half of this month – already breaking the all-time twister-count for April. So, what's up with the weather?" I will answer that question after you read this next report from CBC News.where they write the following: "The global impact of natural disasters took a turn for the worse in 2010 with an uptick in fatalities and economic damage, according to a report released Tuesday. There were **385 natural disasters worldwide** last year that killed more than 297,000 people, affected over 217 million others and caused $ 123.9 billion in economic damages, according to the Annual Disaster Statistical Review 2010. The number of victims increased from 198.7 million in 2009 to 217.3 million in 2010,

while economic damages from natural disasters in 2009 were $47.6 billion. "Two mega-disasters made 2010 the deadliest year in at least two decades," said the report" (May 10, 2011)

What do all the above news reports have in common? They are all reporting on the exact same things Jesus Christ told us would come upon this planet in the last days. All these reports point to a horrific global food crisis is coming, and all the disasters are helping raise the prices of food. I am sure by the time you finish this chapter you will understand the world is on a path leading it to Revelation 6:6! Let's take a look at signs of the birth pains.

The Christian Science Monitor gave a good look at the issues of overpopulation in relation to food security in their article called, "The Food Crisis Won't Be Solved Without Stabilizing World Population." That report states, "The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) has called the World Food Summit to address the current and future crisis of food security. This is the first time heads of government will meet to address the problem of hunger since the founding of the FAO…Although the debate continues, the supply is getting lower" (Nov. 12, 1996, p.18). "Even if science makes a new discovery that will 'break through the yield ceiling' it is unlikely this will happen soon enough to help the hungry in Africa, where the population is predicted to double in fewer than 25 years and 33 percent of the population is already malnourished" (Ibid, p.18). A focal point of the World Food Summit was how to produce more food for an ever-increasing population. So far, as of April 2006, no one has come up with an answer to the increasing food shortage. Read this report entitled "Severity of droughts, floods likely to increase in India" from Deepika released June 21, 2004. It said, "Severity of droughts and intensity of floods in various parts of India is likely to increase due to climatic changes, according to an assessment." People and planet.net had a report filed which read, "Economic losses from weather and flood catastrophes have increased ten-fold over the past 50 years, partially the result of rapid climate changes, the World Water Council (WWC) says" (Feb. 25, 2003). Every year, without fail, we are bombarded with news telling us this planet is drying up. In the beginning of January 2005, the New Scientist news ran an article they called, "Earth dries up as temperatures rise." They inform us "The fraction of the Earth's land area suffering drought has more than doubled in the past 30 years. Rising temperatures caused by climate change are probably to blame" (Jan. 2, 2005). So what does this mean? More famines are on the way.

As I stated, in 1979 a major concern in President Carter's "Global 2000 Report for the Future" was the fear of overpopulation and the changes in Earth's weather. In 1996 officials said, "Today the world's population is increasing by the equivalent of a New York City every month, a Mexico every year and a China every decade" (Los Angeles Times Nov. 18, 1996, p.A-6). Global population has quadrupled in 100 years, a rate of increase unknown in previous history. This is not a good fact when you consider we have less food now, and it costs almost twice as much to feed the starving nations. At some point, everyone will be forced to fend for themselves, and we have almost reached that tipping point in 2011 as you will see.

The World Food Conference provided some interesting information on the state of the world. "Faced with the prospect of having 2.5 billion more mouths to feed in the first quarter of the next century, delegates to the World Food Summit that concluded here Sunday once again appealed to science-to save the planet" (Ibid Nov. 18). Most of the reports I observe about the future of planet Earth paint a bleak picture. Alister Doyle, who is an Environment Correspondent, had this report filed. "Human Damage to Earth Worsening Fast" was the headline to Doyle's article. "Humans are damaging the planet at an unprecedented rate and raising risks of abrupt collapses in nature that could spur disease, deforestation or 'dead zones' in the seas, an international report said on Wednesday. The study, by 1,360 experts in 95 nations, said a rising human population had polluted or over-exploited two thirds of the ecological systems on which life depends, ranging from clean air to fresh water, in the past 50 years" (OSLO (Reuters News April, 14, 2005).

So just how fast is the population clock moving, and what will be some of the effects of this huge increase? I went to the Royal Ask Museum on line for the answer. Within "The Human Factor" section is an exhibit with three digital clocks. The first clock shows how fast the human population is growing. There are over six billion people on the planet, and every second close to five babies are born while two people die. Therefore, the clock shows the population growing at a rate of 2.4452 people per second! The second digital clock shows how much productive land is left in the world in hectares. Every 7.67 seconds, one hectare disappears from the clock. This represents the land that produces our food, provides us with lumber, and purifies the atmosphere and controls climate. The loss is due largely to deforestation but also to urbanization, erosion, drought, and salt contamination. The third clock shows how fast species are going extinct on the planet. It shows one species disappearing every hour and 45 minutes (5000/year). This is a very conservative estimate of species extinction, since Population Action International states that "we could be losing as many as 100,000 species each year! This is more than 100 times the rate of species extinction that would occur without the influence of human activity" (April 14, 2005). I

said it before; these are the birth pains of which Jesus speaks. You run out of productive land to plant crops, the fewer food people will have to eat. The fewer food people have to eat will only cause more conflicts.

U.S.A. Today January 4, 1991 carried a front-page story: "1990: WORLD'S WARMEST YEAR." It stated, "The world's average temperature is about 59 degrees Fahrenheit. In the year 1990, it averaged almost a full degree above normal, the highest temperature since record-keeping began in 1951." The same report went on to state, "1990 was a global sizzle with the hottest average temperature on the books." The intense heat of 1990 brought on severe droughts in many countries around the globe. As a result of the intense heat, famines hit hard in many nations including Somalia. Now scientists are telling us to expect the earth's temperature to rise a possible 11 degrees. Somalia still can't feed its people as of July, 2006, and predictions for continuing droughts are complicating the effort. The key elements in both the Sudan and the Somalia famines were war and drought. In 1992 a relief worker reflected the problem by stating, "There is nothing there…there are no seeds for the farmers, no school, one hospital….I know only Baidoa, but I think it's the worst" (U.S.A. Today Sept. 21, 1992 p.9-A). Somalia became a total nightmare for the world as it watched thousands of children starve to death on the nightly news. Sudan and Somalia have been a constant trouble spot every year, and on December 26, 2004 when the tsunami hit, it compounded the problems. Now hundreds of thousands were once again without any food. Relief efforts in 2006 so far have not met their needs, and now we are told to expect more famines. Back in March 17, 1993, the Associated Press had a report called, "Sudan may become next face of famine in Africa," in which they said, "As the world works to save Somalia, fear is growing for the people of Sudan, where the Muslim government has been fighting a 10-year civil war with rebels in the Christian south. The war has disrupted farming, and both sides have sometimes blocked relief shipments. Aid workers say 700,000 people are in danger of starving and another 800,000 need sustained aid" (AP Santa Barbara News Press March 17, 1993 p.1). Recent news reported by the Food for the Hungry web page in 2005 reported, "The war that has plagued Sudan is one of the longest in the 20th century. In the last 48 years, Sudan has experienced only 11 years of peace. And this has come with a huge cost: over 2 million deaths, 500,000 refugees and almost the entire southern population displaced during the course of the war. The diplomatic isolation throughout the years has been a catalyst to impoverished living conditions and the devastation of famine, which raged through the south during the 1990s. Major epidemics of malaria and meningitis also threaten the region frequently."

Almost every year, without fail, the hottest years on record are broken, and the intense heat is bringing on famines. For example, in 2004 the Environmental New Network released their report where they say, "The year 2004, punctuated by four powerful hurricanes in the Caribbean and deadly typhoons lashing Asia, was the forth-hottest on record, extending the trend since 1990 that has registered the 10 warmest years, a U.N. weather agency said Wednesday" (December 16, 2004). No wonder world leaders are worried about future food supplies and famines. Trends such as these are playing havoc on our food supplies. The ENN also pointed out "The current year was also the most expensive for the insurance industry in coping worldwide with hurricanes, typhoons and other weather-related natural disasters, according to new figures released by U.N. environmental officials" (Ibid). Scientists from the U.N. team also stated, "a sustained increased in temperature change is likely to continue disrupting the global climate, increasing the intensity of storms, potentially drying up farmlands and raising ocean levels, among other things" (Ibid). It sounds precisely like what Jesus was referring to when He told us to "Keep on the watch."

This was the title from this next Associated Press article: "World wonders where food will come from." That report stated the outlook for earth's food supply looks grim. "'We are in a crisis situation,' said FAO Chief Jacques Diouf. His U.N. Agency projects world agricultural production must expand by 75 percent by 2025 to match population growth. It's not off to a good start" (AP Lompoc Record Nov. 10, 1996 p.A3). "Lester Brown of Washington's Worldwatch Institute maintains that fertilizer and high-yield grain varieties have been pushed to their limit in many places. And underground water sources, from Kansas and Colorado to Iran and India, are drying up" (Ibid, Nov. 10). In other words, the world can't produce grain any faster to meet the demands of explosive population growth. Back in 1996 officials from the Worldwatch organization anticipated that China was going to have a huge problem feeding its nation. Two years later Worldwatch reported China's population had grown by nearly 700 million people since the mid-century. Currently China is struggling with overpopulation and the forces of nature. Speaking about the population increase, read what People and Planet had to say about the problem. "For several decades, the increase in food production has out-paced population growth. Now much of the world is simply running out water for more production," says the report, Water: More Nutrition per Drop, issued during the World Water Week conference in Stockholm. "The additional water requirements to alleviate hunger and under-nourishment by 2025, would be equivalent to all water withdrawn to support all aspects of society use today, warns the report" (peopleandplanet.net Aug. 17, 2004). Other news about China's water troubles came in the first part of 2004. The Boston Globe's report entitled, "Water crisis looming for China, officials warn" stated, "Surging water consumption in China's growing cities and towns, coupled with reckless industrial and agricultural use, is straining the nation's already

strapped water supplies, the government and several international organizations warn. China's water resources amount to fifth largest in the world, and its winding rivers have cradled civilizations for over five millennia. But with the country's population swelling to 1.3 billion, many of China's rivers, including the legendary Yellow River, are drying up, and the water table is falling" (Jan 2, 2004).

Disaster Relief.org on October 8, 2004 ran this headline concerning famine, "Sudan on Brink of 'Unprecedented Calamity' as War, Famine Continue." Once again a news agency is relating current events to the biblical plagues as they write, "The people of southern Sudan can be forgiven for thinking that the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse have descended upon their tortured country. After all, conquest, war, famine and plague have become mainstays in a land where nearly two million have perished since 1983."

Let's take an isolated look at North Korea so you can see how things over the years have gone from bad to worse. North Korea has been a nation struggling for the last several years. "While the situation in North Korea is not like famines in Africa, where people have died directly from lack of food, Douglas Coutts of the World Food Program said 'probably a lot' of North Koreans have died from disease brought on by food shortages and a collapsing health care system" (AP Santa Barbara News-Press Dec. 5, 1997 p.B-9). In 1997 relief organizations like The World Food Program were making efforts to supply seven and a half million people with food in North Korea. Since 1995 North Korea has had to deal with mass starvation with as many as 800,000 people dying of malnutrition each year. U.S. observers have confirmed the grim reality. By the end of 2003, there were some sickening reports coming out of North Korea. One such report hit the wire on Aug. 6, 2003. "Famine-struck N Koreans eating children," were the headlines. "Aid agencies are alarmed by refugees' reports that children have been killed and corpses cut up by people desperate for food. Requests by the United Nations World Food Program (WFP) to be allowed access to 'farmers' markets', where human meat is said to be traded, have been turned down by Pyongyang, citing 'security reasons'" (news.telegraph.co.uk Aug. 6, 2003). Has the situation gotten better since 2003? No! Headlines from 2005 read, "As North Korea threatens to bolster its nuclear arsenal, millions of its undernourished citizens are barely subsisting because of severe food shortages, according to the U.N. food agency." This same report states, "A quarter of North Korea's 23.7 million people will again need outside food aid in 2005" (CNN Feb.10, 2005). Seven months later another prediction on the woes of North Korea came to light. "The economy in North Korea, which for years has been struggling from natural disasters and Stalinist planning is now facing a new set of challenges. A slow post harvest season and insufficient aid has left the country on the brink of a humanitarian crisis. According to the World Food Programme (WFP), the cost of rice in North Korea has increased fivefold from this time last year, rising from 130 KRW (US$0.92) per kg to 700KRW (US$5) per kg" (AP-Foodtechnology.com Aug. 15, 2005). What does this mean? Even if the people could get food, most of the people in North Korea wouldn't even be able to afford it. Has anything changed for North Korea in August of 2008? I will let the headlines to a July 30, 2008 report answer that question. "UN: Nkorea facing worst food crisis since 1990's." The article states, "Flooding and poor harvests have caused North Korea's worst food crisis since the late 1990s and have put millions at risk, the United Nations's food agency said Wednesday. The food shortage threatens widespread malnutrition, the World Food Program said…The amount of food given in government rations to urban dwellers has fallen in the last few months, as prices for staple goods have risen dramatically due to less internal transfers of food. Rice now costs almost **three times more** than it did a year ago, he said, and maize has quadrupled. But salaries for Koreans have remained stagnant" (International Herald Tribune July 30, 2008). As you can see, the problems are getting worse since now the price of food has sky rocketed, adding an extra burden on nations trying to help North Korea.

At a time when the world can't afford to lose crops, it seems each new storm hits agricultural food producing areas. According to many scientists, the outlook for the future is much of the same due to changing weather patterns caused by El Nino, La Nina, global warming, and the greenhouse effects. All of these phenomena have been major contributors to droughts and famines. Food security prospects are getting worse in many nations, and the problem is becoming an important issue for government leaders globally. A similar problem of food security is taking place in Indonesia. The paddy rice harvests in 1998 were the smallest since 1953. It just so happens that the decline in the harvest is taking place when the Indonesian officials are facing unemployment numbering about 20 million people by the end of 1998. Add the fact that an estimated 100 million people, half the population of Indonesia, are expected to drop below the poverty line in 1999. What we are presently witnessing is a making of disaster. "The main paddy harvest has been cut by drought associated with El Nino, while dry season crops have been affected by pests, and by fertilizer problems linked to the soaring costs of imported agricultural supplies" (Food and Agriculture Organization of The United Nations Nov. 7, 1998). We are reaching a point where it will become impossible to feed so many millions of poor people in need. Indonesia in 2008 is still facing many of the same problems, and natural disasters have only complicated matters. For example, the

tsunami of December 2004 wiped out most of the food sources for many of the Asian nations, and four years later these nations are still in trouble. The birth pains are getting worse just as Jesus warned they would.

"Malthus may be right; fast-growing world face famines," is the headline to the next report. The Associated Press report about Malthus said, "In the 18th Century, Thomas Malthus, a gloomy English clergyman-economist, predicted excess population growth would be controlled by natural checks such as 'war, pestilence, plague, and famine'" (AP, Lompoc Record May 31, 1994). "Henry Kendall, Nobel winner and MIT professor, and David Pimentel, Cornell Professor of insect ecology and agricultural scientist, now are saying the clergyman might be right. Scientists are reporting that if the population growth isn't slowed down, Malthus's doomsday warning could be played out. In 1994, projections for the year 2050 showed the population of the world could double to more than 10 billion. As of August, 2008 the world population is estimated to be just over 6.684 billion people. Planet Earth is way ahead of the projections, which were made in 1994. If this is true, scientists pointed out that food production would have to triple, and they are telling us that is unrealistic. Another section of the 1994 Associated Press report stated, 'It's clear that the Malthusian thing is beginning to happen widely around the world. Look at the situation in Central Africa,' Kendall said referring to civil wars, AIDS epidemics, and famine" (Ibid, May 31). World leaders are very aware that this world is headed for a food crisis even worse than we have now. Here is a good example of what I am talking about. Read this headline from Newsmax.com on August 20, 2008, "Food Prices to Post Biggest Rise Since 1990." This is what they are warning. "US consumers should brace for the biggest increase in food prices in nearly 20 years in 2008 and even more pain next year due to surging meat and produce prices, the Agriculture Department said." This report also said, "Prices are expected to rise by 4 percent to 5 percent in 2009." If Malthus were alive in 2008, he probably would have thought planet earth was already in the heart of the great tribulation period, and Jesus was only months away from returning to be crowned King of Kings in Israel.

At the beginning of 2001, a report was issued informing the world of the hunger situation around our globe. The headline of the news report was called, "Drought compounding world hunger worldwide." According to the AP, "The United Nations' food aid is increasingly going to people suffering from droughts, which last year spread to more than 20 countries and affected 100 million people. In statistics released Monday, the World Food Program estimated that the number of drought affected people it feeds soared to 16 million last year, up from 3 million in 1996. The agency says that in the next two decades, nearly half of the world's population will live in countries with water shortages" (AP Lompoc Record Jan. 9, 2001). Are you getting the picture? In 2008 the fresh water supply is already a major concern. Every year reports such as this 2001 report are becoming common news, and every year the news is getting worse.

The report above also pointed to other problems, which contributed to the rise in hunger. They cite problems such as food distribution, man made conflicts, and natural disasters, which also seem to be on the rise. Hopes for the year 2002 dried up as new reports showed droughts had continued to spread. This news will again be a concern for groups such as the World Food Program. According to the ABC News.com, the "Worst Drought in 20 Years Hits North China Province" (March 28, 2002). This nation is now facing the worst drought to hit them in 20 years. So far the "drought has also hit the eastern province of Shandong leaving nearly two million people without adequate drinking water" (Ibid). Other news sources have reported well over four million acres of crops have already been harmed, and 500,000 heads of livestock have been left parched. China has been fighting for years to keep all its people fed. Each year its population goes up, and events such as these droughts can only cause more problems in the near future.

Reports in 2006 and 2007 told the same old story, more wars, famines, starvation, and disease. For example, the Worldpress.org on January 25, 2006 provided us with the most current news on what is taking place in Africa. The headline reads as follows: "Africa's Development in 2006: Ten Major Challenges, " and the report is alarming. This report covers just about every one of the signs Jesus wanted us to pay attention to. "Famine and hunger are on a dangerous march in a large swath of Africa. Millions of Africans face possible starvation in Africa in 2006. In Southern Africa, at least 10 million individuals face possible starvation from prolonged drought and famine. In West Africa, more than 5 million people face hunger and starvation. In Kenya, more than 2 million citizens are urgently in need of food. The attendant loss of cattle and other precious livestock, and limited farming activities in parched farmlands of the affected areas is now responsible for a vicious cycle of drought, famine and hunger. H.I.V./AIDS, TB and Malaria will continue to claim millions of lives. These three conditions will continue to wreak havoc on the health of individuals and the economy of affected societies. The health system of many African nations, especially in Southern Africa will continue to be under severe pressure from the impact of the three conditions. Remedial efforts, domestic, regional and international, are likely to remain hampered by financial, technical, logistics, political and governance bottlenecks" On March 10, 2006 the Catholic News Service told us "Aid agencies in Britain and the United States say as many as 3.5 million Kenyans face a severe food emergency because of several seasons of drought." In May 2006 IRINnews.org ran these headlines. "SUDAN: Fleeing war to face starvation."

According to figures released by CBS News in January 2006, there are 38,000 people dying monthly just from disease. Right now there are 11 million people in just three nations alone. War and the rumors of wars are spreading out in 2007. On April 2, 2007 the AP stated, the "Darfur conflict continues to grow darker." It also stated the "Crisis in Sudan spills into neighboring Chad, causing unrest amongst nation's Africans and Arabs." The AP reported 200,000 people have already been killed there since 2004, and in 2008 the situation there is getting worse.

In 2008 hundreds of thousands of people were without food or water. War and famine are a common sight in the African nations. I could go on and on, but by this time it becomes overload since I already made my point. A report on what this planet is facing was released in November, and this is what was reported. "Global warming is one of the most significant threats facing humankind, researchers warned, as they unveiled a study showing how climate changes have led to famine, wars and population declines in the past…With more droughts and a rapidly growing population, it is going to get harder and harder to provide food for everyone and thus we should not be surprised to see more instances of starvation and probably more cases of hungry people clashing over scarce food and water… 'When such ecological situations occur, people tend to move to another place. Such mass movement leads to war. Like in the 13th century when the Mongolians suffered a drought and they invaded China,' David Zhang, geography professor at the University of Hong Kong, said" (The AGE Nov. 22, 2007). I found this last quote interesting in light of what the prophet Daniel wrote. "…Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall **run to and fro**, and knowledge shall be increased (Daniel 12:4). The prophet was shown people would be moving **back and forth** in a day when knowledge was increased. That is our generation. Actually, this is exactly what is happening now, and reports say it will increase.

As of August 2008, the world hunger crisis has gotten much worse. This next report from London says it best, "Ration cards. Genetically modified crops. The end of pile-it-high, sell-it-cheap supermarkets. These possible solutions to the first global food crisis since World War II — which the World Food Program says already threatens 20 million of the poorest children — are complex and controversial. And they may not even solve the problem as demand continues to soar. A 'silent tsunami' of hunger is sweeping the world's most desperate nations, said Josette Sheeran, the WFP's executive director, speaking Tuesday at a London summit on the crisis. The skyrocketing cost of food staples, stoked by rising fuel prices, unpredictable weather and demand from India and China, has already sparked sometimes violent protests across the Caribbean, Africa and Asia. The price of rice has more than doubled in the last five weeks, she said. The World Bank estimates food prices have risen by 83 percent in three years" (news.yahoo.com April 22, 2008). Right now as I am writing this book, there are 37 nations in dire need of food. Many of these nations have food, but the prices have climbed so high that the poor can't afford to buy anything. We are now beginning to see violence spreading as they are beginning to riot.

High food prices can also cause famines of a different kind. Fox News reminds us of this fact in an article they entitled, "Food Prices Soaring Worldwide Thanks to Freak Weather, Global Economy Changes." Here is what Fox reported. "From subsistence farmers eating rice in Ecuador to gourmets feasting on escargot in France, consumers worldwide face rising food prices in what analysts call a perfect storm of conditions. Freak weather is a factor. But so are dramatic changes in the global economy, including higher oil prices, lower food reserves and growing consumer demand in China and India. The world's poorest nations still harbor the greatest hunger risk. Clashes over bread in Egypt killed at least two people last week, and similar food riots broke out in Burkina Faso and Cameroon this month. But food protests now crop up even in Italy. And while the price of spaghetti has doubled in Haiti, the cost of miso is packing a hit in Japan" (March 24, 2008). In March 2008 the World Food Program called for urgent help to feed some 73 million people who have almost been priced out of the food market. Read what the people at the World Food Program stated. "'We've never quite had a situation where aggressive rises in food prices keep pricing operations out of our reach,' Sheeran said. The WFP has issued emergency appeals in the past for natural disasters or wars but never for a market-generated crisis, she said" (LA Times March 24, 2008). Prices are going to continue to rise. Read what Jesus showed the Apostle John in Revelation 6:6. "And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." The Apostle John describes a famine where all of one's daily labor will go to buy the bread to just barely survive for one day. The current price hikes are the beginning of the birth pains. By the time people enter into the tribulation period, you will have thought that these current prices were cheap. In the World Net Daily News of April 1, 2008, a report was issued entitled, " 'Silent' famine sweeps globe." The subtitle to that report read, "Rice, fertilizer shortages, food cost, higher energy prices equal world crisis." I quote from a short section of that report. "From India to Africa to North Korea to Pakistan and even in New York City, higher grain prices, fertilizer shortages and rising energy cost are combining to spell hunger for millions in what is being characterized as a global 'silent famine'" (Ibid). Are prices rising to fulfill the Words Jesus gave the Apostle John in Revelation 6:6 concerning a person working all day just for a handfull of wheat? New facts were just published giving us at look at how high the price of food has climbed in just one year's time. **Remember Revelation 6:6**? The BBC report informed the public the price of **wheat rose 130%,**

soya rose 87%, rice rose 74%, and corn rose 31%. I would say the way these prices are sky rocketing, Revelation 6:6 will be fulfilled very soon. At a time when the world needs more wheat to help feed the starving people, more disaster strikes. This disaster forces us to reflect on what Jesus said about the price of wheat in the last days. "The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) warned in March that Iran had detected a new highly pathogenic strain of wheat stem rust called Ug99. The fungal disease could spread to other wheat producing states in the Near East and western Asia that provide **one-quarter of the world's wheat**. Scientists and international organizations focused on controlling wheat stem rust have said 90 percent of world wheat lines are susceptible to Ug99. The situation is particularly critical in light of the existing worldwide wheat shortage" (World Tribune May 13, 2008). If this wheat fungus keeps spreading, it will drive the cost of wheat through the roof! I for one believe every Word of Jesus' warning is in the process of being fulfilled and as you will read later in this chapter the price of wheat is still climbing in 2012.

"The World Bank has announced emergency measures to tackle rising food prices around the world. World bank head Robert Zoellick warned that 100 million people in poor countries could be pushed deeper into poverty by spiraling prices" (BBC News April 14, 2008). Revelation 6:6 hits home when you read this new report. "People around the world are experiencing sticker shock at the grocery store, the result of runaway economic forces that show no signs of abating. Here in the United States, the price of eggs jumped 29 percent last year. Dairy products are up more than 7 percent. And the price of corn has tripled in the past four years. It's even worse worldwide. Globally, the food price index calculated by the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations rose by nearly 26 percent last year, compared with 9 percent the year before. So far in 2008, that same index has jumped to unprecedented levels. Spiraling food prices make a triple whammy for Americans, who are simultaneously being hammered by staggering gas prices and the mortgage crisis, with little meaningful relief in sight" (San Francisco Chronicle July 20, 2008). On July 7, 2008 we were told "Demand for biofuels in Europe and the United States has forced up food prices 75 percent around the world, according to a World Bank report that was leaked and published in The Guardian newspaper" (news.cnet.com July, 2008). "Governors from across New England, warning that some families may have to choose between food or warmth this winter, have called for a sharp boost in federal home heating aid. The governors, meeting in Boston on Wednesday, said they are sending letters to President Bush, the presidential candidates, U.S. House and Senate leaders and their congressional delegations asking for an increase in the Low Income Home Energy Assistance" (MSNBC July 10, 2008). In Colorado for example "Xcel Energy Inc. said Wednesday it's shutting off power and heat to an average 1,000 residential customers every week in Colorado for nonpayment of bills and expects to disconnect 72,000 customers in 2008-a 33 percent increase over 2007" ( Denver.bizjournals.com July 16, 2008). Don't think this "silent famine" which is now being fueled by sky rocketing prices isn't hitting everywhere. Americans are also becoming poor and are now being forced to choose between buying food or keeping their utilities on. The headline in the USA Today report read, "Utilities cut off more customers who are behind on their bills," and it stated, "As skyrocketing food and gasoline prices strain budgets, utilities and disconnecting many more customers who fall behind on their bills, and even moderate-income households are getting zapped. Electricity and natural gas shutoffs are up at least 15% in several states compares with last year. Totals for some utilities have more than doubled" (June 24, 2008). The report also stated, "Disconnects are up 27% for Peoples Gas in Chicago, 14% for Southern California Edison and 56% for Detroit Edison, according to utilities or regulators. In Michigan, where home foreclosures are soaring and the unemployment rate is the USA's highest, more than one in five Detroit Edison customers were behind in their electric bills in May (Ibid). Here is a fact: famine is already here and getting worse. There are different reasons that bring on famine, and not all famines are brought on by intense heat and drought. This new type of famine is brought on by the same conditions Jesus warned us about in Revelation 6:6, and it has to do with the high cost of everything during the tribulation. At a time when this world needs more food and less inflation, we are getting the opposite. Facts on farmers were made known, and that information isn't good either. "In a year when global harvests need to be excellent to ease the threat of pervasive food shortages, evidence is mounting that they will be average at best. Some farmers are starting to fear disaster…American farmers are planting 324 million acres this year, up 4 million acres from 2007. Too much of the best land is waterlogged, however. Indiana and Illinois have been the worst hit, although Lowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota were inundated last weekend" (International Herald Tribune June 10, 2008). Recent floods that swept through 15 Midwest states in the US destroyed most of the summer crops. These types of disasters are helping raise the price of everything and will continue to help fulfill Revelation 6:6. One thing to consider is another warning Jesus gave us about the end times. In Matthew 24:7, He said that kingdom would fight against kingdom. We are starting to see food riots hit in many places around the world. "Rising global food prices have led to outbreaks of civil unrest in West and Central Africa. While the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank plan their responses to the growing crisis" (bicusa.org March 13, 2008). One of CNN's main stories on April 14, 2008 dealt with these food riots. "Riots from Haiti to Bangladesh to Egypt over the soaring costs of basic foods have brought the issue to a boiling point and catapulted it to the forefront of the world's attention, the head of an agency focused on global development said Monday. 'This is the world's big story,' said Jeffrey Sachs, director of Columbia University's Earth Institute. 'The finance ministers were in

shock, almost in panic this weekend,' he said on CNN's 'American Morning,' in a reference to top economic officials who gathered in Washington. 'There are riots all over the world in the poor countries ... and, of course, our own poor are feeling it in the United States.' World Bank President Robert Zoellick has said the surging costs could mean 'seven lost years' in the fight against worldwide poverty" (CNN News April 14, 2008).

"Hunger in Ethiopia now spreading to adults" is how the Yahoo News started their report in which they stated, "Aid groups say the older victims suggest there is an escalation in the crisis in Ethiopia, a country that drew international attention in 1984 when a famine compounded by communist policies killed 1 million people. 'We're overwhelmed,' said Margaret Aguirre, a spokeswoman for the International Medical Corps, a Santa Monica, Calif.-based aid agency. 'There's not enough food and everyone's starving, and that's all there is to it'" (June 9, 2008). Three months later the USA Today reported on how bad the situation has gotten in Ethiopia. "Once, the farmers walked for hours to bring their sorghum and maize here to market. These days they trod the same paths, parched grass crunching under foot, to carry their starving children to a feeding clinic…A nation that has long seen itself as the most independent in Africa faces an ever-growing dependence on food aid from countries who now must deal with increasing food problems of their own. At least 14 million Ethiopians — 18% of the nation — need food aid (much of it from the USA) or cash assistance, according to government figures and aid agency estimates. Since 1985 the population has doubled to almost 80 million, and per-capita farm production has declined. Meanwhile, the global cost of raising and moving food keeps rising. It all makes Ethiopia's hunger '**a ticking time bomb**,' says Peter Walker, a Tufts University famine specialist" (USA Today Aug. 17, 2008).

In July 2008 Somalia informed the world "By the end of the year, U.N. officials predict, nearly half of this nation's population, or about 3.5 million people, will need food aid, a dramatic spike driven by rampant political insecurity, skyrocketing global food prices, the devaluation of the local currency and a failure of nature's mercy, rain" (The Dallas Morning News July 6, 2008). Somalia's plight has continued on into 2009. The situation there is so bad that many of the young men from Somalia have taken to the sea and have become pirates. At the present time, Somalia is at the point of anarchy. Five days after the report on Somalia came out, the Turkish Weekly ran this headline, "Hunger brings anguish for millions of Pakistanis." In that report we are informed, "Soaring food prices and shortages of staples mean about 77 million people of Pakistan's 160 million population are food insecure, a 28 percent increase over the past year, according to U.N. World Food Program (WFP) estimates" (July 11, 2008). The BBC News just reported a "Food crisis looms in East Africa." According to the BBC "More than 14 million people in the Horn of Africa need food aid because of drought and rocketing food and fuel prices, the United Nations has warned" (July 22, 2008). I find it interesting that the world will listen to when the U.N. issues a warning, but in general the world pays very little attention to any of the warnings Jesus has given us. At the current time "More than 14.5 million of the world's poorest people living in five countries across East Africa need immediate help, the United Nations said, 3.6 million more than during the last food crisis of 2006" (Telegraph.co.uk July 28, 2008).

News from AsiaNews.it ran this headline on October 31, 2008: "Hunger could kill more people in Afghanistan than the Taliban." Facts in the reports showed us "At least 8.4 million Afghans are facing food shortages as a result of poor harvest, drought and inadequate irrigation. World Food Programme calls for at least 95,000 tonnes in food aid by February" (AsiaNews – Agencies). A team of experts from the Royal United Services Institute (RUSI), a leading British defense think-tank, said that **famine is a greater threat to Afghanistan than the Taliban**. In this one article we see three of the signs Jesus warned us about which are famine, drought, and war. Somalia is currently facing the same signs.

Cuba is another nation currently going through hell. The Breitbart.com report ran the following headline. "**In food crisis, Cuba limits sales so all can eat**" on October 10, 2008. "(AP) - Cuba is limiting how much basic fruits and vegetables people can buy at farmers' markets, irritating some customers but ensuring there's enough—barely—to go around. The lines are long and some foods are scarce, but because the government has maintained and even increased rations in some areas, Cubans who initially worried about getting enough to eat now seem confident they won't go hungry despite the destruction of 30 percent of the island's crops by hurricanes Gustav and Ike last month."

One of the headlines in the news, "**Somalia nearing a 'total famine,'**" read as follows.. "Somalia is in danger of descending into famine while the world's attention is focused on the problem of piracy off its coast, the Red Cross has warned. BBC Africa analyst Martin Plaut says agencies like the International Committee of the Red Cross are very wary about using words like famine. The ICRC's Alexandre Liebeskind said the violence had made it almost impossible for aid agencies to operate. About half of Somalia's population is dependent on food aid" (BBC News Dec. 4, 2008). The U.S. has some relief for its 36.5 million people on food stamps, but in Somalia there is no system to aid all the starving. Right now "the fighting between insurgents, the government and the Ethiopian forces in the country mean aid agencies are finding it

all but impossible to work on the ground" (Ibid). What we are seeing take place in Somalia will begin to spread to other nations as their economies begin to fall. New figures out in 2009 show us hunger is climbing. What does it matter if it's from famine or drought? Hunger is hunger. "THE number of hungry people in the world could soon hit a record 1-billion, despite a drop in food prices, the United Nations food aid organisation said. 'We have never seen so many hungry people in the world,' he said. The number of people considered hungry increased last year as well, by 40-million, and in 2007, when 75-million more people joined the ranks, Diouf said" (BusinessDay May 8, 2009).

A CNN report warning the world that planet Earth is running out of clean water was issued in September of 2008. As usual the news runs parallel with Jesus' warnings concerning people dying of heat and lack of water during the tribulation period. The CNN report stated, "One sixth of the world's population does not have access to clean drinking water. More than 2 million people, most of them children, die each year from water-borne diseases. Water-related problems aren't restricted to the developing world. A harmful pesticide, banned by many European countries, remains widely used in the United States, where it runs into rivers and streams. And one expert estimates California's water supply will run out in 20 years" (CNN.com September 2008).

Only a few months have passed so far in 2009, and there is no shortage of reports showing the effects from the intense heat. In January 2009, one of the first reports out had this to say. "If Arab countries do not begin to tackle agricultural deterioration, they will face a major food crisis, according to the UN Food and Agriculture Organizations's (FAO) Director-General Jacques Diouf. Speaking at a seminar about 'Arab Food Security and Agriculture Policies,' experts noted that Arab agricultural lands are declining, due to **drought**, desertification, and **water shortage**, according to the Kuwait News Agency. Diouf said that over 40 percent of those suffering from hunger throughout the world live in Arab countries – 31 million out of 75 million" (IsraelNN.com Jan. 19, 2009). I could jump from one report to another all day long to prove most of the world is in either a crisis situation or near one. Let me just touch on a few of these reports for you.

As you will see from this next report, which was released in February 2009, China's plight is also continuing. "The national Office of State Flood Control and Drought Relief this week declared a 'level 2' emergency, warning of a '**severe drought** rarely seen in history,' the People's Daily reported. The absence of rain or snow since November has affected 9.5 million ha of farmland -- 37,000 square miles, or 43 percent of the winter wheat sources, the China Daily reported. In the hardest-hit areas, in Henan and Anhui, output of winter wheat, which is harvested in May, could be reduced by one-fifth, agricultural analyst Ma Wenfeng told the China Daily" (Reuters Feb 5, 2009). Are you getting the big picture yet? Everywhere we look the picture is the same. The sun's intense heat has brought on conditions perfect for the drought, famines, disease, lack of drinking water, starvation, and even political unrest. All these things are the signs Jesus told us to look for in the last days. "**Drought** conditions in the catchment area of the Shihmen Reservoir in northern Taiwan's Taoyuan County has not been alleviated as of Friday, despite a thunderstorm that hit norther Taiwan the day before, the Water Resources Agency (WRA) said Friday. WRA Deputy Director Wu Yue-hsi said the water catchment of the Shihmen Reservoir took in about 20.5 millimeters of rainfall over the last 24 hours, or 3-3.5 million tons of water intake in the reservoir, which is equivalent to one to two days water supply from the reservoir. 'The rainfall was helpful in easing water shortages in the northern area for one or two days, but was **not great enough to end the drought**,' Wu said" (Asia Daily News Online March 7, 2009). "Preventive action is more effective than costlier emergency relief and rescue missions. The Executive Secretary of the United Nations Convention to Combat Desertification (UNCCD) Luc Gnacadja warns that the current **droughts** in Argentina and Australia, **some of the severest** in decades in both countries, require the attention and long-term action of the international community. The two countries belong to the largest agricultural producers in the world yet current climatic patterns are subjecting their farmers to conditions unlike any in recent memory" (The New Nation April 13, 2009).

"Heavy rains, an extraordinary phenomenon in the **drought-ravaged western Sudan**, are seriously hindering efforts to deliver food to hundreds of thousands of famine victims, according to relief workers who have recently returned from the region. Unless washed-out bridges and roads can be repaired and normal food supplies quickly resumed, relief workers say, deaths from starvation and disease are likely to increase sharply. Sudanese officials say 450,000 people are most seriously at risk in the region of Darfur, an area roughly the size of France. #7 Dry Years Darfur, which is home to three million people, has been in the **grip of drought** for the last three years; **some parts have been without significant rainfall for as long as seven years**" (New York Times April 22, 2009). Believe me, you are going to read a lot more news concerning droughts in the next chapter!

I quote, "Argentina's beef industry and **wheat and corn production have been devastated** by the country's **most severe drought since 1961**, which has also affected agriculture in neighboring Uruguay, Paraguay and southern Brazil" (Reuters

April 22, 2009). Another section of this same report stated, "The situation is terminal,' Giailevra said, surveying the stinking cow carcasses on his ranch near the town of Tostado in Santa Fe province in northern Argentina. 'We are in God's hands. **Our water reserves are gone**. The drought has killed 300,000 head of cattle and caused at least $600 million in farm losses in Santa Fe. Authorities are trucking in water but it is not enough and producers are demanding longer-term solutions'" (Ibid).

Read what the experts are saying about the United States. "The world's pre-eminent climate scientists produced a blunt assessment of the impact of global warming on the US yesterday, warning of **droughts** that could reduce the American south-west to a wasteland and heatwaves that could make life impossible even in northern cities. In an update on the latest science on climate change, the US Congress was told that melting snow pack could lead to **severe drought** from California to Oklahoma. In the midwest, diminishing rains and shrinking rivers were lowering water levels in the Great Lakes, even to the extent where it could affect shipping" (guardian.co.uk Feb. 26, 2009).

I think the Global Research.ca issued the most telling report on this subject dated April 22, 2009. "The countries that make up two thirds of the world's agricultural output are **experiencing drought conditions**. Whether you watch a video of the **drought in** China, Australia, Africa, South America, or the US, the scene will be the same: misery, ruined crop, and dying cattle." California is one of the largest food producers in America, and it is currently in the heart of the worse drought in its history. I quote from the Global Research report. "California is facing its worst drought in recorded history. The **drought is predicted to be the most severe in modern times**, worse than those in 1977 and 1991. Thousands of acres of row crops already have been fallowed, with more to follow. The snowpack in the Northern Sierra, home to some of the state's most important reservoirs, proved to be just 49 percent of average. Water agencies throughout the state are scrambling to adopt conservation mandates" (Ibid). Take a look at what the report said about Texas, which is another giant crop producer. "**The Texan drought is reaching historic proportion**. Dry conditions near Austin and San Antonio have been exceeded only once before—the drought of 1917-18. 88 percent of Texas is experiencing abnormally dry conditions, and 18 percent of the state is in either extreme or exceptional drought conditions. The drought areas have been expanding almost every month. Conditions in Texas are so bad cattle are keeling over in parched pastures and dying" (Ibid). This report cited over 30 nations which are at the present time suffering under the conditions Jesus Christ prophesied about to us. There is no question something is very wrong with planet Earth, and according to the Word of God, it is going to get much worse. One thing we know for sure: the drought conditions around the world have already had an impact on the cost of food. Just a few months ago, we saw many nations from South East Asia and the European Union riot over the cost of food.

Millions across our planet are experiencing the signs of the times of which Jesus spoke. If you ask Sudanese Christians what they think about the signs, I am sure they would tell you they believe every Word and warning. Look at what they are facing. "The Sudanese Government, having bombed more than two million people into the camps, is expelling aid workers in retaliation against a world that wants to arrest its President. Aid officials warn that a humanitarian emergency is in danger of becoming a disaster. The move has put the supply of food to 1.1 million people in doubt, as the UN's World Food Programme scrambles to find lorries to deliver sacks of grain. It had been using four of the expelled charities to get food to people in need. Outside the hospital – run by the International Rescue Committee until it was ordered out – a mother brushed flies from the face of her daughter. 'My baby is sick,' Fatima Abdulrahmen said. 'She has a fever and I brought her here and now I don't know what to do. Who will help me now?'" (Times online March 6, 2009).

In Genesis 12:3 God promised He would curse anyone who curses Israel. The Leader of Venezuela has been cursing Israel for the past few years. Venezuela's President has just recently taken sides with the President of Iran, who himself has stated he will wipe out Israel. I wanted to show you two prophecies are being fulfilled in this one report. God's **curse** and the warning concerning **droughts**, and famine. Look what is happening in Venezuela? "Hugo Chavez may be wondering, as Venezuela'staps run dry and its cities fall into darkness, whether God is on the side of the Yankees. The El Niño weather phenomenon appears to be taking sides as it parches leftist-ruled parts of South America and brings bounty to US farmers and corporations. One of the **severest droughts in decades** has given Venezuela's socialist president a political nightmare as hydro-electrical power dribbles to a standstill, unleashing blackouts, rationing and protests. The waters behind the Guri dam, which supplies more than half the nation's power, have touched perilously low levels. Chávez has declared an "electricity emergency", urging people to spend no more than three minutes in the shower" (guardian.co.uk Feb. 21, 2010).

Just before entering into the year 2010 I read the following from VOA News. "With world leaders meeting in Rome to discuss ways to tackle global hunger, a new report by the U.S. Department of Agriculture finds more Americans than ever before are experiencing food insecurity. The USDA report estimates that 49 million Americans had trouble getting enough to eat in 2008. That's the largest figure since the annual survey of food security began in 1995. It represents nearly one in

seven U.S. households, and it's a sharp increase from 2007, before the global recession began, when about one in 10 households were food-insecure" "David Beckmann, president of the anti-hunger organization Bread for the World, says while the recession is driving the increase in hunger in the United States, the problem is growing worldwide. "We've had a huge setback in the world's progress against hunger and poverty, driven by high food prices in developing countries, also by the global recession," said David Beckmann. "So, it's a global event."And things may get worse before they get better. U.S. unemployment has now topped 10 percent, the highest level in two decades, notes Paula Thornton Greear with the hunger-relief charity Feeding America" (VOA News Nov. 18, 2009). Only ten years ago you wouldn't have found a report like this concerning America. However, since the birth pains Jesus warned us about are getting more intense, more nations are starting to be added to the list of nations in turmoil.

Speaking about hardships, the BBC reported that "Falling production in commodities from rice to milk is bad news for just about everyone except investors. Rice may surge 63 percent to $1,038 a metric ton from $638 on Philippine imports and a shortage in India, a Bloomberg survey of importers, exporters and analysts showed. The U.S. government says nonfat dry milk may jump 39 percent next year, and JPMorgan Chase & Co. forecasts a 25 percent gain for sugar. **Global food costs jumped 7 percent in November, the most since February 2008**, four months before reaching a record, according to the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization." "Farm prices this year lagged behind copper futures that doubled and oil's 57 percent increase. A recovery from the worst recession since World War II would spur food demand and boost costs for buyers of commodities including milk processor Dean Foods Co. while increasing the number of hungry people that the UN says now exceeds 1 billion." "Some food supplies already are falling. Global production of rice, the staple for more than half the world, has lagged behind demand in four of the past eight years, USDA data show. Rising consumption is expected to erode stockpiles by 41 percent to 85.9 million tons in the 2009-2010 marketing year, down from a record 146.7 million in 2001-2002, the USDA forecasts. Rice may exceed $1,000 a ton as dry El Nino weather, caused by a warming of sea waters in the equatorial Pacific Ocean, shrinks output and the Philippines and India boost imports, according to Sarunyu Jeamsinkul, the deputy managing director at Asia Golden Rice Ltd. in Thailand, the largest exporting nation" (Bloomberg.com Dec. 17, 2009). One of the nations that is concerning government leaders worldwide is India. "Food prices in India have risen to a high of nearly 20% over last year, the highest rate in a decade. The federal finance minister Pranab Mukherjee has said the government was planning to import food to ease prices. A short supply of food due to lower farm produce following **drought and floods has led to the rising prices**" (BBC News Dec. 18, 2009). Three months later after the BBC report was released we found out that "Wholesale prices rose more than expected last month as food prices surged by the most in 26 years." Food prices jumped by 2.4 percent in March, the most since January 1984. Vegetable prices soared by more than 49 percent, the most in 15 years. A cold snap wiped out much of Florida's tomato and other vegetable crops at the beginning of this year." (Finance.yahoo.com March 22, 2010).

Many people believe the food crisis and the price of food is about to get much worse. If what was stated on Congressmen Ron Paul's web-site is true the birth pains Jesus warned us about will take a giant step in 2010. I quote, "Diamond Rated - Best Financial Markets Analysis ArticleIf you read any economic, financial, or political analysis for 2010 that doesn't mention the food shortage looming next year, throw it in the trash, as it is worthless. There is overwhelming, undeniable evidence that the world will run out of food next year. When this happens, the resulting triple digit food inflation will lead panicking central banks around the world to dump their foreign reserves to appreciate their currencies and lower the cost of food imports, causing the collapse of the dollar, the treasury market, derivative markets, and the global financial system. The US will experience economic disintegration." The 2010 Food Crisis is different. It is THE CRISIS. The one that makes all doomsday scenarios come true. The government bailouts and central bank interventions, which have held the financial world together during the last two years, will be powerless to prevent the 2010 Food Crisis from bringing the global financial system to its knees" (Daily Paul Dec. 25, 2009). For all of our sakes I pray this event is delayed!

June 15, 2010 there was more news proving we are headed down the road that will fulfill the prophecy in Revelation 6:6. This most recent information came to light in a report entitled, "**Food prices to rise by up to 40% over next decade, UN report warns**" and I quote, "Growing demand from emerging markets and for biofuel production will send prices soaring, according to the OECD and the UN Food and Agriculture Organisation. Food prices are set to rise as much as 40% over the coming decade amid growing demand from emerging markets and for biofuel production, according to a United Nations report today which warns of rising hunger and food insecurity. Farm commodity prices have fallen from their record peaks of two years ago but are set to pick up again and are unlikely to drop back to their average levels of the past decade, according to the annual joint report from Paris-based thinktank the OECD and the UN Food and Agriculture Organisation (FAO).

The forecasts are for wheat and coarse grain prices over the next 10 years to be between 15% and 40% higher in real terms,

once adjusted for inflation, than their average levels during the 1997-2006 period, the decade before the price spike of 2007-08. Real prices for vegetable oils are expected to be more than 40% higher and dairy prices are projected to be between 16-45% higher. But rises in livestock prices are expected to be less marked, although world demand for meat is climbing faster than for other farm commodities on the back of rising wealth for some sections of the population in emerging economies. Although the report sees production increasing to meet demand, it warns that recent price spikes and the economic crisis have contributed to a rise in hunger and food insecurity. About 1 billion people are now estimated to be undernourished, it said" (guardian.co.uk June 15, 2010).

If things weren't bad enough two days later on June 17, 2010 there was more news proving Jesus' warning is coming to pass. "A new report from the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations (FAO) and the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) forecasts **soaring global food prices** over the next decade. While food production is forecast to increase, demand will increase even faster due to rising wealth levels in developing countries. Rising incomes lead to larger amounts of meat included in diets, and meat is far more intensive of a food source to produce than simple things such as rice or wheat. You may have heard of this scenario years ago, before the crisis and when commodities were in a super-spike. Well, this still holds, even after the crisis. Moreover, we won't have to wait until 2020 to see the price hikes. The process is already kicking off. The report forecasts that global prices *next year* for many animal-related foods will be 10 - 20% higher than in 2009" (businessinsider.com Jun. 17, 2010).

On Feburary 1, 2011 The Telegraph news showed us why the food prices are getting worse. "Commodities traders have warned they are seeing the first signs of panic buying from states concerned about the political implications of rising prices for staple crops. However, the tactic risks simply further pushing up prices, analysts have warned, pushing a spiral of food inflation. Governments in Asia, the Middle East and North Africa have recently made large food purchases on the open market in the wake of unrest in Tunisia which deposed president Zine al-Abidine Ben Ali. Resentment at food shortages and high prices, as well as repression and corruption, drove the popular uprising which swept away his government."

February 3, 2011 the Breitbart News showed us the trend in skyrocking food prices may just be the beginning of things to come. "World food prices reached their highest level ever recorded in January and are set to **keep rising for months**, the UN food agency said on Thursday, warning that the hardest-hit countries could face turmoil. Rising food prices have been cited among the driving forces behind recent popular revolts in north Africa, including the uprising in Egypt and the toppling of Tunisia's long-time president Zine El Abidine Ben Ali. And in its latest survey, the Food and Agriculture Organization said its index which monitors monthly price changes for a variety of staples averaged 231 points in January -- the highest level since records began in 1990. "The new figures clearly show that the upward pressure on world food prices is not abating. These high prices are likely to persist in the months to come," FAO economist and grains expert Abdolreza Abbassian said in a statement."

News from Money & Politics issued by CNBC on Feb. 1, 2011 had this to say about the skyrocketing food prices. "Decades of autocratic government and a lack of free elections are, of course, the main drivers of the political upheaval in Egypt. But did the sinking dollar and skyrocketing food prices trigger the massive unrest now occurring in Egypt — or the greater Arab world for that matter? In addition to Egypt, the people have taken to the streets to varying degrees in Algeria, Jordan, Libya, Morocco, and Yemen. Local **food riots** have even broken out in rural China and other Asian locales. While the mainstream media focuses on the political aspects of this turmoil, they are overlooking the impact **of rising inflation, driven mainly by record food prices**. For example, former Bush advisor Dan Senor notes that Egypt is the world's largest wheat importer. Yet because of skyrocketing prices, Egyptian inflation is now over 10 percent, while some experts estimate that Egyptian food inflation has risen as much as 20 percent." There was still more bad news to days after the CNBC report.

"Consumers will have to pay more for many tinned food products and bananas after Cyclone Yasi devastated Queensland's sugar and banana crops. World sugar prices rose almost 4 per cent to their highest level in 37 years after news of the crop damage spread. Queensland Sugar chief operating officer John Bird said of the price rise: "Regrettably, it went up on the news of the cyclone here in Queensland." While raw sugar is a big seller, the commodity has an even bigger use in other foodstuffs, and an increase in the price of sugar is likely to lead to higher prices for other products such as tinned food." "Queensland supplies about 10 per cent of the world's sugar. Early estimates put the cost of Yasi's destruction of sugar crops at $500 million" (The Australian Feb. 4, 2011).

After all you have read so far, are you beginning to get the message concerning Revelation 6:6? We have already been eye witnesses to the prices of food skyrocketing, but news in 2011 really began to drive my point home as you will see.

On the first page in this chapter, I quoted from the President Carter's global report, which stated, "**if present trends continue**, the world in 2000 will be more crowded, more polluted, less stable ecologically, and more vulnerable to disruption than the world we live in now." Here we are in 2011, and everything predicted in that report has come to pass, and is worse than they ever imagined it would be. All the fears for the future are now current issues governments are trying to deal with.

While checking The Economic Collapse web-site, they point out 20 signs that a horrific global food crisis is coming. They gave the links to news report to support their claims. This is what The Economic Collapse web-site Stated, "In case you haven't noticed, the world is on the verge of a horrific global food crisis. At some point, this crisis will affect you and your family. It may not be today, and it may not be tomorrow, but it is going to happen. Crazy weather and horrifying natural disasters have played havoc with agricultural production in many areas of the globe over the past couple of years." I couldn't agree with them more, and you are about to read the proof to back that up. Here is the link to Economic Collapse. http://theeconomiccollapseblog.com/archives/20-signs-that-a-horrific-global-food-crisis-is-coming

"As the new year begins, the price of wheat is setting an all-time high in the United Kingdom. Food riots are spreading across Algeria. Russia is importing grain to sustain its cattle herds until spring grazing begins. India is wrestling with an 18-percent annual food inflation rate, sparking protests. China is looking abroad for potentially massive quantities of wheat and corn. The Mexican government is buying corn futures to avoid unmanageable tortilla price rises. And on January 5, the U.N. Food and Agricultural organization announced that its food price index for December hit an all-time high" (foreignpolicy.com Jan. 10, 2011).

In part two of the foreignpolicy.com report they also stated, "While the annual demand growth for grain was doubling, new constraints were emerging on the supply side, even as longstanding ones such as soil erosion intensified. An estimated one third of the world's cropland is losing topsoil faster than new soil is forming through natural processes -- and thus is losing its inherent productivity. Two huge dust bowls are forming, one across northwest China, western Mongolia, and central Asia; the other in central Africa. Each of these dwarfs the U.S. dust bowl of the 1930s. Satellite images show a steady flow of dust storms leaving these regions, each one typically carrying millions of tons of precious topsoil. In North China, some 24,000 rural villages have been abandoned or partly depopulated as grasslands have been destroyed by overgrazing and as croplands have been inundated by migrating sand dunes. In countries with severe soil erosion, such as Mongolia and Lesotho, grain harvests are shrinking as erosion lowers yields and eventually leads to cropland abandonment. The result is spreading hunger and growing dependence on imports. Haiti and North Korea, two countries with severely eroded soils, are chronically dependent on food aid from abroad" (Jan. 10, 2011).

In a report from the newscientist.com on February 10, 2011 Lester Brown, President of the Earth Policy Institute posed the question, "What is a food bubble?" Brown says, "That's when food production is inflated through the unsustainable use of water and land. It's the water bubble we need to worry about now. The World Bank says that 15 per cent of Indians (175 million people) are fed by grain produced through over pumping - when water is pumped out of aquifers faster than they can be replenished. In China, the figure could be 130 million. A second question the report asked was, "Has this bubble already burst anywhere? This was the answer. "Saudi Arabia made itself self-sufficient in wheat by using water from a fossil aquifer, which doesn't refill. It has harvested close to 3 million tonnes a year, but in 2008 the Saudi authorities said the aquifer was largely depleted. Next year could be the last harvest. This is extreme, but about half the world's people live in countries with falling water tables. India and China will lose grain production capacity through aquifer depletion. We don't know when or how abruptly the bubble will burst" (Ibid.). The signs Planet Earth is running out of fresh water are everywhere.

Look at what the New York Times wrote on February 24, 2011. "Food prices are soaring to record levels, threatening many developing countries with mass hunger and political instability. Finance ministers of the Group of 20 leading economies discussed the problem at a meeting in Paris last week, but for all of their expressed concern, most are already breaking their promises to help. After the last sharp price spike in 2008, the G-20 promised to invest $22 billion over three years to help vulnerable countries boost food production. To date, the World Bank fund that is supposed to administer this money has received less than $400 million. Food prices are now higher than their 2008 peak, driven by rising demand in developing countries and volatile weather, including drought in Russia and Ukraine and a dry spell in North China that threatens the crop of the world's largest wheat producer. The World Bank says the spike has pushed 44 million people into extreme poverty just since June. In 2008, 30 countries had food riots."

Almost every month you can read new news showing the prices of food is still climbing. Here is an example of one such report issued on March 16, 2011 by USA Today. I quote, "A wholesale price index jumped last month the most in nearly two years due to higher energy costs and the steepest rise in food prices in 36 years. Excluding those volatile categories, inflation was tame. The Labor Department said Wednesday that the Producer Price Index rose a seasonally adjusted 1.6% in February — double the 0.8% rise in the previous month. Outside of food and energy costs, the core index ticked up 0.2%, less than January's 0.5% rise. Food prices soared 3.9% last month, the biggest gain since November 1974. Most of that increase was due to a sharp rise in vegetable costs, which increased nearly 50%. That was the most in almost a year. Meat and dairy products also rose."

Please reflect on what Jesus said in Matthew 24:7, where He warned us about the civil unrest that would befall the people living in the last days. When you watch the news you will see some of the reasons why kingdoms are fighting against themselves. As of late, one of the main reasons is over higher food prices! Sky News HD reported on this issue on March 8, 2011. "A senior economist at the worldwide bank HSBC has warned of civil unrest in Britain if food prices continue to soar. Speaking on Jeff Randall Live, senior global economist Karen Ward cautioned that the UK could experience the kind of food riots seen in other countries. "Even in the developed world I think we have very, very low wage growth, so people aren't getting more in their pay packet to compensate them for food and energy, and I think we could see social unrest certainly in parts of the developed world and the UK as well." She went on to highlight the link between high food prices and the escalating cost of crude oil. "More and more we are seeing that some of these foodstuffs are actually substitutes for energy itself, particularly biofuels. So I think the energy markets are a significant contributor to these food price gains." In another section of this same report it was stated, "The comments come as the United Nations warned the cost of food is now at the highest level for 21 years and set to rise further. Food costs have gone up for eight months in a row, with the National Farmers Union forecasting the trend will continue for the rest of 2011" (Ibid.). Now that you know what Christ has warned, let me ask you a question? Do you think food prices will go down, or up in the near future? If you said, down, you need to focus on these next reports.

BREITBART NEWS cited another reason for adding to the food scare. "Countries across the world shunned Japanese food imports Thursday as radioactive steam leaked from a disaster-struck nuclear plant, straining nerves in Tokyo. The grim toll of dead and missing from Japan's monster quake and tsunami on March 11 topped 26,000, as hundreds of thousands remained huddled in evacuation shelters and fears grew in the mega city of Tokyo over water safety. The damage to the Fukushima nuclear plant from the tectonic calamity and a series of explosions has stoked global anxiety. The United States and Hong Kong have already restricted Japanese food, and France wants the EU to do the same" (March 24, 2011).. Now can you see that one disaster after another is wiping out our food supplies? CNN News, on June 6, 2011, ran a report with this headline: "3 nuclear reactors melted down after quake, Japan confirms". What do you think all this radiation is doing to the ocean? Now you know why all the nations are refusing food from Japan.

Can you see people in North Korea having to work all day long for a handful of food? What happens when North Korea runs out of food? It is simple economics, the less food you have to buy on the market the more is costs. Read what is happening in North Korea. "North Korea's government food distribution programme will run dry in May and put one-quarter of the country's 24 million people at risk of starvation, the United Nations has warned" (The Telegraph March 25, 2011). In many poor nations they do not have to wait for the tribulation to see the fulfillment of Revelation 6:6, millions of people have already been forced to work all day for that small meal.

"Corn rose to the highest price in almost a month in Chicago, extending yesterday's jump, on concern increased plantings in the U.S. will fail to rebuild global inventories. U.S. stockpiles on March 1 dropped to 6.52 billion bushels, the lowest for the date since 2007, the Department of Agriculture said yesterday. Higher profits will spur farmers to sow corn on about 92.178 million acres, the second-largest area since 1944, at the same time that increasing food and biofuel demand cuts world inventories, the USDA said. "Even with the expansion in acreage, which may take the U.S. corn harvest to a record, the nation's stocks-to-use ratio in the 2011-12 season will still be the second-lowest since 1995- 96, Rabobank Agri Commodity Markets Research said in a report e- mailed today" (BloombergBusinessweek April 1, 2011)..

The Bloomberg News on April 1, 2011, report points out some reasons for the higher corn costs, and food riots. "Corn rose to the highest price in almost a month in Chicago, extending yesterday's jump, on concern increased plantings in the U.S. will fail to rebuild global inventories. U.S. stockpiles on March 1 dropped to 6.52 billion bushels, the lowest for the date since 2007, the Department of Agriculture said yesterday. Higher profits will spur farmers to sow corn on about 92.178 million acres, the second-largest area since 1944, at the same time that increasing food and biofuel demand cuts world inventories, the USDA" "Global food costs increased to a record in February, the United Nations has said. Higher food

prices contributed to unrest in the Arab world this year, triggering the ouster of leaders in Tunisia and Egypt. The U.S. is the biggest exporter of corn, soybeans and wheat"

On April 4, 2011, more bad news about the food prices was released via NACS Daily News. "Soaring food costs are giving Americans sticker shock at the grocery store, and consumers are responding by getting crafty with their saving strategies. Approximately 99 percent of U.S. adults are aware of rising food prices, and the vast majority (95 percent) plans to employ at least one savings strategy at the grocery store as a result, according to a new survey conducted by Harris Interactive and commissioned by Coupons.com." "Food prices are expected to continue to rise this year to potentially all-time highs. Couple that with flat incomes, and increases in pricing of basic items such as food is like taking a pay cut," said Steven Boal, CEO of Coupons.com Incorporated, in a press release. "Fortunately, consumers are savvier than ever when it comes to stretching budgets, and it's great to see that so many of them will take matters into their own hands when it comes to mitigating the effects of higher food costs."

Just how bad has the food price crisis gotten? I believe the subtitle to this Telegraph report says it best. I quote, "Food prices have entered the "danger zone", threatening to condemn a generation to extreme poverty and malnutrition, the World Bank has warned" (April 14, 2011). "Robert Zoellick, World Bank president, said food prices are at "a tipping point", having risen 36pc in the last year to levels close to their 2008 peak. The rising cost of food has been much more dramatic in low-income countries, pushing 44m people into poverty since June last year. Another 10pc rise in food prices would push 10m into extreme poverty, defined as an effective income of less than $1.25 a day. Already, the world's poor number 1.2bn" (Ibid). . If Robert Zoellick were to read Revelation 6:6, and believe what Jesus said, I think Zoellick just might understand the real tipping point will happen during the tribulation period.

The higher food prices have also caused an increase in crime. "The high price of produce, especially for tomatoes after the deep winter freezes, has attracted more than heightened attention from consumers. A ring of sophisticated vegetable bandits was watching, too. Late last month, a gang of thieves stole six tractor-trailer loads of tomatoes and a truck full of cucumbers from Florida growers. They also stole a truckload of frozen meat. The total value of the illegal haul: about $300,000. The thieves disappeared with the shipments just after the price of Florida tomatoes skyrocketed after freezes that badly damaged crops in Mexico" (msnbc.com April 15, 2011).

Not only have the droughts, floods, wars, insects, and intense heat added to the burden of food supplies, but weird diseases are wiping out crops as well. The New York Times reports on the Fungi, that has hit crops in Syria. "Fungi that attack wheat are growing as a threat to the hungry inhabitants of poor countries. At a conference this week in Aleppo, Syria, scientists will be planning a counteroffensive. The unusual venue was chosen both because Syria has been hit hard by "yellow rust" fungus and because Aleppo is home to the International Center for Agricultural Research in the Dry Areas. The fungi have damaged wheat grown in a broad ribbon of dry climate from Morocco to northern India, where as much as 60 percent of the crop has been lost, said Mahmoud Solh, the center's director. The prevailing theory is that wetter winters caused by climate change are helping the fungi persist until new crops are planted" (April 18, 2011).

A study by the Asian Development Bank finds that domestic food prices in many regional economies have risen on average 10 percent in 2011. "Asia, despite its rapid growth, and it is still home to a majority of the worlds poor. We have about 900 million in this, absolute poverty. And, it is for this group of people, they are spending on about average two thirds, more than two thirds on foods. So, with a 10 percent increase on food prices their real income eroded", Yao said "(VOA News.com April 26, 2011).

"U.S. Secretary of State Hillary Rodham Clinton warned Friday that **global shortages of food and spiraling prices** threaten widespread destabilization and is urging immediate action to forestall a repeat of the 2007 and 2008 crisis that led to riots in dozens of countries around the developing world" (Associated Press May 6, 2011) . "The U.N. estimates that 44 million people have been pushed into poverty since last June **because of rising food prices**, which could lead to desperate shortages and unrest. Clinton said the world could no longer "keep falling back on providing emergency aid to keep the Band-Aid on" (Ibid.).

Speaking about prices going up, if you expected good news, you clearly don't believe what Christ has warned us! Fox Business in June, tells us what to expect. "Aid Agency Warns Food Prices Will More Than Double". "The price of some staple foods such as corn will more than double in the next 20 years as demand outpaces production capacity and the climate continues to change, aid agency Oxfam International warned on Tuesday. By 2050, demand for food will rise 70% from this year, while capacity to increase food production will decline, according to Oxfam, which noted that the average

growth rate in agricultural yields has nearly halved since 1990. "The food system is buckling under intense pressure from climate change, ecological degradation, population growth, rising energy prices, rising demand for meat and dairy products, and competition for land from biofuels, industry, and urbanization," Oxfam said in its report "Growing a Better Future." One out of seven people, roughly 925 million, are hungry, and Oxfam predicts the number will likely pass 1 billion by the end of this year" (June 6, 2011).

"**East Africa faces 'world's worst food security crisis**" "The world's worst food security crisis is continuing in the eastern Horn of Africa, a US agency has warned. The Famine Early Warning Systems Network (Fewsnet) said areas of particular concern were in Ethiopia, Kenya and Somalia. It said large-scale emergency assistance was urgently needed "to save lives and treat acute malnutrition" in the region. It also stressed that the current humanitarian response was "inadequate". In a statement, Fewsnet said the eastern Horn of Africa "has experienced two consecutive seasons of significantly below-average rainfall, resulting in one of the driest years since 1995". It said that **crops had failed and local cereal prices remained very high**. "**This is the most severe food security emergency in the world today**," the statement said. In southern Ethiopia and some pastoral areas of Somalia, the agency said, "poor households are unable to access the basic food supplies needed for survival" (June 8, 2011). The issue of soaring food prices is emerging in most of the nations, take India and France for example.

"For a country that has been reeling under the impact **of higher food prices, here are some chilling numbers**. They really hit hard. **Food prices single-handedly seem to have considerable power to reverse our progress as an economy**. The price rise in food staples between June and December 2010 could have pushed as many as 10 million more **Indians** into poverty. In its recent report "Estimating the short-run poverty impacts of the 2010-11 surge in food prices", the World Bank estimates that the price increases in the second half of 2010 have increased the poverty head count in **India** by 0.8 percentage points. We infer the increase in the number of poor from their data measure on total population (1.19 billion) and the poverty rate used for their analysis (43.8%). Typically, given that poor households spend a majority of their income on food, rising food prices hit them the hardest" (TRADENEWSWIRE June 14, 2011). "Sugar, rice and **wheat price** increases have also resulted in a rise in the poverty headcount in India. And this is despite the fact that price hikes in India are nowhere near global levels. However rising import prices of food will compound the inflation situation further" (Ibid.). "This is an alarming wake-up call for a country that has not seen an abatement in food price increases even now. Food inflation jumped to a two-month high of 9% in terms of annual growth recently" (Ibid.).

On June 19, 2011 China had a huge storm. The headline alone proves my point. I quote, "China floods bring steep food price rises". The subtitle stated, "Regional vegetable prices rise by 40% as rains flood more that 1m acres of farmland and affect lives of 5.7 million people"(guardian.co.uk June 19, 2011).

Seeing global troubles over the rise in food prices, "French President Nicolas Sarkozy called Tuesday for tighter controls on the speculators he blames **for soaring food and energy prices threatening global growth**. Saying the world had "worked extremely hard" to revive growth in the aftermath of the global financial crisis, Sarkozy said "one of the main threats to growth is the rising cost of commodities" (Yahoo News June 14, 2011). June 22, 2011 Bloomberg News gave us more information concerning the food prices. "World food prices that rose 37 percent in a year, driving 44 million more people into poverty, are a "plague" that need action from world leaders now, French President Nicolas Sarkozy said." "**Wheat as much as doubled** in the past year as Russia and Ukraine curbed exports after drought decimated crops, adding to **record global food prices** the World Bank says put 44 million more people into poverty since June. Nations will spend $1.29 trillion on food imports this year, the most ever and 21 percent more than in 2010, the United Nations estimates. "Volatility is a plague on farmers and consumers," Sarkozy said in a speech to the ministers yesterday. "It can plunge entire populations into famine and poverty" (Ibid.). Here's a hard fact. What Sarkozy is warning is essentially the exact same things Jesus told us to look for in the last days. You will read more news concerning wheat prices rising in chapter 5.

Falling gas prices are easing the pain at the pump, but surging food costs are still causing consumers to get gored at the grocery store. While gasoline is off more than 5 percent over the last month, prices for coffee, fruit, bacon, pasta and a slew of other food items have registered gains over the past year as high as 40 percent. Just in April—the most recent month for which data is available—grapes went up nearly 30 percent, cabbage jumped about 17 percent and orange juice surged more than 5 percent. So while the energy prices that helped fuel inflation have eased a bit recently, the items that Americans use to feed their families and host summertime picnics are continuing to rise and rise fast" (CNBC.com June 23, 2011). After reading this section from the same report, maybe people will get the hint why I tell people to plant their own gardens.

“Measuring the past month's performance, the BLS found prices gained on 45 of the items it monitors. But over the past year the trend is much stronger, with 66 of the 76 items higher in price, some by staggering numbers” (Ibid.).

News concerning skyrocketing food prices for the future looks pretty grim and, show shades of the birth pains Jesus warned us about. On March 6, 2012 the New England Complex System Institute released a report entitled: “NECSI Food Price Update Warns of Crisis by 2013”. “According to a new study from the New England Complex Systems Institute the **next food price bubble will occur by 2013**.” The food price bubble of 2011 caused widespread hunger and helped trigger the Arab spring. **In 2013 we expect prices to be even higher and may lead to major social disruptions.**" said Professor Bar-Yam President of NECSI, who has just returned from Davos where he presented his findings on speculation in global commodity markets. His paper "The Food Crises: A Quantitative Model of Food Prices Including Speculators and Ethanol Conversion" was called by Wired magazine one of the top 10 discoveries in science of 2011. In 2008 and 2011 increases in global food prices triggered hunger, food riots and social unrest in North Africa, the Middle East, and elsewhere, at a cost to global stability which policy makers can no longer ignore. Over the past decade, world unrest has sharply increased at time of peak food prices; now the long-term price trend is getting close to what used to be episodic peaks. According to the new study, the next food price peak will take place in about a year. The results will be dramatically higher prices than we have encountered thus far. The study warns that should ethanol production continue to grow according to multiyear trends, even the underlying trend will reach social-crisis levels in just one year.”

In May, 2012 I read more news concerning why global food prises were predicted to go up again. “If you've already done your shopping for the holiday weekend, did you flinch as you saw the total cost at the supermarket check-out? If you've filled up the car with petrol ahead of a weekend away, did you gasp as you saw the numbers on the pump climb ever closer to the £100 mark? Food prices and fuel prices: both rising, not just in the UK **but globally**, and both with the potential to cause serious political, economic and social ructions in the months to come” (Bloomberg News May 21, 2012).

“Figures for the UK, on the other hand, showed a big jump last month. According to the British Retail Consortium, food prices rose by 5.4 per cent in March compared to a year earlier -- and that came, of course, as most people's incomes barely rose at all” (Ibid). “Pick just about any conflict anywhere in the world, and I promise you that access to food and water will come very near the top of the list of reasons why. To take just one recent example: are you puzzled about why there's been a coup in Mali, leading to what some are now calling a potential humanitarian catastrophe? Did you know that 3.5 million people there are facing food shortages after a prolonged drought? According to a local official of the relief agency Christian Aid: "The food situation was desperate, with the price of staple foods having already risen by 100 per cent over the last few months" (Ibid.).

Speaking about food shortages “About 1, 7 million people require food aid in Zimbabwe this year, Acting President Joice Mujuru has said. She attributed the situation to drought conditions experienced in the previous farming season” (AllAfrica Aug. 30, 2012). At a time when we need more food, and cheaper food prices for the world’s poor we just received more bad news concerning future food prices. “Grocery prices in the United States have risen steadily for months now, but because of the drought here at home and other global market forces, food costs are set to skyrocket around the world as well, say experts. In addition to parched farmland throughout much of the U.S. and near the Black Sea, weak monsoons in India and ongoing hunger across wide swaths of Africa will all combine to drive food prices higher next year” (NaturalNew.com Aug 28, 2012). It is no wonder Jesus points to wheat in Revelation 6:6 since we now see what is happening to the major wheat producing nations. Near the end of 2012, we received more bad news concerning the wheat harvest which no doubt will drive up the prices again. I quote two new reports. The first report is entitled, “U.S. Winter-Wheat Condition Worst in 27 Years as Drought Lingers”. “The condition of winter-wheat crops in the U.S. are the worst for this time of year since the government began monitoring in 1985, as drought damage spread from Midwest corn and soybean fields to the Great Plains. An estimated 40 percent of winter wheat, the most-common domestic variety, was rated good or excellent as of Oct. 28, with 15 percent poor or very poor, the U.S. Department of Agriculture said today in its first assessment of the season. A year earlier, 46 percent got the top ratings” (Bloomberg Oct. 31, 2012). Also on Oct. 31, 2012, Reuters reported, “The early wheat harvest in Australia, the world's second largest exporter, is showing lower protein scales and poor yields, analysts and traders said, heightening concerns over global grain supplies as shipments from top exporters dwindle. Farmers are finding lower-than-expected protein scales in New South Wales and Queensland, the states responsible for producing top quality hard wheat, while a dry spring is resulting in a decline in yields across Western Australia. "Given the hot and dry end to the season, we were expecting protein levels to be near the long-term average," said Tom Howard, general manager at marketer Philp Brodie Grains. "However, what we have seen so far is protein levels falling short of historic averages."

Wars, intense heat, droughts, and, flooding from super storms have kept the trend of skyrocketing food prices climbing in 2013, and 2014. Yahoo News on May 29, 2014 reported the following in their report entitle: "World Bank sounds alarm on rising global food prices." "World food prices rose in the first quarter of the year for the first time since their all-time high in August 2012, driven by rising demand in China, drought in the United States and unrest in Ukraine. According to the World Bank, internationally traded food prices increased by a sharp 4.0 percent. The leap was led by wheat and maize, up 18 percent and 12 percent, respectively. As a result, international food prices in April were only 2.0 percent lower than a year ago and 16 percent below their record level in August 2012, the bank's quarterly food price report said. "Increasing weather concerns and import demand -- and, arguably, to a lesser extent, uncertainty associated with the Ukraine situation -- explain most of the price increases," the report said. World Bank economists said prices increased despite bumper crops in 2013 and continued projections of record grain harvests and stronger stocks expected for 2014. Persistently dry conditions in the United States and strong global demand, particularly from China, partly explained the price rises. - Ukraine has role - But Ukraine, the breadbasket of eastern Europe, played a part, posting the largest domestic price increases for wheat and maize. Ukraine, the world's sixth-largest wheat exporter, saw domestic wheat prices jump by 37 percent, driven in part by currency depreciation. Overall, international wheat prices soared by 18 percent quarter-over-quarter. "Such a steep price increase had not occurred since the months leading to the historical peak in the summer of 2012," the report said. International maize prices rose by 12 percent, with Ukraine, the third-largest exporter of maize, experiencing a 73 percent rise in domestic prices because of delayed plantings and increasing costs. "Geopolitical tensions in Ukraine have not disrupted exports so far, but might have effects on future production and trade if uncertainty increases," the report said. Other countries in the grip of political and economic stresses also saw prices shoot higher. In Argentina, for example, wheat prices were up 70 percent from a year ago. Sugar prices rose 13 percent and soybean oil prices gained 6.0 percent quarter-over-quarter."

Another hot spot in 2014 for food insecurity is Honduras. "More than half a million people in Honduras have been affected by a severe drought, the Red Cross has said. It said the most vulnerable families were in danger of hunger because of the loss of crops, higher food prices and lower incomes for farmers. The Red Cross said some families were selling their belongings and livestock to survive, while others were leaving their homes to escape the drought" (BBC News Oct. 23, 2014).

As we entered into the year 2015, reports of rising food costs are already springing up. One such report is from the USA Today on February 28, 2015. I quote, "If the snow piled on your patio has you dreaming of firing up the summer grill, make sure to imagine doling out even more cash for the juicy steaks and hamburgers you're flipping. Beef prices climbed 19% in January over a year earlier, the federal government reported. And prices are expected to continue climbing this year, up 5-6%, according to the U.S. Department of Agriculture's Economic Research Service. "We're in uncharted waters, given the level of prices," said Lee Schulz, an Iowa State University economist. "They can't get too much higher before it will begin to impact demand." Prices will likely bump higher, too, for pork, chicken and turkey this year. But the increases are expected to be more modest, based on federal government estimates: Pork chops, ham and rib prices are expected to push 2-3% higher, and chicken breasts and ground turkey 2.5-3.5%." One of the things I listed in this chapter that would cause food prices to skyrocket was war. A report from the Telegraph on March 2, of 2015 will show you how fast the cost of food is climbing for the people in Donetsk. The headline to the report is entitled: "Ukraine crisis: Food prices soar in Donetsk as currency collapses and supply falls". "

The shelves of Donetsk's supermarkets are far from empty. But in some sections - especially the dairy aisles - products have been carefully stacked to the front to disguise a thinness of stock, and there is a distinct lack of variety." "Shopkeepers blame what they call the "blockade" for everything from a spike in the price of apples to a dearth of cat litter in pet shops. But there is another, more fundamental problem feeding into inflation - and it is not specific to the conflict zone. Ukraine's national currency, the Hryvnia, has lost 67 percent of its value against the dollar in the past 12 months - making it the world's worst performing currency and slashing ordinary Ukrainians' purchasing power. The currency collapse, exacerbated by the on-going war, has driven sharp rises in everything from the price of petrol to electronic goods. Inflation hit almost 25 per cent nationwide in December."

As the years passed by 2015, food prices as warned have gone up. January 9, 2020 Bloomberg News ran a report entitled: "Global Food Prices Jump to Five-Year High". I quote, "Global food prices ended the year at the highest in half a decade, propelled by swine shortages and rising vegetable-oil demand across the world. The 13% annual gain in the United Nations' food index marks a turnaround from recent years, when grocery bills were kept in check by surpluses of grains and meat. Now, unprecedented pig-disease outbreaks have rattled pork producers across Asia and palm oil prices surged, adding to a rally across oilseeds. The higher bills for consumers have stoked inflation in economies

from Asia to Africa to South America in recent months, and the supply crunch for some commodities may extend into this year. The hog virus situation in China "is still severe and complex," and a race to boost herds risks worsening the crisis, a government official said this week. Plus, a drawdown in Malaysian palm oil inventories probably continued in December."

On May 1, 2020 the Indian Express ran this headline: "Venezuela sets new price controls, with eggs costing more than a month's wages". I quote, "According to a document published by Commerce Minister Eneida Laya on Twitter, products including butter and powdered milk will cost more than 400,000 bolivares, which is the new minimum wage the government set on Monday". Without a doubt the closer we get to Jesus second coming the more food prices skyrocket.

On May 30, 2020, the AP ran this headline:, "US Food Prices See Historic Jump and Are Likely to Stay High" I quote, "As if trips to the grocery store weren't nerve-wracking enough, U.S. shoppers lately have seen the costs of meat, eggs and even potatoes soar as the coronavirus has disrupted processing plants and distribution networks." "Overall, the cost of food bought to eat at home skyrocketed by the most in 46 years, and analysts caution that meat prices in particular could remain high as slaughterhouses struggle to maintain production levels while implementing procedures intended to keep workers healthy."

The rise in food prices continues in 2021. The RT news on March 7, 2021 reported, "World food prices spiked for the ninth consecutive month to hit a six year-high in February, led by sugar and vegetable oils, according to data from the Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) of the United Nations. The agency said that its food price index jumped by 2.4 percent month-on-month to reach 116.0 points in February. The gauge, which tracks monthly changes in the international prices of commonly-traded food commodities, is also 26.5 percent higher than it was a year earlier." The news concerning higher food prices has continued right into the year 2022. February 3, 2022 the New York Times reported, "Food prices have skyrocketed globally because of disruptions in the global supply chain, adverse weather and rising energy prices, increases that are imposing a heavy burden on poorer people around the world and threatening to stoke social unrest."

The next time you go to buy food, and you reach for an apple, coffee, bread, meats, milk, wheat, or anything else you normally buy for you or your family, remember what Jesus showed you in Rev. 6:6. Then think back to what you paid for these same items just two years ago. After you leave the store keep your eyes on the news, because if you think the news is bad now dealing with the soaring food prices, you won't like what you will be reading in the next few years! Chapter 5 has a section on droughts, which will provide you with even more proof that the world is well on its way toward fulfilling Revelation 6:6.

While we are witnessing our Planet heating up as Jesus warn let me remind you all the way through this chapter I have shown you when heat records are broken so at the same time world food prices have skyrocketed. Below are some more recent headlines and along with their links concerning food prices soaring.

September 12, 2019: Food prices on the rise, pushing millions into deeper poverty Link

May 13, 2020: Grocery Prices Are The Highest They've Been In Decades | TODAY Link

June 10, 2020: Food prices continue to increase with no clampdowns in sight Link

June 11, 2020: Food prices are rising fast—Here are the winners and losers to watch Link

Jul 28, 2020: China Food Crisis? Rising Domestic Prices and Large Import Purchases Send a Signal Link

August 5, 2020: Families Struggle As Grocery Prices Rise Amid Pandemic | NBC Nightly News Link

August 6, 2020: Why Are Food Prices Skyrocketing During the Pandemic? | NBCLA Link

August 11, 2020: Ethiopia's inflation soaring to 22.3 percent, food prices unbearable for millions Link

September 9, 2020: Global food prices have been rising during the coronavirus pandemic, hitting food security Link

September 22, 2020: Soaring food prices Link

January 11, 2021: Food Price Inflation Accelerates For Seventh Consecutive Month Link

March 7, 2021 the RT news reported food prices still going up. "The agency said that its food price index jumped by 2.4 percent month-on-month to reach 116.0 points in February. The gauge, which tracks monthly changes in the international prices of commonly-traded food commodities, is also 26.5 percent higher than it was a year earlier. The latest increase has become the longest surge for overall food costs since the food crisis broke that out in 2007-08. Prices for sugar soared most, adding 6.4 percent from January, according to the FAO. The agency's sugar price index rose for the second month in a row, reaching its highest level in nearly four years." Link

March 13, 2021 - The perfect storm: Global food prices hit six – year high Counting the Cost Link

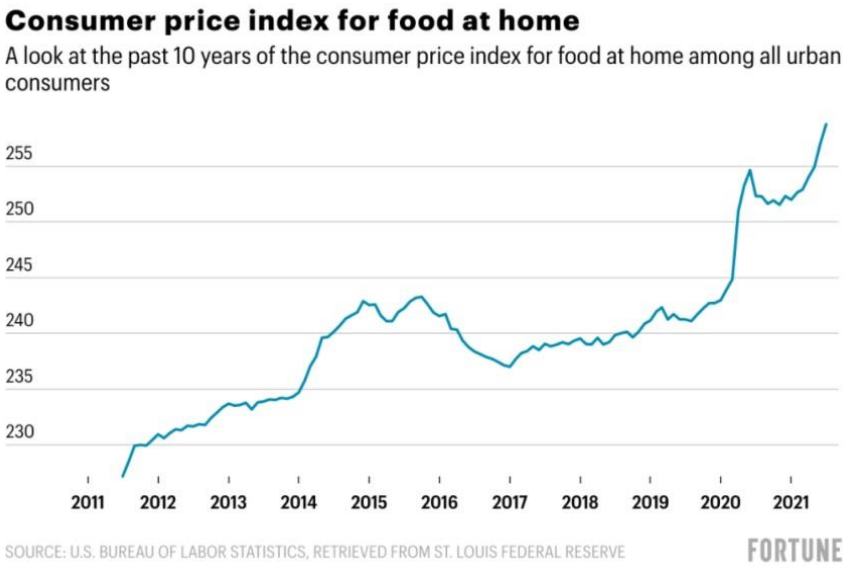
April 23, 2021 Bloomberg news again showed food prices are skyrocketing in their report entitled: "The Grocery Price Shock Is Coming to a Store Near You". "Corn, wheat, soybeans, vegetable oils: A small handful of commodities form the backbone of much of the world's diet and they're dramatically more expensive, flashing alarm signals for global shopping budgets. This week, the Bloomberg Agriculture Spot Index — which tracks key farm products — surged the most in almost nine years, driven by a rally in crop futures. With global food prices already at the highest since mid-2014, this latest jump is being closely watched because staple crops are a ubiquitous influence on grocery shelves — from bread and pizza dough to meat and even soda." Link

June 3, 2021 headline from Bloomberg "Global Food Costs Surge to Decade High as Drought Parches Crops Link

June 4, 2021 headline from Naturalnews.com "Food prices to soar higher as California farmers destroy crops because dust bowl conditions continue to spread" Link

June 21, 2021 from CBS Boston "'Prices That We've Never Seen Before': Rising Food Costs Hitting Restaurants Hard" Link

Fortune.com August 12, 2021- Grocery prices continue to rise—and there's no end in sight Link



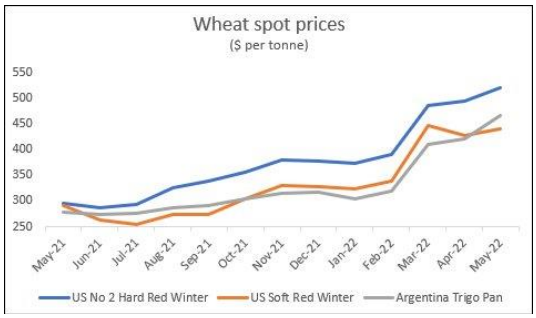

October 1, 2021 World Economic Forum Global food prices are at a level not seen for most of modern history - this is why Link

Oct. 1, 2021 - Food inflation in Canada could be as much as twice what official figures say Link

March 9, 2022 Zero Hedge ran a report entitled: "Ukraine Bans Wheat & Grain Exports Vital To Global Food Supply, Citing Citizens Under Siege". Before you read what this report stated keep in my Jesus pointed out what would happen to the cost of wheat and barley in the last days. Zero Hedge wrote, "Ukraine, known as the "breadbasket of Europe" given it's long been among the world's top ten **wheat** exporters and supplied over $6 billion in agricultural products to the European Union in 2020, has issued an emergency order Wednesday banning the export of grains and other products." " With food prices already soaring, it's expected the move could hit already struggling populations from Lebanon to Syria to Africa the

hardest. "Russia and Ukraine together supply nearly a third of the world's **wheat and barley** exports, which have **soared in price since the invasion**," the AP underscores. "The products they send are made into bread, noodles and animal feed around the world..."The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization has listed Russia as the globe's top wheat exporter in 2020, while Ukraine was the fifth largest." The Russian invasion into Ukraine has sent the prices of the exact items Jesus warned us about in the Revelation 6:6 prophecy. This same Zero Hedge report told us that "**The wheat price is up 65% in a week**. Oil is through $127 a barrel. The effects on poverty and cost of living in this country will be enormous. People will starve in their homes." In Matthew chapter 24 Jesus warned us to look for famine and starvation. The Zero Hedge report hit home when it reported, "The same expert, Sal Gilbertie, CEO of Teucrium, said of the potential long-term effect that both the war and international sanctions on Russia could have: "It is a biblical event when you run low on **wheat** stocks. You won't see a global food shortage. Unfortunately, what you're going to see globally is that **billions of people might not be able to afford to buy the food**." What happens when you have billions of people unable to buy food? Answer is starvation! Fact is, you can't expect nations to come to the aid fast enough to feed that many people. Stay tuned because what this planet is going through currently is nothing compared to what is coming!

On June 16, 2022 MRonline shows you how wheat prices are still skyrocketing. I quote, "Figure 1 shows how wheat prices have shot up astronomically over the past year. The average of three important wheat prices increased by 165 per cent between May 2021 and May 2022, with the bulk of the increase coming after February 2022. In the case of U.S. Hard Red winter wheat, the price increase was as much as 176 per cent over this same period. This rapid rise echoes the prices increases of 2007-08, the last global food crisis, when it subsequently emerged that financial speculation in the food markets was an important driver of the sharp increase and then decline after June 2008.



Source: Chicago Boa

**Prophecy**

"And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and **pestilences**; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven" (Luke 21:11).

EXPLANATION:

As you can see from reading the above prophecy the Lord warned us pestilence would be one of the last day signs to watch for. What is pestilence? It is any epidemic outbreak of a deadly and highly infectious disease. This pestilence can affect man, fish, birds, and animals. You will read in many of the reports about new forms of pestilences, which are jumping from animals to humans as well. You will also learn about old diseases that were suppose to be eradicated, but have made a come back and are now worse than before. I am sure by the time you finish this chapter you will see that there is defiantly proof we are experiencing the beginning of things to come concerning these prophecies. Please keep in mind, it will be during the seven year tribulation that all of these prophecies will reach their max. The news you are about to read is nothing compared to what is going to occur during that seven year tribulation period. If you do not like what you read in this chapter, you won't like what you will witness if you are left behind to enter that tribulation period. I am starting **this chapter timeline** in 1993 with a weird epidemic in Cuba. The L.A. Times reported on a mysterious epidemic in Cuba that affects the eyes and limbs. Fifty thousand Cubans were sickened by the strange epidemic. Many went blind in a matter of days. Doctors could not figure out what was causing the blindness. This strange outbreak was also affecting the limbs of people, as well as their eyes. Similar nerve epidemics have occasionally appeared in other areas of the world, such as Japan and Spain" (June 28, 1993).

Tuberculosis (TB), a disease that affects a person's lungs thought to be cured in the 50's and 60's, is making a comeback but in a deadlier form. New deadly strains of the disease are surfacing around the globe. "Cities round up TB carriers as deadly new strain surfaces" Santa Barbara News-Press. Since 1982 TB has been on the increase. "Untreatable TB may become global threat...The World Health Organization announced last spring that TB's global spread had finally leveled off, but the new study looks specifically at killer drug-resistant forms. One of the latest studies shows a third of the countries in the world have a form of TB resistant to multiple drugs" (AP Lompoc Record, Oct. 23, 1997, p.A3).

The World Health Organization had announced to the public in 1997 nations such as Russia, Latvia, Estonia, India, The Dominican Republic, Argentina, and the Ivory Coast have been affected so badly by the drug-resistant form of TB that they fear the nations' health systems would become overwhelmed by the increasing number of cases. Another study released in the latter part of 1997 showed untreatable TB is spreading around the world and is threatening to be a global crisis. It also showed that out of 50,000 patients from 35 different nations, a third of those countries had the drug resistant form of TB and the TB cases. "Highly drug-resistant tuberculosis-found in only 13 states six years ago-has now spread to 42 states and the District of Columbia, while the total number of the hard-to-treat forms of TB has declined, federal researchers say" (AP Lompoc Press Sept. 10, 1997, p.A6).

"Federal officials recalled 2.6 million pounds of Mexican strawberries processed by Andrew & Williamson Sales Co. of San Diego after an outbreak of hepatitis A was traced to the berries" (AP Santa Barbara News-Press April, 5 1997, front page).

Bacteria in red meat and chicken have forced the public to alter their cooking and eating habits. A report entitled "Deadly hantavirus found near a forest in Riverside County," discussed yet another disease. "Evidence of the deadly hantavirus has been found in the outskirts of the Cleveland National Forest south of Corona, and authorities are urging people to take precautions to minimize their risk of exposure" (Santa Barbara News-Press 1997 P. A5).

Honduras is another area hit hard by a disease called the Chagas disease. A report out of Honduras entitled "65,000 facing death from Chagas disease" says, "In the coming years, 65,000 Hondurans in the late stages of Chagas disease will die from the parasitic illness that has infected millions in Latin America" (Santa Barbara-News-Press 1997). Honduras has some 5.8 million people, and out of that population there are some 300,000 people who are infected with the disease.

Malaria, which was thought to be one of those diseases wiped out, has suddenly returned, and keeps popping up in the news. The tropical disease has been raging through Sub-Saharan Africa and parts of Asia and Latin America. The World Health Organization has made it known that malaria has grown worse worldwide in the past decade. Medicine like the once-reliable drug chloroquine is no longer a match for the new strains of malaria showing up around the globe. "Four major U.N. agencies launched a joint effort Friday to combat the resurgence of malaria, which kills more than 1 million-people a year-mostly African children-and has become the most deadly communicable illness in the world after tuberculosis" (Los Angeles Times Oct. 31, 1998). It is believed that this resurgence of malaria is affecting 300 to 500 million people each year. Ninety percent of those people affected are coming from sub-Saharan Africa, and the disease is killing 3,000 children a day.

"America: Awash in STDs (sexually transmitted diseases) and the good old USA is leading the industrialized world in the overall rates of sexually transmitted diseases. There are 12 million new cases reported each year." The STDs World &I also cite include "HPV, genital herpes, sexually transmitted hepatitis B, and the human immunodeficiency virus, or HIV which is responsible for 90,000 cases of AIDS annually" ("World & I" June 1998).

The TB scare hit the news again in 2006. "It is estimated that 1.7 million deaths resulted from TB in 2004. Both the highest number of deaths and the highest mortality per capita are in the WHO Africa region, where HIV has led to rapid growth of the TB epidemic, and increases the likelihood of dying from TB" (World Health Organization Revised March 2006).

Here is a short list of what new diseases we have been witnessing. HTLV, a virus transmitted the same way as HIV, is not as deadly as HIV. Ebola virus has a fatality rate up to 90 percent. I learned that outbreaks of this virus occurred in Sudan and Zaire in the 1970's, in other areas in 1995, and again just recently in November of 2000. So far, at the beginning of the infection, 251 cases have been reported and the number is climbing. The Marburg virus, believed to be transmitted by monkeys, is closely related to the Ebola virus. The Junin virus is transmitted by field mice and kills 20 percent of its victims. One of the newer viruses, Sabia virus, was identified in Brazil. Another virus transmitted by rodents, the

Marchupo virus, reemerged in Bolivia in 1995. The Lassa virus in West Africa causes a hemorrhagic fever. It affected 200,000 to 400,000 people and killed approximately five thousand. Dengue fever, spread by mosquitoes, emerged in Asia and Latin America in 1990. The Hanta virus, a rodent borne virus, appeared in the southwest United States in May of 1993. More than half of those affected died. Since 1993 the virus has spread to 23 states, and this disease is still a problem in 2006. The Rift Valley Fever, a mosquito-borne virus, is found in Egypt. The Oropouche virus is transmitted by sand flies and causes flu-like symptoms. Hepatitis C is a much more complex type of hepatitis. "The number of cases reported to health authorities has gone up in the last few years" (Santa Maria Times). As I said, this is a short list. I couldn't write about every one due to space issues, but the reports go on.

May 11, 2002- European nations were jolted when the Mad Cow disease hit Britain and forced the destruction of many diseased cattle almost wiping out their cattle industry. In the last decade the number of cows affected by the disease has reached 160,000. The "Mad Cow" plague swept through Europe, and soon after the Mad Cow plague hit so did another disease called foot-and-mouth, which also turned out to be a crisis for the European's beef industry. Here are some facts about the results of the Mad Cow and foot-and-mouth diseases. In November of 2000, approximately 160,000 cattle had to be destroyed because of Mad Cow. Just when Britain's government believed it had a handle on the Mad Cow problem is when the foot-and-mouth crisis hit. In March of 2001, 150,000 animals had been earmarked for slaughter due to the disease. In South Korea the "Korean government was slaughtering 7,300 pigs after detecting foot-and mouth disease at four farms south of Seoul on Saturday - a discovery that sparked fears that the disease could spread further despite efforts to halt an outbreak discovered last week" (News at Netscape May 11, 2002).

June 3, 2002- there was more news concerning the Red Tides. Jesus told us in the Revelation that the seas would turn **RED** and all the fish would die. All I am asking of you is to pay attention to what was written and what is currently taking place. On June 3, 2002 the BNET Business Network wrote a piece on China's **Red Tides**. "A fish-suffocating 'red tide' gripping China's eastern sea has already expanded to an area of 1,500 square kilometers during the past three weeks and looks set to continue growing, environmental monitors warned in the state media Wednesday…While China's fishing industry is not threatened by the tide, the longest lasting during the past 10 years, monitors warned that damage to the local marine environment will be 'enormous,' the China Daily reported (Ibid).

A USIS Washington article "AIDS May Be Most Serious Health Threat in Recorded History: U.S. official discusses pandemic" informed the reader that "'There is a strong case to be made that AIDS is the most serious health threat in recorded history,' says a senior U.S. intelligence official. The disease, he noted, now stands as the number one cause of death in Africa and the fourth globally…The conventional view among social scientists and even health experts long has been that social and economic decay, political upheaval, and conflict are a major cause of poor health and infectious disease spread. Only recently have we begun to realize that the obverse also is true: that poor health and infectious diseases like AIDS can contribute to social and economic decay, political malaise, and conflict" (USIS Washington File ABCnews November 18, 2003). "About 4.5 Million Indians Have HIV. We learned how it is spreading so fast. AIDS is being spread through India's general population mainly by married men, who have unprotected sex with prostitutes."

In 2004 the CDC stated, "The social, economic, and human toll exacted by malaria globally is widespread and profound. Each year, acute malaria occurs in >300 million people and results in >1 million deaths worldwide. Most of these deaths occur in young children who live in sub-Saharan Africa." Another article entitled "Global Alert on Budding Epidemics Urged" stated, "alarmed by evidence that diseases once thought virtually wiped out are staging a comeback, public health officials from the United States and Europe agreed Tuesday to establish a global early warning network to alert doctors and governments about budding epidemics" (Los Angeles Times).

On November 25, 2004 the AP reported the United Nations released a new report saying that the number of women living with AIDS has increased in every region of the world. "Of the Caribbean population alone 2.4 per cent of the population, or an estimated 500,000 people, have been infected with HIV/AIDS" (AP).

The following news should be important to you because it is affecting more people around the world. Jesus warned in the end times the beasts of the earth would be the cause for millions dying. This is what Christ said in Revelation 6:8. "And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth." In this generation we are seeing people dying from eating animals that have gotten some form of new disease and have passed the disease on to humans. In the past few years, millions of animals around the world had to be destroyed because of these new diseases. Below are only a few of the diseases.

News out of Bangkok on January 26, 2004 reported that, “Indonesia today became the seventh country in Asia to confirm an outbreak of deadly bird flu, as the World Health Organization warned that the virus appears to be resistant to basic influenza drugs” (The Age on line).

Read what the Washington Post had to say about diseases jumping from animals to humans in their June 15, 2003 report. “New Diseases Jumping Into Humans At Faster Rate,” is the title of their report. The Post “reports on the view of many infectious disease experts that the rate at which pathogens are jumping from other species into humans is increasing. ‘Influenza is a zoonotic disease. HIV is a zoonotic disease. Monkeypox. SARS,’ said Anthony S. Fauci, director of the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases." You can go on and on with more examples. "The increasing pace is being caused by a confluence of factors that bring people into contact with a greater diversity of creatures than ever before, experts say.” Here is another report issued in March 2005, and it says, “Since the 1980s, the list of diseases that have hitchhiked directly from animals to people has grown rapidly — hantavirus, SARS, monkeypox and, most recently, avian influenza, commonly called bird flu. With the exception of HIV/AIDS, perhaps none of these illnesses has more potential to create widespread harm than bird flu does” (MayoClinic.com March 3, 2005).

Once considered a disease fading into oblivion, sleeping sickness is raging again. "In all of southern Sudan, Richer is running the only program to fight the disease, and she is able to save only a handful of lives…Justin has become home for hundreds of thousands of whip-shaped parasites called trypanosomes. They have fed on his blood and made their way into his brain. Generally the human victim of such an invasion sinks into an irritable haze, slips into a coma, and dies. Hence, the name of the disease: sleeping sickness.” Sleeping sickness is infecting people after a fly called the tsetse fly bites them. Once bitten the disease is passed on through the blood. “The World Health Organization estimates the annual death toll from sleeping sickness at perhaps 300,000. ‘We know that so many people are just dying in their villages, and villages are disappearing, that the official numbers are just a small fraction of the actual cases,’ says Anne Moore. This is a classic example of a reemerging infection. This is a disease that was down to near-zero levels and just because they abandoned control, it is back with a vengeance” (Discover August, 1998 p.87-88, 94). How in the world are we going to cure diseases such as this if we can’t even kill off some of the smallest problems? As an example the article “Head lice 'are becoming indestructible” states, “‘And the bad news is they are becoming increasingly resistant to the most common treatments.’ Scientists at the Communicable Disease Surveillance Centre in Cardiff discovered four out of five lice were resistant to the chemicals” (The Daily Mail June 14, 2006). A major concern for scientists working to find cures for diseases is the ability of the diseases to change and adapt, just as the head lice have learned to do. By the time they find a cure, the disease has already changed and the medications no longer work.

In Russia, sexually transmitted diseases have spread to near-epidemic scales. At the end of l996, Russia had recorded 60 percent more cases of syphilis than the year before. Alexel Karpeyev, who was heading the health ministry's venereal diseases department in Russia, said, "Of every 100,000 Russians, 177 are now infected with syphilis" (MOSCOW-AP). One of the major reasons why Russia is seeing such a rise in syphilis is the growing number of prostitutes.

A Los Angeles Times report with the headline "Russia Sits on the Edge of an Epidemic" stated, "The coming together of a poor economy, a burgeoning plague of intravenous drug use, an overreaction to the country's new freedoms and Slavic fatalism has landed Russia on the cusp of an epidemic…At least 201,000 Russians are HIV-positive, and the country's top AIDS fighter warns that the number of people infected but not registered with authorities could be four to six times higher" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 9, 2002). "One of Russia’s director of the federal AIDS center warned ‘if just half of the HIV-infected population spreads the virus to one sexual partner per year-which he considers conservative based on the African experience-Russia could have as many as 5 million HIV cases by 2010 and will have suffered 500,000 AIDS deaths’” (Los Angeles Times). Official statistics tell the story. "In 1998, the number of HIV cases registered in Russia stood at 11,000. According to the Russian Health Ministry, the number of cases has now mushroomed to more than 300,000. That's a 30-fold increase in seven years. Of course, those are the official numbers. According to unofficial estimates, which many experts believe are closer to the truth, the actual number of HIV sufferers in Russia is closer to 1.5 million -- 1 percent of the population" (News from RFE/RL Prague March 31, 2005).

The Canadian Press on June 21, 2004 informed us, “On Monday, Stephen Lewis, the UN special envoy for HIV/AIDS in Africa, told delegates attending the Canadian Nurses Association (CNA) national convention that the AIDS epicenter is moving to Asia. Lewis said HIV/AIDS could reach new heights in China and India. Lewis gave the audience gathered in St. John a preview of the UNAIDS annual report set for release next month. UNAIDS will report that Russia and neighboring states now account for the most dramatic surge in HIV infection rates. In Russia, you have a kind of diabolic

combination of injection drug use and heterosexual activity which, when taken together, appear to cause a sudden rise in the prevalence rates," (Canadian Press). Since drug use and heterosexual activity have not curved in Russia in 2006, we should also see a rise in the number of persons affected with HIV.

A new cholera outbreak was reported in Burban, South Africa. The Associated Press said, "South Africa's worst cholera epidemic in more than 15 years has killed 111 people and sickened more than 50,000 others since August, health authorities said Friday" (Washington Post.com AP). According to the news scores, this recent outbreak is even worse than the one reported in South Africa in the 1980's. In the 1980's, 105,400 people contracted the highly contagious waterborne disease during a four year period. Another outbreak of cholera hit northern Nigeria, and in just a matter of weeks over 250 people died. According to the B.B.C news dated Nov. 14, 2001, "Records indicate that since mid-September, almost 700 people have been admitted, many of whom have presumably been discharged after making a full recovery. Residents in the state have long known that this has been a very serious outbreak." In another section of the B.B.C. report it said, "The strong suggestion from hospital staff is that they have been asked not to reveal the full extent of the outbreak for fear of alarming the population" (B.B.C news). As you read on, you will learn Cholera has returned with a vengeance in 2010.

The deadly West Nile virus, which to this day has no known cure, has been reported to hit the state of Florida. The deadly West Nile virus has already shown up near Miami, Jacksonville, Fort Lauderdale, and West Palm Beach. News from Reuters said, "With evidence of the virus throughout the state, the virus is likely present even in counties where infected animals and people haven't been found, a state health official told the Times" (Reuters over excite Nov. 10, 2001). The West Nile virus causes an inflammation of the brain known as encephalitis. "The number of Americans who have contacted West Nile virus in 2002, has already approached 300. The Associated Press wrote, 'The disease has now killed at least 14 people and infected animals or humans in all but seven of the lower 48 states'" (Los Angeles Times Aug. 23, 2002, p.A27). As of 2006 the West Nile virus is still spreading. "Total Human Cases Reported to CDC- These numbers reflect both mild and severe human disease cases occurring between January 1, 2005 to December 31, 2005 as reported through February 14, 2006 that have been reported to ArboNET by state and local health departments. ArboNET is the national, electronic surveillance system established by CDC to assist states in tracking West Nile virus and other mosquito-borne viruses. Information regarding 2005 virus/disease activity is posted when such cases are reported to CDC. Of the 2949 cases, 1272 (43%) were reported as West Nile meningitis or encephalitis (neuroinvasive disease), 1566 (53%) were reported as West Nile fever (milder disease), and 111 (4%) were clinically unspecified at this time. Please refer to state health department web sites for further details regarding state case totals" (CDC 2006, update).

The AP ran this next report from Philadelphia. "Hundreds of youngsters in at least seven states have broken out in a mysterious rash, and some health investigators suspect it might be caused by a new or yet-to-be-identified virus." "Dengue fever hit in Rio de Janeiro, now the epidemic is slowly spreading to other Brazilian cities and has even infected the nation's presidential race" (LA Times). Earthweek reported, "At least 1,200 people in the Democratic Republic of Congo have died in an epidemic of cholera that has left 18,000 others infected." The Aids epidemic here in the United States is far from over. Health officials from the CDC in February 2002 are saying at least one million people are walking around with AIDS and don't even know it! In a new 2002 study The AP reports, "New HIV infections are on the rise in the San Francisco Bay area, in part, because a small proportion of gay men who are having unprotected sex" (Sacramento Bee April 4, 2002). The AP on March 29, 2002 also gave new figures on the virus which causes AIDS. "An estimated 28.1 million people in sub-Saharan Africa carry the virus that causes AIDS." On March 18, 2002 The World Health Organization once again reported new outbreaks of the Ebola virus in the Republic of Congo and neighboring Gabon. On April 8, 2002, cholera has once again hit in Somalia, and in a week's time 50 people have died. Reuters News reported, "China Estimates It Has 850,000 HIV Carriers." This is bad news for China, showing the increase is more than a quarter of a million over last year's figure.

A news article entitled "Antibiotic-resistant super bug causes deadly skin boils" reported, "A bacterial infection that overpowers most antibiotics has escaped the confines of hospitals and is showing up in alarming numbers among the general public in California, San Francisco…The pathogen causes painful skin boils and abscesses, and can lead to potentially fatal blood infections and heart damage" (sanmateocountytimes.com Feb 11, 2003).

Another new mystery disease started to make its way around the world. The Globe and Mail.com informed their readers that, "The deadly respiratory ailment SARS may have spread to humans from cattle, just like mad-cow disease." By May almost 6000 people have come down with the SARS disease, and doctors don't have a cure. News from f2) network stated, "The SARS virus could turn out to be more devastating than AIDS, a British health expert has warned. Dr. Patrick Dixon, an AIDS and global trends specialist at the London Business School, warned that on current trends there could be one billion cases of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome within 60 weeks." To make matters worse the AP in the Las Vegas

Sun reported the "SARS Virus Mutating Quickly Into 2 Forms" (May 3, 2003). Now that there are two forms this is complicating efforts to develop a solid diagnosis and a vaccine.

News concerning the Mad Cow disease, which also jumped from cattle to humans, was brought to light on January 24, 2003. f2network reported there were seven more cases, which have appeared in Japan. Japan had previously confirmed 23 cases of the disease, and it appeared they found it in time. However, in March 2006 another cow was confirmed to have the disease, which once again set the industry on alert. Other nations are dealing with the Mad Cow recurrences as well. Canada, for example, on July 4, 2006, confirmed the sixth case of the disease, which set the Canadian Food Inspection Agency into a full investigation of the problem. No leader of any government wants to hear this type of news. What happens, once the disease is reported, is other nations immediately place a ban on any exported meat from the infested areas. These bans on meat can be devastating to their economy.

In other news, CNN.com/Health reported, "A strain of bird flu has jumped from poultry to humans, infecting more than 80 people in the Netherlands and killing one of them, the World Health Organization said Thursday." CNN.com/World on March 27, 2003 also reported "foot-and mouth spreads to Moazmbique."

Every time we turn around, it seems some new virus has made another mark, or an old one has returned. For example, MSNBC News on April 17, 2003, told us "A toxic 'Red tide' has killed at least 60 endangered manatees along the southwest Florida coast in the last two months, the second-largest mass death of sea cows blamed on the deadly algae bloom, state biologists said." Ebola came back in 2003. CNN.com/World ran this report, which they entitled, "Ebola outbreak 'not contained.'" The report stated, "U.N. health officials confirmed on Wednesday that a disease outbreak killing scores of people in the Republic of Congo was Ebola and warned that the highly lethal hemorrhagic fever could still be spreading." In the health section of Newsweek on May 5, 2003, we read that, "Some 30 new diseases have cropped up since the mid 1970s-causing tens of millions of deaths and forgotten scourges have resurfaced with alarming regularity." According to the same report, "Infectious diseases will continue to emerge" (p.34). On May 4, 2003 another report out of Washington is warning new diseases are on the way. The report stated, "Get used to SARS, WEST Nile, Hantavirus, Ebola, Nipah, Hendra, AIDS and other new nasty infectious diseases. Health experts say we're living in a new age of infections" (The Mercury news). On September 5, 2003, "The worst outbreak of yellow fever to strike Colombia in half a century has killed 26 people along the border region with Venezuela." In the same report, they also point out the "West Nile virus has killed 31 people and infected 1,764 in the United States so far this season" (Santa Barbara New-Press Sept. 6, 2003). The diseases and plagues are getting worse each year. Not only are the diseases recurring, but also they are all starting to appear at the same time. The birth pains Christ warned us about are increasing.

Read what the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention had to say. "Infectious diseases have been an ever-present threat to mankind. From the biblical plagues and the Plague of Athens in ancient times, to the Black Death of the Middle Ages, the 1918 'Spanish Flu' pandemic, and more recently, the HIV/AIDS pandemic, infectious diseases have continued to emerge and reemerge in a manner that defies accurate predictions The past 10 years (1994–2004) have been no exception, as many new and reemerging microbial threats have continued to challenge the public health and infectious disease research communities worldwide" (Vol. 11, No. 4 April, 2005). Below are only some of the reports on diseases the CDC was talking about which showed up in 2004.

On March 5, 2004 the Earthweek A Diary of the Planet reported, "Jakarta and other parts of Indonesia's island of Java have been struck by an outbreak of mosquito-born dengue fever." Since January 1, 2004, 22,000 people have been infected with this disease. The new Bird Flu also hit again in 2004. The Earthweek report told us "that Asia's deadly bird flu is still not under control despite the slaughter of 100 million birds. In 2004 the Bird Flu jumped overseas and farmers in Texas, Delaware, New Jersey and Pennsylvania had to kill thousands of their birds. To make matters worse the United Nations organization in Vietnam has reported that the virus has been found in pigs." "The Avian flu that has claimed 22 lives in the Far East has now been found in pigs. Because the animals are vulnerable to both bird and human flu, scientists fear the virus could mutate inside them into a super strain like the one that killed up to a fifth of the world's population in 1918" (Times ON Line Feb. 20, 2004). In the month of February, the NewScientist.com news service said, "Two cows have been discovered with a form of BSE that looks very different from the usual kind, Italian Scientists have reported." Mad Cow disease could wipe out the cattle industry if farmers can't contain the problem. Diseases are affecting all types of life--human, animal, and sea life alike.

Headlines from this Reuter article read, "Half of Young Americans to Get Sex Diseases-Study." The story came out of Washington and let us know that "Half of all young Americans will get a sexually transmitted disease by the age of 25,

perhaps because they are ignorant about protection or embarrassed to ask for it, according to several reports issued on Tuesday" (Reuters Feb. 24, 2004). Are those numbers high? No! "Approximately 18.9 million new cases of STD's occurred in 2000; of which 9.1 million (48 percent) were among persons aged 15 to 24" (Ibid). Since 2000, the numbers are climbing.

Here is a report that sounds like it could have been taken straight out of the Bible. In an article written in the WorldNetDaily Dec 28, 2004, it said, "Quake, roaring sea, now pestilences. Epidemics could kill as many as tsunami, say relief officials...The United Nations warns epidemics will break out within days unless health systems in southern Asia can cope with tens of thousands of corpses and hundreds of thousands left homeless in the wake of the 9.0 quake-induced killer tsunami that struck 11 nations."

This CBSNEWS.com report was entitled, "Super-Resistant Superbugs." CBS stated, "Infections we thought we had conquered once and for all are coming back because of a new breed of germs that doctors call 'superbugs'--bacteria that are resistant to almost all antibiotics. The latest culprit is called MRSA, a staph bacteria that triggers infections so virulent they can-and have-turned deadly within days" (May 2, 2004). These types of reports have become common news for us now.

The nightly news doesn't cover the issue of "AIDS" much anymore. Maybe they don't want to alarm the people, but this disease is still raging in epidemic proportions. "Europe's AIDS problem is worsening as the rate of new infections in some new member states are the highest in the World, the European Commission has warned. The epidemic is not confined to the new member states. The proportion of newly reported HIV cases has also doubled in Western Europe since 1995" (euobserver.com Sept. 9, 2004). News out of India is just as bad. "India has the world's largest number of HIV-infected people, the head of a top international AIDS-fighting fund said Wednesday" ((AP) My Way News Sept. 15, 2004). The AP also reported these facts. "The HIV virus has infected 5.6 million people in South" (Ibid). In England the clinics are so overwhelmed with HIV patients, they are turning them away in many parts of country.

Nations around the world are getting frustrated in the fight against all these diseases such as the ones pointed out by the U.N. Each year new diseases are appearing, and the old ones have returned as well; however, they are getting harder to kill. What follows are examples of only some reports taken from 2005. "22 Countries Carry 80 percent of the Global TB Burden" is the news from The World Health Organization. "The World Health Organization (WHO) has identified 22 high-burden TB countries that combined contribute 80 percent of the global burden of TB. These include (in order from highest burden of TB): India, China, Indonesia, Nigeria, Bangladesh, Pakistan, Ethiopia, Philippines, South Africa, DR Congo, Russia, Kenya, Vietnam, Tanzania, Brazil, Uganda, Zimbabwe, Mozambique, Thailand, Afghanistan, Cambodia, Myanmar. India has the largest number off TB cases in the world, accounting for nearly one-third of the global burden."

Was the situation the same for 2005-2007? A U.N. report indicates so. "Changes to the environment that are sweeping the planet are bringing about a rise in infectious diseases, the United Nations Environment Programme (Unep) has warned. Loss of forests; the building of roads and dams; urban growth; the clearing of natural habitats for agriculture; mining; and pollution of coastal waters are promoting conditions under which new and old pathogens can thrive, according to research published today in Unep's Global Environment Outlook Year Book for 2004/2005…Many scientists are now convinced that ecological disruption, dramatic environmental change, and poor handling of human and animal wastes are playing an important part in the spread of diseases such as malaria, bilharzia, Japanese encephalitis, and dengue haemorrhagic fever." Here is a short list of recorded new diseases found in Singapore just in 2005. By the way, Singapore is one of the cleanest cities in the world. So far, Singapore has had to deal with SARS, Asthma, Diarrhea, Measles, Multiple Sclerosis, Yellow Fever, Tetanus, Hepatitis (which now comes in strains A, B, C, and DD), Hypertension, Diabetes, and Chicken Pox. What next? Well in the beginning of 2008, "A new strain of viral disease called chikungunya, which is transmitted in the same way as dengue fever by Aedes mosquitoes, has been detected in Singapore, local media reported Thursday" (www.chinaview.cn Jan. 17, 2008).

News coming out of Washington informed the reader that, "The latest spate of deaths from bird flu in Vietnam is raising fears that the disease is re-emerging after last year's outbreak in 10 Asian countries. This time, however, there is a new, more ominous concern: A recent medical study reports 'the first case of bird flu transmission among humans'" (NewsVOA.com May 22, 2008). In October of 2005 nations around the world were preparing for what many leaders are calling the "pandemic flu." For example, The New York Times stated, "a plan developed by the Bush administration to deal with any possible outbreak of Pandemic flu shows that the United States is woefully unprepared for what could become the worst disaster in the nation's history" (October 8, 2005). Every report I have read concerning the Avian Flu says once the flu begins to travel, no nation will be able to stop it since there is no cure for this disease. ABC News on

September 29, 2005 told us, “The draft report of the federal government’s emergency plan predicts that as many as 200 million Americans could be infected and 200,000 could die within a few months if the avian flu came to the United States. At the present time there is no vaccine to stop the flu.” As of 2008, the Avian Flu has hit Indonesia, Vietnam, Thailand, Cambodia, and Britain. The last news update I had before printing this chapter stated the following: "A three-day council of war on avian influenza opened here to warnings that a flu pandemic was inevitable, could kill millions and inflict up to 800 billion dollars in economic damage if the world failed to defend itself. An influenza pandemic, potentially unleashed by a mutation of the H5N1 bird flu virus, ‘is only a matter of time,’ World Health Organization (WHO) Director General Lee Jong-Wook said Monday" (BreitBart.com News Nov. 7, 2005). Officials have been waiting to see if the Avian Flu (Bird Flu) would begin passing from human to human. This would be their worst fear. News of this very thing taking place was first reported in 2006. “An Indonesian man who died of H5N1 bird flu caught it from his 10-year-old son, the first laboratory-confirmed case of human-to-human transmission of the disease, according to a World Health Organization investigation of an unusual family cluster of bird-flu cases” (The New York Times June 23, 2006). Have we been lucky not to hear of any other human-to-human cases, or is this one of the major pestilences Jesus warned about just waiting to strike? That remains to be seen, but what we do know is this disease is still killing thousands of birds, and the number of people dying from the disease is also rising. In June “Hong Kong ordered the slaughter of all chickens in the city’s markets and retail outlets after the H5N1 bird flu virus was detected in three more markets” (Bloomberg.com June 11, 2008).

The Worldwatch Institute also posted some of their findings concerning the outlook for 2005. “The global war on terror is diverting the world's attention from the central causes of instability, reports the Worldwatch Institute in its annual State of the World 2005. Acts of terror and the dangerous reactions they provoke are symptomatic of underlying sources of global insecurity, including the perilous interplay among poverty, infectious disease, environmental degradation, and rising competition over oil and other resources. Infectious disease: Several known diseases have reemerged or spread geographically and many new ones have been identified over the last three decades. HIV/AIDS has become a major killer, and an estimated 34 to 46 million people are infected with the virus. The world's economically least-developed countries are the most affected by the pandemic. In sub-Saharan Africa, the disease is devastating education, weakening militaries, and undermining political stability” (Jan. 12, 2005). Reuters news informed us "Almost 5 million people were infected by HIV globally in 2005, the highest jump since the first reported case in 1981” (Nov. 21, 2005).

The Marburg disease has reemerged again in 2005 as well. The “UN says Marburg outbreak in Angola worse than Ebola, launches aid appeal…Marburg is a very bad hemorrhagic fever, even worse than Ebola” (Yahoo news April 9, 2005). “On July 10, 2008 CDC was notified by the European Centre for Disease Control (ECDC) about a case of Marburg hemorrhagic fever (MHF) in a woman from The Netherlands. The woman had recently returned from traveling in Uganda” (CDC July 11, 2008). The prophet Daniel warned this generation would be traveling back and forth. All this travel comes with a price. People traveling are bringing new diseases to nations which haven’t had to deal with them. Here is another example. “A rare form of tuberculosis caused by illegal, unpasteurized dairy products, including the popular queso fresco cheese, is rising among Hispanic immigrants in Southern California and raising fears about a resurgence of a strain all but eradicated in the U.S…However, the M. bovis bug is resistant to front-line drug therapy and adults who contract it are more than twice as likely as those with traditional TB to die before treatment is complete” (msnbc.msn.com June 4, 2008). Polio, the disease the nations thought had been eradicated, has also returned. The facts I took off the webmaster@globalhealth.org stated, “The number of [polio] cases worldwide in 2004 reached 1,185, compared with 784 in 2003, the United Nations health agency said.” These same facts were reported by the AP on myway.com January 13, 2005. Another sickness making a comeback is the mumps. The AP said, “In the worst outbreak in nearly 20 years, mumps cases are spilling out of Iowa, popping up in at least seven other Midwestern states and perhaps seven more — leading to promises of extra vaccine from the U.S. stockpile” (CBS News April 20, 2006). The Belfast Telegraph out of Ireland released “Mumps and measles on the rise,” a new report on mumps. “Cases of mumps and measles are on the rise in Ireland, according to new figures from the Meningitis Research Foundation. Cases of people in Ireland contracting mumps and measles have risen significantly in 2008 compared with previous years, according to a new infectious disease report from the health protection surveillance center” (July 27, 2008).

HIV and AIDS are still running unchecked in Africa, Asia, Europe, Russia, and many other nations. Sub-Saharan Africa alone in 2006 has just over 10 percent of the world's population; however, it is home to more than 60 percent of all the people living with the HIV plague, which now numbers 25.8 million people. Is our situation getting better? No! As it now stands, some 50 million Africans have come down with this disease since it started. In Africa alone, already 22 million who had gotten this sickness have died from it, and we are told it is getting worse. As far as Russia stands, The AP tells us "Russia has 334,000 officially registered HIV- or AIDS-infected people. The UNAIDS agency puts the figure at nearly 900,000 and many others say the real number is likely well over a million, around 1 percent of the country's population.

The critics also believe the epidemic will deepen amid Russia's decrepit health care system, plummeting health standards, a rising tide of illegal drugs and ubiquitous discrimination" (AP May 15, 2006). On May 25, 2006 new fears started to spread because we found out "Six family members in Indonesia who died of bird flu probably infected one another with the virus after a seventh apparently contracted it from birds, raising the possibility that the virus is becoming more efficient in spreading among humans" (LAtimes.com May 27, 2006). The present warning we are hearing from health officials is pretty scary; they are saying if the bird flu begins jumping from human to human, then God help us all! I remember what ABC News said about this bird flu threat. ABC stated, "it could kill a billion people worldwide, make ghost towns out of parts of major cities, and there is not enough medicine to fight it" (Sept. 15, 2005). According to the Times On Line viruses jumping from animals to humans is now a major concern. The Times stated, "At least one new disease is jumping the species barrier from animals to human beings every year, exposing people to emerging germs at a rate that may be unprecedented" (March 3, 2006). That same Times report also states 800 of our present diseases were the kind that crossed from animal to humans. Let me give you stats on how just one of these disease-jumping problems has affected the world. "The lethal strain of bird flu poses a greater challenge to the world than an infectious disease, including AIDS, and has cost 300 million farmers over $10 billion in its spread through poultry around the world, the World Health Organization said" (Irish Examiner.com March 8, 2006).

Out of Europe at a time when nations are still finding it difficult to feed everyone, we learn "More than a fifth of Europe's poultry flocks are infected with Salmonella, a new report shows – prompting some member states to consider imposing import restrictions on poultry products from other EU states" (EUobserver June 6, 2006). Salmonella is another one of these problems which only seems to get worse instead of better, and thousands are feeling the effects. Here is another example: The "Danish authorities say 35,000 Danes became ill with salmonella in 2005 and 20 of them died," and this is only one small European country. Information relating to American poultry isn't much better. "In fact, according to the Times, there has been an 80 percent increase in chickens infected with salmonella since 2000 – and critics say that the US Department of Agriculture (USDA) simply hasn't been up to the task of protecting the American public from salmonella poisoning" (New York Times March 9, 2006 found in Super Market Guru).

Let me give you a short glimpse at the state of the world, as the G8 reported, after its July 2006 summit in Saint Petersburg. The G8 is a group of industrialized nations of the world that include the USA, European Union, Japan, Russia, Italy, Germany, Canada, and France. "More than a billion men and women are unemployed or underemployed while nearly 1.4 billion - almost half of the world's total workforce - struggle to survive below the US $2 a day poverty line…Debt cancellation, universal access to AIDS treatment, provision of vaccines for the poorest countries, a doubling of official development assistance as well as the introduction of innovative methods of development finance were among the central, declared commitments of the G8 Summit in Gleneagles a year ago. As G8 leaders met for the Saint-Petersburg Summit, few of these commitments have even been acted upon. Deadlines for meeting, the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs), look ever more unattainable without a fundamental shift in priorities on the part of the G8 nations present here in this forum today. Nearly one and a half billion people still lack access to safe drinking water. The world continues to face the scourge of an AIDS and malaria emergency with 40 million adults and children infected with HIV AIDS" (TUC, Trade Union Statement July, 2006). With each new year, all these problems are escalating. On a state, national, and world level, leaders have to deal with much distress, mainly due to the overload in trying to keep up with them all. As you can see from the report above, they are lagging. Once they get a handle on one problem, three more problems emerge.

The trend in 2007 has continued. In 2007 more reports of new and old diseases have hit the headlines. For example, "A dangerous germ that has been spreading around the country causes more life-threatening infections than public health authorities had thought and is killing more people in the United States each year than the AIDS virus, federal health officials reported yesterday. The microbe, a strain of a once innocuous staph bacterium that has become invulnerable to first-line antibiotics, is responsible for more than 94,000 serious infections and nearly 19,000 deaths each year, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention calculated" (washingtonpost.com Oct. 17, 2007). In November 2007 new stats were released on the number of people infected with HIV. "The first statistics ever amassed on HIV in the District, released today in a sweeping report, reveal 'a modern epidemic' remarkable for its size, complexity and reach into all parts of the city. The numbers most starkly illustrate HIV's impact on the African American community. More than 80 percent of the 3,269 HIV cases identified between 2001 and 2006 were among black men, women and adolescents. Among women who tested positive, a rising percentage of local cases, nine of 10 were African American" (washingtonpost.com Nov. 26, 2007).

Read what the World Health Organization had to say on the subject. "Infectious diseases are emerging more quickly and spreading faster around the globe than ever and becoming increasingly difficult to treat, the World Health Organization (WHO) said on Thursday. With billions of people moving around the planet every year, the U.N. agency said in its annual

World Health Report: 'An outbreak or epidemic in one part of the world is only a few hours away from becoming an imminent threat somewhere else'" (Reuters.com Aug. 23, 2007). I know I said this before, but I feel I must repeat this statement now. Remember what God told the prophet Daniel? "…Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro" (Daniel 12:4a). Both parts of this prophecy are being fulfilled. Men are going to and fro (back and forth). The result of all this traveling is man is spreading the diseases at a much faster rate. Reuters also stated in their report, "With about 2.1 billion airline passengers flying each year, there is a high risk of another major epidemic such as AIDS, SARS or Ebola fever. The WHO urges increased efforts to combat disease outbreaks, and sharing of virus data to help develop vaccines. Without this, it says, there could be devastating impacts on the global economy and international security. Since the 1970s, 39 new diseases have developed, and in the last five years alone, the WHO has identified more than 1,100 epidemics including cholera, polio and bird flu" (BBCNews Aug. 23, 2007). As you continue to follow my time line you will see how much worse the last days birth pangs have gotten in 2020.

A new report also shows how the number of bird flu cases has spread around the world. "H5N1 continues its journey through Europe and Africa from its original hotspot of south-east Asia, there is still concern that it may combine with a human strain to produce a mutation that is more dangerous and difficult to combat" (BBCNews Jan.-July 2007). "NEW DELHI, July 26 (AP) - (Kyodo)—India's government on Thursday confirmed an outbreak of H5N1-strain bird flu at a poultry farm in the northeastern state of Manipur, marking the country's first reported outbreak since February last year" (Breitbart.com July 26, 2007). In November of 2007, more cases of bird flu hit, this time in the UK. "The virus was discovered on Sunday at Redgrave Park Farm near Diss, where all 6,500 birds, most of them turkeys, are being slaughtered" (Nov. 13, 2007). In September of 2007, another major Ebola outbreak in Congo was confirmed. In December the Ebola virus had spread in western Uganda. Breitbart.com reported, "Three people with suspected Ebola were Monday admitted to hospital in western Uganda, where the virus has killed 18 people and is spreading from village to village, government officials said" (Dec. 3, 2007).

As we entered 2008, we were faced with more unexplained diseases which surfaced. One disease was given the name "Morgellons" disease. So far this strange disease has popped up in California, Texas, and Florida. Local6.com on January 17, 2008 reported, "People who report suffering from the condition identify a range of symptoms including vision loss, mental confusion and fatigue." ABC news also reported that people with this disease "say they have fibers and other inorganic material growing out of their skin" (ABC News Jan.18, 2008). The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention have already been sent out to investigate this newest disease. Those who have been affected with Morgellons complain that it feels like tiny bugs are crawling under their skin biting them. Many people with this new disease are getting lesions on their bodies that won't go away.

The New York Times ran a report entitled "Drug-Resistant TB Rates Soar in Former Soviet Regions" on February 27, 2008. "Drug-resistant tuberculosis cases in parts of the former Soviet Union have reached the highest rates ever recorded globally, the World Health Organization said Tuesday. The rates could soar even higher, spreading the potentially fatal disease elsewhere, a top W.H.O. official said, releasing findings from the largest global survey of the problem." In March of 2008, the AP released news concerning the bird flu disease. "Efforts to contain bird flu are failing in Indonesia, increasing the possibility that the virus may mutate into a deadlier form, the leading U.N. veterinary health body warned…The H5N1 virus has killed at least 236 people in a dozen countries worldwide since it began ravaging poultry stocks across Asia in 2003. It has been found in birds in more than 60 countries, but Indonesia has recorded 105 deaths, almost half the global tally, according to the World Health Organization" (Ibid). Alarming news concerning this bird flu disease came in April when Reuters sent out word that "a 24-year-old Chinese man who died of bird flu in December passed the virus directly to his father in a rare case of human-to-human transmission of the virus, doctors reported on Monday…The fear is that the virus will acquire changes that allow it to be passed from one person to another more easily. This could cause a pandemic that could kill tens of millions of people globally, so experts are carefully studying every case of transmission" (Reuters April 7, 2008).

Headlines from Reuters on January 19, 2009 read as follows: "Serious infections rising in U.S. children: Study." I quote, "Children in the United States increasingly are developing serious head and neck infections with a drug-resistant type of 'superbug' bacteria called MRSA, U.S. researchers said on Monday." The BBC on January 22, 2009 ran a story with the headline, "Cholera moves to rural Zimbabwe." The report stated, "Medecins Sans Frontieres told the BBC that the disease was spreading to remote areas, while cases in some urban areas, like Harare, were decreasing. The UN says at least 2, 755 people have now died- a 20% rise in a week." News from all Africa.com informed us that "Nigeria recorded its biggest meningitis epidemic in 2009 with a casualty of 40,000, including 1,900 deaths, the European Commission said in Abuja" April 23, 2009).

Here is another headline "Hard-to-cure TB poses new global health threat" out of Beijing. "It's not only his health at stake. If Wang stops treatment prematurely, his tuberculosis is likely to morph into one of the new, hardier strains that resist the drugs he has been using and that pose a growing threat to global public health. Countries as diverse as China, Russia and South Africa are vulnerable, and the new strains have also appeared in the United States. 'TB is now taking on a deadly new form — one that will spread further,' said Cornelia Hennig, the World Health Organization's TB program coordinator for China. 'We can choose: Either we act now with rational and proven approaches, or we pay later with a worsening epidemic'" (Yahoo News March 30, 2009). In March, of 2010 the Los Angeles Times ran an article with the headlines entitled, "Drug-resistant TB at record levels worldwide, the WHO says". The report informed us, "An estimated 440,000 people had multi-drug resistant tuberculosis in 2008 and a third of them died as the new variant of the TB mycobacterium continues to spread, the World Health Organization said Thursday. Nearly half of the cases were in China and India, which have been hit hardest by the outbreak." In 2010 we also found out via the BBC News that Drug-resistant marlaria was growing in Cambodia, in much the same way as the drug resistant TB has been spreading. The BBC News stated, "Parasites are developing resistance to one of the most important anti-malaria drugs, according to experts" (Feb. 25, 2010).

When we read the book of Revelation, we read that many people will be dying from disease. It's only a matter of time before some type of disease like the bird flu begins to spread around this planet. Will it be the bird flu, SARS, the drug resistant TB, or any of the other new diseases we are now facing that will kill millions of people? That question can only be answered by God, but take this warning to heart: you don't want to see yourself living in the tribulation to find out. Anyone who doesn't receive Jesus as his or her Savior and is still alive at the time of the rapture of the church will be left behind to live through the tribulation. You do not want to challenge God on this issue! In May we read, "Fears of a virus that has killed at least 26 children in China gripped parents in Beijing as officials on Tuesday temporarily closed two kindergartens amid a spreading outbreak of hand, foot and mouth disease…Some 11,905 cases of hand, foot and mouth have been reported in China this year, the official Xinhua news agency said. EV71 has caused 26 deaths, largely in Fuyang, a city in China's eastern province of Anhui. At least two deaths were in the southern province of Guangdong" (Reuters May 6, 2008). New stats on the number of AIDS cases in the U.S. were reported on August 2, 2008 by the Reuters news service. "At least 56,000 people become infected with the AIDS virus every year in the United States—40 percent more than previous estimates, according to a report from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention." Only two months later the CDC gave us more details on the HIV crisis in America. "A new estimate of how many Americans have the AIDS virus puts the number at about 1.1 million" (Reuters Oct. 2, 2008). Another report issued in October concerning the AIDS virus said, "The AIDS virus is infecting more women, heterosexual couples and gay men in China as the epidemic spreads from intravenous drug users to the general population, a study has found" (Bloomberg.com Oct. 1, 2008). It really doesn't matter which way you look at it because the warning about diseases is already upon us.

In December of 2008, Zimbabwe has been hit with another round of Cholera. So far "Cholera has killed 473 people in Zimbabwe in the latest outbreak of the disease, the World Health Organization (WHO) office in Harare said in a report" (Dec. 2, 2008). As you can see, there are no shortages of new diseases in the first part of 2008, and more are on their way. Back on November 30, 2008, a Times report said, "The death toll in Zimbabwe's cholera epidemic will soar, according to NGOs which, after upgrading their models, now expect 60,000 infections by March." That same report mentioned a new study out that "predicts that as many as 10,000 could die" (Ibid). These are the facts, and they are fulfilling every prophecy Jesus gave us. When you watch the news, now you will be able to correlate what is being reported in the news directly to the fulfillment of Bible prophecy.

Even the treatable diseases are getting the upper hand these days. From Washington we learn "Drug-resistant staph bacteria picked up in ordinary community settings are increasingly acquiring 'superbug' powers and causing far more serious illnesses than they have in the past, doctors reported Monday. These widespread germs used to be easier to treat than the dangerous forms of staph found in hospitals and nursing homes. 'Until recently we rarely thought of it as a problem among healthy people in the community,' said Dr. Rachel Gorwitz of the federal Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Now, the germs causing outbreaks in schools, on sports teams and in other social situations are posing a growing threat. A CDC study found that at least 10% of cases involving the most common community strain were able to evade the antibiotics typically used to treat them. 'They're becoming more resistant and they're coming into the hospitals,' where they swap gene components with other bacteria and grow even more dangerous, said Dr. Keith Klugman, an infectious disease expert at Emory University. 'It's really a major epidemic'" (Associated Press Oct. 28, 2008).

When the year 2009 was ushered in, so were the many reports about disease. One of the headlines out of China read as follows: "China facing HIV 'plague' as new cases leap 45 per cent." According to the Telegraph.co.uk report, "China is

facing an epidemic of HIV infection, particularly among its gay population, as the government admitted that new cases had risen by 45 per cent in two years…Aids is now the leading cause of death among infectious diseases on the mainland, as official figures showed that 7,000 people had died in the first nine months of 2008 and 45,000 were infected with HIV" (March 30, 2009). At my prophecy post dated November 6, 2009 I state what will happen concerning diseases in the near future. This is my quote from Bibleprophecyman.com post. "This is only the beginning of things to come. In the next few years you are to hear a lot of news concerning diseases jumping from animals to humans and the other way around."

Keep in mind that Jesus warned us the world would be hit with pestilences. During the last days, animals that carry diseases will increase. The fact is that there will be all types of pestilences. Some will affect humans, some with affect animals, and some will destroy plant life. Here is one report warning about the rats. "Scientists have warned of the possibility of an outbreak of bubonic plague in south-east Bangladesh because of the growing population of rats. The rat population has soared in the past year as they feed off the region's bamboo forests, which are blossoming for the first time in decades. Neighbouring regions in India and Burma have suffered from the same problem. Bubonic plague, carried by rats, killed millions of Europeans during the Black Death of the 14th Century. 'Rat-flood' Swarms of rats have been terrorising the Chittagong Hill Tracts since they crossed over the border from India in 2007. They have destroyed the crops of about 130,000 tribal people living in this remote and impoverished region in the far south-east of Bangladesh" (BBC Feb. 24, 2009). When will these pestilences really be increased? If you are left behind after Jesus removes His Church from the earth, you will find out because it is at this time that the birth pains will reach their max. A "virulent strain of wheat stem rust, Ug99, that sprung up in Africa in 1999 has now spread into Iran and threatens to spread into other wheat producing regions of Asia and eventually the entire world. That was the warning Dr. Jim Peterson, wheat breeder at Oregon State University and chair of the National Wheat Improvement Committee (NWIC), re-ported to the NAWG Research and Tech-nology Committee during the Commodity Classic in Nashville. Ug99 is a race of stem rust that blocks the vascular tissues in cereal grains including **wheat**, oats and **barley**. Unlike leaf or stripe rusts that may reduce crop yields, Ug99-infected plants may suffer up to 100 percent loss" (AG Weekly March 30, 2009). I think it is a good time to revisit **Revelation 6:6** to see again what Christ said about the wheat and barley. "Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, 'A quart of **wheat** for a day's wages, and three quarts of **barley** for a day's wages, and do not damage the oil and the wine!'" Could this Ug99 disease become a major reason why the price of wheat and barley will be so high? I truly believe Jesus is showing us something here, don't you? Let's look at more news reporting on crop damage. You will read more news concerning Revelation 6:6 in the next chapter.

The year 2010 was ushered in with more news about these weird diseases, and many of these diseases are what they call "super bugs". On April 16, 2010 msnbc.com ran a report entitled, "Superbug's latest target: Maine lobstermen". "A strain of a drug-resistant skin disease that has afflicted sports teams, prisons and military units is now proving a persistent pest among lobstermen and their families on a Maine island. Over the past two summers, more than 30 people on Vinalhaven have come down with painful and persistent skin infections that required repeated treatments with intravenous antibiotics for some of the victims". The report also stated that "Hospitals have been dealing with infections caused by the "superbug" for 30 years, said Nicole Coffin of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention in Atlanta. Community-acquired MRSA, the strain that's making the rounds in Vinalhaven, tends just to cause skin lesions, Coffin said. Left untreated, however, they, too, can become deadly"

I quote, "A potentially deadly strain of fungus is spreading among animals and people in the northwestern United States and the Canadian province of British Columbia, researchers reported on Thursday. The airborne fungus, called Cryptococcus gattii, usually only infects transplant and AIDS patients and people with otherwise compromised immune systems, but the new strain is genetically different, the researchers said. "This novel fungus is worrisome because it appears to be a threat to otherwise healthy people," said Edmond Byrnes of Duke University in North Carolina, who led the study. "The findings presented here document that the outbreak of C. gattii in Western North America is continuing to expand throughout this temperate region," the researchers said in their report" (Reuters April 22, 2010).

"A new superbug could spread around the world after reaching Britain from India - in part because of medical tourism - and scientists say there are almost no drugs to treat it. Researchers said on Wednesday they had found a new gene called New Delhi metallo-beta-lactamase, or NDM-1, in patients in South Asia and in Britain. NDM-1 makes bacteria highly resistant to almost all antibiotics, including the most powerful class called carbapenems, and experts say there are no new drugs on the horizon to tackle it. With international travel in search of cheaper healthcare increasing, particularly for procedures such as cosmetic surgery, Timothy Walsh, who led the study, said he feared the new superbug could soon spread across the globe" (Fox News Aug. 11, 2010).

"The worst outbreaks of measles in years are infecting thousands and killing hundreds across Africa and offer tragic evidence of what happens when health authorities drop their guard on this highly contagious disease." "Measles is so infectious, and given a little space it will spread really fast," Andrea Gay, director of children's health at the United Nations Foundation, told Reuters. Africa is already experiencing some of its largest and most deadly measles outbreaks in years and more than 1,400 people, many of them young children, have died so far this year. The African death toll is so far relatively small compared with India, which accounted for around 75 percent of child deaths from measles in 2008, but the risk is that continued complacency will allow this preventable virus to spread rapidly. According to the WHO, more than 28 countries in Africa have suffered outbreaks of measles this year. Some of the worst hit are Lesotho, Malawi, Namibia, South Africa, Zambia and Zimbabwe. Health officials in Malawi say the viral disease has killed 197 people and infected 77,000 since January -- the highest numbers recorded there in the past decade" (msnbc.com Aug. 17, 2010).

Another report was filed by Medicalnewstoday.com on September 1, 2010 with the following headline: "Is C. Diff The New 'Superbug'? U.Va. Expert Is Available For Interviews". I quote, "It is estimated that approximately 500,000 infections caused by *Clostridium difficile* occur in hospitals in the United States each year. And, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, C. diff infection rates are on the rise throughout the U.S., with emerging antibiotic-resistant strains and increased mortality rates. Additionally, the infection is taking longer to resolve, with many patients experiencing multiple relapses and requiring prolonged treatment, as noted in an Aug. 24 story in the Washington Post" (Sept. 1, 2010).

"An infectious-disease nightmare is unfolding: Bacteria that have been made resistant to nearly all antibiotics by an alarming new gene have sickened people in three states and are popping up all over the world, health officials reported Monday. The U.S. cases and two others in Canada all involve people who had recently received medical care in India, where the problem is widespread. A British medical journal revealed the risk last month in an article describing dozens of cases in Britain in people who had gone to India for medical procedures. How many deaths the gene may have caused is unknown; there is no central tracking of such cases. So far, the gene has mostly been found in bacteria that cause gut or urinary infections. Scientists have long feared this — a very adaptable gene that hitches onto many types of common germs and confers broad drug resistance, creating dangerous "superbugs" (Yahoo News Sept 13, 2010).

"More than 90,000 Americans get potentially deadly infections each year from a drug-resistant staph "**superbug**," the government reported Tuesday in its first overall estimate of invasive disease caused by the germ. Deaths tied to these infections may exceed those caused by AIDS, said one public health expert commenting on the new study. The report shows just how far one form of the staph germ has spread beyond its traditional hospital setting. The overall incidence rate was about 32 invasive infections per 100,000 people. That's an "astounding" figure, said an editorial in Wednesday's Journal of the American Medical Association, which published the study. Most drug-resistant staph cases are mild skin infections. But this study focused on invasive infections — those that enter the bloodstream or destroy flesh and can turn deadly" (msnbc.com Oct. 16, 2010).

There have been other diseases affecting thousands around the world in 2010, here are some examples of diseases that are not considered superbug diseases. "A disease whose progression and symptoms seem straight out of a horror movie but which can be treated has killed at least 20 Ugandans and sickened more than 20,000 in just two months. Jiggers, small insects which look like fleas, are the culprits in the epidemic which causes parts of the body to rot. They often enter through the feet. Once inside a person's body, they suck the blood, grow and breed, multiplying by the hundreds. Affected body parts — buttocks, lips, even eyelids — rot away" (msnbc.com Oct. 22, 2010).

On October 8, 2010 the World Health Organization provided us with information on the cholera disease in Central Africa. "The current wave of cholera outbreaks affecting Central Africa started a few months ago. As of 3 October, 40 468 cases and 1 879 deaths have been reported in four countries (Cameroon, Chad, Niger and Nigeria)". Since October, this disease has surfaced in many nations.

On October 25, 2010 the World Health Organization gave us information on the Cholera disease in Pakistan. "I quote, "On 12 October 2010, the Ministry of Health in Pakistan reported laboratory confirmation of 99 cases of *Vibrio cholera 01* in the country. These cases were laboratory-confirmed by the National Institute of Health since the beginning of the flood until 30 September 2010. These cases have been reported sporadically from a wide geographical area in the flood-affected provinces of Sindh, Punjab and Khyber Pakhtunkhwa."

"Cholera has killed more than 1,500 people and infected nearly 40,000 in Nigeria in the country's worst outbreak for nearly two decades, the UN has warned. The lethal waterborne disease has spread to Nigeria's west African neighbours Cameroon,

Chad, Niger and Benin, where it has thrived because of severe rains and flooding. According to UN figures, 1,555 people have died from cholera in Nigeria since January and 38,173 cases have been reported. The figure is more than four times the death toll the government reported in August" (guardian.co.uk Oct. 26, 2010). On October 27, 2010 another report on another cholera outbreak was released by VOANews.com. "A top United Nations health official say the cholera outbreak in Haiti has not been contained, and is yet to reach its peak. The warning came Wednesday from Claire-Lise Chaignat, who heads the World Health Organization's cholera control task force. The U.N. agency says more than 3,600 people have contracted cholera in Haiti, and as of late Tuesday, 284 have died from it"

News on October 26, 2010 also informed us, "Eighteen people have died in the Brazilian capital after contracting a hospital **superbug**. They were infected with bacteria which produce the enzyme Klebsiella pneumoniae Carbapenemase (KPC), which renders most modern antibiotics ineffective. It tends to infect hospitalised people whose immune system is already weakened, and those taking antibiotics. Health officials say 183 people have been infected in Brasilia. The number of those carrying the bacteria has risen sharply over the past three weeks, but a spokeswoman for the capital's health authority said the increase could be due to more rigorous testing" (BBC News Oct. 26, 2010).

News in 2010 concerning plagues killing off crops was released by wreg.com news in their report entitled, "**Mystery Crop Damage Threatens Hundreds Of Acres**". "Something is killing crops, trees, even weeds and nobody can explain why. Farmers are scratching their heads and some are worried their crops may be lost to the mysterious plague. It's happening along a large swath of land near the Shelby and Tipton county border along Herring Hill Road and elsewhere near the Mississippi River bottoms. Tiny dots appear to have burned onto leaves of all types of plants, and they appear different depending on the plant. On corn stalks, the dots seem to turn white in the center. On other plants, a white dust speckles the leaves and then destroys the green life underneath. "We found it all in the herbs, in the flowers, in the plum tree, in the weeds," said organic farmer Toni Holt. "It's apparently in everything." Holt grows organic produce that she sells at area farmers' markets. As she and other farmers inspect the new growth covered in the perplexing plague, they fear their entire crop may be lost" (News Channel 3, June 1, 2010).

Here is more news on crop damage. "Soybean fungi are spreading across Brazil and Argentina, the world's second- and third-largest producers, threatening record crops as demand gains. Argentine farmers confront an "unprecedented" outbreak of Frogeye Leaf Spot, which can cut yields by 12 percent and has reached the heart of the Pampas farmlands, said agronomist Luciano Ascheri. In Brazil, more than 1,200 cases of Asian Rust have been reported, compared with 636 at this time last year, according to Embrapa, a government agricultural agency. Downpours caused by El Nino encouraged the outbreak, which may reduce supplies as global consumption rises by about 6.4 percent this year, according to the U.S. Department of Agriculture. Brazil estimates its harvest will rise to 65.2 million metric tons from 57.2 million last year, while Argentina's crop will rise to 53 million tons from a drought-hit 32 million in 2009, according to the USDA"(Bloomberg January 31, 2010).

Speaking about wheat, Kenya is in the midst of a budding wheat epidemic. "A virulent new version of a deadly fungus is ravaging wheat in Kenya's most fertile fields and spreading beyond Africa to threaten one of the world's principal food crops, according to the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization" (The Washington Post February 18, 2009).

In April of 2009, the world was introduced to a new deadly flu called the "Swine Flu." This disease jumped from pigs to humans and then human to humans. This Swine Flu has never been seen before, and it is a mixture of Bird, Swine, and human flu. At the present time, health officials really don't know just how bad this disease will get. However, they have made some predictions. The ScienceDaily on April 29, 2009 reported, "Indiana University Rudy Professor of Informatics Alessandro Vespignani, an internationally recognized expert on the statistical analysis and computer modeling of epidemics, said two different swine influenza infection models generated on April 27 both predict about 1,000 cases in the United States within three weeks." Six days later the WHO made an announcement. "The World Health Organization (WHO) has announced that the total number of confirmed human cases of **swine flu** have reached 1,000 globally. The total number of confirmed human deaths in Mexico has dropped to 25, with the number of reported cases of infection standing at 590. The USA reports 226 confirmed human cases and one death" (Medical News Today May 4, 2009). For years I have been warning all who would listen that you will see more and more of these kinds of diseases. Keep in mind what you read about the price of food skyrocketing. Every time I hear news that a new disease has fallen on animals, I see a glimpse of the future. Look at what Egypt just did. "Egypt began slaughtering the roughly 300,000 pigs in the country Wednesday as a precautionary measure against the spread of swine flu even though no cases have been reported here yet, the Health Ministry said" (Associated Press April 29, 2009). The plain truth is that either you believe the warnings of Christ, or you deny them and fall prey to Satan's lies. Whatever the reason or reasons, we know food prices are going to be out of

sight. As I said, we are already seeing prices climbing. Let me give you an example. "There is a growing global food crisis. Shortages and rising prices have led to riots in several countries over the past couple of weeks. There have been protests in Egypt, Bangladesh, the Philippines and Haiti. In some parts of the world, staples like **wheat** and rice have risen in price by as much as **70% over the past year**" (BBC World Service News April 14, 2009). I believe it will be a combination of things such as droughts, lack of water, pestilences, and diseases that kill off crops and animals. Whatever the season, if you are here during the tribulation period, you will end up working all day long for a very small amount of food just for one meal a day.

Concerning pestilences, I can't give you a complete detailed list of all the crops around the world that are being eaten up by insects. There is simply too much information; however, here is one example. "Caterpillars laying waste to Liberian crops are not army worms as previously believed but a species which may turn out to be even more destructive, the country's agriculture minister warned Tuesday. 'Results indicate that the caterpillars that we are dealing with are not army worms,' the minister, Christopher Toe, told journalists. The caterpillars, which have ravaged central Liberian farms in recent weeks, have been identified as the species Achaea Catocaloides by international research institutions and renowned entomologists, the minister added. Experts warned that the insects could even turn out to be more destructive that army worms as they attack more crops including coffee and cocoa. 'The destruction of caterpillars we are now confronted with, in my opinion, may be more severe than the army worms because it is attacking a wider range of species (of plants and trees),' said Joseph Subah, the head of the Center for Agricultural Research in Liberia" (AFP Feb. 3, 2009).

Here is another example of what I am talking about concerning diseases hitting livestock. News from KBTX.com reported, "Over a Million Robertson Co. Chickens Killed to Contain Poultry Virus" (March 20, 2009). I can remember a few years ago I could buy a whole chicken for 49 cents a pound. Now that same chicken costs almost a dollar a pound. As the world's birth pains get more intense and the signs of the times increase, you can count on Jesus' Words coming to pass.

Let us not forget about what the Bird Flu has been doing! Officials are still warning us a new pandemic may arise. I quote, "First the good news: bird flu is becoming less deadly. Now the bad: scientists fear that this is the very thing that could make the virus more able to cause a pandemic that would kill hundreds of millions of people. This paradox – emerging from Egypt, the most recent epicentre of the disease – threatens to increase the disease's ability to spread from person to person by helping it achieve the crucial mutation in the virus which could turn it into the greatest plague to hit Britain since the Black Death. Last year the Government identified the bird-flu virus, codenamed H5N1, as the biggest threat facing the country – with the potential to kill up to 750,000 Britons" (The Independent April 12, 2009).

The Dengue disease has also returned; this time it has hit in Argentina. News from Buenos Aires reported, "Health Minister Graciela Ocana said Wednesday that a dengue outbreak in the country has worsened to an epidemic, as nearly 8,000 people are officially reported to be infected with the disease" (MSNBC.com April 8, 2009). As you can see, there is an overwhelming amount of proof that the warnings of Jesus Christ are all coming to pass.

Switching back to human diseases the EU Times stated, "A typhoid outbreak Hundreds that began in Harare last year is steadily spreading across Zimbabwe with more than 3 000 cases reported although only one death due to the disease has been reported so far, health officials have said. New infections have in recent months been recorded in districts lying several hundreds of kilometres away from the capital, highlighting the risk that the typhoid outbreak could turn into a crisis of similar proportions to a cholera epidemic that wrecked havoc across Zimbabwe from 2008 to 2009" (March 1, 2012).

Another nation dealing with the rise in many diseases in Greece. "The incidence of HIV/Aids among intravenous drug users in central Athens soared by 1,250% in the first 10 months of 2011 compared with the same period the previous year, according to the head of Médecins sans Frontières Greece, while malaria is becoming endemic in the south for the first time since the rule of the colonels." "The extraordinary increase in HIV/Aids among drug users, due largely to the suspension or cancellation of free needle exchange programmes, has been accompanied by a 52% increase in the general population. "We are also seeing transmission between mother and child for the first time in Greece," she said. "This is something we are used to seeing in sub-Saharan Africa, not Europe. There has also been a sharp increase in cases of tuberculosis in the immigrant population, cases of Nile fever – leading to 35 deaths in 2010 – and the reappearance of endemic malaria in several parts of Greece, notably the south." According to Papadopoulos, such sharp increases in communicable diseases are indicative of a system nearing breakdown. "The simple fact of the reappearance of malaria, with 100-odd cases in southern Greece last year and 20 to 30 more elsewhere, shows barriers to healthcare access have risen," she said. "Malaria is treatable, it shouldn't spread if the system is working" (The Guardian March 15, 2012).

March 21, 2012 The Raw Story news ran a report of a disease that is baffling doctors. “Agnes Apio has to tie up her son Francis before she can leave the house. In his state, he is a danger to himself. Where once he walked and talked like a normal child, now he is only able to drag himself along in the dirt. Francis is suffering from “Nodding Disease,” a brain disorder that, according to CNN, afflicts at least 3,000 children in northern Uganda, leaving them physically stunted and severely mentally disabled.” “Experts are baffled as to what causes the disease, which only occurs in children. Early findings suggest a confluence of the presence of the black fly-borne parasitic worm *Onchocerca Volvulus*, which causes river blindness, and acute vitamin B6 deficiency.”

March 23, 2012 Swine Flu is back in the news. “Twelve people have died of swine flu in India since the beginning of March, the country's health ministry says. Half of the deaths have been reported from the western state of Maharashtra. Rajasthan, Andhra Pradesh and Karnataka have also reported deaths. Nearly 130 others have been infected with the virus, and many of them admitted to hospitals. The cause of the sudden outbreak is not clear. The virus killed more than 450 Indians when it first emerged in 2009” (BBC News India March 23, 2012).

As I stated earlier in this chapter, doctors around the world are fighting new diseases that they haven’t seen. Vietnam is another nation facing a new strange disease. The TimesofMalta.com on April 20, 2012 ran a report entitled: “Vietnam baffled by mystery disease”. I quote, “Vietnam has asked the World Health Organisation to help investigate a mystery disease that has killed 19 people and sickened 171 others in central Vietnam. Le Han Phong, chairman of the People's Committee in Ba To district in Quang Ngai province, said patients first experience a rash on their hands and feet along with high fever, loss of appetite and eventually organ failure. He said nearly 100 people remain in hospital, including 10 in critical condition. Patients with milder symptoms are being treated at home. Mr Phong said the first case was detected last year and that the disease had died down until a spate of new infections were recently reported, mostly in one impoverished village”

May 7, 2012 Bloomberg News reports, “As the superbacteria take up residence in hospitals, they’re compromising patient care and tarnishing India’s image as a medical tourism destination. “There isn’t anything you could take with you traveling that would be useful against these superbugs,” says Robert Moellering Jr., a professor of medical research at Harvard Medical School in Boston. The germs -- and the gene that confers their heightened powers -- are jumping beyond India. More than 40 countries have discovered the genetically altered superbugs in blood, urine and other patient specimens. Canada, France, Italy, Kosovo and South Africa have found them in people with no travel links, suggesting the bugs have taken hold there. Post-Antibiotic Era Drug resistance of all sorts is bringing the planet closer to what the World Health Organization calls a post-antibiotic era.

There is another strange disease that has hit the news in the US. The wsbtv.com2 news on May 21, 2012 ran a report entitled: “Third case of flesh-eating disease diagnosed in Ga. Media reports have popularized the term "flesh-eating bacteria" to refer to a type of very rare but serious bacterial infection known as necrotizing fasciitis. Necrotizing fasciitis is an infection that starts in the tissues just below the skin and spreads along the flat layers of tissue (known as fascia) that separate different layers of soft tissue, such as muscle and fat. This dangerous infection is most common in the arms, legs, and abdominal wall and is fatal in 30%-40% of cases. On May 25, 2012 Time.com gave an update on the disease in their report entitled: “Fourth Flesh-Eating-Bacteria Case Confirmed in Georgia, Possible Fifth”. According to the Time report “Two new cases of necrotizing fasciitis, a potentially deadly flesh-eating bacterial infection, have been confirmed in Georgia, while another case is suspected in Allegheny County, Penn., as media fervor focuses attention on the rare and highly dangerous disease”.

June 1, 2012 Colombia Reports, "Anthrax reported on northern Colombia farms". “One person has skin lesions and 16 animals have died in an anthrax outbreak in northern Colombia, near the Venezuelan border. A notification on the website for the World Organization for Animal Health (OIE) said the outbreak has affected two farms in the department of La Guajira. Colombia's Agriculture Ministry sent the information to the OIE on May 28.The source of the deadly bacteria has not yet been determined, the report said. One of the affected populations "belongs to an indigenous community in the department of La Guajira," the notice states.” http://colombiareports.com/colombia-news/news/24311-anthrax-reported-northern-colombia.html

The E Coli disease has broken out in the US again in June of 2012. “Georgia officials who're just beginning their investigation of an E. Coli outbreak are racing against the clock to solve the mysterious food poisonings before the epidemic spreads, with the number of cases now at 11 across four southern states ( ABC News June 7, 2012).

The cholera disease has also shown its ugly head again in 2012. The headline from the IRIN News on June 8, 2012 read as follows: “In Brief: DRC cholera outbreak worsens”. "A growing cholera outbreak in the Democratic Republic of Congo has claimed nearly 400 lives and affected more than 19,100 people since January, according to the UN Office for the Coordination of Humanitarian Affairs (OCHA).” “The total number of cholera cases in 2012 is around 90 percent of cases reported last year. Since January 2011, 983 people have died from the outbreak affecting eight of 11 provinces of the country," Yvon Edoumou, OCHA spokesman, told a news conference. Since the outbreak started, more than 40,795 cases have been reported".

News out of Washington via the AFP News on June 6, 2012 gave us the facts on how China is facing a serious epidemic of the drug-resistant TB. “China faces a "serious epidemic" of drug-resistant tuberculosis according to the first-ever nationwide estimate of the size of the problem there, said a US-published study on Wednesday. "In 2007, one third of the patients with new cases of tuberculosis and one half of the patients with previously treated tuberculosis had drug-resistant disease," said the study in the New England Journal of Medicine. Even more, the prevalence of multi-drug resistant (MDR) TB in new cases (5.7 percent) was nearly twice the global average, said the study.”

July 3, 2012 The Medical Press reported on another one of these new unknown diseases that keep showing up in their report entitled: “Unknown disease kills 60 children in Cambodia: WHO”. “The number of deaths reported to WHO is 60 cases and they have all been in young children," said Dr Nima Asgari, a public health specialist for the UN body in Cambodia, adding that the first casualties were reported in April. The WHO is currently working with the Cambodian Ministry of Health "to identify the cause and the route of spread of this disease", he said.

In July, of 2012 the **H7N3** bird flu, the **H1N1** flu, and the **H5N1** avian flu virus surfaced again “The Mexican government declared a national animal health emergency on Monday in the face of an aggressive bird flu epidemic that has infected nearly 1.7 million poultry. More than half the infected birds have died or been culled, the agriculture ministry said of an epidemic that was confirmed on Friday by the UN's Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO). "We have activated a national animal health emergency... with the goal of diagnosing, preventing, controlling and eradicating the Type A, sub-type H7N3 bird flu virus," the ministry said” (Terra Daily News July 2, 2012). “An epidemic of H1N1 flu has infected almost 900 people and claimed 11 lives in Bolivia, health officials said Tuesday” (Inquirer News July 4, 2012). On July 5, 2012 the Medical Daily News reported, “Hong Kong authorities said on Thursday that they closed a popular tourist spot where hundreds of caged birds were on display after detecting the deadly H5N1 avian flu virus in one of stalls of the Bird Garden. The agriculture, fisheries and conservation department said that the Yuen Po Street bird market in the city's busy Mongkok district will be closed for 21 days starting on Thursday, July 5” (Medical Daily July 5, 2012).

On July 8, 2012 The Palm Beach Post uncovered something the government in Florida apparently didn’t want everyone to know. The headline to report was entitled: “Worst TB outbreak in 20 years kept secret”. “The CDC officer had a serious warning for Florida health officials in April: A tuberculosis outbreak in Jacksonville was one of the worst his group had investigated in 20 years. Linked to 13 deaths and 99 illnesses, including six children, it would require concerted action to stop.” The birthpains concerning TB news got much worse in August, 2012. “The world is in the middle of a tuberculosis pandemic, scientists say. What was once a disease of undeveloped nations has raced across continents, with thousands of cases in Asia and Europe. The disease may infect up to two million people by 2015. An extensive international study published by the Lancet medical journal shows that the illness, once thought to be the stuff of books by the likes of Charles Dickens, is making a quiet comeback. Cases of tuberculosis in Africa, Asia, Europe and Latin America are on the rise, and many of them are of a strain resistant to vaccination” (RTnews Aug. 30, 2012).

The West Nile disease picked up steam in 2012. On August 29, 2012 Fox News ran this headline. “CDC: West Nile cases rise 40 percent in 1 week”. “Federal health officials say that West Nile virus cases are up 40 percent since last week and are on pace to rival the record years of 2002 and 2003. The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention has confirmed 1,590 cases of the mosquito-borne disease and 66 deaths so far this year. Half of the cases are in Texas. Health officials think that cases have peaked or are peaking now, but likely will continue through October. The disease first appeared in the United States in 1999, and health officials say this summer's hot, dry weather may have contributed to the current boom in cases. The CDC also says it does not expect Hurricane Isaac to have much of an impact on cases in Southern states.

In 2003 a SARS epidemic appeared and killed 800 people. SARS is back in a new form. “Global health officials are closely following a new respiratory virus related to SARS that is believed to have killed at least one person in Saudi Arabia and left another person in critical condition in Britain” (NationalPost.com Sept. 24, 2012). Another rare epidemic caused

by man hit the news in October. "A rare form of fungal meningitis has killed five people and sickened 30 across six states, and more are expected, health officials said Thursday. The outbreak of aspergillus meningitis has been linked to spinal steroid injections, a common treatment for back pain. A sealed vial of the steroid, called methylprednisolone acetate, was found to contain fungus, according to the U.S. Food and Drug Administration" (National News Oct. 5, 2012). By October 9, 2012 ABC News reported there we, "119 cases, and 11 deaths".

The new year of 2013, ushered in one of the worse flu epidemics the United States has ever seen. "Influenza has reached epidemic proportions in the United States, with 7.3 percent of deaths last week caused by pneumonia and the flu, the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention said Friday. That is above the epidemic threshold of 7.2 percent, CDC said. Nine of the 10 regions of the United States had "elevated" flu activity, confirming that seasonal flu has spread across the country and reached high levels several weeks before the usual time of late January or February " (Fox News Jan. 11, 2013). Besides the new US influenza there is new life threatening virus killing infants in the US. "A deadly respiratory virus is having a major impact on children already at risk amidst the worst flu epidemic in ten years. Hospitals across the country are reporting an increase in the number of patients with RSV (respiratory syncytial virus), which is the most common cause of pneumonia in children under the age of one. Because the symptoms of RSV are so similar to the common cold, doctors often cannot distinguish the two in healthy children (MailOnline Jan. 17, 2013). While the flu is spreading like wild fire in the US the dengue fever is also spreading. "The World Health Organization said on Wednesday that it had charted progress in the fight against tropical diseases but warned that dengue fever was spreading at an alarming rate." In 2012, dengue ranked as the fastest spreading vector-borne viral disease, with an epidemic potential in the world, registering a 30-fold increase in disease incidence over the past 50 years," (TerraDaily Jan. 16, 2013). As you have seen in this chapter over and over again new strains of diseases keep surfacing. January 25, 2013 Fox News gave us information on yet another one of these new diseases in their report entitled, "New 'vomiting virus' strain behind recent US outbreaks". "A new strain of norovirus — a stomach bug that causes diarrhea and vomiting — was responsible for most outbreaks of the disease in the U.S. in recent months, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention said Thursday. Last fall, 53 percent of norovirus outbreak (141 out of 226) were caused by the new strain, dubbed GII.4 Sydney."

Revelation 6:8 warns that millions upon millions of people will die as a result of disease. Rev. 6:8, "I looked, and behold, an ashen horse; and he who sat on it had the name Death; and Hades was following with him. Authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword and with famine and with **pestilence** and by the wild beasts of the earth." New American Standard Bible). Is it possible that men messing around re-engineering the avian flu may help bring on Revelation 6:8? NaturalNews.com on Jan. 31, 2013 wrote a report entitled: "U.S. virologists intentionally engineer super-deadly pandemic flu virus". "Two American researchers whose efforts to deliberately re-engineer the H5N1 avian flu virus to be more virulent and deadly to humans are now asking that a government-advised moratorium on their controversial research be lifted." "As we reported back in early 2012, Ron Fouchier from the *Erasmus Medical Center* in the Netherlands and Yoshihiro Kawaoka from the *University of Wisconsin* intentionally developed a militarized strain of H5N1 avian flu capable of easily transmitting among mammals. Natural strains of H5N1, on the other hand, primarily transmit between birds and other fowl only, which means this type of flu is not that significant of a threat to humans. But for the alleged purpose of learning how H5N1 ***might*** **mutate at some point in the future to become more of a threat to humans**, Fouchier and Kawaoka deliberately induced these mutations in test ferrets with complete success. In the process, they essentially discovered a way to potentially **spark a global flu pandemic with the potential to kill or seriously injure billions of people**. And following their insane discovery, they actually tried to publish the recipe for this deadly strain in public journals". The facts are in, the H5N1 has already been tampered with and yes it is very possible that this disease may mutate as so many other diseases have already done.

February 22, 2013 Reuters ran the following headline. "Los Angeles health officials concerned about TB outbreak on skid row". "Los Angeles County health officials have asked for federal assistance to analyze and contain an outbreak of tuberculosis within the city's homeless population, a spokeswoman for the county agency said on Friday. Los Angeles County Health Department spokeswoman Mabel Aragon said the agency is still in the process of confirming the number and type of TB cases in the county. "The CDC is helping us with surveillance and statistic gathering," she said. CDC spokesman Scott Bryan confirmed that the federal health agency has been asked by local and state TB officials to assist with the outbreak investigation. Bryan said the CDC plans to dispatch staff to the state in the next two weeks. The Los Angeles Times reported that health workers have identified about 4,650 people who were probably exposed to a persistent outbreak of the contagious disease on downtown Los Angeles' skid row."

On my prophecy web-site www.endtimesresearchministry.com I have warned people over and over to watch for new diseases that will continue to make the headlines. On March 7, 2013 Reuters reported on another emerging new deadly

virus. Reuters stated, "The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) on Thursday warned state and local health officials about potential infections from a deadly virus previously unseen in humans that has now sickened 14 people and killed 8. Most of the infections have occurred in the Middle East, but a new analysis of three confirmed infections in Britain suggests the virus can pass from person to person rather than from animal to humans, the CDC said in its Weekly Morbidity and Mortality Report on Thursday. The virus is a coronavirus, part of the same family of viruses as the common cold and the deadly outbreak of Severe Acute Respiratory Syndrome (SARS) that first emerged in Asia in 2003. The new virus is not the same as SARS, but like the SARS virus, it is similar to those found in bats."

Reuters on Feb. 27, 2013 provided more information on another superbug attacking people around the world. "Gonorrhoea cases have soared by **25 percent in the past year** in England as superbug or drug-resistant strains of the sexually transmitted infection (STI) take hold worldwide, British health officials said on Wednesday. Nearly 21,000 new cases had been diagnosed in 2011, with more than a third of cases in gay men and more than a third in people who have had gonorrhoea before, the UK Health Protection Agency (HPA) said in a statement. Effective treatment with antibiotics has been compromised by growing resistance, it said, noting "a drift towards decreased susceptibility" of gonorrhoea infections to drugs called cephalosporins which are normally recommended as treatment". "Last year the World Health Organisation said cases of drug-resistant gonorrhoea had spread across the world" (ibid. Feb. 27, 2013). The number of drug-resistant diseases is climbing in 2013. Fox News February 27, 2013 released a news report entitled: "Rare superbug emerging in U.S. elicits advisory warning from CDC". I have been warning people for years to keep their eyes on the news for new drug-resistant diseases. This is what Fox reported. "The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention is alerting clinicians of an emerging untreatable multidrug-resistant organism in the United States. There are many forms of Carbapenem-resistant Enterobacteriaceae (CRE), but of the 37 forms reported in the U.S., 15 have been reported in less than a year".

Since I am dealing with diseases that are mutating, I'll take you to one of my warnings in 2017 which I said the bird flu disease was going to jump from the birds to humans. You can watch my 2017 warning on my Youtube video at this Link.

Seven years later that is exactly what has happened. On April 1, 2024 The Guardian news ran this headline. "Person diagnosed with bird flu in Texas, health officials say". Then on May 22, 2024 NBC News reported on the second case of the bird flu jumping from a bird to another human. "A second person in the U.S. has been infected with bird flu linked to dairy cows, the Michigan Department of Health and Human Services reported Wednesday. The person, a farmworker who had regular exposure to infected livestock, had mild symptoms and has recovered, the health department said."

The RT News on May 6, 2013 reported on still another one of these new "superbug diseases" that has just surfaced. Here is the RT headline: "'Worse than AIDS' - sex 'superbug' discovered in Japan called disaster in waiting". "Doctors are warning that a drug-resistant strain of gonorrhea could be more deadly than AIDS, and are urging members of US Congress to spend $54 million for the development of a drug that would fight it." This might be a lot worse than AIDS in the short run because the bacteria is more aggressive and will affect more people quickly," Alan Christianson, a doctor of aturopathic medicine, told CNBC. The new strain of gonorrhea, H041, was first discovered in 2009 after a sex worker fell victim to the superbug in Japan. Medical officials reported that the medication-resilient 'sex superbug' was discovered in Hawaii in May 2011, and has since spread to California and Norway, the International Business Times reports."

Health officials were afraid of the Coroavirus spreading from person to person. That fear has now become a reality. The Ottowa Citizen News May 13, 2013 reported, "Two respiratory viruses in different parts of the world have captured the attention of global health officials — a novel coronavirus in the Middle East and a new bird flu spreading in China. Last week, the coronavirus related to SARS spread to France, where one patient who probably caught the disease in Dubai infected his hospital roommate. Officials are now trying to track down everyone who went on a tour group holiday to Dubai with the first patient as well as all contacts of the second patient. Since it was first spotted last year, the new coronavirus has infected 34 people, killing 18 of them. Nearly all had some connection to the Middle East.The World Health Organization, however, says there is no reason to think the virus is restricted to the Middle East and has advised health officials worldwide to closely monitor any unusual respiratory cases." A decade after SARS swept through the world and killed more than 750 people, scientists have made a troubling discovery: A very close cousin of the SARS virus lives in bats and it can likely jump directly to people." (The Wall Street Journal Oct. 30, 2013). "The new bat-to-human discovery suggests that the control tactic may have limited effectiveness because a SARS-like virus remains loose in the wild and could potentially spark another outbreak" (Ibid.). ABC News November 14, 2013 showed us another disease has jumped from birds to humans. "A strain of bird flu that scientists thought could not infect people has shown up in a Taiwanese woman, a nasty surprise that shows scientists must do more to spot worrisome flu strains before they ignite a global outbreak, doctors say."

November 28, 2013 the Time.com reported that "Swedish researchers have identified a new strain of HIV recently discovered in West Africa, which progresses to AIDS more quickly, reports AFP. The A3/02 strain combines the two most common HIV strains in Guinea-Bissau and develops into AIDS within five years, up to two-and-a-half years faster than either of its parent strains, said Angelica Palm, one of the scientists behind the study published in the *Journal of Infectious Diseases*. This type of strain, a recombinant, appears when a person becomes infected by two different strains, allowing DNA to fuse and create a new one."

ABC News on December 17, 2013 reported on another mystery disease that is killing people. "Officials with the Montgomery County Health Department are on a mission to find out more about a mystery flu-like illness. So far, half of the people who have come down with it have died. According to the health department, all of the patients have had flu-like and/or pneumonia like symptoms. However, all of them have tested negative for the flu" (WFAA.com). What I found from writing this book was that it has gotten harder and harder to keep up with all the diseases popping up around the world. What you have seen in this chapter is only the tip of the iceberg of things to come as Planet Earth heads toward the 7 year tribulation. On December 17, 2013 the TERRA DAILY news reported on another disease that is labeled a Super Bug because these infections are not killed off by using antibiotics. "Tests at two wastewater treatment plants in northern China revealed antibiotic-resistant bacteria were not only escaping purification but also breeding and spreading their dangerous cargo. Joint research by scientists from Rice, Nankai and Tianjin universities found "superbugs" carrying New Delhi Metallo-beta-lactamase (NDM-1), a multidrug-resistant gene first identified in India in 2010, in wastewater disinfected by chlorination." For years I have been warning people new diseases would begin to show up as well as diseases that would be jumping from either birds to humans or animals to humans and that is exactly what we are witnessing. Here is example of what I have been talking about. The New York Times reported that "Cases of the new H7N9 avian influenza in China are surging alarmingly, flu experts warned this week. There are now about 300 confirmed cases, with more appearing every day. Roughly a quarter of the victims have died. The first human cases were reported only last March. By contrast, the H5N1 influenza virus, another lethal strain that jumped from birds to people, first appeared in 2003 and took almost five years to reach the 300-case mark. "H7N9 is blowing right by H5N1," said Michael T. Osterholm, director of the Center for Infectious Disease Research and Policy at the University of Minnesota. "I'm really worried about that" (Feb. 4, 2014). A report issued out of Beijing via Alliance News on February 4, 2014 ran this headline. "Scientists warn of bird flu virus found in humans for first time". I quote, "One woman died and another person has been diagnosed with an infection from a bird flu virus that has **never been** seen in humans before, according to a study released on Wednesday in British medical journal The Lancet. Chinese scientists cautioned in the journal about the pandemic potential of the new avian influenza H10N8 virus, citing the continued spread of other bird flu strains" (Feb. 5, 2014).

March 31, 2014 ABC News ran this headline: "Liberia confirms spread of 'unprecedented' Ebola epidemic" and I quote, "Aid organisation Doctors Without Borders said an Ebola outbreak suspected of killing dozens in Guinea was an "unprecedented epidemic" as Liberia confirmed its first cases of the deadly contagion." By June, 2014 the Ebola disease was out of control as seen in this quote by the Business Insider on June 23, 2014. "Healthcare workers from the Doctors Without Borders prepare isolation and treatment areas for their Ebola, hemorrhagic fever operations, in Gueckedou, Guinea. An outbreak of the terrifying Ebola virus emerged in the West African nation of Guinea in February and has been spreading ever since, infecting people in Sierra Leonne and Liberia as well. It is now the biggest and deadliest outbreak of Ebola since the virus was identified in 1976" "The epidemic is now in a second wave," Bart Janssens, the director of operations for Doctors Without Borders told the Associated Press. "It is totally out of control" (Ibid.).

By August, 2014 the Ebola virus has spread causing major alarms to go off. "Facing the worst known outbreak of the Ebola virus, with almost 1,000 fatalities in West Africa, the World Health Organization declared an international public health emergency on Friday, demanding an extraordinary response — only the third such declaration of its kind since regulations permitting such alarms were adopted in 2007" (The New York Times Aug. 8, 2014). Fox News on September 30, 2014 reported the "CDC confirms first case of Ebola in US". "The World Health Organization says Ebola is now believed to have killed more than 4,800 people globally and that the spread of the lethal virus remains "persistent and widespread" in West Africa. In a new update issued on Wednesday, WHO said there have been 9,936 probable, suspected and confirmed cases of Ebola, mostly in Guinea, Sierra Leone and Liberia. It said transmission remains "intense" in the capital cities and that cases continue to be underreported" (Yeshiva World News Oct. 22, 2014).

America at the present time is also fighting off another strange disease that is spreading coast to coast. The disease is called Enterovirus D68. This disease has already caused many children to experience paralysis-like symptoms. The Washington Post September 30, 2014 ran the following headline: "Spread of enterovirus D68 takes an alarming turn with reports of paralysis". I quote, "Doctors at the Children's Hospital of Colorado said Monday that they have treated over 4,000 children

with serious respiratory illnesses since August. Nine of the patients have shown signs of paralysis and muscle weakness." 42 US states have confirmed this disease.

While the U.S. is seeing the number of Enterovirus D68 rise the BBC News Oct. 22, 2014 informed us, "World Health Organization has revised up its estimate of how many people have tuberculosis by almost 500,000." "In 2013 nine million people had developed TB around the world, up from 8.6 million in 2012, the WHO said." (Ibid.). Ireland is also facing a new serge in TB. The Belfest Telegraph on April 1, 2015 released a report entitled: "Human TB cases on the rise". I quote, "The number of cases of tuberculosis (TB) in humans has increased by almost a third in Northern Ireland.The rise followed a relatively low number the previous year. About half those affected were born outside the UK. New drug-resistant types of the serious lung infection have emerged which are more difficult to treat and can result in higher death rates, the Public Health Agency (PHA) warned. Last year 97 cases were reported compared with 74 the previous year."

As we entered into the new year 2015, we have already seen new diseases show up. Fox News on February 20, 2015 ran the following headline: "CDC discovers new virus in Kansas". "The Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC) announced Friday the discovery of a new virus that may be spread through tick or insect bites. The virus may have contributed to the 2014 death of a Kansas man who was otherwise healthy."

On March 30, 2015 a report from Medial Daily ran this headline: "Antibiotic-Resistant Bacteria From American Cattle Become Airborne, But Is It Life-Threatening?" "Airborne particulate matter wafting off American cattle yards contains antibiotics, bacteria, and antibiotic-resistant DNA, a new study finds. Environmental tests on the spread of antibiotics have been performed in the past, but this is the first time researchers have examined aerial dispersion. The work suggests airborne transmission may be contributing to an emerging global health problem, where doctors find it increasingly difficult to treat life-threatening infections." "Based on these measurements, the authors noted "there is significant potential for widespread distribution of antibiotics, bacteria, and genetic material that encodes antibiotic resistance via airborne [particulate matter] as a result of the large mass of fine particles released daily from beef cattle feedyards in the Central Plains of the United States."

They added that cattle yard-derived microbes, including those possessing antibiotic resistance, are likely transported to new, possibly unexpected locations as well." On April 2, 2015 the AP reported there was yet another one of these drug resistant diseases that has shown up in the U.S. "A drug-resistant strain of a nasty stomach bug made its way into the U.S. and spread, causing more than 200 illnesses since last May, health officials said Thursday. Many cases were traced to people who had recently traveled to the Dominican Republic, India or other countries. Outbreaks of the shigella (shih-GEHL'-uh) bacteria are not unusual, but this strain is resistant to the antibiotic most commonly prescribed for adults. "This is the first time we've documented this large an outbreak of antibiotic-resistant (shigella) linked to international travel," said Dr. Anna Bowen of the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Since last May, the imported superbug has sickened at least 243 people, with large recent outbreaks in Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and California."

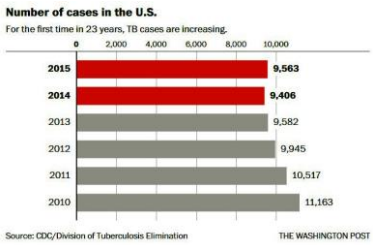
On May 11, 2015 the BBC News reported on yet another one of these new drug resistant diseases. "Antibiotic-resistant typhoid is spreading across Africa and Asia and poses a major global health threat, warn experts. Researchers from the Wellcome Trust, who have been tracking the hard-to-treat infection, say it is replacing regular typhoid in many countries. They analysed bacterial samples from 63 countries - nearly half were impervious to standard antibiotic treatments. Over-reliance on these drugs is to blame, they say in Nature Genetics. Increasingly, doctors now need to use other, more expensive and less readily available antibiotics to treat typhoid fever - a disease that kills around 200,000 people each year."

There was a new report via the World Bulletin on June 2, 2015 entited: "Meningitis epidemic in Niger, 545 dead". "An epidemic of meningitis has killed 545 people in Niger, out of 8,234 people who caught the disease, but has now peaked, the World Health Organization said on Tuesday. The WHO had said that the epidemic was worrying and unprecedented because it was a strain not normally found in Africa and the appropriate vaccine was in short supply. In early May, cases were tripling every two weeks. But the number of new cases slowed in the second half of May amid a vaccination campaign in affected areas. The spread of the disease peaked in the week to May 10, when there were 2,189 cases and 132 deaths. In the last week of the month there were 264 cases and 8 deaths, WHO spokesman Cory Couillard said in an emailed response to Reuters."

"Diseases you probably thought were obliterated have been making headline lately. First, there was the measles outbreak at Disneyland this past winter. Then, cases of the plague appeared in Colorado. And now, Florida is seeing a spike in

leprosy cases. Yes, leprosy is still around. Florida has seen nine leprosy cases so far this year, but typically only sees an average of four annually, according to the Florida Department of Health. And experts say the reason for the outbreak may be … armadillos. According to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, some armadillos are naturally infected with leprosy. The small animals are naturally nocturnal but are now in their breeding season, according to the University of Florida. As a result, they're out more during the day now, when they may come into contact with people. ""But leprosy cases aren't restricted to this small outbreak: Roughly 7,000 people are now being treated in the U.S. for the disease, and the U.S. sees about 200 new cases a year, says infectious disease expert Dr. Amesh Adalja, an assistant professor at the University of Pittsburgh Medical Center" (Yahoo News July 22, 2015).

The last days birthpains can be seen in the number of TB cases reported in the March 24th, 2015 Washington Post report where you are told the following: "Twenty-nine states and the District of Columbia each had more cases in 2015 than 2014, raising questions -- but no definitive answers -- about a possible resurgence of one of the world's deadliest diseases."




As with the year 2015, news about the Swine Flu in early 2016, has already been reported. Once again we see the Swine Flu has jumped from pigs to humans. "Up to 40,000 people are expected to contract the disease in the Ukraine capital Kiev, where residents are covering their faces with masks or scarves. Schools have been closed for more than a week and some public gatherings have been banned as authorities struggle to head off the outbreak. The Ukrainian health ministry has confirmed 72 swine flu deaths, of which 47 were in the past week" (Epress news Jan. 26, 2016). News reported by ABC concerning a new untreateable virus reported the following: "World Health Organization director general Dr. Margaret Chan said in an emergency meeting today that she was "deeply concerned" over the rapid rise of the Zika virus in the Americas. She called for an emergency committee to convene next week to discuss how to battle the disease." "WHO officials cited the lack of immunity in both people and mosquitoes as one likely reason the virus is spreading so rapidly in South America. Brazil, for example, is expected to have an estimated 1 million cases in less than a year." "At least 20 people have been confirmed to have the virus in the U.S., although all are believed to have contracted the virus while traveling abroad. WHO said the virus has been detected in 23 countries and territories in the Americas." "Health officials have been grappling with how to stop the virus, which is spread by the Aedes aegypti mosquito. Today, officials from the Pan American Health Organization said they expect 3 to 4 million people will be infected with the virus" (Jan. 28, 2016). On the same day the Zika virus information was released the BBC News gave us bad news concerning strains of HIV that have now become drug resistant. I quote, "Strains of HIV are becoming resistant to an antiretroviral drug commonly used to prevent and fight the virus, research has suggested. HIV was resistant to the drug Tenofovir in 60% of cases in several African countries, according to the study, covering the period from 1998 to 2015. The research, led by University College London, looked at 1,920 HIV patients worldwide who had treatment failure" (BBC News Jan. 28, 2016).

New diseases transmitted via mosquitoes has caused concern in the early part of 2016. The Zika Virus spread by mosquitoes causes birth defects in new born babies. ABC News on February 8, 2016 reported: "The U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention's Emergency Operations Center has been moved to Level 1, the agency's highest level, due to the risk of Zika virus transmission in the U.S., officials said today. The Level 1 activation is "reflecting the agency's assessment of the need for an accelerated preparedness to bring together experts to focus intently and work efficiently in anticipation of local Zika virus transmission by mosquitoes," the agency said in a statement. As of February 8, 2016 the Zika Virus has spread to 31 nations. February 9, 2016 Reuters news points to another new disease hitting Hawaii. "The mayor of Hawaii's Big Island declared a state of emergency on Monday to deal with a growing outbreak of dengue fever, spread by infected mosquitoes, with 250 cases confirmed over the past four months." Also on February 9, 2016 another new disease from "Lyme disease: CDC discovers new bacteria, new symptoms for disease" "Lyme was believed to be caused by just one bacteria which can cause life-threatening damage to the heart, joints and nervous system. However, scientists have discovered that the disease is not only caused by the bacteria Borrelia burgdorferi, but also by the bacteria Borrelia mayonii. Unlike the already known symptoms caused by Borrelia burgdorferi, the bacteria Borrelia mayonii has somewhat different symptoms. . Knowing the different symptoms between the bacteria can make all the difference for health care providers and for the public" (Examiner Feb. 9, 2016).

As with the past years we keep witnessing more of the mystery diseases hitting the headlines. The newest mystery disease is called the Elizabethkingia. "A bacterial outbreak has sickened more than 40 people in the state of Wisconsin, and 18 people died after being infected. The bacteria is called "Elizabethkingia" and health officials say it has infected people in eleven counties so far, including Milwaukee County. If you think of the Elizabethkingia outbreak as a medical mystery, then the Wisconsin Department of Health Services would be your detective bureau" (Fox 6 News March 6, 2016).

Here we go again. The BBC News on March 18, 2016 had confirmed that the Ebola disease that took 11,315 lives in 2014, has again returned. "Two new Ebola cases have been confirmed in Guinea, almost three months after it celebrated the end of the outbreak. Three other members of the family are suspected to have recently died from the virus." "Guinea's health authorities are tracking more than 800 people potentially infected in the latest recurrence of Ebola in West Africa. An estimated 816 people who may have come into contact with Ebola victims or their corpses have been traced since Saturday, Fode Tass Sylla, spokesman for Guinea's Ebola coordination unit, said on state television on Monday. Sylla said that the contacts were cooperating and would be quarantined in their homes for 21 days, after which they would be released if they did not show any symptoms of the virus (Newsweek March 22, 2016).

More troubles concerning mosquitoes carrying disease was reported via the Independent on April 17, 2016. "An outbreak of yellow fever in Angola in which hundreds have already died could be "a threat to the entire world", the World Health Organization has warned. Cases of the mosquito-borne virus were first reported in Angola's capital Luanda in December. The disease has now spread to 16 of the country's 18 provinces. So far, thousands of people are suspected to have been infected with the disease and 238 people have died, WHO has reported." May 31, 2016 NPR news gives facts on the new mysterious hemorrhagic disease sweeping parts of Africa. "The last time, we heard about a "mysterious hemorrhagic fever" in a country, it was February 2014. The outbreak was in Guinea. And by the time doctors had pinpointed the culprit, Ebola was spiraling out of control in West Africa. The situation in South Sudan today is a far cry from that in West Africa a few years ago. But it's still concerning, the World Health Organization said. So far, there have been 51 cases — including 10 deaths — from an unknown disease in the northern part of South Sudan. The main symptoms of the disease are similar to those seen with Ebola: unexplained bleeding, fever, fatigue, headache and vomiting."

The Washington Post on May 27, 2016 wrote about a superbug that doctors never wanted to see. The headline to the report reads as follows: " The superbug that doctors have been dreading just reached the U.S". For the first time, researchers have found a person in the United States carrying bacteria resistant to antibiotics of last resort, an alarming development that the top U.S. public health official says could mean "the end of the road" for antibiotics.The antibiotic-resistant strain was found last month in the urine of a 49-year-old Pennsylvania woman. Defense Department researchers determined that she carried a strain of *E. coli* resistant to the antibiotic colistin, according to a study published Thursday in Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy, a publication of the American Society for Microbiology. The authors wrote that the discovery "heralds the emergence of a truly pan-drug resistant bacteria."

The trend of new diseases has continued on into the new your 2017, as you can see below!

From the World Health Organization January 18, 2017 - Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus (MERS-CoV) – **Saudi Arabia**. "Between 16 and 31 December 2016 the National IHR Focal Point of Saudi Arabia reported fifteen (15) additional cases of Middle East Respiratory Syndrome (MERS) including two (2) fatal cases. Five (5) deaths among previously reported MERS cases were also reported."

From the World Health Organization January 24, 2017 - Yellow fever – **Brazil "**On 24 January 2017, Brazil's International Health Regulations (IHR) National Focal Point (NFP) provided the Pan American Health Organization/World Health Organization (PAHO/WHO) with an update on the yellow fever situation. The geographical distribution of confirmed yellow fever human cases is expanding and includes, in addition to Minas Gerais State, the States of Espírito Santo and São Paulo. In addition, Bahia State reported 6 yellow fever human cases under investigation. Espírito Santo State, an area that was previously not considered at risk for yellow fever, confirmed its first autochthonous human case of yellow fever since 1940. The case is a 44-year-old male from the municipality of Ibatiba. São Paulo State, reported three laboratory-confirmed cases of human yellow fever, all of whom died. In Minas Gerais State, as of 24 January, a total of 404 cases (66 confirmed, 337 suspected and 1 discarded), including 84 deaths (37 among confirmed cases and 47 among suspected with a case fatality rate of 56% and 14%, respectively) were reported. The total number of suspected and confirmed yellow fever cases reported is the highest reported nationwide since 2000."

From the World Health Organization Jan. 24, 2017 - Hepatitis E – **Chad** – "From 1 September 2016 until 13 January 2017, a total of 693 cases including 11 deaths of acute jaundice syndrome (AJS) have been reported from Am Timan, Chad."

From the UPI January 24, 2017 - Human cases of bird flu climb in **China**. "Jan. 24 (UPI) -- The World Health Organization's director-general warned of escalating cases of bird flu around the world, as human cases of viral infections continue to climb in rural China. On Monday, Dr. Margaret Chan said the WHO is on high alert because of the rising number of outbreaks of human cases of the H5N6 and H7N9 in Asia and in China. "Since 2013, China has reported epidemics of H7N9 infections in humans, now amounting to more than 1,000 cases, of which 38.5 percent were fatal," Chan said in her address to the WHO executive board."

January 25, 2017 **USA** - MLive Media Group - "Spread of whooping cough results in southeast Michigan health advisory". "An increase in whooping cough in Oakland County has resulted in the Michigan Department of Health and Human Services issuing an advisory. Oakland County's Health Division reports they have identified an increase in confirmed cases of whooping cough, known as pertussis, in the area. Pertussis, a "very contagious" disease, puts infants younger than 12 months at the greatest risk. "The State of Michigan is reporting an increase in pertussis, especially in childcare and preschool settings where children are not old enough to have received the complete five doses of vaccine to be fully immunized," Kathy Forzley, Oakland County health officer, said in the release."

News from CP World January 26, 2017 - "**Brazil** Orders 11.5 Million Vaccine Doses Amid Yellow Fever Outbreak". "Brazil's Ministry of Health has ordered 11.5 million doses of yellow fever vaccine to combat the largest outbreak of the disease in 17 years. Brazil has confirmed 70 recorded cases of yellow fever, 40 of which resulted in deaths, mostly in the rural areas of the Minas Gerais state with a few cases recorded in its neighboring states of Sao Paulo, Espiritu Santo and Bahia.This makes it the largest outbreak of the mosquito-borne disease since 2000, when 85 cases of yellow fever were recorded in Brazil. The governor of Minas Gerais has declared a 180-day state of emergency until the epidemic is brought under control, reports BBC News."

From the World Health Organization January 26, 2017 - Middle East respiratory syndrome coronavirus (MERS-CoV) - **Saudi Arabia**. "Between 2 and 7 January 2017 the National IHR Focal Point of Saudi Arabia reported nine (9) additional cases of Middle East Respiratory Syndrome (MERS) including two (2) fatal cases. Two (2) deaths among previously reported MERS cases (cases no. 7 and 8 in DON published on 17 January 2017) were also reported.

CNN news January 27, 2017 – **USA** - Washington state mumps outbreak: 278 cases reported in 5 counties. "Washington state reported Wednesday that there have been 278 confirmed and probable cases of mumps across five counties since October: King, Pierce, Snohomish, Spokane and Yakima. Mumps is a contagious disease caused by a virus spread from person to person through saliva and mucus."

The BBC News February 27, 2017 shows you all of the new bacteria that have become drug-resistant in their report entitled: "World's most threatening superbugs ranked in new list" "Experts have repeatedly warned that we are on the cusp of a "post-antibiotic era", where some infections will be untreatable with existing drugs. Common infections could then spread and kill." "Experts drew up the list by looking at the current level of drug resistance, global death rates, prevalence of the infections in communities and the burden the diseases cause on health systems" (Ibid). The BBC News gives the list of these bacteria's which was provided by the World Health Organization as seen below.

**CRITICAL**
•*Acinetobacter baumannii* (carbapenem-resistant) - can cause serious chest and blood infections
•*Pseudomonas aeruginosa* (carbapenem-resistant) - can cause serious chest and blood infections
•*Enterobacteriaceae*, including Klebsiella, E. coli, Serratia, and Proteus (carbapenem-resistant, ESBL-producing strains) - can cause serious chest, blood and urine infections
**HIGH PRIORITY**
•*Enterococcus faecium* (vancomycin-resistant) - can cause serious wound and blood infections
•*Staphylococcus aureus* (methicillin-resistant, vancomycin-intermediate and resistant) - can cause serious chest, blood, urine and wound infections
•*Helicobacter pylori* (clarithromycin-resistant) - infection linked to stomach ulcers
•*Campylobacter* spp. (fluoroquinolone-resistant) - can cause diarrhoeal disease and bloodstream infections
•Salmonellae (fluoroquinolone-resistant) - can cause diarrhoeal disease and blood poisoning
•*Neisseria gonorrhoeae* (cephalosporin-resistant, fluoroquinolone-resistant) - a sexually transmitted infection that can cause infertility and, rarely, can spread to the blood and joints
**MEDIUM PRIORITY**
•*Streptococcus pneumoniae* (penicillin-non-susceptible) - can cause serious chest infections and meningitis as well as blood poisoning
•*Haemophilus influenzae* (ampicillin-resistant) - can cause serious chest infections and meningitis as well as blood poisoning and skin and joint infections
•*Shigella* spp. (fluoroquinolone-resistant) - a diarrhoeal disease that can lead to serious complications, including kidney failure

Deaths due to the Swine Flu in India are skyrocketing. "Swine flu continues to spread across India, with 55 more fatalities from the disease reported in the latest figures released by the country's health ministry taking the total death toll to 1,370. The number of people who have contracted the virus has now crossed 25,000, Delhi-based news agency ANI reported" (Time March 8, 2017).

Since January, 2017 the Bird Flu has spread to many nations. The birth pain signs Jesus warned us about can be seen in this next report entitled: "The World Is Not Ready for the Next Pandemic". "Across China, the virus that could spark the next pandemic is already circulating. It's a bird flu called H7N9, and true to its name, it mostly infects poultry. Lately, however, it's started jumping from chickens to humans more readily–bad news, because the virus is a killer. During a recent spike, 88% of people infected got pneumonia, three-quarters ended up in intensive care with severe respiratory problems, and 41% died. What H7N9 can't do–yet–is spread easily from person to person, but experts know that could change. The longer the virus spends in humans, the better the chance that it might mutate to become more contagious–and once that happens, it's only a matter of time before it hops a plane out of China and onto foreign soil, where it could spread through the air like wildfire. From Ebola in West Africa to Zika in South America to MERS in the Middle East, dangerous outbreaks are on the rise around the world. **The number of new diseases per decade has increased nearly fourfold** over the past 60 years, and **since 1980, the number of outbreaks per year has more than tripled**" (Time Magazine May 4, 2017). You can see the increase in the birth pains in the report below as well. Look at the amount of deaths as a result of the Bird Flu.




By now you should have seen from the documentation in my time line the rise in Cholera has kept surfacing. 2017, is no exception. Northern Africa is in the midst of one of the worse upsurges of Cholera in years. I quote, "Cholera has killed 1,170 people in war-ravaged Yemen and the number of suspected cases is now at nearly 2,000 a day, the World Health Organization said Tuesday. And the devastation wrought by the conflict there made coping with the outbreak that much more difficult, WHO spokesman Tarik Jasarevic told reporters in Geneva. "The number of suspected cholera cases is rising," said Jasarevic. "We are talking close to 2,000 suspected cases per day," he warned, which meant that Yemen was

now suffering the world's largest cholera outbreak. Since WHO began collecting data on the outbreak on April 27, it has registered more than 170,000 suspected cholera cases across 20 of Yemen's 21 governorates, Jasarevic said " (Medical Press June 20, 2017). While there is an upsurge of Cholera in Africa, Syria is also facing one of the worse upsurges of polio. "A polio outbreak in war-ravaged Syria has paralyzed at least 17 children since March, the World Health Organization (WHO) said Tuesday, describing the situation as "very serious". Fifteen more cases have thus been confirmed since WHO first announced, less than two weeks ago, that Syria had been hit by its first outbreak of the crippling disease since 2014. "We are very much worried, because if there is one case of polio with a kid that is paralyzed, it is already an outbreak," WHO spokesman Tarim Jasarevic told reporters in Geneva. He pointed out that for every polio-caused paralysis, there are on average nearly 200 children who have the virus but no symptoms. "The virus is circulating. It is very serious" (The Jordan Times June 21, 2017).

Look at the stats concerning sex diseases in the United States, they have surged to record highs. "Washington (AFP) - Sexually transmitted diseases surged to a record high in the United States last year, with more than two million cases of chlamydia, gonorrhea and syphilis nationwide, officials said Tuesday. This was "**the highest number ever,"** said the annual Sexually Transmitted Disease Surveillance Report released today by the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC)" (AFP September 26, 2017).

Because of a long running war, Yemen is facing a massive cholera outbreak. "The humanitarian situation in Yemen is a "catastrophe" and cholera cases there could reach a million by the end of the year, the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) said Friday." "Faite, saying there had been 750,000 suspected cases of cholera to date, with 2,119 deaths, told a Geneva news briefing: "We could be to one million (cases) by the end of the year" (Reuters Sept. 29, 2017).

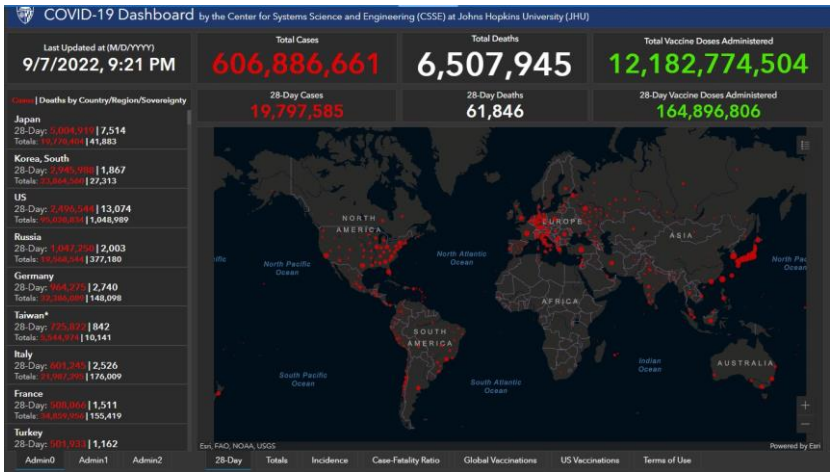
Breitbart news October 8, 2017 informed their readers of California's spreading Hepatitis disease in their report entitled: "California Hepatitis A Outbreak on Verge of Statewide Epidemic". "California health officials have reported that at least 569 people have been infected with the hepatitis A liver disease and 17 have died since a San Diego County outbreak was first identified in November. Cases have migrated north to homeless populations in Los Angeles, Santa Cruz, San Francisco and Sacramento over the last 11 months. Although local and state authorities have tried to underplay the risks and severity of the outbreak, the most recent annual totals for cases of hepatitis A in the United States was 1,390 in 2015, according to the Center for Disease Control (CDC). California only reported 179 cases during the same year."

I waned on my web sites the Ebola disease would again show its ugly head and that is exactly what happened. August 17, 2018 the Medical Press ran a report entitled: "Ebola cases in DR Congo rise to 78, 44 dead". I quote, "Seventy-eight cases of Ebola have been recorded in an outbreak in northeast Democratic Republic of Congo, claiming 44 lives, DRC officials and the World Health Organization (WHO) said Friday. The latest outbreak of the viral disease, which is highly contagious and frequently fatal if untreated, has prompted a visit by the head of the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention (CDC), the health ministry said in a statement. "In all, 78 cases of haemorrhagic fever have been reported in the region, of which 51 are confirmed and 27 probable" while "24 suspect cases are under investigation", according to reports from Congolese authorities and the WHO.

MSNBC news August 28, 2018 reported on the growing numbers of sexually transmitted diseases. The MSNBC headline is, "STDs continue rapid rise in U.S., setting new record, CDC says". I quote, "Sexually transmitted diseases are on the rise in America, according to new data from the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. In fact, nearly 2.3 million cases of chlamydia, gonorrhea and syphilis were diagnosed in the U.S. in 2017, surpassing the record set in 2016 by more than 200,000, CDC scientists reported Tuesday".

Medical News Today on February 7, 2020 reported on a new disease called the coronavirus. In December last year, reports started to emerge that a coronavirus that specialists had never before seen in humans had begun to spread among the population of Wuhan, a large city in the Chinese province of Hubei. Since then, the virus has spread just about every nation around the world. At the end of last month, the World Health Organization (WHO) declared the situation to be a public health emergency and the situation would become much worse. February 3, 2020 Johns Hopkins reported 17,489 people came down with the deadly coronavirus.

As you can see from the next photo below via John Hopkings September 7, 2022 the deadly coronavirus that has effected people leaped to total cases at 606,886,661 with 6,507,945 of those people dying from the disease. Current news shows more variants of the disease keep popping up.




I tried to warn people what was going to happen in the future. You read my quote earlier in this chapter but considering breaking news I wanted to show you where my quote came from. I highlighted in red the most important part of that quote for you.

**BibleProphecyMan.com**

Bible Prophecy and End Times Events. Jesus Christ gave specified prophecies for the end times church to look for just before the return of Christ. www.Bibleprophecyman.com is dedicated to bringing cutting edge information on a daily basis to equip the church and the unbeliever on end times biblical prophecy.

**Martial Law in Ukraine who's next?/Middle East war signs/Rev. 21:9 warning about drugs/Western and Eastern leg of Revived Roman Empire/Decline of America/Gold prices hit record high again/Peace and safety calls/Diseases/Nov. 6, 2009**

Prophecy Sign: In Matthew 24:7 the Lord gives us instructions to watch for many signs. One of the sign in verse 7 is the sign of diseases. Believe the facts, Planet Earth has no lack of new diseases that are popping up all over the world. In chapter 5 of my free prophecy book I give you detailed information on these diseases. One of the things I warn you to watch for is new diseases that will jump form animals to humans. Over the past two days many reports have been released giving you proof that what I have warned is coming to pass. This is only the beginning of things to come. In the next few years you are to hear a lot of news concerning diseases jumping from animals to human and the other way around.

https://frankdimora.typepad.com/the_last_chronicles/2009/11/frank-dimora-will-be-the-guest-speaker-this-friday-november-6-2009-on-the-insight-on-the-word-radio-program-t.html

Since I issued that warning in 2009, there has been a host of diseases that jumped between animals to humans and the other way around. Many people think bats are part of the bird group however, bats are mammals, (order Chiroptera), any member of the only group of mammals capable of flight. As you can see from the photo below the coronavirus started by jumping from bats to humans. Just think about this. A single bat infection on a human ended up causing a global meltdown!

**Science News** *from research organizations*

## Missing link in coronavirus jump from bats to humans could be pangolins, not snakes

*Date:* March 26, 2020

*Source:* American Chemical Society

*Summary:* As scientists scramble to learn more about the SARS-CoV-2 coronavirus, two recent studies of the virus' genome reached controversial conclusions: namely, that snakes are intermediate hosts of the new virus, and that a key coronavirus protein shares 'uncanny similarities' with an HIV-1 protein. Now, a study refutes both ideas and suggests that scaly, anteater-like animals called pangolins are the missing link for SARS-CoV-2 transmission between bats and humans.

LIVESCIENCE

News Space & Physics Health Planet Earth Strange News Animals

## 13 Animal-to-Human Diseases Kill 2.2 Million People Each Year

Jeanna Bryner – Live Science Editor-in-Chief July 06, 2012

Diseases that can be transmitted between animals and humans, such as bird flu and tuberculosis, can wreak havoc on the health of both organisms. Now researchers have found 13 so-called zoonoses are responsible for 2.2 million human deaths every year.

The study, detailed this week in the report "Mapping of Poverty and Likely Zoonoses Hotspots," shows the vast majority of these illnesses and deaths occur in low- and middle-income countries. For instance, Africa's Ethiopia, Nigeria and Tanzania, along with India, had the highest rates of associated illness and death.

LIVESCIENCE

News Space & Physics Health Planet Earth Strange News Animals

## 11 (sometimes) deadly diseases that hopped across species

March 6, 2020

Bacteria and viruses that are deadly to one type of creature can evolve quickly to infect another. While the new coronavirus SARS-CoV-2 (which causes COVID-19) is the latest example, a host of infectious and deadly diseases have hopped from animals to humans and even from humans to animals

In January 25, 2020 I again issued a warning that diseases are going to spread in different ways. On March 27, 2020 a human passed the coronavirus over to her cat.

**BibleProphecyMan.com**

Bible Prophecy and End Times Events. Jesus Christ gave specified prophecies for the end times church to look for just before the return of Christ. www.Bibleprophecyman.com is dedicated to bringing cutting edge information on a daily basis to equip the church and the unbeliever on end times biblical prophecy.

**Jan. 25, 2020 End of Days in front of us pick what side you are going to be on!**

My quote from my Jan. 25th post. "I also warned many times that these new diseases would begin to spread in different ways such a animals to humans."

The Brussels Times

**Coronavirus: Belgian woman infected her cat**

Friday, 27 March 2020



**A Belgian woman from the Liège province has infected her cat with the coronavirus, reported the FPS Public Health during the daily update press conference about the new coronavirus (Covid-19).**

"The animal lived in close contact with its owner, and started showing symptoms a week after the woman did. "The cat had diarrhoea, kept vomiting and had breathing difficulties. The researchers found the virus in the cat's faeces," he added. They did not say whether the cat was still alive."

As you can see from the reports below my warnings of diseases jumping from humans to animals has already come to pass!

The New York Times

***Bronx Zoo Tiger Is Sick With the Coronavirus***

Several other tigers and lions have also exhibited symptoms of Covid-19, according to federal officials.



By Joseph Goldstein

April 6, 2020Updated 12:13 p.m. ET

A tiger at the Bronx Zoo has been infected with the coronavirus, in what is believed to be a case of what one official called "human-to-cat transmission."

"This is the first instance of a tiger being infected with Covid-19," according to the federal Agriculture Department, which noted that although only one tiger was tested, the virus appeared to have infected other animals as well.

"Several lions and tigers at the zoo showed symptoms of respiratory illness," according to a statement by the department. They are expected to recover.




On April 26, 2020 another report showing more animals have contacted the Covid19 virus was released by Fox News. "Animals at two mink farms in the Netherlands have tested positive for coronavirus, according to officials. Dutch Minister of Agriculture Carola Schouten announced the findings in a statement released on Sunday. The animals were identified on farms in Gemert-Bakel and Laarbeek and showed "various symptoms including respiratory problems."

On August 12, 2022 the Mirrow news report on yet another disease that jumped from a human to an animal.




Nations around the world have literally shut down and, the world economy has fallen into a crisis our generation has not seen since the Great Depression. Diseases just as the coronavirus will be running rampant during the tribulation period. That number of people dying now will be nothing compared to the number of people who will be dying from diseases during that Great Tribulation. The news you are looking at now is only a glimpse of things to come.

While everyone has been caught up in the coronavirus news there is other news concerning the new flu that is at this point taking more lives than the coronavirus I quote, "FRIDAY, Feb. 7, 2020 (HealthDay News) -- Folks fretting about the coronavirus are forgetting there's another virus already running rampant in the United States, one that's killed nearly 20 times as many people in this country alone. Influenza has already taken the lives of 10,000 Americans this season, according to the U.S. Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. At least 19 million have caught the flu, and an estimated 180,000 became so ill they landed in the hospital."

I warned previously the Ebola virus has once again emerged in the Congo. I quote Forbes June 1, 2020. "A second outbreak of Ebola in less than two years has struck the Democratic Republic of the Congo (DRC). Yesterday, the Congolese health ministry identified six cases of Ebola in the Equateur Province, in Northwestern Congo, in the city of Mbandanka. Four of the six people have died." Again in 2021, the deadly Ebola disease has risen. The European Centre for Disease Prevention and Control reported, "As of 14 February 2021, four cases of Ebola virus disease (EVD), including two deaths, have been reported in the North Kivu province in the eastern part of the Democratic Republic of the Congo (DRC), where a large outbreak was declared over in June 2020. Two health zones are currently affected: Biena and Katwa (Feb. 15, 2021).

You already read from my 2009, post, I warned you that diseases would jump between animals and humans. Well on June 30, 2020 the BBC News confirmed that my warning back then has come to pass. I quote, "A new strain of flu that has the potential to become a pandemic has been identified in China by scientists. It emerged recently and is carried by pigs, but can infect humans, they say. The researchers are concerned that it could mutate further so that it can spread easily from person to person, and trigger a global outbreak.

At the beginning of 2022, the Covid-19 disease had spread to more variants. We saw the Delta variant, Omicron variant, and the latest is the Deltacron variant. They keep coming! While Covid cases continue to climb around the world we witnessed another new disease making its way around the world as well. CNN on July 25, 2022 reported on the new Monkeypox disease. I quote, " The U.S. has reported about 3,600 confirmed or suspected monkeypox cases, federal data showed, while vaulting near the top of the list of countries with the most known infections since the onset of the global health emergency." At the end of 2022 a Business Insider report ran this headline. "8 infectious diseases that made a comeback in 2022 unexpectedly — and illnesses that could surge in 2023". Among the diseases were Polio, Scarlet fever, Measles, Mpox, RSV parechovirus, Cholera, and COVID-19 which is continuing to infect and kill millions of people (Dec. 30, 2022).

Fox news April 4, 2024 reported on two diseases in their report entitled: "Tuberculosis breaks out at Chicago migrant shelters following measles cases" A day later on April 5, 2024 the CDC reported, "On March 29, 2024, CDC reported this year's **first U.S. human infection with an influenza (flu) virus that normally spreads in pigs** and not people. The infection with an influenza A(H1N2) variant (v) virus occurred in a child living near a pig farm in Pennsylvania who had direct contact with pigs prior to illness onset. The person was hospitalized and has since recovered from their illness. CDC recommends that people in contact with pigs take precautions and provides specific guidance for people who are at higher risk of developing serious complications from flu." Years before this pig disease transfer took place I warned everyone at my prophecy site this was going to happen. All product of the last days!
What I found from writing this book was that it has gotten harder and harder to keep up with all the diseases popping up around the world. What you have seen in this chapter is only the tip of the iceberg of things to come as Planet Earth heads toward the 7-year tribulation.

SKYROCKETING FOOD PRICES - FAMINE - INTENSE HEAT - DROUGTS






Revelation 6: 5-8 “And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”

"And there shall be signs in the sun" (Luke 21:25a). “The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him…Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done” (Revelation 16:8-11). "…and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven” (Luke 21:11b).

“Therefore are they before the throne of God; and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat” (Revelation 7:15-16).



NOAA Library

Revelation 6: 5-8 “And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.”

Explanation:

In the last days the Lord Jesus will break what is called seal judgements. The third seal is a warning concerning global famine that will sweep our planet. The rider on the black horse shows the massive deaths that will come as a result of

global famines. These famines will be the worse in the history of man. Notice this rider carries a pair of balance scales, which tells us in the last days the food will be measured. Every grain of wheat and barley will be measured out and, starvation will touch the lives of both the rich and the poor. Christ in Revelation chapter 6 points to wheat and barley however, it is clear from the breaking of the seals that a combination of facts which will include war and inflation will cause massive food shortages and starvation.

The voice announced that a quart of wheat was selling for a denarius and three quarts of barley cost a denarius. A denarius in the first century was usually equal to a day's wages, and the amount of grain given here is just enough to keep a person alive. During the last days people will have to work all day all to buy one very small meal. There is no question the price of food in the last days must skyrocket and, we are witnessing those skyrocketing food prices at the current time. Food prices will continue to get worse as warned by Christ. If you think people are struggling with the current food prices you will be shocked to see what is coming! It is not a coincidence we are being inundated with news reports year after year showing us food prices are setting new high records. Food poverty has already begun which threatens a person's life, not merely their lifestyle. In the last days people will forget about their lifestyle because, they will be to consumed with trying to feed themselves. Another thing to keep in mind is the Antichrist will control all commerce during the tribulation, making it extremely difficult for people living in the tribulation to purchase even basic commodities and, that definitely includes all food.

As with each chapter this chapter also has a timeline you will be following. Once again, this timeline will demonstrate where we have come from in the past concerning this prophecy. My timeline will bring you up to speed with events taking currently taking place now.

FULFILLMENT:

Jesus also instructed us in the end times intense heat from the sun would pour down on earth, and the sky would also yield signs as well. The sun's intense heat would have a threefold result. The intense heat would not only scorch the earth and cause famines, and droughts, and these droughts would add to food prices to skyrocket in the last days. Also, people would begin breaking out with sores on their skin as well from the scorching sun. These sores would cause a great deal of pain. All the way through this chapter you will see these threefold affects from the sun plus other factors such as war that are causing food prices to sky rocket.

Please note you will see a mixture of news reports throughout this chapter dealing with skyrocketing food prices and, intense heat causing massive droughts and starvation problems. These reports will be mingled together as you make your way through this chapter because, as you will see these prophecies go hand and hand.

Are the signs Jesus warned us about in these prophecies taking place today? There is no question that they are. One can conclude if you have high extremes in temperatures worldwide, then what would follow would be droughts, famines, water shortages, and food prices to soar. This planet has been getting hotter and hotter each year. Here is the bottom line. Every year reports are being issued on breaking heat records. Each new year the heat has destroyed numerous crops around the world. As you will see, the sun is now taking its toll on the world's economy, the land, and people. If you noticed, in the above prophecy Jesus warned us of the following: "And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and [see] thou hurt not the oil and the wine" (Revelation 6:6). I covered this prophecy in the last chapter, but there is more information you need to read that is linked to the heating up of Planet Earth. Christ is showing us, people living in the last days on this planet will be working all day long just for one small meal for one person. This shows us that the price of food has gone out of sight. As I showed you from the previous chapter there are many reasons why food prices are rising. The reports you are about to read that have to do with the sun's intense heat, the droughts, and famines no doubt are causing crops to be destroyed, and as a result food prices are rising to levels we have never seen. Planet Earth is well on its way to fulfilling Revelation 6:6.

You will see reports of heat waves, and the effects have become quite common for the past 15 years. For example, in the summer of 1998, temperatures in Texas reached in the 100's for almost a month straight. Texas lost almost $1.7 billion in agriculture. Each year there is more damage by the sun. Political unrest, economic instability, overpopulation, and global weather changes have all contributed to the increase of famines throughout the world. You want reality? Jesus' warning better be taken seriously by everyone because everything will be affected one way or another. CBS issued a report, which ran over the web, entitled, "Mother Earth Heats Up." The report stated, "The winter of '99 has gone down as the warmest on record. In fact, with a few exceptions winters have been getting milder for the past 29 years" (CBS. com June 3, 1999).

By June 10, 1999, the Midwest and East coast states broke the records for hottest days on file. In New York, New Jersey, and Ohio, for example, temperatures were hitting almost 100, and the summer was only beginning. What is most disturbing for researchers is El Nino seems to be forming again in the Pacific Ocean. Get ready for planet Earth to be belted with another round of severe weather, hot weather.

In 2003 for example, Texas was still breaking the records for the hottest days. The Lance (Weather Research) in August 2003 reported Sacramento and Texas as "both having the most 100 degree days during the month than any other time in 150 years." Cities all over Texas have broken heat wave records. In Florida, hot weather helped fuel some of the worst forest fires the state has ever seen. Officials in Florida estimated $100 million in crops and timber were lost, and in south Texas they lost almost half of the cotton crops. The heat was so intense in the summer of 1998 that the U.S. Border Patrol kept finding Mexican citizens who had died trying to cross the border into the U.S. In a recent global warning report issued by the AP and reported on the CBS nightly news, we are told these fires are connected to global warning. "The increase in the number of large wildfires in the western United States in recent years may be a result of global warming, researchers say." Their report also stated, "Lots of people think climate change and the ecological responses are 50 to 100 years away. But it's not 50 to 100 years away, it's happening now in forest ecosystems through fire" (CBS News July 6, 2006). At the end of 2006, the National Climatic Data Center released a report subtitled, "Widespread Drought Spring-Summer 2006." Here is a quote from the article. "Rather severe drought affected crops especially during the spring-summer, centered over the Great Plains region with other areas affected across portions of the south and far west- including states of ND, SD, NE, KS, OK, TX, MN, IA, MO, AR, LA, MS, AL, GA, FL, MT, WY, CO, NM, CA. Preliminary estimate of over $6.0 billion damages/costs." Reports like these are coming in from all over this planet. There is no way I could cite every report in this book; there is just too much information. It all comes down to this: Christ compared these events to birth pains, and that is exactly what we are seeing taking shape as conditions in 2007 were worse than 2006.

China is watching their Yellow River run dry due to the intense heat. The river normally flows all the way to the sea, but in 1997 the Yellow River failed to reach the sea for 226 days. High temperatures, a severe drought, and increased population near the river are all to blame. Since 1997 China hasn't had a break from extreme temperatures. A report issued on the Chinaorg.cn ran this headline, "Worst Drought in 65 Years Strikes Southeast China." Facts from that report said, "Nearly 1.8 million people in southeast China's Fujian Province are short of drinking water as the region suffers from its most serious drought since 1938" (Aug. 2003). There is no doubt our planet is set on a course that is going to fulfill the prophecies Jesus set in place. Since 2003 the situation in China has gotten worse. In 2006 China went through another drought that was the worst drought to hit southwest China in more than a century. In the summer of 2006, about 18 million people faced water shortages. As you read on you will learn 2010 is bringing even worse conditions, but for now let me continue on to what happened in 2007. The sun baked the region hitting temperatures as high as 104 degrees. The high temperatures played havoc with their food supply as well. As of December 28, 2007, China is still facing a major drought due to the intense heat. How bad is the situation now? Cnetnews.com reported, "The Yellow River is now running dry in the summertime" (Feb. 22, 2007). China's problems are increasing. Not only is their Yellow River running dry, so is the Yangtze River. "The Yangtze, Asia's longest river and the water lifeline for millions of Chinese, appears to be drying up and climate change is to blame, a Chinese expert says…Roughly 500 million people depend on the river, which flows from Tibet through seven Chinese provinces and sustains cities like Chongqing, Wuhan, Nanjing and Shanghai, where the river empties into the East China Sea. Farming gobbles up 60 per cent of the available water, but Chen said this year's extraordinary dryness has another explanation: global warming" (CBC News March 1, 2007). In a recent Newsweek report, it was noted "The Yellow River itself, once known as 'China's Sorrow' because of its propensity to flood, killing millions, has in Henan been reduced to a modest-size channel. At its lower reaches in Shandong, it is not uncommon for the river to cease flowing into the Bohai Sea altogether" (Newsweek April 16, 2007). As you will see from the next report China's drought problems have gotten worse since 2007. "A senior drought relief official has warned of mounting challenges in providing drinking water for millions of people if the worst drought to hit the southwest in nearly a century persists. Each of the nearly 18 million people in the five worst-hit provinces is being supplied with drinking water and 20 liters of water for other use per day, said Zhang Zhitong, executive director of the Office of State Flood Control and Drought Relief Headquarters. However, he warned of the possibility of no rain in mid-May - the rainy season in Southwest China - when all the stored water would run out" (China Daily March 3, 2009).

More problems were brewing in 2007. Scientists reported the "La Niña" condition had returned. The Denver Post had a headline to a report called, "February 28, 2007—La Niña coming, with hurricanes, drought." This BBC report explains what our planet was to expect in 2007. "Globally La Niña, in very general terms, will mean that those parts of the world that normally experience dry weather will be drier and those with wet weather will be wetter. The Atlantic and Pacific hurricane activity will increase with La Niña and the effects of severe droughts are likely in those already dry parts of the

world" (BBC weather March 14, 2007). In 2007 our planet still got hotter. The National Oceanic Atmospheric Administration reported that, "This winter was the warmest on record worldwide, the government said Thursday in the latest worrisome report focusing on changing climate. The report comes just over a month after the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change said global warming is very likely caused by human actions and is so severe it will continue for centuries" (March 15, 2007). Jesus warned that the sun would burn down on us, and there would be severe droughts, famines, people starving, and many would become thirsty as the planet's water supplies dried up.

Intense heat and record breaking temperatures have hit Europe extremely hard as well. Europeans still recall how hot Europe got in 2003. Europe lost 20 thousand people due to record breaking heat waves. To refresh your memory, read a short section from this CNN report. "Neither Europeans, nor people around the world, can erase the memory of the thousands of people who lost their lives in the worst weather disaster to hit the region in centuries. From France to the Netherlands, Britain to Belgium, the searing temperatures baked the ancient cities for weeks last summer through July and August 2003" (Aug. 3, 2004). Has the situation in Europe improved since 2003? Not at all. The headline to this BreitBart.com report just about says it all. "Nature runs riot after Europe's warmest winter." Here are a few short sections from their report. "Wheat harvested a month early, markets bursting with prematurely ripened produce, animals migrating too soon or not at all -- Europe's warmest winter on record has made nature run amok, experts across the continent have reported. With average temperatures in the three winter months of December through February more than 2 degrees Celsius (3.6 degrees Fahrenheit) above average in most European countries, the environment's biological clock has been thrown off kilter, they say. Earlier in the year, climate change experts at Britain's Met Office forecast that 2007 would likely be the warmest on record around the world, breaking the record set in 1998…In France, looking further into the future, the state-run weather service predicts that the number of full-fledged summer heat waves -- similar to the one in 2003 that left 15,000 French people dead" (BreitBart.com March 16, 2007).

When governments talk about wheat prices rising and wheat crops dropping, pay attention. Why? When you read this Scripture from Revelation 6:6, you will find out why. "And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." In this passage, John sees a black horse, and the person who rides on this horse has a scale in his hand; food is weighed out for money. This is a picture of famine and rationing of the world's food supplies during the tribulation. "A measure of wheat for a penny" is just enough food for one man to live on for one day's wages but not enough to buy him anything else. I will repeat this scripture many times in this chapter to make sure you understand the importance of what Jesus is showing us. The price of food will sky rocket, and there will be massive food shortages, so much so that the governments will be forced to ration the food supplies. As food decreases the prices will increase. We are starting to see these very things take place now! Here are some facts just released through the International Herald Tribune. "In an 'unforeseen and unprecedented' shift, the world food supply is dwindling rapidly and food prices are soaring to historic levels, the top food and agriculture official of the United Nations warned Monday…At the same time, reserves of cereals are severely depleted, FAO records show. World wheat stores declined 11 percent this year, to the lowest level since 1980. That corresponds to 12 weeks of the world's total consumption - much less than the average of 18 weeks consumption in storage during the period 2000-2005. There are only 8 weeks of corn left, down from 11 weeks in the earlier period. Prices of wheat and oilseeds are at record highs, Diouf said Monday. Wheat prices have risen by $130 per ton, or 52 percent, since a year ago. U.S. wheat futures broke $10 a bushel for the first time Monday, the agricultural equivalent of $100 a barrel of oil" (Dec. 17, 2007). Our food prices are rising, but what we are witnessing now is just the beginning of things to come. Like I said, you better pay attention to the signs of the times. It is already getting harder to buy food. A major concern for the WFP is that people won't be able to afford food. I quote a section of the Herald Tribune. "We're concerned that we are facing the perfect storm for the world's hungry," said Josette Sheeran, Executive Director of the World Food Program, in a telephone interview. She said that her agency's food procurement costs had gone up 50 percent in the past five years and that some poor people are being "priced out of the food market" (Ibid. December 17, 2007). I made my point!

There are many different reasons why planet Earth is becoming hotter each year. Scientists now know our ozone layer, which helps protect the earth from the sun's harmful ultraviolet rays, has been breaking down. The ozone layer has depleted so much around the world that there are now huge holes millions of miles wide. Let me bring you up to date on the ozone troubles since 1993. Back in 1993 scientists were very concerned an ozone hole over the Antarctic would be wider than usual. Experts in the field believe ozone-eating chemicals, which include chlorfluoro carbons are adding to the depletion of the ozone layer. It hasn't been hard at all to find reports about the ozone breaking down. The following are just a few of the headlines, which have appeared in papers over the past years: "Loss of ozone layer over Antarctic is getting worse" (Los Angeles Times Aug. 2, 1995, p.G-2). "Sun-ozone shield effect more accurately analyzed; data show harmful radiation is rising" (Washington Post Aug. 2, 1996 p.A-3). "New satellite mapping shows an ozone hole over

Antarctica" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 26, 1996 p.B-2). "Ultraviolet increase is found as ozone decreases. Research shows amount of ultraviolet radiation reaching earth has increased as ozone in atmosphere is depleted" (New York Times Aug. 4, 1996 Sec. 1, p.15). Since 1996 the ozone layer has continued to break down. In 2008 every nation is talking about the problem, and that's all they are doing about it!

Think about this for a second. The scientists are telling us the ozone hole continues to widen, the greenhouse effect will continue, and the intense heat from the sun will keep increasing. The results will be exactly as described in the book of Revelation. "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to **scorch** people with **fire**. They were seared by the **intense heat** and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him…Men gnawed their tongues in agony and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their **sores**, but they refused to repent of what they had done" (Revelation 16:8-11). Jesus warned that the intense heat from the sun would cause sores on people, and those sores would cause great pain. Medical facts on skin cancer prove the Lord's warning is being played out, and it will continue to get worse. A report entitled, "Expert predicts Alarming Incidence of Deadly Skin Cancer" provides the details. "San Francisco, March 25, 1997 – The incidence of malignant melanoma is rising at an alarming rate. Americans have a 1 in 84 risk for developing melanoma in their lifetime, an 1800% increase from 1930. One person each hour dies from malignant melanoma. The lifetime risk for an American to develop an invasive melanoma was just 1 in 1,500, 67 years ago. In 1980 the risk was 1 in 250. If the current rate of increase continues, it is estimated that by the year 2000 the lifetime risk will increase to 1 in 75" (Doctor's Guide Medical & Other News, pslgroup.com Aug. 30, 1998). Facts on skin cancer show that of all the types of cancer, melanoma skin cancer is increasing the fastest. This melanoma causes sores in the skin, which are very painful if left untreated. Even with treatment, hundreds of thousands die each year.

The United States isn't the only nation fighting the increase in skin cancer. Italy, Canada, Australia, Germany, Scotland, and Austria all show increases. The BUPA's medical team in Scotland stated, "They found that the incidence of melanoma increased from 3.5 to 10.6 per 100,000 men during the 20-year period. Incidence among women increased from 7 to 13 per 100,000" (June 25, 2002). "The U.S. Food and Drug administration estimates that approximately one million Americans each year will be stricken with this potentially deadly disease" (News.com June 21, 2002). By April 1, 2003 The Raft Institute reported, "The incidence of skin cancer is rising at an alarming rate worldwide and currently three million each year." By the time 2004 rolled in, the number of skin cancer cases had jumped again just as officials had warned. In Australia The World Today reported, "90,000 new cancers are diagnosed each year. This is one of the highest rates of new cancer detections in the developed world. And, it's increasing. A report from the Australian Institute of Health and Welfare, has found that while Australia's death rate from cancer is much lower than the United States or the United Kingdom, in the decade from 1991 to 2001, there was a 34 per cent increase in new cancers detected" (The World Today Dec. 15, 2004). MSNBC news on March 30, 2004 also reported "Skin Cancer a 'time bomb,' scientist warn." This is what they wrote. "Unless young people change their habits and learn to protect themselves properly in the sun we could be heading for a skin cancer time bomb." Right now according to the MSNBC article "Skin cancer is already the third most common form of cancer in 15-24 year olds in Britain after Hodgkin's disease and testicular cancer and is the fastest increasing of all cancers" (Ibid). Since 2004 people getting skin cancer has risen.

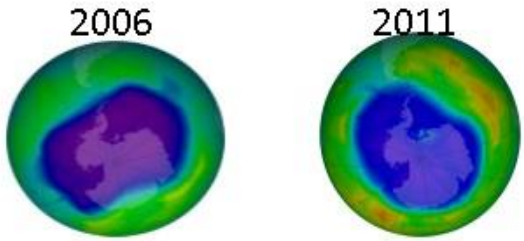
The World Health Organization (WHO) released its early findings for the rise in skin cancer in 2005. "Worldwide, WHO says, 'there are an estimated 132 000 cases of malignant melanoma (the most dangerous form of skin cancer) annually, and an estimated 66,000 deaths from malignant melanoma and other skin cancers. These figures continue to rise: in Norway and Sweden, the annual incidence rate for melanoma is estimated to have more than tripled in the last 45 years, while, in the United States, the rate has doubled in the last 30 years'" (March 17, 2005). Cases of this deadly malignant melanoma keep climbing each year. Take England for example. Information over the Medical Net informed the reader skin cancer is on the rise in the UK. Here is a short section from their findings. "Melanoma is the second most common cancer among people aged 15-34 and researchers say sunburn in childhood can double the risk of melanoma in later life. In the UK over 7,300 cases of malignant melanoma are diagnosed each year and 1,700 people die of the disease" (Medical Research News March 22, 2005). The number of cases reported in children is also on the rise. "Melanoma, a potentially deadly skin cancer that usually affects adults, is showing up with increasing frequency in children. Melanoma is still a rare disease in children, with an estimated 500 cases a year in the country. But experts are alarmed by a steady increase in its prevalence among children and teens over the past few decades" (Knight Ridder News Service Oct. 2, 2005). Facts publicized in July 2005 revealed a 2.9% increase a year in pediatric melanoma from the years 1973 to 2001. In a more recent report entitled, "Skin cancer epidemic underway in the US" we read that, "There is an unrecognized epidemic of skin cancer underway in the United States, the American Academy of Dermatology warns. One in five Americans will develop skin cancer, and a person's risk of the disease doubles if he or she has had five or more sunburns, according to a report in the April issue of the

Mayo Clinic Health Letter" (Reuters Health April 18, 2006). Tierramerica just issued an article on the rise of skin cancer where they report, "Skin cancer, eye lesions and other infections are on the rise, a reminder that the Antarctic ozone hole continues to be a serious problem, especially in southern Argentina and Chile, where ultraviolet radiation during the spring months increases 25 percent" (March 15, 2007). "Worldwide, the increases in melanoma are alarming. It is among the fastest rising forms of cancer," says Edward De Fabo, an ultraviolet (UV) radiation and skin cancer researcher at George Washington University, in Washington, D.C. (Ibid. March 15, 2007).

Are people starting to contract sores on their skin exactly as Jesus warned? Does the sun eating away at the skin until it causes cancer also cause the sores? The answer to both those questions is yes. The prophecy is only starting to be fulfilled. It will become much more intense during the seven year tribulation. During the seven year tribulation, the sun's heat will be unbearable. What you are witnessing now are only the beginnings of birth pains. Keep your eyes on the news; you will see this trend is going to continue. If you are not yet a believer in Christ and want to escape all these things, turn to Chapter 14. There you will learn how you can escape!

What about the sun? Has a pattern been set in the sky, which will fulfill the words spoken by Jesus concerning what the sun will do in the end times? There most definitely is! Let me show you what has been taking place just since 1993 in our skies. USA Today headlines read, "93 ozone hole opens wide…Last year, the opening covered 8.9 million square miles, an area about three times the size of the USA's 48 contiguous states" (Nov. 8, 1993). Another AP press release stated, "This year, the seasonal ozone hole over Antarctica stretched to a record 11.4 million square miles, extending to the tip of South America and exposing people to dangerously high levels of ultraviolet radiation" (AP Oct. 19, 2000 front p. Lompoc Record). By August 22, 2003 CNN.com had reported, "The ozone hole in 2003, presently covers all of the Antarctic." You do the math; in 10 years we have seen the hole go from 8.9 million miles to the ozone hole covering the entire Antarctic.

On September 17, 2003 USA Today told us, "The ozone hole over the Antarctic this year has reached the record size of 10.8 million square miles set three years ago, the United Nations weather organization said." News in 2005 was much the same. On Jan. 31, 2005 MSNBC writes, "The ozone layer over the Arctic has thinned due to colder-than-normal temperatures, and 'large scale losses' are likely if the cold conditions continue, a European research group reported." Seven months after the MSNBC report of Jan. 31, 2005, The Times of India reported this news from Geneva. "This year's seasonal ozone hole over Antarctica was the third largest on record" (Oct. 18, 2005). In 2006 the NASA News had some more alarming news. This is what NASA wrote. "On September 24, the ozone hole covered an area of 11.4 million square miles, matching the single-day record area previously observed on September 9, 2000. The new record set in 2006, by contrast, was for the largest average area over an 11-day period, indicating that the hole stayed larger for longer than it ever has before." The picture below is from the NASA files taken in 2006, which are public domain. The dark area is the massive ozone hole. The ozone hole was still growing as you will see from the September 12, 2011 photo.




"The hole began to form in mid August, and by mid September had reached an area of around 25 million square kilometres, **larger than the average for the last decade** and remained near this size into early October" (NASA image and news courtesy Ozone Hole Watch Sept. 12, 2011).

Is the sun's extreme heat Jesus described in the prophecy already here and getting worse? There is no doubt the answer to the question is yes. Let me show you some reports from the 1990's - 2012. Headlines from this report on planet Earth heating up stated, "90s sizzled as hottest decade ever; '98 a record warm year." The report stated, "The 1990s will go down as the hottest decade on record, no matter how cool 1999 turns out to be, a Knight Rider statistical analysis of 119 years of global temperatures indicates" (Santa Barbara News-Press Jan. 12, 1999 p.A8). The article also reported "1998 was the hottest year ever at 58.1 degrees- 1.2 degrees hotter than normal" (Ibid Jan. 12). The global warming scare in the past has gotten the attention of the world leaders. In November 1998, 160 nations gathered in Buenos Aires to discuss a signing of

another treaty on global warming. One main goal of the new treaty is that it is "taking another step toward a commitment to cutting emissions of carbon dioxide and five other gases that trap heat-creating the greenhouse effect-the United States joins about 60 nations that have signed the treaty" (Los Angeles Times Nov. 13, 1998 p.A6). Leaders around the globe are disturbed that scientists are now saying global warming will continue. This doesn't surprise the people who know what Jesus had to say about the end times in his warnings. In Luke 21:25b Jesus told us, "and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity…" Jesus was right on the mark again. Every year scientists from all over this planet meet to try and figure out how to stop global warming and climate changes. A more recent report tells us our future doesn't look so optimistic. "Global warming 'past the point of no return'" is the way the Independent titled their report. "A record loss of sea ice in the Arctic this summer has convinced scientists that the northern hemisphere may have crossed a critical threshold beyond which the climate may never recover. Scientists fear that the Arctic has now entered an irreversible phase of warming which will accelerate the loss of the polar sea ice that has helped to keep the climate stable for thousands of years. They believe global warming is melting Arctic ice so rapidly that the region is beginning to absorb more heat from the sun, causing the ice to melt still further and so reinforcing a vicious cycle of melting and heating" (The online Edition Independent Sept. 16, 2005). In Chapter 14 we will look at some of the warnings Jesus gave us regarding the rising tides. The rising tides are a result of the world heating up. The online Edition Independent came out with another report one year later, which they headlined "Climate change: On the edge." They informed us the "Greenland ice cap breaking up at twice the rate it was five years ago, says scientist. A satellite study of the Greenland ice cap shows that it is melting far faster than scientists had feared - twice as much ice is going into the sea as it was five years ago. The implications for rising sea levels - and climate change - could be dramatic" (February 17, 2006). Also reported in February 2006 was a story covered by the TV program "60 Minutes." CBS News carried that report on the net. They entitled this report "A Global Warming." In the subtitle it reads, "Scientist Says Global Warming Intensifies Storms, Raise Sea Levels." In part of that report we are told, "Towers of ice the height of 10-story buildings rise on the coast of Greenland. It's the biggest ice sheet in the Northern Hemisphere, measuring some 700,000 square miles. But temperatures in the arctic are rising twice as fast as the rest of the world, so a lot of Greenland's ice is running to the sea" (Feb. 19, 2006). Bob Corell, the American scientist who compiled all the information on the problem in the Artic, had this to say concerning the rapid rate in which the arctic is melting. "In 10 years here in the arctic, we see what the rest of the planet will see in 25 or 35 years from now. The entire planet is out of balance" (Ibid). The melting trend has continued into 2011. Let me show you what Jesus had to say about the rising sea levels in the last days. "On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea" (Luke 21:25b). The melting ice is already creating the exact outcome Jesus warned would come upon us, and this is only a part of the big picture. At this point I am going out of time line sequence here to give you the latest news concerning the glaciers melting. A new study in 2011 showed "Calculations show that the some 270 glaciers that cover the area have lost 606 cubic kilometers of ice. This is the first time that a loss of volume has been calculated to include this far back in time. Recent studies of glacial loss have only gone as far back as to when satellite imaging of the glaciers could be used to calculate loss. While this study does show that the rate this glacial melting and its contribution to the sea level rise is increasing, this was not their most alarming discovery. Research shows that the rate of melting from the beginning of the 20th century was slower than previously thought; their research, however, also shows that since 1980, **the rate of glacial loss has increased by over 100 times that of the previous 320 year long-term average**" (PhysOrg.com April 4, 2011).

In 2011, scientists also discovered "Stronger ocean currents beneath West Antarctica's Pine Island Glacier Ice Shelf are eroding the ice from below, **speeding the melting of the glacier as a whole**, according to a new study in *Nature Geoscience*. A growing cavity beneath the ice shelf has allowed more warm water to melt the ice, the researchers say -- a process that feeds back into the ongoing rise in global sea levels. The glacier is currently sliding into the sea at a clip of four kilometers (2.5 miles) a year, while its ice shelf is melting at about 80 cubic kilometers a year -- 50 percent faster than it was in the early 1990s -- the paper estimates" (ScienceDaily June 26, 2011). "Pine Island Glacier, among other ice streams in Antarctica, is being closely watched for its potential to redraw coastlines worldwide. Global sea levels are currently rising at about 3 millimeters (.12 inches) a year. By one estimate, the total collapse of Pine Island Glacier and its tributaries could raise sea level by 24 centimeters (9 inches)" (Ibid)..

Getting back on track with my timeline, the Scripps-McClatchy News Service had one of their reports called "Greenhouse gases help make 1997 hottest year on record" placed in the Santa Barbara News-Press. "The world's steadily warming temperatures were the highest on record in 1997 and the government's top weather experts said Thursday they are now almost positive that human-produced greenhouse gases are part of the reason…Thomas Karl, senior scientist at the National Climatic Data Center, said there would continue to be year-to-year fluctuations in temperature. But he said the trend was clear: 'We'd expect the trend to continue increasingly being more and more positive with respect to temperatures as time goes on...' NOAA scientists have suspected for some time, based on circumstantial evidence, that

emissions from power plants, autos, manufacturing facilities and others were pushing surface temperatures ever higher…Nine of the warmest global years on record have come in the last 11 years, according to their data." Did the scientists who wrote the findings get it right? Did planet Earth get hotter in 1998? The information below proves that is exactly what happened in '98. The NOAA out of Washington gave us this information. The "NOAA announced today that global temperatures in 1998 were the warmest in the past 119 years, since reliable instrument records began. The previous record high surface temperature was set last in 1997. The global mean temperature in 1998 was 1.20 °F (0.66°C) above the long-term average value of 56.9°F (13.8°C). This was the 20th consecutive year with an annual global mean surface temperature exceeding the long-term average" (January 11, 1999).

The 1998 new year also ushered in some of the worst storms ever recorded. Since January, much of the world had been battered by weird weather causing extreme problems for many governments around the world. The United States agriculture industry had suffered great loss that year and had seen its share of hardships brought on by the changing weather. For example, a report in the Christian Science Monitor says, "Agricultural losses exceed $2 billion, and the National Guard has been called out to haul hay in one of worst droughts in history." The headlines read, "Oklahoma in Grip of New Dust Bowl" in that article. "As August draws to a close, Oklahoma is experiencing what many describe as a 1990's version of the Dust Bowl. Hundreds if not thousands of farmers and ranchers are expected to lose their land" (Christian Science Monitor, Aug. 24, 1998, front page). The year 1998 brought another year of record breaking temperatures. The Worldwatch Organization released news on the subject in October. On October 29, that reported entitled "Global Temperature Jumps Off Chart" stated, "The average temperature of the earth's atmosphere hit the highest level ever recorded in the first two-thirds of 1998, literally jumping off the charts. Six of the first eight months of the year were the warmest since records began in 1866" (Worldwatch Oct. 29, 1998). Another section of the report stated, "Even before this year, the 14 hottest years on record have occurred since 1980. And researchers from the University of Massachusetts say that based on the analysis of tree rings, the recent temperatures are the warmest in 600 years" (Ibid. Oct. 29). Once more a new record for the hottest years on file was broken in 1999 making it the 15 hottest years. From 1999 right up to May, 2007, we see that our planet has still been breaking records for heating up.

The year 2002 also set new heat records. It was stated in the telegraph. co. UK "The first three months of this year were the warmest globally since records began in 1860 and probably for 1,000 years, scientists said yesterday…The record warm period was more remarkable because there was no sign of the cyclical El Nino in the tropics, which has attended the succession of record warmest years in the past decade" (April 26, 2002). Also, on September 14, 2002 The Washington Times reported, "Summer of 2002 rates third hottest on record…For the record, the National Climatic Data Center reported yesterday that June through August was the warmest summer since the 1930s and drought affected about half the country." Are you finding it weird each year new records are being set, or are you starting to realize everything Jesus warned about is coming true? "Across America, drought has parched soil, dried up once-reliable wells and all but emptied drinking-water reservoirs. Rural folk and city-dwellers alike are feeling the pinch from the shortfalls of rain and snow. Using temperature and precipitation data, federal scientists calculate that severe or extreme drought has spread over 21% of the country. More than half the states have been affected, among them almost every single state along the East Coast. Only those states along the West Coast and in the Mississippi Valley have been spared" (USA Today March 27, 2002). Anything that affects our nation affects other nations. If we have trouble feeding our own people, we will cut the amount of food we send to starving nations. Every year there have been additional nations asking for our help.

The year 2002 got so bad that the U.S. Senate was forced to ask for six billion dollars for drought aid. The Los Angeles Times gave us the details. "In the East, drought encompasses large areas from New England south to Georgia and west to Illinois and Alabama. In the West, it extends from Montana south to the Mexican border and west to Oregon and Southern California. It also extends east to the High Plains from western South Dakota to Kansas, and it now is reaching into Missouri as well" (p.A5). If you do the shopping in your home, you probably noticed the food prices have been steadily going up each year. Not only is the drought hitting farmers across America hard, but also it is hitting hard on our pocketbooks. Here's my final report for 2002. "Global Temperatures Stay High in 2002" is the way it was titled, and it stated, "Global temperatures have kept rising and 2002 was one of the warmest years on record while many greenhouse gases reached their highest ever levels in 2001" (ABC News.com Feb. 11, 2003).

Once again extreme heat waves in 2003 had a great deal of news coverage around the world. AP from Anchorage, Alaska on July 9 reported, "The high of 84 degrees Tuesday set a new mark for July 8, breaking an 84-year-old record." "Extreme weather on the rise" is how CNN stated it. "Anecdotal evidence that the world's weather is getting wilder now has a solid scientific basis in fact following a dramatic global assessment from the World Meteorological Organization" (CNN.com/weather July 3, 2003). The CNN report also said, "A study released Wednesday by the WMO-a specialized

climate science agency of the United Nations-says the world is experiencing record numbers of extreme weather events, such as droughts and tornadoes."

Like 2002, 2003 was an extremely bad year, especially for the Europeans. In the first part of August, Europe was gasping for cooler temperatures, but things turned from bad to worse. This f2network report "French death toll may have reached 5000" explains what happened. "French Prime Minister Jean-Pierre Raffarin has defended his government's handling of a killer heat wave amid reports that the final death toll could hit 5000, far higher than the 3000 victims registered so far" (Aug. 18, 2003). The Associated Press gave the world the final details on the European heat wave. They wrote, "More than 19,000 people died in a heat wave that baked much of Europe in August, placing it among the worst hot-weather disasters in a century, according to official estimates collected" (September 26, 2003). During 2003 the scorching heat also killed over 1,000 people in India. In the United States, the drought forced many states such as Denver, Nevada, Arizona, Utah, and Colorado to conserve their water.

Did the birth pains continue into 2004? The Guardian Unlimited hinted we were in for more of the same. "The planet goes haywire" is what the Guardian wrote. In their report they told us, "Fires and floods, heat waves and hurricanes-it's been a year of extreme weather. And there's more on the way as global warming kicks in…Ten of the past 14 years have been the hottest recorded, and this is linked by scientists to a rapid rise in levels of greenhouse gas concentrations in the atmosphere-which according to ice core samples tested in the Antarctic, are the highest in 440,000 years and still rising" (August, 27 2004). There is plenty of evidence that 2004 fell into the pattern that Jesus predicted.

There have been major fires in southern France, California, Greece, Ireland, Nicaragua, and Alaska, where five million acres had been burned away. Droughts have continued to affect large areas in Africa, and there have been intense heat waves in Spain, Portugal, Japan, and Australia. Everywhere you look the news is the same and getting worse. As far as 2004 was concerned, read what USA TODAY said. "The average temperature for the world this year is the fourth-highest since reliable data began being kept in 1861, a United Nations weather agency said Wednesday" (Dec. 16, 2004). The National Center for Atmospheric Research/University Corporation for Atmospheric Research had the following to say about 2004. The headline to this report read, "Future heat waves: More severe, more frequent, longer lasting." It stated, "Heat waves in Chicago, Paris, and elsewhere in North America and Europe will become more intense, more frequent, and longer lasting in the 21st century," according to a new modeling study by two scientists at the National Center for Atmospheric Research (NCAR). "In the United States, the increase in heat wave severity will be greatest in the West and the South" (Aug. 12, 2004). Europe was slated to see more of the same as well. The euobserver.com had their European Environment Agency's report posted. In their report we are told, "Europe faces dramatic climate changes and Europe is warming up more quickly than the rest of the world and cold winters could disappear almost entirely by 2080 as a result of global warming" (Aug. 19, 2004).

With every new year, extreme heat has destroyed hundreds of millions of crops around the world. Millions of people die each year because of lack of food and water, and it is getting worse. The crop report for 2004-2005 read as a disaster again. I can't give you all the details here because the report is 10 pages long. Let me sum up what was in the report for you. Burundi, Cambodia Djibouti, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Kenya, Lesotho, Malawi, Mauritania Niger, Somalia, Swaziland, Tanzania, Uganda, Zimbabwe, Bolivia, Cuba, Guatemala, Haiti, Honduras, Nicaragua, Asia, Mongolia, and Sri Lanka are going to have to ask for urgent food assistance in 2004 and 2005. This report also showed between 2004 and 2005 some 40 million people would have been affected for the following reasons: famine, water shortages, drought, depletion of water, poor production, and high food prices. In 2005 The Washingtonpost.com released some of the newest data concerning this planet's temperature. "New international climate data show that 2005 is on track to be the hottest year on record, continuing a 25-year trend of rising global temperatures…The new analysis comes as government and independent scientists are reporting other dramatic signs of global warming, such as the record shrinkage of the Arctic sea ice cover and unprecedented high ocean temperatures in the Gulf of Mexico" (Oct. 13, 2005). The above report also told us "2002, 2003 and 2004 were among the warmest years on record," and "Late last month, a team of University of Colorado and NASA scientists announced that the Arctic sea ice cap shrank this summer to 200 million square miles, 500,000 square miles less than its average area between 1979 and 2000. And a scientist at the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration determined that sea surface temperatures in the Gulf of Mexico were higher in August than at any time since 1890, which may have contributed to the intense hurricanes that struck the region this year" (Ibid).

At the end of 2004, scientists from many nations had predicted that the temperatures globally would continue to rise. Were they right again as they have been for the past 15 years? Yes, they were. "According to the U.S. National Aeronautics and Space Administration (NASA), 2005 was the hottest year ever, even warmer then the 1998 ENSO year. Additionally,

NASA, U.S. National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) and the UK Meteorological Office agree that 2005 was the hottest year on record for the Northern Hemisphere, at roughly 0.72° C (1.3° F) above the historical average" (NASA 2005). According to (STT) Sci-Tech Today they also agreed with NASA and wrote the following. "New international climate data show that 2005 is on track to be the hottest year on record, continuing a 25-year trend of rising global temperatures" (Jan. 13, 2006). It appears the year 2006 may become the 26th hottest year ever recorded. Look at the latest news on this issue filed by the AP on July 14, 2006. The AP named their report, "First Half of 2006 Is Warmest on Record," and it says, "The first half of the year was the warmest on record for the United States. The government reported Friday that the average temperature for the 48 contiguous United States from January through June was 51.8 degrees Fahrenheit, or 3.4 degrees above average for 20th century" (Breitbart.com). I know the U.S. is being scorched by fire. As of July 14, 2006, there have been 50,000 wildfires in the continental U.S., burning more than 3 million acres.

There are hundreds of reports that have already shown us the land in many places around the world is or has already dried up. Let us not forget what Jesus stated about the sun and fires. "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God" (Revelation 16:8-9a). Read what ABC News reported just recently. "The number and size of large forest fires in the West have grown 'suddenly and dramatically' in the past two decades in part because of global warming, a study released Thursday says. The scientific paper, posted online by the journal Science, says wildfire season in Western states has grown up to 2½ months longer since 1987 because of warmer spring temperatures and earlier, faster melting of mountain snow. The timing of that annual snowmelt, a key source of the West's water, also helps gauge the severity of wildfire season." The ABC reports data taken from the Scripps Institution of Oceanography paper. "The paper analyzes 1,166 large forest fires (at least 1,000 acres each) from 1970 to 2004 on national forest and park land in the West. In the second half of that period, 1987-2004, there were four times as many forest fires, and 6-1/2 times as much land burned" (July 7, 2006). Is the prophecy about the sun, heat, drought, and fires coming true? The proof is overwhelming at times, even for me, but if you had asked Australians this question in 2006, they might cite the headline from the Breitbart.com, which read, "Australian drought 'worst in 1,000 years'." Here is a short section from the Breitbart report. "The drought has already been described variously as the worst in living memory, the worst in a century and the worst since white settlement more than two centuries ago" (Nov. 7, 2006). This is what the Independent had to say about Australia's problems. "Australia is confronting its worst drought in a century with rampant fires devastating agricultural areas, rivers drying up, crops failing, and farmers forced to sell off their livestock" (Oct. 14, 2006). Conditions in the Plains States in America in August 2006 were just like Australia's conditions. "With parts of South Dakota at its epicenter, a severe drought has slowly sizzled a large swath of the Plains States, leaving farmers and ranchers with conditions that they compare to those of the Dust Bowl of the 1930's" (New York Times Aug. 29, 2006). Other countries are dealing with this hot weather. Reinhard Boehm is a climatologic at Austria's Central Institute for Meteorology and Geodynamics. On December 5, 2006 he provided new information concerning Austria's hot weather. Reinhard stated, "We are currently experiencing the warmest period in the Alpine region in 1,300 years." Reinhard also informed us, "The unseasonably warm weather this fall has caused concern in Austria's ski resorts, where slopes are still largely covered in green grass instead of snow…It will undoubtedly get warmer in the future," writes Reinhard (AP Vienna, Austria Dec. 5, 2006). When was the last time you heard news saying things are getting better? Is this sign a birth pain Jesus warned about? Yes, it is. Jesus told His followers to keep on the watch. It was made clear that people who did not keep on the watch would not understand what was really happening, and they would not be ready when Christ returned. I ask you are you ready?

A new report on global warming signs was released on April 4, 2007. The people at ABC News say the report is pretty scary. In part, this is what the forecast for our future will look like. "Drafts of the IPCC report depict a world already changed dramatically in the past 35 years by manmade global warming, with increasing drought, heavy precipitation and flooding. It also says humankind is in for much worse in the next few decades…It predicts mountain glaciers and snow-pack melting away around the world, faster than scientists thought possible only 20 years ago…'What you can end up with is people homeless in places like Bangladesh having to move to places like India and China — which will not be particularly welcoming to refugees,' Peter Schwartz, a future systems analyst, told ABC News. 'You will have a refugee crisis like we've never seen' he said." (ABCNews April 4, 2007). In 2007 the intense heat had already been turned up again, confirming the fears made by the analyst. India for example was being baked. "A heat wave in northern India tightened its grip Friday, prompting some schools to shut early to prevent sunstroke attacks, officials said. Temperatures in the capital New Delhi rose to 40.9 degrees Celsius (106 Fahrenheit) on Friday, the weather office said in a bulletin. In Sriganganagar in the desert state of Rajasthan the mercury touched 43.9 degrees Celsius for the first time this summer, making it the hottest region in northern India" (Breitbart News April 27, 2007). Britain is poised again to break all time heat wave records. This section from Reuters news service had the details. "This month is set to be the warmest April in Britain since records began nearly 350 years ago and all over Europe tourists are slapping on the sun cream several weeks ahead of schedule" (April 27, 2007).

Britain isn't the only country breaking the heat records. "Temperatures from Belgium to Italy are averaging more than three degrees above the 30-year norm" (Ibid). In the Netherlands, the KNMI weather institute said this month had already broken records as the warmest, driest, and sunniest April and noted global warming was one of the reasons. "The Netherlands has not had rain since March 22 and April is set to be the driest in at least 100 years. Farmers have started pumping water from canals and rivers to irrigate their crops" (Ibid, April 27, 2007). Australia is turning into a dust bowl. "Australia is in the midst of a crippling drought, the country's worst on record. Many towns and cities have been forced to enact drastic water restrictions as reservoirs have run dry. Rivers have been reduced to a trickle. The drought has severely damaged the agricultural sector. Farmers are raising emaciated cattle and sheep. Cotton-lint production has plummeted" (The Independent April 20, 2007).

So where did we stand in 2007? "Based on preliminary data, globally averaged combined land and sea surface temperature was the warmest on record for January-april year-to-date period. and third warmest for April. Global land surface temperature was warmest on record in April. Temperatures were above average in Europe, Alaska, western U.S., eastern Brazil, northwestern Africa, and most of Asia. Cooler-than-average conditions occurred in the Middle East Region and the eastern half of the contiguous U.S." (National Climatic Data Center May 15, 2007). At the end of 2008, Live Science reported on a new study concerning the Earth's climate changes. I quote, "Scientists studying the changing nature of the Earth's climate say they have completed one crucial task-proving beyond a doubt that global warming is real…Last year, pachauri's IPCC, which collected the work of more than 2,000 scientists, said climate change is unequivocal, is already happening, and is caused by human activity .It listed likely effects of global warming: arid regions will grow dryer, rising seas will flood coastal areas, melting glaciers will flood communities downstream and then dry up the source of future water supplies, and up to 30 percent of all plant and animal species may become extinct. Since then, new evidence has emerged showing that ice caps in the Arctic and Antarctic are melting, which threatens to dramatically raise the level of the oceans and flood coastal cites and low-lying Islands" (Dec. 10, 2008).

More news about the effects of climate change was reported in April of 2009. "Brant and Norfolk cash crop farmers are bracing in the coming years for an onslaught of **pestilence and disease**, borne on the rains **and hotter temperatures** of **climate change**. According to an area crop adviser, last year's growing season, the wettest in memory, was a precursor for weather changes and winds that will speed up a **pest invasion** from the U. S. this year that could be the scourge of some of Ontario's prime cash crops. Kirk Patterson, a crop adviser with Scotland Agromart, recently delivered his warning to the Brant County Soil and Crop Improvement Association, and has been making the rounds of cash crop commodity groups. 'Mother Nature has been jerking us around from the get-go, and there will be more,' Patterson told an annual meeting of the association" (The Expositor April, 2009). Everything being written in the news is the exact same message that Jesus is warning us about in His Word.

The prophecy in this section told us there would be signs in the sky and the sun. There is no question that is what we are seeing. The ozone layer is getting wider and burning the planet and the people living on it. The world is heating up, and it is causing disasters with our food and water supplies. In 2007 drought conditions have sparked some of the worst fires this planet has seen. In 2008 America had more forest fires than in 2007, mainly because of persistent drought conditions. In the month of June alone, there were 1,400 fires burning in California. Right now a major drought is affecting much of Africa and especially Ethiopia.

Australia has been in the midst of a major drought for years. Here is a short look at Australia's problem. "The most severe drought for 100 years in Australia is getting worse. Farmers warn that this winter's **wheat** crop could be even smaller than last year's if rain does not come soon. Most Australian grain is exported and empty Outback grain silos have contributed to shortages and rising global prices. Australia is the third-biggest **wheat** exporter behind the U.S. and Canada" (voanews.com June 18, 2008). In another section of that same report, you read that "Australian officials have cut this year's wheat output forecast by about nine percent to just under 24 million tons. The amount of **barley** produced is also likely to be below previous estimates" (Ibid.). Do you remember what you read in Chapter 4 about what Jesus foretold concerning wheat and barley in the end times? Read again what Jesus showed the Apostle John in Revelation 6:6. "And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of **wheat** for a penny, and three measures of **barley** for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine." The Apostle John describes a famine in where all of one's daily labor will go to buy the bread to just barely survive for one day. Are the signs from the small yields of wheat and barley just another coincidence? Not at all! What we are witnessing is a process that is leading us down the path to fulfill every Word Jesus forewarned us. Wheat and barley prices will keep climbing and Jesus' Words are going to be completed. Australia is also a major producer of rice, however; "The collapse of Australia's rice production is one of several factors contributing to a doubling of rice prices in the last three months-increases that have lead the world's largest exporters to restrict exports severely, spurred panicked hoarding

in Hong Kong and the Philippines, and set off violent protests in countries including Cameroon, Egypt, Ethiopia, Haiti, Indonesia, Italy, Ivory Coast, Mauritania, the Philippines, Thailand, Uzbekistan and Yemen" (International Herald Tribune April 17, 2008). Jesus prophesied civil wars would intensify before He returned. We're already seeing some of these civil wars (riots) beginning to emerge.

As far as the year 2009 is concerned, we haven't even begun the summer months yet, and we are already seeing reports that the heat trend is continuing. For example, the USATODAY in April stated, "The Earth's temperature from January-March 2009 was the 8th-warmest on record, according to data released Thursday from the National Climatic Data Center in Asheville, N.C. The global temperature of 55.04 degrees for the year's first three months was almost a full degree above the 20th-century average of 54.1 degrees. This continues a decades-long trend of warmer-than-average temperatures. If the warming pattern persists throughout the remainder of the year, it will mark the 33rd consecutive year of above-average global temperatures. The Earth's temperature record dates back to 1880." I for one can attest to the rise in temperatures. I can only go on the proof that I am witnessing. In the town I live in, which is on the West Coast, the average temperature for most of the year is between 70-74, but things are changing here. Last year we hit record highs over 100 degrees. Already in the month of April 2009, we have seen temperatures in the high 90's.

For the past 15 years, the sun has been pouring down on this planet. Jesus told us to look for signs in the sun, and we are seeing those signs right now. Keep in mind what Jesus showed us about the people who come out of the tribulation. Christ said, "They shall **hunger** no more, neither **thirst** any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any **heat**" (Revelation 7:16). Now read what is coming our way in the near future. "Nicholas (Lord) Stern, author of the Government's Stern Review on the economics of climate change, warned that underground aquifers could run dry at the same time as melting glaciers play havoc with fresh supplies of usable water…Demand for water continues to escalate at unsustainable rates. At the risk of being alarmist, we see parallels with Malthusian economics. Globally, water consumption is doubling every 20 years. By 2025, it is estimated that about one third of the global population will not have access to adequate drinking water, it said…There are 800m people in the world who are 'food insecure'. They can't grow enough food, or can't afford to buy it. This is a seismic shift in the global economy" (telegraph.co.uk June 6, 2008).

As if you don't have enough evidence proving these end time signs are upon us, read what Kenya is facing. "The World Food Program warns Kenya is facing a catastrophic decline of food and the agency will have to more than double the number of people it feeds there to over four million. WFP says drought and erratic rains following three successively poor harvest seasons have resulted in widespread crop failure. Weather clearly has played a major role in creating this disastrous situation. But, the World Food Program says the violence which followed the 2007 Presidential election worsened Kenya's food crisis by displacing thousands of people from the Rift Valley, the country's food basket" (VOA News Jan. 24, 2009). By September 2009 Kenya's food problems got much worse. "Kenya was once considered one of Sub-Saharan Africa's success stories: the country possessed a relatively stable government, a good economy, a thriving tourist industry due to a beautiful landscape and abundant wildlife. But violent protests following a disputed election in 2007 hurt the country's reputation, and then—**even worse—drought and famine** struck the country this year. Children are starving, cattle are dropping dead, crops are withered, lakes are empty, and still the rains haven't come. **Kenya is on the verge of a catastrophe of Biblical proportions**. Estimates put the number of hungry around 3.8 million—one in ten Kenyans, so far. However the Minister of Environment said that the number is more likely over 10 million. It is the worst drought since 2000. Food yields for the nation have dropped by over a quarter, while food prices have gone up a staggering 130 percent. This at a time when UN World Food Program (WFP) has announced that food aid has hit a 20 year low and it needs billions more to feed the world's hungry" ( MONGABAY.COM Sept. 17, 2009).

"The north eastern corner of Africa is again witnessing shocking scenes of deprivation. The Horn of Africa, from Sudan through Kenya and Ethiopia to Somalia regularly suffers from prolonged and devastating food shortages and this is one of the worst for many years…ACCORDING TO THE WORLD FOOD Programme, around twenty million people in the Horn of Africa need food aid. Indeed the numbers are so great it is hard to take anything tangible and human from the statistics" (Source: Chatham House ReliefWeb Nov. 18, 2009).

"A perfect storm" of circumstances is coming together that is leading many agriculture experts to predict that we will soon be experiencing a worldwide food crisis of unprecedented magnitude. Will 2010 be the year that the world runs out of food? Record setting droughts, exploding populations and crippling crop failures all over the world are combining to set the stage for a potentially devastating food crisis in the coming year. Even in such technologically advanced times, the reality is that the food supply is not immune to droughts and plagues. Even the United States has been dramatically affected. Just consider the following examples.....*All time record breaking heat and drought continues to plague the state

of Texas. In fact, extreme drought conditions can be found in many agricultural areas throughout the United States this summer. *If the drought conditions were not bad enough, a disease known as "late blight" is absolutely devastating tomato and potato plants in the eastern half of the United States. The prices for those two staple foods could shoot through the roof, hitting already hurting American consumers really hard. *In addition, farmers all over the United States are reporting very disappointing harvests. For example, the very weak wheat harvest this year is seriously disappointing farmers across the state of Illinois. But it is not just the U.S. that is experiencing serious agricultural problems. In fact, the news from the rest of the world is even more troubling. *Agricultural scientists fear that Ug99, a devastating wheat fungus also known as stem rust, could wipe out over 80 percent of the world's wheat crop as it spreads out from Africa" (Emergency Food Supply Aug 3, 2009).

I can't cite what is going on in every nation but as you can see from the proof in this chapter conditions around the world concerning famines, intense heat, and droughts is getting much worse. Take Vietnam for example, "As temperatures rise in Vietnam, a nationwide drought has dried up riverbeds, sparked forest fires and now **threatens one of the world's richest agricultural regions**, upon which millions depend for their livelihoods. "The Mekong Delta is facing a serious drought," Nguyen Minh Giam, deputy director of the National Hydro-Meteorological Forecasting Centre for the southern region, told IRIN. Water levels on the Mekong River are at an almost 20-year low, largely as a result of the rainy season ending early and a precipitous drop in water flow upstream, he said." "The Red River, upon which millions of Vietnamese in the north depend for fishing and irrigation, is at its lowest in more than 100 years, according to records beginning in 1902. The drought has turned sections of the normally bustling river into sand dunes, bringing river traffic to a halt. "Never before has the water been so low that most ships cannot move," said Nguyen Manh Khoa, from Phu Tho province, whose debts are piling up as his new boat sits idle" (IRIN News July 10, 2010).

Here is another report telling us to expect even worse conditions. "Climate change is a serious health hazard that the United States must prepare for, according to government and university scientists from across the country. They advised Thursday that climate models show that global warming will increase air pollution and trigger more heat waves, floods and droughts, all of which will threaten human health. "Climate change is a quintessential public health problem," said Michael McGeehin, director of the Division of Environmental Hazards and Health Effects at the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention, an agency of the federal government. "Heat waves are a public health disaster. They kill, and they kill the most vulnerable members of our society," McGeehin warned. "The fact that climate change is going to increase the number and intensity of heat waves is something we need to prepare for." McGeehin was one of several scientists who briefed reporters on a teleconference held by the nonprofit Union of Concerned Scientists. Climate change models show that the kind of heat waves some parts of the country have been suffering through in recent weeks will occur more often and at closer intervals, and last longer, said David Easterling, a climatologist with the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration's National Climatic Data Center" (Environmental News Service July 9, 2010).

Take a look at recent news from China. "Yunnan's worst drought for many years has been exacerbated by destruction of forest cover and a history of poor water management. " "Born into a farming family in south Yunnan province, China, Zhu Youyong's life has always been tied to the soil. At the age of 54, however, Zhu — now president of Yunnan Agricultural University in Kunming — says he "has never seen such severe drought in Yunnan". Since last September, the province has had 60% less rainfall than normal. According to the Ministry of Civil Affairs, 8.1 million people — 18% of Yunnan's population — are short of drinking water, and US$2.5-billion worth of crops are expected to fail. Scientists in China say that the crisis marks one of the strongest case studies so far of how climate change and poor environmental practice can combine to create a disaster." "It is not news that China is seriously short of water, but its southwestern region — including the Yunnan, Guizhou, Guangxi and Sichuan provinces and Chongqing municipality — usually sees ample precipitation. This year, however, the rains did not come, and people there want to know why. "Yunnan does experience droughts every few decades," says Xu Jianchu, an ecologist at the Kunming Institute of Botany, an institute of the Chinese Academy of Sciences (CAS). But the severity of this year's drought is unusual. Some say it is the worst in over a century" (Nature News May 11, 2010).

All you have to do is turn on your radio or TV to hear or see the news about record breaking heatwaves and droughts. In July 2010 the East Coast of America was baking under temperatures that you would normally see in places like the State of Arizona, or in Utah. Here are the facts. "A dangerous and record-challenging heat wave will affect much of the East this week as high pressure anchored offshore of the Carolinas continues to act as a heat pump. In some locations this heat wave will rival many that have occurred in the past 20 years with the potential for up to a several-day stretch of temperatures in the upper 90s to low **100s** from southern New England to the Carolinas.Cities from Hartford, New York and Philadelphia to Washington, D.C., Raleigh and Columbia will swelter" (AccuWeather.com July 5, 2010). "The National Weather

Service issued a heat advisory for most of New England that expired at 7 p.m. That means it felt like close to 100 degrees outside in most places. Burbank said this was one of the hottest days we've seen since August 2002, the last time it reached 100 degrees in Boston. It reached **100** today at Logan Airport just after 1 p.m." (wbztv.com July 6, 2010). The New York Post on July 5, 2010 reported "A heat wave that could shatter records before the week is over began baking the Big Apple yesterday, tying the old mark of 101 degrees. And 101 is only the "official" reading from JFK—one thermometer at Yankee Stadium hit **110** yesterday" It has become common these days to hear about these extreme weather patterns and they are taking a toll on the people and crops. One of the side effects of the intense heat is this, not only are crops dying, but nations are finding themselves in conflicts over what water is left.

Years ago NASA predicted problems with the future water supply as the Nile basin shrinks. Here is a section of a report conveying what NSSA stated. "Some climate models have predicted that global warming will cause parts of Africa to dry, potentially worsening agricultural conditions. The new Grace data seem to confirm, at least over the past five years, that this may be occurring in some basins that provide water for millions. "Several African basins, such as the Congo, Zambezi and Nile, show **significant drying** over the past five years," reported a statement from NASA" (MONGABAY.com Dec. 12, 2006). Since 2006 the Middle East has been witnessing extreme weather conditions, and the intense heat from these conditions is adding fuel to the water shortage problem as you will see. Jesus warned to watch for war. We believe many of these future wars will be fought over water!

Four years later in 2010, the Middle East nations were jockeying for water rights as the Nile River is drying up, and 2011 the threat of war is looming because of it. "Without the Nile, Egypt would be a scarcely habitable desert, Sudan a parched wilderness. The world's longest river flows for more than 4,000 miles through northeast Africa; it irrigates farmland, provides water for drinking and sanitation and drives hydroelectric power stations. The Nile supplies almost all of Egypt's fresh water and three quarters of Sudan's. Both countries claim historic rights over it but neither controls its sources. For thousands of years Egypt has jealously defended its right to use the Nile's waters as it pleases. Now, amid **warnings of conflict and crop failure**, the balance of power is starting to change as other countries make new claims on the water. Last month most of the countries that occupy the Nile's headwaters signed an agreement granting themselves greater control of the river and removing a colonial-era veto, held by Egypt for more than 50 years, over how it is used. Ethiopia, Kenya, Rwanda, Tanzania and Uganda have already signed up, disregarding a refusal by Egypt and its ally, Sudan, to co-operate. Burundi and the Democratic Republic of Congo are expected to follow." "Water rivalry is most acute in poor, arid regions such as northeast Africa but are not confined to Africa. Experts point to hotspots between India and Pakistan over the Indus, in the Middle East over the Tigris and Euphrates, and in South-East Asia over the Mekong. "**Conflict over water is becoming a huge issue globally**," said Steven Solomon, author of Water: The Epic Struggle for Wealth, Power and Civilisation" (The Times June 4, 2010).

News earlier in 2010 pointed to even more problems with the shortage of food and their prices. The WorldNetDaily gave us the details in their report entitled, "Government cover-up of food shortage feared". "While trend experts, economists and investment gurus have been predicting food shortages for some time, new evidence indicates the U.S. Department of Agriculture may be covering up the greatest food shortage in modern history. Beginning in 2009, global agricultural markets faced a supply and demand imbalance, caused by a substantial drop in output resulting from the financial crisis and **extreme weather around the world**. At the same time, growing economies in Asia have begun consuming record amounts of raw goods, particularly food staples as consumers move to higher protein, higher calorie diets. When supplies are reduced and demand is constant or growing, prices normally rise. Industry observers and economists remained mystified by the low agricultural prices in spite of this trend. One analyst, Eric deCarbonnel from MarketSkeptics.com believes the answer is found in data he believes the U.S. Department of Agriculture has **manipulated to keep food prices low**" (Jan. 10, 2010).

"The number of people needing food aid in south Sudan has quadrupled in a year to more than four million, the UN's World Food Programme says. The WFP wants to ensure the people have enough food to last until their next harvest in October. Southern Sudan's agriculture minister Samson Kwaje blamed the surge on internal conflict and drought. The region is recovering from a two-decade civil war and remains one of the least developed parts of the world" (Breitbart.com Feb. 2, 2010). Planet Earth is running out of clean water just as the Lord warned it would. The intense heat and climate changes are speeding up the process. We are witnessing an increase in weird weather, which includes droughts, and more people are starving. All these things are taking place at the same time the prices of food are climbing. If you hear people say, "where are the signs of Jesus coming?", I pray you will give them the facts contained in this book. In ending this section, let me say that there is a record of a large number of people who will come out of this planet and enter into heaven during the great tribulation. The Apostle John was shown a vision of these people, but he did not understand where they

originated. Jesus told John they were on earth during the great tribulation but have now come out to be with Him in heaven. It is very important you notice what these people went through on earth before standing at the throne of God. Take a good look at the underlined words. This is what the Lord said, "Therefore are they before the throne of God; and they serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall spread his tabernacle over them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat" (Revelation 7:15-16 American Standard Version). You must understand that Jesus showed John a vision of the future. The future John was shown is now here. Everything we are experiencing on earth concerning the sun, heat, and extreme weather conditions are going to intensify until they fulfill every word spoken by Christ. You may be one of those people in the vision Jesus showed John who had to deal with the scorching sun, heat, lack of water, and hunger! You may ask the question, "How can I possibly be one of those people?" If you refuse Christ now and miss the rapture of the church, then you may be one of the people John saw in his vision. If you are, as these conditions increase with intensity, you will experience every one of the underlined words. You can escape what is to befall the people of this planet during the tribulation by freely taking Jesus Christ as your Savior. Chapter 14 explains how you will escape and why you can escape in more detail. Jesus in His own words told us this very important message you should remember, "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to **escape all these things** that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man" (Luke 21:36).

The month of August in 2010 was a record setter for intense heat waves. (Bloomgerg Businessweek) Aug. 2, 2010 reported that, "Wildfires raging across central Russia have claimed 34 lives and blanketed cities in a smoky haze as **drought and record heat cut crop yields**. The government has declared states of emergency in 27 crop-producing regions." Milling wheat in Russia may rise to $300 a metric ton as a drought sears fields and farmers delay sales, according to Valars Group, the country's third-biggest grain trader. Prices have climbed as much as 15 rubles (50 cents) daily, Kirill Podolsky, chief executive officer of Taganrog, Russia- based Valars, said by phone today. "Wheat shouldn't cost less than $300 a ton this season," he said, referring to selling prices for farms in southern Russia, the main gateway for national exports of the grain. "I believe this level will be reached shortly." Russian farmers are holding up sales to traders and sometimes revoking contracts, even for prepaid accords, on expectations prices will rise further, Podolsky said. Growers across the country are stockpiling grain and awaiting price gains, according to the Russian Grain Union, representing the country's biggest producers and traders, and International Grain Co., Glencore International AG's Russian unit." How did the intense heat and the fires have an impact on food prices? Read on.

"Russia, one of the world's top wheat exporters, will impose a temporary ban on grain exports until December 31 due to a record drought, Prime Minister Vladimir Putin announced on Thursday. "In connection with the unusually high temperatures and the drought, I consider it right to impose a temporary ban on the export from Russia of grain and other products produced from grain," Putin told a government meeting. Russia, currently the world's number three wheat exporter, earlier this week slashed its grain harvest forecast to 70-75 million tonnes owing to the worst drought for decades" ( BREITBART news Aug. 5, 2010).

By August 9th, the news coming from Russia was just as intense as the heat wave. The headline from the Bloomberg news Aug. 9, 2010 said it all. "Muscovites Flee Worst Heat `in 1,000 Years'; Death Rate Doubles". "Muscovites fled the Russian capital in record numbers as extreme heat combined with acrid smoke from wildfires, slowing trading on the city's main stock exchange and emptying restaurants. More than 104,400 people flew out of Moscow yesterday, topping the previous 2010 record of 101,000, according to the Federal Air Transportation Agency. On Aug. 7, 95,000 left the city by plane, 20 percent more than the year-earlier date, agency spokesman Sergei Izvolsky said by telephone today. Moscow set a daily heat record of 35.5 degrees Celsius (95.5 degrees Fahrenheit) today, the seventh such record this month and the 19th of the summer, said Tatyana Pozdnyakova, a spokeswoman for the city's weather service. The city reached 38.2 degrees Celsius, the highest ever, on July 29."

Russia's ally, Syria, is also facing a massive drought. "A harsh four year drought, along with poor national infrastructures, has driven hundreds of thousands of Syrian farmers off their land in the country's northeastern section. The land where **wheat grew abundantly is dry**, and provides no sustenance. The United Nations estimates that 800,000 people had to leave their homes. Most relocated to camps at the entrance to cities, and have no access to electricity or running water. The residents complain that there are no schools, either, in the camps, and that many of the children have to work to sustain their families."

The headline and the subtitle to the (guardian.co.uk) report on August 12, 2010 helps connect the dots between the fires, the intense heat waves, and crops being destroyed, all leading to higher food prices. I quote, "World feeling the heat as 17 countries experience record temperatures". "2010 sees record highs in Russia, Belarus and Ukraine but also many African,

Middle Eastern and Latin American countries". "2010 is becoming the year of the heatwave, with record temperatures set in 17 countries. Record highs have occurred in Russia, Belarus and Ukraine – the three nations at the centre of the eastern European heatwave which has lasted for more than three weeks – but also African, Middle Eastern and Latin American countries. Temperatures in Moscow, which have been consistently 20C above normal, today fell to 31C (86F), and President Dmitry Medvedev cancelled a state of emergency in three out of seven Russian regions affected by forest fires. Thousand of hectares of forest burned in the fires, killing 54 people and leaving thousands homeless. For days, Moscow was shrouded in smog, and environmentalists raised fears that the blaze could release radioactive particles from areas contaminated in the 1986 Chernobyl disaster. Wildfires have also swept through northern Portugal, killing two firefighters and destroying 18,000 hectares (44,500 acres) of forests and bushland since late July. Some 600 firefighters were today struggling to contain 29 separate fires. But the extreme heat experienced in Europe would barely have registered in Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Niger, Pakistan and Sudan, all of which have recorded temperatures of more than 47C (115F) since June. The number of record highs is itself a record – the previous record was for 14 new high temperatures in 2007. The freak weather conditions, which have devastated crops and wildlife, are believed to have killed thousands of elderly people, especially in Russia and northern India. The 2003 European heat wave killed about 15,000 people." Russia's problems have spread to other nations.

"Britons to pay more for a loaf of bread as **wheat prices jump**". After reading this headline from this (Telegraph.co.uk) report released on Aug. 2, 2010 someone who doesn't know Bible prophecy would be asking, "what does this news have to do with prophecy? First read the report and then I will connect the dots for you. "Britons face paying more for a loaf of bread after **wheat prices leapt due to a scorching July in Russia and calamitous flooding in Pakistan**." "The price of wheat has rocketed, thanks in part to the hot weather in Russia and floods in Pakistan. Wheat futures jumped to a 22-month high on Monday, hitting $7.11 (£4.47) a bushel on the Chicago Board of Trade. At 1pm New York-time wheat was trading at $6.92. A severe drought destroyed one-fifth of the wheat crop in Russia, one of the world's largest exporters, and now wildfires are sweeping in to finish off some of the fields that remained after the hottest July for 130 years."

First of all, Jesus showed us in the last days we would see the droughts, famine, intense heat, huge storms, and the price of food skyrocketing. Intense heat Revelation 16: 8-9 "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to scorch people with fire. They were seared by the intense heat and they cursed the name of God, who had control over these plagues, but they refused to repent and glorify him." Rev. 7:15-17 "Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. **16**They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. **17**For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes"

In these warnings from Christ we see the lack of drinking water, the intense heat, the droughts, and the hunger. Now combine Revelation 6:6. "Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "A quart of **wheat** for a day's wages, and three quarts of barley for a day's wages, and do not damage the oil and the wine!" What are we witnessing today? We are seeing the droughts, the intense heat, the fires, fresh water supply shrinking, and we are of course witnessing the wheat prices, and food prices skyrocketing. One of the reasons for the price hike is droughts are taking a toll on wheat production, the less wheat on the market the higher the price. As you can see from the chart below wheat production has fallen considerably.

**Regional Wheat Production (Million Tons)**

| Country | 2007/08 | 2008/09 | Change From Last Year | Percent Change |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Afghanistan | 3.80 | 1.50 | -2.30 | -60.53% |
| Azerbaijan | 1.43 | 1.60 | 0.18 | 12.28% |
| Iran | 15.00 | 10.00 | -5.00 | -33.33% |
| Iraq | 2.34 | 1.30 | -1.04 | -44.52% |
| Israel | 0.15 | 0.06 | -0.09 | -58.62% |
| Jordan | 0.04 | 0.02 | -0.02 | -50.00% |
| Pakistan | 23.30 | 21.50 | -1.80 | -7.73% |
| Syria | 4.00 | 2.00 | -2.00 | -50.00% |
| Tajikistan | 0.53 | 0.40 | -0.13 | -24.53% |
| Turkmenistan | 1.60 | 1.20 | -0.40 | -25.00% |
| Uzbekistan | 6.20 | 6.00 | -0.20 | -3.23% |
| Total | 58.38 | 45.58 | -12.80 | -21.93% |

Chart from (Market Skeptics), Feb. 7, 2009

Are you going to tell me these are nothing but coincidences? Maybe if these were the only signs we were witnessing, but as you can see from all the proof in this book all the prophecies are coming to pass at the same time. Are you ready to meet the Lord? If not, you need to receive Jesus as your Lord this second! If you still don't believe Jesus' warnings about these

signs, read this report. “Fires, floods, locusts and droughts - a combination of crises that could mean **higher food prices around the world over the next 12 months**. The US agriculture department will released a report today assessing world grain supplies. Many analysts expect it will forecast a two-year low for **wheat** inventories - an estimate that would likely **send wheat prices, which have climbed steadily all summer, moving even higher**. Russia, the world's third-largest wheat exporter, imposed a four-month ban on grain exports last week because of drought. The decision will pull millions of tonnes of wheat out of world markets. The World Bank has urged other nations not to follow suit, fearing a supply crunch like the one that drove 2008 prices to twice their current levels and prompted food riots in Africa and Asia” (GulfDailynews Aug. 13, 2010).

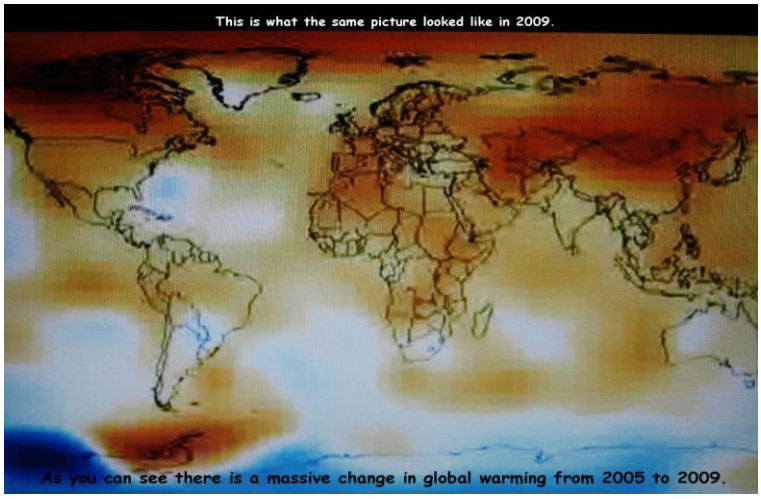
Has Jesus gotten your attention yet? If not read this. “Deadly riots in the streets of Mozambique over sharply **higher food prices** have left 13 dead. Anger is growing in Egypt and Serbia as well. Panicked Russian shoppers have cleared the shelves of staple grains. And the devastating floods that have left as many as 10 million Pakistanis homeless are also raising concerns about the country's ability to feed itself. A series of isolated disasters? Not at all. The common thread: extreme weather, which is putting pressure on food supplies around the globe”. “For most of the summer, Russia was in the grip of an unprecedented heat wave. Fires darkened the skies of Moscow with thick smoke, and the Russian wheat crop withered and burned. Fully a third of the usual Russian harvest of buckwheat -- one of the country's most commonly used grains -- was lost. That has led to shortages of wheat at home in Russia -- and an export ban on Russian wheat. The export cutback has in turn **driven up food prices** in countries like Mozambique and Egypt, which depend on food imports, sparking anger and riots” (Yahoo News Sept. 7, 2010). Need I remind you Matthew 24:7 warns of civil unrest? In 2010, much of this civil unrest came about because of the food prices going up.

Our planet is getting hotter. Take a note from what we see not what people tell you. For example, “A chunk of ice four times the size of Manhattan has calved from Greenland's Petermann Glacier, scientists announced today. The last time the Arctic lost such a large chunk of ice was in 1962. "In the early morning hours of August 5, 2010, an ice island four times the size of Manhattan was born in northern Greenland," said Andreas Muenchow, associate professor of physical ocean science and engineering at the University of Delaware” (Yahoo News Aug. 6, 2010). The extreme heat patterns are melting away huge glaciers. Only eleven days after the Greenland Glacier broke off this report was released. “The combined global land and ocean surface temperature made this July the second warmest on record, behind 1998, and the **warmest averaged January-July on record**. The global average land surface temperature for July and January-July was warmest on record. The global ocean surface temperature for July was the fifth warmest, and for January-July 2010 was the second warmest on record, behind 1998.” (ScienceDaily Aug. 17, 2010).

The FT.com on Oct. 8, 2010 addressed the issue of food prices going up, “Fears of a global food crisis swept the world’s commodity markets as **prices for staples such as corn, rice and wheat spiralled** after the US government warned of “dramatically” lower supplies. An especially hot summer in the US, droughts in countries including Russia and Brazil and heavy rain in Canada and Europe have hit many grain and oilseed crops this year. This has raising concern of a severe squeeze in food supplies and a repeat of the 2007-08 food crisis. The US Department of Agriculture, in a closely watched report, predicted that the country’s stocks of corn would halve to their lowest levels in 14 years. It warned of a “much tighter supply picture” for corn and **barley**, the two main feedstocks used to fatten cows, sheep, pigs and poultry. Shares in some of the world’s biggest meat packers tumbled. US-listed Tyson Foods fell 7.7 per cent. Shares in other food producers also declined. “I think we have a food crisis right now,” said Hussein Allidina, head of commodities research at Morgan Stanley. In Chicago, the prices of agricultural commodities jumped so sharply that they hit limits imposed on daily movement by the city’s futures exchange, the biggest in the world”.

The latest findings concerning Earth warming up was released on January 12, 2011. “Two Tibetan woman stand at the foot of a glacier facing increased melting due to global warming. Last year tied with 2005 as the warmest year on record for global surface temperature, US government scientists said in a report on Wednesday that offered the latest data on climate change. The average worldwide temperature was 1.12 degrees Fahrenheit (0.62 degree Celsius) above normal last year. That's the same as six years ago, the National Climatic Data Center announced. Climate experts have become increasingly concerned about rising global temperatures over the last century. Most atmospheric scientists attribute the change to gases released into the air by industrial processes and gasoline-burning engines. In addition, the Global Historical Climatology Network said Wednesday that last year was the wettest on record. Rain and snowfall patterns varied greatly around the world. "The warmth this year reinforces the notion that we are seeing climate change," said David Easterling, chief of scientific services at the climatic data center. Nine of the 10 warmest years on record have occurred since 2000, he noted. The exception was 1998, which is the third warmest year on record going back to 1880. Easterling said the data "unequivocally" disproves claims that climate warming ended in 2005” (Physorg.com Jan. 12, 2011).




On March 7, 2011 The Telegraph news ran a story with this headline: "US **farmers fear the return of the Dust Bowl**". The sub-title to this report reads as follows: "For years the Ogallala Aquifer, the world's largest underground body of fresh water, has irrigated thousands of square miles of American farmland. **Now it is running dry**" As you can see the intense heat is taking its toll on the land and our crops! On March 23, 2011 the Bloomberg News provides more news concerning the drought conditions in Texas in their report entitled: "**Worst Texas Drought in 44 Years Damaging Wheat Crop, Reducing Cattle Herds"** "The worst Texas drought in 44 years is damaging the state's **wheat crop** and forcing ranchers to reduce cattle herds, as rising demand for **U.S. food sends grain and meat prices higher**. Texas, the biggest U.S. cattle producer and second-largest winter-**wheat** grower, got just 4.7 inches (12 centimeters) of rain on average in the five months through February, the least for the period since 1967, State Climatologist John Nielsen- Gammon said. More than half the wheat fields and pastures were rated in poor or very poor condition on March 20. Dry conditions extending to Oklahoma, Kansas and Colorado may cut crop yields in the U.S., the world's largest exporter, as too much moisture threatens fields in North Dakota and in Canada. Wheat futures in Chicago are up 50 percent in the past year, after **drought** in Russia and **floods in Australia hurt output and sent global food prices surging**. Wholesale beef reached a record this week, and the U.S. cattle herd in January was the smallest since 1958" (Ibid.). Crop yields in the U.S. this year may be comparable to 2007, when dry weather trimmed winter-**wheat** output to 41.7 bushels an acre, Anderson said. Since 2000, national yields have averaged 43.8 bushels, according to U.S. Department of Agriculture data. The USDA estimated last month that the nation's production may fall 5.8 percent from a year earlier to 2.08 billion bushels, as dry weather spurs farmers to abandon some crops" (Ibid. March 23, 2011).

This next report from **The New York Times** gives us information that reflects Jesus' warning signs concerning not only droughts, and events leading to the fulfillment of Revelation 6:6, but also **civil unrest** amongst the nations in the last days. There is no doubt the lack of food will increase world violence as people begin to go hungry. I quote, "Underlying the wave of **unrest across** North Africa and the Middle East is the fact that some of the cries for democracy are ***coming from mouths in need of food***. Media outlets around the world were quick to make the link between food and the protests in Egypt, Tunisia and Algeria, pointing to one specific grain: wheat. Egypt is the largest importer of wheat in the world, with Algeria not far behind. Together, they import more of the grain than all of South America. Even Pharaoh Ramses III's tomb was found with engravings depicting his royal bakery. Recent fluctuations in **wheat** supply, some of which appear to be

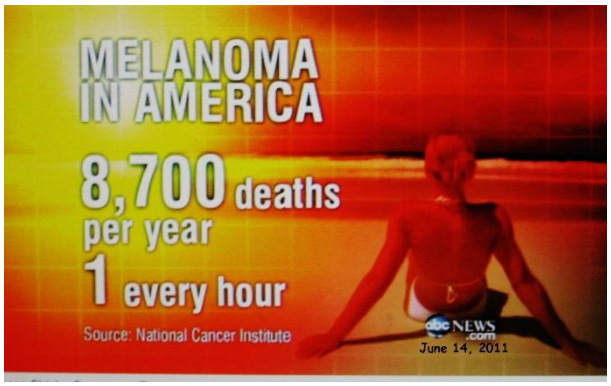
climate-driven, registered most sharply in the Middle East. In just the past year, natural disasters in Russia, Argentina and Australia choked global supply, pushing some governments to halt exports (*Climatewire*, Jan. 13). Earlier this month, the U.N. Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) released a rare warning that **droughts** in China would seriously **imperil wheat supplies**, although recent rains may have lessened the damage" (March 25, 2011). Think about this for a second. Why did Jesus mention people will work all day long to buy (***wheat***) in Revelation 6:6? It has become apparent from the world's news agencies that our wheat crops around the world are being destroyed for one reason or another, hence, Jesus' pointed to the wheat! Is there something that you don't see? Christ is providing you with more than enough proof that the prophecy in Rev. 6:6 is advancing toward us each month!

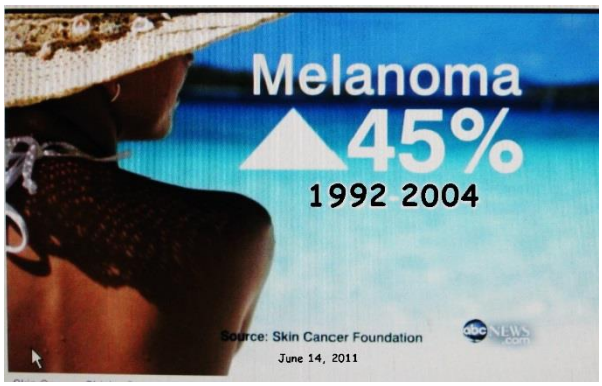
The headline alone from this next Bloomberg News report should convince you that Jesus has spoken the truth concerning the future wheat troubles! Here is the headline. "**Wheat Soars as La Nina's Persistence Threatens Harvests From China to U.S,** but just in case you need more proof, here it is. "**Wheat crops in China, the world's biggest producer, and the U.S. are threatened by continuing drought** as La Nina persists, weather forecasters said. The countries will be the last to emerge from the dry weather linked to La Nina, a cooling of the Pacific Ocean, and the conditions may linger for two more months, said British Weather Services and Telvent DTN Inc. **Wheat** may average $8.50 a bushel in Chicago from now to June 30, said Abah Ofon, an agricultural commodity analyst at Standard Chartered Bank in Singapore. That's 12 percent more than the price today. Wheat climbed 5 percent yesterday as grain prices soared after U.S. corn stockpiles dropped to 6.52 billion bushels at the beginning of March, the lowest for the date since 2007, according to the U.S. Department of Agriculture. Global food costs climbed to a record in February, the United Nations estimates, contributing to unrest in northern Africa and the Middle East and helping oust leaders in Tunisia and Egypt" (April 1, 2011).

Hopefully this headline and sub-title from this msnbc.com report will open your eyes, and your heart to what Jesus has shown us. "**U.N.: Drought leaves millions hungry in E. Africa".** "**High food prices, conflicts contribute to problem across the region**". For those who need more proof, read this. "A **severe drought**, **high food prices** and conflict have left more than 5 million people hungry across the Horn of Africa, the head of U.N.'s World Food Program said Saturday. The **drought** began with the failure of rains late last year in northern and eastern regions of Kenya, south-central Somalia and eastern Ethiopia, said the agency's executive director, Josette Sheeran" (April 4, 2011).

One of the factors leading to crop destruction is the ozone layer depletion "The ozone layer has seen unprecedented damage in the Arctic this winter due to cold weather in the upper atmosphere. By the end of March, 40% of the ozone in the stratosphere had been destroyed, against a previous record of 30%" (BBC News April 5, 2011). "Loss of ozone allows more of the Sun's harmful ultraviolet-B rays to penetrate through the atmosphere. ***This has been linked to increased rates of skin cancer***, cataracts and immune system damage. "With no ozone layer, you would have 70 times more UV than we do now - so you can say the ozone layer is a sunscreen of factor 70," said Dr Braathen" (Ibid.). Let me connect the dots here for you. Jesus pointed out in Revelation 16: 8-11 that people in the last days would get sores. What is the reason for these sores? Jesus tells us the answer, when He shows us the sores come as a result of the intense heat and the scorching fire from the sun. I quote Revelation 16: 8-11. "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and it was allowed to scorch people with fire. [9] They were scorched by the fierce heat, and they cursed[a] the name of God who had power over these plagues. They did not repent and give him glory. [10] The fifth angel poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and its kingdom was plunged into darkness. People gnawed their tongues in anguish [11] and cursed the God of heaven for their pain and sores. They did not repent of their deeds."

Now you put two and two together. We see the ozone layer breaking down, which is bringing on the heat that cause not only droughts, crop destruction, and lack of drinking water, but an increase in skin cancer, which are no doubt the sores Jesus is referring to. Still need more proof? On June 14, 2011 news from MedicineNet.com carried a report entitled: "Skin Cancer Rate Increasing". This report will help reinforce what the Holy Spirit is showing you via the news. I quote, "There is popular concern that the rates of both nonmelanoma and melanoma skin cancers are more frequent in recent decades than in the past. Research published in *Archives of Dermatology* (1997;133:735-740) demonstrates a clear increase in squamous cell skin cancers. Dr. Darryl T. Gray and colleagues from the Mayo Clinic reviewed 1630 dermatology records dating from 1984 to 1992 to discover 511 cases of squamous cell cancer. They plotted the trend which clearly shows an increasing rate of first diagnosis of this form of skin cancer over this period. Further, the authors of the study found that the skin cancers had a tendency to appear on the head, neck, and upper extremities. This is consistent with the notion that sun exposure is a causative factor in this form of cancer". As you can see from the photos, the number of skin cancer cases is still going up. I rest my case for Christ on this issue!




ABC News April 2, 2012 gave us facts on the rise of Melanoma. "Melanoma rates are on the rise in this country, with young women being hit the hardest. A new study in the April issue of Mayo Proceedings finds the potentially fatal form of skin cancer increased **8 times more** among young women and **4 times more** among young men from 1970 to 2009". New stats on the number of Melanoma skin cancer cases were released by US News and World Report Health March 11, 2013. I quote, "Each year in the United States there are nearly 77,000 new cases of melanoma and more than 9,000 deaths from it, according to the U.S. National Cancer Institute". The American Cancer Society on January 17, 2013 reported, "The number of new cases of melanoma in the United States has been increasing for at least 30 years". The birth pains of skin cancer has increased in 2014. ABCNews July 29, 2014 on World News Tonight stated the following concerning America. "Over the last 35 years we've had a tripling of the cases of melanoma in this country." CNN News July 29, 2014 also reported, "The National Cancer Institute reported that melanoma is the most common form of cancer in adults ages 25 to 29 and second most common for young adults aged 15 to 29. One person every hour dies from skin cancer." Below is a photo of skin cancer. When you see it keep in mind what Jesus said in Revelation 16: 8-11 that people in the last days would get sores as.




"Officials and aid workers in Somalia's Middle Shabelle region have raised the alarm over the plight of drought-stricken villagers urgently needing food and water. "We are experiencing the worst drought we have seen in decades; since the beginning of March, we have buried 54 people who died from the effects of the drought, seven of them today [20 April]," said Ali Barow, leader of the small town of Guulane, 220km northeast of Mogadishu, the Somali capital. Barow said Guulane and the surrounding villages of Eil Barwaaqo, Hirka Dheere and Hagarey, with an estimated population of 20,000-25,000, were suffering the effects of a prolonged drought" (IRIN News April 20, 2011). "What we saw was depressing; some of the villagers were eating wild berries and cooking 'garaz' [a yellowish bean normally eaten by animals during drought]; that was all the food they had" (Ibid.). Can you now see why Jesus said people would work all day long just for a quart of wheat? I am sure the people in Somalia at this point would find it a blessing to work all day to get a meal of wheat! Now that you read what was happening in Somalia in April, take a look at news from June, 2011.

"The current drought in Somalia is no ordinary drought. **It is the worst the country has seen in 36 years**. Most areas have received little or no rain for nine months. Pasture is depleted and cattle and goats are dying in large numbers, leaving thousands of animal carcasses littering the roadsides. People are seeing riverbeds dry for the first time in their lives. Families are becoming destitute. They are dependent on livestock for survival, and have resorted to desperate measures to try to keep their animals alive. Many have used food normally kept for the family to feed their dying herds, some even going so far as to take the grass off the roofs of their houses, leaving them without adequate shelter. Children in particular are suffering from a lack of food and water. In some areas, malnutrition is affecting over 30% of children, one of the

highest rates in the world. In addition, prices of basic goods are rising and, in some regions, **prices for cereals have increased by 135% since last year**" (BARTAMAHA News June 7, 2011).

What about Europe? Yahoo News has reported the following in their report entitled: "Europe prays for Easter rain in worst drought for a century" "The Dutch have banned barbecues, camp fires and outdoor smoking this Easter, while the Swiss are forecasting potentially the **worst drought in Europe for more than a century**. Either way, prayers in Europe this Easter holiday weekend are as likely to call for rain as anything else -- with serious fears over the wheat harvest, its impact on already **sky-high global food prices** and, of course, devastating brush fires. A year ago, it was Russia that bore the brunt of global warming, and with the price of benchmark wheat futures jumping by more than a fifth since the spring in the global market hub of Chicago, farmers everywhere are busy scanning the skies for soothing signs" (April 22, 2011).

News from businessinsider.com April 26, 2011 ran the following report entitled: "The Great Western Drought is Coming". "According to their research, climate change — that thing these twelve law- and opinion-makers refuse to believe exists — will result in a water flow decrease of up to 20% in the West's largest river basin. The Colorado, the Rio Grande and the San Joaquin are three of the rivers mentioned in the report, which said an 8% to 20% decrease in average annual stream flow is expected. Those rivers provide water to eight US states, from Texas to California. The West and South West are among the fastest-growing regions in the US. **Beyond the water shortage, the report also predicts temperature increases of 5 to 7 degrees Fahrenheit**. Not exactly the kind of news that goes down well while lounging at the bottom of an empty swimming pool".

"**Wheat and soybeans rose** for a second day in Chicago as the biggest slump in commodities in more than two years lured buyers amid concerns about tightening global supplies. Hot, dry weather early this week may increase the risk to the winter-wheat crop in the central and southern Plains of the U.S., Telvent DTN Inc. said in a May 6 forecast. Winter-wheat areas in western Europe and central China also need rain, the forecaster said. The Standard & Poor's GSCI Index of 24 commodities lost 11 percent last week, the most since December 2008. "Planting delays should prevent prices from retreating further" for corn, soybeans and spring wheat, said Carsten Fritsch, an analyst at Commerzbank AG in Frankfurt. "**Given concerns about serious crop losses, wheat prices have fared much better** in the negative market environment." Wheat for July delivery gained 17.25 cents, or 2.3 percent, to $7.7675 a bushel by 1:56 p.m. London time on the Chicago Board of trade. A close at that price would be the biggest daily advance since April 29. The grain slid 5.2 percent last week, the most since the week ended April 15" (Bloomberg News May 9, 2011). This same report also gave us news concerning France's **wheat crops**. The EU wheat harvest, which accounts for a fifth of world production, **will fall this year as drought cuts yields in France and Poland**, Michel Portier, general director of Paris-based farm adviser Agritel, said May 6. The winter-wheat harvest in Kansas, the biggest producer of that variety in the U.S., may drop to 256.7 million bushels from 360 million bushels last year, according to a survey of 55 analysts, millers and industry officials on the tour of fields conducted by the Wheat Quality Council. Across the U.S., the largest exporter, the winter-wheat harvest may fall 3 percent to 1.441 billion bushels this year as dry weather persists, Memphis, Tennessee-based Informa Economics Inc. said in a report May 6. Farmers may abandon 9 million acres of winter wheat this year, the most since 2007, it said" (Ibid. May 9, 2011).

The headline to the HUFFPOST WORLD News. on May 15, 2011 read as follows: "Worst Drought in 50 Years Threatens Cuba's Already Meager Food Production". Need I add anything to this? I think you get the picture, but just in case, read this. "And on top of such dryness, is the belief that this year's agricultural output may be worst than last year's, if the rain holds off once and for all. We'll see the headlines in the press saying banana production is down, rice hasn't withstood the drought, and fruit trees have been hit the hardest" (Ibid.).

"Texas' farmers and ranchers are coping with their eighth drought in the past 13 years, and this one, while still young, has a chance of slamming producers with their biggest losses ever, officials said. Texas AgriLife Extension Service experts have estimated that Texas ranchers lost $1.2 billion from November through May because pastures have not greened up and high-priced feed products have been needed longer than normal" (MYSA San Antonio's Home Page May 24, 2011). "The extension service, in a report last week, set a $274 million value on Texas' **wheat crop**, less than half of the five-year average for that commodity" (Ibid.). In case you don't know what this means, it says the price of wheat will climb, again shades of Rev. 6:6.

Scares over new food riots surfaced again on May 27, 2011 when the guardian.co.uk reported, "Food prices are expected to hit new highs in the coming weeks, tightening the squeeze on UK households and potentially triggering further unrest in developing countries unless there is heavy rainfall across drought-affected Europe, the United Nations has warned. The

**average global price of cereals jumped by 71%** to a new record in the year to April, more than three times higher than a decade ago, according to latest UN figures, prompting its Food and Agriculture Organization to warn that Europe faces a pivotal few weeks."

More drought news from Europe at the end of May showed little hope for rain. According to The Australian News on May 30, 2011 it was reported, "***Millions face food poverty as northern Europe is hit by worst drought in 35 years***". "BERNARD Maquis's cattle would normally be grazing in the lush green pastures of the Limousin region in central France at this time of year. Instead, they are eating hay intended for the winter after months of drought that has turned the fields yellow. He is wondering whether it might be better to sell his cows at a reduced price rather find himself without fodder by the end of the autumn. "I'm starting to sleep badly," he said. Mr Maquis is not alone. With Northern Europe **facing its worst drought since 1976,** politicians in the West are expecting protests from farmers, consumer discontent and a strain on budgets. Third World nations are braced for riots as Europe's heat wave creates a rise in food prices and drives millions deeper into poverty. "We are in a situation of crisis and of crisis management," said Nathalie Kosciusko-Morizet, the French Ecology Minister. Meteorologists say that Northern Europe has had 50 per cent less rain than normal over the past two months, while temperatures have been 4C higher than usual".

The month of June again ushered in some bad news for Texas. "A devastating drought tightened its grip on Texas over the last week **with more than half the state now suffering the most extreme level of drought** measured by climatologists. A report released Thursday from a consortium of national climate experts said over the last week, Texas saw the highest levels of drought - rated as "exceptional" - jump from 43.97 percent of the state to 50.65 percent of the state. Meanwhile, to the north in Oklahoma, another key farming and ranching state, about 30 percent of the state continued to suffer severe and exceptional drought levels. The drought conditions have ravaged the region, sparking thousands of wildfires, drying up grazing land needed for cattle, and ruining thousands of acres of wheat and other crops" (REUTERS June 2, 2011).

Facts about Germany's drought were also released on June 10, 2011 by the BBC News, where it was reported that, "Drought has gripped much of northern Europe, with recent rains believed to have come too late for many crops." "Weather forecasters say it could be the worst spring drought in Germany since records began" (Ibid.). On June 10, 2011 the BBC News also reported on the **drought which has hit England.** "Parts of **England are officially in a drought** following the dry spring, the Department for Environment, Food and Rural Affairs (Defra) has said. Areas of East Anglia are in drought, with parts of the Midlands, South West and South East in a "near-drought" state. In the drought-affected areas, Anglian Water and Cambridge Water say there is no threat to public water supplies. But Severn Trent Water says there may be restrictions if rainfall stays low. And Thames Water, which serves London and the Thames Valley, has reassured its customers that hosepipe bans are unlikely this year. The British Retail Consortium said the dry weather had created "another unwelcome upward pressure on food prices". Both the South East and central-southern region of England **have had their driest spring on record**."

Extreme heat records for the United States and the world are under assault in the second half of 2011. "The sweltering month of July has come to an end, but not before over 2,000 records were broken by high temperatures. The Huffington Post reports that some cities hadn't seen this kind of heat in 140 years. Texas has experienced one of the worst droughts on record, the elderly and athletes alike continue to suffer from heat stroke, and large amounts of warmth and moisture were trapped under a "heat dome" that brought high temperatures and thick air to much of the U.S." (Huffington Post Aug. 1, 2011)

"The combined global land and ocean average surface temperature for June 2011 was the seventh warmest on record at 16.08°C (60.94°F), which is 0.58°C (1.04°F) above the 20th century average of 15.5°C (59.9°F). The combined global land and ocean average surface temperature for June 2011 was the seventh warmest on record at 16.08°C (60.94°F), which is 0.58°C (1.04°F) above the 20th century average of 15.5°C (59.9°F). June 2011 was the 316th consecutive month with a global temperature above the 20th century average. The last month with below-average temperature was February 1985. The June worldwide average land surface temperature was 0.89°C (1.60°F) above the 20th century average of 13.3°C (55.9°F)—the fourth warmest on record. The global average ocean surface temperature was the 10th warmest June on record, at 0.47°C (0.85°F) above average. Neither El Niño nor La Niña conditions were present during June 2011. According to NOAA's Climate Prediction Center, these ENSO-neutral conditions are expected to continue into the Northern Hemisphere fall 2011. The first half of 2011 (January–June) was the 11th warmest on record for the combined global land and ocean surface temperature. Separately, the worldwide average ocean temperature was also the 11th warmest January–June and the worldwide average land temperature was the 12th warmest such period" (National Climatic Data Center Aug. 2, 2011)

The warming trend has continued into the year 2012. January 2012, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration released their newest finding concerning the rising global temperatures. "The combined global land and ocean average surface temperature for January 2012 was the **19th warmest on record** at 12.35°C (54.23°F), which is 0.35°C (0.63°F) above the 20th century average of 12.0°C (53.6°F). "This January is the coolest of all months on record since February 2008. However, it also marks the 26th January and 323rd consecutive month with a global temperature **above** the 20th century average.

The last month with below average temperatures was February 1985. Separately , the global land surface temperature was 0.49°C (0.88°F) above the 20th century average of 2.8°C (37.0°F), making this the **28th warmest January on record**." ABC News gave us information just how hot the first 3 months of 2012 were. "For many living in the lower 48 states, winter felt unusually warm. Now, it's official. Today, March 7, the U.S. National Climatic Data Center named this winter collectively December, January and February the fourth-warmest for the lower 48 states since record-keeping began more than a century ago" (ABC News March 7, 2012).

Bad weather has become synonymous with global warming and has created huge problems. For example, the International Business Times on March 9, 2012 reported, "The British based international charity Oxfam has warned that up to 13-million people in West and Central Africa are at risk of a food crisis brought on by a **severe drought**" "Food prices have spiked 25 to 50 percent over the past five years across the region and they may climb by another 25 to 30 percent by this summer, placing even more people on the brink of starvation." As if we didn't have enough bad news in 2011 concerning higher food prices and bad weather, we are again seeing news informing us that food prices are going up.in 2012. "Food prices are on the rise both in the U.S. and internationally because of **bad weather** and rising oil prices, but products we use at home including detergents are spiking as well.

The UN's Food and Agriculture Organization said its price index rose 1 percent from January to February, after rising almost 2 percent in January. The packaged food giant Kraft Foods, for example, raised prices 7.6 percent worldwide in the fourth quarter of 2011." Bill Lapp, president of Advanced Economics Solutions, an economic research firm focused on the food industry, said beef will have the most noticeable price increase this year of all foods, after record increases in 2011" "Limited beef supplies, in part due to reduced production, and continued strong export demand are driving the increase in prices. Chicken prices will generally be higher in 2012 because of reduced supplies as chicken producers in the U.S. faced poor margins in 2011. Lapp said the resulting cutbacks will limit supplies and lead to higher prices" (ABC News March 9, 2012).

Drought conditions in Mexico have also reached the crisis level in 2012. MSNBC News ran a report on March 9, 2012 which they entitled, "Mexico withers under worst drought in 71 years". "Odon Leon has grown vegetables in San Luis de la Paz for 50 years, planting tomatoes, peppers, and onions. He says the arid community is fortunate to have wells they can use to water crops, but the water is getting scarcer amid Mexico's worst drought in 71 years. This year, Mr. Leon could only irrigate half of what he usually does, meaning his water-dependent onions suffered: The harvest was a fifth of what it usually is, the lowest ever. "We are not alone," says Leon. "All of us are experiencing low harvests." Food production has gone down by 40 percent across Mexico because of the drought, according to the National Confederation of Peasants. Leon is one of 2.5 million Mexicans affected by an extreme bout of dry weather across two-thirds of Mexico's states. Humanitarian workers say that if this year's rainy season, which typically begins at the end of spring, is equally dry, some might struggle to grow food and feed their families for another two years.

"In some parts of the country this has grown to be a bigger issue than even security," says Alejandro Aboytes, a farmer in Guanajuato and former president of a local producers group. "It is hardest for those who must rely on the rain to grow food. They cannot grow anything, so it means they don't eat" (MSNBC News March 9, 2012).

Here is more evidence the heat tread is continuing. On March 12, 2012 ABC News Weather Man Sam Champion stated, "The month of March is following the rest of Winter as one of the warmest ever on record for the nation". ABC News also reported, "Recent data from the National Weather Service shows temperatures could climb over 70 degrees this week from the Dakotas to the East Coast. Since Friday, over 230 record highs have been broken across the northern part of the country".







The heat is on in England as well! "Tough water restrictions have been issued for 20 million UK residents in light of worsening drought in England" (accuweather.com March 14, 2012).

March 15, 2012 the Associated Press showed us America wasn't the only nation dealing with extremes in the weather. "Spain is suffering through its driest winter in more than 70 years and bailed-out Portugal next door is in similar straits. Thousands of jobs and many millions in agricultural output are in jeopardy. Both nations are desperately short of so much: tax revenues, bank credit, jobs, hope for the future. Now, it won't even rain". Look at the drought news concerning Argentina, Paraguay, and Brazil. News from UPI.com on March 20, 2012 showed us "Drought has spread from Argentina and Paraguay to Brazil and is hitting soy yields at a time of concerns that regional economic growth may suffer as pressures mount on **commodity prices.** Argentine yields of soy were affected by drought and labor disputes in that country are making farmers and grain traders jittery. Drought caused widespread economic dislocation in Paraguay, which was also hit by cattle disease. Analysts said drought-related developments in Brazil had led to lower yield estimates, slicing about 2.8 million tons off an original estimate of 67.1 million tons for this year's harvest." "Brazilian traders watched with anxiety the growing labor disputes at Argentina ports that idled grain export terminals and threatened to put further pressure on **global prices** for corn, soy and wheat." In April, 2012 we received more bad news concerning the rise in food prices. "Global food prices rose in March for a third successive month, driven by gains in grains and vegetable oils, the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization said on Thursday, putting food inflation firmly back on the economic agenda" (Reuters April 5, 2012). "You can see prices in the near term **rising even further**," FAO's senior economist and grain analyst Abdolreza Abbassian told Reuters before the index update. The FAO also confirmed its earlier forecast for world **wheat output to fall** 1.4 percent from last year's record crop to 690 million metric tons (760.59 million tons) in 2012" (Ibid).

Nation after nation in 2012 is facing extreme heat and drought. China is no exception. Reuters news reported, "About 4 million hectares of crops are suffering from a severe drought in China that has hit 13 provinces including the major farming province of Sichuan in southwest China, state news agency Xinhua said. The drought has left 7.8 million people and 4.6 million livestock without adequate drinking water in provinces including Yunnan, Hebei, Shanxi and Gansu as of Thursday, Xinhua said" (April 5, 2012). On April 9 ABC News showed how heat records in America are melting away. I quote, "You likely felt it, but now it's official that March 2012 was the warmest March on record for the lower 48 states, according to the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. The average temperature of 51.1 degrees Fahrenheit broke the previous record set in 1910 by 0.5 degrees and was 8.6 degrees above average. According to NOAA's preliminary data, more than **15,200** record high temperatures were set for March and **all 50 states broke at least one record**. March wasn't the only month that brought the heat.

The average temperature of the contiguous United States for the first three months of 2012 was **six degrees above normal**, NOAA announced. The period from January through March for 2012 broke the previous first quarter record by 1.4 degrees. Weather records are normally beaten by tenths of a degree. AccuWeather.com on July 5, 2012 gave us a look at even more extreme heat from the sun in their report entitled, "Extreme Heat Breaks More Than 3,000 Records This Week". "A scorching heat wave is gripping much of the eastern two-thirds of the nation, setting an astonishing number of temperature records. More than 3,000 temperature records have been shattered in the U.S. this past week, from June 28-July 4, 2012, according to NOAA. The tally of record high temperatures during the time period is 2, 253, and the tally of maximum low temperature records is 936. From July 1-July 4 alone, more than 1,000 record highs have fallen, while more than 600 maximum low temperature records have been broken."

**July 4, 2012** **Sampling of Record Highs on July Fourth**

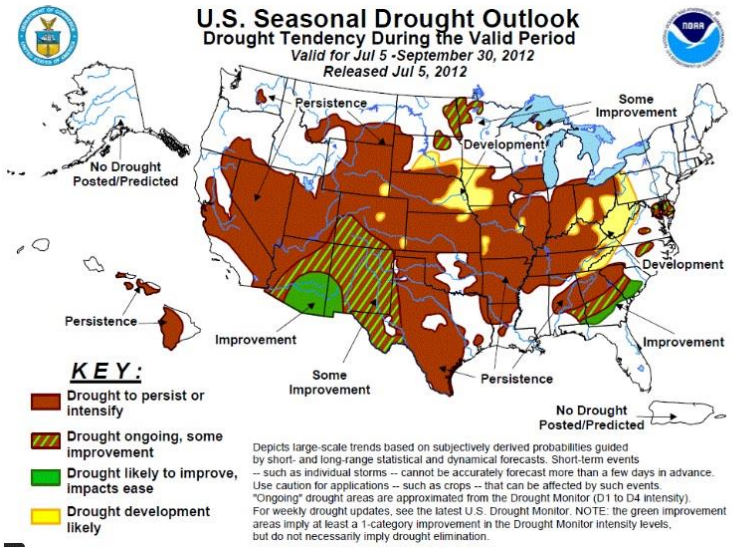
| City | High | Old Daily Record |
|---|---|---|
| St. Louis, Mo. | 105 | 102 (1990) |
| Twin Cities, Minn. | 101 | 100 (1949) |
| Detroit, Mich. | 102 | 98 (1990) |
| Madison, Wis. | 102 | 98 (1955) |
| Milwaukee, Wis. | 102 | 98 (1990) |
| Chicago, Ill. | 102 (tied) | 102 (1911) |
| Imperial, Neb. | 106 (tied) | 106 (1978) |
| North Platte, Neb. | 106 (tied) | 106 (1936) |
| Memphis, Tenn. | 100 (tied) | 100 (1954) |
| Fort Smith, Ark. | 103 | 102 (1990) |
| Fayetteville, Ark. | 99 | 102 (1990) |
| Hunstville, Ala. | 102 | 100 (1928) |
| Tupelo, Miss. | 100 (tied) | 100 (1956) |
| Raleigh, N.C. | 101 | 99 (2011) |

While America was baking from the intense heat many of the EU nations were dealing with the worse drought in years. "U.K. farmers, Europe's third- largest wheat producers, are facing the worst drought in two decades, joining Spanish growers contending with the driest conditions since 1947 as crops emerge from winter dormancy. Parts of the U.K. had the least rain since 1992 in the six months through March, the U.K. national weather service said. Spain had its driest December-to-February period in 65 years, the Agriculture Ministry estimates. The west part of France, the region's top wheat grower, had as little as 42 percent of normal rain this year, European Union data show. There is also lower- than-average precipitation in Germany, where a February cold snap damaged crops, farm lobby Deutscher Bauernverband said" (Bloomberg News April 19, 2012).

In April, 2012 more bad news broke connecting bad weather with food price increases. "Global food prices increased by 8 percent from December 2011 to March 2012 due to higher oil prices, **adverse weather conditions**, and Asia's strong demand for food imports, according to the World Bank Group's latest Food Price Watch. The World Bank's Global Food Price Index was only 1 percent below a year ago and 6 percent below the February 2011 historic peak. If the current forecasts for increased food production do not materialize, global food prices could reach higher levels, underscoring the need to remain very vigilant. "After four months of consecutive price declines, **food prices are on the rise again** threatening the food security of millions of people," said Otaviano Canuto, World Bank Vice President for Poverty Reduction and Economic Management (PREM). "Putting food first must remain a priority for the international community and in our work in developing countries." According to the quarterly Food Price Watch report, prices of all key staples increased between last December and March of this year, except for rice, due to both abundant supply and strong competition among exporters. Maize prices increased by 9 percent, soybean oil by 7 percent, wheat by 6 percent, and sugar by 5 percent. Crude oil prices rose by 13 percent" (English.new.cn April 25, 2012).

While many nations are facing extreme heat and drought in 2012, the nations are also witnessing the price of food continue to rise. April 25, 2012 Reuters reported "Global food prices are rising again, pushed higher by costlier oil, strong demand from Asia and bad weather in parts of Europe, South America and the United States, the World Bank said on Wednesday. The latest World Bank food price index showed the cost of food rose 8 percent between December and March." "The price indices of grains, fats and oils, and other foods all increased in each month since January 2012," the World Bank said. The international rice price declined, however, due to abundant supplies of the grain and strong competition among exporters, the poverty-fighting institution said. If current food production forecast for 2012/**2013 do not materialize, global food prices could reach higher levels** and required close monitoring, the World Bank cautioned" (Ibid).

The 2012, heat records continued to be broken. The Washington Post gave us information on what heat records were broken in their report entitled: "U.S. completes warmest 12-month period in 117 years". "As far back as records go (1895), never has the U.S. strung together 12 straight months warmer than May 2011 to April 2012 according to new data released today by NOAA's National Climatic Data Center (NCDC) . The record-setting 12-month period edged out November 1999-October 2000, the 2nd warmest 12-month period, by 0.1°F. The average temperature was 2.8 degrees F above the 20th century average" (May 8, 2012). You can see from the photo below the United States is headed for even worse conditions that she is in now. A massive drought. is forming. July 3, 2012 MSNBC.com reported, "Drought conditions are present in **56 percent** of the continental U.S., according to the weekly Drought Monitor. That's the most in the 12 years that the data have been compiled, topping the previous record of 55 percent set on Aug. 26, 2003. It's also up five percentage points from the previous week."




Angola is another nation having to deal with the intense heat, drought and food security issues. Yahoo News reported, "A drought is threatening Angola's already modest food production, in a setback for efforts to revive once-vibrant farmlands abandoned during decades of war. The dry season that normally lasts only about three weeks in December has stretched to three months in parts of the southern African country where most regions are used to abundant rainfall almost year-round. The government has promised to help farmers, mostly smallholders producing for their own survival, but most of that aid has yet to materialize. "Production has collapsed throughout the central and southern regions," said Belarmino Jelembi, national coordinator of the Association for Rural and Environmental Development" (May 5, 2012). The drought of 2012, is taking a toll on 300,000 Malians who are also facing war and famine. May 31, 2012 AccuWeather.com reported, "Refugee workers in the Sahel region where thousands of Malian refugees are fleeing violence in their country said this week they are witnessing firsthand the knotted challenges of food security, climate change and conflict in Africa. Alice Thomas, climate displacement manager for Refugees International, said tens of thousands of destitute Malians are pouring into countries already hit hard by starvation, lack of water and crop failures."

Just when you thought it can't much hotter it does! The headline from the AP news on June 7, 2012 ran as follows: "Spring fever: US smashes heat record for season". "Call it spring's fever. Federal records show the U.S. just finished its hottest spring on record. March, April and May in the Lower 48 states beat the oldest spring temperature record by a full 2 degrees. The three months averaged 57.1 degrees, more than 5 degrees above average. That's the most above normal for any U.S. season on record. Meteorologists define those three months as spring. The National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration also reported Thursday that it was the second warmest May since records began in 1895. May averaged 64.3 degrees, just behind 1934.The first five months of 2012 were the hottest start to a year in U.S. weather record history. The 12-month period starting last June is also the hottest on record". In June of 2012, the sun's intense broke more records. "All of Utah and much of Wyoming, Colorado and Montana were under a red flag warning, meaning conditions were hot, dry and ripe for fires. Tuesday was the fifth consecutive day with temperatures of 100 degrees or higher in Denver, tying a record set in 2005 and 1989. On Monday, Denver set a record with 105 degrees. The previous record for June 25 was 100 degrees in 1991. Other areas of the state also topped 100 degrees Tuesday, including the northeastern Colorado town of Wray, which hit 108, the National Weather Service said. What the nation is now seeing is "a super-heated spike on top of a decades long warming trend," said Derek Arndt, head of climate monitoring at the National Climatic Data Center in Asheville, N.C.. The U.S. set 107 new temperature records on Monday and in the past week has set 782 of them" (Lubbock Online National News June 27, 2012.

The Telegraph News on June 27, 2012 gave North Korea a good glimpse at Revelation 6:6 concerning the wheat and barley in their report entitled: "North Korea facing worst drought in 100 years". "North Korean soldiers have been dispatched to water crops that are withering in the worst drought to affect the country in more than a century, with the United Nations warning that yields for staples such as **wheat, barley** and potatoes will inevitably be affected." On June 27, 2012 the UPI.com also reported on a new famine in Yeman. "U.S.-backed Yemen, torn by a major conflict with al-Qaida and other serious security problems, now faces a new crisis: a potentially crippling food shortage that's threatening the economic survival of the Arab world's poorest state. UNICEF says malnutrition and food shortages, largely the result of chronic under-development and a worsening water crisis, is acute. "It's an emergency very much comparable to the Horn of Africa and the Sahel in North Africa, but it's not getting as much attention," said Geert Cappelaere, the UNICEF chief in Yemen."

The RT News on July 4, 2012 reported on wheat prices that now have reached historic highs. "Prices for Russian fourth-grade milling wheat skyrocketed due to the drought in the US and Latin America. Prices rose to a historic 8900 roubles ($276) from 7075 ($219) a metric ton a week ago in the Black sea ports according to the Institute for Agricultural Market Studies (IKAR). This is the first price hike since the 2010 drought in Russia when the government was forced to impose an export embargo to prevent home market prices from rising. The embargo was lifted in 2011. Global wheat and maize prices also jumped nearly 30% mainly due to a drought in the United States and parts of Latin America. According to the US Department of Agriculture about 22 percent of the wheat crop has suffered and less than 50 percent remained intact." News in July, 2012 shows food prices are going up again in America and these higher prices will be felt in other nations as the result of massive drought. "US corn and soybean crops, the world's largest, are in the worst condition since the last major drought in America's breadbasket in 1988, the government said on Monday, pushing up grain prices and raising the prospect of global food-price inflation" (Waikato Times July 10, 2012). "On Monday, the US Agriculture Department said its surveys showed only 40 percent of the corn and soybean crops were rated in good to excellent condition, the lowest rating at this stage of the season since the last severe US drought in 1988. Corn used for everything from fuel ethanol to livestock feed has been hit hard by dryness and heat in its critical pollination growth stage, when yields are established to a great extent and drought damage can be irreversible, analysts said. Soybeans, a basic for fuels and feed and food use, mature a bit later than corn but have also baked under severe stress" "The implications for the world food system of US crop losses are massive. The United States exports more than half of all corn shipped worldwide and is a major supplier of soybeans to China, the world's most populous country. Food price inflation takes time to feed into the grocery counter, but dairy, meat and poultry - all dependent on corn for feeding animals generally feel the brunt first. Drought-shortened US crops would also reduce America's ability to supply food aid to needy nations at a time when South America's farmers have also been hurt by drought" (ibid.).

The Financial Post also on July 10, 2012 reported "Prices for key agricultural commodities such as corn, soybean and wheat have soared in the past few weeks as investors realize yields in the corn belt are going to be far lower than they expected in the spring". As you can see from this chapter, year after year droughts are getting worse, the sun's intense heat is getting worse, crops are dying as water levels shrink away and the price of food has skyrocketed.

WeidScience July 24, 2012 again provides us with news pointing to droughts, civil unrest, and higher food costs. "Twice in the last five years, rising food prices triggered global waves of social unrest. With drought baking U.S. crops, another round of soaring, society-straining price spikes may happen in coming months. According to researchers from the New England Complex Systems Institute, commodity speculation — investors betting on food prices — will amplify the drought's market signals, creating a new food bubble and the crises that follow. "The drought is clearly going to kick prices up. It already has. What happens when you have speculators is that it goes through the roof," said NECSI president Yaneer Bar-Yam. "We've created an unstable system. Globally, we are very vulnerable."

July 26, 2012 a UPI report informed us, "A drought in Russia is destroying the country's 2012 grain harvest, the Russian Agricultural Ministry said Thursday. In the Krasnodar territory, in southernmost Russia on the Black Sea, the first to report figures, the grain crop is about a third of last year's totals, the ministry said." No need for me to tell you what is going to happen with the price of food in Russia as a result of a limited harvest. A Climate Progress report on Aug. 5, 2012 shows how many heat records were broken in July. "July saw **3,135** new daily high temperature records in the U.S. — over 100 per day. That overwhelmed new cold records by a factor of nearly 17 to 1, as this chart from Capital Climate shows. For the year to date, new heat records are beating cold records by a remarkable 12 to 1, which trumps the pace of the last decade by more than a factor of 5!". No doubt we are witnessing the heat birth pains!

In August, 2012 we saw the birth pains of the higher food prices spike again. "A two-month drought across America's heartland has sent corn and soybean prices to record highs, while **wheat prices have surged 40pc**. The UK's poultry industry has been hit particularly hard because **wheat and soybean** make up the bulk of what chickens are fed, and feed accounts for about 60pc of farmers' total costs. The British Poultry Council estimates that if prices stay close to current levels, the amount the industry spends a year on **feed could jump by about 35pc to £1.9bn**. "Price rises will be inevitable," said Peter Bradnock, chief executive of the BPC. "There will be a huge amount of pressure because these price increases are too large for companies to be able to process through greater efficiency" (The Telegraph Aug. 7, 2012).

In addressing the problem of too little rain and temperatures that are too high that are effecting higher food prices "Shenggen Fan, head of the International Food Policy Research Institute, said that's not only driving up prices, but contributing to price volatility as well. "The U.S. plays a huge role in global food security. The U.S. is the largest food

exporter – soybeans, maize and many other food commodities. So anything [that] happens in the U.S. will have global significance," he said. The decline in maize production has boosted prices by 30 percent in the past two months. Soybean prices are up 19 percent. Fan said, "Last weekend's rain may have helped a little bit, but we think the drought may come back and will continue to affect both soybean and maize production". The price rises for corn and soybeans have a major negative effect on another important commodity – wheat. "Wheat prices have followed maize price very closely, and that will have more impact [on] some poorer countries in the Middle East. Many countries do import wheat not only from [the] U.S., but also from other countries," he said" (VOA News Aug. 8, 2012).

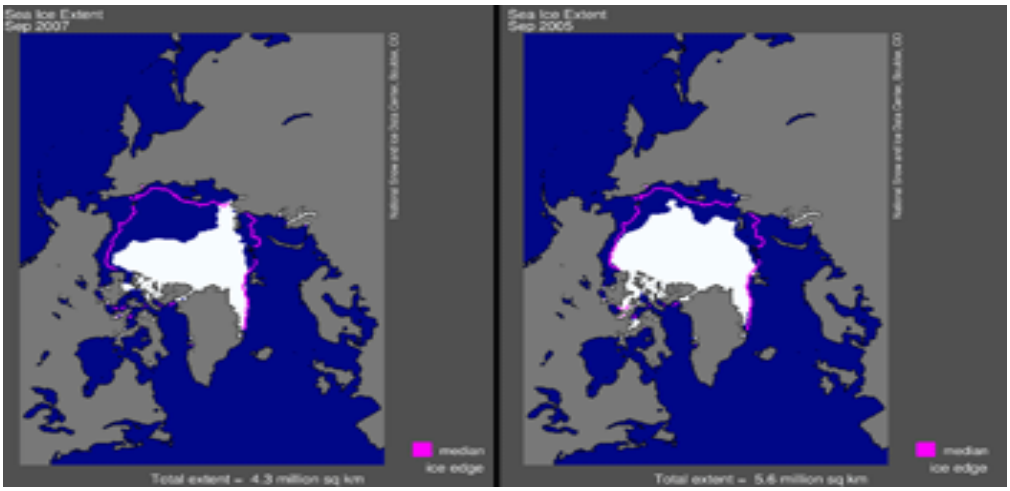
Chances are NBC News doesn't know their report issued on August 8, 2012 concerning heat records and droughts are warning signs from Christ. This is what NBC News wrote. "It may come as little surprise with this summer's sweaty nights and blistering days across much of the country, but July marked the hottest month on record for the contiguous United States, according to government scientists. Furthermore, drought now covers nearly ***63 percent*** of the Lower 48 states, where average precipitation is 0.19 inch below average."

September 23, 2012 The Telegraph news gave us a glace at the coming food price hikes. The headline to The Telegraph news read, "World on track for record food prices 'within a year' due to US drought" They are being driven upwards by the climb in grain and oilseed prices as Us crops weather the country's worst drought since 1936 while the farming belts of Russia and South America suffer through similar water shortages. What we are seeing represents the third major rally in global grain and oilseed prices in just half a decade. Worse is to come, new research warns. World food prices look set to hit an all-time high in the first quarter of next year – and then keep rising, according to the analysis from Rabobank, a specialist in agricultural commodities.

By June 2013, the basket of food prices tracked by the United Nations could climb 15pc from current levels, according to the bank's analysts." The sun's trend of scorching the Earth continues into late October 2012. "Sizzling temperatures and lack of rains have scorched maize or corn crops across eastern Europe, further reducing global supplies already hit after the worst drought in the United States in 50 years" (Reuters Oct. 9, 2012).

Anyone who looks at the record should clearing see everything Jesus has warned us about is in the midst of intense birth pains. It is my prayer that you believe what Christ has warned you concerning these prophecies. I hope by the time you finish this book you will be convinced Jesus is calling you to His kingdom. You need to answer that call.

One sure way to see the affects on the earth concerning the sun's intense heat in relation to droughts and how they will affect food prices is to look to the Arctic and the glaciers. If you see a pattern forming showing you year after year the glaciers are melting then you know for sure the Lord's warning concerning the intense heat in the last days is already in the birth pain stage.




The image above compares the average sea ice extent for September 2007 to September 2005; the magenta line indicates the long-term median from 1979 to 2000. September 2007 sea ice extent was 4.28 million square kilometers (1.65 million square miles), compared to 5.57 million square kilometers (2.14 million square miles) in September 2005. This image is from the NSIDC Sea Ice Index. You can See high-resolution version on the Internet book, or go to the link provided at the end of this chapter. On July 30, 2008, a massive ice sheet broke loose in the Canadian Arctic. Fox.com said, "A chunk of ice spreading across seven square miles has broken off a Canadian ice shelf in the Arctic…Derek Mueller, a research at

Trent University, was careful not to blame global warming, but said it the event was consistent with the theory that the current Arctic climate isn't rebuilding ice sheets. 'We're in a different climate now.' He said. 'Its not conducive to regrowing them. It's a one-way process'" (July 30, 2008). Look what has taken place in the Arctic since the July 30, 2008 report? The headline to the Anchorage Daily News report Aug. 27, 2012 reads as follows**: "Arctic ice melts to record low, raising fear of extreme weather"**




"The amount of sea ice in the Arctic has fallen to the lowest level on record, a confirmation of the drastic warming in the region and a likely harbinger of larger changes to come. Satellites tracking the extent of the sea ice found over the weekend that it covered about 1.58 million square miles, or less than 30 percent of the Arctic Ocean's surface, scientists said. That is only slightly below the previous record low, set in 2007, but with weeks still to go in the summer melting season, it is clear that the record will be beaten by a wide margin. The National Snow and Ice Data Center, a government-sponsored research agency in Boulder, Colo., announced the findings Monday in collaboration with NASA. The amount of sea ice in summer has declined more than 40 percent since satellite tracking began in the late 1970s, a trend that most scientists believe is primarily a consequence of human activity. "It's hard even for people like me to believe, to see that climate change is actually doing what our worst fears dictated," said Jennifer A. Francis, a Rutgers University scientist who studies the effect of sea ice on weather patterns. Scientific forecasts based on computer modeling have long suggested that a time will come when the Arctic will be completely free of ice in the summer, perhaps by the middle of the century. This year's prodigious melting is lending credibility to more pessimistic analyses that it may come much sooner, perhaps by the end of the decade" (Anchorage Daily News Aug. 29, 2012). Since 2012, the glaciers have begun to melt even faster. On August 3, 2015 The World Post ran the following headline: "Glaciers Melting At Fastest Rate Since Record-Keeping Began". I quote, "The world's glaciers have melted to the lowest levels since record-keeping began more than 120 years ago, according to a study conducted by the World Glacier Monitoring Service that was released on Monday. The research, published in the Journal of Glaciology, provides new evidence that climate change has spurred the rapid decline of thousands of the world's ice shelves over the past century. The first decade of the 21st century saw the fastest loss of ice since scientists began tracking it in 1894 -- and perhaps in recorded history, WGMS reported."

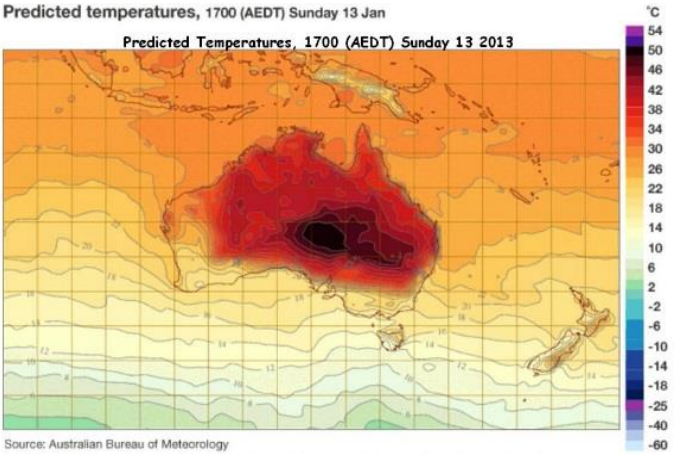
The EU Times Oct. 13, 2012 points out that prices of food have gotten so high at near the end of 2012, that families have now be forced to pick days during the week where they will not be able to eat. Why? Because conditions caused by the suns scorching heat has caused food prices to sky rocket again. I quote, "What would it be like to schedule a 'no food' day for your family, because food prices are too high? As men play with God-like powers such as weather modification, parts of the world suffer from drought and famine. Now in 2012 things have spiraled down to a whole new level as some families are holding out on eating 1 day a week due to economic and or food related hardships. An independent article excerpt reads; World grain prices have risen so high that families in poorer countries are being forced to schedule "food-free days" each week, according to one of the leading experts on global agriculture. The extreme rationing is an "an unprecedented manifestation of food stress," according to Lester Brown, president of the Washington-based Earth Policy Institute, and the most respected environmental observer of food and agricultural trends. While regional food shortages are far from uncommon, the sheer number of people in the developing world who can no longer afford to eat every day has appalled humanitarian workers. "**We have not seen this before**, where a family systematically schedules days where they do not eat, when they know they can't buy enough every day so they decide at the beginning of the week, this week we

won't eat on Wednesday or we won't eat on Saturday," Mr Brown said yesterday. All of this is rather alarming when men use technology in a God-like manner.

As 2012, came to a close news poured in warning us we are going to pay higher food prices in 2013. On November 6, 2012 the Gazette released a report they entitled: "Drought impact expected to hit groceries in January" which stated the following. "Look for higher prices at the grocery store as soon as January as the impact of this year's record drought that slashed corn and soybean yields is felt by consumers. Prices for corn and soybeans are higher than a year ago, with corn prices 23 percent higher and soybean prices 20 percent higher. The increase in corn prices will affect farmers' feed prices for their livestock, and that will trickle down to consumers in the form of higher meat prices at the supermarket." "Lower production levels are expected to support beef and pork prices in 2013," Miller said. "Consumers can expect higher meat prices in the coming year as livestock farmers continue to make adjustments due to the continued strength and increases in feed costs."

The pattern of the sun's intense heat has continued into 2013. A combination of the sun's intense heat and lack of rain has once again caused major problems in Australia. For example, rainfall deficiencies have expanded in eastern Australia as you will learn in this report issued by the Australian Government Bureau of Meteorology on Jan. 4, 2013. I quote, "Severe rainfall deficiencies have expanded across parts of New South Wales and in northern and western Victoria for the 5 month (August To December 2012), with severe deficiencies also developing along Queensland's east coast and adjacent ranges. Severe rainfall deficiencies persist across most of South Australia and in southern Queensland. This follows below average rainfall across eastern Queensland, central and northwestern New South Wales in December, and persistent dry conditions over southeast Australia since August. In the Northern Territory, a poor start to the monsoon has seen severe rainfall deficiencies emerge along the northeast coast of Arnhem Land"

Australia has again been lit on fire. Take a look at the BBC News headline from Jan. 8, 2013 which reads: "Searing temperatures fan Australia wildfires". "High winds and record temperatures fanned fires in south-east Australia, after the prime minister warned of a "very dangerous day". More than 130 fires are currently burning in New South Wales, 40 of which have not been contained. An uncontrolled fire is burning by the Tasman peninsula, near areas already hit by blazes over the weekend. Teams in Victoria are also fighting a blaze, as Australia's heat wave continues." "The fires and warnings follow days of searing heat. In a statement, Australia's Bureau of Meteorology revealed that for each of the first six days of 2013, the "national area-average" temperature had been in the top 20 hottest days on record. It was also the first time that average national top temperatures over 39C had been recorded on five consecutive days, the bureau said". Australia's heat records are off the charts! This is no joke. Read what the Australian Bureau of Meteorology wrote under the photo below! I quote, "Temperatures have been so high the Australian Bureau of Meteorology has increased its temperature scale to 54 degrees, and added a new colour code." The color purple was added.



Temperatures have been so high the Australian Bureau of Meteorology has increased its temperature scale to 54 degrees, and added a new colour code.

Shortly after the Australian Bureau of Meteorology raised the heat chart numbers Australia went off the chart again! "As Britain shivered today the Australian city of Sydney is experiencing its **hottest day on record**. Thousands rushed to the beaches in and around Sydney as the city recorded its hottest-ever day – 45.8°C, 0.5°C above the previous hottest day in 1939. At Sydney airport, the temperature was even higher - 46.4°C" (MailOnline Jan. 18, 2013). On February 2, 2013 the PHYS.org news gave the latest details on just how hot Australia had gotten in January, 2013. "The Bureau of Meteorology said both the average mean temperature of 29.68 degrees Celsius (85.42 degrees Fahrenheit) and the average mean

maximum temperature of 36.92 Celsius surpassed previous records set in January 1932. The nation's central outback sweltered under a "dome" of heat for much of the month, with the Northern Territory posting its hottest mean temperature on record for January of 31.93 Celsius, the bureau said. "The heatwave in the first half of January was exceptional in its extent and duration," it said in a statement released Friday." I am going to break away from my timeline here and jump to news from the Sydney Morning Herald February 9, 2017 to show you their headline. "**Welcome to hell on Earth: Heatwave builds across eastern Australia"**. I quote, "Pity the poor souls who live in Bourke, Birdsville and Moomba. These rural towns are all about to endure four days above 40 degrees. Birdsville in Queensland and Moomba in South Australia will suffer through three days above 45, with Birdsville not having had a day below 43 degrees since Australia Day." Australia Day was on January 26, 2017 so these cities have already gone through 15 days of this extreme heat. The S.M.H also reported, "Bourke, a small town 800 kilograms north-west of Sydney, is expected to record Australia's hottest temperature for the week, peaking at 47 degrees on Sunday. In Penrith, Thursday's forecast top of 36 degrees will seem almost cool given what's expected after that. Friday to Sunday, the mercury is expected to climb to 44-45 degrees" (Ibid.). Now you get a better idea why the Australian Bureau of Meteorology raised the heat chart numbers and added a new color purple in 2013! There is no doubt Australia is feeling the birth pains of intense heat and fires.



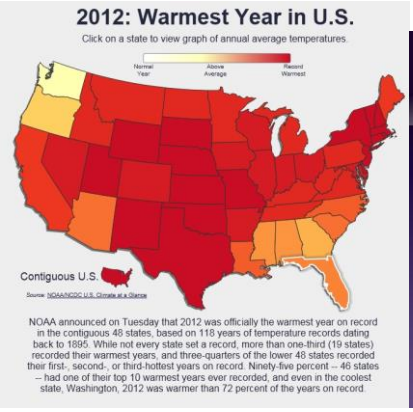


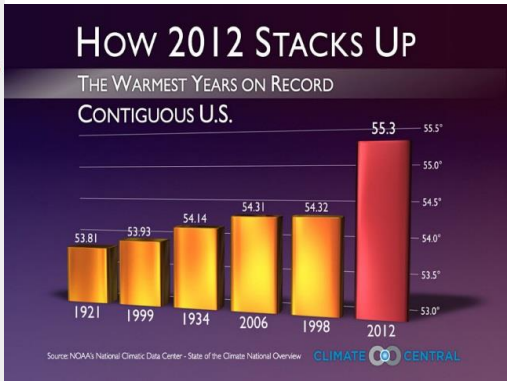


Now back to my timeline. Also, in the beginning of 2013, Australia wasn't the only nation seeing the scorching heat. Check this headline out issued by the Buenos Aires Herald on Jan. 6, 2013. "Worst drought in decades hits Brazil". I quote, "Brazil's Northeast is suffering its worst drought in decades, threatening hydro-power supplies in an area prone to blackouts and potentially slowing economic growth in one of the country's emerging agricultural frontiers. Lack of rain has hurt corn and cotton crops, left cattle and goats to starve to death in dry pastures and wiped some 30 percent off sugar cane production in the region responsible for 10 percent of Brazil's cane output. Thousands of subsistence farmers have seen their livelihoods wither away in recent months as animal carcasses lie abandoned in some areas that have seen almost no rain in two years. Dams in the Northeast ended December at just 32 percent of capacity, according to the national electrical grid operator. That puts them below the 34 percent the operator, known as ONS, considers sufficient to guarantee electricity supplies". You can expect Brazil and anyone buying Brazilian crops to see the price sky rocket as supply and demand affect the prices.

Only two days after the Brazilian drought report was released the latest heat information was released. This is what the Huffingtonpost reported on Jan. 8, 2013. "It's official: 2012 was the warmest year on record in the lower 48 states, as the country experienced blistering spring and summer heat, tinderbox fire weather conditions amid a widespread drought, and one of the worst storms to ever strike the Mid-Atlantic and Northeast. According to the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), 2012 had an average temperature of 55.3°F, which eclipsed 1998, the previous record holder, by 1°F. That was just off Climate Central's calculation in mid-December, which projected an expected value of 55.34°F, based on historical data. The 1°F difference from 1998 is an unusually large margin, considering that annual temperature records are typically broken by just tenths of a degree Fahrenheit. In fact, the entire range between the coldest year on record, which occurred in 1917, and the previous record warm year of 1998 was just 4.2°F. The year consisted of the fourth-warmest winter, the warmest spring, second-warmest summer, and a warmer-than-average fall. With an average temperature that was 3.6°F above average, July became the hottest month ever recorded in the contiguous U.S. The average

springtime temperature in the lower 48 was so far above the 1901-2000 average — 5.2°F, to be exact — that the country set a record for the largest temperature departure for any season on record.



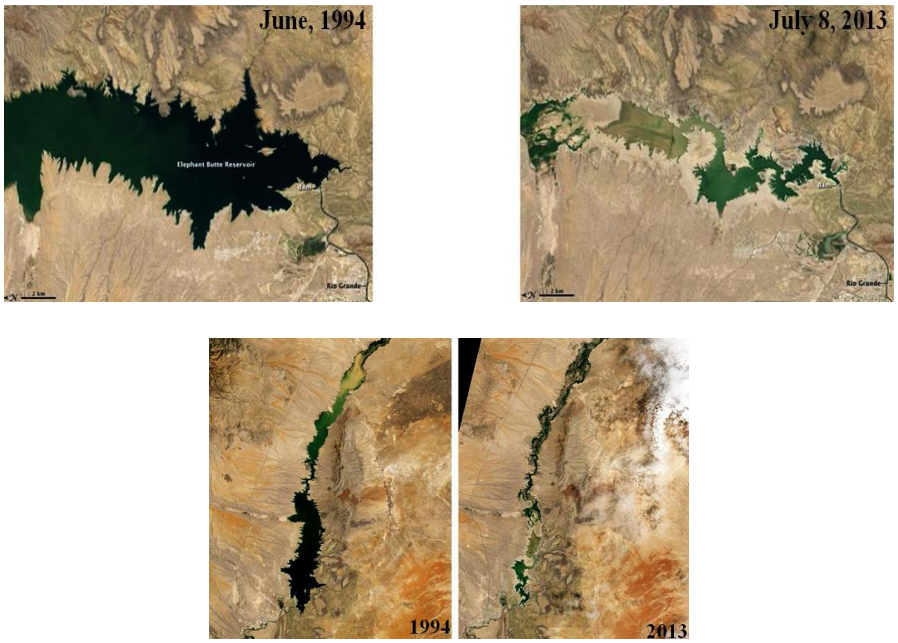

The news in the early part of 2013, concerning the heat trend and crop destruction related to the intense heat is already reinforcing Christ's warning. "The world's food crisis, where 1 billion people are already going hungry and a further 2 billion people will be affected by 2050, is **set to worsen** as increasing heatwaves reverse the rising crop yields seen over the last 50 years, according to new research. Severe heatwaves, such as those currently seen in Australia, are expected to become many times more likely in coming decades due to climate change. Extreme heat led to 2012 becoming the hottest year in the US on record and the worst corn crop in two decades. New research, which used corn growing in France as an example, predicts losses of up to 12% for maize yields in the next 20 years. A second, longer-term study published on Sunday indicates that, without action against climate change, wheat and soybean harvests will fall by up to 30% by 2050 as the world warms " (The Guardian Jan. 13, 2013).

I have been warning people for years the price of food will keep skyrocketing and, as you will see 2013, is no exception. January 7, 2013 the ChinaDaiy reported, "Experts forecasted that China's food prices will face a new round of inflation amid unfavorable weather and the approaching Spring Festival, also known as the Chinese Lunar New Year, which will begin on Feb 10." In the United States "Grocery prices are on the rise at the grocery store according to the USDA. Corn, the drought, fuel prices, and general inflation, are affecting food prices at the grocery store. "We had decreased corn production, soy production, wheat production. You know there is a lot of things worldwide that have gone on," said Farmer Brandon Hunnicutt. The USDA says on average, food prices will increase about two to 4-percent this year, on top of the two to 3-percent increases the country saw in 2012. Egg and dairy prices will also be higher as drought drives up feed costs. "Plus, the fact through two years of drought a lot of cattle herds start to be liquidated just because of the lack of feed that is out there from the southern Plains to Nebraska," said Hunnicutt. And experts say the fresher the food the more shoppers can count on its price going up. Which is why sticking to your budget could be tricky" (1011 News Jan. 10, 2013). January 24, 2013 Reuters points to concerns over drought conditions and its effect on wheat. "Crop-killing drought deepened in Kansas over the last week, further jeopardizing this season's production of winter wheat, a key U.S. crop. Kansas is generally the top U.S. wheat-growing state, but the new crop planted last fall has been struggling with a lack of soil moisture. Without rain and/or heavy snow before spring, millions of acres of wheat could be ruined. But a new climatology report issued Thursday showed no signs of improvement for Kansas, or neighboring farm states. Instead, drought was holding tight or growing worse in that region, according to the Drought Monitor report issued Thursday by a consortium of federal and state climatology experts."

News concerning the skyrocketing food prices in 2013, is pointing to more of the same. "The U.S. Department of Agriculture reported today that January agricultural product prices received by farmers rose 9% in January compared with December prices. Prices were 15% higher than in January 2012. The prices paid index (i.e., the cost of producing the crops) rose 1.4% above the December index and is up 5.2% compared with January 2012. Producers received higher prices for lettuce, cattle and corn, and lower prices for milk, eggs and wheat. Costs rose for rent, nitrogen fertilizer and other services, while falling for diesel fuel, interest and mixed fertilizer. Food prices paid by consumers will be going up, due in part to continued drought conditions in some of the country's most productive farmland and due in part rising costs" (http://247wallst.com Feb. 2, 2013).

Here is another example how intense the sun's heat has been in New Mexico. The vast desolation of the Elephant Butte Reservoir — named so not because of the presence of pachyderms, but due to a hump in the landscape vaguely shaped like

a hulking animal — is a weighty concern for residents of El Paso, who get about half their water from it. During flush times in the late 1980s and '90s, the 'plant contained nearly 2.2 million acre-feet of agua and was the largest reservoir in New Mexico. Today, however, it holds only 3 percent of that amount (65,057 acre-feet) and is at its lowest level in four decades" (Grist News July 31, 2013). Photos provided by NASA Earth Observatory.




The National News Agency of Malaysia on Aug. 1, 2013 showed us the same type of thing taking place in New Mexico is happening in China. "About 27.11 million people living in 11 provincial-level areas across China have been affected by a prolonged drought since June, this year. China's Ministry of Civil Affairs (MCA) said the lingering drought had left about 5.1 million local residents short of drinking water, and caused a direct economic loss of 12.21 billion yuan (RM6 billion). Some provinces, especially central China's Hunan Province and its neighboring Guizhou Province have been suffering from a severe drought since July, with sustained high temperatures, Xinhua news agency reported. The drought has also left 1.56 million livestock short of drinking water in the country and affected about 2.6 million hectares of crops nationwide, it said."

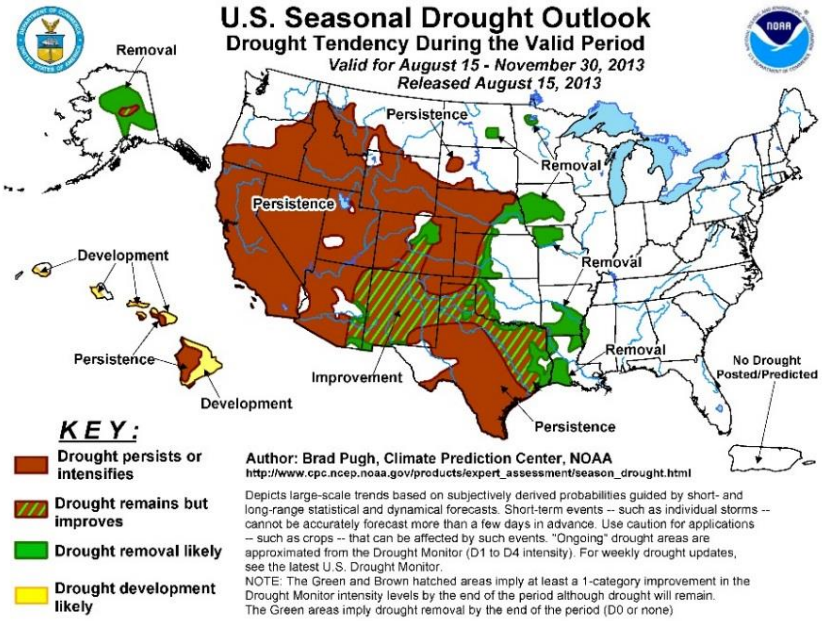
Uganda in 2013, is also in the midst of a food crisis. "MPs have asked the Government to take address the severe food shortage in their region following the prolonged drought. The Legislators under their umbrella body, Greater North Parliamentary Group told a news conference in Kampala that many areas were affected by the prolonged dry spell and extreme temperatures which led poor or no harvests" (All Africa News July 30, 2013). "Uganda's annual headline inflation has hit 5.1% as food supplies to markets dwindled at the end of July following a dry spell that affected central and western Uganda. Prices of fresh and processed food contribute up to a third of the eventual general price level. Inflation has risen from a revised level of 3.6% at the end of June. The Uganda Bureau of Statistics (UBOS) noted that traders around the country have pushed up prices as speculation mounts following announcement of new taxes in the new financial year" (Ibid). It my prayer with each new report you read you see Christ's words concerning the last days droughts, intense heat, lack of water and, lack of food causing food prices to skyrocket as real warnings.

August 14, 2013 Investment Watch ran an article entitled: "Obama declares Executive Order that will make food costs SKYROCKET!" "Obama issued an Executive order on August 1, 2013 that will effectively ban Ammonium Nitrate in the USA. It will become too expensive and create too much possible civil and criminal liability to manufacture, store, or transport it. Clinton did the same thing to Anhydrous Ammonia dealers in 1999. It put most Anhydrous dealers out of business. Obama is imposing the same regs and adding explosives regulations on top of OSHA and EPA regulations. It's all there if you know how to read bureaucratese. ***Food*** and Fuel ***prices will skyrocket*** because Ammonium Nitrate forms the basis for almost all nitrogen in granular fertilizers used in American farming. There are no cost and ease of manufacture/use equivalents for ammonium nitrate. Supply and demand economics are going to be the harsh lesson of the day. Crop yields will go down. Corn is the basis for the American food supply and the fuel additive ethanol. A.N. is critical in corn production. Hope everyone is ready for $12/gallon gasoline and $20 a box corn flakes." What do you think food

costs for the third world nations is going to be if America's prices go through the roof? It would make it almost impossible for the poor nations to pay for food from the U.S.

There is no doubt the last day birth pains of drought and famine are getting worse in Kenya. "Prolonged drought in Kenya has led to a serious shortage of water and food. Lack of rain has caused crops to fail. The affected regions usually harvest their crops once a year planting in April and harvesting in September but this year the rains failed to come. Cattle herders are struggling to keep their herds alive. According to the World Food Programme it is the worst drought since 2000.Reports suggest that nearly four million people are now in need of food aid" (Mission Aviation Fellowship news Sept. 5, 2013).

As you can see from the NOAA photo below much of the America is also facing a drought crisis.




On September 20, 2013 The Times of India showed us the skyrocketing food prices in India. "Between 2004 and 2013 food prices in general rose by 157%. But when you get into the nuts and bolts the real pain becomes starkly clear. India is the second largest producer of vegetables in the world. Yet chronic supply shortages coupled with serial hoarding has led vegetable prices to shoot up by a deadly 350% in that period.

**MIXED PLATTER** Price increase 2004-2013

| | Increase (%) |
|---|---|
| **All food items** | **157** |
| Rice | 137 |
| Wheat | 117 |
| **All Pulses** | **123** |
| **All Vegetables** | **350** |
| Potato | 185 |
| Onion | 521 |
| Tomato | 139 |
| Brinjal | 311 |
| Lady finger | 166 |
| Cabbage | 714 |
| **All Fruits** | **95** |

| | Increase (%) |
|---|---|
| Milk | 119 |
| Eggs | 124 |
| **Condiments & Spices** | **119** |
| Sugar | 106 |
| Salt | 85 |



Source: Office of Economic Adviser, GOI

The intense heat of 2013, for Australia had gotten worse in 2014. Yahoo News reported, "A searing heatwave is baking central and northern Australia, piling more misery on drought-hit cattle farmers who have been slaughtering livestock as

Australia sweltered through the hottest year on record in 2013. Temperatures have topped 40 degrees Celsius (104 Fahrenheit) in large parts of Australia's key agricultural regions for most of the past week, with the mercury topping 48 degrees Celsius in the central west Queensland town of Birdsville. The heatwave is moving east across Australia, prompting health warnings on Friday in some of the country's biggest cities and firefighters were already battling bushfires. But it is in the outback that soaring temperatures have had the most devastating impact, especially on cattle farmers in Queensland, which accounts for about 50 percent on the national herd" (Jan. 3, 2014). The intense heat has killed thousands of bats. Take a look at this headline from ABC.net.au. "About 100,000 bats dead after heatwave in southern Queensland" (Jan. 8, 2014). "Brazil is also sizzling, with the heat index reaching 49 degrees Celsius (120 F). Zookeepers in Rio de Janeiro were giving animals ice pops to beat the heat" (Yahoo News Jan. 8, 2014).

CBS News on January 21, 2014 shows you Planet Earth's heat records are still being broken. "Last year was tied for the fourth warmest year on record around the world. The National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration on Tuesday released its global temperature figures for 2013. The average world temperature was 58.12 degrees (14.52 Celsius) tying with 2003 for the fourth warmest since 1880. NASA, which calculates records in a different manner, said Tuesday that 2013 was the seventh warmest on record, with an average temperature of 58.3 degrees (14.6 Celsius). Both agencies said nine of the 10th warmest years on record have happened in the 21st century. The hottest year was 2010."

In 2014, massive droughts are sweeping many nations. Brazil is one such nation. "Did you know that the drought in Brazil is so bad that some neighborhoods are only being allowed to get water once every three days? At this point, 142 Brazilian cities are rationing water and there does not appear to be much hope that this crippling drought is going to end any time soon." "The truth is that the largest country in South America (Brazil) is also experiencing an absolutely devastating drought at the moment. They are going to have a very hard time just taking care of their own people for the foreseeable future "(By Michael Snyder endoftheamericandream.com Feb. 18, 2014). NewScience February 10, 2014 shows us 2014, is moving in the direction of more intense heat. I quote, "Hold onto your ice lollies. Long-term weather forecasts are suggesting 2014 might be the hottest year since records began. That's because climate bad-boy El Niño seems to be getting ready to spew heat into the atmosphere." We are seeing signs of this heat pattern already in a report on Australia's heat via climatecentral.org . The headline from this report reads as follows: "Australia's 2014 Heat Wave Picks Up Where 2013 Left Off". "The U.S. may just be climbing out of the freezer, but Australia has been sweating through a major heat wave to start the year. Heat records fell across a large part of the country in the first week of the New Year. The warm weather is currently centered over sparsely populated Western Australia, but it could hit major population centers along the east coast by late next week. The Australian Bureau of Meteorology released a special statement to chronicle the extent of the heat wave and its movement. While noting that it didn't affect as wide an area as the January 2013 heat wave, the statement said the heat wave has been, "highly significant with substantial areas having their hottest day on record." The heat wave comes on the heels of Australia's hottest year on record during which a slew of records were shattered, including the country's hottest summer.

ABC News March 31, 2014 also shows Planet Earth is heating up in their report entitle: "Climate Change Is Here Now, Says UN Report". I quote, "It's not the future: It's here now. Lower Manhattan underwater from rising seas during hurricane Sandy; wildfires — many more of them like the one in Colorado; droughts in the American West; and wicked hurricanes and typhoons like Haiyan, the one in the Philippines last year: All these, according to a new report from the UN's climate panel released today, are signs of the impact of climate change. "We are experiencing the impact here and now; Global warming is occurring," Noah Diffenbaugh, associate professor Stanford University and coauthor of the report told ABC News. "The impact of global warming is already being felt. It is being felt across the continents; they are being felt in the ocean. This is not just about the risk of climate change a century from now but it's really about managing the risk of the current climate."

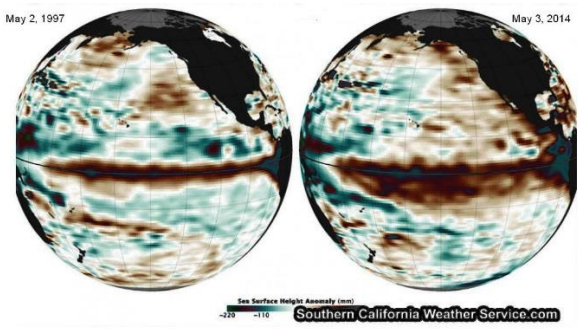
The LA Times April 8, 2014 shows you how much the cost of beef has risen in the U.S. in their report entitled: "Beef prices hit all-time high in U.S." "Beef prices have reached all-time highs in the U.S. and aren't expected to come down any time soon. Extreme weather has thinned the nation's beef cattle herds to levels last seen in 1951, when there were about half as many mouths to feed in America." "We've seen strong prices before but nothing this extreme," said Dennis Smith, a commodities broker for Archer Financial Services in Chicago. "This is really new territory." The retail value of "all-fresh" USDA choice-grade beef jumped to a record $5.28 a pound in February, up from $4.91 the same time a year ago. The same grade of beef cost $3.97 as recently as 2008" (Ibid.).

In the Bits of Science report issued on April 7, 2014 they ran the following headline. "Two hottest years ever: 2014 will set new world temperature record – and 2015 will break it". I quote, "There is good reason to assume the approaching 2014 El Niño will be the strongest in years: both dynamical and statistical model calculations are speeding up – and a +7 degrees

Celsius warming Kelvin wave is closing in on the east Pacific Ocean surface. The second half of 2014 may bring Pacific temperature anomalies of more than 1.5 degrees Celsius, lifting global average temperatures – and increasing the net likelihood of extreme weather events across the globe. The 2014 average temperatures will quite likely be sufficiently lifted above the global temperature trend to create a new global temperature record – and delayed oceanic and atmospheric effects will likely increase that warming over much of 2015, thereby creating two subsequent 'hottest years on record'".

By May 2014, it has become clear more heat records will be broken shortly. Read what Live Science wrote on May 13, 2014 in their report entitled: "Partially Parched: Half of US Is In Drought". "Half of the United States is experiencing drought, according to the latest numbers from the U.S. National Drought Monitor. The drought is deepest in California and the Texas and Oklahoma panhandles, according to the latest drought map, released May 8. Most of California is in extreme or exceptional drought, and triple-digit heat was returning to Texas and Oklahoma, according to Mark Svoboda of the National Drought Mitigation Center, who penned a report on recent drought conditions. "This is not the recipe for recovery as the calendar pushes toward summer," Svoboda wrote of the heat in the Texas and Oklahoma panhandles. "What winter wheat wasn't damaged or killed off by recent hard freezes was left to bear the brunt of the heat and dryness this week, with little in the way of relief on the horizon."

In the beginning of this chapter I stated the following. "What is most disturbing for researchers is El Nino seems to be forming again in the Pacific Ocean. Get ready for planet Earth to be belted with another round of severe weather, hot weather." Knowing Jesus said watch the last day signs to happen as birth pains I warned people to watch for the El Nino patterns to keep getting more intense because, the El Nino systems would bring on the conditions Christ talked about such as intense heat and huge storms. A recent report issued on May 20, 2014 entitled "Mega El Nino Developing, Already stronger Than 1997 At This Time Of The Year" showed my warning to heed Christ's warning has come to pass!




(PublicWeatherService.com) – A mega El Nino is developing at the current time. The left image shows May 2, 1997 and the right image shows the current year at the same time. The El Nino developing now is already stronger than 1997 at this time of year.

"The El Nino signature is stronger than the 1997 El Nino, perhaps even reaching further westward and thicker south and northward. The coverage of the 2014 El Nino, right now is more than 3 or 4 times that of the 1997 El Nino. What does it mean? This means that this Summer will have strong monsoonal moisture surges, likely July, August, September and lasting awhile with a prolonged monsoon period. The summer will also likely be hotter than normal. Though in the past, hotter than normal summers resulted in drier winters…but there have been hot summers and wet winters. Correlation has not been consistent to factor that in. The hottest place in the USA will be the Southern Plains, including Missouri and Arkansas with a ridge further east. The Fall, Winter, and Spring of 2014 to 2015 would bring California out of the drought, especially Southern California. Numerous storms, severe, even tornadic would hit during a strong El Nino year" (Public Weather Service May 20, 2014).

While the ocean is warming up new heat records are being broken in India. I quote, "Temperature in the Capital touched 45.1 degree Celsius on Sunday while it was 47.8 degree C in and around Palam airport making it the hottest day in 62 years giving no respite to people reeling under a blistering heat wave. Adding to the woes of heat-ravaged Delhiites, frequent power cuts across the city aggravated the situation and made life miserable. The Indian Meteorological Department (IMD) said there is no relief likely from the heat wave on Monday and similar weather conditions will continue" (India Today June 8, 2014). North Korea like India is battling against a massive drought. Yahoo News ran the following headline on June 23, 2014. "North Korea army mobilized as rivers run dry in worst drought in years". "North Korea's rivers, streams and reservoirs are running dry in a prolonged drought, state media said on Monday, prompting the isolated country to mobilize some of its million-strong army to try to protect precious crops. The drought is the worst in North Korea for over a decade, state media reports have said, with some areas experiencing low rainfall levels since 1961."

As we entered 2015, so did the news about the droughts. On January 28, 2015 the NewScientist published a report entitled: "Brazil hit hard by worst drought since 1930". "LIGHTS out. Brazil's south-east, home to Rio de Janeiro and São Paulo, is facing its worst drought since 1930 and the dry weather looks set to continue. More than 90 cities have imposed water rationing affecting close to 4 million people, according to media reports." The BBC news on April 8, 2015 reported, "Taiwan has begun rationing water supplies to more than one million households as it tackles the island's worst drought in years. Water supplies will be cut off entirely for two days each week, on a rotating basis, in several northern cities. The shortage is due to reduced rainfall, leaving water levels in reservoirs far below capacity. But a leaky delivery system, silt build-up in reservoirs and wastage are also being blamed. Late last month, the government said the dry spell was forecast to continue. "The water supply situation is urgent as Taiwan had the lowest rainfall last autumn and winter since 1947," the economics affairs ministry said. "We may have delayed or no monsoon rains at all... We urge the public to co-operate during this difficult time."

The intense heat Jesus warned us about can be seen in this CNN news report from June 2, 2015. "The heat wave gripping India has killed 2,330 people, officials announced on Tuesday, as meteorologists warned that monsoon rains could still be days away." "Temperatures hit a high of 48 degrees Celsius in some cities last week -- that's 118 degrees Fahrenheit. It's been cooler in recent days, but officials are only now determining how many people succumbed to last week's unusually hot weather. On Monday, the country's highest maximum temperature -- of 45.4 C or 113.7 F -- was recorded at Daltongan in Jharkhand state. Heat wave conditions remain in isolated areas of that state, as well as some areas of Bihar." "A week ago, it was hot enough in Delhi, in the north, to melt roads" (Ibid).



Road melting in Delhi

The last day's birth pains have gotten much worse in 2015. Take a look at the headline from the Washington Post June 17, 2015 it reads as follows: "The water table is dropping all over the world': NASA warns we're on the path to global drought". I quote, "Drought-stricken California is not the only place draining underground aquifers in the hunt for fresh water. It's happening across the world, according to two new studies by U.S. researchers released Tuesday. Twenty-one of the world's 37 largest aquifers — in locations from India and China to the United States and France — have passed their sustainability tipping points, meaning more water is being removed than replaced from these vital underground reservoirs. Thirteen of 37 aquifers fell at rates that put them into the most troubled category. "The situation is quite critical," said Jay Famiglietti, Senior water scientist at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory and the studies' principal investigator. And it's difficult to see it getting better soon. These groundwater reserves take thousands of years to accumulate and only slowly recharge with water from snowmelt and rains. Now, as drilling for water has taken off across the globe, the hidden water reservoirs are being stressed. Underground aquifers supply 35 percent of the water used by humans worldwide. Demand is even greater in times of drought. Rain-starved California is currently tapping aquifers for 60 percent of its water use, up from the usual 40 percent."

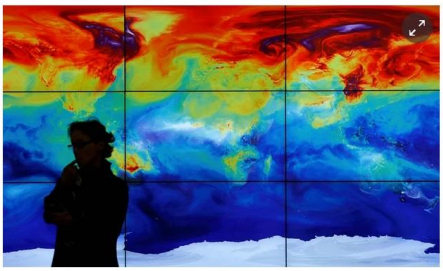
As the world is running out of water the Bloomberg Business June 18, 2015 reported on another heat record being broken in their article entitled: "This Year Is Headed for the Hottest on Record, by a Long Shot". The subtitle read as follows: "Hottest May, hottest five months. It's a scorcher." It is interesting Bloomberg used the word scorcher as this is the exact word we see Jesus use in Revelation 16:8 where He says, "The fourth angel poured out his bowl on the sun, and the sun was given power to **scorch** people with fire." The report says, "We broke the record. Again. Last month was the hottest May on record, and the past five months were the warmest start to a year on record, according to new data released by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. It's a continuation of trends that made 2014 the most blistering year for the surface of the planet, in records going back to 1880." Puerto Rico has also been scorching in 2015. ABC News August 5, 2015 reported that "Another 180,000 customers will now receive water only every third day, raising the total facing 48-hour cuts in service to 400,000, as the U.S. territory's main reservoirs continue to shrink, according to the island's water and sewer company. "We have to keep the water that's available under control," said Alberto Lazaro, the company's

executive director. Nearly 13 percent of Puerto Rico is under an extreme drought and another 39 percent under a severe one, according to The National Drought Mitigation Center." "Olga Rodriguez, a 62-year-old San Juan resident who lives with her elderly father, has received water only every third day for more than a month. She worries it will only worsen" (Ibid). Olga is right as this is the trend Jesus points out via the last days birth pains!

In 2016, India is again breaking intense heat records. I quote NDTV May 22, 2016. "Pedestrians in Gujarat's Valsad had a nasty surprise waiting for them on Saturday. As they got onto this road, shoes and slippers stuck to the melting tar. Dismay written large on their faces, they struggled to free their shoes. Some retreated altogether, others gingerly braved the crossing. A woman fell and had to be helped off, seconds before a truck trundled by the spot where she fell. Valsad recorded a temperature of 36 degrees Celsius yesterday, Ahmedabad scorched at 45 degrees Celsius. The heat wave sweeping parts of the country has already claimed several lives. Yesterday, two persons died in Ballia district of Uttar Pradesh. Rajasthan's Churu and Sriganganagar were the hottest places, with a temperature of 49.2 degrees Celsius". Is what is taking place in India a fluke? Not at all. Read what the Guardian report. "Last month was the hottest April on record globally – and the seventh month in a row to have broken global temperature records. The latest figures smashed the previous record for April by the largest margin ever recorded. It makes three months in a row that the monthly record has been broken by the largest margin ever, and seven months in a row that are at least 1C above the 1951-80 mean for that month. When the string of record-smashing months started, scientists began talking about a "climate emergency". Figures released by Nasa over the weekend show the global temperature of land and sea was 1.11C warmer in April than the average temperature for April during the period 1951-1980. It all but assures that 2016 will be the hottest year on record, and probably by the largest margin ever" (May 15, 2016).

April breaks global temperature record, marking seven months of new highs

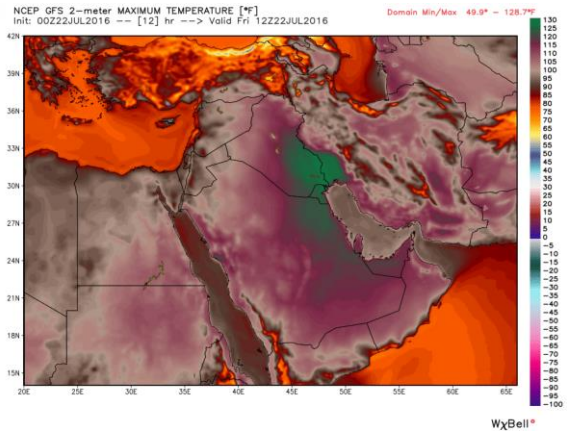
Latest monthly figures add to string of recent temperature records and all but assure 2016 will be hottest year on record



Global land and sea temperature was 1.11C warmer in April 2016 than the average temperature for April during the period 1951-1980. Photograph: Stephane Mahe/Reuters

On June 16, 2016 news from The Daily Mail again will show you the intense heat trend has continued. The Daily's headline read: "The hottest May in modern history: Earth breaks heat record for 13th month in a row". I quote, "Earth sizzled to its 13th straight month of record heat in May, but it wasn't quite as much of an over-the-top scorcher as previous months, federal scientists say. Record May heat, from Alaska to India and especially in the oceans, put the global average temperature at 60.17 degrees Fahrenheit (15.65 degrees Celsius), according to NOAA. That's 1.57 degrees (.87 degrees Celsius) above the 20th-century average, according to the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration." "The month of June set another heat record, continuing a troubling trend over the last 14 months. Global temperatures in June were 1.62 degrees Fahrenheit warmer than the 20th-century average, according to findings released by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration. The measurements marked the highest change for any June since records began in 1880. NASA, which also conducts studies on worldwide temperatures, released similar data Tuesday — the space agency says June was 1.42 degrees Fahrenheit warmer than normal. Both studies suggest last year's El Niño phenomenon is wearing off as warming has slowed. However, June marked "the 14th consecutive month the monthly global temperature record has been broken — the longest such streak in NOAA's 137 years of recordkeeping," NOAA said" ( New York Daily News July 19, 2016). The Live Science July 20, 2016 headline read, "Hottest Year Ever? 2016 Burns Through Heat Records, NASA Says" and I quote. "This year may be only half over, but 2016 is already on track to be the hottest year ever on record, with each of the first six months, from January to June, setting new temperature records, NASA officials announced this week. For the first time, NASA shared a midyear climate analysis, doing so because temperature averages this year have been so in excess of previous data, agency officials said. NASA's data showed that each month in 2016 was the warmest respective month globally in the modern temperature record, which dates to 1880. This trend suggests 2016 will surpass 2015 as the hottest year on record, NASA said. "2016 has really blown that out of the water," said Gavin Schmidt, director of NASA's Goddard Institute for Space Studies in New York City." Just when people thought it can't get

much hotter this report was released by the Washington Post on July 22, 2016 with this headline, "Two Middle East locations hit 129 degrees, hottest ever in Eastern Hemisphere, maybe the world". I quote, "The temperature in Mitribah, Kuwait, surged Thursday to a blistering 129.2 degrees (54 Celsius). And on Friday in Basra, Iraq, the mercury soared to 129.0 degrees (53.9 Celsius. If confirmed, these incredible measurements would represent the two hottest temperatures ever recorded in the Eastern Hemisphere, according to Weather Underground meteorologist Jeff Masters and weather historian Christopher Burt, who broke the news. It's also possible that Mitribah's 129.2-degree reading matches the hottest ever reliably measured anywhere in the world."




Temperatures simulated by the GFS model in the Middle East on Friday reached 129 degrees (54 Celsius). (WeatherBell.com)

It is now clear when we came to the end of 2016, heat records are still being broken. The East African news wrote about the severe drought coming to East Africa in their report entitled: "Hunger set to spread in Kenya and other EA countries, UN warns" "Persistence of severe drought is likely to push the number of hungry Kenyans beyond the 1.3 million already considered "food insecure," a United Nations agency warned on Tuesday. "Based on the latest predictions, the impacts of the current drought in the southern part of the country will lessen by mid-2017, but counties in the north — in particular Turkana, Marsabit, Wajir and Mandera — will steadily get worse," the UN's Food and Agricultural Organisation said" (Dec. 21, 2016).

CNN on December 29, 2016 recorded 2016, was the hottest year on record. While the month of July, 2016 was the warmest month ever recorded!



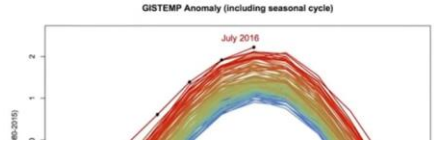

POPULAR SCIENCE

ENVIRONMENT

**LAST MONTH WAS THE WARMEST MONTH EVER RECORDED**

NOT JUST WARMEST JULY. WARMEST MONTH.

By Mary Beth Griggs August 17, 2016

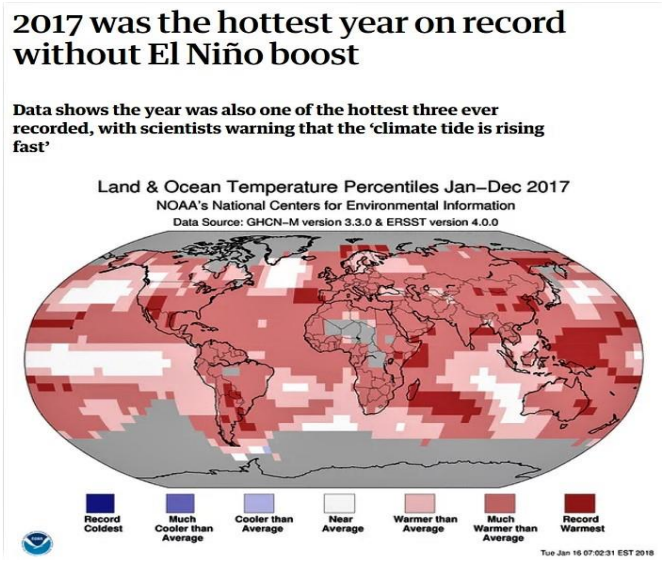



January 20, 2017 news from The East African showed the trouble Somali is in concerning their drought. The headline to their report is entitled: "Somali herders hard hit as drought strikes" "Failure of rains over the past two years has caused a severe drought, affecting thousands in the Horn of Africa country. "Worsening drought conditions across the country have left hundreds of thousands of Somalis facing severe food and water shortages," UN-OCHA affirmed. According to the UN,

some five million people (40 per cent of the population) are in need of humanitarian assistance while more than 1.1 million of these in "crisis" and "emergency".

The extreme heat and droughts have continued on into the year 2017. Reuters headline on January 17, 2017 read as follows: "New drought strikes millions in Ethiopia, still reeling from El Nino". "Millions of Ethiopians face a hunger crisis for a second consecutive year after drought hit sub-Saharan Africa's second most populous nation, the United Nations said on Tuesday as it appealed for more than $900 million in aid. A strong aid response to last year's El Nino-linked drought, has almost halved the number of Ethiopians needing food aid to 5.6 million since mid-2016, but a lack of rains once again threatens the country's ability to feed itself, it said."

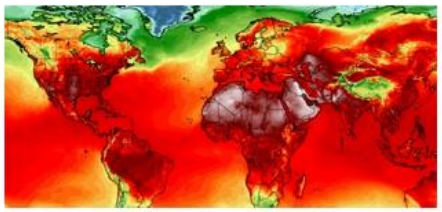
Here is another report pointing to 2017, as bringing more intense heat. The headline from the December 30, 2016 Climate Central.org report was entitled, "Heat Is On for 2017, Just Not Record-Setting" I quote, "2016 is about to cap off the hottest year on record for the third straight year, a remarkable streak fueled primarily by the excess heat trapped in Earth's atmosphere by ever-rising levels of greenhouse gases. While that streak is expected to end, in part because of the demise of one of the strongest El Niños on record, 2017 is **still expected to be among the hottest years in more than 130 years** of record keeping, according to a forecast from the U.K. Met Office" (Climate Central.org December 30, 2016). February 7, 2017 ABC News reported "Heatwaves are becoming hotter, lasting longer and occurring more often, the Climate Council's latest report card on climate change says. The Cranking Up The Intensity: Climate Change and Extreme Weather Events report has found 2016 was the hottest year on record globally. Climate scientist Professor Will Steffen warned extreme weather events were projected to worsen across Australia as the climate warmed further." "The report found the impact of extreme weather events in all states was likely to become much worse unless global greenhouse gas emissions were reduced rapidly and deeply. In Brisbane, heatwaves are starting eight days earlier than in previous years. The number of hot days above 35C per year is expected to increase from 12 per cent to 18 per cent by 2030" (Ibid.). The strongest heatwave for 2016/17 is about to sweep South Australia, New South Wales, Victoria and Queensland bringing extremely hot conditions with increased bushfire and heat stress risks. Above image – Maximums via OCF/BSCH for Saturday, February 11th Over the next 4 to 5 days, a low pressure trough is forecast to move slowly though South Australia and VIC before drifting North through New South Wales and Queensland. This trough is forecast to combine with a ridiculously hot air mass overhead and dry in very dry and hot conditions ahead of it to produce widespread severe to extreme heatwave conditions. (Higginsstormchasing.com Feb. 11, 2017). The intense heat tread has continued in 2017, and it comes as no surprise to me since Jesus warned us about the heat. On January 18, 2018 The Guardian confirmed that 2017 was in fact the hottest year on record.




May 1, 2018 a report issued by Carbon Brief stated the following. "The first three months of 2018 have been between the fourth and sixth warmest first quarter on record since 1880. This is despite a modest La Niña event leading to a relatively cooler start to the year, compared to recent record warmth. Overall, 2018 is on track to be the fourth warmest year on record after 2016, 2017, and 2015,". Since May, 2018 heat has continued to rise. Take a look below at the Washington Post report July 5, 2018.

The Washington Post

**Red-hot planet: All-time heat records have been set all over the world during the past week**



"From the normally mild summer climes of Ireland, Scotland and Canada to the scorching Middle East to Southern California, numerous locations in the Northern Hemisphere have witnessed their hottest weather ever recorded over the past week."

MACH news July 23, 2019 ran this headline. "July is on track to become Earth's hottest month on record, climate scientists say". I quote, "July is on track to become the hottest month in recorded history, climate scientists say, after heat waves blanketed North America and the Arctic saw warmer than usual temperatures. It's the latest sign that the planet's overall climate is warming, and that human activities are causing extreme events such as heat waves to become more likely and more intense, the scientists say. Even with more than a week left until the end of the month, dozens of experts are already anticipating that the current record from July 2017 will fall." Aug. 15, 2019 the MACH news stated, "It wasn't your imagination. July was in fact the hottest month ever. The National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration announced Thursday that July was the hottest month on record, with global temperatures averaging 62.13 degrees, which is 1.71 degrees above the 20th century average."

Look at what is happening in Namibia. The headline to The Watchers report October 3, 2019 reads as follows: "Worst drought in 90 years hits Namibia, over 61,000 cattle and other livestock perish The Watchers October 3, 2019 Severe drought is affecting Namibia, causing deaths of more than 41 000 cattle over a period of ten months, reports showed on October 3, 2019. Officials describe it as the worst drought in 90 years."

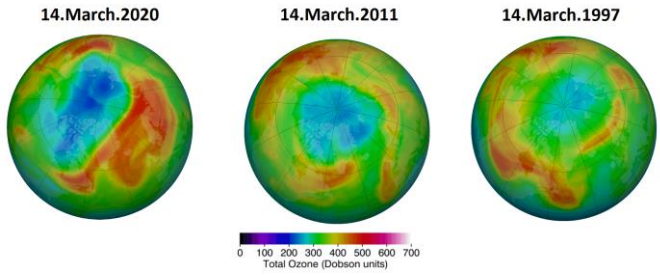
December 18, 2019 the Stock Daily Dish reported on massive drought. "The risk of mass starvation in four countries – Nigeria, Somalia, South Sudan and Yemen – is rapidly rising due to drought and conflict, the has warned. About 20 million people live in hard-hit areas where harvests have failed and malnutrition rates are increasing, particularly among young children, the UNHCR said on Tuesday. In South Sudan alone – where the in some areas in February – "a further one million people are now on the brink of famine", Adrian Edwards, UNHCR spokesperson, said. "We are raising our alarm level further by today warning that the risk of mass deaths from starvation among populations in the Horn of Africa, Yemen and Nigeria is growing."

Take a look at Bloomberg's headline on November 27, 2019. "It's Getting More Expensive to Eat, and Economists Are Worried". I quote. "Food prices are climbing fast in the world's biggest emerging markets, posing a possible inflation threat after months of dormant pressures. Asia's two largest developing economies face a price surge for staple products -- pork in China and onions in India -- that are central to consumers' diets. In Turkey and Nigeria, supply problems are driving up costs, while United Nations data show global food prices rose at the fastest pace in October in more than two years."

January 16, 2020 Live Science reported how hot Planet Earth was in 2019. It's the award no one wanted to win: 2019 was the second hottest year on record, government scientists confirmed yesterday (Jan. 15). That's according to two separate analyses: one conducted by NASA and one by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA). Each study compared 2019 Earth temperature data with scientists' historical records, which begin in 1880. Of those 140 years, only 2016 was warmer than last year; the analyses also show that the five hottest years on record have been the five years beginning in 2015. On April 22, 2020 the UPI reported, "Europe recorded its hottest year on record in 2019, continuing a trend over the past two decades that saw all-time heat on the continent, researchers said in a new report Wednesday. Not only is the intense heat continuing, now we are witnessing the ozone hole open up again which could further complicate the heat crisis.

Comparing the March 14th data ozone analysis for 2020, 2011 and 1997, we can see that all three years have an ozone hole present. But, 1997 and 2011 were not as intense as this year, which will likely make this March ozone hole a record strong one, for many decades in the past and perhaps also into the future. We already thought in 2011 that the ozone hole that year

ill not be surpassed for a long time. But only 9 years later, we are witnessing a much stronger event (Severe Weather Europe March 16, 2020). It is my personal belief that when the tribulation takes place the ozone hole will expand larger than ever before. Right now we are witnessing the ozone birth pains.




The Watchers report on March 21, 2020 shows you another case of the birth pang sign of another major drought. The headline reads: "Yucatan Peninsula heading into worst drought since 1986, Mexico" "The drought situation in the Yucatan Peninsula in 2020 is shaping up to be **worst in the past 34 years**. Three years of below-average rainfall are merging, and groundwater levels are already pummeling to minimum levels, making this year's drought projections similar to major droughts that occurred in 1986 and 1962." While Mexico has set a drought record take a look at Chile. A severe drought in Chile's central region is entering its 10th year, setting a record for the country's longest dry-spell ever. Records since 1915, when the nation started data-keeping, showed that no droughts have lasted longer and that the previous megadrought of this scale likely occurred more than 1 000 years ago" (April 22, 2020 Watchers.News).

More recent news from the Scientific American August 14, 2020 reported, "With 2020 more than halfway over, it is clear that this year will rank among the hottest in recorded history and possibly break the all-time record set in 2016.

January 11, 2021 we found that the year 2020, did in fact become the hottest year on record. I quote, "Last year was the hottest year ever recorded on Earth, according to an analysis done by the European Union's Copernicus Climate Change Service. The study shows that the year tied with 2016, making this decade the hottest decade in modern history" (Habitit.com Jan.11, 2021).

May 19, 2021 The RT news reported on yet another mass ice shelf that has broken off in their report entitled: "Mallorca-sized iceberg breaks off from Antarctica, becoming the world's biggest floating ice mass" "A gigantic iceberg, measuring over 4,000 square km (1544 square miles), has broken off the Ronne Ice Shelf in Antarctica. The iceberg, called A-76, is now the largest floating ice mass in the world. The size of the enormous iceberg rivals many large islands worldwide and is bigger than the Spanish resort island of Mallorca, which measures 'just' 3,667 square km. The iceberg is quite long and narrow – it is around 170 km in length and only 25 km wide." Below are pictures of the ice shelf that broke off. As the temperatures keep increasing expect to see more of these ice shelfs breaking off.



June 24, 2021 headline form the Washington Post "Records crumble in Europe, Russia amid scorching heat wave" Link

June 29, 2021 headline from the Washington Post "As Canada sees record temperature of over 118 degrees amid heat wave, police warn of deaths" Link

June 29, 2021 headline from livescience.com "Half the country is facing an apocalyptic summer" Link

July 1, 2021 Phys.org reported, "UN confirms 18.3C record heat in Antarctica" Link

March 15, 2022 Independent News stated, "Scientists are already virtually certain that 2022 will be among the 10 hottest years on record. In its monthly update, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), a US federal

agency, reported that this year was already off to a baking-hot start. In January and February, the global surface temperature was the sixth highest on record. This means that it is virtually certain (above 99 per cent) that 2022 will rank in the top-10 hottest years." I hope by now you are believing the warnings Jesus has given us concerning intense heat coupled with skyrocketing food prices in the last days.

Take a look at the photo below which shows now the intense heat has affected Lake Mead in 2022.




August 11, 2022 St. Louis Post –Dispatch released their report entitled, "Drought drains Italy's longest river". I quote, "Italy's longest river would normally be alive with noise in this period of the year. Tourists and locals would come to seek refreshment in its waters from the heat of the Italian summer, dining on one of the docked boats or barges. Others would stream along the river with their smaller boats or canoes. But this year people can walk in the river Po, but not swim or sail. Boats lie on the dried riverbed and the water level reaches barely half a meter near a tourist dock in Ficarolo, where the river marks the boundaries between the regions of Veneto, Lombardy and Emilia Romagna, the industrial and agricultural heart of Italy." Below is a picture from the above report.




Carbon Brief news August 11, 2022 "The Arctic has warmed 'nearly four times faster' than the global average" I quote, "The phenomenon means Arctic temperatures are rising much faster than the global average, with previous estimates finding the region is warming two times as quickly. However, new research published in Communications Earth and Environment suggests that the Arctic has warmed nearly four times faster than the global average over the past four decades."

August 16, 2022 euronews.green released this report with the headline as follows. "In pictures: Europe's mighty rivers are drying up in the climate-driven drought" I quote, "Europe's major rivers are shrinking under the most severe climate-driven drought in decades. It's distressing enough to see mighty waterways like the Loire, Po and Rhine reduced to a trickle in places. But the ongoing drought is also revealing how much we depend on them for trade, energy and transport. The Rhine's evaporation is especially concerning. At the chokepoint of Kaub, near Frankfurt, it is expected to fall below 40cm on Friday. This would make it impassable for some larger ships carrying supplies of oil, coal and gas. German power plants are particularly dependent on the deliveries as Russia restricts gas flow, and the drought could compound the country's energy crisis."

Pictures from the euronewsgreen report show Germany, Netherlands, and Spain.



*Transport vessels cruise past the partially dried riverbed of the Rhine river in Bingen, Germany, 9 August.*WOLFGANG RATTAY/REUTERS

*House boats perch on a drying side channel of the Waal River in Nijmegen, the Netherlands, 7 August.*PIROSCHKA VAN DE WOUW/REUTERS

*Sheep graze along the dried bed of the Guadiana River during a severe drought in the Cijara reservoir, in Villarta de los Montes, Spain, 6 August.*SUSANA VERA/REUTERS

CNBC August 23, 2022 ran a report entitled: "Europe is experiencing its worst drought in at least 500 years" I quote, "Europe is experiencing its worst drought in at least 500 years" I quote, "Europe is experiencing its worst drought in at least 500 years, with hot and dry conditions fueling wildfires, reducing crop yields and impacting electricity generation, according to a preliminary analysis from the European Union's Joint Research Center."




The trend for higher food costs as seen with higher global temperatures over the years in this chapter has continued right into 2022. The photo from CBS shows the inflation rate for food from January 2021-January 2022 has again risen.

CBS News April 22, 2022, showed "Industry data show that Americans are spending more on food than before the pandemic. And in a sign of the times, that is driving up food prices amid the sharpest bout of inflation in the U.S in 40 years. Customer demand continues to outpace our ability to supply products," Tyson Foods CEO Donnie King told a quarterly earnings call in February. Tyson's average sales price for the quarter rose nearly 20% compared to a year ago, helping the meat company recoup higher costs including for labor and transportation. Americans are paying 10% more for food the buy at the grocery store than a year ago, with beef prices rising 16%, federal data shows.

April 26, 2022, Fortune showed us what to expect in 2022, their report entitled, "Don't expect the huge rise in food prices to slow anytime soon, Bank of America says". "Americans are already experiencing some serious sticker shock at grocery stores, but they had better get used to it. The inflation rate for food is expected to continue its historic rise through the end of the year, according to Bank of America. That's not exactly surprising considering food inflation saw its largest annual increase in March since 1981—rising at 8.8% year over year—but things may get even worse. Bank of America analysts, led by Alexander Lin, said in a note on Thursday that they expect U.S. food inflation to hit 9% by the end of 2022.

May 21, 2022 the RT News provides you with a clear picture of why Jesus mentioned wheat and barley in Revelation 6:6 in their report entitled, "Global 'wheat war' is coming – media". I quote, "Wheat prices have surged to record highs over the past two months as major producers like Russia, Kazakhstan and India scrapped exports to protect their domestic markets. This has sparked fears of food insecurity and hunger around the world. According to experts who spoke to Russia's Izvestia newspaper, since the beginning of the year the cost of wheat has risen in price by more than 60%. They say the surge was caused by the conflict between Russia and Ukraine, which provide nearly a third of the globe's wheat exports."

August 9, 2022 Oklahoma News ran this headline, "Oklahoma ranchers predict beef will rise to $50 a pound". "Thanks to the never-ending economic symptoms of the pandemic and double the inflationary spike of 2022, average beef prices are currently about twice what they were in 2019. Add to that increasing widespread drought, a shortage of hay and forage, skyrocketing prices, transportation costs, and a variety of others Metrics, some Southwest Oklahoma beef producers

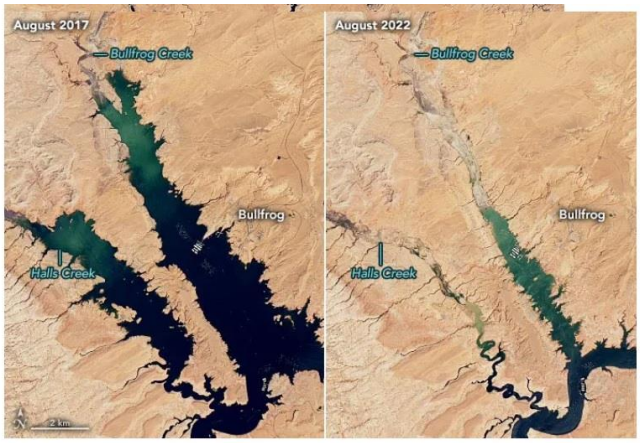
suggest cheap ground beef could eventually top $50 a pound." At the rate food prices are skyrocketing it's no wonder Jesus warned a person will have to work all day for one small meal.

Now I want to return to the latest news showing you our generation is in the midst of the sun's intense heat on this planet and the massive problems this heat is causing.

News is showing water ways around our planet are drying up. Bloomberg July 15, 2022 provides info as to what is taking place in Germany. I quote, "Lack of Water in Europe's Most Important River Starts to Bite" The flow of commodities to inland Europe is starting to buckle as water levels on the Rhine river continue to fall. The lack of water is contributing to oil product supply problems in Switzerland and preventing at least two power plants in Germany from getting all the coal they need. What's more, the continent's sizzling summer temperatures are forecast to climb even higher in the coming week."

CBS News July 19, 2022 ran this headline. "Millions in U.S. and Europe face extreme heat as wildfires break out". "Brutal and dangerous temperatures are being felt from California to Massachusetts, with more than 120 million Americans under excessive heat warnings or advisories. The National Weather Service said that more than 60 new record highs will be set across 20 states by the end of the week. As temperatures soared into the triple digits, Hoover Dam experienced a major power scare when a transformer explosion sent smoke billowing. The dam supplies power to California, Nevada and Arizona. West of Dallas, an intense heat-fueled wildfire burned a number of homes as temperatures reached 111 degrees. The fire was about 10% contained with 4,000 acres burned as of Tuesday evening, according to officials. On Tuesday, 85 large fires were burning more than three million acres in 13 states, according to the National Interagency Fire Center."

As you can see from the photos of Lake Powell August 2017, compared to August 2022, water ways are disappearing.



Lake Powell on August 6, 2022, compared with August 16, 2017.

August 8, 2022 News.com.au ran this headline, "Power grid shuts down as Iraq pushes 50C in crippling heatwave" "Millions were left without power on Saturday as the electricity grid failed in the southern provinces of Basra, Dhi Qar and Maysan. Reports of mass food spoilage and illness have forced authorities to take measures to keep the population safe due to the "noticeable rise in temperatures".

CNET August 23, 2022 had the following headline. "The Rio Grande and Rhine Rivers Are Both Running Dry" I quote, "Heat waves and wildfires have made their marks on both Europe and North America this summer, but the impacts of climate change are also showing up along the banks of some of the world's most famous rivers -- banks that grow taller as the water dries up to leave beds exposed and cracked in the sun."

The dry bed of the Rio Grande.Climate.gov



CNBC August 23, 2022 ran a report entitled: “Europe is experiencing its worst drought in at least 500 years” I quote, “Europe is experiencing its worst drought in at least 500 years” I quote, “Europe is experiencing its worst drought in at least 500 years, with hot and dry conditions fueling wildfires, reducing crop yields and impacting electricity generation, according to a preliminary analysis from the European Union’s Joint Research Center.”

Below are pictures of just a few of the major water ways disappearing.

Lake Poyang in Jiujiang, China




Lake Poyang in Zhouxizheng, Jiangxi province, China




Source: Planet

Source: Planet



*Rhine river runs dry. Contains modified Copernicus Sentinel data (2021-22), processed by ESA*

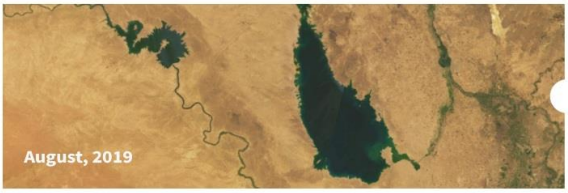
Loire river near Saint-Florent-le-Vieil, France




Source: Planet

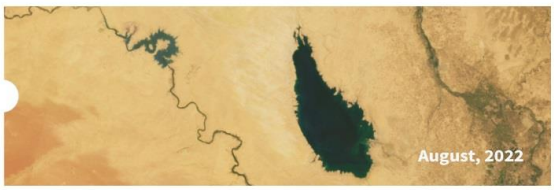
Source: Planet

Lake Therthar (right) and Qadisiyah reservoir (left) in Iran




Source: NASA Landsat

Lake Therthar (right) and Qadisiyah reservoir (left) in Iran




Source: NASA Landsat

Euphrates river water level comparison in the same spot 2018, compared to 2022.





The bottom line in the year 2022, can be summoned up in the following headline Bloomberg released on August 25, 2022. "The World's Rivers, Canals and Reservoirs Are Turning to Dust" I quote, "Rivers across the globe are disappearing. From the US to Italy to China, waters have receded, leaving nothing but barren banks of silt and oozing, muddied sand. Canals are empty. Reservoirs have turned to dust. The world is fully in the grip of accelerating climate change, and it has a profound economic impact. Losing waterways means a serious risk to shipping routes, agriculture, energy supplies — even drinking water. Rivers that have been critical to commerce for centuries are now shriveled, threatening the global movement of chemicals, fuel, food and other commodities." (Bloomberg August 25, 2022).

The year 2023 is already showing the trend for heat records, fires, and droughts have continued. July 6, 2023, the New York Times ran the following headline. "Heat Records Are Broken Around the Globe as Earth Warms, Fast". "The past three days were quite likely the hottest in Earth's modern History, scientists said on Thursday, as an astonishing surge of heat Across the globe continued to shatter temperature records from North America to Antarctica." July 6, 2023 New York Times. "The hottest June on record has been followed by an early July that now includes 10 of the hottest days in history. Simultaneous heat waves are suffocating the US, much of Europe and parts of Asia, while El Nino intensifies in the Pacific Ocean and the Atlantic waters off Florida hit an unprecedented 90F (32.2C). It's already enough to put 2023 on a likely trajectory to become the warmest year since record-keeping began in the 1800s.Since October 2019, the research nonprofit Berkeley Earth has been analyzing each month's global temperatures and issuing predictions for the year's ultimate rank in terms of heat. Its latest analysis, published July 11, found "a fairly high chance — above 80% at this point — that 2023 will be the warmest year on record," says Zeke" (Bloomberg July 17, 2023).

On May 7, 2024 Reuters ran the following headline which shows the heat records are still being broken. "World's record-breaking temperature streak extends through April". "The world just experienced its hottest April on record, extending an 11-month streak in which every month set a temperature record, the European Union's climate change monitoring service said on Wednesday. Each month since June 2023 has ranked as the planet's hottest on record, compared with the corresponding month in previous years, the Copernicus Climate Change Service (C3S) said in a monthly bulletin."

In collusion, I have shown you year in and year out that food prices along with massive droughts caused by the sun's intense heat are moving in the direction Jesus told us they would. From here on if you watch the news you will continue to see more news just like you have been reading about in this chapter with one exception, things are going get much worse from here on. I could keep up-dating this book and provide you with all the news proving Jesus' warnings are true but, at this point if you don't believe in our Lord's warnings to you there would be no need for me to continue up-dating this book. If you still have doubts that Jesus is the Christ, and you need His salvation from him I turn you over to the Holy Spirit and let him work in your life to open your eyes to what is happening in this last generation.

**CHAPTER 6**

**EARTHQUAKES**

PROPHECY:




And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

"There will be…earthquakes in various places. All these are the beginning of birth pains" (Matthew 24:7b-8). "The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again" (Isaiah 24:20).

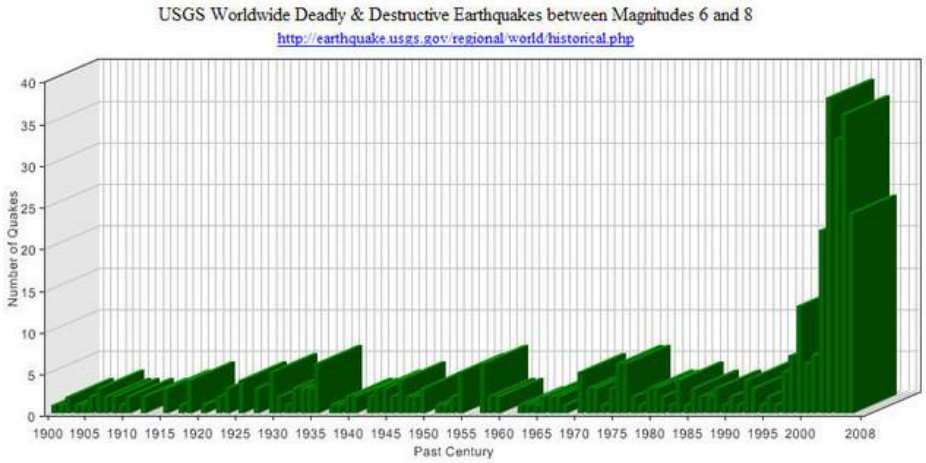
FULFILLMENT

Let me put this prophecy in the proper context. Earthquakes by themselves wouldn't be much news at all. I have had people tell me, "Earthquakes have been around for a long time so what is the big deal?" Read what the disciples specifically asked Jesus about the end times. "And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?" (Matthew 24:3). As soon as they asked the question, Jesus gave a detailed list of all the things that would happen all at the same time, in one generation. The Lord said, "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled" (Matthew 24:33-34). In the midst of the detailed list was the warning about earthquakes. We know this is the chosen generation which will witness Christ's return to earth. How do we know? I talked about the answer previously, but it is extremely important that you understand this. Jesus warned us the generation who witnessed Israel becoming a nation again for the second time would still be alive to see Him return. Israel became a nation again on May 14, 1948. Let me put it in simple terms. We are that generation. Everything on Jesus' detailed list for the end times is being fulfilled right now with the exception of two prophecies. The two prophecies are the attack against Israel, which I will cover in Chapter 10, and the seven year tribulation. Why is the sign of earthquakes so important for the believers? Earthquakes are on that list!

Let us review the words of Christ concerning the earthquakes in the last days. [7] For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and **earthquakes, in divers places**. [8] All these are the beginning of *birthpains* (Matthew 24:7-8). Divers places means many places. Luke 21: [11]There will be **great earthquakes**, famines and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from heaven. Question, did Jesus come right out and say in the last days there would be an increase in earthquakes? No He did not. However, notice as Christ is talking about the last days earthquakes He tells us that they will occur as ***birthpains*.** What happens with birthpains? The women's pains speed up and get much worse before the baby is delivered. So, in like manner Christ really is showing us we should expect the last days earthquakes will get much worse and happen faster and faster just like those birthpains of a women. Let me show you what has been going on these past few years.

Natural disasters such as earthquakes have killed or maimed thousands during recent years. Jesus warned in the end times earthquakes would increase in their magnitude, so much so that the entire earth will shake. When you read the information below, you will see the birth pains in relation to earthquakes have also started just as the other signs I have covered. Many of these reports will be familiar to you because the quakes were so big that you probably saw the news on TV. As you make your way through this section, add up the total amount of destruction all these quakes have cost us. The amount of destruction is overwhelming, both in loss of life and property. In this section, I will only cover the big earthquakes hitting 6.0 or higher. I will start off this time line at the year 2009.

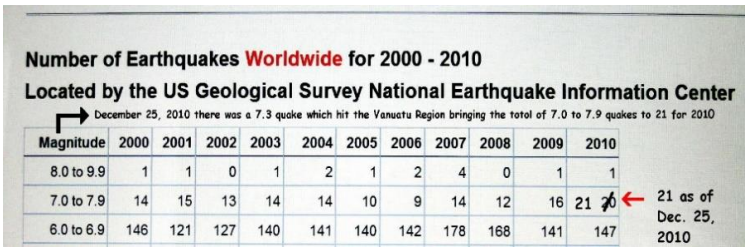
Stats revealed from the USGS on January 6, 2009 released the newest information concerning quakes in the year **2008**. "The number of earthquake-related fatalities across the world was much higher in 2008 than in recent years. About 88,070 deaths resulted from earthquake activity worldwide during 2008". "This is the largest number of deaths from earthquakes in a year since 2004" (ibid.). Starting at the 1900 year mark in the earthquake chart below, you can see a clear picture of the increase in the birth pains Jesus warned us about.




In 2009, we had a lot of major earthquakes. On January 3, 2009 we saw a magnitude 7.6 strike near the North Coast of Papua, Indonesia. On January 15, 2009 a magnitude 7.4 hit east of the Kuril Islands. On February 11, 2009 a magnitude 7.2 hit Kepulauan Talaud, Indonesia. On March 19, 2009 a magnitude 7.6 struck the Tonga Region. The following is a release by the United States Geological Survey, National Earthquake Information Center: "An earthquake occurred 95 km (60 miles) North East of Rome, Italy on April 6, 2009. The magnitude and location may be revised when additional data and further analysis results are available. At least 287 people killed, 1,000 injured, 40,000 homeless and 10,000 buildings damaged or destroyed in the L'Aquila area. Felt throughout central Italy. May 3, 2009 there was a magnitude 6.2 quake that hit Guatemala." September 29, 2009 an 8.3 quake hit Samoa, this quake also caused an tsunami that killed hundreds of people. Another huge quake hit Indonesia on September 30, 2009. This quake measured 7.6 and killed over 80 people. Just in seven days from September 25th to October 1, 2009 there were 57 earthqakes that hit at least a 5.0 and higher, and this included a 6.6 quake that hit Sumatra. In two days from October 7, 2009 - October 8, 2009 25 big earthquakes were recorded, and many of these quakes were major earthquakes. Of those 25 quakes three major earthquakes rocked the Santa Cruz Islands. The Santa Cruz quakes measured an 7.7- 6.6-6.5. Three major earthquakes rocked Vanuatu. One of these quakes measured an 6.8, and the other 7.3.

We are also starting to see some weird quakes. For example wcbstv.com reported, "3rd Earthquake in As Many Weeks Rattles New Jersey" (Feb. 18, 2009). The report informed us "A 3.0 magnitude earthquake rattled windows and alarmed residents on Feb. 2. That quake was centered in Rockaway, Dover and Morris Plains." The magnitude of these quakes wasn't that big, but it was enough to rattle a lot of people. Australia was hit by a series of quakes in one day. "THE earth tremor that rocked the centre of Melbourne was one of three quakes that hit Australia in the one day, a seismologist says. Melbourne residents reported buildings shaking across the metropolitan area when a tremor struck at 8.55pm (AEDT) last night. Geoscience Australia, which monitors earthquake activity, said the tremor measured magnitude 4.6 on the Richter scale, with the epicentre at Korumburra, about 90km southeast of Melbourne. The US Geological Survey reported on its website the tremor measured 4.7. Geoscience Australia's duty seismologist Phil Cummins said residents across a wide area felt the Melbourne tremor - one of three quakes to hit Australian that day" (News.com.au March 7, 2009). What is important for you to realize is that what we are now witnessing is just the beginning. More of these quakes are coming, and they are going to get much bigger. At the end of 2009 it was recorded, worldwide we saw 16 earthquakes that measured 7.0 to 7.9. This beats the record for this size of quake for the past nine years.

2010 was a very active year for earthquakes, and especially for the "great earthquakes." The USGS chart for 2010, proves the birth pains are getting worse. In 2010, there were 19 huge earthquakes. Look at the chart and compare for yourself how many of the 7.0 to 7.9 quakes we had in a single year for the past ten years! Chile had a massive quake! the BBC News gave us some very interesting facts in their report entitle: "How Chile's quake could have shortened a day." I quote, "Researcher Richard Gross and his colleagues at Nasa's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in California calculated that Saturday's 8.8-magnitude quake could have cut 1.26 microseconds off the length of a day" (March 4, 2010). You will see why this news is so important when you read about the quake that hit Japan in 2011.



**Number of Earthquakes Worldwide for 2000 - 2010**

**Located by the US Geological Survey National Earthquake Information Center**

December 25, 2010 there was a 7.3 quake which hit the Vanuatu Region bringing the total of 7.0 to 7.9 quakes to 21 for 2010

| Magnitude | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8.0 to 9.9 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 1 |
| 7.0 to 7.9 | 14 | 15 | 13 | 14 | 14 | 10 | 9 | 14 | 12 | 16 | 21 |
| 6.0 to 6.9 | 146 | 121 | 127 | 140 | 141 | 140 | 142 | 178 | 168 | 141 | 147 |

21 as of Dec. 25, 2010

You already read that in 2004 a 9.0 quake that hit near Sumatra on December 26, 2004 disturbed the **Earth's rotation**. Once again on March 11, 2011 the 8.9 quake that hit Japan caused many who know Bible prophecy to reflect on two prophecies. Isaiah 24:20 warns us the earth will move as a drunkard in the last days. Matthew 24:22 warns us Jesus will shorten the days, when He says, "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened." Current events prove to you these very things are beginning to happen. However, it won't be until the seven year tribulation that these prophecies are fully completed. Here is your proof. CBS News reported, "The massive earthquake that struck northeast Japan Friday (March 11) has **shortened the length Earth's day by a fraction and shifted how the planet's mass is distributed**". The initial data suggests Friday's earthquake moved Japan's main island about 8 feet, according to Kenneth Hudnut of the U.S. Geological Survey. The earthquake also **shifted Earth's figure axis** by about 6 1/2 inches (17 centimeters), Gross added. The Earth's figure axis is not the same as its north-south axis in space, which it spins around once every day at a speed of about 1,000 mph (1,604 kph). The figure axis is the axis around which the Earth's mass is balanced and the north-south axis by about 33 feet (10 meters). "This shift in the position of the figure axis will cause the **Earth to wobble** a bit differently as it rotates, but will not cause a shift of the Earth's axis in space - only external forces like the gravitational attraction of the **sun, moon**, **and planets can do that**," Gross said." The 8.8-magnitude earthquake in Chile last year also **sped up the planet's rotation and shortened the day** by 1.26 microseconds. **The 9.1 Sumatra earthquake in 2004 shortened the day by 6.8 microseconds**" (March 13, 2011). Pay attention to what researcher Richard Gross said in this report about the sun and the moon! Why? In part of Matthew 21:25 Jesus tells us there will "be signs in the **sun**, and in the **moon**, and in the stars". The days are coming when Jesus will be shorting the days, and moving those external forces to do it! Planet Earth will also move like a drunkard just as the Lord warned us it would. What we are now witnessing in the news is only a prelude to what is coming. By the way, Japan's quake on March 11, 2011 was upgraded to a 9.0.

| Magnitude | 2000 | 2001 | 2002 | 2003 | 2004 | 2005 | 2006 | 2007 | 2008 | 2009 | 2010 | 2011 |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 8.0 to 9.9 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 2 | 1 | 2 | 4 | 0 | 1 | 1 | 1 |
| 7.0 to 7.9 | 14 | 15 | 13 | 14 | 14 | 10 | 9 | 14 | 12 | 16 | 21 | 19 |
| 6.0 to 6.9 | 146 | 121 | 127 | 140 | 141 | 140 | 142 | 178 | 168 | 144 | 151 | 185 |
| 5.0 to 5.9 | 1344 | 1224 | 1201 | 1203 | 1515 | 1693 | 1712 | 2074 | 1768 | 1896 | 1963 | 2276 |

The USGS chart above gives you stats for the number of earthquakes for 2011. As you can see the number of quakes has risen from the previous years.

Stats for 2013

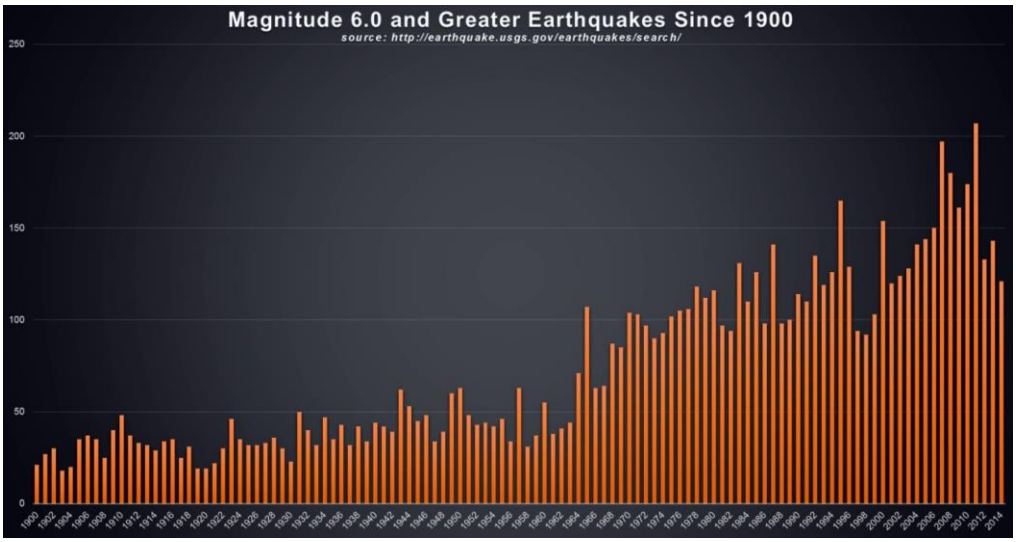
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck off the coast of southern Alaska on January 5 at a depth of 9.9 km. The earthquake prompted the issuing of a tsunami warning for coastal areas of Alaska and British Columbia, Canada.

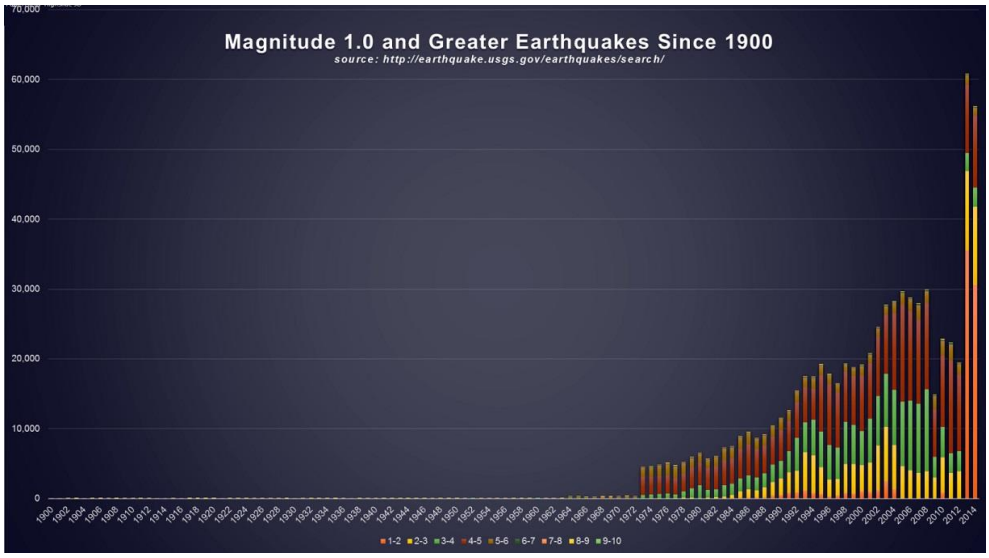
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Pacific-Antarctic Ridge on January 15 at a depth of 10 km.

A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck northern Sumatra, Indonesia, on January 21 at depth of 12 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Kegen on January 28 at a depth of 10 km.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck north-central Chile on January 30 at a depth of 45.7 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on January 30 at a depth of 10 km.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on January 31 at a depth of 9.2 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck off the coast of southern Alaska on January 31 at a depth of 9.7 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on February 1 at a depth of 9.3 km.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on February 1 at a depth of 19.9 km.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on February 1 at a depth of 22 km.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Hokkaido, Japan, on February 2 at a depth of 103.1 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on February 2 at a depth of 10 km.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on February 6 at a depth of 10 km.
A magnitude 8.0 earthquake struck the Santa Cruz Islands on February 6 at a depth of 28.7 km.
A number of large aftershocks were recorded following the quake including a 7.0 on February 6, and a 7.1 on February 8.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Colombia on February 9 at a depth of 153.8 km.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Far Eastern Federal District, Russia, on February 14 at a depth of 9.9 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Kermadec Islands at a depth of 34.1 km on February 18.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Argentina at a depth of 585.8 km on February 22.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck the Kuril Islands on March 1 at a depth of 40.9 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck the Kuril Islands on March 1 at a depth of 31.7 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on March 11 at a depth of 28.9 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the South Sandwich Islands on March 19 at a depth of 31.3 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Russia on March 24 at a depth of 9.7 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Fiji on March 24 at a depth of 10 km.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Guatemala on March 25 at a depth of 189.0 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Taiwan on March 27 at a depth of 20.7 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan on April 1 at a depth of 12.5 km.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Russia on April 5 at a depth of 561.9 km.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Indonesia on April 6 at a depth of 66 km.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Iran on April 9 at a depth of 10 km.
A magnitude 5.8 earthquake struck Japan on April 13 at a depth of 15 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Vanuatu on April 13 at a depth of 270.7 km.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on April 14 at a depth of 35.3 km.
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck Iran on April 16 at a depth of 82 km.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on April 16 at a depth of 13 km.
A magnitude 7.2 earthquake struck the Kuril Islands on April 19 at a depth of 122.3 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck south of the Kuril Islands on April 19 at a depth of 18.6 km.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Western Sichuan on April 20 at a depth of 12.3 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Kuril Islands on April 20 at a depth of 20.2 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Japan on April 21 at a depth of 424.1 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on April 23 at a depth of 16.3 km.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck New Zealand on April 26 at a depth of 349.0 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Strait of Hormuz on May 11 at a depth of 14 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Tonga on May 11 at a depth of 205.4 km.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Northern Mariana Islands on May 14 at a depth of 603.4 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Japan on May 18 at a depth of 34 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Chile on May 20 at a depth of 10.0 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Russia on May 21 at a depth of 15.1 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Russia on May 21 at a depth of 37.1 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Russia on May 21 at a depth of 36.7 km.
A magnitude 7.4 earthquake struck Tonga on May 23 at a depth of 171.4 km.

A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Tonga on May 23 at a depth of 154.1 km.
A magnitude 8.3 earthquake struck the Sea of Okhotsk, off the east coast of Russia, on May 24.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck the Sea of Okhotsk, off the east coast of Russia, on May 24 at a depth of 623.0 km
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Solomon Island, on June 5 at a depth of 64.7 km.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck the Christmas Island, on June 13 at a depth of 11.1 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Kermadec Islands, on June 15 at a depth of 172.4 km.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Greece, on June 15 at a depth of 10.0 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Nicaragua, on June 15 at a depth of 35.8 km.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck the Northern Mid-Atlantic Ridge June 24, 2013.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Aceh, Indonesia, on July 2 at a depth of 10.0 km, killing 42 people and injuring 275.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, on July 4 at a depth of 72.0 km.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, on July 7 at a depth of 386.3 km.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, on July 7 at a depth of 62.0km.
A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands, on July 15 at a depth of 31.3
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, on July 16 at a depth of 44.3 km.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Peru, on July 17 at a depth of 6.6 km.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck east of Seddon, on July 21, 2013.
A magnitude 5.9 earthquake struck southeastern Gansu, on July 22 at a depth of 9.8 km (6.1 mi). At least 95 people were killed and more than 1,000 others injured, with more than 9,000 houses collapsing.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the southwestern Indian Ocean, off of Marion Island in the Prince Edward Islands group, on July 22 at a depth of 10.0 km (6.2 mi).
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Vanuatu, on July 26 at a depth of 132.6 km (82.4 mi).
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands, on July 26, 2013.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck near the crippled Fukushima Dai-ichi plant Japan August 4, 2013.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Tonga, on August 1 at a depth of 30.0 km (18.6 mi).
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia, on August 12 at a depth of 92.0 km (57.2 mi).
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Zealand, on August 12 at a depth of 325.2 km (202.1 mi).
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Peru, on August 12 at a depth of 16.7 km (10.4 mi).
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck China's Tibet province, August 12, 2013.
A strong 6.7 magnitude quake struck in the Pacific off Colombia, August 13, 2013.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Seddon, New Zealand, south east of the capital Wellington, on August 16, 2013.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck offshore of Indian Ridge, on August 17, 2013.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Mexico, on August 21 at a depth of 34.8 km.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Mexico, on August 21 at a depth of 20 km (12 mi).
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck northwest of Raoul Island, New Zealand, on August 28, 2013.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, on August 30, 2013.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Indonesia, on September 1, 2013.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, on September 2, 2013.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck British Columbia, Canada, on September 3, 2013.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Japan, on September 4, 2013.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, on September 4, 2013.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, on September 4, 2013
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Mid-Atlantic Ridge, on September 5, 2013.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Costa Rica, on September 5, 2013.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Philippines, on September 6, 2013.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck southeast of Ciudad Hidalgo, Chiapas, on September 6, 2013.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Guatemala, on September 7, 2013.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Aleutian Islands, Alaska, on September 15, 2013.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Indonesia, on September 21, 2013
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck Pakistan, on September 24, 2013.

A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Peru, on September 25, 2013.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Pakistan, on September 28, 2013
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck the Kermadec Islands, on September 30, 2013.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck the Sea of Okhotsk, on October 1, 2013.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck the Île Amsterdam, on October 4, 2013.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Mariana Islands, on October 6, 2013.
A good example of the last days birthpains dealing with earthquakes can be seen in the chart below which shows you the activity up until 2014.




## Stats for 2014

A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Vanuatu, on January 1, 2014.
A magnitude 5.5 earthquake struck Iran, on January 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Puerto Rico, on January 13, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck New Zealand, on January 20, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Indonesia, on January 25, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Greece, on January 26, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands, on February 1, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck New Zealand, on February 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Greece, on February 3, 2014.

A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Indonesia, on February 3, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 Earthquake hit again in Indonesia on February 4, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Vanuatu, on February 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Scotia Sea, on February 8, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck China, on February 12, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Barbados, on February 18, 2014
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Islands of Four Mountains in Alaska on February 26, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Nicaragua on March 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Japan on March 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Vanuatu on 5 March, 2014.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck northern California on March, 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands March 11, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on March 11, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Japan on March 13, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Peru on March 15, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Peru on March 15, 2014.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck off shore Iquique,Chile March 16, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile on March 17, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck India on March 21, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the Tarapaca Region of Chile March 22, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Iquique, Chile on March 23, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Fiji March 25, 2014.
A magnitude 8.2 earthquake struck offshore of Iquique, Chile April 1, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Iquique, Chile April 1, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Pedregal, Panama April 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Solomon Island, April 4, 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 struck offshore of Tarapaca, Chile April 4, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Larreynaga, Nicaragua April 10, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Iquique, Chile April 11, 2014.
A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea April 11, 2014
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea April 11, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Nicaragua April 11, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck near Panguna, Papua New Guinea April 12, 2014.
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Solomon Islands April 12, 2014.
A magnitude 7.4 earthquake struck Solomon Islands April 13, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck offshore of Bouvet Island April 15, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the Balleny Islands April 17, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Solomon Islands on 18 April 18, 2014.
A magnitude 7.2 earthquake struck the Mexican state of Guerrero April 18, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck near Panguna, Papua New Guinea April 19, 2014.
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck near Panguna, Papua New Guinea April 19, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck near Panguna, Papua New Guinea April 20, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck offshore British Columbia, Canada April 23, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Tonga on 26 April 26, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck New Caledonia May 1, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia on May 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Fiji May 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Fiji May 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan May 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Thailand May 5, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea May 7, 2014.
A magnitude 4.5 earthquake struck the Pakistani province of Sindh May 8, 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck the Mexican state of Guerrero May 8, 2014.

A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Mexican state of Guerrero May 10, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck off the Pacific coast of Panama May 13, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Micronesia May 14, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Micronesia May 15, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck off the island of Negros in the Philippines May 15, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck near Guadelope May 16, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck near Banda Aceh, Indonesia May 18, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Greece May 24, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck near Tomatlan, Mexico on May 31 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck the Indian Ocean west-northwest of the Cocos (Keeling) Islands
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Vanuatu on June 19, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck New Zealand on June, 23, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck New Zealand on June, 23, 2014.
A magnitude 7.9 earthquake struck Alaska on June 23, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Alaska on June 23, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Alaska on June 24, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Iwo Jima on June 29, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake hit Visokoi Island of the South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands on June 29, 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Tonga on June 29, 2014.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Wallis and Futuna on June 29, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the Bonin Islands on June 30, 2014.

On July 1, 2014 news from CBS Sacramento issued a report entitled: “Study: Big Earthquakes Doubled This Year”. I quote, “There’s been a whole lot of shakin’ going on: 2014 is shaping up to be a big year for big earthquakes. Geologists say there were more than twice as many big quakes, those larger than magnitude 7, in the first quarter of the year than the average for all the quarters since 1979, reports Live Science.” To days after the CBS report came out more reports of big quakes were again in the news as you can see starting from July 3, 2014.

A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck New Zealand on July 3, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on July 4, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia on July 5, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Mexico on July 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Vanuatu on July 8, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Japan on July 11, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore south of the province of Davao Oriental in the Philippines July 14, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck near the Alaska – Yukon border July 17, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Tonga July 19, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Owen Fracture Zone southeast of Yemen's Socotra Island July 19, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Russia July 20, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Fiji July 21, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the northern Mid-Atlantic Ridge July 27, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Mexico July 29, 2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck offshore of northern Papua New Guinea August 3, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck offshore of northern Papua New Guinea August 3, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Maluku, Indonesia August 6, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan August 10, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Iran August 18, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck southwestern Iran near the border with Iraq August 18, 2014.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck 18km WNW of Hacienda La Calera, Chile August 23, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Napa, California, in the northern San Francisco Bay area, August 24,

2014.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Peru near Moquegua August 24, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Tonga September 4, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck near Easter Island September 4, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Indonesia September 10, 2014.
A magnitude 5.6 earthquake struck Japan September 16, 2014.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Guam September 17, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Salta Province in Argentina September 24, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Solomon Islands September 25, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Alaska, United States September 25, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck China October 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Mexico October 8, 2014.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck the East Pacific Rise south of Easter Island October 8, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck the East Pacific Rise south of Easter Island October 8, 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Japan October 11, 2014.
A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Nicaragua October 14, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Kermadec Islands October 14, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck northeast of Tonga on October 28, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Easter Island region on November 1, 2014.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake the northeast of Ndoi Island, Fiji on November 1, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on November 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck New Caledonia on November 10, 104.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck Kota Ternate, Indonesia in the Northern Molucca Sea November 15, 2014.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck the northeast of Gisborne, New Zealand on November 16, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the southwest of Gizo, Solomon Islands on November 17, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck west of Marion Island, Prince Edward Islands on November 17, 2014.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Indonesia on November 21, 2014.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck northeast of Ōmachi, Japan on November 22, 2014.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck northwest of Kota Ternate, Indonesia on November 26. 2014.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck west-southwest of Kalamansig in the Philippines on December 2, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck east of Punta de Burica, Panama on December 6, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck north-northwest of Saumlaki, Indonesia on December 6 , 2014.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck west-southwest of Panguna, Papua New Guinea on December 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Costa Rica December 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Solomon Islands, on December 7, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck 20 km (12 mi) east southeast of Punta de Burica, Panama on December 8, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck north east of Keelung, Taiwan on December 10, 2014.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Sumatra, on December 16, 2014.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck west northweast of Tobelo, Indonesia December 21, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake southeast of Cagayancillo, Philippines on December 29, 2014.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck north northeast of Ndoi Island, Fiji on December 30, 2014.

## Stats for 2015

A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck south of Punta Burica, Panama on January 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck north northeast of Port Vila, Vanuatu on January 23, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck southeast of Ndoi Island, Fiji January 28, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck south southeast of Isangel, Vanuatu on January 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck northwest of La Punta, Argentina on February 2, 2015.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake strikes Chile, close to Argentine border February 11, 2015.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck the Northern Mid-Atlantic Ridge February 13, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Taiwan east southeast of Taitung City February 13, 2015

A magnitude 6.2 earthquake hit South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands Visokoi Island February 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Japan east northeast of Miyako February 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Vanuatu Lakatoro February 19, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Japan east of Miyako February 20, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan east of Miyako February 21, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Mexico southwest of Tomatlán February 22, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Indonesia February 27, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Indonesia northwest of Sikabaluan March 3, 2015.

A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Colombia north of Mesa de los Santos on March 10, 2015.
A 6.2 magnitude quake Papua New Guinea March 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Indonesia northwest of Kota Ternate March 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile north northwest of Talcahuano March 18, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Chile southeast of Putre March 23, 2015.
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea southeast of Kokopo March 29, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Tonga northeast of Hihifo March 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Tonga east northeast of Hihifo March 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Greece 52 km (32 mi) east of Palaikastron on April 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck offshore the French overseas archipelago Wallis and Futuna on April 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of Taiwan 66 km (41 mi) southeast of Su'ao on April 20, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck offshore of Japan southeast of Yonakuni in the Yaeyama Islands on April 20, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands April 22, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck New Zealand April 24, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Canada April 24, 2105.
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck Nepal on April 25, 2015. In total, at least 5,158 people were killed in Nepal, India, Bangladesh, and the Tibet Autonomous Region of China.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Nepal 49 km (30 mi) east of Lamjung on April 25, 2015 at a depth of 14.6 km (9.1 mi). This was an aftershock of the 7.8 magnitude quake.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Nepal 17 km (11 mi) south of Kodari on April 26, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Fiji 24 km (15 mi) south southeast of Ndoi Island on April 28, 2015
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea southwest of Kokopo on April 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea May 1, 2015.
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea May 5, 2015.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck offshore of Papua New Guinea May 7, 2015.
A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Nepal May 12, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Nepal May 12, 2015. This was an after shock of the 7.3 quake.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck offshore of Japan on May 12, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia May 15, 2015.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck the Pacific-Antarctic Ridge on May 19, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Tonga May 19, 2015.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands May 20, 2015.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands May 22, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the Southern Mid-Atlantic Ridge May 24, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck offshore of Alaska, United States May 29, 2015.
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck offshore of Japan May 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Japan on May 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Malaysia 12 km (7.5 mi) west northwest of Ranau on June 4, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck offshore of Japan 70 km (43 mi) east northeast of Mutsu on June 8, 2015.

A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Chile east of Calama June 10, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck off shore of Tonga June 12, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Fiji 34 km (21 mi) northwest of Ndoi Island June 16, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck the Southern Mid-Atlantic Ridge on June 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of Chile June 20 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Fiji 42 km (26 mi) east northeast of Ndoi Island June 21, 2015 and, there was an aftershock of the 6.0 magnitude quake.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of Japan June 23, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of New Zealand June 25, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea June 30, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck China southeast of Yilkiqi, Hotan Prefecture, Xinjiang on July 3, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Philippines northeast of Santa Monica July 3, 2015.
A 6.1 magnitude earthquake struck in China's Xinjiang July 3, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck off shore of Tonga 76 km (47 mi) northeast of `Ohonua on July 6, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of Russia July 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands July 10, 2015.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck offshore of Barbados July 16, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands July 18, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia July 26, 2015.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck offshore of Alaska, United States July 27, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Indonesia July 27, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Alaska, United States July 29, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands August 10, 2015
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands August 12, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands August 15, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Japan September 1, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of New Zealand September 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck offshore of Mexico on September 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of New Zealand September 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck offshore of Mexico September 13, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Indonesia September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 8.3 earthquake struck Chile 46 km (29 mi) west of Illapel on September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Chile 58 km (36 mi) west of Illapel September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Chile 44 km (27 mi) west southwest of Illapel September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Chile 70 km (43 mi) west of Illapel September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Chile 25 km (16 mi) west of Illapel September 16, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Chile 64 km (40 mi) northwest of Illapel September 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Chile 54 km (34 mi) south of Ovalle September 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Chile 53 km (33 mi) west of Illapel September 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of Chile September 18, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Northern Mid-Atlantic Ridge on September 18, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Chile 82 km (51 mi) west of La Ligua September 19, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Chile 52 km (32 mi) west of Illapel September 21, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Chile 45 km (28 mi) west southwest of Illapel September 21, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Chile 17 km (11 mi) north of Illapel September 22, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Indonesia 27 km (17 mi) north of Sorong, West Papua September 24, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands 103 km (64 mi) southeast of Honiara September 24, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile 30 km (19 mi) southwest of Ovalle September 26, 2015.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck Vanuatu northeast of Port Olry on October 20, 2015.
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck Afghanistan on October 26, 2015.

A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Indonesia November 4, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Chile November 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Chile November 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Indonesia southwest of Padangsidempuan on November 8, 2015.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of the Nicobar Islands Indonesia on November 8, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of the United States of Atka, Alaska on November 9, 2015.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck offshore of Chile on November 11, 2015.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck offshore of Japan November 13, 2015.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Greece on November 17, 2015.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands on November 18, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Indonesia on November 21, 2015.
A magnitude 5.3 earthquake struck Venezuela November 22, 2015.
A magnitude 5.5 earthquake struck Mexico on November 23, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of the United States on November 24, 2015.
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Peru on November 24, 2015.
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Peru 210 km (130 mi) south of Tarauacá, Brazil on November 24, 2015.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck on November 26015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile northwest of Taltal November 27, 2015.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck the Southeast Indian Ridge on December 4, 2015.
A magnitude 7.2 earthquake struck Tajikistan December 7, 2015.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Indonesia southeast of Amahai in central Maluku province December 9, 2015.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Mexico Tres Picos in the state of Chiapas December 17, 2015.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Vanuatu north of Isangel on December 19, 2015.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia on December 20, 2015.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the southern East Pacific Rise on December 24, 2015.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Afghanistan on December 25, 2015.

## Stats for 2016

A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the Western Indian-Antarctic Ridge on January 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck India 29 km (18 mi) west of Imphal on January 3, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake hit Indonesia east of the Talaud Islands, North Sulawesi January 11, 2016
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Japan northwest of Rumoi, Hokkaido January 11, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Bolivia west southwest of Charagua January 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck offshore of Japan southeast of Shizunai on January 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Fiji January 18, 2016.
A magnitude 7.2 earthquake struck Russia north of Yelizovo January 30, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Antarctica January 31, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of New Zealand northwest of L'Esperance Rock February 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Taiwan February 5, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea west southwest of Panguna on February 8, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Chile 40 km (25 mi) west of Ovalle on February 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Indonesia 3 km (1.9 mi) east southeast of Andekantor February 12, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of New Zealand northwest of Auckland Island February 15, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Southeast East Pacific Rise on February 17, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia 153 km (95 mi) southeast of Tobelo on February 17, 2016.
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia on March 2, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of the United States south of Atka, Alaska on March 12, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of the United States (47 mi) south of Atka, Alaska on

March 19, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Antigua and Barbuda March 19, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of Russia March 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Japan 56 km (35 mi) southeast of Shingū on April 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck offshore of Papua New Guinea northeast of Angoram on April, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Alaska 100 km (62 mi) north northeast of Chignik Lake on April 2, 2016.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Vanuatu 105 km (65 mi) west southwest of Sola on April 6, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia 68 km (42 mi) south southwest of Bunisari on April 6, 2016.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Vanuatu 106 km (66 mi) west of Sola on April 7, 2016.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Afghanistan west southwest of Ashkasham on April 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Myanmar north-northwest of Monywa on April 13, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Japan 7 km (4.3 mi) southwest of Ueki on April 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Vanuatu 86 km (53 mi) northwest of Port-Olry on April 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Japan 7 km (4.3 mi) southwest of Ueki on April 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan 5 km (3.1 mi) east of Uto on April 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Vanuatu 88 km (55 mi) northwest of Port-Olry on April 14, 2016.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Japan 1 km (0.62 mi) west-southwest of Kumamoto City on April 15, 2016.
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck Ecuador 27 km (17 mi) south southeast of Muisne on April 16, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Ecuador 25 km (16 mi) west of Muisne on April 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Ecuador 33 km (21 mi) north northwest of Bahia de Caraquez on April 22, 2016.
A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Vanuatu 1 km (0.62 mi) southeast of Norsup on April 28, 2016.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck the Northern East Pacific Rise on April 29, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Vanuatu 32 km (20 mi) southwest of Lakatoro on April 30, 2016.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Ecuador southeast of Muisne in Esmeraldas province May 18, 2016.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Ecuador 24 km (15 mi) northwest of Rosa Zarate on May 18, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Australia on May 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Fiji on May 27, 2016.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Fiji on May 28, 2016.
A magnitude 7.2 earthquake struck offshore of South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands on May 28, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Taiwan 93 km (58 mi) east northeast of Keelung on May 31, 2016.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Indonesia 79 km (49 mi) west of Sungai Penuh, Jambi on June 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Indonesia southwest of Leksula, Maluku on June 5, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Zealand south southeast of Raoul Island on June 6, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Indonesia Kota Ternate, North Maluku on June 7, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia June 9, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Nicaragua June 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands June 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Vanuatu on June 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Vanuatu on June 19, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Northern Mid-Atlantic Ridge on June 21, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea west northwest of Namatanai on June 21, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Kyrgyzstan on June 26, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Tonga northeast of Hihifo on July 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Ecuador 32 km (20 mi) northwest of Rosa Zarate on July 11, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck New Zealand 201 km (125 mi) northeast of Raoul Island on July 13, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Vanuatu 76 km (47 mi) north northwest of Isangel on July 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Australia July 25, 2016.

A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Chile 53 km (33 mi) northwest of the city of Diego de Almagro on July 25, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea July 25, 2016.
A 6.5 magnitude earthquake hits north of Australia, near PNG July 26, 2016.
A 6.0 magnitude earthquake has struck off the coast of the Pacific island nation of Vanuatu July 26, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Chile west southwest of Puerto Quellón on July 27, 2016.
A magnitude 7.7 earthquake hit offshore trust territory of the Northern Mariana Islands July 29, 2016. 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the South Indian Ocean on August 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Argentina 48 km (30 mi) west southwest of La Quiaca on August 4,2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore of Japan east northeast of Iwo Jima on August 4, 2016.
A magnitude 7.2 quake struck offshore of the French Pacific special collectivity of New Caledonia August 12, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore south of the Fijian islands on August 12, 2016.
A magnitude 7.4 earthquake struck South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands on August 19, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Japan August 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of Japan August 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck South Georgia and the South Sandwich Islands on August 21, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia 132 km (82 mi) north of Nebe, on August 23, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Italy southeast of Norcia on August 24, 2016
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Myanmar 25 km (16 mi) west of Chauk on August 24, 2016
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck offshore of Ascension Island northwest of the island on August 29, 2016.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea 39 km (24 mi) east of Namatanai on August 31, 2016.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck offshore of New Zealand on September 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of Russia east-southeast of Nikolskoye, on September 6, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck southwest of Macquarie Island on September 8, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Peru on September 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Colombia east northeast of Mutatá, Antioquia on September 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands west of Honiara on September 14, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Vanuatu northeast of Norsup on September 17, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake hit offshore of Japan southeast of Hachijō-jima, Izu Islands September 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Japan southeast of Katsuura, Chiba Prefecture on September 23, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the Philippines southeast of Tamisan, Davao Oriental, on September 24, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of Tonga west-northwest of Neiafu on September 24, 2016.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Fiji north-northeast of Ndoi Island on September 24, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan (70 mi) north-northeast of Nago, on September 26, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea north northeast of Kimbe on October 15, 2016.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea west northwest of Kandrian, on October 17, 2016.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Indonesia north of Indramayu, West Java on October 19, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Japan south of Kurayoshi, Tottori Prefecture on October 21, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Tonga 128 km (80 mi) west northwest of Hihifo on October 26, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Italy 3 km (1.9 mi) west of Visso on October 26, 2016.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Italy 6 km (3.7 mi) north of Norcia on October 30, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Chile 25 km (16 mi) east southeast of Curicó on November 4, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Japan east northeast of Ishinomaki, Miyagi Prefecture on November 11, 2016
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck New Zealand north northeast of Amberley on November 13, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck New Zealand north northwest of Kaikoura on November 13, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck New Zealand north northwest of Kaikoura on November 13, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck New Zealand 12 km (7.5 mi) north of Kaikoura on November 13, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck New Zealand west southwest of Kaikoura on November 14, 2016.

A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Argentina 10 km (6.2 mi) south southwest of Zonda on November 20, 2016.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Japan Namie, Fukushima Prefecture on November 22, 2016.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck offshore of El Salvador southwest of Puerto El Triunfo on November 24, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck the Xinjiang Autonomous Region of China November 25, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Puno Region December 1, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of the United States south of Shemya Island, Alaskaon December 3, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia December 5, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck offshore of the United States December 8, 2016.
A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands west southwest of Kirakira on December 8, 2016.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands west southwest of Kirakira on December 8, 2016.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck offshore of the Solomon Islands December 9, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea on December 10, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck offshore of the United States on December 14, 2016
A magnitude 7.9 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea east of Taron, New Ireland on December 17, 2016.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck offshore of Papua New Guinea on December 17, 2016.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands on December 18, 2016.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Federated States of Micronesia on December 18, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Peru's Ucayali Region on December 18, 2016.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck the Solomon Islands on December 20, 2016. .
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia on December 21, 2016.
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Chile's Chiloé Island southwest of Quellón on December 25, 2016.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Indonesia south of Tolotangga, December 29, 2016.

Stats for 2017

A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Fiji January 2, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Tonga January 2, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Fiji January 3, 2017.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Fiji January 3, 2017.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck the Philippines on January 10, 2017.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Solomon Islands January 10, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Solomon Islands January 11, 2017.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Solomon Islands January 20, 2017.
A magnitude 7.9 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea January 22, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake Vanuatu January 30, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the southwestern region of Pakistan February 2, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake Mindanao, Philippines February 10, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Jujuy Province, Argentina February 10, 2017
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Mindanao, Philippines February 18, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Southern Bolivia February 21, 2017.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck South of Fiji Islands February 24, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Solomon Islands March 4, 2017.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea March 5, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Nicobar Islands, India region March 14, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Solomon Islands March 19, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck United Alaska March 27, 2017.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck near East Coast of Kamchatka March 29, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Botswana April 4, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Iran April 5, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Chile April 15, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Peru April 18, 2017.

A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Fiji Islands Region April 18, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck off shore Valparaiso, Chile April 23, 2017.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Chile April 24, 2017.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Mindanao, Philippines April 28, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck South Eastern Alaska May 1, 2017
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck again on South Eastern Alaska May 1, 2017
A magnitude 6.4 earthquaked struck Adak Alaska May 8, 2017
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Andreanof Islands, Aleutian Is., May 8, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Ryukyu Islands, Japan May 9, 2017.
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Vanuatu May 9, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck South Sandwich Islands May 10, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck offshore El Salvador May 12, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck New Britain May 15, 2017.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia May 29, 2017.
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Western Guatemala June 14, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Zealand, Kermadec, Islands June 15, 2017
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Western Guatemala June 22, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Tonga June 25, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Zealand, Kermadec, Islands June 28, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Zealand, Kermadec, Islands June 29, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Ecuador June 30, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Masarayao, Philippines July 6, 2017.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck New Zealand, Auckland Island July 11, 2017
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, Taron July 13, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Russia, Nikol'Skoye July 18, 2017.
A magnitude 7.7 earthquake struck Russia, Nikol'Skoye July 18, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Peru, Camana July 18, 2017.
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Turkey July 20, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Ecuador, coast July 22, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck China August 8, 2017.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck China August 10, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Philippines August 11, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Indonesia, Sumatra August 13, 2017.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck the United Kingdom August 18, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Fiji, August 19, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea August 27, 2017.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck NE of Muara Siberut, Indonesia August 31, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Mentawai, Indonesia September 1, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck South Sandwich islands region on September 4, 2017.
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck Puebla, Mexico September 19, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Japan September 20, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Auckland Islands, September 20, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Vanuatu September 20, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck SSE of Matias Romero, Mexico September 23, 2017.
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Fiji, September 26, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan September 26, 2017.
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan October 6, 2017.
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Tonga October 8, 2017.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Balleny Islands Region October 8, 2017.
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Rat Islands, Aleutian Islands, October 8, 2017.
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Tarapaca, Chile October 10, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Banda Sea October 24, 2017
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Seram, Indonesia October 31, 2017

A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck South East of Loyalty Islands October 31, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck South East of Loyalty Islands November 1, 2017
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck South East of Loyalty Islands November 1, 2017
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Tonga November 4, 2017
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea November 7, 2017
A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Iran Iraq border region November 12, 2017
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Costa Rica November 13, 2017
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of Indonesia November 17, 2016.
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands November 19, 2017
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands November 19, 2017
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands November 19, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands November 20, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Samoa Isands Region November 20, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Ireland Region November 27, 2017
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck New Central Mid-Atlantic Ridge November 30, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Iran Dec. 1, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Guinea region Dec. 1, 2017
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Ecuador, coast December 3, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Guam, December 8, 2017.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck State of Yap, Micronesia, December 8, 2017
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck State of Yap, Micronesia, December 8, 2017
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Kermadec Islands, New Zealand December 8, 2017
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck State of Yap, Micronesia, December 9, 2017
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Iran December 12, 2017
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Bouvet Island Region December 13, 2017
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Java, Indonesia December 15, 2017

Stats for 2018

A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck No. of Honduras January 10, 2018
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck No. of Myanmar January 11, 2018
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck near coast of Southern Peru January 14, 2018
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck off the Gulf of California January 19, 2018
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Chile January 21, 2018
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Java, Indonesia January 23, 2018
A magnitude 7.9 earthquake struck off the coast of Alaska January 23, 2018
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Hokkaido, Japan January 24, 2018
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Komandors Kiye Ostrova region January 25, 2018
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck near the coast of New Guinea January 26, 2018
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Southwest of Africa January 28, 2018
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake Afghanistan January 31, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Fiji Region February 1, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Pacific Antarctic Ridge February 2, 2018
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Taiwan February 4, 2018
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Taiwan February 7, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Mariana Islands region February 11, 2018
A magnitude 7.2 earthquake struck Mexico February 16, 2018
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake Indonesia February 26, 2018
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake Papua New Guinea February 26, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake Papua New Guinea March 4, 2018
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake Papua New Guinea March 6, 2018

 A magnitude 6.7 earthquake Papua New Guinea March 7, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake hit New Britain Region March 24, 2018
 A magnitude 7.0 earthquake hit New Britain Region March 29, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake hit New Guinea, April 7, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake hit Chile April 10, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake hit Prince Edward Islands Britain Region April 19, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake hit Prince Edward Islands Britain Region April 19, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake hit Eastern Island May 2, 2018.
 A magnitude 6.9 earthquake hit Island of Hawaii May 4, 2018.
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake hit Luzon, Philippines May 5, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake hit Afghanistan May 9, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake hit New Britain Region May 9, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake hit South of Kermadec Islands May18, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake hit South West of Sumatra Indonesia June 12, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake hit Fiji Region June 16, 2018
 A 6.1 magnitude earthquake hit Port-Vila, Shefa, Vanuatu June 21, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Mexico June 30, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Kamchatka July 6, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Zealand July 7, 2017
 A 6.4 magnitude earthquake hit Port-Vila, Shefa, Vanuatu July 13, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Gulf of Aden July 15, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck New Britain Region July 19, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Lombok region Indonesia July 19, 2018
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Java, Indonesia July 28, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck the Flores Sea July 28, 2018
 A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Japan August 17, 2018
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Costa Rica August 17, 2018
 A magnitude 8.2 earthquake struck in the Pacific Ocean close to Fiji Aug. 19, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Fiji August 19, 2018
 A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Northern coast of Venezuela August 21, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Oregon August 22, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Alaska August 23, 2018
 A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck Peru August 24, 2018
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Iran August 25, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Java, Indonesia August 28, 2018
 A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Marians Islands August 28, 2018
 A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck New Caledonia August 29, 2018
 A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Japan September 5, 2018
 A magnitude 7.8 earthquake struck Fiji, September 6, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Ecuador September 7, 2018
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Philippines September 8, 2018
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Java, Solomon Islands September 9, 2018
 A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck So. of Kermadec Islands September 10, 2018
 A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck New Zealand September 10, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands September 10, 2018
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck New Caledonia September 10, 2018
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck South of the Fiji Islands September 16, 2018
 A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck Indonesia September 28, 2018
 A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck NNE of Ndoi Island Fiji September 30, 2018
 A magnitude 6.0 struck Sumba Region, Indonesia October 1, 2018
 A magnitude 6.2 struck New Britain Region October 10, 2018
 A magnitude 7.0 struck New Britain Region October 10, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 struck Bali Sea October 9, 2018

A magnitude 6.0 struck Kuril Islands October 10, 2018
A magnitude 6.7 struck North West of Kuril Islands October 10, 2018
A magnitude 6.4 struck North West of Kuril Islands October 13, 2018
A magnitude 6.6 struck South East of Loyalty Islands October 16, 2018
A magnitude 6.3 struck South East of Loyalty Islands October 16, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 struck South West of Indian Ridge Island, October 21, 2018
A magnitude 6.8 struck near Vancouver Island, Canada, October 22, 2018
A magnitude 6.5 struck near Vancouver Island, Canada, October 22, 2018
A magnitude 6.6 struck near Vancouver Island, Canada, October 22, 2018
A magnitude 6.8 struck 33km SW of Mouzaki, Greece, October 25, 2018
A 6.1 magnitude quake struck offshore El Salvador October 28, 2018
A magnitude 6.3 magnitude quake struck Drake Passage October 29, 2018
A magnitude 6.1 magnitude quake struck North Island of New Zealand October 30, 2018
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Tarapaca, Chile November 1, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck N.W. of Kuril Islands November 2, 2018
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Mindanao, Philippines November 4, 2018
A 6.8 magnitude quake struck Jan Mayen Island Region November 9, 2018
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Tonga November 10, 2018
A 6.3 quake struck North Atlantic Ocean November 11, 2018
A 6.1 magnitude quake struck near the East Coast of Kamchatka November 11, 2018
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck South Sandwich Islands Region November 15, 2018
A 6.3 magnitude quake struck Southern East Pacific Rise November 15, 2018
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Solomon Islands November 16, 2018
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Fiji November 18, 2018
A 6.1 magnitude quake struck Caribbean Sea November 25, 2018
A 6.3 quake struck Iran-Iraq Border Region November 25, 2018
A 7.0 magnitude quake Southern Alaska November 25, 2018
A 6.3 magnitude quake Kepulauan Barat Daya, Indonesia December 1, 2018
A 6.0 magnitude quake struck South East of Loyalty Islands December 5, 2018
A 7.5 magnitude quake struck South East of Loyalty Islands December 5, 2018
A 6.7 magnitude quake struck South East of Loyalty Islands December 5, 2018
A 7.1 magnitude quake South Sandwich Islands Region December 11, 2018
A 6.3 magnitude quake Pacific-Antarctic Ridge December 12, 2018
A magnitude 6.1 quake Papua, Indonesia December 16, 2018
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Southeast of Easter Island December 19, 2018
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck Komandorskiye Ostrova Region December 20, 2018
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Vanuatu December 22, 2018.
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Tonga December 23, 2018
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Komandorskiye Ostrova Region December 24, 2018

## Stats for 2019

A magnitude 6.0. earthquake struck Andreanof Islands January 5, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Alaska January 5, 2019
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Indonesia January 6, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Brazil January 6, 2019
A magnitude 6.6. earthquake struck Molucca Sea January 6, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Kyushu, Japan January 8, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Vanuatu January 15, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck the Bismarck Sea January 17, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Vanuatu January 18, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Northern East Pacific Ridge Jan. 18, 2019
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck coast of Central Chile Jan. 20, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Sumba Region, Indonesia Jan. 21, 2019

A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Sumba Region, Indonesia Jan. 22, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Kepulauan Barat Indonesia Jan. 22, 2019
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Prince Edward Islands region Jan. 22, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck East Nusa Tenggara province Indonesia Jan. 22, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Solomon Islands 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Fiji Island Jan. 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Guatemala on Feb. 1, 2019
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Chiapas, Mexico Feb. 1, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Kep Mentawai Region Indonesia Feb. 2, 2019
A second quake a magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Kep Mentawai Region Indonesia Feb. 2, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Northern Mid Atlantic ridge, Feb. 14, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck New Ireland Region, Feb. 17, 2019
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck Ecuador/Peru Feb. 22, 2019
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Southern Peru March 1, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Japan March 2, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake hit South of Kermadec Islands March 6, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Philippines March 8, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck D'entrecas Teaux Islands Region March 10, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Cochabamba, Bolivia March 15, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Vanuatu March 20, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Colombia March 23, 2019.
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Ecuador March 31, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Mauritius Reunion Region April 1, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Alaska April 3, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Rat Islands, April 4, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck South Sandwich Islands April 5, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Banda Sea April 6, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck South Sandwich Islands April 9, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck off East Coast of Honshu Japan April 11, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Sulawesi, Indonesia April 12, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Taiwan April 18, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Western Indian Antarctic Ridge April 18, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck South Sandwich Islands April 22, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Philippines April 22, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Philippines April 23, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Carlsberg Ridge April 29, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Solomon Islands May 3, 2019
A magnitude 7.2 quake struck Eastern New Guinea May 5, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Kyushu, Japan May 9, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Panama Costa Rica May 12, 2019
A magnitude 7.5 quake struck New Britain Region May 14, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck New Britain Region May 17, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck South East of Loyalty Islands May 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck South East of Loyalty Islands May 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck South East of Loyalty Islands May 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Andreanof Islands May 23, 2019
A magnitude 8.0 quake struck Northern Peru May 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck off shore El Salvador May 30, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Fiji Region May 30, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Fiji Region May 30, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Mindanao, Philippines May 31, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Izu Islands, Japan May 31, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck off shore Coquimbo, Chile June 14, 2019

A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Tonga June 15, 2019
A magnitude 7.2 quake struck Kermadec Islands New Zealand June 15, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Kermadec Islands New Zealand June 16, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Kermadec Islands New Zealand June 17, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Coast of Japan June 18, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Kermadec Islands New Zealand June 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Papua, Indonesia June 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Kermadec Islands New Zealand June 21, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Papua, Indonesia June 24, 2019
A magnitude 7.3 quake struck Banda Sea June 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Komandorskiye Ostrova Region June 25, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Komandorskiye Ostrova Region June 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Panama Costa Rica June 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Komandorskiye Ostrova Region June 27, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck New Zealand June 27, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Northern Mariana Islands June 27, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck WSW of Bella Bella, Canada Northern Mariana Islands July 4, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Ridgecrest July 4, 2019
A magnitude 7.1 quake struck Ridgecrest July 6, 2019
A magnitude 6.9 quake struck WSW of Kota Ternate, Indonesia July 7, 2019
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck West of Broome Australia July 14, , 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck ESE of Shingu, Japan July 27, 2019
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Vanuatu July 31, 2019.
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Fiji Region August 1, 2019
A magnitude 6.9 quake struck WSW of Tugu Hilir, Indonesia August 2, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Chile August 9, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 struck Java, Indonesia August 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 struck Java, Indonesia August 19, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 struck Puerto Rico August 24, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 struck South West Indian Ridge
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Seram Indonesia August 25, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Los Lagos Chile August 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Kermadec Islands New Zealand August 27, 2019
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Mindanao, Philippines August 29, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck off shore Maule, Chile August 29, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Columbio, Philippines October 16, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Vanuatu October 21, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Ascension Island October 23, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Bual, Philippines October 29, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Bual, Philippines October 31, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Chile November 4, 2019
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Tonga November 4, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck East of South Sandwich Island November 5, 2019
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Fiji November 8, 2019
A magnitude 7.1 quake struck East of Bitung, Indonesia November 14, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck ESE of Chaloem Phra Kiat, Thailand November 20, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck NW of Ozernovsky, Russia November 20, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck SW of Puerto Madero, Mexico November 20, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Alaska, Novemer 24, 2019
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Albania, November 26, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Greece, November 27, 2019
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck S. of Magsaysay Philippines, December 15, 2019
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake hit Afghanistan, December 20, 2019

A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Colombia, December 24, 2019
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Canada, December 25, 2019

Stats for 2020

A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Puerto Rico, January 7, 2020
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Indonesia, January 7, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Russia, January 9, 2020
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck China, January 19, 2020
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Turkey, January 24, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Cuba, January 28, 2020
A magnitude 7.7 earthquake struck Jamaica, January 28, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Cayman Islands, January 28, 2020
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Kuril'sk, Russia, February 13, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Indonesia, March 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Bali March 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Central East Pacific Ridge, March 22, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Baliton, Philippines March 26, 2020
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck Russia, March 26, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Idaho, March 31, 2020
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Honduras, April 16, 2020
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Chichi-shima, Japan April 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Ofunato, Japan April 19, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Papua New Guinea, April 25, 2020
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Greece, on May 2, 2020
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Indonesia, May 8, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Santa Cruz Ca. May 12, 2020
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck SSE of Lata, Solomon Islands, May 12, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Monte Cristo Range May 15, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Carson City Nevada, May 15, 2020
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake stuck Greece, on May 21, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck San Jose del Cabo, Mexico, May 22, 2020
A 6.1 earthquake struck Port-Vila, Shefa, Vanuatu May 27, 2020
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Peru May 31, 2020
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Chile, June 3, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Indonesia, June 4, 2020
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck , Naze, Kagoshima, Japan, June 13, 2020
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck New Zealand June 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake stuck Fais Micronesia July 6, 2020
A magnitude 7.4 earthquake struck Mexico June 23, 2020
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Indonesia, July 7, 2020
A magnitude 7.0 quake struck Papua New Guinea, July 17, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck China, July 22, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Polloc, Philippines August 1, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Vanuatu August 5, 2020
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Tanzania August 12, 2020
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Philippines August 18, 2020
A 6.5 magnitude earthquake struck Sumatra August 18, 2020
A 6.6 magnitude earthquake struck Southern Sumatra August 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.9 quake stuck Indonesia, August 21, 2020
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Costa Rica August 24, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Mid Atlantic Ridge August 30, 2020
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck NW of Vallenar, Chile September 1, 2020

A magnitude 6.3 quake struck NW of Vallenar Chile, September 1, 2020
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck NW of Vallenar Chile, September 1, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck NW of Ovalle Chile, September 6, 2020
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck Mid Atlantic Ridge September 6, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Philippines September 6, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Chile, September 12, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Russia, September 15, 2020
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Fiji September 15, 2020
A magnitude 5.9 quake struck Greece September 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Mid Atlantic Ridge September 18, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Tonga October 4, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Papua New Guinea, October 8, 2020
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Alaska, October 19, 2019
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Turkey, October 30, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Philippines November 16, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Chile, November 16, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Russia, November 30, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck, Argentina November 30, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Alaska, December 1, 2019
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Balleny Island region December 1, 2020
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Taiwan, December 10 2020
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Chile, December 14, 2020
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Davao Occidental province Philippines November 16, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Japan, December 20, 2020
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Philippines, December 24, 2020
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Chile, December 27, 2020
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Croatia December 29, 2020

## Stats for 2021

A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Alaska, January 3, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Kermadec Islands January 6, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck Indonesia, January 6, 2021
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Kermadec Islands January 7, 2021
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Vanuatu January 7, 2021
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Vanuatu January 10, 2021
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Argentina January 10, 2021
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Mongolia January 11, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck Indonesia, January 14, 2021
A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Argentina January 19, 2021
A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Philippines, January 21, 2021
A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck South Shetland Islands, January 23, 2021
A magnitude 6.7 earthquake struck Chile, February 3, 2021
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, February 7, 2021
A magnitude 7.9 earthquake struck New Zealand February 10, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck, Sumatra, Indonesia February 10, 2021
A magnitude 7.7 earthquake struck South East of Loyalty Islands February 10, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck South East of Loyalty Islands February 11, 2021
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck Japan, February 13, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea, February 14, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Vanuatu February 16, 2021
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Loyalty Islands February 17, 2021

A magnitude 6.1 quake hits 160 km ESE of Alo, Wallis and Futuna February 18, 2021
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Greece March 3, 2021
 A magnitude 7.3 quake struck New Zealand 1:27 pm March 4, 2021
 A magnitude 7.4 quake struck New Zealand 5:21 pm March 4, 2021
 A magnitude 8.1 quake struck New Zealand 7:28 pm March 4, 2021
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Kermadec Islands Region March 4, 2021
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck New Zealand March 6, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck East of South Sandwich Island March 14, 2021
 A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck offshore of Russia March 16, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 quake 20 km NNE of Bejaïa, Algeria March 18, 2021
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck West of Macquarie Island March 19, 2021
 A magnitude 7.0 quake struck Japan, March 20, 2021
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck New Zealand April 1, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Fiji Region April 1, 2021
 A magnitude 6.6 quake struck the South Sandwich Islands April 3, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck New Zealand April 5, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Kermadec Islands Region April 7, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 magnitude quake struck Papua New Guinea, April 10, 2021
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Philippines, April 10, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Indonesia April 10, 2021
 A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Tonga April 24, 2021
 A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Tonga April 24, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck India April 28, 2021
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck ESE of Ishinomaki, Japan May 1, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Macquarie Island May 7, 2021
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Mauritus-Reunion Region May 12, 2021
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck the South East Pacific May 19, 2021
 A magnitude 7.4 earthquake struck China, May 21, 2021
 A magnitude 6.1. earthquake struck NW of Dali, China, May 21, 2021
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Alo, Wallis and Futuna May 21, 2021
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Alaska, May 31, 2021
 A magnitude 6.5 quake struck New Zealand June 6, 2021
 A 7.2 earthquake struck Nippes, Haiti Aug. 14, 2021
 A magnitude 8.1 quake struck the South Sandwich Islands Aug. 12, 2021
 A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Alaska, Aug. 14, 2021
 A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Vanuatu Aug. 18, 2021
 A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck the South Sandwich Islands Aug. 22, 2021
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Kermadec Islands Region Aug. 31, 2021
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Kitimat, Canada Sept. 6, 2021
 A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Mexico Sept. 9, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Pangai, Tonga Sept. 7, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck San Antonio De Los Cobres, Argentina Sept. 13, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck China, Sept. 16, 2021
 A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Chile, Sept. 21, 2021
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Nicaragua Sept. 22, 2021
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Greece Sept 27, 2021
 A magnitude 7.3 earthquake struck Vanuatu Oct. 2, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Mid-Indian Ridge Oct. 2, 2021
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the South Sandwich Islands Oct 3, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck the South Sandwich Islands Oct 4, 2021
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck near Tokyo Japan Oct 7, 2021
 A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Vanuatu Oct. 9, 2021
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Greece Oct. 12, 2021
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Solomon Islands Oct. 15, 2021
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Taiwan Oct. 24, 2021

A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Indonesia November 1, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Indonesia November 6, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Nicaragua November 8, 2021
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck near Tokyo Japan November 10, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Abbas Iran November 14, 2021
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Abbas Iran November 14, 2021
A magnitude 7.5 earthquake struck northern Peru November. 28, 2021
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Japan November 29, 2021
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Japan November 29, 2021
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Papua New Guinea, November 30, 2021
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Indonesia December 4, 2021
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Australia December 12, 2021
A magnitude 6.5 West of Macquarie Island December 12, 2021
A magnitude 7.3 quake struck Flores Sea December 14, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck WNW of Labasa, Fiji December 19, 2021
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck West of Petrolia, Ca. December 20, 2021
A magnitude 7.3 quake struck NNE of Lospalos, Timor Leste December 29, 2021

## Stats for 2022

A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Vanuatu January 3, 2022
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Taiwan January 3, 2022
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck the Mid Atlantic Ridge January 4, 2022
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck SE of Nikkolski Alaska January 11, 2022
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck WNW of Polis, Cyprus January 11, 2022
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck SE of Nikkolski Alaska January 11, 2022
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck the Fox Islands January 11, 2022
A magnitude 6.8 quake stuck the Fox Islands January 11, 2022
A magnitude 6.0 quake stuck Australia February 1, 2022
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck SSE of Nueva Concepcion, Guatemala February 15, 2022
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck South of Fiji Islands February 16, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck the Balleny Islands region February 21, 2022
A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck NNW of Bukittinggi, Indonesia on February 25, 2022
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Kermadec Islands, New Zealand February 25, 2022
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck WNW of Cabra, Philippines, March 13, 2022
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck W of Pariaman, Indonesia March 13, 2022
A magnitude 6.5 quake stuck Japan March 16, 2022
A magnitude 7.3 quake stuck Japan March 16, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Fiji Islands March 19, 2022
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Northern Mid-Atlantic Ridge March 22, 2022
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck S of Hualien City, Taiwan March 22, 2022
A magnitude 6.9 quake stuck New Caledonia March 30, 2022
A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck New Caledonia March 31, 2022
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck So. E. of Loyalty Islands March 31, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck WSW of Norsup, Vanuatu April 9, 2022
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Nicaragua April 23, 2022
A magnitude 6.1 quake stuck Bosnia and Herzegovina April 22, 2022
A magnitude 6.0 quake stuck Papua New Guinea April 28, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Papua New Guinea May 1, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Papua New Guinea May 9, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck SW of Yonakuni, Japan May 9, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Bismarck Sea May 10, 2022
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Argentina May 10, 2022
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Jujuy, Argentina May 11, 2022

A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Macquarie Island May 19, 2022
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck ENE of Bungahan, Philippines May 21, 2022
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck So. of Fiji Islands May 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck East coast of Hachijojima Island, Japan May 22, 2022
 A magnitude 7.2 quake struck Peru May 26, 2022
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Loyalty Islands May 26, 2022
 A magnitude 6.1 quake stuck Afghanistan June 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.0 quake stuck Iran July 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.8 quake stuck Easter Island region July 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Easter Island region July 22, 2022
 A magnitude 7.1 quake stuck Philippines July 27, 2022
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile, July 27, 2022
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Chile, July 28, 2022
 A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck South of the Kermadec Islands August 14, 2022
 A magnitude 6.0 quake stuck Indonesia August 23, 2022
 A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Loyalty Islands August 14, 2022
 A magnitude 6.0 quake stuck Indonesia August 23, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Pacific Antarctic Ridge August 30, 2022
A magnitude 6.9 quake stuck Pacific Antarctic Ridge September 4, 2022
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Sierra Leone September 4, 2022
 A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck China, September 5, 2022
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck South Sandwich Islands September 6, 2022
 A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Papua New Guinea September 10, 2022
 A magnitude 7.0 earthquake struck Vanuatu, September 14, 2022
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Taiwan September 17, 2022
 A magnitude 6.9 earthquake struck Taiwan September 18, 2022
 A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Mexico September 19, 2022
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck East Michoacan, Mexico September 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck East Sandwich Islands September 29, 2022
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck the Mid Atlantic Ridge October 9, 2022
 A magnitude 6.2 quake struck the New Ireland Region October 13, 2022
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck the Central America October 16, 2022
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck the Central America October 16, 2022
 A magnitude 6.7 quake struck the Boca Chica, Panama October 20, 2022
 A magnitude 6.4 quake struck the Philippines October 25, 2022
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck the So. Sandwich Islands October 25, 2022
 A magnitude 6.2 quake struck the Gulf of Ca. November 4, 2022
 A magnitude 6.8 quake stuck Fiji Islands November 9, 2022
 A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck Fiji Islands November 9, 2022
 A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Fiji Islands November 9, 2022
 A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Nepal November 9, 2022
 A magnitude 7.3 quake struck Tonga November 11, 2022
 A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck Fiji Islands November 11, 2022
 A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile, November 13, 2022
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Japan November 14, 2022
 A magnitude 6.9 quake struck SW of Bengkulu, Indonesia November 18, 2022
 A magnitude 7.0 quake struck SW of Malango, Solomon Islands November 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Baja California, Mexico November 22, 2022
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Turkey November 23, 2022
 A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Samoa December 4, 2022
 A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Tonga December 4, 2022
 A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Mexico December 11, 2022
 A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Ferndale California December 20, 2022
A magnitude 6.0 quake stuck Loyalty Islands December 28, 2022

Stats for 2023

 A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck port-Olry, Vanuatu January 8, 2023
 A magnitude 7.6 quake stuck Kepulauan Tanimbar, Indonesia January 9, 2023
 A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck WSW of Pointe-Noire, Guadeloupe January 20, 2023
 A magnitude 6.8 quake stuck Argentina January 20, 2023
 A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Argentina January 24, 2023
 A magnitude 7.8 quake struck Turkey February 6, 2023
 A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Turkey February 6, 2023
 A magnitude 7.5 quake struck Turkey February 6, 2023
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Turkey February 6, 2023
 A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Turkey February 6, 2023
 A magnitude 6.1 quake struck the Philippines February 15, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Turkey February 20, 2023
 A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Tajikistan February 23, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Indonesia February 23, 2023
 A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Papua New Guinea March 1, 2023
 A magnitude 6.9 quake struck New Zealand March 4, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Papua New Guinea March 14, 2023
 A magnitude 7.0 quake struck Kermadec Islands region March 16, 2023
 A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Ecuador March 18 2023
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Afghanistan March 21, 2023
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Argentia March 22, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Chile March 30, 2023
 A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck Papua New Guinea April 2, 2023
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Vilyuchinsk, Kamtsjatka, Russia April 3, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Boca Chica Panama April 4, 2023
 A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck Indonesia, April 14, 2023
 A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Fiji Islands April 18, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Papua New Guinea April 19, 2023
 A magnitude 7.1 quake struck SSE of Teluk Dalam, Indonesia April 24, 2023
 A magnitude 7.1 quake struck New Zealand April 24, 2023
 A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Fiji Islands April 28, 2023
 A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Okinawa, Japan May 1, 2023
 A magnitude 7.6 quake struck Tonga May 10, 2023
 A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Guatemala May 17, 2023
 A magnitude 7.7 quake stuck Loyalty Islands May 19, 2023
 A magnitude 7.1 quake stuck Loyalty Islands May 20, 2023
 A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands May 20, 2023
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Loyalty Islands May 21, 2023
A magnitude 6.2 quakes Struck Banda Sea May 24, 2023
 A magnitude 6.5 quakes Struck Panama May 24, 2023
 A magnitude 6.1 quakes Struck Japan May 26, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck New Zealand May 31, 2023
 A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck Philippines June11, 2023
 A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck Philippines June 15, 2023
 A magnitude 7.6 quake struck Tonga June 15, 2023
 A magnitude 6.4 earthquake struck Mexico June 18, 2023
 A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Antigua and Barbuda July 10, 2023
 A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck SW of El Palmarcito Mexico July 14, 2023

A magnitude 7.2 quake struck S of Sand Point, Alaska July 16, 2023
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck EL Salvador July 19, 2023
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Vanuatu July 26, 2023
A magnitude 6.1 quakes Struck Mariana Islands region August 14, 2023
A magnitude 6.5 quake stuck Vanuatu August 16, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Colombia August 17, 2023
A magnitude 7.1 quake struck Indonesia August 28, 2023
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Kuril Islands, Russia September 1, 2023
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Chile, September 6, 2023
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Morocco, September 8, 2023
A magnitude 6.6 earthquake struck So. Of the Kermadec Islands , September 8, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck the Philippines, September 12, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Japan, September 18, 2023
A magnitude 6.1 quake stuck Vanuatu September 21, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Philippines, October 4, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Afghanistan October 7, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Afghanistan again on October 7, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Papua New Guinea October 7, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Afghanistan on October 11, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Afghanistan again on October 11, 2023
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Afghanistan again on October 15, 2023
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Fiji October 31, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Chile October 31, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Banda Sea November 8, 2023
A magnitude 7.1 quake stuck Banda Sea November 8, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Banda Sea November 8, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Philippines November 17, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Vanuatu November 22, 2023
A magnitude 6.9 quake stuck Northern Marana Islands November 24, 2023
A magnitude 6.5 quake stuck Papua New Guinea November 27, 2023
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Barcelona, Philippines December 2, 2023
A magnitude 7.6 quake stuck Philippines December 2, 2023
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Hinatuan, Philippines December 3, 2023
A magnitude 6.9 quake stuck Aras-Asan, Philippines December 3, 2023
A magnitude 7.1 quake stuck Vanuatu December 7, 2023
A magnitude 6.1 quake stuck Tonga December 11, 2023
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Peru, December 20, 2023.
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Russia, December 28, 2023
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Indonesia December 30, 2023
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Indonesia December 30, 2023

## Stats for 2024

A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck Japan January 1, 2024
A magnitude 6.7 quake stuck Philippines, January 8, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Afghanistan January 11, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake stuck Tonga January 18, 2024
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Brazil January 20, 2024
A magnitude 7.0 quake stuck China January 20, 2024
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Brazil January 20, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Hawaii February 9, 2024
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck New Zealand February 9, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Federated States of Micronesia February 14, 2024

A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Chile February 14, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck the Southern East Pacific Rise February 23, 2023
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Macquarie Island region March 3, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck N of Paciran, Indonesia March 22, 2024
A magnitude 6.9 quake struck, Papua New Guinea March 27, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck, Vanuatu region March 27, 2024
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck, Vanuatu region March 27, 2024
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck, Taiwan April 2, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck, Taiwan April 3, 2024
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck, Northern Mariana Islands April 5, 2024
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck, Northern Molucca Sea Indonesia April 9, 2024
A magnitude 6,1 quake struck, near the North coast of Papua, Indonesia April 9, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Japan April 17, 2024
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck, Taiwan April 22, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck, Taiwan April 22, 2024
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck Japan April 27, 2024
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck Indonesia April 27, 2023
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck, Vanuatu region May 8, 2024
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Tonga May 26, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 West of Macquarie Island June 16, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 Southern Peru June 16, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 Venezuela June 23, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck, Vanuatu region June 2024
A magnitude 7.2 quake stuck Peru June 28, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 earthquake struck Ogasawara Islands Japan July 7, 2024
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck South Africa July 10, 2024
A magnitude 7.1 quake stuck Philippines, July11, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck, Canada July11, 2024
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck, Chile July19, 2024
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck, Ceast of Jalapa, Guatemala July 21, 2024
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck, Barcelona, Philippines Aug. 2, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck, Barcelona, Philippines Aug. 3, 2024
A magnitude 7.1 quake struck, Japan Aug. 8, 2024
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck, East of Dolinsk, Russia Aug.10, 2024
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck, SE of Hualien City, Taiwan Aug.15, 2024
A magnitude 7.0 quake struck, Russia Aug.17, 2024
A magnitude 6.9 quake stuck Tonga Aug. 25, 2024
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck EL Salvador Aug 28, 2024
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck, Papua New Guinea Sept. 1, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck, Chile Sept. 8, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck, Papua New Guinea Sept. 11, 2024
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck, Canada Sept. 15, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck, Northern Mariana Islands Sept. 16, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck, Mauritius - Reunion region Sept. 26, 2024
A magnitude 6.6 quake stuck Tonga Oct. 6, 2024
A magnitude 6.2 quake stuck Costa Rica Oct. 12, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Turkey Oct. 16, 2024
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Russia Oct. 23, 2024
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck Oregon USA Oct. 30, 2024
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Cuba November 10, 2024
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck, Papua New Guinea November 15, 2024
A magnitude 6.1 quake struck, Japan November 26, 2024
A magnitude 7.0 quake struck Offshore Cape Mendocino, Ca. USA Nov. 5, 2024

A magnitude 6.7 quake struck Russia Nov. 27, 2024
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck near Kuril Islands Nov. 28, 2024

Stats for 2025

A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck South Sandwich Islands Jan. 1, 2025
A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Chile Jan. 2, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck El Salvador Jan. 5, 2025
A magnitude 7.1 earthquake struck Tibetan Plateau Jan. 7, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Aquila, Mexico Jan. 12, 2025
A magnitude 6.8 earthquake struck Japan Jan. 13, 2025
A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Taiwan Jan. 20, 2025
A magnitude 7.6 earthquake struck George Town, Cayman Islands Feb. 2, 2025
A magnitude 6.5 earthquake struck 36 km NNE of Olonkinbyen, Svalbard and Jan Mayen March 10, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 earthquake struck Panama March 21, 2025
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Panama March 21, 2025
A magnitude 6.7 quake struck New Zealand March 2, 2025
A magnitude 7.7 quake struck Mandalay, Burma (Myanmar) March 28, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck, Mid Atlantic Ridge March 28, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Mandalay, Burma (Myanmar) March 28, 2025
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck Tonga March 30, 2025
A magnitude 6.3 quake Pacific-Antarctic Ridge April 2, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 quake Japan April 2, 2025
A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Reykjanes Ridge April 3, 2025
A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Papua New Guinea April 4, 2025
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Fiji Islands April 13, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Southeast Indian Ridge April 16, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Turkey April 23, 2025
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Ecuador April 25, 2025
A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Macquarie Island region April 29, 2025
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck the Drake Passage May 2, 2025
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Argentina May 2, 2025
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck the East Pacific Rise May 5, 2025
A magnitude 6.0 quake struck the Greece May 13, 2025
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Tonga May 14, 2025
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Papua New Guinea May 20, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck the Greece May 22, 2025
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Chile June 6, 2025
A magnitude 6.3 quake stuck Colombia June 8, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Scotia Sea June 28, 2025
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck New Zealand July 7, 2025
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck WSW of Tual, Indonesia July 14, 2025
A magnitude 7.3 quake struck Sand Point, Alaska July 16, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Russia July 20, 2025
A magnitude 7.4 quake struck Russia July 20, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Russia July 20, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Russia again July 20, 2025
A magnitude 6.2 quake struck Sand Point, Alaska July 20, 2025
A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Indonesia July 23, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Mata Utu July 24, 2025
A magnitude 6.5 quake struck Sabang, Indonesia July 28, 2025
A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Macquarie Island region July 28, 2025
A magnitude 6.6 quake struck Fiji Islands July 29, 2025

 A magnitude 8.8 quake struck Kamchatka Peninsula, Russia July 29 2025
 A magnitude 6.9 quake struck Kamchatka Peninsula, Russia July 30 2025
 A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Severo Russia July 30 2025
A magnitude 6.4 quake struck Pacific-Antarctic Ridge August 3, 2025
 A magnitude 6.8 quake struck Kamchatka Peninsula, Russia August 3, 2025
 A magnitude 6.1 earthquake struck Turkey August 10, 2025
 A magnitude 6.3 quake struck Papua New Guinea August 12, 2025

## Chapter 7
## TERRIBLE TIMES

PROPHECY:

"But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God—having a form of godliness but denying its power" (2 Timothy 3:1-5).

"For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men seemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient" (Roman 1:26-28).

"The rest of mankind that were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshipping demons…Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts" (Revelation 9:20-21).

"He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son. But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars – their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death" (Revelation 21:7-8).

FULFILLMENT:

Paul's prophecy to Timothy tells us what people living in the end times would be like. Not only did he tell us, but also he gave us specific details as to what to look for in the end times. As you work your way through this chapter, you will see everything in these prophecies is taking place right now. I opted to start this chapter's timeline from 1993; enough time has passed to show you how bad things have become in a short period of time. Let me start with morals. One of those signs was the decline of morals. "Index Charts Moral Decline of U.S." is how the Associated Press article reads. "Perhaps more than anything else, America's cultural decline is evidence of a shift in public's attitudes and beliefs. Our society now places less value than before on sacrifice, social conformity, respectability, restraint in matters of physical pleasure and sexuality" (Santa Barbara News-Press, Mar. 16, 1993, p.A-7). One more recent survey stated, "Most Americans think culture is becoming more immoral, and they view the media—both entertainment and news—as prime culprits…If the media continue to 'singularly promote' secular values while undermining orthodox faith and values, it will be very difficult to reverse America's moral decline, said the National Cultural Values Survey" (The Washington Times March 8, 2007). The fact is, according to Jesus in the book of Revelation, the moral decline will get worse during the tribulation, and we are headed in that direction right now. Here is a short look at another survey by some staff writers from Ekklesia News out of the UK. "An overwhelming number of people believe that Britain is experiencing a moral decline according to a BBC/ComRes opinion poll for The Big Questions, a new BBC belief and ethics programme. 83% of those asked agreed or strongly agreed with that statement, as against only 9% who disagreed" (ekklesia.co.uk Sept. 7, 2008).

There have been surveys taken early as well that pointed to the decline in morals and attitudes of people. In 2003 a global attitudes survey was conducted. The WorldPaper printed its report entitled "Crime, disease and moral decline threaten societies" which contained the facts from this survey. "Concern about moral decline is particularly high in countries with large Muslim populations, especially in Bangladesh (86 percent), Turkey (75 percent), Mali (69 percent) and Indonesia (68 percent). More broadly, the perceived breakdown in social moral order--as reflected in public concern about crime, political corruption and moral decline--is often sharply felt in 35 Muslim nation, where strong majorities are very troubled by this nexus of issues…Moral decline also is the second most cited major problem in the United States…The more than 38,000 interviewed in the Global Attitudes survey are overwhelmingly dissatisfied with the way things are going in their countries today" (Ibid.). NewsMax writes "In present-day Russia, moral standards are in a deep decline and human values play almost no role in Russians' lives. In the absence of real democracy and a free-market economy, and lacking any real major human values, many Russians are deeply disappointed by their lives and are looking for a way out through alcoholism, crime, drug addiction and other negative means that are destroying the lives of ordinary people" (March 14,

2001). How was Russia doing in 2007? It had and still has one of the highest crime rates, drug problems, and sexually transmitted diseases in the world. Search International, Inc. "provides worldwide investigative research to support the business intelligence and general needs of its clients. The company is internationally recognized for its ability to unravel raw, complex data and an intimidating array of facts and figures in order to solve problems and strike at hidden truths." Here are facts Search International reported in an article which was entitled, "Organized crime outlook in the New Russia." The subtitle reads "Russia is Paying the Price of a Market Economy in Blood." Here is a quote: "Amid the political uncertainty that has engulfed the former Soviet Union since the end of the Cold War nearly a decade ago, rampant, unchecked organized crime has laid waste to noteworthy democratic reforms and contributed to an economic and moral meltdown within the 15 newly independent republics. Intelligence reports emanating out of Russia peg the numerical size of the Russian Mafia ('Mafiya') at 100,000 members owing allegiance to 8,000 stratified crime groups who control 70-80% of all private business and 40% of the nation's wealth." Look at what people are saying about their own country in Russia. "Twenty-three percent of respondents spoke about socio-psychological problems: people are unsociable-everyone is for himself; people are aggressive and don't love each others, envy and anger; people live like wolves; declining morals; nothing is sacred; lack of confidence in the future…Ten percent of those surveyed named domestic political problems, lawlessness, and 'chaos in general' as reasons for dissociation ('a lot of crime', 'more thieving'; 'disorder'; 'the laws don't work against disorder'" (english.for.ru Jan. 20, 2003). The concerns made by the Russian people are factual. A news agency in Russia called MosNews confirms what they had to say about their own nation. "Russian Street crime is on the rise at a time when police statistics show more solved crimes in an effort to boost rating. The number of crimes committed in public places has grown considerably over the past year, according to figures published on the official site of the Russian Interior Ministry, we learned as many as 241,000 crimes were registered in public parks, squares and streets. Burglaries rose by over 29 percent, theft by 13 percent, while there were 23 percent more physical assaults…Alcohol abuse and violence are cited as the leading causes of death in Russia" (Jan. 18, 2005). YahooNews had a report from Italy. The Yahoo headline read, "Europe Suffering Values Crisis, Pope Says." That report said, "Pope John Paul II said Sunday that Europe is suffering a crisis in values and expressed hope that the addition of 10 more countries to the European Union next year would be an occasion for the continent's renewal" (Sept. 17, 2003). The Pope did not get his wish. When the 10 nations entered into the European Union in 2004, they had to vote on the new European Union Constitution in Rome. On June 17, 2004 officials from these governments made it known where God stands in their new Constitution. "In Brussels, Officials agreed on the final text of the European Union's new Constitution. The charter made no mention of God, despite calls that it recognize Europe's Christian roots" (Christian Science Monitor Feb. 22, 2005). Nation by nation, God is being tossed aside.

The Pope also sent a direct message to the people in Scotland as the NEWS.scotsman.com pointed out. "The Pope has told Scots bishops that Scotland is no longer a Christian country and that its young people are beset by declining morals and indifference to religion" (March 7, 2003). Ten days later the same news agency said, "According to the most recent poll, only one in ten people in Scotland go to church each Sunday. The number of people worshipping regularly at the national Church of Scotland has fallen by 22 per cent in the last eight years alone" (Ibid.). The Today's Voices on May 15, 2003 points out, "It is a well-established fact that there has been a dramatic decline in Mass attendance in the last 50 years...The institute for Social Research at the University of Michigan periodically conducts the World Values Survey. It polls statistically valid sample of adults from a total of 60 nations." Their survey I quote had facts from 1990-1998. Out of 60 nations, only 11 nations had 45% of adults attending church. Only six nations had 42 to 44% attending. Twenty nations had 10% or less attending, and 16 nations only had 11% to 25%. One important fact from the survey was "The importance of religion has been declining in developed countries" (Ibid.). Listen to what Jesus said would happen just before He returned to earth the second time. "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition" (2 Thessalonians 2:3). Almost every nation in the world has experienced the decline in faith and church attendance. The falling away Jesus said would come is already beginning. This is what the former European Union Vice President had to say concerning Europe and the moral decline. He said that even the European Union in its present form seems already lawless in various areas. "I have been around in 30 of our cities and there is total chaos. Children are on the streets and there is violence. It is a society that has no moral values" (WorthyNews 2003). Gangs are a problem worldwide now, and violence is part of the gang members' lives.

The Church of England Newspaper ran a report on March 17 2005. That report contained results taken by the Ecumenical Research Committee's questionnaires. They wanted to know why the churches are declining. Here is a section of its findings. "75 percent of respondents felt that while they believed in God they regard him as undermining and not requiring obedience or any other standard of conduct. Many, according to the report, see no reason why following God or attending church should be a priority in their lives." From The Christian Science Monitor February 22, 2005 report I quote. "Today, just 21 percent of Europeans say religion is 'very important' to them, according to the most recent European Values Study,

which tracks attitudes in 32 European countries. A survey by the Pew Forum on Religion and Public Life found that nearly three times as many Americans, 59 percent, called their faith 'very important.' Although a Gallup poll found last year that 44 percent of Americans say they attend a place of worship once a week, the average figure in Europe is only 15 percent." Once this falling away is complete, Jesus said the man of sin would come.

I am going to take a step out of my timeline for a second to show you the current stats in 2012, show the Church is still in a decline. Here is the headline from The Blaze released on December 12, 2012. Islam Is the Fastest Growing Religion in England; Christianity on the Decline, Census Data Shows". I quote, "Islam is the fastest growing religion in England and Wales, according to new census data. The number of people identifying with no religion nearly doubled over the last decade while the percentage of people who call themselves Christians has dropped to 59 percent, down from 72 percent 10 years ago, CNSNews.com reports."

Here are more facts on how people have changed over the years. The U.S. News & World Report said, "Rudeness: An Epidemic in the Land." The subheading read, "In stores, in offices, even in the White House, ordinary courtesy seems to be going out of style" (June 25, 1979 p.41). As people fall away from God, they become less in touch with the way they treat others, and as a result people have become darn right rude to others, even violent. A research Gallup Poll that was taken in 2000 had the findings published on the RudeBusters.com site. This site publishes reports from mainstream news agencies. CNN /USAToday's findings showed "3 out of 4 Americans (78%) think rude and selfish behavior is worse at airports and highways." Most people can relate to airports because of what happened on September 11 when the terrorist attack hit. As a result of that attack, it takes forever to get to your flight. Reports covering killings on highways across America as a result of road rage have become commonplace in the national and international news. Another report from the same site sums it up best when they write, "What's going on? We're rude and we're mean: there's road rage, air rage, cell phone rage checkout rage, bike rage, sports rage, parking rage, rail rage, bank rage, roller rage, boat rage, desk rage, car alarm rage, and drivers who even honk at people on crutches. And according to one expert, there's also 'funeral rage'- people actually flip the bird and cut off funeral processions (Dr. Frank Farley. former president, American Psychological Association)." The above report from CNN, which talked about selfish behavior getting worse, can be examined in detail in James Collier's book entitled The Rise of Selfishness in America.

The Electric Insurance Company has a report on the net entitled, "Road Rage- A Growing Problem on America's Roadways." A section of that report says "Blaring horns, gesturing arms, tailgating. We see these and other aggressive behaviors on the road with increasing regularity. Road rage incidents are increasing as the roads are getting increasingly congested and people' lives are becoming more rushed in and hurried. Although the term has no scientific basis, road rage does exist, said a clinical psychologist at a discussion sponsored Wednesday by St. Elizabeth Hospital Behavioral Health Center. Dr. Tom Davis, who works for the hospital, cited a study estimating that, in the last decade, road rage incidents have increased by 12 percent each year, and police report 1,200 yearly assault and battery deaths resulting from road rage" (Oct. 21, 2004).

In an article written on November 30, 2005, University of Nevada, Reno psychologist Allen Fruzzetti "calls the backseat of the car the 'road rage nursery.' Children watch as their parents curse, complain and occasionally drive unsafe just about every day ----- and are influenced by violent television and a culture that praises speed and aggression. 'You multiply that daily by 15 years and by the time you get your license, you're completely ready to go into doing it yourself,' he said. Each generation improves upon road rage, James said, escalating the violence. Fruzzetti said that modern culture rewards aggression" (Reno Gazette-Journal). Back in 1997 the AAA did a study to find out how many people were killed on the road in the U.S. due to road rage. It was estimated back then at least 1,500 people died every year because of a road rage accident. According to this November 2005 report if the facts were correct, that would put the number who died in 2005 due to road rage at 25,000 people; but, one expert estimates nearly two-thirds of all fatal car crashes are caused by rage and aggressive driving, which would increase that number. What is the real reason why so many people are losing it on the road? Jesus warned this generation would become abusive, without self-control, and rash (2 Timothy 3:1-5). What psychologist Allen Fruzzetti wrote about our generation is the exact same warning Christ told us to watch for. Don't kid yourself in thinking this trend will reverse itself.

Moving on to another part of the prophecy, Jesus stated, "He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son. But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars – their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death" (Revelation 21:7-8). I want to show you everything in this passage has come to pass, as well.

Witchcraft is a growing practice throughout the world. At one time in history, you would have to look hard to find witchcraft practiced in China. The recent rise in witchcraft has forced Peking City government to warn its people that those practicing witchcraft and sorcery will be punished with jail terms and fines. In Chicago, witches are waging a public relations campaign to boost their image. In Walnut Creek, California, a coven of witches supports government vouchers, money given to parents to send their children to the school of their choice. The witches want to open their own school. Witchcraft has become a very popular subject in many nations around the world. Romania is another example. "Romania Legalizes Witchcraft" is the way this news report was entitled. The report fell under the heading of "Politics" on April 24, 2006. "Romania's first official witch was registered Monday after months of negotiations with the government that finally introduced witchcraft as a legal occupation. 31-year-old Gabriela Chukur will stay in history as the country's first legal witch, after she registered a company dealing with 'astrology and contacts with the spiritual world'" (Sofia News Agency).

At the present time, over six million Harry Potter books that deal with witchcraft are in the hands of kids from coast to coast and around the world. The facts show the three Harry Potter books, Harry Potter and the Sorcerer's Stone, Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets, and Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban, made the top three places on the New York Times bestsellers' list. Already many people are concerned these books have led children to believe in magic, and they have. It all may appear to be innocent, but according to Jesus it is demonic. Look, I'm not asking you to believe me. What I am telling you is what Jesus said about witchcraft. On November 16, 2001 the first Harry Potter movie was released, and it has already been predicted this movie will be the best seller of all time. Millions of people lined up to see the movie. I suppose most of those people had no idea this is a plan by Jesus' enemy to lead people away from the Lord. In 2004-2007 the Harry Potter movies and books were still on the top ten list. Hollywood has been aiding the efforts of Jesus' enemy by producing films and television shows which entice innocent people. For example, on December 7, 2007 a film called The Golden Compass opens. This movie is based on the first book of a trilogy entitled His Dark Materials. The author of these children's fantasy books is Philip Pullman. Pullman is a noted English atheist. It is his objective to bash Christianity. What this movie promotes is atheism. The Golden Compass is a film version of the book by that name, and it is being toned down so that Christians from all walks of life are not enraged by what they see. I pray all Christians see this movie as what it really is, modern day and end times spiritual warfare.

In the last few years, witchcraft has become more popular so Hollywood started giving the public what they liked. The old TV show called, "Bewitched" was reborn with a new cast. The most recent shows, which are attracting millions of viewers, are "Sabrina the Teen Age Witch" and the hit series "Charmed" starring Alyssa Milano. In 2007 witchcraft, sorcery, and black magic have now become the hottest topics for young adults, and it has turned into big business. Some of the hottest selling video games deal with evil sorcery, brutal killings, inflicting pain, misery, violence, torture, living sacrifice, assassins, and criminal assault on police. Many of you may have played these games such as Mortal Kombat, Road Rash, Summoners, Hitman, Soldier of Fortune, and Everquest. Everywhere you go now, you see books, movies, TV shows, comic books, and books on Satan, demons, witches, and sorcery. I'm not telling you anything you don't already know, but I am showing you Jesus warned this is the way it would become in the end times. The new satanic video games out in 2008 are much worse then the ones mentioned above. For example, Doom 3 is one of the bloodiest videos on the market.

I am going to jump to 2016, to show you how bad TV shows have become. For example, look at this headline: "Headline: "NBC Blatantly Promotes Transgender Propaganda—Again" I quote from Charismannews March 4, 2016. "NBC spent a great amount of time recently promoting the transgender lifestyle for both adults and children. The network's Parminder Deo touted a *Pediatrics* study that concluded that if kids live openly as transgender with supportive families, they experience no abnormal anxiety and depression. "Support and acceptance" is the key, Deo said. The study, however, led by Kristina Olson of the University of Washington was conducted using questionable methods. It surveyed 73 kids aged 3 to 12 and simply asked parents whether their kids had shown symptoms of depression or anxiety during the past week. NBC rushed to report the study as proof that transitioning early is healthier for both parents and kids."

I begin with this news story above as an opening to point out the spiritual battle taking place all around us is becoming both 'more aggressive and more subtle' in our daily lives; particularly places where we don't feel the need to 'be on guard'…such as sitting down to watch TV at the end of the day. NBC isn't the only network guilty of this. Fox has aired a show called "Lucifer", "a comedy-drama television series focuses on Lucifer Morningstar, "who is bored and unhappy as the Lord of Hell and resigns his throne and abandons his kingdom for the beauty of Los Angeles, where he gets his kicks helping the LAPD punish criminals". https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lucifer_%28TV_series%29

No where in the Bible does it say that Satan is a 'good guy' getting the bad guys. In 2 Corinthians 11:14 it tells us plainly that Satan disguises himself as an angel of light. 2 Corinthians 11:3 says" But I fear, lest somehow, as the serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, so your minds may be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ"

CBS has also introduced a 'comedy' called Angel from Hell, about an 'inebriated nut' who claims to be a guardian angel. Fortunately, CBS has pulled the series.

ABC has The Real O'Neals, a comedy about a Catholic family whose 16 year old son 'comes out' as gay. The truly awful twist of this show is that Dan Savage is the executive producer. Savage is best known as a notorious X-rated sex-columnist, homosexual activist and atheist. "**Among Dan Savage's numerous appalling statements**, he said as recently as 2013 that he sometimes thinks abortion should be "mandatory" to stop population growth, and was caught on camera telling a crowd of high school students during one speech to ignore the "bulls**t in the Bible," and then lambasted those students that stood up and walked out on him for being "pansies" (April 29, 2015 http://www.nowtheendbegins.com/walt-disney-to-air-series-based-on-life-on-anti-christian-homosexual-activist-dan-savage/).

Even TV Land has gone so far as to mock Christians with its 'comedy' "Impastor". "*Impastor* follows Buddy Dobbs, a fugitive and hard-core gambling addict who, in order to hide from a pair of loan sharks, ends up stealing the identity of a recently deceased gay pastor" (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Impastor).

And many more…too many to list here. The point being …..there are NO safe places anymore. Even in our 'down-time' we must be on guard. The spiritual battle in which every Christian is engaged has reached epic proportions! Many of us are tired- tired of the fight, tired of always being 'watchful'. But this is the time to rally! We are almost at the end of the race. NO RETREAT NO SURRENDER is the battle cry of our faith in Jesus Christ.

God showed us people were sacrificing their kinds during Noah's generation and we see the same type of thing starting to take place in this generation. The Telegraph.co.uk ran a report with the following headline, "Human sacrifices 'on the rise in Uganda". "witch doctors admit to rituals Witch doctors in Uganda have admitted their part in human sacrifice amid concerns that the practice is spreading in the African country." "One man said he had clients who had captured children and taken their blood and body parts to his shrine, while another confessed to killing at least 70 people including his own son. The latter has now given up the ritual and is campaigning to stamp it out, according to BBC News. The African country's government claimed human sacrifice was on the increase. According to officials trying to tackle it, the crime is directly linked to rising levels of development and prosperity - and an increasing belief that witchcraft can help people get rich quickly"(Jan. 7, 2010).

Instead of trusting in the real God, people are turning to horoscopes, psychics, witchcraft, and even Satan as they worship the devil. The number of those using the psychic friends' network has risen over the past years. In 1988 the twenty four-hour-a-day psychic phone lines collected $350 million dollars in revenue. In 1993, 900 million dollars were collected, and projections for the coming years were even higher. Many Hollywood personalities, such as singer Dionne Warwick and Elaine Princi, from "One Life to Live," have endorsed psychic television shows. For $4.99 per minute, anyone can call the psychic hot line and find out about his or her future. Prudent people will not fall for it. Our future is in God's hands, and it doesn't cost us a cent to trust Him. In April 2005 millions of dollars are still being spent on all the psychic hotlines. As a matter of fact, psychics, tarot card readers, and people who say they talk to the dead are showing up all over the place. Some of the more famous are people like Miss Cleo (You can't help seeing all her commercials on television, or at least you used to see her.). The Feds stepped in, and she was then exposed as a fraud. The real reason she was on TV acting like she could tell people's future was for the money and that is it. The former Miss Cleo is just like the rest of the so-called psychics on TV today, who are still taking money from people. They are all fakes. The only real way you will learn about your future is to learn it from the Word of God. He has written everything down for us, and so far He has a perfect record. By the way, it was brought out as fact, Miss Cleo's real name is Youree Cleomili Harris, and she was really born in Los Angeles, California, not in Jamaica.

As with the so-called psychics, many tarot card readers entice you with a free reading. Once they trick you into believing they know something about you, you make another call; however, this time it will cost you a lot more than just your money. I was interested to see what I would find on the internet when I made a search on tarot card readers in 1993. I saw there were 881 tarot card readers I could contact. In April 2005 I did the hit again, and this time 172,000 sites were there. Church attendance is declining worldwide; yet, the belief in these types of practices is increasing. I want to say it again. This is exactly what Jesus said we were to expect in the last days. Also in 2005 horoscope reading, witchcraft practices,

psychic hot lines, and yes Satan worship are not just increasing as I have said, but they have become big business. Just take two minutes and go to the Internet. In 2008 the number of hits for Satan worship has increased. Type in any of the words I just mentioned, and thousands of web pages are displayed.

When the economic crisis began in September 2008, instead of people turning to Jesus, what did they do? They began turning to psychics. Here are just a few examples of what I am speaking about. "City workers turn to psychics for advice…They should have seen it coming. Psychics are reporting a huge increase in business from wealthy professionals seeking their advice on how to survive the credit crunch…Bankers and accountants who used to put their faith in spreadsheets and complex formulas are now turning to clairvoyants for guidance. Many have even started taking in job offers and contracts to be analyzed" (Telegraph.co.uk Jan. 18, 2009).

"Worried, terrified, confused," said Evans, the owner of Psychic Reader. "They don't know which way is up anymore. They don't know what to do." Evans says her clients used to ask mostly about love and relationships. "Nowadays, it's more about money," said Evans. "Am I going to keep my job? Is my job going to end?" Evans says psychics everywhere are conducting more business because of the questions surrounding the economy. Katie Lee was driving by and she says she wanted a tarot card reading to find out if she's going to get a job soon. "It seems like nobody knows when it's going to turn around or how it's going to turn around or anything like that," said Lee. "I thought maybe she'd give me some answers" (9News.com Jan. 2009).

"Crossing Over with John Edward" is a television show, in which John Edward talks to the dead and tells members of his audience what their families are saying to them. Mr. Edward's show has become so popular it jumped from the Sci Fi network to join CBS's afternoon schedule. "Times' reporter Leon Jaroff, quoting from the Skepic article, wrote a skeptical piece in which he reported the experiences of an audience member from an Edward taping. His name is Michael O'Neill, a New York City marketing manager, who reported his experiences as follows. 'I was on the John Edward show. He even had a multiple guess 'hit' on me that was featured on the show. However, it was edited so that my answer to another question was edited in after on of his questions. In other words, his question and my answer were deliberately mismatched. Only a fraction of what went on in the studio was actually seen in the final 30-minute show. He was wrong about a lot and was very aggressive when somebody failed to acknowledge something he said. Also, his 'production assistants' were always around while we waited to get into the studio. They told us to keep very quiet, and they overheard a lot. I think that the whole place is bugged somehow. Also, once in the studio we had to wait around for almost two hours before the show began. Throughout that time everybody was talking about what dead relative of theirs might pop up. Remember that all this occurred under microphones and with cameras already set up. My guess is that he was backstage listening and looking at us all and noting certain readings. When he finally appeared, he looked at the audience as if he were trying to spot people he recognized. He also had ringers in the audience. I can tell because about fifteen people arrived in a chartered van, and once inside they did not sit together'" (Skeptic.com/newsworthy). In any case, all these kinds of practices are very deceptive, and we were warned to stay away from them. Keep in mind what the Lord said about people who talk to the dead. He said these things are detestable to Him.

Over the past years, Satanism and occult groups have become more obvious. Satanic crimes have increased. Satanists such as Charles Manson, serial killer Henry Lee Lucas, Tommy Sullivan, and Richard Ramirez all made national news because of their heinous crimes of murder. As this book is being written, three teenage boys, Satan worshipers, are on trial for raping, torturing, and killing a young girl. The boys said they chose a virgin to kill so that they could get a ticket to hell. Today many police stations across the U.S. have special task forces which investigate satanic type crimes. Look at how bad things have gotten out of hand. Twenty years ago you would never have heard someone coming out telling the world they worshiped Satan. Now, in the year 2013, it isn't a big deal. There are satanic churches showing up all around the world. In my research, I checked the web pages to see how many web sites focused on Satan worship. The Google search gave me 127,000 different hits. In less than 30 years our nation and nations around the world have turned from traditional morals to just about every ungodly practice you can find. In the Old Testament God said, "Let no one be found among you who sacrifices his son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, or casts spells, or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the Lord" (Deuteronomy 18:10-12a). As far as witchcraft is concerned, Google gave me 1,610,000 hits. I broke my search down even further by asking how to become a witch. I got 1,810,000 hits. Google gave me 3,690,000 sites for palm readers, 1,140,000 for how to cast spells, 2,050,000 for how to become a medium, 1,310,000 for how to become a spiritist, and 1,310,000 for how to consult the dead. How to become a sorcerer gave me 254,000 hits, and how to interpret omens gave me 13,300 hits. The reason there are so many web sites is because there is that much interest in these practices. Christ told us this generation would be fighting a war, a spiritual war, and we are now in the heat of the battle!

Jesus also warned us about this war when He said, "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand" (Ephesians 6:12-13). Take note that this war Jesus spoke about had to do with the last days, or as it is written, "in the evil day." It is no surprise all these practices are now increasing at the same time all the other prophecies are also being fulfilled.

Regardless of God's warnings, palm readers, tarot card readers, and astrological charters have shops in cities across America and in the world. Popular magazines have ads for psychics, fortune tellers, spirit mediums, astrological forecasts, and New Age channelers. We are warned to keep away from spirit mediums and seeking to speak to the dead. This type of practice is an abomination to God as much as sacrificing your own child in a fire. Unfortunately, millions of people have already fallen away from Jesus for the very practices Jesus said would destroy them.

During the past ten years, the New Age movement has led thousands into what is called "channeling," a term describing communication with the dead, or communication with other beings from different worlds. If you ask someone who has channeled, "What is channeling?" the standard answer will be as follows. Channeling is a means of communicating with any consciousness that is not in human form by allowing that consciousness to express itself through the channel (or channeler). In other words, they supposedly talk to the dead, rocks, forms from different worlds, fish, grass, dirt, flowers, and a host of other things. The only thing they don't talk to is Jesus Christ. Following is a short article about channelers. "They're back. Channelers that is. Not only are they back, they're also setting up shop in nice suburban offices where they compete in the advice market with psychologists, job counselors and professional gabbers of all flavors and persuasions" (San Francisco Chronicle May 8, 1992, p.E-3).

Of course there is money involved. Charges vary widely, but the more successful the channelers are, the more you are going to pay, and the fees can be very expensive. Prices can vary anywhere from $100 to $1,500 per private session. The so-called good channelers will put you in touch with some famous person who passed away, or you can be taken over by an advanced form from another planet. People who open up channels to the spirit world through spirit mediums, channeling, witchcraft, or Satan worship will receive much more than they bargained for. By the way, God also told us to stay away from witchcraft; yet, millions around the globe are now taking part in it. The Herald Sun July 1, 2002, reported, "Witchcraft is the fastest-growing religion in Australia. Census figures show an increasing number of worshippers are looking towards the earth, rather than the heavens, in search of God. There are now nearly 9,000 witches in Australia, up from fewer than 2000 in 1996, while the number of pagans more than doubled to 10,632." The Harry Potter movies and books these past few years have generated a lot of interest in witchcraft. Just take a look at all the information on witchcraft on the internet search engines. For example, Ask Jeeves has 307,200 sites while, Google Search has 617,000. The latest numbers in 2007 show 400,000 Americans identified themselves as Wiccan, making Wicca the country's seventh largest organized religion, and it is the fastest growing religion in America.

According to the information taken on June 8, 2012 from the Witch Crafting site, "Wicca is now the fastest growing religion in the United States. While it is difficult to establish exact numbers because so many practice in secrecy do to fear of discrimination, various reliable academic sources have placed the numbers at 750,000 at the low end, and 5 million at the upper end. Barnes and Noble has estimated that, based upon book sales, there are probably close to 10 million Wiccans. At 750,000, Wicca would be the 5th largest organized religion in the United States, behind Christianity, Judaism, Islam and Hinduism." As you see from the headline to the Yahoo news below in 2018, witchcraft is still growing at an even faster pace while Christianity is fading.


YAHOO! NEWS

**Witchcraft moves to the mainstream in America as Christianity declines - and has Trump in its sights**

Rachel Ray
The Telegraph 21 December 2018

I quote, "Witchcraft is thriving in the US, with an estimated 1.5 million Americans now identifying as witches - more than the total number of Presbyterians. As Christianity declines across the country, paganism has swung to the mainstream, with witchcraft paraphernalia for sale on every high street and practices normalized across popular culture. In the past two years, it has also become darkly politicized."

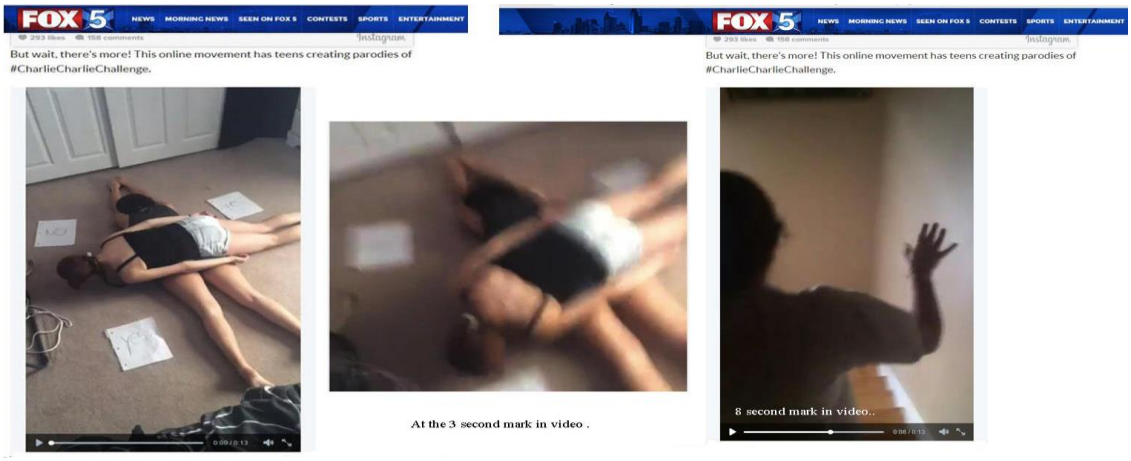
As the world moves closer to the tribulation period I am sure more people will come out professing to be a witch. Why? Because demonic influence will increase the closer the closer Earth get to the second coming of Christ.

Expect this type of craft to explode during the reign of the Antichrist. In 2015, Satan is making a run at American youth. On May 24, 2015 the natural news.com ran the following headline: "Fox network launching new TV series that glorifies Lucifer; marketed with pro-Satan tweets". I quote, "The more subtle side of satanism in Hollywood entertainment is now a thing of the past, as primetime television airs blatantly evil shows like the upcoming Fox drama *Lucifer*, which glorifies the goings about of the "lord of hell" after he fictitiously leaves the lake of fire and retires to Los Angeles."

May 25, 2015 Fox News 5 ran a report about the newest satanic craze which is to try and summon up Satan's demon. The headline reads as follows. "Twitter trend 'Charlie Charlie Challenge' has teen's trying to summon demon". "The latest topic to some commotion on Twitter has teens trying to summon a demon named Charlie. The Charlie Charlie Challenge surfaced Thursday on Twitter and has gone viral across social media platforms. The challenge includes putting two pencils on a piece of paper in the shape of a cross. The words "yes" and "no" are written in boxes outlined by the pencils. Then the participants say "Charlie, Charlie are you here?" Social media users have been uploading videos "summoning" Charlie." When the girls see the pencil move as you can see at the 13 second mark in the photo below the girls begin to scream!



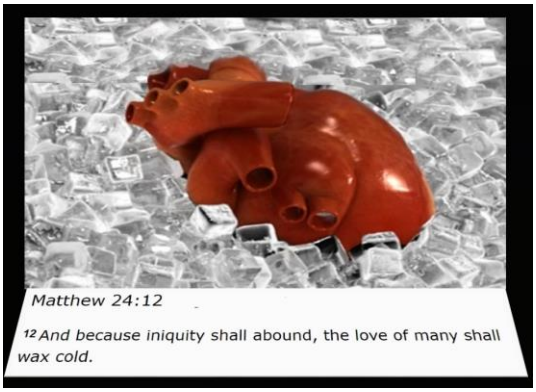

When you watch these videos of the kids calling on Charlie in the Fox 5 report you will see the kids freak out when they see the pencil moving. In the photo below you see a set of girls using their own bodies instead of pencils. They start to call out for the demon Charlie at the 0 mark. By the 3 second mark the girl laying on top finds her body moving sideways without her moving it and, "the girls begin to scream and run down the stairs at the 8 second mark in the video. The video at the 3 second mark isn't clear because the person filming the kids apparently was scared by what he or she was seeing and, moved the camera. As the kids run down the stairs one girl screams "not today Satan, oh my God!" These youths don't realize just how dangerous the spiritual world really is!




The Mirror on July 13, 2016 showed that dealing with the occult can lead to demon activity. The Mirror's headline read as follows: "22 schoolgirls 'suffered mass demonic possession' and foamed at mouth after playing game of 'Charlie Charlie'" "The children were screaming and writhing in the traumatic incident in Colombia and one claimed she saw 'man in black' in vision". "The children were screaming, writhing and hallucinating - and some were even foaming at the mouth. One

victim claimed she could see a 'man dressed in black' while possessed - and locals are praying against witchcraft as authorities warn against playing the game. The traumatic incident happened on Saturday in the Choco region of Colombia which borders with Panama. The children were rushed from their school to a medical centre in Nóvita - all suffering with the same symptoms."

PROPHECY:
Murder
"Nor did they repent of their murders" (Revelation 9:21a).
Men will become brutal (2 Timothy 3:1-5).




FULFILLMENT:

Crime and violence in America and around the world has steadily increased in the last 20 years, and the types of crimes have become more brutal. Researchers cite numerous reasons for the upward trend in crime but offer very little to solve the social problems associated with crime. Back in 1978 a report was written called, "Violence in America Getting Worse," and according to the U.S. News & World Report December 1, 1978 p.22, the type of crimes are sickening. The report went on, "What is alarming to some observers is an apparently growing number of bizarre, seemingly senseless, sometimes savage crimes." From 1978 right up to 2013, these brutal crimes are seen almost every week on the national news. There have been so many of these news reports that people have become cold to them.

Here are more reports showing the signs our generation has entered a cycle of increase in violence. The Associated Press on April 22, 2002 had a report with the subheading called, "Ever-younger children showing signs of violence." The AP reported, "Twaun Asphy was hanging out on the playground before school when she saw them -a crowd of students from a rival elementary school, approaching fast and swinging baseball bats and planks of wood at any child in their path. 'Run' the 12-year old shouted to friends. A group of students grabbed him by the backpack, but he managed to break free and fled with dozens of others into Songhai Learning Institute, a public school in a working-class neighborhood on Chicago's far South Side…Nearly two dozen students from nearby Curtis Elementary--ages 10-14-were arrested for mob action." The report did say "the fight is one more sign that offending students are getting younger" (Ibid.). The writer also mentioned the case in 1994 when it was noted, "It wasn't that many years ago we saw a 10-year-old drop a 5-year-old out the window," (AP Santa Barbara News-Press April 6, 2002, p.A2). Even some Chicago police veterans were startled at the age of the children involved. But child experts say that while school violence is down overall, the fight is one more sign that offending students are getting younger. I still remember the case where a young child was tossed out of a window. Two boys took a five year-old child and dropped him 14 stories to his death. What was the reason they did it? Facts in that case showed they dropped him because he refused to steal candy for them. Kids killing kids has become common news.

When Mary Vincent was a 15-year-old, she was picked up by Lawrence Singleton, who raped her and then "hacked off her forearms with five swings of a hatchet and stuffed her, unconscious, to die in a concrete culvert near Sacramento." This quote is from an article entitled, "He Destroyed Everything About Me," (Los Angeles Times, Feb. 25, 1997, Life & Style, p.1). He served only eight years and four months in jail and then was released. Nineteen years later Singleton killed a

prostitute with a dozen enraged stabs from a boning knife. Remember the words from Christ? "Men will become brutal." Jesus warned that there would come a time of stress caused by lawlessness: "Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold" (Matthew 24:12). Crime is spreading fear and changing lives. No one feels safe anymore. Even Pope Paul was a victim of an attempted assassination, and because of the attempt, the Pope had to ride in an armored car when he went out to see people. Violence is stressing people out all over the world, so much so that a new "depravity scale" has been developed.

The Telegraph.co.uk presented an article on the new "depravity scale" that forensic physiologists have invented to "rate" the amount of "evil" in a person. In the past, they would not use the word evil because of its "moral" undertone. But now with the violence in the past few decades, these physiologists have come to admit that what thy have seen goes beyond mere acts of violence and into a realm only defined by the world"EVIL." The depravity scale now helps us rate the "depravity" of a person and the "evil" in him or her. According to the Telegraph article, this new depravity scale "will help courts decide whether convicted murderers should face execution or just imprisonment" (Feb. 20, 2005). Things have gotten so bad they finally had to do something about all this evil. This is God's Word being fulfilled. What did Paul write for us in Romans Chapter 1:28? "Futhermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not be done." Paul saw the future depravity of man in the end times, and now the doctors have even come up with the depravity scale to judge the amount evil.

The increase in crime is worldwide, and we can expect the murder crime rates to go up and down just as a woman who is in labor pains. "From London to Moscow to Johannesburg, crime is fast becoming a major menace that is changing the way in which people live. In Britain it is a crime to carry a gun, but in 1981 the number of criminals who used a firearm was five times higher than it was ten years ago. The trend continued in the 90's." We now know this trend has not stopped but has continued into the 21st century. I found this part of the above report very interesting. "'The writing is already on the wall,' says Ian Oliver, a chief of police in Central Scotland. 'Sooner than later, unless we take action our inner cities will be every bit as bad as New York or Chicago.'" Back in 1981 the magazine also reported that in Germany not only are crimes becoming more numerous, but also are more brutal (U.S. News & World Report Feb. 21, 1981 p.65). The police in Central Scotland were correct about Germany. Take this next report as evidence. "A 19-year old angered by his expulsion burst into a secondary school Friday carrying a pump-action shotgun and a revolver and shot to death 15 adults and two students before killing himself" (Los Angeles Times April 27, 2002, front page). What is scary is that this type of crime is happening over and over again. The report also stated, "The attack evoked the nightmarish images of the Columbine High School shootings in Colorado three years ago."

The murders have continued. The horror of the Columbine High School shooting was played out again; only this time the killings took place at Red Lake High School in northern Minnesota. The AP news explains. "The suspect in the worst U.S. school shooting since Columbine smiled and waved as he gunned down five students, a teacher and a guard, asking one of his victims whether he believed in God, witnesses said. The teen's grandfather and his grandfather's wife also were found dead, and the boy killed himself." The shooter in this case is only 17 years old. Will these killings ever stop? Not until Jesus Christ returns to earth. There was another school shooting not far from where the Columbine High School shootings took place. "The man suspected of shooting two students at a Littleton, Colorado, middle school was identified as 32-year-old Bruco Strongeagle Eastwood, authorities said Wednesday. Eastwood was arrested after the incident Tuesday at Deer Creek Middle School and is scheduled to appear in court Wednesday morning, according to the Jefferson County Sheriff's Office. He is facing two counts of attempted first-degree murder, the sheriff's office said. He is accused of shooting two students as classes were letting out at 3:15 p.m. Tuesday" (CNN .com Feb. 2010).

When President Yeltsin ran Russia in 1993, "he believed organized crime was Russia's number one problem." In 1993, the number of crimes committed with firearms doubled. Yeltsin's security officials uncovered four thousand organized crime groups. "The current scale of crime within the borders of the former USSR in recent years already threatens the existence of the state and its institutions" (Santa Barbara News-Press, Feb. 13, 1993 Section A). "Safety-Conscious Russians Opting to Arm Themselves…In the battle between Russia's criminal gangs and authorities, the criminals so far have seemed to have the upper hand" (Lompoc Record Feb. 5, 1997 p.A-8). Yeltsin may not be the leader of Russia in 2010 any longer, but he was correct in assessing the crime wave as a major problem, and it is still getting worse in Russia.

In most big cities across the United States, reports of stabbing, assaults, rapes, and hate crimes have held their ground. Many cities around the world are at a crisis situation: Washington D.C., Los Angeles, Detroit, Philadelphia, Moscow, and cities in Germany are dealing with a rise in youth crime, and their gangs. The international gang called "skinheads" is violent and heartless. In Prague, teenage skinheads attacked a dozen Bulgarian tourists with clubs, brass knuckles, and tear

gas, seriously injuring two people. In Germany, an organization called the Nationalistic Front has been attacking Turks who are working in Germany, and there were 1,800 attacks. The Bloomberg.com inform us, "Britons were more likely to become victims of violent crime last year, even as the rate of non- violent offences such as burglary declined, U.K. government figures published today show" (July 25, 2005). A report by the Associated Press on April 21, 2006 had headlines, which read, "Wave of Violent Crime Sweeps Venezuela." In Venezuela in 2005 there were almost 10,000 homicides. The Inter Press Service News Agency (or IPS) reports from Bujumbura. The IPS tells us, "Activists in BURUNDI are increasingly concerned that the rising levels of violent crime could result in people taking the law into their own hands…Poverty the proliferation of firearms and corruption are also cited as being amongst the main causes of crime" (IPS Feb.3, 2005). Around the same time that IPS report surfaced, another report out of Tokyo on July 28 from IPS reported that "Japan's image as one of the safest countries in the world took a beating when Prime Minister Junichiro Koizumi expressed strong concern about the rise in violent juvenile crime in the country."

On June 12, 2006 the AP released the latest FBI report on violent crime rates in the U.S. These "FBI statistics Monday confirmed what big cities like Philadelphia, Houston, Cleveland and Las Vegas have seen on the streets: Violent crime in the U.S. is on the rise, posting its biggest one-year increase since 1991." One year later a CBS report informed us, "For the second year in a row, the FBI's Uniform Crime Report — scheduled to be published Monday — shows violent crime on the rise: Overall, violent crimes were up 1.3 percent. Robbery is up 6 percent and homicide is up .3 per cent." (June 2, 2007).

America isn't alone in the rise of violent crimes. I can't give you every detail on the rise of violent crime in every nation in this book; there isn't enough space. However, let me give you some examples of what the news agencies are reporting concerning violent crime. Swaziland: "More police to curb rising crime in Manzini, (IRIN/PLUSNEWS) - Chronic unemployment and overcrowding are to blame for the steady rise in violent crime in Swaziland's largest urban centre, Manzini, according to the city's residents" (IRIN new.org June15, 2006). In Zimbabwe a report entitled "Cross-border crime rising as economy sinks" reports that "Police forces in Southern Africa are waking up to a new threat: gangs of disciplined, well-armed former Zimbabwean soldiers involved in high-value robberies." The article cites one of the problems when they inform us, "An average trooper earns US $100 a month, but household expenditure for the average family is US $353, and rising" (IRIN news.org June 15, 2006). Reuters had one report with the headlines "Kenya crime rivals corruption as threat to investors." Here is a quote: "Crime in the Kenyan capital is so rife that the city is famously known as 'Nairobbery' -- a pun on what is seen as a serious obstacle to attracting foreign investors and lifting the country out of poverty. 'We are living in dangerous times,' the Sunday Standard newspaper said in a recent report on crime, showing how people felt east Africa's richest country had become more risky…Rape has become so common that billboards warn against 'human beasts'" (Reuters boston.com news March 24, 2006). In Great Britain, "The head of the Home Office has admitted in a leaked document that the Government has failed to reduce serious violent crime over the past decade. In a paper marked 'Restricted Policy', Sir David Normington, the Department's top civil servant, admits that under Labour the levels of the most violent crimes such as murder, serious assaults and rape are higher than they were in 1997." "The Home Office admitted last night that its own figures showed there were 14,000 serious violent offences in 1997-98 and 16,000 in 2007-08" (dailymail.co.uk Nov. 15, 2008).

The newest form of crime is called, "terrorist crime." The United States is beginning to feel the effects of this terrorist activity. Many U.S. marines were first killed in Lebanon when terrorists drove a vehicle filled with explosives into a military compound. Terrorists struck at the U.S. when they blew up a Pan Am jet over Scotland. In New York City, five people were killed and a thousand injured when Islamic fundamentalists led by Cleric Omar Abdel Rahman bombed the World Trade Center. Not all terrorists in America are foreigners. An example of this took place back in April 20, 1996. A truck loaded with explosives tore away three-quarters of the Oklahoma Federal Building, killing 26 including 12 children in a day-care center. On July 7, 1996 a bomb went off in Centennial Park in Atlanta. Two died as a result of the bomb, and more than a 100 were injured. Then in February 1997 another bomb ripped apart an abortion clinic. Of course everyone knows what happened on September 11, 2001, when terrorists hit two buildings in New York City. In 2008 the bombing continues. Anyone watching the nightly news knows just how brutal the terrorists can be. Every night we watch news coverage, which shows pictures of soldiers who were killed in Iraq. One of the worst terrorist attacks since September 11, 2001 came when 10 terrorists went on a rampage against the Jews in Mumbai India. "Azam Amir Kasab, 21, the only terrorist to survive a raid by Indian commandos, told authorities that the attacks included 10 terrorists in a heavily orchestrated plan devised six months ago, that hoped to kill 5,000 people — targeting mostly 'whites, preferably Americans and British,' the Mail reported" (Fox News.com Nov. 30, 2008). The coordinated attacks by the unknown militants left at least 140 people dead and wounded more than 300. Speaking about how many people are killed because of hate, a new report was issued in 2008.

On September 24, 2008 the Human Rights First released its new Hate Crime Survey. The first part of the report gives the facts as to whom it centered its research on. "Incidents of violent hate crime targeting a number of minority groups are increasing or occurring at historically high levels in many of the Organization of Security and Cooperation in Europe (OSCE) member-states, as governments fail to combat such crimes, a new report finds." The following are only a few of their findings. "Racially motivated violence in Russia rose 17.4 percent from 2006 to 2007, while racially motivated murders increased 36.5 percent. The number of violent assaults related to antisemitism in the United Kingdom rose dramatically last year, making 2007 the worst year on record since monitoring began in 1984. Incidents of violence against LGBT people in the United States went up 24 percent from 2006-2007. Despite ample evidence of acts of violence targeting Muslims and those perceived to be Muslims across Europe and North America, only five of the 56 OSCE governments publicly report on such incidents."

News everywhere is filled with reports of violence and death. Here are just a few of the more recent reports of brutal acts. On December 10, 2007, "A CHURCH member and a gunman are dead and four people wounded after the gunman opened fire in a car park following a Sunday worship service at New Life Church, Colorado Springs police said" (News.com au). "A gunman suspected of opening fire on a group of young swimmers gathered along a riverbank was arrested Friday after he emerged from woods near the scene where three teenagers were slain and a fourth person was wounded" (Yahoo New Aug. 1, 2008). In Nashville, Tennessee Reuters reported, "A man opened fire with a shotgun in a church in Knoxville, Tennessee, on Sunday, killing two people, including a man called a hero for shielding others from a shotgun blast, police and local media reported. Seven others were wounded, four critically, police said" (July 28, 2008).

Paul's warning to Timothy about the young people of our time is ringing alarms! It appears since 1993 more children have been murdered at the hands of other children. The nightly news is loaded with reports of kids committing crimes against other kids. One such case, which shocked the world, took place in Arkansas back in March 1998. Two young boys ages 11 and 13 opened fire on and killed four classmates and a teacher. According to the Democrat and Chronicle "the 11 year old charged in a deadly school ambush said yesterday the boy admitted stealing seven guns from him and pulling the fire alarm that forced the victims into the line of fire." What kind of society has this nation become when we live in fear for our kids' safety? We have become that society described exactly as the apostle Paul wrote to Timothy. "But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God - having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them" (2 Timothy 3:1-5).

If you told someone 20 years ago someday the government would have to put police in schools to keep our kids safe, he or she would have called you crazy. In 2009 it is common knowledge people just take for granted. Not only do we have police, but city schools have had to place hand scans, face scans, and eye scans devices just to make sure no one walks into the school who does not belong there. Talk about brutal crimes. In Oakland, teens cheered while a young girl was stabbed to death. Already battered and bloody, she was fleeing for her life from a knife-wielding woman when she ran into a group of teens loitering on a street corner. She was knocked to the ground. Several people in the crowd stomped and kicked her, as she lay helpless. One person hit her with a bottle. A detective who investigated the case said, "they were all yelling…kill her, kill her, kill her." In this case, the young girl was stabbed to death. Brutal and violent acts committed by young people keep making the headlines. For example, five kids, ranging in age from twelve to nineteen, burned a homeless man in New York City alive. In Los Angeles, drive by shootings done by kids is common news. Do you remember the brutal crimes that hit the front page in 2003? The BBC on December 2, 2003 reported on the Bosnian Muslims who committed war crimes including a ritual beheading. At the time I was gathering information for this book, the news media was centering on the Michael Petterson case, where Michael was found guilty of killing his wife and unborn children and dumping their bodies into the water.

As I stated, almost every night we are being exposed to these brutal acts. It is one sick news report after another. Every night of every year just about, we hear more of these horrible acts. This next report shows how bad things have gotten for school teachers in Canada. "TEACHERS and classroom aides in Victoria have been punched, bashed with metal cans, kicked, spat at and threatened with knives, metal stakes and replica guns, a *Herald Sun* investigation has found (news.com.au April 18, 2005

WFTV.com showed a film of a 16-year-old girl getting brutally attacked by six girls. According to WFTV news, "The victim reported the attack after she was beaten so badly she had to be treated at the hospital. That's when the sheriff's office started looking into it and learned about the video. The sheriff calls it shocking, saying he's never seen anything like it. It

was a vicious attack all captured on home video inside a Polk County home" (April 7, 2008). What was the purpose of the attack? The girls wanted to beat her up and show the video on YouTube. Your kids are going crazy. Cbs2.com reported a L.A. school had to be locked down on May 9, 2008 because a fight that "allegedly involved some 600 students," and parents want to know what is wrong with our kids? It is the lack of God in the family.

Remember how violent L.A. got back in 1997? In North Hollywood, California, a botched bank robbery was captured on film and shown live on television for the whole nation to watch. What seemed to be a scene from a Hollywood movie was real and deadly. "Police Comdr. Tim McBride said the men were known to the FBI for robbing at least two Bank of America branches last year." The robbery was motivated by money, not politics. "This is not a militia group [despite the fact that the two gunmen used military type arms and dressed in military garb], these are brutal killers who were robbing and taking these people's money" (Los Angeles Times Mar. 1, 1997 p.A-2). One of the robbers reeled off round after round from an AK-47 style assault rifle until the police killed him. A policeman and five bystanders were shot. Has anything changed in 2009? No! As a matter of fact, we can see these kinds of killings spreading around the globe. Back in April of 2008, we read the report which stated, "SEVENTEEN Mexican drug gang members have been killed near the US border, their bodies scattered along a road after one of the deadliest shoot-outs in Mexico's three-year narco-war. Rival factions of the Arellano Felix drug cartel in Tijuana on the Mexico-California border battled each other with rifles and machine-guns early on Saturday" (theage.com). Since 1997, when we watched our first real gun battle in the streets of L.A., our world has gotten much worse. Now machine gun wars are beginning to become common news. We are starting to see news that looks more like Hollywood scenes from a gangster movie. "Orangetown police say fights among 40 to 50 people broke out Wednesday afternoon. These people were serious about doing harm; they used bats, claw hammers, knives, and even an ax" (wcbstv.com April 17, 2008).

News of this nature can be found in just about every nation on this planet. For example, the headlines in Yahoo News on May 23, 2008 read, "Homicides related to organized crime jumped 47 pct.; 1, 378 die in 'o8." Mexico's attorney general said Friday in a rare confirmation "oh how bad violence has become." The article also pointed out, "The government says the violence reflects **drug** gangs' desperation amid the nationwide crackdown, carried out by more than 20,000 soldiers and federal police" (Ibid.). I highlighted the word "drug" because you will see how drug use plays an important role in fulfilling Bible prophecy in the last days. In May 2008 1,378 had died in these drug wars, and that number increased up to 2,682 people by August 18, 2008. In three short months, another 1,304 people were killed due to drug violence. The news concerning this drug war as of December 2008 is much worse. I quote, "Reporting from Tijuana -- At least 38 people have been killed in Tijuana since Saturday, nine of them decapitated, in escalating drug-related violence that appears to have left in tatters a Mexican military offensive launched two weeks ago. The number of people who have died in drug-related violence in Mexico since 2007 is more than the U.S. casualties in the Iraq war" (The Los Angeles Times Dec. 2, 2008). As of December 2008, the drug war had left 6,285 dead, and the violence has increased in Mexico in 2009. By March 3, 2009 the crime and killing in Mexico got so bad the headlines read, "Thousands of Mexican soldiers pour into the country's most violent city in crackdown on drug gangs." I quote, "Armed to the hilt, they came from land and air, determined to restore order to Mexico's most violent city" (MailOnline March 3, 2009). You know crime is really bad when U.S. Marines are told to stay away from Mexico. "Citing a wave of violence and murder in Mexico, the commanding officer of the 1st Marine Expeditionary Force based at Camp Pendleton has made the popular military 'R&R' destinations of Tijuana and nearby beaches effectively off-limits for his Marines" (USAToday Jan. 22, 2009).

In 2 Timothy 3:1-5 God's Word tells us what people will be like in the end times. This is what was written: "This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, **Without natural affection**, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, **fierce**, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." Our world has been turning violent. I can't cite every case around the world, but if you are watching the news you see it every night! Our kids are killing kids, they have become disobedient to parents, and more kids are joining gangs then ever before. What I write here is only the tip of the iceberg. A few weeks ago, I put up a post on my web site about how Jesus warned people would become fierce and brutal. Jesus warned us in Matthew 24:12 that because of all the lawlessness people's hearts would **wax cold,** and that is exactly what we see happening now. We see so much blood being poured out in our news that it doesn't even affect people anymore, at least not the way it used to. Let me give you two more recent examples. In 2008, people put two videos on YouTube that show you just how cold people's hearts have become because of crime. MSNBC News reported on one of these stories in their article entitled "Caught on tape: Hospital patient left to die." Here is a quote from that article: "City hospital officials agreed in court Tuesday to implement reforms at a psychiatric ward where surveillance footage showed a woman falling from her chair, writhing on the floor and dying as workers failed to help for more than an

hour"(July 1, 2008). I watched the tape and could not believe what I saw. Staff workers just kept walking by this poor woman like she wasn't even there. It was one of the most cold-hearted things I have seen in a long time! An hour later after the woman hit the floor, someone stopped to look at her, but she had already passed away by then. ABC News covered the second story in their report entitled "Why Did No One Help Hit-and Run Victim?" I quote, "Angel Arce Torres, 78, was trying to cross the street when a Honda plowed into him, sending him flying and leaving him lying crumpled and bleeding in the middle of the street. The driver of the car did not stop; but, even more disturbingly, passing cars and people on the sidewalk nearby did nothing to help Torres. As Torres lay in the street, nine cars passed him without stopping. More than 40 seconds went by before anyone even stepped off the sidewalk to get a closer look. But no one went over to Torres' body to try to help or even divert traffic" (June 6, 2008). Not one person helped the old man, not until the police showed up. When you watch the video, you see people walking right by the old man to get to the other side of the street as if there wasn't anything wrong. What kind of animals have people become?

This world is turning out people who are brutal and without natural affection just as the Bible describes they would be in the end times. Let me give you another example of just how brutal people are becoming. **"**An 85-year-old New York City woman was viciously beaten in an elevator — and the attack was caught on camera. The mugger jumped Lillian France, grabbed her by the throat and lifted her off the ground before running off with her purse and cane, according to FOX 5 News in New York. The footage was released this week. Police hope to catch the man who stalked the elderly lady and pounced on her. They're investigating whether he is the same suspect wanted in a series of Brooklyn robberies. 'It's so senseless. There was absolutely no reason to assault her,' her niece Claire France told FOX 5 News" (Fox.com Aug. 19, 2008). This is the type of world Jesus warned us about, and it is already upon us and will continue to get worse during the tribulation period.

The Pope was in the U.S. recently, and in his speech he talked about the breakdown of our society. The Pope talked about his priests who were involved in all the sex scandals. Here is a section from what was reported. "Pope Benedict XVI chided Americans for a moral breakdown he said had fueled the church's child sex abuse scandal, ahead of an open-air mass before tens of thousands here Thursday." What happened to all these so-called men of God? It is exactly as is written in 2 Timothy chapter 3. These priests were lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God (2 Timothy 3:4). I see these priests fulfilling verse 5 where it states, "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." The Pope's church had to pay out about one billion in damages to families who were products of these priests' sexual pleasures, and by their own actions they deny the way of the truth.

Does this mean these men can't be saved? Jesus said anyone who repents will be saved, and for their sakes I pray that is what they do. Please remember that the Lord wants none to perish. Also, keep in mind that our society will get worse, much worse. It will get so bad during the tribulation period that you will not be able to trust anyone, not even your own family members. If you want to escape this type of society, receive Jesus Christ right now. Stop reading this right now, and ask the one and only Savior to enter into your life. Ask him to forgive you, and it will be done! Then begin abiding in Him. Let this moment be the new beginning for you. Find a fellowship of brothers and sisters. Jesus said, "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching" (Hebrews 10:25). That day is approaching fast.

It's not only violent crimes that are increasing; corporate crimes also hit the media more frequently. Talk about not having any morals! Of America's 500 largest corporations, 115 have been convicted in the last decade of at least one major crime or have paid civil penalties for serious misbehavior. Whitewater hit the front pages, and almost all of President Clinton's business partners were found guilty of corporate crime involving fraud. In 2002 the Justice Department had launched a criminal investigation into the collapse of Enron Corp. This investigation has focused on some 29 Enron executives and directors who made millions selling their stock, knowing that the company was taking a dive. The people at the top got wealthy while thousands of Enron employees lost most of their savings, which was in retirement savings in Enron stock. Now the news is the investigation has moved to accounting firms and other companies with which Enron has done business. It appears they took the money and ran. A section from the Criminal Law lawyer source stated, "The rise in white-collar crimes is attributed to the baby-boom generation that is aging. The most publicized white-collar crimes of recent have included Enron, Adelphia, Global Crossing, Kmart, Qwest Communications Int'l, Schering-Plough, WorldCom, and Xerox."

At the end of 2008 America and the world reeled at the economic crisis, which started in America. As a result of greed, many bank CEO's were subpoenaed. It seems white collar crime is coming back with a vengeance in 2009. For example, "New York Attorney General Andrew Cuomo has subpoenaed former Merrill Lynch CEO John Thain for his testimony on

circumstances surrounding the $4 billion paid in bonuses to Merrill Lynch executives in December, according to sources familiar with the situation" (CNBC.com Jan 27, 2009). **"**Bank of America Corp. Chief Executive Ken Lewis has received a subpoena from the New York state attorney general's office in connection with Merrill Lynch's payment of employee bonuses before the companies combined on Jan. 1" (CBS New.com Feb. 20, 2009). Even the white collar crime on the internet has skyrocketed. "Internet-based crime increased by 33 percent last year, making 2008 the biggest year ever for reported cybercrime incidents, according to an Internet Crime Complaint Center annual report" (The Channel Wire March 30, 2009). The Channel Wire also stated, "'2009 is shaping up to be a very busy year in terms of cybercrime,' said John Kane, director of the National White Collar Crime Center based in Richmond, Va., and the report's author, to Reuters. Of the 275,284 complaints received by the ICCC in 2008, approximately 73,000 were referred to U.S. law enforcement agencies for prosecution. The most common complaint of 2008 was non-delivery of promised merchandise, followed by online auction fraud, credit card fraud and investment scams, according to the report. Kane said that crime incidents have already spiked to 40,000 in the first quarter of 2009" (Ibid.).

I want to show you just how bad crime is worldwide. I present a report just issued in January 2009. "Each year, over 1.6 million people worldwide lose their lives to violence. Violence is among the leading causes of death for people aged 15-44 years worldwide, accounting for 14% of deaths among males and 7% of deaths among females. For every person who dies as a result of violence, many more are injured and suffer from a range of physical, sexual, reproductive and mental health problems" (World Heath Organization Jan. 2009). Each night our news is flooded with acts of violence and crime. Shootings, as I said, have become common news. On March 8, 2009, "Rev. Fred Winters was at the pulpit at the First Baptist Church in Maryville, Ill., at 8:15 .am. local time when a man wearing dark clothing approached the pulpit, exchanged words with the pastor and then fired four shots" (ABCNews March 8, 2009). On March 11, 2009, Tim Kretschmer a 17-year-old went on his killing spree. "Among his 15 victims were eight schoolgirls aged 14 to 17 as well as three female teachers, who were all shot in cold blood. The teen gunman killed a further three people as he fled the scene and went on a bloody rampage before shooting himself in the head in the parking lot of a car dealership in Wendlinger during an exchange of fire with police" (BILDnews March 14, 2009). On March 11, 2009 we read, "At least 11 people including a child have been killed during a shooting rampage in the US state of Alabama" (BILDnews). This time the killer was 27 years old. On April 3, 2009 news out of Binghamton New York over the AP reported, "A gunman opened fire on a center where immigrants were taking a citizenship exam Friday in downtown Binghamton, killing 13 people before committing suicide" (The Times Tribune.com April 3, 2009). On April 16, 2009 CBSNews.com reported, "A hospital worker shot and killed two employees and then killed himself at a medical center Thursday, sending panicked people fleeing, police and witnesses said." In other news, we read, "Two students were killed Friday in an apparent murder-suicide at a community college, police said. The bodies of 28-year-old man and 20 year-old woman were discovered in a room at a Henry Ford Community College building after police responded to an emergency call of a gunshot on campus, said Dearborn Deputy Police Chief Gregg Brighton" (Breitbart.com April 10, 2009).

After you read 2 Timothy 3:2-5, you expect people will be "lovers of money…abusive…unholy, without love…without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous," and "rash." After you read these next reports, you will see the person who killed this live baby was all of those things Paul included in his letter to Timothy. "Eighteen and pregnant, Sycloria Williams went to an abortion clinic outside Miami and paid $1,200 for Dr. Pierre Jean-Jacque Renelique to terminate her 23-week pregnancy. Three days later, she sat in a reclining chair, medicated to dilate her cervix and otherwise get her ready for the procedure. Only Renelique didn't arrive in time. According to Williams and the Florida Department of Health, she went into labor and delivered a **live baby girl**. What Williams and the Health Department say happened next has shocked people on both sides of the abortion debate: One of the clinic's owners, who has no medical license, cut the infant's umbilical cord. Williams says **the woman placed the baby in a plastic biohazard bag and threw it out**. Police recovered the decomposing remains in a cardboard box a week later after getting anonymous tips" (The Buffalo News February 5, 2009).

Have people's hearts gotten that cold they can just kill a baby and not even think about it? You tell me after reading this short section from an ABC report. "Authorities have arrested a man they believe threw an infant from a car along I-275 Tuesday morning. The 3-month-old boy died…deputies were called to a home at 12414 North 15th Street for a report of domestic violence at the Marbella Apartments. The caller, Jasmine Bedwell, said that she and McTear were fighting and that she and her 3-month-old son had been battered. Bedwell told the operator the man picked up the baby and threw him on the concrete" (ABC Action News May 5, 2009).

In January 2009, "A barber accused of killing a homeless man near his work last year by dousing him with a flammable liquid and setting him ablaze was arrested Thursday, police said" (AP Jan. 23, 2009). The man died a few days later from

those burns. What about this heartless act of crime? Do you think it fits some of the traits of people as listed by the Apostle Paul in his letter to Timothy? If you can't see by now that there is someone very wrong with our world, you may be one of those heartless people Paul is referring to. People who are committing crimes are getting younger and younger. For example, "A 13-year-old boy who police say was caught red-handed a block away was accused on Tuesday of robbing a bank in Peoria. The unidentified boy was charged with felony armed robbery in juvenile court, accused of threatening a teller with a gun and demanding cash" (Reuters April 14, 2009). Here is another example. "Chattanooga fire investigators said late today they are trying to determine what charges will be filed against a 9-year-old boy who confessed to starting a fire that gutted the Dollar General Store in Hixson. The boy told firefighters that he was mad at his mother, so he walked to the rear of the store and set rolls of bathroom tissue on fire, said Bruce Garner, fire department spokesman" (timesfreepress.com April 14, 2009). What did part of 2 Timothy 3:2 warn us? Paul said to Timothy that our young would become "disobedient to their parents." As you can see, Jesus' warning to Timothy has come to pass at the same time all the prophecies are coming to pass.

In the first half of 2011 we have seen a rash of brutal violence from young adults. "The tape of five youths brawling at an Eastvale taco restaurant is going viral — and with good reason. Fights like this are like something out of a Hollywood movie." "Near the door, the guy on the cell phone greets someone coming in with "What's up?" The way he says it and the person's reaction, clearly indicates the two are not buddies. Punches start flying, their friends start getting into it. One kid, holding a cat (or a small puppy), even drops the animal and starts flailing at another youth. You can't make this up! Horrified patrons of Tacos Del Rio run out, tables overturn, workers scream for the men to leave while calling for police…and while the fight only lasted about 45 seconds, there was more punching and kicking than during some MMA events" (CBS Los Angeles March 9, 2011).

MARTA police said they were investigating the incident. A witness said he watched the violent attack unfold Sunday. "We were intimidated. Everyone was terrified. People were trying to run, but there was nowhere to run," the man, who requested anonymity, told Channel 2's Erica Byfield. Around midnight, a MARTA train pulled up to the Garnett Station in Downtown Atlanta, authorities said. The witness said up to 30 people boarded the southbound train. "Once the doors opened, it was like a bum rush of people," he told Byfield. "The next thing you know, they started just beating him. There was blood everywhere. People were hollering and screaming," he said" (wsbtv.com2 April 20, 2011).

"Here is another fine example of the trend of violence in fast food restaurants. Two black females beating the hell out of a white patron, while several black employees stand by and watch. One black male manages to provide the facade of assistance to the white victim in this brutal attack. The two black females exit, then re-enter the store to continue the beating, until an older white woman attempts to stop them from dragging the white victim outside into the parking lot. Note: the black male employees have disappeared from camera view, even though they are plenty well capable of stopping the attack. At the end, the white victim is beaten until she has a seizure, at which point the camera operator warns the black female attackers to flee, because the police are on the way. Note: he makes sure to repeatedly tell the criminal attackers to flee, instead of keeping them there for the police to apprehend" (AmericanRenaissance.com April 21, 2011).

More kids turned to this brutal violence in May, this time a video camera recorded what looked like a scene from a Mad Max movie. "It's like a flash mob gone bad. Security footage from a Manhattan Dunkin' Donuts shows a group of youths climbing on counters, throwing chairs and throwing tables in a violent attack on workers. It happened at the Dunkin' Donuts on Christopher Street in Greenwich Village. A $2,000 hot chocolate machine was reportedly destroyed in the attack. Similar attacks have targeted other stores in the neighborhood in the previous weeks. The video shows one of the teens throwing a chair and then running up to grab a donut" (My Fox New York May 24, 2011).

CBS San Francisco on June 9, 2011 reported on another brawl at another McDonald's restraint. This report was entitled: "Dozens Brawl Outside Downtown San Jose McDonald's ; 2 Stabbed". I quote, "At least two people were stabbed and hospitalized, and three others injured after a massive brawl involving dozens of people broke out in the parking lot of a McDonald's near San Jose State University." "Police said a small crowd started gathering before it quickly turned into a mob of more than 100 people, many of who began screaming, yelling, and throwing punches when a fight broke out" (Ibid.). Gangs are on the increase causing many problems. Since I have reported on San Jose's troubles, look at the facts about these gangs in San Jose.

"The homicide rate has reached a 20-year high in San Jose, and authorities point to gang activity as one reason for the soaring crime rate. There were 20 homicides in all of 2010. Even before reaching the halfway mark of 2011, San Jose's

homicide rate had already passed that figure. Police attribute more than a dozen of the 2011 homicides in January through June to gangs" (CBS San Francisco June 20, 2011).The teenage robbery mobs are at it again on North Michigan Avenue.

"CBS News Chicago on June 23, 2011 reported, Some 50 young people barged into a Walgreens at Michigan and Chicago on the Magnificent Mile on Tuesday afternoon. They took bottled drinks and sandwiches off the shelves, then ran off, CBS 2′s Suzanne Le Mignot reports. A police report says authorities were able to nab three of the thieves."

You talk about sick minds and people without a moral compass, The Telegraph news ran a report entitled: "Killing babies no different from abortion, experts say", "Parents should be allowed to have **their newborn babies killed because they are "morally irrelevant**" and ending their lives is no different to abortion, a group of medical ethicists linked to Oxford University has argued. The article, published in the *Journal of Medical Ethics*, says newborn babies are not "actual persons" and do not have a "moral right to life". The academics also argue that parents should be able to have their baby killed if it turns out to be disabled when it is born. The journal's editor, Prof Julian Savulescu, director of the Oxford Uehiro Centre for Practical Ethics, said the article's authors had received death threats since publishing the article. He said those who made abusive and threatening posts about the study were "fanatics opposed to the very values of a liberal society". The article, entitled "After-birth abortion: Why should the baby live?", was written by two of Prof Savulescu's former associates, Alberto Giubilini and Francesca Minerva. They argued: "The moral status of an infant is equivalent to that of a fetus in the sense that both lack those properties that justify the attribution of a right to life to an individual." Rather than being "actual persons", newborns were "potential persons". They explained: "Both a fetus and a newborn certainly are human beings and potential persons, but neither is a 'person' in the sense of 'subject of a moral right to life'" (Feb. 29, 2012).

On March 4, 2012, NYDailyNews.com "A 13-year-old boy who police say was doused with gasoline and lit on fire last week while walking home from school is recovering from first-degree burns to his face and head. The boy was just two blocks from his home in Kansas City Tuesday when two teenagers began to follow him and then attacked him, his mother, Melissa Coon, said. Police have described the suspects as black 16-year-olds, while the victim is white. "We were told it's a hate crime," Coon told KTLA. "They rushed him on the porch as he tried to get the door open," Coon told KMBC. "(One of them) poured the gasoline, then flicked the Bic, and said, 'This is what you deserve. You get what you deserve, white boy.'" By lighting the gasoline, the second attacker "produced a large fireball burning the face and hair" of the boy, according to a Kansas City Police Department report obtained by KCTV. "It was pretty bad stuff," Detective Stacey Taylor told the TV station, adding that police are concerned the boy may have suffered damage to his eyes and lungs" (March 4, 2012).

There was another mass murder as people were taken by surprise by a gun men in a movie theater. "Anticipation built in the packed, darkened movie theater. Life and its cares began to recede. Then, just after midnight on Friday, fantasy became nightmare, and a place of escape became a trap, when a man strode to the front in a multiplex near Denver and opened fire. At least 12 people were killed and 58 wounded, with witnesses describing a scene of claustrophobia, panic and blood. Minutes later, the police arrested James Holmes, 24, in the theater's parking lot" (New York Times July 20, 2012).

At one time in the United States Chuck E Cheese was a restaurant where parents could take their kids and feel safe while eating and having fun, not any longer. "Why are wild brawls breaking out at Chuck E. Cheese restaurants all over the United States? Sadly, the epidemic of Chuck E. Cheese fights that we have seen in recent months is just another symptom of what is happening to America on a larger scale. The truth is that the fabric of our society is slowly but surely coming apart, and the rest of the world is laughing at us. But it is really sad to see Chuck E. Cheese become known more for brawls than for entertainment." "In Susquehanna, Pennsylvania police were called out to one particular Chuck E. Cheese restaurant 17 times in just one recent 18 month time period. Of course it is not just Chuck E. Cheese that is having these kinds of problems. All over the nation we are seeing brawls break out in public places, we are seeing thieves become incredibly bold, and we are seeing a general breakdown in civilized behavior" (The Morning Dream March 15, 2012).

It has become common news to hear kids taking up arms and going on killing sprees. Case in point, take a look at all the school shooting from Feb. 2, 2000 –to 2022.

Feb. 29, 2000 Mount Morris Township, Mich. Six-year-old Kayla Rolland shot dead at Buell Elementary School near Flint, Mich. The assailant was identified as a six-year-old boy with a .32-caliber handgun.

March 2000 Branneburg, Germany One teacher killed by a 15-year-old student, who then shot himself. The shooter has been in a coma ever since.
March 10, 2000 Savannah, Ga. Two students killed by Darrell Ingram, 19, while leaving a dance sponsored by Beach High School.
May 26, 2000 Lake Worth, Fla. One teacher, Barry Grunow, shot and killed at Lake Worth Middle School by Nate Brazill, 13, with .25-caliber semiautomatic pistol on the last day of classes.
Sept. 26, 2000 New Orleans, La. Two students wounded with the same gun during a fight at Woodson Middle School.
Jan. 17, 2001 Baltimore, Md. One student shot and killed in front of Lake Clifton Eastern High School.
Jan. 18, 2001 Jan, Sweden One student killed by two boys, ages 17 and 19.
March 5, 2001 Santee, Calif. Two killed and 13 wounded by Charles Andrew Williams, 15, firing from a bathroom at Santana High School.
March 7, 2001 Williamsport, Pa. Elizabeth Catherine Bush, 14, wounded student Kimberly Marchese in the cafeteria of Bishop Neumann High School; she was depressed and frequently teased.
March 22, 2001 Granite Hills, Calif. One teacher and three students wounded by Jason Hoffman, 18, at Granite Hills High School. A policeman shot and wounded Hoffman.
March 30, 2001 Gary, Ind. One student killed by Donald R. Burt, Jr., a 17-year-old student who had been expelled from Lew Wallace High School.
Nov. 12, 2001 Caro, Mich. Chris Buschbacher, 17, took two hostages at the Caro Learning Center before killing himself.
Jan. 15, 2002 New York, N.Y. A teenager wounded two students at Martin Luther King Jr. High School.
Feb. 19, 2002 Freising, Germany Two killed in Eching by a man at the factory from which he had been fired; he then traveled to Freising and killed the headmaster of the technical school from which he had been expelled. He also wounded another teacher before killing himself.
April 26, 2002 Erfurt, Germany 13 teachers, two students, and one policeman killed, ten wounded by Robert Steinhaeuser, 19, at the Johann Gutenberg secondary school. Steinhaeuser then killed himself.
April 29, 2002 Vlasenica, Bosnia-Herzegovina One teacher killed, one wounded by Dragoslav Petkovic, 17, who then killed himself.
October 28, 2002 Tucson, Ariz. Robert S. Flores Jr., 41, a student at the nursing school at the University of Arizona, shot and killed three female professors and then himself.
April 14, 2003 New Orleans, La. One 15-year-old killed, and three students wounded at John McDonogh High School by gunfire from four teenagers (none were students at the school). The motive was gang-related.
April 24, 2003 Red Lion, Pa. James Sheets, 14, killed principal Eugene Segro of Red Lion Area Junior High School before killing himself.
Sept. 24, 2003 Cold Spring, Minn. Two students are killed at Rocori High School by John Jason McLaughlin, 15.
Sept. 28, 2004 Carmen de Patagones, Argentina Three students killed and 6 wounded by a 15-year-old Argentininan student in a town 620 miles south of Buenos Aires.
March 21, 2005 Red Lake, Minn. Jeff Weise, 16, killed grandfather and companion, then arrived at school where he killed a teacher, a security guard, 5 students, and finally himself, leaving a total of 10 dead.
Nov. 8, 2005 Jacksboro, Tenn. One 15-year-old shot and killed an assistant principal at Campbell County High School and seriously wounded two other administrators.
Aug. 24, 2006 Essex, Vt. Christopher Williams, 27, looking for his ex-girlfriend at Essex Elementary School, shot two teachers, killing one and wounding another. Before going to the school, he had killed the ex-girlfriend's mother.
Sept. 13, 2006 Montreal, Canada Kimveer Gill, 25, opened fire with a semiautomatic weapon at Dawson College. Anastasia De Sousa, 18, died and more than a dozen students and faculty were wounded before Gill killed himself.
Sept. 27, 2006 Bailey, Colo. Adult male held six students hostage at Platte Canyon High School and then shot and killed Emily Keyes, 16, and himself.
Sept. 29, 2006 Cazenovia, Wis. A 15-year-old student shot and killed Weston School principal John Klang.
Oct. 3, 2006 Nickel Mines, Pa. 32-year-old Carl Charles Roberts IV entered the one-room West Nickel Mines Amish School and shot 10 schoolgirls, ranging in age from 6 to 13 years old, and then himself. Five of the girls and Roberts died.
Jan. 3, 2007 Tacoma, Wash. Douglas Chanthabouly, 18, shot fellow student Samnang Kok, 17, in the hallway of Henry Foss High School.
April 16, 2007 Blacksburg, Va. A 23-year-old Virginia Tech student, Cho Seung-Hui, killed two in a dorm, then killed 30 more 2 hours later in a classroom building. His suicide brought the death toll to 33, making the shooting rampage the most deadly in U.S. history. Fifteen others were wounded.
Sept. 21, 2007 Dover, Del. A Delaware State University Freshman, Loyer D. Brandon, shot and wounded two other freshman students on the University campus. Brandon is being charged with attempted murder, assault, reckless engagement, as well as a gun charge.

Oct. 10, 2007 Cleveland, Ohio A 14-year-old student at a Cleveland high school, Asa H. Coon, shot and injured two students and two teachers before he shot and killed himself. The victims' injuries were not life-threatening.
Nov. 7, 2007 Tuusula, Finland An 18-year-old student in southern Finland shot and killed five boys, two girls, and the female principal at Jokela High School. At least 10 others were injured. The gunman shot himself and died from his wounds in the hospital.
Feb. 8, 2008 Baton Rouge, Louisiana A nursing student shot and killed two women and then herself in a classroom at Louisiana Technical College in Baton Rouge.
Feb. 11, 2008 Memphis, Tennessee A 17-year-old student at Mitchell High School shot and wounded a classmate in gym class.
Feb. 12, 2008 Oxnard, California A 14-year-old boy shot a student at E.O. Green Junior High School causing the 15-year-old victim to be brain dead.
Feb. 14, 2008 DeKalb, Illinois Gunman killed five students and then himself, and wounded 17 more when he opened fire on a classroom at Northern Illinois University. The gunman, Stephen P. Kazmierczak, was identified as a former graduate student at the university in 2007.
Sept. 23, 2008 Kauhajoki, Finland A 20-year-old male student shot and killed at least nine students and himself at a vocational college in Kauhajok, 330km (205 miles) north of the capital, Helsinki.
Nov. 12, 2008 Fort Lauderdale, Florida A 15-year-old female student was shot and killed by a classmate at Dillard High School in Fort Lauderdale.
March 11, 2009 Winnenden, Germany Fifteen people were shot and killed at Albertville Technical High School in southwestern Germany by a 17-year-old boy who attended the same school.
April 30, 2009 Azerbaijan, Baku a Georgian citizen of Azerbaijani descent killed 12 students and staff at Azerbaijan State Oil Academy. Several others were wounded.
Feb. 5, 2010 Madison, Alabama at Discovery Middle School, a ninth-grader was shot by another student during a class change. The boy, whose name was not released, pulled out a gun and shot Todd Brown in the head while walking the hallway. Brown later died at Huntsville Hospital.
Feb. 12, 2010 Huntsville, Alabama During a meeting on campus, Amy Bishop, a biology professor, began shot her colleagues, killing three and wounding three others. A year earlier, Bishop had been denied tenure.
March 9, 2010 Columbus, Ohio A man opens fire at Ohio State University, killing two employees and wounding one other. The shooter had recently received an "unsatisfactory" job evaluation and was going to be fired on March 13.
Jan. 5, 2011 Omaha, Nebraska Two people were killed and two more injured in a shooting at Millard South High School. Shortly after being suspended from school, the shooter returned and shot the assistant principal, principal, and the school nurse. The shooter then left campus and took his own life.
Jan. 5, 2011 Houston, Texas Two people opened fire during a Worthing High School powder-puff football game. One former student died. Five other people were injured.
May 10, 2011 San Jose, California Three people were killed in a parking garage at San Jose State University. Two former students were found dead on the fifth floor of the garage. A third, the suspected shooter, died later at the hospital.
Dec. 8, 2011 Blacksburg, Virginia A Virginia Tech police officer was shot and killed by a 22-year old student of Radford University. The shooting took place in a parking lot on Virginia Tech's campus.
Feb. 10, 2012 Walpole, New Hampshire A 14-year-old student shot himself in front of 70 fellow students.
Feb. 27, 2012 Chardon, Ohio at Chardon High School, a former classmate opened fire, killing three students and injuring six. Arrested shortly after the incident, the shooter said that he randomly picked students.
March 6, 2012 Jacksonville, Florida Shane Schumerth, a 28-year-old teacher at Episcopal High School, returned to the campus after being fired and shot and killed the headmistress, Dale Regan, with an assault rifle.
April 2, 2012 “A gunman opened fire at a Christian university in California Monday, killing at least five people, law enforcement officials said. Police say they have a suspect in custody.
Time Line of Worldwide School Shootings — Infoplease.com
http://www.infoplease.com/ipa/A0777958.html#ixzz1oSyrWynQ
December 11, 2012, **“**Panicked customers rushed to the exits when a gunman opened fire Tuesday at a mall outside Portland” (CNN Dec. 11, 2012).
December 14, 2012 Newtown, Conn. Adam Lanza, 20, killed 20 children and six others at the Sandy Hook Elementary School. He killed his mother, Nancy, at her home prior to the massacre at the school. Lanza committed suicide after the rampage. The shooting was the second deadliest in U.S. history, behind the 2007 shooting at Virginia Polytechnic Institute that claimed 32 people. http://www.infoplease.com/ipa/A0777958.html#ixzz2Hhf8FmAe

School Shooting From 2013-2019

| # | Date | City, State | School Name | Type | Discharged Firearm | Injured 1+ Person | Killed 1+ Person | Attempted Suicide | Committed Suicide |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1. | 1/08/2013 | Fort Myers, FL | Apostolic Revival Center Christian School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 2. | 1/10/2013 | Taft, CA | Taft Union High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 3. | 1/15/2013 | St. Louis, MO | Stevens Institute of Business & Arts | College | X | X | | X | |
| 4. | 1/15/2013 | Hazard, KY | Hazard Community and Technical College | College | X | X | X | | |
| 5. | 1/16/2013 | Chicago, IL | Chicago State University | College | X | X | X | | |
| 6. | 1/22/2013 | Houston, TX | Lone Star College North Harris Campus | College | X | X | | | |
| 7. | 1/31/2013 | Atlanta, GA | Price Middle School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 8. | 2/1/2013 | Atlanta, GA | Morehouse College | College | X | X | | | |
| 9. | 2/7/2013 | Fort Pierce, FL | Indian River St. College | College | X | X | | | |
| 10. | 2/13/2013 | San Leandro, CA | Hillside Elementary School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 11. | 2/27/2013 | Atlanta, GA | Henry W. Grady HS | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 12. | 3/18/2013 | Orlando, FL | University of Central Florida | College | X | | | X | X |
| 13. | 3/21/2013 | Southgate, MI | Davidson Middle School | K-12 | X | | | X | X |
| 14. | 4/12/2013 | Christiansburg, VA | New River Community College | College | X | X | | | |
| 15. | 4/13/2013 | Elizabeth City, NC | Elizabeth City State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 16. | 4/15/2013 | Grambling, LA | Grambling State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 17. | 4/29/2013 | Cincinnati, OH | La Salle High School | K-12 | X | X | | X | |
| 18. | 6/7/2013 | Santa Monica,CA | Santa Monica College | College | X | X | X | | |
| 19. | 6/19/2013 | W. Palm Beach, FL | Alexander W. Dreyfoos School of the Arts | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 20. | 8/15/2013 | Clarksville, TN | Northwest High School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 21. | 8/20/2013 | Decatur, GA | Ronald E. McNair Discovery Learning Academy | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 22. | 8/22/2013 | Memphis, TN | Westside Elementary School | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 23. | 8/23/2013 | Sardis, MS | North Panola High School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 24. | 8/30/2013 | Winston-Salem, NC | Carver High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 25. | 9/21/2013 | Savannah, GA | Savannah State University | College | X | X | X | | |
| 26. | 9/28/2013 | Gray, ME | New Gloucester High School | K-12 | X | | | X | X |
| 27. | 10/4/2013 | Pine Hills, FL | Agape Christian Academy | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 28. | 10/15/2013 | Austin, TX | Lanier High School | K-12 | X | | | X | X |
| 29. | 10/21/2013 | Sparks, NV | Sparks Middle School | K-12 | X | X | X | X | X |
| 30. | 11/1/2013 | Algona, IA | Algona High/Middle School | K-12 | X | | | X | X |
| 31. | 11/2/2013 | Greensboro, NC | North Carolina A&T State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 32. | 11/3/2013 | Stone Mountain, GA | Stephenson High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 33. | 11/21/2013 | Rapid City, SD | South Dakota School of Mines & Technology | College | X | | | X | X |
| 34. | 12/4/2013 | Winter Garden, FL | West Orange High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 35. | 12/13/2013 | Arapahoe County, CO | Arapahoe High School | K-12 | X | X | X | X | X |
| 36. | 12/19/2013 | Fresno, CA | Edison High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 37. | 1/9/2014 | Jackson, TN | Liberty Technology Magnet HS | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 38. | 1/14/2014 | Roswell, NM | Berrendo Middle School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 39. | 1/15/2014 | Lancaster, PA | Martin Luther King Jr. ES | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 40. | 1/17/2014 | Philadelphia, PA | Delaware Valley Charter HS | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 41. | 1/20/2014 | Chester, PA | Widener University | College | X | X | | | |
| 42. | 1/21/2014 | West Lafayette, IN | Purdue University | College | X | X | X | | |
| 43. | 1/24/2014 | Orangeburg, SC | South Carolina State University | College | X | X | X | | |
| 44. | 1/28/2014 | Nashville, TN | Tennessee State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 45. | 1/28/2014 | Grambling, LA | Grambling State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 46. | 1/30/2014 | Palm Bay, FL | Eastern Florida State College | College | X | X | | | |
| 47. | 1/31/2014 | Phoenix, AZ | Cesar Chavez High School | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 48. | 1/31/2014 | Des Moines, IA | North High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 49. | 2/7/2014 | Bend, OR | Bend High School | K-12 | X | | | X | X |
| 50. | 2/10/2014 | Salisbury, NC | Salisbury High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 51. | 2/11/2014 | Lyndhurst, OH | Brush High School | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 52. | 2/12/2014 | Jackson, TN | Union University | College | X | X | | | |

| | | | | | | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| 53. | 2/20/2014 | Raytown, MO | Raytown Success Academy | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 54. | 3/2/2014 | Westminster, MD | McDaniel College | College | X | | | | |
| 55. | 3/7/2014 | Tallulah, LA | Madison High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 56. | 3/8/2014 | Oshkosh, WI | University of Wisconsin – Oshkosh | College | X | | | | |
| 57. | 3/21/2014 | Newark, DE | University of Delaware | College | X | | | | |
| 58. | 3/30/2014 | Savannah, GA | Savannah State University | College | X | X | X | | |
| 59. | 4/3/2014 | Kent, OH | Kent State University | College | X | | | | |
| 60. | 4/7/2014 | Roswell, NM | Eastern New Mexico University-Roswell | College | X | X | | | |
| 61. | 4/11/2014 | Detroit, MI | East English Village Preparatory Academy | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 62. | 4/16/2014 | Tuscaloosa, AL | Stillman College | College | X | X | | | |
| 63. | 4/21/2014 | Griffith, IN | St. Mary Catholic School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 64. | 4/21/2014 | Provo, UT | Provo High School | K-12 | X | | | X | |
| 65. | 4/16/2014 | Council Bluffs, IA | Iowa Western Community College | College | X | X | | | |
| 66. | 5/2/2014 | Milwaukee, WI | Marquette University | College | X | X | | | |
| 67. | 5/3/2014 | Everett, WA | Horizon Elementary School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 68. | 5/4/2014 | Augusta, GA | Paine College | College | X | X | | | |
| 69. | 5/5/2014 | Augusta, GA | Paine College | College | X | X | | | |
| 70. | 5/8/2014 | Georgetown, KY | Georgetown College | College | X | X | | | |
| 71. | 5/8/2014 | Lawrenceville, GA | Georgia Gwinnett College | College | X | X | | X | |
| 72. | 5/21/2014 | Milwaukee, WI | Clark Street School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 73. | 6/5/2014 | Seattle, WA | Seattle Pacific University | College | X | X | X | | |
| 74. | 6/10/2014 | Troutdale, OR | Reynolds High School | K-12 | X | X | X | X | X |
| 75. | 6/23/2014 | Benton, MO | Kelly High School | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 76. | 6/27/2014 | Miami, FL | University of Miami | College | X | | | | |
| 77. | 8/13/2014 | Fredrick, MD | Heather Ridge High School | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 78. | 8/14/2014 | Newport News, VA | Saunders Elementary | K-12 | X | X | X | | |
| 79. | 9/2/2014 | Pocatello, ID | Idaho State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 80. | 9/5/2014 | Savannah, GA | Savannah State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 81. | 9/11/2014 | Taylorsville, UT | Westbrook Elementary School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 82. | 9/24/2014 | San Antonio, TX | Joel C. Harris Academy | K-12 | X | | | | |
| 83. | 9/27/2014 | Nashville, TN | Tennessee State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 84. | 9/29/2014 | Terre Haute, IN | Indiana State University | College | X | X | | | |
| 85. | 9/30/2014 | Albermarle, NC | Albermarle High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 86. | 9/30/2014 | Louisville, KY | Fern High School | K-12 | X | X | | | |
| 87. | 10/24/2014 | Marysville, WA | Marysville-Pilchuck High School | K-12 | X | X | X | X | X |
| 88. | 11/3/2014 | Dover, DE | Delaware State University | College | X | X | | | |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| November 20, 2014 | Tallahassee, Florida | 1 | 3 | At around 12:39 a.m. EST, a gunman opened fired in or near the Strozier Library at Florida State University. Three people suffered gunshot injuries and were taken to a local area hospital. One was in critical condition, another was in good condition, and the third was shortly released after treatment. The gunman, later identified as Myron May, an alumnus from the school, started firing towards responding police officers and was fatally shot by them on the steps of the library.[419][420][421][422] |
| November 20, 2014 | Miami, Florida | 1 | 1 | Two teens were shot Thursday during a fight on Miami Carol City High School property. One of the boys who was shot died.[423] |
| December 5, 2014 | Claremore, Oklahoma | 1 | 0 | 38-year-old Thomas Floyd Fees, a former Tulsa police officer, fired two gunshots the campus of Rogers State University before committing suicide. He had previously been arrested the day before for entering a female student's dormitory room with observable intent to commit a sexual assault.[424] |
| December 12, 2014 | Portland, Oregon | 0 | 3 | Rosemary Anderson High School shooting. A gunman shot three students and a man outside Rosemary Anderson High School in north Portland. A 16-year-old girl was in critical condition, while the others suffered minor injuries. Two men, aged 18 and 22, were arrested in connection with the shooting.[425] |
| January 15, 2015 | Milwaukee, Wisconsin | 0 | 3 | A 15-year-old boy, a student's father, and a teacher were each injured at a Wisconsin Lutheran High School shooting that occurred Thursday night in the school parking lot at Wisconsin Lutheran High School. The student had unspecified injuries that were treated. The father was shot in the knee and the teacher was grazed in the toe. A 36-year-old man was charged in the shooting.[426] |
| January 16, 2015 | Ocala, Florida | 0 | 2 | Two were injured in gunfire that occurred after a Friday night basketball game. One was injured directly by a bullet, the other by ricocheting glass.[427] |
| February 2, 2015 | Mankato, MN | 1 | 0 | A 27-year-old student at Minnesota State University shot and killed himself in Memorial Library. No one else was killed or injured.[428] |
| February 4, 2015 | Frederick, Maryland | 0 | 2 | Two students were shot near the gymnasium of Frederick High School during a junior varsity (JV) boy's basketball game. Approximately 200 students, staff, and faculty were placed on lockdown for several hours after the shooting while police searched for the suspects. No suspects have been apprehended, although witnesses report seeing four black males dressed all in black who are considered by police to be suspects in this shooting.[429] |
| February 7, 2015 | Columbia, South Carolina | 2 | 0 | A University of South Carolina professor, Raja Fayad, was shot several times in his upper body and killed by his ex-wife, Sunghee Kwon, in the school's Public Health building. Kwon then committed suicide.[430] |
| February 23, 2015 | Daytona Beach, Florida | 0 | 3 | Two students argued outside the music building at Bethune-Cookman University when one pulled out a gun. Both had guns and it is not disclosed who did the shooting, injuring three students. A reward was offered to help solve this case.[431] |
| March 30, 2015 | University City, Missouri | 0 | 1 | Police said one person has been arrested for a shooting at Pershing Elementary School. The shooting occurred in the parking lot, with a 34-year-old-man being shot in the buttocks.[432] |
| April 13, 2015 | Goldsboro, North Carolina | 1 | 0 | A faculty member was shot and killed with a rifle in the school library of Wayne Community College. The suspected 20-year-old gunman, Kenneth Stancil, was arrested in Florida the next day, and is charged with first-degree murder.[433] |
| April 16, 2015 | Paradis, Louisiana | 0 | 1 | A police officer was shot outside a school in a school zone while he was directing school buses into J.B. Martin Middle School, and the suspect was apprehended at the scene.[434] |
| April 24, 2015 | Las Vegas, Nevada | 0 | 0 | A student at Deskin Elementary School brought an allegedly stolen .45 caliber gun to school and accidentally discharged it as he opened his backpack. A BB gun was also in the student's possession. No one was injured.[434] |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| April 27, 2015 | Lacey, Washington | 0 | 0 | A 15-year-old student at North Thurston High School walked into the commons area and fired two shots into the ceiling from a .357 magnum pistol. Brady Olson, a teacher at the school, was able to tackle the student before they could turn the gun on other students. No one was injured or killed. The student is facing charges of firing and possessing a gun on school property.[434][435] |
| May 5, 2015 | Conyers, Georgia | 0 | 0 | A 14-year-old boy accidentally discharged a gun inside a Conyers Middle School bathroom. The child was arrested and faces charges that include possession of a firearm by a minor.[436] |
| May 12, 2015 | Tempe, Arizona | 1 | 0 | An 18-year-old student, Marcus Wheeler, shot himself in a Corona del Sol High School breezeway. Counselors were on hand the following day after students had been dismissed on the day of the tragedy.[437] |
| May 12, 2015 | Jacksonville, Florida | 0 | 2 | Police report that a 16-year-old shot 5 bullets into a school bus and injured 2 students. Apparently, there was an argument that touched on previous events.[438] |
| May 24, 2015 | Flint, Michigan | 0 | 7 | In the early morning hours of Memorial Day weekend, a group of people were at Southwestern Classical Academy in the parking lot. Shots rang out and 7 were injured, with two men being apprehended and charged.[439] |
| August 27, 2015 | Savannah, Georgia | 1 | 0 | 22-year-old student Christopher Starks was fatally shot in a student union building at Savannah State University. The shooter has not been identified.[440] |
| September 3, 2015 | Sacramento, California | 1 | 2 | A man was arguing with at least one other person escalated into a physical fight on the parking lot of Sacramento City College. A man opened fire, killing a 25-year-old student and wounding two others. The shooting suspect has not been arrested.[441] |
| September 14, 2015 | Cleveland, Mississippi | 1 | 0 | Delta State University employee Shannon Lamb fatally shot professor Ethan Schmidt in his office. The school subsequently went on lockdown. Police pursued Lamb several hours later during a car chase. Lamb jumped out of his car, fled, and then fatally shot himself. Lamb had also fatally shot his girlfriend at a house in Gautier prior to the campus shooting.[442][443] |
| September 30, 2015 | Harrisburg, South Dakota | 0 | 1 | A principal was shot in the arm and wounded at Harrisburg High School after an argument with a student. The suspect, a 16-year-old student at the school, was taken into custody and is charged with first-degree attempted murder.[444] |
| October 1, 2015 | Roseburg, Oregon | 10 | 9 | Umpqua Community College shooting: At 10:38 a.m. PDT, a gunman, identified as 26-year-old student Christopher Harper-Mercer, opened fire in a hall on the Umpqua Community College campus, killing eight students and one teacher, and injuring nine others. Mercer then committed suicide after engaging responding police officers in a brief gunfight.[445][446] |
| October 9, 2015 | Flagstaff, Arizona | 1 | 3 | One person died and three others were wounded in a shooting at Northern Arizona University. It is unclear what sparked the shooting, which took place near Mountain View Hall, a dormitory that houses most of the campus' students involved in Greek organizations.[447] |
| October 9, 2015 | Houston, Texas | 1 | 1 | One person died and another person was injured after someone opened fire outside a Texas Southern University dorm.[448] |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| October 22, 2015 | Nashville, Tennessee | 1 | 3 | One person was killed and three others were wounded in a shooting at an outdoor courtyard at Tennessee State University. The shooting may have stemmed from an argument over a dice game. A suspect has not been identified or arrested.[352] |
| November 1, 2015 | Winston-Salem, North Carolina | 1 | 1 | One person died and another person was injured after someone opened fire on the campus of Winston-Salem State University. A 21-year-old non-student suspect is sought.[353] |
| November 20, 2015 | North Las Vegas, Nevada | 1 | 0 | A 16-year-old student was fatally shot during a fight after school hours that involved multiple people on the campus of Mojave High School.[354] |
| January 22, 2016 | Indianapolis, Indiana | 0 | 1 | A 15-year-old male was shot in the leg and injured during a nighttime basketball game at Lawrence Central High School.[355] |
| January 29, 2016 | Philadelphia, Pennsylvania | 0 | 0 | A gunshot was fired during a fight in a stairwell at Franklin High School, and no injuries were reported. Three people were detained.[356] |
| February 9, 2016 | Muskegon Heights, Michigan | 0 | 4 | Four people, including two students, were shot and injured during a basketball game event in the parking lot of Muskegon Heights High School.[357] |
| February 12, 2016 | Glendale, Arizona | Arizona | 2 | 0 | Two 15-year-old girls died in an apparent Murder-Suicide at Independence High School.[503] |
| February 29, 2016 | Middletown, Ohio | Ohio | 0 | 4 | 15-year-old Cameron Smith, and 14-year-old Cooper Caffrey, were shot when 14-year-old James Austin Hancock, opened fire in the Madison High School cafeteria with a .380 caliber handgun. 15-year-old Brant Murray, and 14-year-old Katherine Douchette, also suffered shrapnel injuries.[504] Hancock was apprehended in a nearby wooded field.[505] |
| April 23, 2016 | Antigo, Wisconsin | Wisconsin | 1 | 2 | Two students at a prom at Antigo High School were shot and injured by 18-year-old former student Jakob Wagner. Wagner later exchanged fire with a school resource officer in the school's parking lot, and was captured after being shot and wounded by police. He died hours later in a hospital. |
| June 1, 2016 | Los Angeles, California | California | 2 | 0 | 2016 UCLA shooting. Student Mainak Sarkar shot dead a professor, William Klug, and then himself, at UCLA. |
| June 8, 2016 | Dorchester, Massachusetts | Massachusetts | 1 | 3 | One student was killed and three other individuals were injured when gunfire erupted outside of the Jeremiah Burke High School following a fire-alarm causing an evacuation of the school. Two suspects have been arrested.[506] |
| September 9, 2016 | Alpine, Texas | Texas | 1 | 2 | A 14-year-old female student shot a 16-year-old girl in an Alpine High School restroom before committing suicide. A police officer accidentally shot another officer during the incident. |
| September 28, 2016 | Townville, South Carolina | South Carolina | 2 | 2 | Two students and one teacher were wounded after a teen opened fire at Townville Elementary School. The suspect's father was found dead at his home soon after the shooting. One of the victims, six-year-old Jacob Hall, died 3 days after the shooting.[507][508] |
| October 11, 2016 | Mobile, Alabama | Alabama | 0 | 1 | A student was shot in the abdomen and wounded at Vigor High School. The suspect, a 16-year-old boy, turned himself in and was charged with assault.[509] |
| October 13, 2016 | Columbus, Ohio | Ohio | 0 | 2 | Two students were shot and wounded on the front lawn of Linden McKinley STEM Academy. One was shot in the shoulder, and the other shot in the chest, and were hospitalized in stable condition.[510] |
| October 18, 2016 | San Francisco, California | California | 0 | 4 | Four students were shot outside June Jordan High School for Equity, a San Francisco public high school. One female victim was in critical condition, while three male victims suffered minor injuries. .[511] |
| October 25, 2016 | Sandy, Utah | Utah | 0 | 1 | Police say the two teens ages 14 and 16 were involved in a confrontation on the far north end of Union Middle School. The boys got into an argument. The argument lead to a shooting. The 14 year old shot the 16 year old twice. He was sent to the hospital in critical but stable condition.[512] |
| December 1, 2016 | Bountiful, Utah | Utah | 0 | 0 | At Mueller Park Jr. High in Bountiful, Utah student fired one shot into the ceiling and then pointed weapon at his own neck. The shooter was then confronted verbally by a teacher and another student.[513] |
| January 20, 2017 | West Liberty, Ohio | Ohio | 0 | 2 | At West Liberty-Salem High School, a 17-year-old student shot his 16-year-old classmate two times with a shotgun. He assembled the gun in the men's restroom, before coming out to shoot him. The 17-year-old proceeded to shoot at a teacher, but missed. The injured classmate then preceded to ask the shooter to pull the trigger on him after he was shot. The shooter pointed the gun at his own throat and threatened to shoot himself until the high school football coach restrained him. The classmate survived the incident, but had a shotgun pellet in his heart. |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| April 10, 2017 | San Bernardino, California | 3 | 1 | North Park Elementary School shooting: Cedric Anderson, age 53, of Riverside, California, died of a self-inflicted gunshot wound after shooting and killing his estranged wife, Karen Elaine Smith, age 53, in a classroom. An eight-year-old student was also fatally shot, and a seven-year-old student was injured.[522] |
| May 4, 2017 | Irving, Texas | 2 | 0 | North Lake College: Adrian Victor Torres killed a 20-year-old student, Janeera Nickol Gonzalez, whom he was stalking. He fatally shot her three times and the college went into lockdown before discovering that the suspect has died from a self-inflicted gunshot wound.[523] |
| September 13, 2017 | Rockford, Washington | 1 | 3 | Freeman High School: Three students injured and one killed after a shooter opened fire. Suspect taken into police custody.[524] |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| January 9, 2018 | Forest City, Iowa | 0 | 0 | A man shot a pellet gun at a school bus full of children, shattering a window. No one was injured.[547] |
| January 10, 2018 | Denison, Texas | 0 | 0 | A criminal justice club student picked up a loaded gun, belonging to an advisor, which the student thought was an unloaded training weapon. She then shot at a wall target, unintentionally firing a bullet, which went through the wall and broke a window. The advisor was a licensed peace officer permitted to carry a firearm on campus.[548] |
| January 20, 2018 | Winston-Salem, North Carolina | 1 | 0 | A student was fatally shot at a party at 1 a.m. on the campus of Wake Forest University.[547] |
| January 22, 2018 | Italy, Texas | 0 | 1 | A 16-year-old male student fired at a 15-year-old female classmate that he had briefly dated in the cafeteria of Italy High School. The gunman left the school immediately after opening fire and was arrested.[549][550][551] |
| January 22, 2018 | New Orleans, Louisiana | 0 | 1 | Shots were fired from a truck in the parking lot of NET Charter High School, targeting a crowd of students during lunch time. One student was slightly injured, apparently from injuries unrelated to gunfire. One person was arrested in connection with the shooting.[547] |
| January 23, 2018 | Marshall County, Kentucky | 2 | 18 | Marshall County High School shooting: A 15-year-old male student shot 16 people in the lobby at Marshall County High School and caused non-gunshot injuries to 4 others. Two 15-year-old students died: one killed at the scene, another died of wounds at Vanderbilt Medical Center.[552][553][554] |
| January 25, 2018 | Mobile, Alabama | 0 | 0 | A disagreement between two 16-year-old students escalated when Jonah Neal pulled out a handgun. School administrators noticed the weapon and tried to calm him; Neal then fled across campus. He was pursued by staff until he fired the gun four or five times into the air. Nobody was injured. Neal was taken into custody and charged for multiple offenses, including possession of a weapon on school property.[555] |
| January 25, 2018 | Mobile, Alabama | 0 | 0 | A disagreement between two 16-year-old students escalated when Jonah Neal pulled out a handgun. School administrators noticed the weapon and tried to calm him; Neal then fled across campus. He was pursued by staff until he fired the gun four or five times into the air. Nobody was injured. Neal was taken into custody and charged for multiple offenses, including possession of a weapon on school property.[555] |
| January 31, 2018 | Philadelphia, Pennsylvania | 1 | 0 | A fight began in the school parking lot outside a basketball game, and the school went into lockdown after shots were fired. A 32-year-old male was transported by private vehicle to Nazareth Hospital with two gunshot wounds in his leg. He was transferred by helicopter to another hospital, but died from his injuries. Police announced that they are searching for an adult male suspect.[556] |
| February 1, 2018 | Los Angeles, California | 0 | 5 | Two 15-year-old students, a boy and a girl, were shot and injured inside a classroom at Sal Castro Middle School, which shares a campus with Belmont High School. Three other people suffered injuries unrelated to gunfire. A 12-year-old girl was arrested and charged with negligent discharge of a firearm.[557] |
| February 5, 2018 | Oxon Hill, Maryland | 0 | 1 | A student was taken to hospital after exiting Oxon Hill High School and going to speak to individuals in a vehicle who then attempted to rob, and subsequently shot and wounded him in the school's parking lot. Two other students were arrested and charged with attempted murder and robbery.[558] |
| February 14, 2018 | Parkland, Florida | 17 | 14 | Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School shooting: A 19-year-old former student whose behavior had led to his expulsion, began shooting students and staff members with a semi-automatic rifle at Marjory Stoneman Douglas High School after activating a fire alarm. 17 people were killed, and 14 others were injured. The suspect, Nikolas Cruz, blended in with the crowd of fleeing students and was arrested in a residential area of neighboring Coral Springs after walking away from the school.[559] He was later charged with murder and attempted murder.[560] |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| March 2, 2018 | Mount Pleasant, Michigan | 2 | 0 | mother and father when they came to campus to take him home for spring break. After the shooting Davis fled and the campus was placed on lockdown. Around 15 hours later police arrested him and took him to a local hospital. The incident disrupted the travel plans of students and campus activities for several days. Davis was charged with two counts of murder and one count of unlawful possession of a firearm used to commit murder.[561][562][563] |
| March 7, 2018 | Birmingham, Alabama | 1 | 2 | Huffman High School: One student was killed and another injured when shots were fired in the school building, prompting the school to go into lockdown shortly after the bell rang for school dismissal. Law enforcement originally labeled the shooting as "accidental".[564] Subsequently, a 17-year-old male student was charged with manslaughter and will be charged as "being a certain person forbidden to possess a pistol".[565] Although the school has metal detectors, they were not being used that day.[566] School resource officers were onsite at the time of the shooting.[565] |
| March 9, 2018 | Lexington, Kentucky | 0 | 1 | Frederick Douglass High School: A 16-year-old male student unintentionally shot himself with a gun he had smuggled into a classroom, sustaining an injury to his left thumb. Police announced they were charging him with wanton endangerment and possession of a weapon on school property. After the shooting, the school superintendent announced that stationary metal detectors would be installed and all students would be required to enter through them.[567] |
| March 14, 2018 | Birmingham, Alabama | 2 | 1 | University of Alabama at Birmingham: A disgruntled employee entered the UAB Highlands Hospital on the campus of the University of Alabama at Birmingham and shot two hospital employees, fatally wounding one, on the second floor. The perpetrator then shot and fatally wounded himself.[568] |
| March 20, 2018 | Great Mills, Maryland | 2 | 1 | Great Mills High School: School placed on lockdown after a shooting occurred in the morning. A 17-year-old male student, armed with a handgun, shot and fatally injured a female student (with whom he had a prior relationship) and wounded a male student. The student shot himself in the head, fatally, while the school resource officer simultaneously shot at him. [569] |

| | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| April 20, 2018 | Ocala, Florida | 0 | 1 | Forest High School: School evacuated after shooting occurred shortly before a national school walkout for gun control measures. |
| May 11, 2018 | Palmdale, California | 0 | 1 | Highland High School: 14-year-old former student fired a semiautomatic rifle shortly before classes were to begin. A 15-year-old was struck in the shoulder but went into surgery and was expected to recover fully. [570] |
| May 17, 2018 | Dixon, Illinois | 0 | 1 | Dixon High School: Student recently kicked off football team fires shots prior to graduation rehearsal. School resource officer shot suspect. Suspect had non-life threatening injuries. [571] |
| May 18, 2018 | Santa Fe, Texas | 10 | 12 | Santa Fe High School shooting: School was evacuated when fire alarms pulled at 7:45 am after students said they had heard gunshots. Shooter had a shotgun. |
| May 25, 2018 | Noblesville, Indiana middle school | 0 | 3 | A student was taken into custody Friday after a shooting at a Noblesville, Indiana, middle school left three people injured, officials said. |
| Sept. 10, 2018 | Memphis, Tenn. | 0 | 1 | A teen girl was injured after shots were fired into school bus full of student attending Fairley High School |
| Sept. 11, 2018 | Las Vegas, Nevada | 1 | 0 | An 18-year-old student was shot at Canyon Springs High School near the baseball field and Later died of his injuries at a hospital. |
| Oct. 29, 2018 | Matthews, N. Carolina | 1 | 1 | A David W. Butler High School freshman 16 year old Jatwan Craig Cuffie is in custody and charged with first-degree murder. |
| Dec. 13, 2018 | Richmond, Indiana | 1 | 0 | 14-year-old Brandon Clegg attempted a shooting on Dennis Intermediate School. Police just arrived before he was able to begin his attack. After shooting at police Clegg committed suicide by shooting himself |

January 7, 2019 Belmont, California -A 17-year-old high school student was fatally shot outside Central Elementary School. Police said the victim knew the shooter and it was not a random crime.

January 25, 2019 Mobile, Alabama -Two men, ages 17 and 20, got into an altercation outside W.P. Davidson High School that led to the exchange of gunfire, police said. Both were injured. At least one of the men was not a student at the school, the principal said.

January 30, 2019 Lithonia, Georgia - A man was injured when he was shot outside Miller Grove High School after school hours. The victim, who was not a student, was running on the school's track when he saw someone trying to break into his vehicle. When he confronted the man, he was shot once, police said.

January 31,2019 Humble, Texas - A 16-year-old student was shot at Atascocita High School while trying to buy marijuana from a 17-year-old student, sheriff's deputies said. The student who was shot suffered non-life-threatening wounds, and police identified the shooter after he posted about the incident on Snapchat.

January 31, 2019 Memphis, Tennessee - A 14-year-old student at Manassas High School ROTC was sent to the hospital for injuries after he was shot with a pellet gun at school.

February 8, 2019 Baltimore - A Frederick Douglass High School staff member was seriously injured after a 25-year-old man entered the school and shot him. The shooter is a family member of the victim, police said.

February 12, 2019 Kansas City, Missouri - A 15-year-old girl was shot outside Central Academy of Excellence during a basketball game. Police said the victim had fought with two shooting suspects, 21 and 18, during the game. The suspects were escorted out of the game and allegedly shot the girl when she left the building a short time later.

February 17, 2019 Centennial, Colorado - A 46-year-old man was shot multiple times by his neighbor at Eaglecrest High School amid an ongoing argument over a parking spot. The victim died from his injuries.

February 26, 2019 Montgomery, Alabama - A 17-year-old student at Robert E. Lee High School was shot in the arm in the school's gym. The student's injury was non-life-threatening. Authorities said the suspect was a minor and likely a fellow student.

March 7, 2019 Grambling, Louisiana - A gun accidentally discharged in a Grambling State University dorm, injuring one student.

March 27, 2019 Lexington, Mississippi - A 10-year-old student riding the bus home from Holmes County Elementary School was injured after he was struck by a bullet in his left hand. It's unclear where the bullet came from. The fifth-grader said another student on the bus shot him, but the school district said the bus was the target of a drive-by shooting.

April 1, 2019 Prescott, Arkansas - A student shot a fellow 8th-grade student in the hallway of Prescott High School, sheriff's deputies said. The injured boy was airlifted to the hospital. The school district said the shooting appeared to be a premeditated attack.

April 30, 2019 Charlotte, North Carolina - A gunman opened fire on the final day of classes at the University of North Carolina at Charlotte, killing two people and wounding four others -- three of them critically, authorities said. The shooter, 22, was a former student.

May 4, 2019 Eugene, Oregon - A 21-year-old man died from a gunshot wound after being shot in a parking lot near a fraternity house at the University of Oregon.

May 7, 2019 Savannah, Georgia - One Savannah State University student was shot near a campus residential facility and transported to a hospital. The student was expected to recover. The alleged shooter was not a student.

May 7, 2019 Highlands Ranch, Colorado - One student died and eight others were injured in a shooting at the STEM School Highlands Ranch. Two male students were charged with murder and attempted murder; one of them told police he sought to target classmates who had bullied him.

May 17, 2019 Jacksonville, Florida - A student was shot during a spring football game at Terry Parker High School. The victim was taken to a hospital with life-threatening injuries, but police later said he was in stable condition.

June 6, 2019 Chicago - A 25-year-old man was playing basketball at Genevieve Melody STEM Elementary School when he was shot in the leg, the Chicago Police Department told CNN.

June 21, 2019 Flint, Michigan - A 15-year-old student was critically injured in a shooting at a parking lot outside Carman-Ainsworth High School. The incident happened after a fight among dozens of students had broken out on school property and expanded to the area where the teen was shot, according to police.

July 1, 2019 Bronx, New York - A 13-year-old boy was shot in the chest at the School of Science and Applied Learning's playground. He was transported to the hospital in serious but stable condition.

July 2, 2019 Anchorage, Alaska - A 22-year-old shot a teenager at the basketball court of Williwaw Elementary School after a fight broke out among a group of people, according to authorities. The teen was transported to the hospital with life-threatening injuries but survived.

July 11, 2019 Hartford, Connecticut - A man, 34, was riding his bike through a Bulkeley High School parking lot when he was shot at least once. He died from his injuries.

August 23, 2019 Conyers, Georgia - A 12-year-old boy was shot at Peek's Chapel Elementary School and rushed to the hospital. Another 15-year-old boy was arrested and charged with aggravated assault and aggravated battery in connection with the event.

August 24, 2019 Philadelphia - On a playground at William C. Longstreth Elementary School, a teenager was shot in the back of the head. He was rushed to the hospital in critical condition where he would later die.

August 27, 2019 Los Angeles - A boy was shot in the jaw while waiting in line for school lunch at Hollenbeck Middle School. Authorities believe the shots came from off school campus.

August 30, 2019 Mobile, Alabama - At least 10 teenagers were injured in a shooting at Lad Peebles Stadium during a football game between LeFlore High School and Williamson High School.

August 30, 2019 Toledo, Ohio - A 16-year-old was shot following an altercation as crowds left a high school football game at Central Catholic High School, police say.

September 13, 2019 Newport News, Virginia - A teenager was shot outside Todd Stadium after a Newport News High School football game ended. The stadium is owned by Newport News Public Schools.

September 14, 2019 Fort Worth, Texas - A woman and a girl were injured when a fight between a group of parents led to a shooting at an Eastern Hills Elementary School football game, police said.

September 16, 2019 Fayetteville, North Carolina - A 20-year-old former college football player was found with numerous gunshot wounds on Fayetteville State University's campus. He was taken to the hospital in serious condition.

September 20, 2019 Orangeburg, South Carolina - Two women were shot outside a South Carolina State University residential building, according to university officials. Their injuries were not life-threatening.

October 8, 2019 Houston - A gun was discharged after school hours at Westbury High School, injuring one student.

October 9, 2019 Lowell, Massachusetts - Two men entered the playground at Greenhalge Elementary School and shot indiscriminately at children with BB guns, hitting five children. Two injured children were taken to the hospital with non-life-threatening injuries.

October 11, 2019 Rayne, Louisiana - After a football game at Rayne High School's stadium let out, multiple shots were fired into the parking lot, according to police. One person was hit and taken to the hospital. Police have arrested the men believed to be involved in the shooting.

October 13, 2019 Nashville - A 19-year-old student was shot in the abdomen and killed in a Tennessee State University dorm. The incident occurred after an 18-year-old classmate discharged a stolen gun he was playing with. The shooter and victim thought the gun was a pellet gun.

October 18, 2019 Grambling, Louisiana - A student and a police officer were shot and injured in a Grambling State University assembly center. During an event, two men were involved in an altercation when one produced a gun and shot the other twice in the chest. As police tried to intervene, an officer was shot in the leg. Both victims were transported to the hospital. The officer sustained non-life-threatening injuries, while the other man was in critical condition.

October 22, 2019 Santa Rosa, California - A 16-year old student was shot by another student outside Ridgway High School in what police believe to be a gang-related incident. The victim was taken to the hospital and later released.

October 27, 2019 Laurel, Maryland - A 38-year-old woman was shot during a nighttime gathering in the parking lot of Laurel Woods Elementary School, police say.

October 27, 2019 Clarksville, Tennessee - A 22-year-old man was shot and killed outside an Austin Peay State University residence hall. Police believe the incident was a drug deal gone wrong.

November 3, 2019 Waco, Texas - A 30-year-old student was shot in the chest and killed in a Texas State Technical College housing facility. Police believe the 20-year-old shooter and the victim were involved in a relationship dispute that turned into a physical fight.

November 4, 2019 Warrensburg, Missouri- A University of Central Missouri student was shot and killed after a gun was accidentally discharged in an on-campus apartment.

November 5, 2019 Langston, Oklahoma - A man was shot in the leg outside a dorm on the Langston University campus. He was taken via helicopter to an Oklahoma City hospital.

November 11, 2019 Baltimore - A 19-year-old student was shot by a masked gunman while getting out of a car at Achievement Academy, a high school. His injuries were non-life-threatening. Authorities believe an altercation occurred between the victim and shooter.

November 14, 2019 Santa Clarita, California - At least two students were killed and several injured in a shooting at Saugus High School. The 16-year-old shooter is in police custody. As of November 14, he was in grave condition.

According to Education Week December 20, 2021 in 2020 there were 10 school shooting. "In 2021, based on data collected by Education Week, there were 34 school shootings—a record high since we began tracking school shootings in 2018. Most of the incidents—24—have occurred since August, when schools reopened for in-person schooling on a wide scale. It's an alarming pace of gun violence " .

As of May 27, 2022 there have been 27 school shooting. Here are the school names and where they are located.

Auburn High School — Rockford, Ill., Seminole High School — Sanford, Fla., Oliver Citywide Academy — Pittsburgh, Pa., Magruder High School — Rockville, Md. , Beloit Memorial High School — Beloit, Wis. ,South Education Center — Richfield, Minn., Rufus King High School — Milwaukee, Wis., Wenonah High School — Birmingham, Ala., High School — Birmingham, Ala., Catonsville High School — Baltimore, Minneapolis Public Schools — Minneapolis, McKinley High School — Buffalo, N.Y., Olathe East High School — Olathe, Kan., East High School — Des Moines, Iowa, North Gardens High School — Miami Gardens, Fla., Justin F. Kimball High School — Dallas, Dunbar High School — Baltimore, TechBoston Academy — Dorchester, Mass., Eisenhower High School — Yakima, Wash., Lee Williams High School — Kingman, Ariz., Oakdale Elementary School — Charlotte, N.C., Tanglewood Middle School — Greenville, S.C., Erie High School — Erie, Pa.. Edmund Burke School — Washington, D.C., Heights High School — Houston, Walt Disney Magnet School — Chicago, East Kentwood High School — Kentwood, Mich, Robb Elementary School — Uvalde, Texas.

So far the year 2023, has been another year of increased school mass shootings. "The mass shooting on Monday at a Nashville Christian elementary school was the latest instance in America's worsening gun violence epidemic. According to a *Washington Post* database, there have been 17 school shootings this year. Overall, in 2023, counting the Nashville shooting, there have been at least 39 incidents of gunfire on school grounds, resulting in 18 deaths, according to data from Everytown for Gun Safety, an advocacy group." (Independent news March 29, 2023).

Over the years we have seen reports how our society is breaking down heading toward a generation like Noah's generation as Christ Jesus warned it would. Below are a few reports showing the breakdown of our society.

The New York Times on August 31, 2015 showed us our society is getting worse not better. I quote from the Times report entitled: Murder Rates Sharply in Many U.S. Cities. "Cities across the nation are seeing a startling rise in murders after years of declines, and few places have witnessed a shift as precipitous as this city. With the summer not yet over, 104 people have been killed this –after 86 homicides in all of 2014. More than 30 other cities have also reported increases in violence from a year ago. In New Orleans, 120 people had been killed by late August, compared with 98 during the same period a year earlier. In Baltimore, homicides had hit 215, up from 138 at the same point in 2014. In Washington, the toll was 105, compared with 73 people a year ago. And in St. Louis, 136 people had been killed this year, a 60 percent rise from the 85 murders the city had by the same time last year."

Some brave Christian Americans understand how evil the times have become and are now beginning to take a stand. The Christian News August 30, 2015 released this headline: "Thousands Gather at South Carolina State House to 'Stand with God' Against Sin". I quote, "The purpose of 'We Stand With God' is to encourage and empower God-fearing citizens to stand in this evil day. Timing is critical," the event website reads. "The landscape of this great republic is eroding daily and

the floods of change are seeking to assassinate the moral fiber of the land we love. Crime rates are rising, civil unrest is abounding and perversion is growing exponentially."

In The Guardian May 6, 2015 the Guardian shows you Latin America is also reeling with crime in their report entitled: "Latin America leads world on murder map, but key cities buck deadly trend". "The map reveals that a third of the world's 450,000 murders each year occur in Central and South America and the Caribbean, though the region is home to less than a tenth of the population. Fourteen of the top 20 countries in a ranking of murder rates are in Latin America."

In 2015, crimes committed by ISIS against anyone who does not follow their doctrine has increased and, their brutality can be seen by the sheer number of people fleeing ISIS around the world. "There may be sixty million refugees and "internally displaced people" in all, primarily from Syria, Somalia, Sudan, Afghanistan, Congo, and other countries. Nine and a half million "refugees" and "internally displaced people" are Syrians. Some now live in refugee camps in Jordan, Israel (where they are also treated in hospitals), Lebanon, Iraq, and on the Syrian-Turkish border. Half are children. Most of the children are no longer in school; worse, unvaccinated, they remain in deadly danger of contracting polio and measles in addition to other camp related diseases such as dysentery. Families are destitute and cannot afford the emergency surgeries that will save young lives, limbs, or eyes" (Breitbart News August, 17, 2015). In a recent video released by the brutal ISIS Jihadi group they show you just how horrific and brutal they really are.

The Daily Mail September 1, 2015 reported, "ISIS have burnt to death four Iraqi men by chaining them upside down and setting fire to a trail of petrol that engulfed them in flames. The four men, who are chained around their wrists and ankles, are forced to watch as the flames lick towards them after a masked ISIS militant used a large torch to set fire to them." There is no question our generation is seeing the hearts of men grow cold just like Jesus warned us!








Just how bad is our society getting? Remember the movie above called "The Hunger Games"? What if I told you this type of game is now being played for real in Russia? Take a look at the headline from The Sun below.




Violent crime is on the rise again in many nations. "Sweden's official statistics do show increases in "lethal violence" (which includes murder, manslaughter and other deadly assaults) and sexual offenses over the past ten years. Between 2006 and 2015 the incidence of "lethal violence" does fluctuate, but there is a sharp 65 percent spike from 2012 to 2015. In the same period, there was also an almost 49 percent increase in sexual offenses (a category including, among other offenses, rape). Looking at rape by itself, from 2006-2015 there was a 40 percent increase in the number of reported rapes. It is true that the number of rapes declined from 2014 to 2015, from a high of 6,697 to a still-high 5,918; but, even so, the overall upward trend is clear" (The Federalist March 1, 2017).

Take England for example. "Violent crime rose in virtually every corner of the country last year with some areas seeing the volume almost double in 12 months, the Daily Telegraph has found. The figures appear to confirm warnings issued by

senior officers in the Metropolitan Police earlier this week that violent crime is soaring and in danger of getting out of control. Following years of steady decline, Scotland Yard has recorded a worrying spike in knife and gun crimes, with a spate of fatal stabbings and shootings across the capital in recent months. The Metropolitan Police said gun crime had risen by 42 per cent year on year with 2,544 recorded offences, while knife crime was up almost a quarter with more than 4,000 offences" (The Telegraph April 13, 2017). The Guardian on April 27, 2017 stated, "The English and Welsh police figures include an apparently alarming 21% rise in the number of murders, up 121 to 697, but the figures include 96 cases of manslaughter at Hillsborough in 1989. Once those are excluded the increase is much lower, at 4%."

April 24, 2017 Deutsche Welle how violent crime has risen in Germany. "Violent crime increased by 6.7 percent last year, rising to 193,542 cases from 181,386 cases in 2015. There was a similar increase in drug-related crime, which rose by 7.1 percent to 302,594 cases in 2016. Perhaps more worryingly, the rise in weapons-related crime was more than double that - up 14.8 percent to 34,443 cases.

A report concerning violent crimes in the United States was released on September 25, 2017 by The New York Times. "Violent crime, including homicides, rose for the second consecutive year in 2016, driven by increases in a few urban centers including Baltimore, Chicago and Las Vegas, according to F.B.I. data released Monday. Violent crimes increased nationally last year by 4.1 percent and homicides rose by 8.6 percent, one year after violence increased by 3.9 percent and homicides jumped by 10.8 percent. A total of 17, 250 people were murdered in 2016, the F.B.I. said". The Washington Post October 2, 2017 reported on the worse mass killing in America that took place in Las Vegas. The headline to the report read as follows: "At least 59 killed in the Las Vegas shooting rampage, more than 500 others injured". In our generation these types of mass killings have become common occurrences.

On September 10, 2019 the Business Insider ran a new article entitled: "**400 murders a day: 10 reasons why Latin America is the world's most violent place**" I quote, "Latin America is home to about 8% of the world's population but has about one-third of its homicides — in 2016, that meant some 400 homicides a day, or roughly 146,000 a year. But the bloodshed is not evenly distributed. In Mexico, the region's second most populous country, 33,753 homicide victims in 2018 set a record for the second year in a row; 17,142 victims in the first half of this year likely means 2019 will set a new mark."

September 11, 2019 NPR news released a report on the up-tick in violent crime. I quote, "An annual survey that asks Americans about crimes they've experienced showed that the rate at which those surveyed said they had been raped or sexually assaulted nearly doubled from 2017 to 2018." "The 2018 National Crime Victimization Survey (NCVS), released Tuesday, is managed by the Bureau of Justice Statistics at the U.S. Justice Department, and asks people if they've been victims of crimes — even if they didn't report them to police. "We go to about 150,000 households each year, interviewing about 240,00 people," says Rachel Morgan, a statistician at BJS. "We have found consistently that about half or less than half of crimes are actually reported to police, so the FBI are getting different numbers than we are." The FBI collects crime data directly from police departments, and releases a separate annual crime report, typically in October. The stand-out result in the 2018 survey is the rate at which respondents said they'd been victims of rape or sexual assault. That number nearly doubled over the previous year, from 1.4 per 1000 in 2017 to 2.7 in 2018."

On October 6, 2021 CNN showed how the crime rate has skyrocketed. The title to the CNN report read as follows: "US records highest increase in nation's homicide rate in modern history, CDC says". I quote, "The United States has just recorded its highest increase in rates of homicide in modern history, according to the US Centers for Disease Control and Prevention. Provisional data from the CDC's National Center for Health Statistics, released early Wednesday, suggest the homicide rate for the United States rose 30% between 2019 and 2020. It is the highest increase recorded in modern history – and confirms through public health data a rise in homicides that so far had been identified only through crime statistics.

The headline to Fox News May 18, 2022 showed the trend to these violent crimes has continued. Here is the headline. "Violent crimes on the rise in 2022, following previous unprecedented spike in murders". I quote, "Violent crimes are on the rise in major cities across the country this year following 2020's already skyrocketing national murder spike that bled into the following year. Fox News Digital examined crime data from Baltimore, Chicago, Los Angeles, New York City, Philadelphia, Seattle and Washington, D.C., and found violent crimes have increased anywhere from nearly 5% to up to 40% compared to the same time frame in 2021. Violent crimes are typically defined as reports of rape, sexual assault, robbery, assault and murder."

Mass shootings have taken its toll in 2023. So far as of July 16, 2023, "Total shootings: 443 – Shootings per day: 2.25 – Killed: 569 – Wounded: 1764" (MST July 16, 2023). Link

2024 there have been over 200 school shootings in the U.S, regardless of how many were shot or killed. Click or hover on a circle see more details about each incident. Link

January 22, 2025 we saw our first school shooting in the new year. At Antioch High School in Nashville, Tennessee, 17-year-old student Solomon Henderson opened fire in the school cafeteria, killing 16-year-old Josselin Corea Escalante and injuring another student. Henderson then fatally shot himself. The motive is currently under investigation.

Keep in mind the violence we are witnessing now is only the birth pains signs that Jesus warned us about. Get ready for our society to get even worse than it is right now. I say this with the warning from Jesus that our generation would be like Noah's generation which was a very violent generation.

PROPHECY
Sexual Immorality & Homosexuality




"Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral or…male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders…will inherit the kingdom of God" (1 Corinthians 6:9-10). "It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down from heaven and destroyed them all" (Luke 17:28-29).

FULFILLMENT:

Let me make this point first. I have nothing against anyone who claims to be gay. I believe everyone has the right from God to choose the road he or she must walk. I myself have friends who are gay. However, I know the Word of God on this issue. Anyone who does not repent and turn from these practices will have to face Jesus at the judgment seat. It may be you don't know how God feels about this issue. I hope this section helps you to understand what Christ warned.

Today our generation is a carbon copy of the generation during Lot's day. It is just as Jesus said it would be. In Lot's time, homosexuality was practiced just as it is today. Homosexuals are pushing the country's laws, and God's law, to the limit. In a report in Newsweek Magazine called "Homosexuals in the Churches," the writer said, "Gay Catholics are hardly alone in their efforts to win official understanding and support. Over the last decade homosexual caucuses with names like Integrity and Affirmation have sprung up in mainline Protestant denominations and inspired similar organizations among Mennonites, Pentecostals, Mormons, Christian Scientists, Seventh-day Adventists, and Jews" (Oct. 11, 1982, p.113).

The homosexual movement has been out of the closet and into the streets for years. Annual gay parades across America and many cities around the world are being held. In San Francisco thousands of gay men and women marched in their colorful underwear, long-feathered hats, and little else. As they marched, they whipped one another, walked their partners around on dog collars, made lewd gestures with sex devices, and some even "made-out" in the street. These parades are scenes from Sodom and Gomorrah just before God destroyed those cities. In the San Francisco parade, lesbian women went topless, and both men and women exposed themselves. All these facts were on a video, which was called, "The Gay Agenda." According to the police, 100,000 people came to see the parade. What happened to our laws dealing with lewd acts and indecent exposure? What do you think would happen if you or I walked in a regular parade and exposed ourselves? We would get arrested, but the gay community parades are sanctioned. What kind of signals is our government sending children by allowing such events? Even in the Holy Land, the gay movement is strong. On June 28, 2002 the Jerusalem Post on the internet wrote, "Gay Pride Parade underway in Tel Aviv…Today's Gay Pride Parade in Tel Aviv is underway, with security for several thousand reported marchers being provided by 500 police, border police, civil guards, and parade volunteers." Even in the holy city of Jerusalem, "Thousands attend third annual Gay Pride Parade." The report on Haaretz.com wrote, "Some 3,000 people attended the third annual Gay Pride parade in Jerusalem on Thursday" (June 4, 2004).

Turning to the U.S., currently the United States government does not recognize gay marriages; however, that hasn't stopped gays from marrying. Three thousand gays and lesbians marched in Washington in April 1993 hoping to gain support from the White House. Every year now since 1993, there are new marches in Washington. At the last rally that took place, 200,000 to 800,000 people marched for gay rights. The legal fight over gay marriages in 2008 is still a hot issue, and it will not go away.

I read one headline that said, "A Same-sex Union Planned Amid Political Storm." The report reveals gays are going to keep trying to marry each other, hoping that the Federal Government will eventually recognize their marriages with all the tax benefits afforded to heterosexual marriages. Churches across the U.S. and other nations are giving gays the right to become ministers. In Rochester, New York, a lesbian minister who was ordained before she declared her homosexuality was granted permission to continue as a Presbyterian minister. In Fort Worth, Texas, a denomination with a predominantly homosexual membership is pressing the Department of Defense for chaplains in all branches of the military and is threatening court action if the request is denied. These are only a few of the towns and cities putting homosexuals in charge of churches. Jesus Christ tells us that the people living on earth, when He comes a second time, will be like those who lived in Sodom and Gomorrah. Homosexuality is now worldwide. In the U.S., step by step the homosexual movement is meeting its goals. A case in point is that MSNBC.com listed a breakdown of how the homosexual movement has progressed. "1989 Denmark becomes the first nation to legally recognize same-sex unions, offering 'the same legal effects as the contracting of marriage.'" Half a dozen European countries began moving in the same direction. By April 2001, "Gay and lesbian couples who are Dutch are allowed to marry and adopt with the full privileges enjoyed by heterosexual married couples." By 2002, "Norway, Sweden, Iceland, Germany, France, and Switzerland had all adopted laws allowing registration of same-sex unions." By 2003, CNSNews.com on June 11, informed the reader "Homosexual marriage is now legal in Canada, after an appeals court ruled on Wednesday that the country's ban on same-sex marriage was unconstitutional." The report did point out, "The ruling in Canada is expected to give new momentum to homosexual activists in the United States, who want same-sex marriage legalized in this country." Other countries that have now made same sex unions legal are Argentina, Scotland, Netherlands, Greenland, Finland, Belgium, and with Portugal marriage is legal if the couple has lived at least two years together. In Columbia military gays are now free to reveal their sexual orientation. President Bush on June 26, 2002 signed a bill that allows death benefits to be given to domestic couples that are police officers and fire fighters; however, the benefits are only paid out if the person dies in the line of duty. So far the only state in the USA which has legal same sex unions is the state of Vermont. But the gays want it all and will continue until all the states agree!

In 2004 they tried to get it all as San Francisco Mayor Gavin gave the directive to go ahead and marry gay couples. Because of the directive, more than 3,400 gay couples came to San Francisco to get married. On February 27, 2004 MSNBC also reported, "The California Supreme Court declined a request by the state attorney general Friday to immediately shut down San Francisco's weddings and nullify the nearly 3,500 marriages already performed." That same month 21 Gay Couples got married in New York. On March 3, 2004 the Los Angeles Times again reported, "The attorney for Multnomah Country issued a legal opinion Tuesday that would allow marriage licenses for same sex couples in Portland and elsewhere in the county, considered one of the most liberal in Oregon" (p.12). On March 5, 2005 a conservative group which opposed the marriages filed a new legal brief to make the gay marriages illegal. The case hasn't been heard in the courts yet, but with enough pressure from the gay community, they will have to listen to the case.

Here in America some dark secrets in the gay community were uncovered in the last place people would ever expect. It is important to note a report by WorldNetDaily on March 24, 2002. The headline of the report read, " 'Gay' culture in Catholic Church grows." According to the report, "Priest says scandal really about homosexuality, not pedophilia…The Rev. Charles Fiore, a Catholic priest for 42 years, has fought the homosexual influence in the clergy almost form the date of his ordination…Although gratified that the U.S. media is addressing the issue of clerical abuse, Fiore takes issue with how the problem is being presented to the public, questioning the use of the term 'pedophilia'... 'The problem is not clerical pedophilia,' Fiore told WND, 'but homosexuality.' The distinction is important, Fiore noted, because most victims of Catholic clergy abuse are adolescents. 'Strictly speaking,' Fiore stated, 'pedophilia is the sexual molestation of a pre-pubescent child of either sex, but the overriding problem is the abuse of older children from 12 to 18. More than 90 percent of the cases,' Fiore observed, 'involve the clerical molestation of teen-age young men'" (Ibid. March 24, 2002). How is it possible that Satan has gotten into this church?

It appears the Catholic Church hid this problem on purpose, and it came back to bite them. In March 2002 all hell broke out in the Catholic Church as news broke informing the world priests were being charged in sexual abuse cases. "In

January, the Catholic Church in Ireland agreed to a landmark $110 million payment to children abused by clergy over decades. More than 20 priests, brothers and nuns have been convicted of molesting children. Sexual abuse cases involving cover-ups have also been reported in England, France and Australia, among other countries" (Las Vegas Sun March 21, 2002). Now the news reports are saying there is also a problem the Catholic Church is trying to deal with, and that is gay priests. As of April 1, 2002, the church hasn't said what they intend to do about it, but by 2000 the FBI started to track down people who were taking part in pornography on the internet. By March 2002 the police made their nationwide crackdown known as "Operation Candy man."

In one of the groups the FBI targeted they found an estimated 7,000 members, with at least 2,400 members overseas. So far at least 90 people in over 20 states have been charged in the FBI investigation for posting, exchanging, and transmitting child pornography via e-mail and bulletin board transfers on the net. Among the list of people charged so far are a Catholic priest, a police officer, a nurse, a teacher's aide, and a school bus driver. People are getting sick to their stomachs knowing the people they trusted the most with their kids have been charged with these kinds of acts. It is very sad to see how our society has turned out. The interesting thing to remember for those waiting for Jesus to return is this: all these signs just mean we are really close to the return of our Lord.

If you read the Word of God, you will find out that Noah warned his generation that God was going to destroy the world with a flood. Noah's generation was involved heavily in **homosexuality** and was **marrying in the same sex**. Looking back at history, we now know the people in Noah's generation didn't listen to Noah's warning, and they didn't repent of their wicked ways, which included homosexuality and marrying the same sex. For over a hundred years, Noah kept warning the people, but no one except his family listened to him. In the end, God made good on His warning, and the flood came and killed every living thing on the planet except those who were in the ark. Please pay attention to Genesis 7:16, "The animals going in were male and female of every living thing, as God had commanded Noah. Then the **LORD shut him in**."

Take careful notice that God shut the door of the ark. That ark was their safety from the destruction of the world. Now take notice who is standing at the door in this generation. Jesus in Revelation 3:20 said, "Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me." Now read what Jesus said about the ten virgins in Matthew 25:1-13. We are told five of the virgins were alert and watching for the Lord to come. At midnight when He came, the five who had oil in their lamps and could see in the dark went in to be with the Lord. The other five didn't prepare themselves for the Lord's coming. These five didn't stand on the watch and didn't have oil in their lamps so they couldn't go out to meet the Lord. They had to first go buy some oil for the lamps and then come back. By the time these five came back to the door, the Lord had already shut it. It was shut in the exact same way the ark door was shut. When these unprepared five virgins knocked and asked the Lord to let them in, what did He say? "But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not" (Matthew 25:12). The point here is that Jesus has been warning us just the way Noah warned his generation. In the parable of the ten virgins, Jesus is showing us many in this generation will not be ready for His return just like in Noah's generation. This current generation will be taken by surprise and will not be ready. Listen to Jesus' words found in Matthew 24:37-38. "But as the days of Noah were, **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be**. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; **so shall also the coming of the Son of man be."**

When you connect the dots and compare Scripture to current events, we know our time here on earth is coming to a close. Noah's generation married the same sex and was engaged in homosexual practices. After Noah's generation, we don't see another generation ever marrying the same sex again until our present day generation. This type of sin was the last straw that doomed Noah's generation. Christ told us straight out He would return when we witnessed these same signs as were found during Noah's time. The lawmakers in both Massachusetts and California have placed us in the exact position Jesus forewarned we would be in. Let me give you the facts.

On February 4, 2004 CNN reported on a story that in God's eyes may be viewed again as the last straw. CNN wrote the following, "The Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court has cleared the way for lesbian and gay couples in the state to marry, ruling Tuesday that government attorneys 'failed to identify any constitutionally adequate reason' to deny them the right…In a 4-3 ruling, the court gave the Massachusetts state Legislature six months to rewrite the state's marriage laws for the benefit of gay couples" (CNN Ibid.). On May 15, 2008 usnews.com ran this headline in their report, "California Court Legalizes Same-Sex Marriage." Like Massachusetts, California's Supreme Court decided in a 4-3 ruling to make same-sex marriages legal in the state of California. I quote, "After a four-year hiatus, same-sex marriage, the hot-button cultural

issue that served as a partisan divide in the last presidential election, is back. Today, the California Supreme Court declared unconstitutional a voter initiative banning same-sex marriage in the state. Its 4-to-3 decision paves the way for California to join Massachusetts, where the state's highest court legalized same-sex marriage in 2004, as one of two states where gay and lesbian couples can legally marry. 'It is a precedent-setting case,' says Douglas Kmiec, a law professor at Pepperdine University. 'It's a major victory for proponents of same-sex marriage in the most populous state in the union'" (usnews.com May 15, 2008).

In November 2008 California voters overturned the same-sex law, but the gay and lesbian movement has vowed to keep fighting until they get their way. Since Jesus showed us the last generation would be exactly as Noah's generation, we can expect the gay and lesbian movement to excel. As a matter of fact, the gay movement didn't waste any time in taking legal action against the California voters. A report out of San Francisco stated, "California's highest court agreed Wednesday to hear several legal challenges to the state's new ban on same-sex marriage but refused to allow gay couples to resume marrying before it rules. The California Supreme Court accepted three lawsuits seeking to nullify Proposition 8, a voter-approved constitutional amendment that overruled the court's decision in May that legalized gay marriage" (Yahoo News Nov. 19, 2008). Even California's Governor Arnold Schwarzenegger told the backers of the gay marriage movement not to give up. "Reporting from Sacramento and Lake Forest-Gov. Arnold Schwarzenegger on Sunday expressed hope that the California Supreme Court would overturn Proposition 8, the ballot initiative that outlawed same-sex marriage. He also predicted that the 18,000 gay and lesbian couples who have already wed would not see their marriages nullified by the initiative" (Los Angeles Times Nov. 10, 2008). Considering the warning made by Jesus, I would have to say the governor and the same-sex movement will get its way soon.

Let me remind you again that Jesus warned us that when we see the people doing the things Noah's generation did, He would be coming back soon. Noah's generation ran wild with homosexuality just as this generation is. The state of New York also jumped on the same-sex marriage bandwagon in May 2008. The International Herald Tribune headline on May 29, 2008 read as follows, "New York to back same-sex unions from elsewhere." Here is a quote from the report. "Governor David Paterson has directed all state agencies to begin to revise their policies and regulations to recognize same-sex marriages performed in other jurisdictions, like Massachusetts, California and Canada." On October 29, 2008 the headline to a report from PinkNews.co.uk read as follows: "Gay marriage begins next month in Connecticut." I quote, "Same-sex couples will be able to pick up marriage license applications in the US state of Connecticut from November 10th."

The U.S. isn't the only nation that has passed laws making same-sex marriages legal. The Netherlands, Holland, Belgium, Canada, Spain, and South Africa have already passed laws making same-sex marriage legal in their nations. Another European nation has fulfilled the warning of Noah's generation. "Gay couples in Norway will be granted the same rights as heterosexuals to marry, adopt and undergo artificial insemination under a new equality law passed Tuesday. Norway's upper house of parliament voted 23-17 in favor of the gender-neutral marriage law on the same day that gay couples were marrying in California" (MSNBC.com June 17, 2008). God is watching what is happening on Earth just the way He did when Noah's generation had turned to homosexuality. Judgment is coming upon the people of Earth just as Jesus said it would.

Is the homosexual movement starting to bring on persecution? Yes, it is. We are starting to see the foundations being laid down that will help start the persecution of those who follow the Word of God. I quote, "A vote is looming this week in Congress on a bill that one conservative activist warns would not only silence Christian opposition to homosexuality, but also would legitimize deviant forms of 'sexual orientation'…A markup vote is expected Wednesday in the House Judiciary Committee on the Local Law Enforcement and Hate Crimes Prevention Act of 2009. House Democrats only have to give 24 hours' notice before the vote. The measure (H.R. 1913) sponsored by Representatives John Conyers (D-Michigan) and Mark Kirk (R-Illinois) would add homosexuals and transgender people to the list of classes federally protected from so-called 'hate crimes'" (Politics And Government April 20, 2009). "Andrea Lafferty, executive director of the Traditional Values Coalition, says the bill is a serious threat to religious freedom. 'Your pastor could be prosecuted for conspiracy to commit a hate crime if it passes and become law,' she warns. 'This so-called 'hate crimes' bill will be used to lay the legal foundation and framework to investigate, prosecute, and persecute pastors, business owners, Bible teachers, Sunday School teachers, youth pastors -- you name it -- or anyone else whose actions are based upon and reflect the truth found in the Bible'…TVC says H.R. 1913 broadly defines 'intimidation' -- and offers up this example: 'A pastor's sermon could be considered 'hate speech' under this legislation if heard by an individual who then acts aggressively against persons based on 'sexual orientation.'' Under those circumstances, says the group, the pastor could be prosecuted for 'conspiracy to commit a hate crime'" (Ibid.).

Take to heart what Jesus said about things happening in the last days as a woman in labor. I said this before, but I will repeat it again: there is no way this movement will stop. We know all these signs will increase in their intensity the closer we get to the Lord's second coming. We should expect laws like this to pass. If this one is struck down, you will see others rise just like it. By the way, H.R. 1913 passed the House and is now going before the Senate. It won't surprise me if by the time this book comes out that the Senate will have already passed the bill.

In 2009 we have witnessed more states making same-sex marriage legal. For example, "Vermont legalized gay marriage on Tuesday after lawmakers overrode a veto from the governor by a wafer-thin margin, making the New England state the fourth in the United States where gays can wed. The vote, nine years after Vermont was first in the United States to adopt a same-sex civil-union law, also makes the tiny state of 624,000 people the first in the nation to introduce gay marriage through legislative action instead of the courts" (Reuters April 7, 2009). The gay and lesbian movement has an agenda, and they are going to press on until all the states have legalized same sex marriage. I quote, "The group Gay & Lesbian Advocates & Defenders, which helped to legalize gay marriage in Massachusetts and Connecticut, has set a goal of expanding such marriages to all New England states by 2012. Maine and New Hampshire already offer same-sex couples some form of legal recognition" (Reuters April 7, 2009).

On April 3, 2009 Iowa's Supreme Court legalized gay marriage in its state. Here is a short section from a USA TODAY report. "Gay marriage opponents this morning presented county recorders with petitions urging them not to issue licenses, in the wake of the Iowa Supreme Court's April 3 decision. The decision, which ignited a political firestorm, made Iowa the first Midwestern state and the third nationwide to allow same-sex couples to wed…Gay and lesbian couples flocked to county buildings throughout Iowa today to marry legally for the first time in the wake of the state supreme court's landmark same-sex marriage decision" (April 27, 2009). Let me give you an example of how persecution will follow the push for same-sex marriages. Take a good look at the headline that appeared in the WorldNetDaily report of April 24, 2009. "**State threatens locals: Marry 'gays' – or else…**Iowa Attorney General Tom Miller is warning the county recorders' offices in his state that workers must process 'marriage' licenses for same-sex duos **or face possible charges in a court of law**." What do you think is going to happen when a Christian who works for the courts refuses to file paperwork for same-sex couples? They will be jailed. Pretty soon you will hear of pastors going to jail because they will refuse to marry these couples. The war between Jesus and Satan has just been kicked up a notch. Soon anyone saying anything negative about gays or lesbians will be attacked as hate mongers. It won't matter if Christians love the people but hate the sin, the movement will attack them. This is only the beginning of those labor pains Jesus warned us about.

Please don't forget that Jesus warned the church that in the last days the world would persecute church members for what they believe. I quote the Word in John 15:18-21. "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. Remember the word that I said unto you... If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you... because they know not him that sent me." John 17:14-15 says, "I have given them your word and the world has hated them, for they are not of the world any more than I am of the world. My prayer is not that you take them out of the world but that you protect them from the evil one."

This generation is a carbon copy of Noah's generation. The only thing that will be different is what kind of judgment God passes down on an unbelieving world. Noah's generation died off quickly in the flood whereas this generation will have to pass through the seven year tribulation. It will be hell on Earth! We get a small glimpse of a generation similar to Noah's generation from a report out of Australia. The headline to this report reads, "Resort plans nude 'anything goes' party." I quote, "An Australian holiday resort will hold a month-long, nude 'anything goes' party to combat an expected economic downturn, media reports said on Thursday. 'Tough economic times call for stiff measures,' Tony Fox, the owner of the White Cockatoo resort in Mossman, in tropical Queensland state, told the Courier-Mail newspaper" (Reuters Nov. 13, 2008). As we get closer to the second coming, you should expect to see a lot more of these types of things.

Hollywood is one of the main tools the Lord's enemy is using to promote the homosexual lifestyle. Hollywood is helping to break down family values. Wcbstv.com in August of 2008 released news in the form of a slide show on the net, which has a list of 87 gay celebrities who have come out of the closet. It may be fashionable to be gay, but in the eyes of the Lord, it is an abomination. In another report entitled, "Gay/Lesbian/Bisexual Television Characters," written by David A. Wyatt, Wyatt gives a detailed list of all the television programs, which have gay, lesbian, or bisexual characters in them. His report is 30 pages long. You can click on the following link on the net in order to read his report (http://home.cc.umanitoba.ca/~wyatt/tv-char1990s.html#abso).

Satan isn't limiting his attack against God's children just in the United Sates. News out of Brussels reported, "A resolution has been passed today at the European Union that proposes to standardise among **all member states** the legal status of same-sex relationships. Pro-life and pro-family leaders have called for a strong Christian response to the move that that will force EU member states to adopt same-sex 'marriage' or civil unions and bring legalised abortion, even in countries who uphold legal protections for the unborn and in which only natural marriage is legally recognized. The resolution, authored by Giusto Catania, an Italian Communist MEP, calls upon EU member-states to guarantee access to 'sexual and reproductive health and rights,' terms universally accepted as including abortion and sterilisation as well as the recognition of same-sex unions. The resolution represents the next step in the work of European homosexualist activists who started last year with a declaration saying that same-sex 'marriage' and civil union laws should be standardized across the EU to facilitate freedom of movement" (LifeSiteNews.com, News from Brussels Jan. 14, 2009). Currently there are 27 member states in the EU. As you can see, this would be a major blow to Christianity, but those of us who know what Jesus warned realize this is part of the end times prophecy signs. The war between Satan and Christ is raging on. It does appear Satan has sent his troops against the Lord's Church.

Here is another example how Satan is breaking up churches over the issue of homosexual clergy. I quote from the OneNewsNow.com report. "Members of a church in Roanoke, Virginia, have voted to leave the country's largest Lutheran denomination over its policy to allow homosexual clergy. St. John Lutheran assistant pastor Elijah Mwitanti says church members voted 358-120 Sunday to split from the national Evangelical Lutheran Church in America" (Jan. 11, 2010). I am sure the 358 people who voted to follow sound doctrine will be viewed by many as haters of the gay population. What about the 120? These people are the people of which Timothy warned us about. They call themselves followers of the Word of God, but they only have the appearance of being followers. I quote 2 Timothy 4:2-4. "[2]Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. [3]For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; [4]And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. Let me remind all of you, Satan is out to destroy the Lord's true Church. What is the true Church? It is not a building but those of us who refuse to cave in to false teachings. It is the Church who stands on sound doctrine in Christ Jesus. The true Church are the people of Christ who are really abiding in Him, and walking according to what Christ has shown us in His Word. Mark my words. You are going to hear a lot of news in 2010 about the homosexual movement advancing. Fact is, in the latter part of 2009 and in the early part of 2010, new rulings have given new strength to the homosexual movement.

"The Washington, D.C., City Council voted Tuesday to legalize gay marriage in the nation's capital, handing supporters a victory after a string of recent defeats in Maine, New York and New Jersey. Mayor Adrian Fenty has promised to sign the bill, which passed 11-2, and gay couples could begin marrying as early as March. Congress, which has final say over Washington's laws, could reject it, but Democratic leaders have suggested they are reluctant to do so" (Yahoo News Dec. 15, 2009).

Even Disney was pushing this movement. Disney hosted its annual "gay day" at its facility in Orlando. "This Saturday, June 5, there will be approximately 15 [thousand to] 20,000 reveling homosexual, lesbian, [and] transgender people in the Magic Kingdom in Orlando," reports David Caton, founder of the Florida Family Association (FFA). "I want to encourage people who have any plans of attending the Magic Kingdom on that date to avoid it. It is a very distasteful event," he adds. Saturday's observance falls in the midst of Orlando's annual weeklong "Gay Days" celebration that boasts of attracting more than 150,000 "gay and lesbian travelers." Websites report that homosexuals wear red that day at Walt Disney World to identify themselves to others. Caton says that over the years, he has witnessed 2,000 to 3,000 people who have left the park after learning it was packed that day with homosexuals. The event is always staged on the first Saturday of June, and he explains that activists have a reason for that (onenewsnow.com June 4, 2010).

"With his recent proclamation exalting the homosexual lifestyle, Barack Obama is playing into the hands of homosexual activists in their quest to "perpetuate perversion." That's the opinion of pro-family attorney Matt Barber. On May 28, President Obama issued a proclamation declaring June as "Lesbian, Gay, Bisexual and Transgender Pride Month." He is the second president to make such a proclamation, Bill Clinton being the first. (See earlier article) Matt Barber, director of cultural affairs at Liberty Counsel, points to scripture found in Isaiah 5:20 which says, "Woe to those who call evil good and good evil." "In this case, Obama has once again abused...the office of the presidency to officially sanction and celebrate various abhorrent and destructive sex-centered behaviors, such as homosexual sodomy and gender-confused cross-dressing," Barber contends" (www.onenewsnow.com June 3, 2010).

Little by little the gay population is growing. Gays are making moves to integrate into society. In a report from Reuters entitled, "Japan's gay parade returns after 3 years in bid for acceptance", we are told the following: "Japan's gay community is set to put on the glitz as the Tokyo Pride parade returns this weekend after a three year absence with the aim of winning acceptance among the country's conservative society. Drag queen shows, debates and theater plays are being held in the lead-up to the parade which was put on ice due to a lack of staff as many gay Japanese don't dare to come out to their families or workplaces. For Japanese gays in Tokyo's Shinjuku "2-chome" district where some 250 gay bars operate, the event is an opportunity to get together and celebrate in style, but also to seek understanding from other Japanese for their homosexuality" (Reuters Aug. 12, 2010).

In 2011, we now see governments require teaching gay history. The headline to this next Yahoo News report is entitled, "CA Senate bill mandates gay history in school". "Gays, lesbians, bisexuals and transgender people would be added to the lengthy list of social and ethnic groups that public schools must include in social studies lessons under a landmark bill passed Thursday by the California Senate. If the bill is adopted by the state Assembly and signed by Gov. Jerry Brown, California would become the first state to require the teaching of gay history" (April 14, 2011).

I read news informing me "Israeli politicians Friday addressed the annual gay pride parade in Tel Aviv as the street party with tens of thousands of participants got under way. Tzipi Livni, head of the opposition Kadima Party, told the crowd all people have the right to be who they want to be and the issue does not need to be a political issue dominated by the left, The Jerusalem Post reported. It is the responsibility of the government and of all politicians to protect the rights of all people, she said, quoting Israel's Declaration of Independence" (UPI June 10, 2011).

Talk about shades of Noah's day and, Sodom and Gomorrah, look what has happen in Minneapolis? "For over a decade, Brian Johnson has peaceably passed out Bibles during Minneapolis' Twin Cities Pride Festival, but if he tries it again this year, he fears, he could be arrested. Through some clever legal wrangling, Twin Cities Pride, the organizers of the annual festival celebrating homosexuality, have convinced the Minneapolis Park and Recreation Board to allow them to exile anyone attempting to distribute Bibles or communicate unapproved messages at the event to a "no pride zone" far away from the festivities. Now Johnson is filing a federal lawsuit against the Board, claiming it can't banish First Amendment free speech rights to a 10′ x 10′ square off the beaten path, especially during a major public event in which organizers have a non-exclusive permit to use the park"(WND News April 2, 2012).

The following is more news showing Pastors are not holding on to sound doctrine. "Following the Episcopal Church's likely approval of a liturgy blessing same-sex relationships at its summer convention, a Montrose congregation will be among the first to offer gay and lesbian couples this rite, the Rt. Rev. Andy Doyle announced this week. Doyle, bishop of the Texas Diocese, named St. Stephen's Episcopal Church as the first in Houston to be allowed to offer the proposed ceremonies for same-sex covenants" (Huston Chronicle News at chorn.com April 26, 2012). Spain is another nation that has just ruled in favor of same sex marriages "The Constitutional Court Thursday rejected an appeal against the Spanish law that allows same-sex marriage, a decision that upholds such unions as legal" (UPI.com July 5, 2012). "Jose Luis Rodriguez Zapatero's socialist government amended the civil code to allow couples to marry regardless of their gender. Zapatero joined the gay and lesbian community in saying the ban was "flouting human rights" (ibid.).

Here is the bottom line. Our society is turning into exactly what Jesus said it would in the last days. Nation after nation is putting on the same clock as was seen in the generation of Sodom and Gomorra. If you are gay, please listen to me. I am not saying we should hunt you down and force you to change. It is in the Lord's heart that you should come to Him and repent of this type of sin so you can be saved. Jesus loves you and wants you in His Kingdom, but God cannot allow the unsaved to enter His Kingdom. I know these are hard words, but it is truth. If you are gay, I am asking you to consider what I am saying in love. Jesus will return soon, and we all will be judged for what we do. I do not want to see anyone left behind when the Lord removes His church, and that includes you. However, if you refuse to listen to Christ and go your own way, then you will find yourself in the midst of the seven year tribulation. Anyone who knows what will take place during this tribulation would be crazy not to receive Jesus as his or her Lord and Savior. Seeing this major prophecy sign, we know we have entered into the final days prior to the return of Christ. Jesus in Matthew 24:34 told us bluntly that our generation would not pass away until all these things be fulfilled. Hear the Word of the Lord, "I am coming quickly." I pray you will join me in saying, "Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus."

At a time in our society where it is in serious need of renewed morals, we see the exact opposite taking place. Here is a case in point. The Detroit Free Press on April 16, 2011 wrote an article entitled: Carol Cain: Prostitution, pot legalization could make Detroit attractive, Fieger says". "Could Detroit be the new Amsterdam -- a city where **prostitution and**

**marijuana are both legalized** to help attract young people and turn the troubled city's prospects around? Why not, barrister and occasional mayoral candidate Geoffrey Fieger said during a taping of "Michigan Matters" on what he would do if he walked in Detroit Mayor Dave Bing's shoes and tried to address the city's woes. "I could turn it around in five minutes," Fieger said. "I'd shovel the snow and I'd clean the streets and parks. Then, I'd tell the police department to leave marijuana alone and don't spend one dime trying to enforce marijuana laws. I also would not enforce prostitution laws and I'd make us the new Amsterdam." "We would attract young people," Fieger said. "You make Detroit a fun city. A place they want to live and they would flock here." Looks to me like Geoffrey Fieger wants to bring backs the streets as a carbon copy of the streets of Sodom and Gomorra. Mr. Fieger, do you recall what God did to Sodom and Gomorra?

News in 2012, from YourJewishNews.com showed us just how sick our society has become. "Outrage broke out across the U.S. after MTV, a popular national TV channel for young U.S. adults and children, publicized a request looking for girls willing to lose their virginity on the TV channel. This is what they wrote in their request: "DO YOU WANT TO TAKE THINGS TO THE NEXT LEVEL? LIKE, ARE YOU READY TO HAND OVER YOUR V CARD? OR DO YOU HAVE A FRIEND WHO IS READY TO LOSE IT? Young adulthood is a time for exploration. New relationships, fresh experiences and sexual firsts…Now MTV is looking to frankly capture that journey in a new series called My First…We're looking for adults who are ready to go all the way. Let MTV come along on your journey… as you try to lose your virginity! Note: We will be filming whether or not you accomplish this goal… but NOT the act itself" (May 21, 2012). As you can see, Satan is working overtime to destroy our youth!

By now you should be aware the world's morals have been declining with each new year. Instead of following the social designs our Lord has given us people have turned away to do what they want either for the gain of pleasure or wealth. Here is a prime example of what I am speaking about. Here is The Independent News October 25, 2012 headline. "Brazilian student sparks outrage after selling virginity online for $780,000 to raise money for poor families" This is what the 20 year old virgin said in response to critics. She said: "I saw this as a business. I have the opportunity to travel, to be part of a movie and get a bonus with it". Do you think Satan wants this 20 year old virgin to read Matthew 6:24? I quote Christ. "No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and money. This young girl has fallen into the pit of fame of which so many have already fallen. It may seem like a good idea to gain wealth but on judgment day I am sure these words will be repeated by Christ found in Mark 8:36. "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?". According to the Independent, "She will apparently be 'delivered' to her buyer on board a plane between Australia and the U.S. to make the act legal, being interviewed before and after the sexual act." The battle for young souls continues to rage on!

In 2012, we witnessed another nation and more US States turn away from the Lord's structure for marriage. "Denmark has become the latest country to approve same-sex marriage. The law was passed with an overwhelming majority in parliament, and also covers weddings in the Church of Denmark. Denmark was the first country in the world to recognize civil partnerships for same-sex couples in 1989" (BBC News June 7, 2012). The RT News on August 5, 2012 reported on Vietnam's move toward same sex marriage. "Rainbow flags streamed through the streets of Hanoi on Sunday as the city hosted Vietnam's first-ever gay pride parade. The event is seen by many as a step toward Vietnam becoming the first Asian state to legalize same-sex marriage." "The event followed a surprise proposal by the country's Justice Ministry in July to amend Vietnam's marriage laws to include same-sex couples. The country should consider passing a law to formally recognize same-sex marriage, Justice Minister Ha Hung Cuong said" (ibid). Once unheard of, even the Muslim nations are having to deal with the same sex marriage issue. For example the Al Arabiya News Aug. 7 stated, "A gay pastor who married his musical producer boyfriend in New York last year has fulfilled a vow to hold a wedding banquet in his native Malaysia in what they believe is the first such event in the Muslim-majority country". "The couple risked the ire of a government that has banned a gay arts festival, prosecuted a politician for sodomy and declared that homosexuality has no place in Malaysian society. "We're thankful to be able to make Malaysian history here," Newborn said" (Ibid.). The Independent news July 25, 2012 shows you still another nation is turning to same sex marriage. "The Scottish Government said it plans to legalize same-sex marriage, with Deputy First Minister Nicola Sturgeon insisting the controversial move is the "right thing to do". Nearly two-thirds of all people in Scotland who responded to a consultation on the issue said they are against the change and many religious groups, including the Catholic Church and the Church of Scotland, are bitterly opposed to it. Ms Sturgeon insisted churches, and individuals within them, would not have to conduct same-sex marriages if they do not agree with them". On November 7, 2012 the Huffington Post reported on 3 more US States which have voted yes for same sex marriage. "Minnesota has voted down Amendment 1, a constitutional amendment that would have defined marriage as being a union solely between a man and a woman. The state became the first in the country to vote against such an amendment on the ballot when results were announced early Wednesday. In Washington, the state is all but certain to

legalize same-sex marriage with the passing of Referendum 74, though due to the state's mail-in voting system, a final tally may not come for another day or two. On Election Day Tuesday, voters in Maine and Maryland chose to legalize gay marriage. This marks the first time marriage equality has been legalized via the ballot."

The gay movement has made huge stride in 2013. The gay agenda has had the Boy Scouts of America in their sites for a long time. Fox News January 29, 2013 provides the details in their report entitled: "Boy Scouts of America May Drop Gay Ban". "The national organization has signaled its readiness to end the nationwide exclusion of gays as scouts or leaders and give sponsors of local troops the freedom to decide the matter for themselves. If approved by the Scouts' national executive board, possibly as soon as next week, the change would be another momentous milestone for America's gay-rights movement." Reuter's news on Jan 27, 2013 showed us the French government is also on the road to making same sex legal. I quote, "Tens of thousands of people marched through Paris on Sunday to support the French government's plan to legalize gay marriage and adoption". "On Saturday, an Ifop poll showed the proportion of French supporting legalization of same-sex marriage has risen to 63 percent from 60 percent in early January and December, despite weeks of protest against the planned reform." It is becoming common place around the world when Christians march for the protection of social values based on the Word of God found in the bible they are called haters. A few weeks before the march in Paris to legalize gay marriage the Christians marched in protect against changing the law. Look at what the Paris Mayor said about that march. "There is a big difference between today's march and the one two weeks ago, which is that this demonstration is one of brotherhood, not of hatred," Paris mayor Bertrand Delanoe, who is openly gay, said on French television" (ibid.) Canada is another nation going the way of Noah's generation as is France. "Several hundred people in Montreal, Quebec City and Ottawa rallied in support of a gay marriage legislation in France. Julien Finlay, the organizer for the Quebec movement, said the rallies were planned as a counter attack to the series of protests opposing French President François Hollande's push for the legalization of same-sex marriage. "These protests are in support [of equality,]" he said. "We can't let the opposition take all of the media attention away. (CBC News Jan. 28, 2013).

The closer our generation gets to the beginning of the 7 year tribulation the faster the world is moving in the direction of the same signs as were found in Noah's and Lot's generation and, this is a major sign we are in the days just prior to the second coming of Christ.

April of 2013, the gay movement saw three huge victories concerning same sex marriage. The Slatest news on April 17, 2013 reported, "New Zealand Lawmakers Burst Into Song as They Legalize Gay Marriage". Five days later "France has become the 14th country to approve a law allowing gay marriage. The bill, which also legalizes adoption by same-sex couples, was passed by 321 votes to 225 in the French parliament. The decision follows a divisive public debate with some of the biggest protests seen in France in recent years." (BBC News April 23, 2013). CBS news July17, 2013 gave us information on yet another nation to legalize same-sex marriage. "Britain on Wednesday legalized gay marriage after Queen Elizabeth II gave her royal stamp of approval, clearing the way for the first same-sex weddings next summer .Lawmakers cheered as House of Commons Speaker John Bercow said royal assent had been given — one day after the bill to legalize same-sex marriage in England and Wales cleared Parliament. The queen's approval was a formality and is the last step necessary for a bill to become law. The law enables gay couples to get married in both civil and religious ceremonies in England and Wales, although the Church of England is barred from conducting same-sex unions. It also will allow couples who had previously entered into civil partnerships — which carry similar rights and responsibilities to marriage — to convert their relationships to marriage."

On April 25, 2013 the news from NDTV.com reported, "Rhode Island was set to become the 10th US state to extend marriage rights to same-sex couples after the state Senate approved a gay marriage bill on Wednesday, in a major victory for gay rights activists." On May 14, 2013 Reuters reported, "The Minnesota Senate gave final approval on Monday to a bill that will make the state the 12th in the United States to allow same-sex couples to marry and only the second in the Midwest. Uruguay has also enacted laws to legalize same-sex marriage which will come into force in August 1, 2013.

In 2013, we witnessed the Boy Scouts move away from the Lord. Now it's the Girl Scouts following suit. On June 20, 2013 the following headline appeared in the BreitBart news. "Girl Scouts of Britain Replace 'God' with 'Myself' in Oath". Instead of the passage where they used to promise to "love God," they will now vow to be true to "**myself**" and develop "my beliefs." The organization said the move is intended to attract girls from secular families. Andrea Minichiello Williams, CEO of Christian Concern, condemned the move, saying, "These values have their roots in a Christian outlook. Taking 'God' out of the promise denies the history and foundations of the movement without offering anything in its place, with the result that the organization will lose its distinctive ethos and end up meaning nothing." Chief Guide Gill Slocombe protested that the organization consulted 40,000 before it made the change. She said that using God in the pledge

"discouraged some girls and volunteers from joining," and now the Guides could "reach out to girls and women who might not have considered guiding before, so that even more girls can benefit from everything guiding can offer."

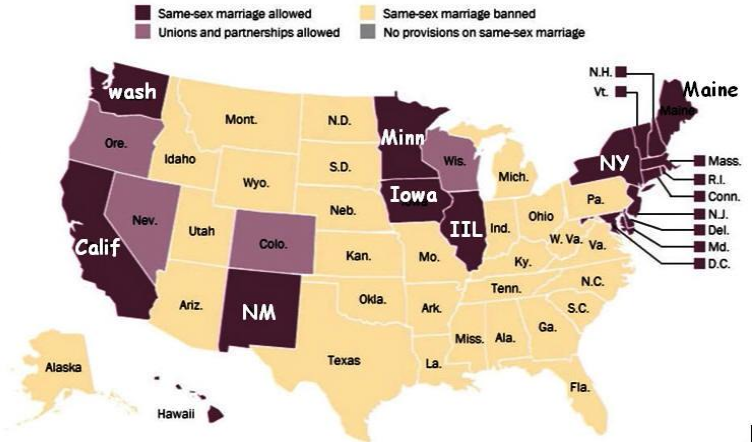
On June 25, 2013 via The Washington Times we witnessed another example of how our society is becoming just like Noah's generation. I am referring to the US military. "The Pentagon on Tuesday toasted gays in the military, with a top adviser to President Obama declaring the country is "safer" now that homosexuals may serve openly." "It was the Defense Department second annual gay pride gathering since September 2011, when Mr. Obama signed the repeal of "don't ask, don't tell," a ban on gays serving openly in the military implemented during the Clinton administration. This year's 35-minute event in the Pentagon auditorium was more low-key and shorter than last year's pride event, which featured a gay Marine officer, an Air Force lawyer and a lesbian West Point graduate. Wednesday's speakers were assembled by a new group, DOD Pride, and featured three senior officials, topped by Defense Secretary Chuck Hagel."

Satan must be laughing at America as he won another victory in the war of morals. The AP report filed on June 26, 2013 said, "In a major victory for gay rights, the Supreme Court on Wednesday struck down a provision of a federal law denying federal benefits to married gay couples and cleared the way for the resumption of same-sex marriage in California."

News from PolicyMic on December 24, 2013 ran a report which brings us up-to-date on how many U.S. States have passed laws granting same sex marriage. The PolicyMic report was entitled: "How All 50 States Could Have Gay Marriage By 2016". "An 18th state just joined the ranks of those that allow same-sex marriage in the United States. Just one day after New Mexico became the 17th state to legalize gay marriage, a federal judge made Utah the 18th, ruling that the state's ban on same-sex marriages violated constitutional rights. After the weekend, on Monday, December 23rd, the same judge denied a request to place a hold on same-sex weddings". "At the end of 2013, we have almost 20 states that allowed gay marriage. At the rate we're going, we might top 30 in 2014. And even more in 2015. Who knows — by 2016, we could have same-sex marriage legalized in every single state. One side clearly has momentum. And it's only going to increase from here" (Ibid.). It is a fact the gay agenda has momentum however, keep in mind none of these reports should take you by surprise. Why? Because Jesus forewarned us that our generation would be just like Noah's and Lot's generation. The gays may think this is a good thing but, all the momentum is showing us is we are that much closer to seeing Jesus come back for His Church.

Satan won another U.S. State and his victory will be short lived as Christ will destroy not only Satan but, everything that Satan has done to down grade the word of God. If you are a Christian, now is the time to pray for all the gay couples who have chosen to embrace same sex marriage. What the gays see as a victory is a death sentence for the unsaved soul unless there is repentance. Look at what 1Peter 5:8 says. "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour". There is no question Satan has placed one of his targets on the gay community. Soul after soul will be case into the lake of fire along with Satan unless they turn away from the belief that it is okay to openly sin against God with no judgment to follow. Christ is quick to hand out His mercy and grace for anyone who asks but, if there is no repentance don't expect forgiveness.

***States that have legalized gay marriage, not including Utah:***




While the world is embracing same sex marriage many of America's churches are embracing unsound doctrine. For example the Huffington Post on January 9, 2013 ran this headline: "In the "Gay Marriage Victory: Washington National

Cathedral To Perform Same-Sex Weddings". I quote The Washington National Cathedral had been ready to embrace same-sex marriage for some time, though it took a series of recent events and a new leader for the prominent, 106-year-old church to announce Wednesday that it would begin hosting such nuptials. The key development came last July when the Episcopal Church approved a ceremony for same-sex unions at its General Convention in Indianapolis, followed by the legalization of gay marriage in Maryland, which joined the District of Columbia." On June 9, 2014 The Washington Times gave more information on what the Washington National Cathedral is doing. "The most visible Episcopal Church in the U.S. is hosting its first openly transgender priest this month. The Rev. Cameron Partridge is set to give the June 22 sermon at the Washington National Cathedral in Northwest. Dean of the cathedral, the Rev. Gary Hall, said in a statement that he hopes Mr. Partridge's presence sends a message of support for the transgender community. "We at Washington National Cathedral are striving to send a message of love and affirmation, especially to LGBT youth who suffer daily because of their gender identity or sexual orientation," he said. "We want to proclaim to them as proudly and unequivocally as we can: Your gender identity is good and your sexual orientation is good because that's the way that God made you." What the leaders of this church are saying is that God created people which He Himself calls (sin). The Lord did not create gays, or transgender people. God created free will and, it was the choice of these people to turn away from God's laws on how to live life. Those who try to justify homosexuality or some other alternative life style take the easy way out and state that

CNN News May 23, 2015 shows that the wave for making same sex marriage legal has made to the shore of Ireland. The headline of the CNN report reads, "Ireland votes overwhelmingly in favor of same-sex marriage". I quote, "Dublin, Ireland (CNN) Same-sex couples will soon be able to walk down the aisle in the Emerald Isle. Voters in Ireland overwhelmingly chose to change their nation's constitution Friday, becoming the first country in the world to legalize same-sex marriage through popular vote. The official results were announced Saturday at a Dublin Castle press conference: 1,201,607 voted in favor of the landmark referendum, while 734,300 voted against it, said Ríona Ní Fhlanghaile, an elections official." The yes vote in Ireland brings the numbers of nations with same sex marriage to 19.

As expected Hollywood is one of the main driving forces in pushing the homosexual life style. Just a few years ago people were shocked to see a gay person on a TV show but in 2019, homosexual characters have become very common. NBC news on November 7, 2019 ran this headline: "From 'Schitt's Creek' to 'Batwoman,' LGBTQ characters on U.S. TV are at an all-time high". I quote, "For the fourth consecutive year, broadcast television has featured a record percentage of LGBTQ characters, according to a report released Thursday by the media advocacy group GLAAD. Last year, GLAAD called on the broadcast networks to have 10 percent of its regular characters on prime-time scripted series identify as LGBTQ by 2020. According to its 2019-20 "Where We Are on TV" report, the networks more than exceeded that goal. Of the 879 regular characters scheduled to appear this season, 90, or 10.2 percent, are LGBTQ. This is the highest percentage GLAAD has found in the 15 years it has kept such a count.

When Jesus warned the world we would witness the same type of conditions as Noah witnessed just before He returned to Earth He wasn't kidding. I have kept track of each nation that has now allowed same sex marriage. Nation after nation is showing the signs of Noah's generation. Here are the nations which allow same sex marriage as of November 9, 2019. Northern Ireland (2019), Ecuador (2019), Taiwan (2019), Austria (2019), Malta (2017), Germany (2017), Colombia (2016). United States (2015), Ireland (2015), Finland (2015), Luxembourg (2014), Scotland (2014), England and Wales (2013), Brazil (2013), France (2013), New Zealand (2013), Uruguay (2013), Denmark (2012), Argentina (2010), Portugal (2010), Iceland (2010). Sweden (2009), Norway (2008), South Africa (2006), Spain (2005), Canada (2005), Belgium (2003), The Netherlands (2000), and Mexico (2009).

With out a doubt the gay agenda has risen to new heights in 2022. What better way to push the gay agenda then to place elected officials in the government. In a report entitled: "'No ceiling you can't break': The LGBTQ midterm 2022 candidates who had historic wins" We learned from that report that At least "340 out LGBTQ candidates had won their elections as of 2 a.m. Wednesday, surpassing the previous record of 336 candidates set in 2020, according to the LGBTQ Victory Fund, a political action committee focused on election LGBTQ candidates" (Link). Here is another report entitled: " In a first, two gay men contest same Congress seat in U.S. elections" (Link). It isn't just the government gays are making headways. They have made advances in most areas of our society as seen from the following reports, and that even includes the Church. "58 Louisiana churches leave United Methodist Church amid schism over homosexuality" (Link). "Colorado approves adding LGBT language into history curriculum" (Link). "Michigan residents vote to defund public library again over LGBTQ books" (Link). "Christian Colleges Are Choosing The Path Of Moral Compromise Over LGBTQ Issues" (Link). "Transgender Biological Male Wins Local 'Miss America' Beauty Pageant" (Link).
The photo below shows some the TV shows which promotes the gay agenda.




"13 New (and Returning!) LGBTQ+TV Shows to Look Forward to in 2022" (Link). "10 of the best gay inclusive commercials" (Link) Moving over to the "GAY MOVIES OF 2022" there are so far 311 movies (Link).

Over the years you may have heard a gay person state "God made me this way" which of course is a lie. Ask yourself this question. Did God also create thieves, murderers, liars, rapists and adulators? In Genesis 1:26-7 the Lord showed us His intent for creation. "Then God said, "Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; and let them rule over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the sky and over the cattle and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth."

God created man in His own image, in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them." Since the Lord God is Holy His intent when he created you and I was also to be holy there was no sin. After the fall of Adam and Eve of which they made the choice to do what God said do not do our world as being pure and holy was changed and the byproduct of the fallen world took hold where people began to make choices that were unholy.

It was because of these choices being made by people that the Lord took action of which we see in Romans 1:26-27. "For this reason God gave them over to degrading passions; for their women exchanged the natural function for that which is unnatural, and in the same way also the men abandoned the natural function of the woman and burned in their desire toward one another, men with men committing indecent acts and receiving in their own persons the due penalty of their error."

People have always had the choice to turn back to God in Christ but, the wickedness of the heart has kept people from doing so. If the leaders of the Washington National Cathedral are telling people "Your gender identity is good and your sexual orientation is good because that's the way that God made you" it is a lie from hell and, all the leaders of this church has done is to fulfill 2 Timothy 4:3 which says, ""For there will be a period of time when they will not put up with the wholesome teaching, but according to their own desires, they will surround themselves with teachers to have their ears tickled." You want to be holy? Jesus can make it happen. You want to be unholy and remain in sin? Jesus will allow it but there will be a price for it!

The year 2023, the world has gone nuts. People are calling what is called bad good and, what is good bad. We are living in those days were Paul warned us about in Romans 1:28-29 which says, **28** And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;**29** Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

May 29, 2023 from Resist The Mainstream. "Target Marketing VP Holds Senior Position at Org Pushing Trans Policies in K-12 Schools." "A major U.S. retailer targeted for boycott for carrying clothing for transgender children faces further backlash for association with GLSEN. The advocacy group GLSEN stated it has been "Championing LGBTQ issues in K-12 education since 1990," according to its website." Link

May 30, 2023 from Breitbart News "LGBTQ radicals reportedly deluged Target with bomb threats in retaliation to the retail giant pulling back on some of its Pride Month merchandise after significant backlash." Link

May 30, 2023 from PM News. "Chick-fil-A goes Woke, commits to Diversity, Equity, Inclusion agenda" "The uber-popular fast food restaurant Chick-fil-A has recently published its Diversity, Equity, and Inclusion (DEI) statement, which appears to be a complete abandonment of its long-held Christian values." Link

May 31, 2023 from the LifeSiteNews. “Ontario Catholic school board encourages staff to honor ‘pride month’ in the classroom.” “An Ontario Catholic district school board has instructed staff to celebrate “pride” month in the classroom, claiming it is part of respecting “the dignity of all persons.” The Catholic District School Board of Eastern Ontario (CDSBEO) informed staff that they must be “allies” of the LGBT community while outlining how to celebrate “pride” month in schools, according to a memo sent to lifesitenews.” Link

June 1, 2023 from the Telegraph News. “Oxford college threatens to expel students who misgender trans peers”. “Students at the University of Oxford could be expelled for misgendering their peers under a college’s new transgender harassment policy. Link

From Now The End Begins news June 1, 2023. “Pride Month 2023 Launches To a First-Ever Major Pushback As Glamour Magazine Features ‘Pregnant Man’ Logan Brown On Their Digital Edition Cover”. “Pride Month 2023 officially started today, and to quote the movie ‘It’s A Wonderful Life’, it’s ‘shaping up to be a squall!’. Glamour Magazine is featuring ‘proof’ of a ‘pregnant man’ on the cover of its UK digital edition which is emblematic of what the true problem really is.” Link

June 2, 2023 “University of Notre Dame tweets support for ‘Pride Month’: ‘We celebrate all LGBTQ+identities’.” “Catholic University of Notre Dame says it is officially supporting “Pride Month.” “Happy #PrideMonth! We celebrate all LGBTQ+ identities and reaffirm our commitment to being a welcoming, safe and supportive place for ALL members of the Notre Dame family,” the official account of the university tweeted on June 1. “We see you. We’re glad you’re here. You are an important member of our community.” The support for homosexuality and transgenderism is in direct opposition to the teachings of the Catholic Church. Link

June 2, 2023 from the LifeSiteNews. “Planned Parenthood celebrates ‘Pride Month’ with video of ‘transgender’ woman bragging about her abortion”. “A gender-confused woman who goes by the name “Lucky” thanked Planned Parenthood for both her abortion and giving her “gender-affirming care.” Link

June 2, 2023 from Natural News. “UN objects to Ugandan anti-LGBTQ law” “The United Nations has urged “Thea to rethink its new Anti-Homosexuality Act, which imposes harsh penalties for citizens who *“promote”* gay lifestyles, as well as capital punishment for certain offenses. The UN secretary-general pointed out that the measure conflicts with key international treaties and violates the rights of Ugandan citizens.” Link

June 2, 2023 from American Military News. “US Navy changes all social media graphics to LGBTQ+ images then removes them”. “The United States Navy changed its social media profile photos and header images on Thursday to reflect the first day of the LGBTQ+ community’s Pride Month before changing them back to generic logos and military images by Friday morning. While the Navy briefly focused on the start of Pride Month, other U.S. military branches turned their attention to issues like PTSD Awareness Month, recruitment and education.” Link

June 2, 2023 from American Military News. “Federal GAO bans gendered terms ‘policeman,’ ‘man-made’ an d more, leaked memo shows:” “The Biden administration is facing criticism after the Government Accountability Office (GAO) reportedly implemented a ban on male and female terms.” Link

June 2, 2023 from Israel Today news. “MK Slams Parents Who Try To Make Their Kids Gay”. “Liberal progressivism seems to have already won the day in many parts of the West. But in Israel it continues to run up against the wall of Israeli conservatism and traditional Jewish values. A prominent member of Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu’s Likud party in an interview with the Knesset Channel this week slammed parents who try to “turn their kids gay.” Link

June 2, 2023 from Now The End Begins news. “Davis School District In Utah Forcibly Removes The King James Bible After Complaints From Liberals Who Were Denied Child Grooming Books”. “In the heart of the Mormon paradise, the state of Utah, a battle is raging amongst Far Left Liberals who, being denied their “rights” to expose children to books on transgenderism and gender fluidity, have demanded that the David School District forcibly remove the King James Bible from the shelves. They’re not demanding removal of the NIV, ESV or any of the other corrupt manuscripts, but that ‘word of a king’? It’s got to go. Link

June 3, 2023 from the Daily Caller. “Trans Activists, Anti-Child Castration Groups Draw Battle Lines Around Definition Of ‘Child Abuse’ ” “A new battle line has emerged between transgender activists and those who oppose sex change procedures for minors. The winner will get to decide what constitutes “child abuse.” Should the term become codified according to either side’s definitions, doctors could end up in jail and kids from parents on either side could end up in state care, some experts tell the Daily Caller.” Link

June 3, 2023 from Gateway Pundit. “Six Flags to Host ‘Host ‘All-Ages’ Drag Shows at Parks All Over the Country Throughout June”. “Six Flags is hosting “all-ages” drag shows at theme parks across the country throughout June.” Link

June 5, 2023 from Now The End Begins News. “Walt Disney Launches Pride Collection Clothing Line Aimed At Grooming Babies For LGBTQIA”. “Walt Disney has refashioned themselves as the main company leading the way for the grooming and recruiting of children into the Pride Movement.” Link

AlphaNews June 8, 2023 “Target asks employees to attend ‘queer bingo’ during ‘Pride Week’” Earlier this week, Target asked its employees to attend “Pride Week” events, including “Queer Bingo & Board games.” In an internal email, Target invited employees to its Minneapolis headquarters, “in honor of Pride Week,” to “connect and build community.” “Show your Pride,” the email says. Target’s diversity chief Kiera Fernandez has told employees they can accept DEI initiatives or “leave.” (nice isn’t it?) Link

AlphaNews June 8, 2023 “Bud Light sponsoring ‘all ages’ drag queen pride party:” “Bud Light is sponsoring an all-ages Pride event and after-party featuring drag queens in Flagstaff, Arizona, according to advertisements. The after-party is open to “all ages,” and participants under 16 years old require a guardian to attend, according to an online flyer. Flagstaff Pride’s goal is that Together, we support, unite, and strengthen our LGBTQIA2S+ community,” Link

June 9, 2023 from The Washington Free Beakcon. “Bank of UnAmerica’: Banking Giant Accused of Going ‘Full Woke’ by Consumer Group” “ A national ad campaign targeting Bank of America over its politicized business policies says the bank has gone “full woke,” pointing to the bank’s race-based home financing and decision to cut off loans to gun manufacturers and fossil fuel industries. Consumers’ Reviews, a consumer advocacy group, launched the “Bank of UnAmerica” campaign this week with nationwide TV ads,” Link

June 10, 2023 from PNW news. “California Bill Will Charge Parents With Child Abuse If Not Trans Affirming”. “A recently amended California bill would add "affirming" the sexual transition of a child to the state's standard for parental responsibility and child welfare--making any parent who doesn't affirm transgenderism for their child guilty of abuse under California state law. Link

Report from The Daily Signal June 16, 2023 “The Uprising: Families Clash With Schools Over LGBTQ Propaganda”. “In a June like none other, where the LGBTQ agenda has been crammed at increasing velocity down the throats of unwitting Americans, everyday folks are reaching their limits. With two more weeks to go in “Pride Month,” this is bad news for the rainbow mafia. But it’s a sign of character and courage that the rest of us can take hope in—especially when demonstrated by families in the direct line of propagandistic fire.” Link

The gays pushed into Taiwan, and in 2025 same sex marriage became legal. “BANGKOK (AP) — Hundreds of LGBTQ+ couples in Thailand made Thursday a life-changing occasion, registering their marriages legally on the first day a law took effect granting them the same rights as heterosexual couples. The enactment of the Marriage Equality Act makes Thailand the first country in Southeast Asia and the third place in Asia to legalize same-sex marriage, after Taiwan and Nepal. By the end of Thursday some 1,832 same-sex couples had married nationwide, according to the Department of Provincial Administration” (CBS42 Jan. 23, 2025).

PROPHECY

"Our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms" (Ephesians 6:12).



These words of Paul to the Ephesians were directed at "God's holy people," not people of the world. But, unfortunately, God's holy people are influenced by the immoral actions of the world because we see so much of it. These immoral actions especially affect our young people during their most formative years. Their music is about killing cops, raping women, taking drugs, committing suicide, and worshiping Satan. It is violent, sexual, and fashioned to influence the emotions of immature listeners. What has been the result from this violent music? The suicide rate among teenagers is the highest it has ever been. Here are just a few of the facts. "Nearly 30,000 Americans commit suicide each year. For every completed suicide, it is estimated that as many as 25 suicide attempts are made. Six out of 10 suicides are completed by firearm. Males are three to five times more likely to complete suicide than females. Females attempt suicide three times more often than males. Whites and Native Americans are almost twice as likely to complete suicide than blacks and persons of other races. In the past three decades, the suicide rate among teenagers 15-19 years of age has tripled. A potentially suicidal adolescent's risk of actually committing suicide increases 75-fold if there is a gun in the home. The lifetime cost for adolescent suicide is $2.3 billion a year. Health care costs for attempted suicides average $116.4 million each year" (Ask Jeeves.com April 18, 2005). I am not suggesting music is the only reason why kids are killing themselves, but it is part of the social breakdown. Even the performers themselves are dying from suicides, drug overdoses, and murder. Look at some of the well-known people in the music industry. "Jim Hendrix died from suffocation due to acute barbiturate intoxication; Jim Morrison committed suicide; Kurt Cobain committed suicide; Janis Joplin, Gram Parsons, Jerry Garcia were just a few who have died from drug overdose; Marvin Gay and Tupac Shakur died from gunshot wounds. Shakur rapped about gang violence and became a victim of his type of music." Truly this generation is "without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, treacherous, rash …"

One of the most popular of hard rock groups to hit the music mainstream is a group led by Marilyn Manson. Manson's band brings death rock to his followers, who call themselves "Goths." "Manson, whose real name is Brian Warner, and his group have all adopted names of celebrity idols and serial killers. The key broadest calls himself Madonna Wayne Gacy; the bassist, Twiggy Ramirez" (Time Magazine Feb. 24, 1997 p.68). The group dresses like Satan worshipers, and its new album, called "Antichrist Superstar," has sold more than one million copies. "The album's 16 songs, including Tourniquet (which is getting steady play on MTV) wallow in nightmarish, frequently X-rated scenarios of occultism, suicide, torture, greed and mindless celebrity worship." The alarming part about this satanic group is the large following they have gotten in such a short time. "After a Los Angeles concert, a fan was asked what he liked best. 'With most rock stars the makeup comes off when they go home,' he said, 'with Manson it's real'" (p.68).

John Lancaster reported in the Washington Post that "Egypt Says, Heavy-Metal Loving Teens Have Gone to the Devil." He wrote, "Two weeks ago, police here announced that they had arrested more than 80 members of a 'satanic' cult, citing as evidence such materials as compact discs by Megadeath and T-shirts emblazoned with skulls and inverted crosses…Political and religious leaders have reacted with shock and indignation. Egypt's official religious spokesman, or mufti, Nasr Farid Wassel, suggested that the suspects might be guilty of apostasy, an offense punishable by death. Parliament passed a resolution condemning the cult as a 'deviation from the traditions of Egyptian society'" (Washington Post, Feb. 8, 1997, p.A-15).

Jesus warned that in the end times we would be waging war against the following. "For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms" (Ephesians 6:12). Satan has been working overtime trying to remove Jesus from all walks of our life. There are many indications that we are fighting a spiritual warfare right here in our country. Our religious freedom is guaranteed by the Constitution, but we are gradually losing our religious freedom under the guise of separation of church and state or of showing prejudice or partiality. First the law banned prayer in school, and now the pledge of allegiance has been challenged because of the words "one nation, under God." Christmas and Easter vacations are now referred to as winter and spring breaks because the words Christmas and Easter offend people. Nativity scenes can no longer be displayed in many public places. The Christmas story cannot be read or dramatized in many of our public schools. Little by little, God is being forced out of our social system. Schools are allowed to give out condoms to high school kids, but we are not allowed to teach them to just say "no" to sex because it denotes a "moral issue." The U.S. Supreme Court ruled that the cities of Zion and Rolling Meadow, Illinois must change the city seals that said, "God Reigns." In 1993 a U.S. district judge ordered that a painting of Jesus Christ, which had been hanging at a school for 30 years, must be removed. He agreed that, during the appeals process, it could just be covered.

The battle over taking God out of our society is continuing each year. Here are a few examples of recent court fights. "The city of Stow, Ohio plucked the cross from its official seal, the town of Lorain adds decidedly secular reindeer each December to its nativity scene. Now, all Ohioans may be forced to do without God's assistance when filling out their income tax forms. A federal appeals court in Cincinnati sided Tuesday with the American Civil Liberties Union, agreeing that the state's motto, 'In God, all things are possible,' violates the constitutional separation of church and state" (Los Angeles Times April 26, 2000, p.A5). Atheistic activists sued the Boy Scouts for requiring an oath to God. In April 1992, private donations to six Boy Scout councils in the Bay Area have risen since the United Way of the Bay Area announced that it was cutting off funds to local groups because the organization's national board refused to admit openly gay members and leaders. In 2002, groups are still fighting to have God removed from the Boy Scout oath. Activists turned on the Girl Scouts because of the "I will try to serve God" phrase in its pledge. Back in October 1993 it was ruled that Girl Scouts might stop saying "God" in the pledge. For decades, Girl Scouts have put on badge-bedecked vests and gathered with troop leaders to recite a solemn pledge to serve God and country, but in October 1997 the organization considered whether the nation's 2.6 million Girl Scouts might pledge to serve Allah, "The Creator" or no one at all. Those seeking the change say it would rightly acknowledge ethnic and religious diversity.

Satan is doing his best to strip God out of our lives. Each year he rips a piece of God out of our society and the soul out of America. Little by little our society is reflecting the results. Recently a painting of Jesus hanging upside down in a glass of urine was considered art. We are in serious spiritual warfare. In His commandments, God proclaimed the sanctity of the lives of His highest creation, mankind. All of them have to do with the protection and development of human beings. Yet, pro-abortionists are challenging that sanctity as well as people like Dr. Jack Kevorkian who kills sick people under the guise of compassion. This March 2005 we watched the courts in the never-ending battle for almost two weeks, as Terri Schiavo was dying, because the government would not let her parents keep feeding her through a tube. There is no doubt the price of human life isn't worth what it used to be, at least not to the government. The moral breakdown can be seen around the globe. At least one world leader has recognized the problem. This is what Yeltsin said, "In an unusually introspective year-end radio address, President Boris Yeltsin wondered aloud Friday whether Russians might be leaving something behind in their headlong dive into the free market: their souls." In the report Yeltsin also stated, "We overlooked many things when we entered the free market," Yeltsin conceded. "We have fixed its legal frameworks, but have forgotten about the laws of morality, about such a simple thing as business ethics" (Santa Barbara News-Press Dec. 27, 1997 p.A-11). Since the Russians have experienced their new free marketplace, corruption and self-indulgence have become the Russians' newest diseases, and as of April 2005, they are losing the fight to black market gangs and a high crime rate.

Just who is winning the souls of people these days? From an abcNews.com report, the numbers would indicate Satan is waging a last stand spiritual battle for our young people across America. In a report called "Who Goes to Church?" a new poll taken in the good old USA said, "Not counting weddings and funerals, 38 percent of Americans say they go to religious services at least once a week. But there are big differences across demographic groups, with self-reported attendance peaking among older people, women, Southerners and Baptists, among others. The biggest gap is between the oldest and youngest age groups. Sixty percent of people age 65 and older report attending religious services at least once a week; among 18 to 30-year-olds, just 28 percent go that often" (abc News.com March 1, 2002). I am sure if they extended the poll worldwide the results may be the same or worse. I have spoken to thousands of people over the years that do in fact attend some type of church. I have learned from those conversations that most of the people know very little about the Word of God. One of the signs of the last days is people turning from God and doing whatever pleases them.

The spiritual war we were warned about will continue until Jesus returns. Satan will continue doing whatever he can to turn people away from God. He is, and will continue to be, active in the governments of the world doing whatever he can to remove God from them. One of the most recent attacks on religious liberty came in a Nebraska community. I cite a report from CBN News July 3, 2002. "In 1965, the Fraternal Order of Eagles donated a monument recognizing the importance of the Ten Commandments. Plattsmouth officials placed it in the corner of a city park where it stood quietly for more than 35 years. But in the spring of 2001, the American Civil Liberties Union came to town. On behalf of an unnamed plaintiff, the ACLU announced at a city council meeting that it wanted the monument taken down. 'The ACLU and John Doe the plaintiff brought this claim based on their legal argument that the mere fact that a municipality has a Ten Commandments marker placed on public property violates the establishment clause of the First Amendment,' explained Jeff Downing, a local attorney representing Plattsmouth in its fight to keep the monument. 'Simply having an acknowledgement, or a sort of public display, of the Ten Commandments is a far cry from what the Founders were seeking to preclude through the establishment clause of the First Amendment,' Downing said." Satan for the time being has won this battle. A federal judge ruled on the case and said the monument must come down. In 2005 the ACLU is at it again.

This time they are going after the Boy Scouts. The report in the BP News was posted on March 15, 2005. The report told us "ACLU threat causes Boy Scouts to drop public school ties…The Boy Scouts of America is removing the charters of thousands of scouting units from public schools after an American Civil Liberties Union threat to sue taxpayer-funded institutions that charter BSA units. The ACLU sent a letter to the Boy Scouts of America in February threatening legal action against public schools and other governmental agencies that charter Boy Scout groups on grounds that their sponsorship amounts to religious discrimination and violates the separation of church and state."

This next report is pretty sick news in my opinion. "A doctoral candidate in Australia was paid $51,000 in public funds to research Jesus' sexuality, declaring unequivocally that the founder of Christianity was homosexual." Rollan Mcleary, who had been given the $51,000, also said three or four of Jesus' disciples were also homosexual. By the way, Mcleary is himself a homosexual (WorldNetDaily May 28, 2003). On the front page of the Nation &World section, a story "Ruling against cross stirs debate in Italy" appeared which read, "An Italian court has ordered a crucifix removed from a classroom-setting of a debate in a secular but culturally Catholic nation that is home to the Vatican and where a law still requires public schools to display a cross." The ruling Saturday highlights the country's awkward relationship with its growing immigrant population, whose presence belies the notion of Italy as a solely Christian nation (AP Santa Barbara News-Press Oct. 27, 2003).

In Nashville, Tennessee, "Organizers of Denver's annual holiday parade refused to allow Faith Bible Chapel to enter a float that would have included carolers and a 'Merry Christmas' sign, so as many as 1,000 people protested by quietly singing Christmas carols as they walked along the sidewalk on the parade route" (BPNews Dec.8, 2004). It is getting pretty sad if we can't even say "Merry Christmas" or hold up a sign that says it. The spiritual warfare Jesus talked about showed up in Canada recently. In Toronto, from July 13, 2004 (LifeSiteNews.com), "The Canadian Bible Society is disappointed and strongly questioning the rationale behind a recent decision by Senior Citizenship Judge Michel Simard, removing the Society's ability to present bibles on request to new Canadians." From Ottawa, Canada in 2000: "Grit MP John Bryden wants to take Christ out of the Christmas Day holiday to make it easier for non-Christians to celebrate it. Bryden has tabled a private bill which would have Christmas Day declared part of Canada's heritage and awarded the status of a national holiday, rather than just a statutory holiday based on religious observance" (CNEWSPolitics Sept 27, 2000). My next example of this spiritual warfare comes from the First Coast News on December 13, 2004, and that article says, "A Christmas tree that decorated the lobby in new federal courthouse downtown has been removed. Late last week the Government Services Administration, the agency that maintains the building, acted on direction from the Chief Judge to pull the tree." The warriors for truth web page is loaded with legal cases the ACLU is pushing. The ACLU is trying to remove God or any symbol that has anything to do with God. This is but a small section from the warriorsfortruth.com site. "Across the United States, celebrations for what many Americans now refer to as the 'C word' have been all but restricted to churches and private homes…The fight back, however, has begun…In Wichita, Kansas, a local newspaper ran an apology after referring to a 'Christmas tree', rather than a 'community tree' at the city's Winter fest celebration...In Denver, a Christian church float was barred from the city's parade while Chinese lion dancers and German folk dancers were welcomed. In parts of Florida, fir trees have been banned this year from government-owned property. . A mayor in Massachusetts issued a formal apology to anyone offended by a press release that mistakenly described the town of Somerville's holiday party as a 'Christmas party'. Schools in Florida and New Jersey have banned all carols and elsewhere in Washington state a school principal banned a production of A Christmas Carol mainly because Tiny Tim prays: 'God bless us, every one.' In one New Jersey school district, where the singing of Christmas carols has long been abandoned, officials have this year forbidden children's orchestras to play songs such as Silent Night because that might remind people of their Christian content. Frosty the Snowman and Winter Wonderland have, however, been deemed acceptable as they are devoid of any religious references. 'The majority of people in the towns think that this policy is unnecessary' said William Calabrese, the town president (mayor) of South Orange. 'This feels like a slap in the face to diversity, not a symbol of it. They're sterilizing the school systems, taking away freedom of choice. It's a type of totalitarianism.'"

More spiritual warfare news came from MSNBC. MSNBC on November 24, 2004 reported, "A California teacher has been barred by his school from giving students document from American history that refer to God-including the Declaration of Independence." The GuardianUnlimited on December 13, 2004 ran a piece from the AP. The article had to do with gifts sent to a kindergarten in France. "They arrived as they do every December: gaily wrapped gifts destined for children at a kindergarten in rural northern France. But this year, teachers unwrapped a few, took a look and sent all 1,300 packages back to City Hall. The presents were innocent, but strictly speaking, illegal: seasonal chocolates shaped like Christian crosses and St. Nicholas." Who made crosses illegal in France? Was it men or Satan working in man to do his work? Can you tell the difference by now?

I couldn't believe my eyes when I read the news coming out of the United Kingdom. "Children should learn more about atheism and less about Jesus, says Labour think-tank…The teaching of religious education in schools should be renamed spiritual education, with children being taught more about atheism and less about the life of Jesus and the 10 Commandments, according to the Government's favorite think-tank" (News. telegraph.co.uk Feb, 18, 2004). It is no wonder the Pope said his nation is in deep spiritual decline. The message from the think-tank is a message of destruction. Even in the Pope's city of Rome, Satan has made his attack known recently. If Satan can remove the cross out of the supposedly holy city of Rome, then he has all but won the battle. That can be good and bad depending on where you stand now in Christ. If you have already taken Jesus as your Savior, you have nothing to fear. But if you haven't, soon you will meet a man who will come out of the European Union, and he will change the course of your life forever. That man is the Antichrist, who will carry the power of Satan. Only those who refused Jesus will be left behind to face this evil man. May God help you. Let me assure you of one important fact. There is a year, a month, a day, and an hour already set for Christ's return. If Jesus said this generation would be like the one in Lot's day, then our judgment day is only around the corner. Will you accept the message from Christ or be left behind? However, in the meantime, more spiritual warfare will rage on. Sodom and Gomorrah was destroyed in part due to their sexual activities, which God opposed. Yet, people are still fighting against God's will. For example, Reuters reports, "Group sex between consenting adults is neither prostitution nor a threat to society, the Supreme Court of Canada ruled on Wednesday, dismissing arguments that the sometimes raucous activities of so-called 'swingers' clubs were dangerous" (Dec. 21, 2005). Also, on that same day, The Atlanta Journal-Constitution informed its readers that, "Jesus no longer has a place in prayers that open Town Council meetings here." The article explains, "The long-standing practice in this old mill town, about 35 miles north of Columbia, was struck down last year in response to a lawsuit filed by a follower of Wicca, a pagan religion characterized by witchcraft and attention to earthly seasons. A Federal judge-and then a federal appeals court-found the Town Council's prayers invoking Christ's name unconstitutional on grounds that they advanced one religion over others" (Dec. 21, 2005). This same type of attack on Jesus Christ is happening all around the world. On December 21, 2005 Jesus also came under attack by the United States military. The Washington Times explains, "To pray -- or not to pray -- in Jesus' name is the question plaguing an increasing number of U.S. military chaplains, one of whom began a multiday hunger strike outside the White House yesterday. 'I am a Navy chaplain being fired because I pray in Jesus' name,' said Navy Lt. Gordon Klingenschmitt, who will be holding 6 p.m. prayer vigils daily in Lafayette Park. The hunger strike is intended to persuade President Bush to issue an executive order allowing military chaplains to pray according to their individual faith traditions. The American Center for Law and Justice has gathered 173,000 signatures on a petition seeking an executive order."

On August 30, 2005 the Air Force took another shot at God. NewsMax.com in its article entitled "Air Force: Don't Mention God" reported that, "The Air Force released new guidelines for religious tolerance Monday that discourage public prayer at official functions and urge commanders to be sensitive about personal expressions of religious faith." On March 23, 2006, the AP reported, "The Easter Bunny has been sent packing at St. Paul City Hall. A toy rabbit, pastel-colored eggs and a sign with the words 'Happy Easter' were removed from the lobby of the City council offices, because of concerns they might offend non-Christians." On November 10, 2007, it was reported, "U.S. Rep. Dave Camp is among lawmakers objecting because the U.S. Capitol's architect won't allow God to be mentioned in certificates of authenticity accompanying flags flown over the Capitol and bought by constituents" (Midland Daily News). There are too many cases to cite in this short chapter. I recommend you visit www.ACLJ.org for a run down on how Christianity is being attacked. On April 23, 2008, "A federal judge ordered a public school system to stop allowing in-school Bible giveaways, saying the practice violates the First Amendment separation of church and state" (Yahoo News April 23, 2008). Here's another example of this demon warfare on the Word of God. A "Chinese owner of a bookstore near the 2008 Olympics complex in Beijing has been re-arrested and detained, only about a dozen weeks after he was cleared of allegations of illegally publishing Bibles and Christian literature due to 'insufficient evidence,' according to a new report from" (WorldNetDaily April 19, 2008). The attacks against God and Christ go on. I quote from a report just released by the AP on November 11, 2008. "You better watch out. There is a new combatant in the Christmas wars. Ads proclaiming, 'Why believe in a god? Just be good for goodness' sake,' will appear on Washington, D.C., buses starting next week and running through December. The American Humanist Association unveiled the provocative $40,000 holiday ad campaign Tuesday. In lifting lyrics from 'Santa Claus is Coming to Town,' the Washington-based group is wading into what has become a perennial debate over commercialism, religion in the public square and the meaning of Christmas."

This next report may make you upset but it shows you the above prophecies are coming to pass. What you are about to read is just an example. "The gang of Devil worshippers butchered their victims and roasted them on a bonfire before devouring their flesh. "The victims all suffered 666 knife wounds - the number associated with the Beast, or Antichrist, and featured in horror films such as The Omen. The pals, three girls and a boy aged 16 or 17, were all Goths. They were

lured one by one to a cottage and forced to get drunk before being butchered. After police arrested eight suspected members of the ring, one boasted how they had previously dug up the grave of a newly-dead girl and eaten her heart. Another said he did not expect to be punished, saying: 'Satan will help me to avoid responsibility. I made lots of sacrifices to him.' And a third said he had got fed up with God for not making him rich and that 'things improved' after he started praying to the Devil" (The Sun Dec. 3, 2008). People are changing, and as God is filtered out of society, guess who takes over? The Apostle Paul warned us we would be fighting the forces of evil, and that is exactly what is going on now! This is what Paul wrote in Ephesians 6:12. "For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms."

In 2 Timothy 4:3-4, it says the following: "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." Oprah Winfrey has done exactly what Paul told Timothy they would do. Oprah has gone on her show and explained why she doesn't believe in doctrine any longer. She stated that Jesus Christ is not the only way to heaven. She has three million followers of her TV show, and she is giving them false information that could lead them to the gates of hell. Jesus stated, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one come to the Father except through me" (John 14:6). So what fables has Oprah turned to? She has turned to the New Age movement, where she gets her oneness with the Universe. Who are her new teachers? She has turned to New Age gurus (so-called teachers of truth). I am telling you straight out that everything the Scriptures warned us about for these last days is being fulfilled to the letter. News from the christianpost.com filed this report, "A YouTube video which features talk show host Oprah Winfrey denying Jesus as the only way to God and promoting New Age ideas has received over 5 million views and is still climbing. The under seven-minute video montage, entitled 'The Church of Oprah Exposed,' was posted about month ago and has since claimed the Top Favorites spot in the Web site's News & Politics category.

According to statistics posted on YouTube, the latest streams of visitors are coming from PerezHilton.com, a Hollywood gossip blog. The author of the blog wrote that 'crazy Christians' are behind the effort to demonize Oprah as a 'conduit of evil.' But many Christians say New Age teachings espoused by Oprah in the video are a cause for concern. They believe the day-time host is distorting Christianity and leading many into spiritual confusion." All I can pray for is that you trust in the warnings Christ gave us about this matter. Oprah is playing a part in fulfilling this prophecy. If you are a Christian, pray she turns back to Christ. Are there others who are falling away from sound doctrine and the faith?

The European Union Times report filed on March 3, 2012 also shows how Godless people have become in our generation. "A paper published in the Journal of Medical Ethics argues that abortion should be extended to make the killing of **newborn babies permissible**, even if the baby is perfectly healthy, in a shocking example of how the medical establishment is still dominated by a vicious mindset. The paper is authored by Alberto Giubilini of Monash University in Melbourne and Francesca Minerva at the Centre for Applied Philosophy and Public Ethics at the University of Melbourne. The authors argue that "both fetuses and newborns do not have the same moral status as actual persons," and that because abortion is allowed even when there is no problem with the fetus' health, "killing a newborn should be permissible in all the cases where abortion is, including cases where the newborn is not disabled" (March 3, 2012).

THE BLAZE news report of March 25, 2012 really shows you Jesus' warning that our generation would become like Noah's and Lots has come to pass. The BLAZE headline read as follows: "Faith **'God Is a Myth': Watch a Preview of The Blaze's Epic Coverage of Atheists' 'Woodstock for Non-Belief'"**. "Atheists, agnostics and freethinkers "invaded" Washington, D.C. this weekend to show politicians and the American public, alike, that their voices matter in the political sphere. The Blaze already told you about the Secular Coalition for America's lobbying training that we attended on Friday morning. This event was just one of the many celebrations and meetings surrounding the "Reason Rally" — supposedly the largest gathering of non-believers and skeptics in world history". To be more correct, I suppose you can say it was the largest gathering on non-believers since Sodom and Gomorrah! In any case, Jesus' words for this generation have been fulfilled. Pray for these people because they are headed for the same type of fate as those living during the time of Noah and Lot.

In 2 Thessalonians 2:3 the Apostle Paul warns many people will depart from the faith in the last days. I quote Paul, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come the falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;" We are already beginning to witness a mass Exodus from the Christian faith as pointed out in a CBN News report entitled: "Mass Exodus: How the Church Is Losing the Youth". "Overprotective. Shallow. Repressive. These are all words some Christian youth have used to describe their faith experience. That perception

undoubtedly explains why recent studies show more than half of all Christian teens and 20-somethings are distancing themselves from today's Church. The Barna group, a nonpartisan research company, has found that almost 60 percent of young people ages 15-29 have left active involvement.

This phenomenon has been examined by researcher David Kinnaman in his new book, You Lost Me: Why Young Christians Are Leaving Church and Rethinking Faith. Kinnaman, president of the Barna Group, explains the reasoning behind the mass exodus and how the Christian community has failed to equip young adults to live "in but not of" the world. His study debunks popular myths about these dropouts and imagines the future of Christianity if the Church as a whole ignores the exodus of its youth" (Jan. 21, 2012).

Look, there is no question the Lord's Church is under attack from all directions. What did you expect to hear that people were rushing to embrace Christ as their Savior? Jesus told us our generation would be just like Noah's generation and they became a Godless generation just as this present generation is. Don't trust what I am saying? Read this next report released on April 18, 2012 from UPI.com. "Belief in God is declining gradually worldwide, with faith highest among older people, a report released by the University of Chicago Wednesday found. The report, "Belief About God Across Time and Countries," found 13 percent of people living in the former East Germany expressed belief in God, while at the high end 94 percent of Filipinos say they have always been believers. The report said researchers found belief in God is higher among older people regardless of where they live. "Belief in God has decreased in most countries, but the declines are quite modest especially when calculated on a per annum basis," said Tom W. Smith, director of the General Social Survey of the social science research organization NORC at the University of Chicago. The data came from 30 countries in which surveys about belief in God have been taken at least twice since 1991."

As you can see Satan has been busy tarring down faith in Christ. Think about this. What better way to stop faith from growing than to stop the people who are preaching from the Bible. Satan's newest tactic is to use governments to stop men of God from spreading the Good News of Christ Jesus. Here is a prime example. "A Christian street preacher was arrested and locked in a cell for telling a passer-by that homosexuality is a sin in the eyes of God. Dale McAlpine was charged with causing "harassment, alarm or distress" after a homosexual police community support officer (PCSO) overheard him reciting a number of "sins" referred to in the Bible, including blasphemy, drunkenness and same sex relationships. The 42-year-old Baptist, who has preached Christianity in Workington, Cumbria for years, said he did not mention homosexuality while delivering a sermon from the top of a stepladder, but admitted telling a passing shopper that he believed it went against the word of God. Police officers are alleging that he made the remark in a voice loud enough to be overheard by others and have charged him with using abusive or insulting language, contrary to the Public Order Act" (The Telegraph News Nov. 29, 2012). Keep in mind, this has happened in the so called land of the free the United States of America not in China or North Korea.

In 2013, Satan has again stepped up his attack on Christ. "Florida Gov. Rick Scott may have earned himself a new constituency, but the devil is in the details. Local news site WPBF.com reported that a group of Satanists plans to hold a rally outside Scott's office on Jan. 25 to support the governor's signing of a bill that allows students to pray at school events. "We've gotten such a response, it's just impossible for me to know what that translates into," Satanic Temple spokesman Lucien Greaves told WPBF, regarding how many will show up at the rally. "You don't build up your membership unless people know about you," Greaves said in a separate interview with the Palm Beach Post. "So this allows us to get our message out in public. We're hoping it will reduce the stigmatism" (Yahoo News Jan. 15, 2013). The Satanic Temple spokesman also said, "Though we have far to go before public education leads to a mainstream embrace of our Satanic religion, we feel that our own public '**coming out'** will go a long way toward raising the consciousness of the populace … and the social environment has never yet been better prepared for the welcoming of a new Satanic era" (ibid). Considering the fact that Jesus in Matthew chapter 24 warned our generation would become like Noah's generation it should come as no surprise we see Satanic Churches coming out in the open to spread their teachings about Satan.

USA Today news on November 10, 2013 gave us another look at how people are turning from God in their report entitled: "Atheist 'mega-churches' look for nonbelievers". I quote, "It looked like a typical Sunday morning at any mega-church. Hundreds packed in for more than an hour of rousing music, an inspirational sermon, a reading and some quiet reflection. **The only thing missing was God**. Dozens of gatherings dubbed "atheist mega-churches" by supporters and detractors are springing up around the U.S. after finding success in Great Britain earlier this year. The movement fueled by social media and spearheaded by two prominent British comedians is no joke." "The movement dovetails with new studies showing an increasing number of Americans are drifting from any religious affiliation" (ibid.).

Fox News on May 14, 2013 shows how Satan has won the removal of the Ten Commandments in another school, with the help of the atheists. "Residents of a small Oklahoma town are heartbroken after the school district, under threat of a lawsuit, decided to remove Ten Commandments plaques that had been placed in nearly every classroom. "We are pleased the school administration has removed the Ten Commandments, in compliance with the Constitution," said Freedom From Religion Foundation co-president Annie Laurie Gaylor in a statement. "We hope the Board will 'Honor thy constitution,' and heed the advice of its attorney rather than to acquiesce to pressure from a religious mob." Ron Flanagan, the superintendent of Muldrow Public Schools, told Fox News they had no choice but to comply with the demands of the Freedom From Religion Foundation. "It is kind of sad in a way," Flanagan said. "It's been a part of our school system for a long time. It was a tough thing to deal with." Hundreds of Christians across the community had drawn a line in the sand and vowed to fight back against the national association of atheists and agnostics. Students rallied the faithful through social networking websites. Churches distributed Ten Commandments t-shirts. Other residents launched a petition drive." You may not know this but what you are witnessing are stages to the last days Christian persecution. Even Russia which used to be considered a Godless nation has pointed out America's departure from the faith. The headline from a BREATBART news report reads as follows: "Putin: America Is Godless, Has Turned Away from Christian Values". "Russian President Vladimir Putin condemned the West, including the United States, for eschewing Christian values and opting instead for a "path to degradation. In his State of the Nation speech last month, Putin asserted that, "Many Euro-Atlantic countries have moved away from their roots, including Christian values… Policies are being pursued that place on the same level a multi-child family and a same-sex partnership, a faith in God and a belief in Satan." Russia has adopted new laws that ban homosexual propaganda and criminalizes the insulting of religious sensibilities" (BREATBART news January 29, 2014).

In 2014, we are witnessing more attacks on Jesus and Christianity in the United States. For example, The Washington Times on February 18, 2014 ran the following headline. "Bibles decried as 'religious propaganda,' banned from Iowa State University hotel" I quote, "A hotel run by Iowa State University have given the boot to Bibles in their guest rooms after protest from a religious separatist group. The push to remove the books began when a guest at the Hotel Memorial Union complained to Freedom From Religion Foundation about the "unwelcome religious propaganda in the bedside table," according to a local NBC News affiliate. The foundation, a nonprofit which advocates the separation of church and state, said the hotel is part of the Iowa public university system and, as such, cannot legally place the Bibles in the room. Doing so, the group argued, would constitute a support of one religion over another.

There was a report released on July 6, 2015 by Christianity Today with this headline: "The Epidemic of Bible Illiteracy in Our Churches" When you read that report you will understand better what Jesus meant in Luke 18:8. I quote Jesus in verse 8. "I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh**, shall he find faith on the earth**? Why did Jesus say this? Matthew 24 37-38 helps us to understand what Jesus was saying in Noah's generation were Godless people so it stands to reason that the people during Noah's generation did not read the early writing from Moses and the Prophets that followed after Moses nor believe what their writings said if they did read it. Could people who call themselves Christian's today end up like the people in Noah's generation having no faith? Paul stated in Romans 10:17 the following: "So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. If Christians never read the word of God how can faith grow and if faith doesn't grow what happens? Timothy 4:3 has the answer. I quote, "For the time will come when they will **not** endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears". Can people who call themselves Christians and not follow sound doctrine end up like the lawlessness people of Noah's generation? The answer is yes. Take a look at what Jesus said in Matthew 7:21-23. "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name? And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'" The Bible shows us the day is coming when the Lord will come back for the true believers in Christ but, many who call themselves Christians will be turned away. Who are the so called Christians that Jesus says "I never knew you"? Could they be the ones who really don't follow Christ, never read His word, never fellowship, never pray, nor keep on the watch for His second coming as He commanded us to do? Only Jesus knows who these people are and by the looks of what I read from the stats in the Christianity Today report there will be many such people.

Stats from a new study from the Christianity Today reveal the same thing is happening to our generation that happened in Noah's and Lot's generation. I quote, "Christians claim to believe the Bible is God's Word. We claim it's God's divinely inspired, inerrant message to us. Yet despite this, we aren't reading it. A recent LifeWay Research study found only 45 percent of those who regularly attend church read the Bible more than once a week. Over 40 percent of the people attending read their Bible occasionally, maybe once or twice a month. Almost 1 in 5 churchgoers say they *never* read the

Bible—essentially the same number who read it every day. Because we don't read God's Word, it follows that we don't know it. To understand the effects, we can look to statistics of another Western country: the United Kingdom. The United Kingdom Bible Society surveyed British children and found many could not identify common Bible stories. When given a list of stories, almost 1 in 3 didn't choose the Nativity as part of the Bible and over half (59 percent) didn't know that Jonah being swallowed by the great fish is in the Bible." "But it's more than simply not knowing stories from Scripture. Our lack of biblical literacy has led to a lack of biblical doctrine. LifeWay Research found that while 67 percent of Americans believe heaven is a real place, 45 percent believe there are many ways to get there—including 1 in 5 evangelical Christians. More than half of evangelicals (59 percent) believe the Holy Spirit is a force and not a personal being—in contrast to the orthodox biblical teaching of the Trinity being three Persons in one God. As a whole, Americans, including many Christians, hold unbiblical views on hell, sin, salvation, Jesus, humanity, and the Bible itself." (Christianity Today July 6, 2015). It's no wonder our world is falling apart. As people leave sound doctrine faith begins to disappear and as faith disappears what replaces it? The answer is sound in what Jesus said, "'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness! (Matthew 7:23). We know that the lawlessness people will not enter God's kingdom and, since Jesus in Luke 18:8 shows us there will be almost no faith when He returns we know there is going to be millions of people who think they are Christians who will be seen as the rest of the Lawless people who aren't Christians. So in these last days it would be wise to examine one's self to see if in fact you are really following Christ or are you as one of the Pharisees? I quote Matthew 23:27. "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are like unto whited sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but are within full of dead men's bones and of all uncleanness". There are many people who I call the pretenders of the faith. These people are just like the scribes and Pharisees who saw Jesus face to face. These people only appeared to be righteous but as you can see from what Jesus stated they were not. Again it would be wise to keep what Jesus said in Matthew 5:20 close to your heart. I quote, "I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven."

November 3, 2015 Newsmax published a report entitled: "Number of Americans 'Certain' About God Falls to 63 Percent". I quote, "The proportion of Americans who say they are "absolutely certain" God exists has dropped sharply from 71 percent to less than two thirds, the Pew Research Center said Tuesday. The share of US adults who say they believe in God declined from 92 to 89 percent over the same period, from 2007 to 2014, but is still remarkably high compared to other developed countries. The percentage of Americans who say they pray every day, attend regular services and consider religion very important have also clocked small, but significant declines, the research center said. The vast majority of Americans, 77 percent of adults, continue to identify with some religious faith, but a growing number are unaffiliated to a particular group, the study found." "The poll was carried out among a representative group of 35,071 adults interviewed by telephone from June to September 2014 and has a margin of error of 0.6 percentage points, Pew said."

As we moved into the year 2017, signs of the declining morals and lack of faith in the Lord's teachings are increasing. For example, in the Old Testament as well as the New, it is crystal-clear that sexual relations are only allowed between married individuals. You don't have to get married, as long as you're **willing not to have sex**. It has become clear our generation has chosen to abandon God's laws on marriage for their burning lusts. Take a look at this headline: "Survey: Majority of Americans Believe It's OK to Live Together before Marriage" I quote, "A recent survey has revealed that the majority of American adults believe there is nothing wrong with living together before marriage. According to ChristianToday.com, the Barna Group study titled Barna Trends 2017 revealed that 65 percent of American adults believe that cohabitation is okay and even a good way to test compatibility. Additionally, 57 percent of survey participants said that they have previously or are currently living with a significant other while unmarried. Sixty-two percent also said that living together does not increase pressure to get married. The same report also looked at trends of church attendance and revealed that women are leaving the church. Women have historically had higher rates of church attendance than men" (Michael Snyders Most Important News under Culture January 8, 2017).

In 2017, people in America are concerned about the declining moral behavior in the U.S.. This fact can be seen in a report entitled: "81 Percent Of Americans Are 'Concerned About Declining Moral Behavior In Our Nation' published by IWB on May 10, 2017. "Could it be possible that Americans are more concerned about declining standards of morality than most of us initially thought? A very surprising new survey conducted by LifeWay Research has discovered that a whopping 81 percent of Americans agree with this statement: "I am concerned about declining moral behavior in our nation." If you follow my work on a regular basis, you already know that moral decay is a theme that I keep coming back to time after time. To me it is quite obvious that moral behavior is deteriorating all around us, but I had no idea that so many other Americans were deeply concerned about the exact same thing. Since so many people agree that we are facing a moral crisis, the solution should be very simple right? Unfortunately it is more complicated than that, because there is very little

agreement about what our moral values should actually be. Once upon a time the Bible formed the basis for morality in American society, but today things are entirely different" (Published by IWB May 10, 2017 ).

October 17, 2019 The Pew Research Center put out a report on the decline of Christianity. The headline to this report is as follows; "In U.S., Decline of Christianity Continues at Rapid Pace". I quote, "The religious landscape of the United States continues to change at a rapid clip. In Pew Research Center telephone surveys conducted in 2018 and 2019, 65% of American adults describe themselves as Christians when asked about their religion, down 12 percentage points over the past decade. Meanwhile, the religiously unaffiliated share of the population, consisting of people who describe their religious identity as atheist, agnostic or "nothing in particular," now stands at 26%, up from 17% in 2009. Both Protestantism and Catholicism are experiencing losses of population share. Currently, 43% of U.S. adults identify with Protestantism, down from 51% in 2009. And one-in-five adults (20%) are Catholic, down from 23% in 2009. Meanwhile, all subsets of the religiously unaffiliated population – a group also known as religious "nones" – have seen their numbers swell"

As you can see from the reports in this section the closer this generation gets to the second coming of Christ the more we see Christians falling away from the faith. After you read what Jesus said in Luke 18:8 one can see why Jesus said what He said! I quote Luke 18:8. "I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?"

Our generation is a carbon copy of Lot's generation. God waited for all who would receive Him before He passed judgment. Jesus will save as many as will receive His message of salvation in our generation before He passes his righteous judgment again. The main question to ask is this: On what side of the fence will you be standing when he comes?

PROPHECY:
Magic Arts & Drugs



"Nor did they repent of their…magic arts" (Revelation 9:21a)

FULFILLMENT:

The words "magic arts" in Revelation 9:21 are the equivalent to the Greek word *pharmakia* from which our word "pharmacy" is derived. It signifies the use of medicine, drugs, spells, such as those used in witchcraft and those used today by those who are seeking a greater "high." It has become common knowledge this generation is known as the drug generation. A report on drug use among children and teens said, "Kids are beginning to use drugs, especially marijuana, at a younger age than ever before. While drug use for preteens is still relatively low, a survey released today reports a doubling in marijuana use for youngsters in the fourth through sixth grades and an increasing tolerance of drugs" (Lompoc Report, Mar. 6, 1997 p.A-2). After speaking to many police officers, I can assure you that your city or town in 2009 is also experiencing the same drug problems. The increase in drug use is the reason the police departments started the "DARE" program in schools across America. I am an eyewitness to the drug problems. As a former law officer, I saw firsthand how young kids are destroying their lives by using all kinds of drugs. Kids are overdosing by the thousands all across this planet. The drug problem is one of the worst problems the world is facing. You already saw what is happening in Mexico, where in the year 2005 alone 6,285 people have been killed in their drug wars.

In an article headlined "Dropping like Flies," it was reported that at one dance as many as 14 students were taken to hospitals after "gobbling pills by the handful." They "overdosed on prescription muscle relaxants at a dance meant to keep them off the streets." Thirteen were still in hospitals, and ten in critical condition (Santa Barbara -News Press March 2,

1997 p.A3). Why do kids take drugs? Many teens I have spoken with at different high schools in the Central and Southern California area say, "Parents just don't understand that things are different now. There are no jobs, there is nothing to do, and there is little hope things will get better." One student said, "Almost all of my friends' parents are split up, and it's taken a toll on us kids." There is one Father who promised He would never leave you. That of course is our heavenly Father. Things have gotten out of control since 1997, and the new wave of drug use is coming in the form of prescription drug abuse. "'Unlike illicit drug use, which shows a continuing downward trend, prescription drug abuse ... has seen a continual rise through the 1990s and has remained stubbornly steady ... during recent years,' Dr. Nora D. Volkow, director of the National Institute on Drug Abuse, told a congressional hearing in March" (UPI.com May 18, 2008). Is the U.S. the only country with drug problems? News on November 30, 2008 from Zurich informed us the Swiss have 26,000 heroin addicts. The fact is that the Swiss have so many on heroin that the "Swiss voters on Sunday backed a scheme allowing heroin addicts to obtain the drug under prescription, angering conservatives who believe crime will rise as result...At the beginning of 2008, nearly 1,300 addicts were being prescribed heroin out of 26,000 undergoing treatment, many of whom were receiving the synthetic substitute methadone" (Yahoo News Nov. 30, 2008). The wide use of drugs is one of the major signs of the end times pointing to the fact Jesus will return shortly. These drug problems are going to accelerate during the seven year tribulation as well.

"The University of Michigan's twenty-first annual survey of American high school seniors and fifth annual survey of eighth and ninth graders reported the following statistics. Since 1991, the proportion of eighth graders taking illicit drugs in the twelve months prior to the survey almost doubled. Among tenth graders the proportion rose by nearly two-thirds, and increased by half. The use of LSD and other hallucinogens, amphetamines, stimulants, and inhalants also continued to rise" (The World Almanac 1997 p.966). Back in 1996, The Los Angeles Times reported on the seriousness of the drug problem among very young teens: "More than 2.4 million youths between the ages of 12 and 13 admitted using an illicit drug at least once during the previous month" (Aug. 21, 1996 p.1). Rather than take action against drugs, some states are trying to legalize the use of drugs under the umbrella of easing pain in illnesses. California Proposition 215 legalized the medical use of marijuana. America of course is not the only nation affected by an increase in drug use. Cocaine has become big business in Peru, Nicaragua, and many other nations in the Middle East and Asia. Many people have accidentally walked into areas where the drugs are grown, or made, and were killed. Over the years nothing has changed. Drugs are a major issue for just about every nation. Every nation is affected by the violence the drugs bring,

Kids from all over the world turn to drugs to make money. Here is only one example. A 12-year-old boy from Nigeria swallowed 87 condoms filled with heroin, flew to New York, and became sick before meeting whoever had promised him $1,900 to act as a contraband courier, authorities said. As a matter of fact CBSNEWS issued a report with the headline that read, "Illegal Drug Use On The Rise." It reported, "About 15.9 million people used drugs illegally in the United States last year, representing 7 percent of the population ages 12 or older, according to a government survey that found increases in the use of marijuana, cocaine and pain relievers" (Sept. 5, 2002).

More recent news from a "Columbia University study suggests 16 million U.S. high school and middle school students attend drug-infested schools. The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse in New York said that means 80 percent of all U.S. high school students and 44 percent of middle school pupils have witnessed illegal drug use, drug dealing, or drug possession while attending classes" (PHYSORG.com Aug. 16, 2007). In June of 2007, Reuters issued a more recent report on the rise in methamphetamine use. This is what was in that report. "U.S. users of crystal methamphetamine tend to be young, poor, white men often with an incarcerated father, according to a study suggesting that its use may be more common than previously estimated. The findings, published on Friday in the journal Addiction, were based on interviews with 14,322 people ages 18 to 26 in 2001 and 2002. The study found that 2.8 percent of those surveyed said they used the drug, often called 'crystal meth,' in the past year, and 1.3 percent used it in the past month" (msnbc.msn.com June 15, 2007).

As I said, the drug problem is everywhere not just the U.S. Let me show you a few of the headlines starting from 2003 to 2007. "Afghanistan: Drug use in Kabul on the rise" (IRINNews.org) and "Rise in "Needle Sharing Among Pakistani Injection Drug Users" (Johns Hopkins Bloomberg Public Health News Center). This next report with the title, "Global rise in use of fake drugs" stated, "The world-wide use of fake drugs has increased because they are so easy to make and sell cheaply, says the World Health Organization" (BBC Nov. 11, 2003). Two more examples are "Tajikistan: Drug Use, migration and ignorance fuel rise in HIV infections" (IRINNews.org), and "Heroin use on the rise in Africa." In this report it was stated, "The United Nations drugs watchdog says the practice of injecting drugs is on the rise in Africa, and warns this could exacerbate the HIV/Aids crisis" (BBNews March 2, 2005). Reuters reported on February 23, 2005 that, "Abuse of Some Illegal Drugs on Rise Globally." They point out that, "Abuse of many kinds of illegal drugs, boosted by online

sales, is growing across the world, international drug regulators said on Wednesday. The U.S. accounts for about 25 million of the world's 185 million drug abusers. There are more than 1.14 million drug users in China."

It is no wonder our world is faced with so many drug problems when governments set laws in place making it easy to take the drugs. Here is only one case in point. A more recent article by the Telegraph.co.uk reported, "New strains of highly potent cannabis are as dangerous as heroin and cocaine and the drug can no longer be dismissed as 'soft and relatively harmless', the United Nations said yesterday" (June 27, 2006). The United Nations was upset with Britain and stated so in the June 27 report, where they say, "an implied criticism of Britain's decision to downgrade cannabis, Antonio Maria Costa, the head of the UN Office on Drugs and Crime, said that countries got the 'drug problem they deserved' if they maintained inadequate policies" (Ibid.). Many nations are now facing serious drug problems because they are doing exactly what Britain is doing, making is easy to get the drugs. In 2007 this new drug problem had gotten worse, case in point. "VIENNA, Austria - Abuse of prescription drugs is about to exceed the use of illicit street narcotics worldwide, and the shift has spawned a lethal new trade in counterfeit painkillers, sedatives and other medicines potent enough to kill, a global watchdog warned Wednesday" (msnbc.msn.com Feb. 28, 2007). What about some hard facts on binge drinking? "A new study suggests that binge drinking and drug abuse is on the increase among American students and that colleges should do more to address the problem.49 per cent (3.8 million) of full time college students indulge in binge drinking or abuse prescription or illegal drugs, says the 231-page report, by The National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse (CASA) at Columbia University which is titled 'Wasting the Best and the Brightest: Substance Abuse at America's Colleges and Universities'. And it also finds that 1.8 million full-time students (22.9 percent) are using substances at a frequency and quantity that meet the DSM-IV mental health criteria for substance abuse and dependence. This is two and a half times the prevalence in the general population (8.5 per cent)" (Medical News Today March 16, 2007).

America along with the Mexican government has been at war with the Mexican cartels for years, and the drugs wars are still increasing. In Mexico itself, Mexican turf wars between cartels in "Mexico vying for control of the lucrative drug trade have killed more than 1,000 people this year and some 2,000 people in 2006" (Reuters Sept. 14, 2007). In the latter part of 2006, we heard of men "Waving machine guns in the air, they screamed at the crowd to stay put and then dumped the contents of a heavy plastic bag on the dance floor. Five human heads rolled to a bloody stop" (International Herald Tribune Oct. 25, 2006). The report went on to say, "An underworld war between drug gangs is raging here, medieval in its barbarity, its original causes lost in a fog of reprisals, its foot soldiers operating with little fear of interference from the police" (Ibid.). For those of us who know the Word of the Lord, we understand men becoming barbaric is one of the signs of the end times. In 2 Timothy chapter 3 we are told, men will become "brutal," and they have. What you just read is only one example of just how brutal men are becoming. In April 2008 there was more violence in the streets as "Massive gunbattles broke out between suspected drug traffickers who fired at each other while speeding down heavily populated streets of this violent border city early Saturday" (AP April 27, 2008). The drug problem is much the same everywhere. Take Morocco for example. "The country's record haul for hashish seizures in 2007 suggests the law enforcers are at least keeping pace with a growing band of smugglers. In hundreds of operations last year, officers seized a total of 35 tonnes of hashish worth an estimated 140 million euros (215 million dollars) on the European market. That was more than 25 percent up on 2006. Morocco's customs officers also arrested 437 people, half of them foreigners. Spanish nationals topped the list at 78, followed by 61 French nationals and 22 Portuguese" (cannazine.co.uk (AFP).

When you read the Report from the International Narcotics Control Board report for 2007, you get a clear picture of just how bad the drug problem is at a global level. That report stated, "Efforts are being undertaken by the Governments of Egypt, Kenya and Nigeria to draft or update national drug control plans. In Egypt, the National Council against Addiction and Drug Control has started to update the national drug control strategy. Similarly, in Kenya, a multisectoral drug control master plan is being developed, with special emphasis on law enforcement activities and the strengthening of the capacity of judicial authorities to investigate drug offences and combat drug-related money-laundering. The Government of Nigeria has developed a drug control master plan for the period 2007-2011, which is expected to be officially released at the end of 2007." That report also cited that the nations of Benin, Kenya, Togo, Egypt, Libyan Arab Jamahiriya, Mali, Morocco, Nigeria, Senegal, the United Republic of Tanzania, Algeria, and Uganda have to deal with the lack of facilities to treat all these drug users. In section (313) of the report it states, "Large illicit consignments of cocaine are transported from countries in Latin America (from Colombia through Brazil and Venezuela (Bolivarian Republic of) to the coastal areas of West Africa (on board ships, private yachts and, more recently, private airplanes) and then to Europe." Jesus warned that our generation would be known for its drug problems. As you can see, drugs are everywhere, and accompanying the drugs is a wave of violent crime. What Jesus told us about the drug generation of the last days has come to pass in this generation. The only sure way to end the drug problems is to turn it over to the Lord. We know from the prophecy Jesus gave us, millions will refuse His call for salvation. Before the Lord returns, our drug problems will escalate, and we are

already witnessing signs of this taking place. As it stands now, nations around the world base their livelihood on the production and transporting of all types of illegal drugs. Governments, instead of trying to solve this problem, are sending bills that would legalize the use of many drugs. A survey taken in 2007 showed that drug use by minors is on the rise.

Our schools are loaded with kids who are taking illegal drugs or who are pushing them. "The percentage of teens who say they attend high schools with drug problems has increased from 44 percent to 61 percent since 2002, and the percentage in middle schools has increased from 19 percent to 31 percent, according to the survey to be released Thursday by Columbia University's National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse" (cbsnews.com Aug. 16, 2007). Jesus told us this generation would not repent from its use. Don't count on this drug issue to go away! Speaking about kids and drugs, on May 6, 2008, a big drug ring was busted. What was upsetting to many was the fact that the bust took place in a college setting. Here is the headline "75 students arrested in San Diego State University drug bust" to the news.yahoo.com report. "Dozens of San Diego State University students were arrested after a sweeping drug investigation found that some fraternity members openly dealt drugs and one even sent a mass text message advertising cocaine, authorities said Tuesday. Two kilograms of cocaine were seized, along with 350 Ecstasy pills, marijuana, psychedelic mushrooms, hash oil, methamphetamine, illicit prescription drugs, several guns and at least $60,000 in cash, authorities said." How bad is the drug problem in America? "Nearly half of America's 5.4 million full-time college students abuse drugs or drink alcohol on binges at least once a month, according to a new study that portrays substance and alcohol abuse as an increasingly urgent problem on campuses across the nation" (USA Today, March, 2008).

News released by Colonnade showed, "In a survey of 41 people conducted by The Colonnade, 68 percent of people said that they, or someone they knew, self-medicated a mental illness with prescription drugs not prescribed to them. Our generation is not waiting until middle age to add prescription pill-popping to its list of abuses. 'It's amazing the number of students on medication,' Dr. James Winchester, philosophy professor, said. 'Students taking things like Ritalin and students grappling with psychological issues are astounding. I don't know if there is a supporting study, but I believe that there are more cases of psychological issues on this campus because of its size. Fragile students are more interested in a smaller institution with a smaller class size'" (Nov. 11, 2008).

As I mentioned before, Mexico is in a civil war over the drug issue. Just recently the drug leaders sent a message to the Mexican police. I quote from Fox News. "Drug cartels are sending a brutal message to police and soldiers in cities across Mexico: Join us or die…The threat appears in recruiting banners hung across roadsides and in publicly posted death lists. Cops get warnings over their two-way radios. At least four high-ranking police officials were gunned down this month, including Mexico's acting federal police chief" (Fox News.com May 18, 2008).

Do you remember what the Apostle Paul said to Timothy about people becoming without natural affection, being fierce, and covetous? The gang lords are covetous over their drugs and have become brutal, just like in Paul's warning to Timothy. Here is one example of what these men are doing. "Earlier this month, dozens of armed gunmen dressed as police showed up at the home of a powerful political boss in Petatlan, a pacific coastal town. His name is Rogaciano Alba. Alba was not home, but the drug combatants decided to line up 10 of Alba's friends and family against his home. All were murdered from a wave of bullets, including Alba's two sons. The cartels play by practically no rules. Beheadings, a technique used by Muslim terrorists, is commonly employed against enemies of the cartels" (Ibid. 2008). Mind you, this drug issue is only one of the prophecy signs. Put all these signs together, and you get the big picture. Jesus was right on the money! As we entered into the year 2010, these drug cartels are a growing problem for both sides of the border.

In the last days drug use has become commonplace just as we were warned. The Economist on Nov. 12, 2009 issued an article they entitled, "Virtually legal". This report stated, "In many countries, full jails, stretched budgets and a general weariness with the war on drugs have made prohibition harder to enforce." "From heroin "shooting galleries" in Vancouver to Mexico's decriminalization of personal possession of drugs, the Americas are suddenly looking more permissive. Meanwhile in Europe, where drugs policy is generally less stringent, seven countries have decriminalized drug possession, and the rest are increasingly ignoring their supposedly harsh regimes. Is the "war on drugs" becoming a fiction?" If things weren't already bad enough dealing with the drugs, now the US has to deal with one of the most violent cells in the world via the Hezbollah who have teamed up with the drug Lords in Mexico. "A Hezbollah terror cell may be operating among **drug cartels** around the U.S.-Mexican border, announced U.S. Republican National Committee Rep. Sue Myrick, according to a Fox News report. Myrick requested that U.S. Homeland Security Secretary Janet Napolitano create a special team to further investigate the potential problem and threat. The Republican representative referenced several incidents that show evidence of Hezbollah's efforts to infiltrate the U.S. region with the aid of Mexican drug cartel gangs.

"It is vital we know what is happening on our border, especially as crime and violence continue to rise there and as terrorist plots and threats are increasing inside the U.S.," quoted the Fox News report" (Newsmax.com July 6, 2010).

As we move closer to the seven year tribulation the more people are going to engage in drug use, and the more violence we are going to witness. We are already seeing signs of this birth pain.

On March 2, 2010 the Associated Press issued a report entitled, "Alcohol, drug use on rise among teens, study finds". "Alcohol and marijuana use among teens is on the rise, ending a decade-long decline, a new study finds." I'm a little worried that we may be seeing the leading edge of a trend here," said Sean Clarkin, director of strategy at The Partnership for a Drug-Free America, which released the study Monday. "Historically, you do see the increase in recreational drugs before you see increases in some of the harder drugs." The annual survey found the number of teens in grades 9 through 12 who reported drinking alcohol in the last month rose 11 percent last year, with 39 percent — about 6.5 million teens — reporting alcohol use. That's up from 35 percent, or about 5.8 million teens, in 2008. For pot, 25 percent of teens reported smoking marijuana in the last month, up from 19 percent. Until last year, those measures for pot and alcohol use had been on a study decline since 1998, when use hovered around 50 percent of teens for alcohol and 27 percent for pot. The study also found use of the party drug Ecstasy on the rise. Six percent of teens surveyed said they used Ecstasy in the past month, compared with 4 percent in 2008."

On July 15, 2010 The Christian Science Monitor gave us information on the increase in drug use. "Prescription drug abuse is not just on the rise – it has become a national crisis, according to a just-released White House study detailing a 400 percent increase in substance abuse treatment admissions for prescription pain relievers between 1998 and 2008." We know from Christ's warning about drugs that drug use will run wild during the tribulation period. Drug use is on the rise and we have people working to make drug use easier to get a hold of. "Personal drug use should be legalised to cut crime and improve health, a top doctor has said. Professor Sir Ian Gilmore, the outgoing president of the Royal College of Physicians, suggested that relaxing the law on possessing substances such as heroin, cocaine and cannabis would not increase the number of addicts. This could save vast amounts of taxpayers' money, he suggests" (dailymail.co.uk news Aug. 17, 2010).

Latin America has been a hot bed for drug runners. "Venezuela has detained 12,376 people for drug-related crimes this year, about 40 percent more than in 2009, as the South American nation continues to be a major shipment route, authorities said on Monday. Venezuela's government says the figures show the success of its anti-narcotics policy. But the figures also illustrate that Venezuela remains an important route for drugs -- mainly from Colombia -- to reach consumers in Europe and the United States" (Reuters Dec. 27, 2010).

In October, of 2011 the Mexican Police hit the Mother Load. "Mexican security forces seized at least 105 tons of U.S.-bound marijuana in the border city of Tijuana on Monday, by far the biggest pot bust in the country in recent years" (Fox News Oct. 18, 2010). "The marijuana was found wrapped in 10,000 packages, which were displayed to journalists by soldiers in masks. Duarte said the drug had an estimated street value in Mexico of 4.2 billion pesos, about $340 million" (Ibid.). The more the police take away the cartel's drugs the more violence the cartels inflicts on the Mexician people.

"Drug cartel violence has prompted as many as 500 frightened villagers to flee hamlets in the western state of Michoacan and take refuge at a shelter set up at a local swimming park, an official said Wednesday. It is at least the second time a large number of rural residents have been displaced by recent drug violence in Mexico. In November, about 400 people in the northern border town of Ciudad Mier took refuge in the neighboring city of Ciudad Aleman following cartel gunbattles. That shelter has since been closed and most have returned to their homes" (Deseret News May 25, 2011). "Mexico still has fewer people displaced by violence than countries like Colombia, according to the Norway-based Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre, which tracks such figures. It estimates about 230,000 people in Mexico have been driven from their homes, often to stay with relatives or in the United States. An estimated 3.6 million to 5.2 million people have been displaced by decades of drug- and guerrilla-war violence in Colombia" (Ibid.) Talk about drug violence, read this news. "Guatemala declared a 30-day state of emergency for the northern Peten region following the brutal massacre of 27 people at a cattle ranch. President Alvaro Colom called the killings sadistic and perverse, and said they were the work of a drug gang" (CBS News May 17, 2011). "Gunmen believed to belong to Mexico's Zetas cartel killed 27 farm laborers, including two women and two children, and left their severed heads scattered across the pastures of the cattle ranch" (Ibid.). "Drug cartel violence has prompted as many as 500 frightened villagers to flee hamlets in the western state of Michoacan and take refuge at a shelter set up at a local swimming park, an official said Wednesday. It is at least the second time a large number of rural residents have been displaced by recent drug violence in Mexico. In November, about 400 people in the northern border town of Ciudad Mier took refuge in the neighboring city of Ciudad Aleman following cartel gunbattles. That shelter

has since been closed and most have returned to their homes" (Deseret News May 25, 2011). "Mexico still has fewer people displaced by violence than countries like Colombia, according to the Norway-based Internal Displacement Monitoring Centre, which tracks such figures. It estimates about 230,000 people in Mexico have been driven from their homes, often to stay with relatives or in the United States. An estimated 3.6 million to 5.2 million people have been displaced by decades of drug- and guerrilla-war violence in Colombia" (Ibid.) Talk about drug violence, read this news. "Guatemala declared a 30-day state of emergency for the northern Peten region following the brutal massacre of 27 people at a cattle ranch. President Alvaro Colom called the killings sadistic and perverse, and said they were the work of a drug gang" (CBS News May 17, 2011). "Gunmen believed to belong to Mexico's Zetas cartel killed 27 farm laborers, including two women and two children, and left their severed heads scattered across the pastures of the cattle ranch" (Ibid.). As far as Mexico's drug problem is concerned 2012, has gotten worse. Fox News Latino on November 1, reported, " Organized crime-related violence has claimed 57,449 lives in Mexico during the presidency of Felipe Calderon, whose six-year term ends on Dec. 1, according to a tally published Thursday by the Milenio daily. Based on its own calculations, the Monterrey-based newspaper also put the number of drug war-related homicides thus far in 2012 at 10,485 and said 888 people were killed in October, the second-lowest monthly total this year.

In 2011, not only has hard drug violence risen, so has the use of prescription drugs. Here are a few examples. "Desperate Russian heroin addicts have turned to a synthetic drug that can be cooked up cheaply from over-the-counter medications. Desomorphine, nicknamed krokodil, is horribly dangerous, the British newspaper The Independent reported. A drug-user named Sasha described a friend who refuses hospitalization because she wants to keep on using krokodil" ".Ivanov estimates that one in 20 of the 2 million drug abusers in Russia use krokodil and other home-made preparations. Experts say its a combination of price and of the crackdown on the heroin traffic from Afghanistan" (UPI News June 22, 2011). CBS5 News on September 24, 2013 reported the Krokodil drug has made its way to America. "Banner's Poison Control Center says the two first cases of people using a drug that can rot flesh have been reported in Arizona. "We've had two cases this past week that have occurred in Arizona," said Dr. Frank LoVecchio, the co-medical director at Banner's Poison Control Center. "As far as I know, these are the first cases in the United States that are reported. So we're extremely frightened," he continued. The drug is known as Krokodil, and it's extremely popular in Russia. Users mix codeine with hydrocarbons, like gasoline, oil or alcohol. The mixture is then filtered and boiled before being injected into the vein. LoVecchio says users end up injecting fuel into their bodies. "They extract [the drug] and even though they believe that most of the oil and gasoline is gone, there is still remnants of it. You can imagine just injecting a little bit of it into your veins can cause a lot of damage," he said. In fact, what ends up happening is the flesh can rot from the inside out. Some users even develop sores that resemble alligator skin, hence the name of the drug."

"A wave of pharmacy robberies is sweeping the United States as desperate addicts and ruthless dealers turn to violence to feed the nation's growing hunger for narcotic painkillers. From Redmond, Wash., to St. Augustine, Fla., criminals are holding pharmacists at gunpoint and escaping with thousands of powerfully addictive pills that can sell for as much as $80 apiece on the street. In one of the most shocking crimes yet, a robber walked into a neighborhood drugstore Sunday on New York's Long Island and gunned down the pharmacist, a teenage store clerk and two customers before leaving with a backpack full of pills containing hydrocodone. "It's an epidemic," said Michael Fox, a pharmacist on New York's Staten Island who has been stuck up twice in the last year. "These people are depraved. They'll kill you." Armed robberies at pharmacies rose 81 percent between 2006 and 2010, from 380 to 686, the U.S. Drug Enforcement Administration says. The number of pills stolen went from 706,000 to 1.3 million. Thieves are overwhelmingly taking oxycodone painkillers like OxyContin or Roxicodone, or hydrocodone-based painkillers like Vicodin and Norco. Both narcotics are highly addictive." (Fox5 News Atlanta June 25, 2011) Can you now see what Jesus said about our generation becoming the drug generation has come to pass?

The drug problems have gotten worse in 2012. On April 5, 2012 Fox News reported, "Sales of the nation's two most popular prescription painkillers have exploded in new parts of the country, an Associated Press analysis shows, worrying experts who say the push to relieve patients' suffering is spawning an addiction epidemic." "From New York's Staten Island to Santa Fe, N.M., Drug Enforcement Administration figures show dramatic rises between 2000 and 2010 in the distribution of oxycodone, the key ingredient in OxyContin, Percocet and Percodan. Some places saw sales increase sixteen fold" "The increases have coincided with a wave of overdose deaths, **pharmacy robberies** and other problems in New Mexico, Nevada, Utah, Florida and other states. Opioid pain relievers, the category that includes oxycodone and hydrocodone, caused 14,800 overdose deaths in 2008 alone, and the death toll is rising, the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention says" (Ibid).

More news concerning the growing drug problems were released on June 21, 2012. The Daily Mail News headline on the 21st read as follows: "Heroin use is 'soaring amongst suburban teenagers' as deaths from drug more than double". "Around the nation, teen deaths from heroin use have also gone up, from just 198 in 1999 to 510 in 2009, a 157 per cent increase, according to the National Substance Abuse and Mental Health Services Administration" (June 21, 2012). "Among 12- to 17-year-olds, introductions to heron have increased 80 per cent since 2002, according to data obtained by NBC. The prevalence of heroin is often connected to prescription pain medication, like Oxycontin, which is legal and easily accessible to some teens" (ibid.). "Deaths from prescription drugs tripled nationwide between 200 and 2008, according to the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention" (ibid.). "In a recent survey conducted by the University of Michigan, one in eight high school seniors admitted to using prescription painkillers that weren't proscribed. Painkillers are now replacing marijuana as the new gateway drug" (ibid.). The BBC News on September 21, 2013 provide information concerning a huge drug bust in France. "Police at Paris Charles de Gaulle airport have seized 1.3 tonnes of pure cocaine on board an Air France flight from Venezuela, French officials say. The drugs were found packed inside 30 suitcases on 11 September, but the operation was revealed on Saturday."

The road for U.S. States to use recreational pot has been set. The Guardian informed their reading that "On January 1, Colorado will be the first U.S. State to legalize over the counter cannabis sales in recreational marijuana shops. Washington will open stores by late spring of 2014. Marijuana is behind only alcohol and tobacco in terms of popularity as a drug among Americans" (Dec. 29, 2013). As you can see from CNN photo below America is on the road to legalizing pot in more States.







The Huff Post on January 15, 2014 reported, "The war on drugs has received over $1 trillion in funding since its inception. During that time, the population of Americans incarcerated for drug offenses has skyrocketed from 40,000 in 1980, to 500,000 today." It appears America is trading in on incarceration for illegal drug use to line their pockets with extra tax revenue from the legal drug sales. There is no question U.S. States are hurting financially and, are selling their souls to Satan for a buck. Satan is preparing this generation to run wild with the drugs during the reign of the Antichrist.

CBS news on February 3, 2014 gives facts on how bad the heroin problem is in the US in their report entitle, "Experts: Heroin Is A Public Health Crisis". "In the aftermath of the death of actor Philip Seymour Hoffman, some experts say the heroin problem is now an epidemic — both nationally and here in Minnesota. "We can't overshadow the fact that there is a public health crisis that is raging across this country. Scenarios like this are playing out in families and communities with alarming regularity and increased frequency," Scott Hesseltine, operations director at Hazelden Treatment Center, said." As you can see from the New York Times report dated January 19, 2016 below, they show you how fast the heroin epidemic has spread in the U.S. .



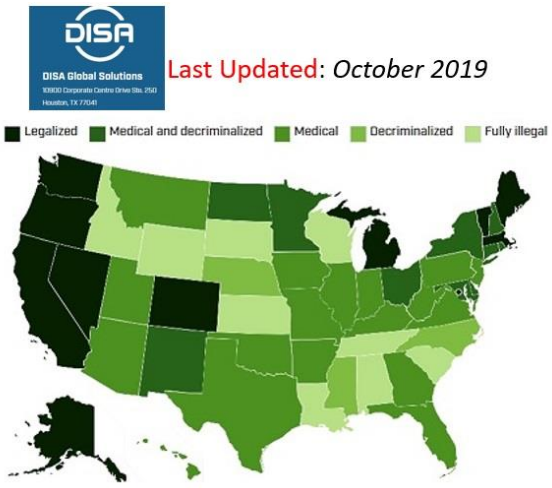

Since 2014, the heroin epidemic has gotten worse. Look at the headline below from CBS News which was reported on June 23, 2016.




As you will see from the December 15, 2016 ABC News reported there is a never ending supply of heroin. I quote ABC News on a major Heroin bust. The headline to the ABC report read as follows: "DEA: Heroin Haul Largest Ever in Afghanistan, 'if Not the World'" "A joint U.S. Drug Enforcement Administration, American Special Forces and Afghan counternarcotics operation in October resulted in an eye-popping seizure of 20 tons of drugs, which officials said was the "largest known seizure of heroin in Afghanistan, if not the world." As with the use of heroin the use of marijuana is also spreading like wildfire.

In my live prophecy seminars and in many of my YouTube videos over the years I warned America would see the legal use of marijuana keep spreading and it has. For example, April 24, 2018 ProCon.org reported on the number of states which have made medical use of cannabis legal has risen to 29 U.S. states. The map by DISA shows how states have been turning to not only make marijuana legal but also decriminalize it's use. You can expect this trend to continue!



March 22, 2018 the ThoughtkCo site reported "Eight states have legalized recreational marijuana use in the United States. They are Alaska, California, Colorado, Maine, Massachusetts, Nevada, Oregon and Washington. Washington, D.C., also allows the recreational use of marijuana. They are among 30 states that allow the use of marijuana in some form; most others allow for use of the substance for medicinal purposes. The eight states where recreational use is legal have the most expansive laws on the books."

Drug use is still growing in the United States and the number of people who use these drugs are dying in record numbers.




# Sessions: 72,000 Died from Overdoses Last Year--'Highest Drug Death Toll' in US History

On February 1, 2020 CNN reported that "Santa Cruz decriminalizes magic mushrooms and other natural psychedelics, making it the third US city to take such a step".

April 13, 2022, Samhsa.gov which stands for substance abuse and mental health services administration showed Jesus's warnings about drug use in the last days has hit our generation big time. I quote, "The fastest-growing drug problem in the United States isn't cocaine, heroin, or methamphetamines. It is prescription drugs, and it is profoundly affecting the lives of teenagers. According to National Institute on Drug Abuse (NIDA) DrugFacts, prescription drug misuse and abuse is when someone takes a medication inappropriately (for example, without a prescription). Sadly, prescription drug misuse and abuse among young people is not an insignificant problem. According to National Survey on Drug Use and Health (NSDUH) data on youth and young adults, more than 5,700 youth in 2014 reported using prescription pain relievers without a doctor's guidance for the first time.

Just how bad is the worldwide marijuana drug problem? CNN on July 25, 2022 reported "Higher concentrations of tetrahydrocannabinol or THC -- the part of the marijuana plant that makes you high -- are causing more people to become addicted in many parts of the world, a new review of studies found." August 23, 2022 People news showed how the drug use is getter worse. I quote, "People ages 19 to 30 who reported using marijuana reached 43% in 2021, up from from 34% in 2016, according to a study conducted by Monitoring the Future. And 8% of young adults reported using hallucinogens such as LSD, MDMA, and PCP in 2021, while 5% of people reported using them in 2016.

You can count on this trend to continue the closer we get to the second coming. What is the bottom line? Your living in the drug generation Jesus Christ warned us about!

## FALSE CHRISTS, FALSE PROPHETS, FALSE TEACHERS

PROPHECY:
FALSE CHRISTS




"Jesus answered: 'Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many'" (Matthew 24:4-5).

"If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There he is!' do not believe it. For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and miracles to deceive even the elect—if that were possible. See, I have told you ahead of time" (Matthew 24:22-25).

"I do not accept praise from men, but I know you. I know that you do not have the love of God in your hearts. I have come in my Father's name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him" (John 5:42-43).

"'There he is, out in the desert,' do not go out; or, 'Here he is, in the inner rooms,' do not believe it" (Matthew 24:26b).

"I am astonished that you are so quickly deserting the one who called you by the grace of Christ and are turning to a different gospel – which is really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are trying to pervert the gospel of Christ. But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than the one we preached to you, let him be eternally condemned! As we have already said, so now I say again: If anybody is preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let him be eternally condemned!" (Galatians 1:6-9 NIV Study Bible).

FULFILLMENT:

It seems the world is spinning out of control: strange, violent weather, widening ozone layer, plagues, pestilence, crime, wars, and death seems to be all around us. No wonder the world is waiting for a Savior! Jesus warned when all these signs began to appear, false Christs and false prophets and false teachers would come to deceive us. Christ stated, "I do not accept praise from men, but I know you. I know that you do not have the love of God in your hearts. I have come in my Father's name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him." Those people

who have studied prophecy know we were to expect a series of false Christs and false prophets. Just before Jesus returns to Earth, the Antichrist would appear, and this world would receive him. This is what Jesus meant when He said, "but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him." Has there been evidence this prophecy is coming true? As with the rest of the prophecies, the answer to this question is yes. There is a lot of evidence and I will start with a man who is looked upon as a false teacher and for good reason as you will see. This man is Ron L. Hubbard, and is the man who started the Church of Scientology via his book entitled Dianetics. This is a false Church that has nothing to do with God.

A moderately successful writer of pulp magazine science fiction, Mr. Hubbard in 1950 wrote a book, "Dianetics," that became the basis for Scientology, whose principal component is a one-to-one counseling technique called "auditing." "Clients pay Scientology counseling centers as much as $5,000 an hour to be "audited" by a therapist who uses a galvanometer that measures changes of electrical current on the surface of the client's skin, much like a polygraph, or lie-detector does, to monitor emotional responses to questions."(The New York Times July 11, 1984). The article pointed out that this method of "auditing" might go on for years. "The Church of Scientology calls itself a 'new religion,' one not based on the worship of God but one that purports to teach members how to improve the quality of their lives." (Ibid). "At Hubbard's 1984 trail, "Howard D. Schomer, a former Scientologist who was an executive of the company from March 1982 until November 1982, said in an interview that he had been told a major task of its staff was to convert assets of the Church of Scientology to the assets owned by Mr. Hubbard, in part by preparing invoices for fictitious services by Mr. Hubbard. He said that in the first six months he worked for Authors Services, Mr. Hubbard's assets grew to $44 million from $10 million" (Ibid).

As far as Hubbard's book Dianetics goes of which this fake church was born, Hubbard was in it for the money not to promote religion of any kind. "According to court records, (Hubbard said in a 1949 lecture, 'Writing for a penny a word is ridiculous. If a man really wants to make a million dollars, the best way would be to start his **own religion**" (Ibid). What Hubbard stated in that 1949 lecture he carried out to become a wealthy man. Yes, Hubbard's book became a best seller but, it was how it happened that most people don't know. Hubbard had people in this fake church he started go out and buy up his own books which at the end of the day made his book a best seller. Here are some facts you need to know.


Hubbard

"In 1981, St. Martin's Press was offered a sure thing. L. Ron Hubbard, the pulp writer turned religious leader, had written his first science-fiction novel in more than 30 years. If St. Martin's published it, Hubbard aides promised the firm, subsidiary organizations of Hubbard's Church of Scientology would buy at least 15,000 copies. "Battlefield Earth," priced at $24.95, was released the next year in hardcover, rare for a science-fiction title. Despite mixed reviews, the book quickly sold 120,000 copies enough to place it on The New York Times best-seller list. "Five, six, seven people at a time would come in, with cash in hand, buying the book," said Dave Dutton, of Dutton's Books, a group of four stores in the Los Angeles area. "They'd blindly ask for the book. They would buy two or three copies at a time with $50 bills. I had the suspicion that there was something not quite right about it." Dutton only suspected what others claim to know for fact. **The book's sudden success, say dozens of former Scientologists and book dealers, was the result of a church plan to create the illusion of L. Ron Hubbard as a hot author. The church, they say, sustains the myth - 15 New York Times best sellers and counting - through dubious marketing tactics and the manipulation of an obedient flock of consumers. The church's orchestration of best sellers, say former Scientologists, is merely a public relations means to a larger end.** The goal is to establish an identity for Hubbard other than as the founder of a controversial religious

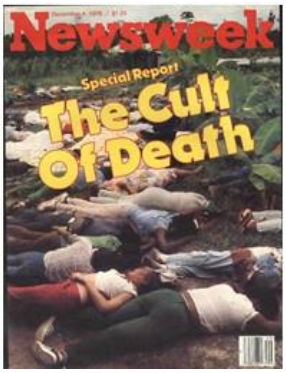
movement. His broadened appeal can then be used to recruit new members into the Church of Scientology. The church uses two businesses to peddle its books, Author Services Inc., a Hollywood literary agency, sells the rights to publish Hubbard's works to Bridge Publications Inc., a Los Angeles company. A Church of Scientology spokeswoman, Leisa Goodman, said that the church, Author Services and Bridge are separate and independent. But former Scientology officials say that Bridge and Author Services are staffed almost exclusively by Scientologists and operate within the church hierarchy." Author Services used to always think of schemes to make more money," said Vicki Azneran, the former inspector general of the Religious Technology Center, an organization that former church members say runs the entire Scientology empire. "Bridge gets the money from a totally controlled cult population**. "They send people into bookstores. You get a phone call: 'Your job is to go down to the B. Dalton. Take as many people as you need to buy up all the books so they'll have to reorder.'"** (San Diego Union April 15, 1990 front page article HUBBARD HOT-AUTHOR STATUS CALLED ILLUSION by Mike McIntyre). As of late people are finally seeing the falsehood of this fake church and are leaving it. Here is a short list of famous people who have quit the Scientology Church. Katie Holmes Actress, Jerry Seinfeld actor/comedian, John Brodie former 49's quarterback, Diana Canova Actress, Kate Bornstein Performance Artist, Larry Anderson Actor, Ted Berenger Actor, Christopher Reeve Actor, Nicole Kidman Actress, Paul Haggis Writer/Director, and the last to leave in July, of 2013 is Actress Leah Remini. Unless Mr. Hubbard repented for what he has done he will face Jesus at the judgment seat. I pray in Hubbard's final hours he came to grips with what Christ warned in Mark 8:36. "For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?"

"Jesus answered: 'Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,' and will deceive many'" (Matthew 24:4-5).

Many people have claimed to be the Savior Jesus Christ just as this prophecy declared. The prophecy states there will be many others, who are going to come and proclaim themselves the Christ. It is sad to see hopeful people being misled by men who are claiming they are the Christ. Charles Manson was one who claimed to be Jesus Christ. Manson convinced his followers he was Jesus. Then in 1969 Manson and a handful of his disciples were arrested for the LaBianca and Tate murders. According to news reports, Manson and his disciples killed Sharon Tate. At the time they killed her, she was pregnant. Manson wrote strange messages on the walls of the Tate home with blood from the victims. Of course Manson and his disciples were found guilty of murder and have been in prison ever since. Does this sound like the loving, caring, compassionate Son who came from His Father God? So how did Manson deceive so many? Satan is very good at blinding people from the truth. Anyone who doesn't know what the Bible has to say concerning the second coming of Christ is at risk of falling prey to a false Christ.

"My Name is Jesus, Claims Nicaraguan" was the title of the report in the San Francisco Chronicle. "Surrounded by a handful of true believers, a bearded man in a long white tunic and army boots sat on a concrete block in his backyard and said he is the Son of God. 'My name is Jesus, the same who was here 2000 years ago. The same spirit exactly,' he said" (May 22, 1992 p.A-15). The man's real name is Marcos Antonio Bonilla. He was able to settle a dispute between the Sandinistas and the Roman Catholic hierarchy, but when the real Jesus returns, He will usher in real world peace.

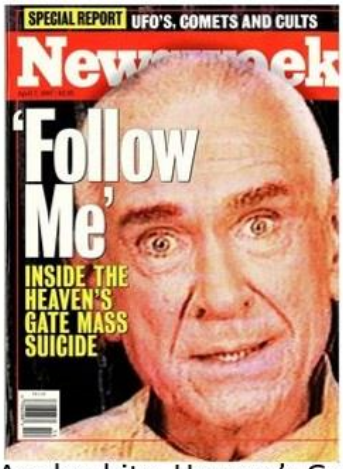

Jones




Jim Jones was another man who received notoriety by claiming to be Jesus Christ. His large group of northern Californians moved with him to the small nation of Guyana in 1978. Jones performed "miracles" to prove his claim. Once in Guyana, Jones confined his followers to his spacious farming compound. When the U.S. government found out that Jones wouldn't release some members who wanted to leave, they stepped in and sent representatives to Guyana to investigate. When the officials arrived in November 1978, Jones' "soldiers" were waiting. They opened fire on the officials and newsmen while they were still on the airfield, killing many of them. Jones then forced 900 men, women, and children to drink poison,

killing all of them, including Jones. One of the former members of the Jones cult explained the "miracles" that Jones performed: "He claimed the power of faith healing, performing fake miracles in which he pretended to draw out of human bodies cancerous tumors. They were really chicken organs. He pretended to raise people from the dead." At one point, Jim Jones stood on a table and threw the Bible to the ground. He told his followers not to pay attention to the Bible because he was Christ. At that point, the people should have walked out on him, but they didn't. Jones was another fake! Nine hundred people may still be alive today if they had listened to the warnings of the real Jesus Christ.

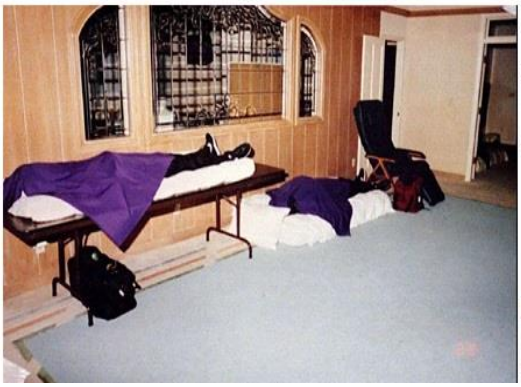
On August 29, 1987, 33 people in a religious cult group joined in a suicide-murder pact in the town of Yongin, near Seoul, South Korea. A false Christ from the cult Aum Supreme Truth ordered that a poisonous gas be released in a Tokyo subway on March 20, 1995. Twelve people died. Every time a false Christ appears, usually death follows soon after.



Marshall Applewhite, Heaven's Gate Cult Leader

Another mass suicide destroyed 39 members of Heaven's Gate in Rancho Santa Fe, California. The Associated Press said, "A web site called Heaven's Gate apparently was designed by Higher Source and described the group's desire to leave Earth and rendezvous with a spaceship behind the Hale-Bopp comet, NBC's 'Today' show reported. 'Hale-Bopp's approach is the 'marker' we've been waiting for…We are happily prepared to leave 'this world' to go with Ti's crew, the site reads.' It also contains a lengthy statement from someone calling himself the 'Present Representative,' likening himself to the spirit from heaven that he said occupied Jesus' body 2,000 years ago. Witnesses said the apparent leader of the cult was an older man who called himself 'Father John'" (Lompoc Record Mar. 27, 1997 pp.A-1, A-3). The Christian Science Monitor, in a report entitled "Rise in Cults as Millennium Approaches," stated, "The 39 suicides in San Diego by what experts are calling a 'UFO cult' may be one grisly outcome of a growing subculture of gnostic and millennial cults worldwide. Experts point to several forces driving the trend, including a sense of alienation among many of today's youths, a need for belonging, and a search for meaning. It often all coalesces around one powerful charismatic leader who espouses a 'vision.' While there are some 5,000 estimated cults in the U.S., many more than during the 1978, Jonestown mass suicide of 900 people, the San Diego group, whose computer web page is known as www. Higher Source, is part of a growing New Age cultic strain tied to belief in higher beings that are living and traveling in space and making contact with humans on Earth" (The Christian Science Monitor, Mar. 28, 1997, pp.1, 18).

Pictures below shown how the police discovered the Heaven's Gate members bodies





Monday, 20 March, 2000, 10:28 GMT

**Police among Uganda cult dead**



Villagers mask the smell of death with aromatic herbs

Four police officers were among the hundreds who burned to death in an apparent mass suicide in Uganda.

Back in November of 2000, there was yet another large group in Uganda who died because they also followed a false prophet. A news report said, "Four police officers were among the hundreds who burned to death in an apparent mass suicide in Uganda. 'These are the very people we expect to warn us about these kinds of dangers,' said Interior Minister Edward Rugumayo, who visited the scene on Monday. Professor Rugamayo is expected to report back directly to President Yoweri Museveni, who has urged religious and community leaders to guide people away from cults. Officials estimate that up to 500 people died in the blaze at the headquarters if the Restoration of the Ten Commandments of God cult on Friday" (BBC News Homepage Nov. 19, 2000).

Just yesterday I was sent an e-mail asking me what I thought about the person who is supposed to be the coming Christ. This person is called the Maitreya. I am going to give you some information on this person so that you will not be fooled by any deceptive signs from a false Christ. I just watched a new YouTube video telling the world that the Maitreya is coming soon, and a star will lead his way. Let me warn you that Christ said to watch out for false Christs and the signs they will perform.

"THE CHRIST IS NOW HERE." On June 25, 1982, a full-page ad proclaiming the Christ was now here appeared in the Los Angeles Times. You will see the ad on the next page. This same ad ran in 16 other major newspapers in selected areas throughout the world on the same day. The messages in the ads were all the same. This was part of their message, "How will we recognize him? Look for a modern man concerned with modern problems – political, economic, and social. Since July 1977 the Christ has been emerging as a spokesman for a group or community in a well-known modern country. He is not a religious leader, but an educator in the broadest sense of the word pointing the way out of our present crisis. We will recognize Him by His extraordinary spiritual potency, the universality of His viewpoint, and His love for all humanity. He comes not to judge, but to aid and inspire."

According to the ad, the Christ goes by the name of Lord Maitreya. According to the information in the ad, the Lord Maitreya is the person "known to the Christians as the Christ. And as Christians await the Second Coming, so the Jews await the Messiah, the Buddhists the fifth Buddha, the Moslems the Imam Mahdi, and the Hindus await Krishna. These are all names for one individual" (Ibid.). I found one part of the ad proclaiming the Maitreya Christ very interesting. In the book of Matthew, Jesus Christ gave a warning for His followers to keep watch in the last days. These are the words of Jesus: "So if anyone tells you, 'There he is, out in the desert,' do not go out; or, 'Here he is, in the inner rooms,' do not believe it" (Matthew 24:26). The full-page ad, which appeared in the 17 cities, had this to say, "Throughout history, humanity's evolution has been guided by a group of enlightened men, the Masters of Wisdom. They have remained largely in the remote desert and mountain places of earth." In yet another section of the ad, it says, "His location is known to only very few disciples." The disciples who are proclaiming this Maitreya have fulfilled the prophecy made by Jesus Christ in Matthew 24:26. When the real Christ comes, it won't be a secret.

The Word of God tells us, "Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen" (Revelation 1:7). If you know prophecy, you know that the real Jesus Christ does not come back until the end of the tribulation when He goes into Jerusalem to take his seat as King of Kings. In the recent video posted, it says to expect this Maitreya even before the tribulation begins. I can assure you that anyone who doesn't know God's Word will be able to fall into this trap and believe these lies.

In the Maitreya ad, it also says, “He comes not to judge, but to aid and inspire.” This is a far cry from the Word of God, which says, "I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war” (Revelation 19:11). The 1982 ad also stated, “One of these has announced that soon the Christ will acknowledge His identity and within the next two months will speak to humanity through a worldwide television and radio broadcast. His message will be heard inwardly, telepathically by all people in their own language” (Los Angeles Times June 25, 1982).

When two months had passed and there was no sign of any such Lord Maitreya, I called the people responsible for running the ad. I was told by one of the people at the Tara Center in Los Angeles, the Maitreya would not appear because the timing was not right. I would think if he were really God that he would automatically know when the time was right and wouldn't have to cancel his appointment with Earth. On the latest video, it again is saying the same things that were said in 1977. In the March 31, 1997 DEFENSE WEEKLY article that is no longer on the internet, it stated, “that the Army's JFK Special Warfare Center and School in late 1991 disclosed that it was looking to develop a PSYOPS Hologram System with a capability to ‘project persuasive messages and three-dimensional pictures of cloud, smoke, raindroplets, buildings’.....(*****or, for that matter, even ‘flying saucers’ and religious ‘figures’).....The use of holograms as a persuasive message will have worldwide application." Let’s face it; we are living in a world where any technology is possible.

Is it possible that a figure of a man or a star in the sky can be shown worldwide? I do believe it is now possible with our new technology. However it is done, I can assure you that it won’t be the real Christ since Jesus warned us as to when He would be returning, and it is at the end of the seven year tribulation, not even before it begins. This is the reason why Jesus said to stay with sound doctrine in the last days.

**THIS IS THE FULL PAGE AD FROM THE LA TIMES JUNE 25, 1982 PROCLAIMING THE CHRIST**

THE WORLD HAS HAD *enough*...OF HUNGER, INJUSTICE, WAR.

An Answer To Our Call For Help, As World Teacher For All Humanity.

# THE CHRIST IS NOW HERE.

**HOW WILL WE RECOGNIZE HIM?**

Look for a modern man concerned with modern problems- political, economic, and social. Since July 1977 the Christ has been emerging as a spokesman for a group or community in a well known modern country. He is not a religious leader, but an educator in the broadest sense of the word- pointing the way out of our present crisis.

We will recognize Him by his extraordinary spiritual potency, the universality of His viewpoint and His love for all humanity. He comes not to judge but to aid and inspire.

**WHO IS THE CHRIST?**

Throughout history, humanity's evolution has been guided by a group of enlightened men, the Masters of Wisdom. They have remained largely in the remote desert and mountain places of earth, working mainly through their disciples who live openly in the world.

The message of the Christ's reappearance has been given primarily by such a disciple trained for his task for over 20 years.

At the center of the "Spiritual Hierarchy" stands the world teacher, Lord Maitreya, known by Christians as the Christ. And as Christians await the Second Coming, so the Jews await the Messiah, the Buddhists the fifth Buddha, the Moslims the Imam Mahdi and the Hindus await Krishna. These are all names for one individual.

**His presence in the world guarantees there will be no third World War.**

**WHAT IS HE SAYING?**

*"My task will be to show you how to live together peacefully as brothers. This is simpler than you imagine. My friends, for it requires only the acceptance of sharing."*

*"How can you be content with the modes within which you now live. when millions starve and die in squalor; when the rich parade their wealth before the poor. when each man is his neighbor's enemy. when no man trusts his brother?"*

*"Allow me to show you the way forward into a simpler life where no man lacks; when no two days are alike; where the Joy of Brotherhood manifests through all men."*

*"Take your bother's need as the measure for your action and solve the problems of the world.*

**WHEN WILL WE SEE HIM?**

He has not yet declared His true status, and His location is known to only a very few disciples. One of these has announced the soon the Christ will acknowledge His identity and within the next two months will speak to humanity through a worldwide television and radio broadcast. His message will be heard inwardly, telepathically, by all people in their own language.

From that time, with His help, we will build a new world.

WITHOUT SHARING THERE CAN BE NO JUSTICE;
WITHOUT JUSTICE THERE CAN BE NO PEACE:
WITHOUT PEACE THERE CAN BE NO FUTURE.

Information Center Amsterdam P.O. Box 41877 1009 DB Amsterdam HOLLAND
The Tara Press 59 Dartmouth Rd London NW5 1SL England
Tara Center 90 University Pl. New York, NY 10002 USA
Tara Center P.O. Box 6001 N. Hollywood, CA. 91603 USA

Another group following the Maitreya is Share International. I hit their web site and learned they are reporting on the Lord Maitreya’s appearance again. The message is primarily the same message as it was in the 1982 ad. The information on their web site states, “In recent years, information about Maitreya’s emergence has come primarily from Benjamin Crème, British artist and author who has been speaking and writing about this event since 1974. According to Crème, Maitreya descended in July 1977, from His ancient retreat in the Himalayas and took up residence in the Indian-Pakistani community of London. He has been living and working there, seemingly as an ordinary man, His true status known to relatively few.

He has been emerging gradually into full public view so as not to infringe on humanity's free will." It was also stated, "At this time of great political, economic and social crisis Maitreya will inspire humanity to see itself as one family, and create a civilization based on sharing, economic and social justice, and global cooperation" (Who is Maitreya? Share International Web site Aug. 12, 1998). The so-called Christ Maitreya in June 1992 told his followers, "The Middle East peace talks will thrive." Share International was quick to report, "In the fall of 1993, PLO chairman Yasser Arafat and Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin shook hands in Washington on a historic agreement of mutual recognition. Prime Minister Rabin announced that, for the sake of peace with Syria, he is prepared to give up Israeli occupied settlements in the Golan Heights" (Share International Aug. 22, 1998).

What Share International is not reporting in 2009 is that prophecy from Maitreya turned out to be a false prophecy. As a matter of fact, Arafat died many years ago after being held up in his office, surrounded by Israeli soldiers. No one had peace in 1993, and they still don't in 2025. Here are the real facts. The fact is the peace talks died in 2002. Anyone alive who has a newspaper or TV knows that Israel and the PLO are at war with one another. In 2004 the Israeli army had made a full-blown attack on Arafat and his followers. Arafat was confined to a small building until he died in late 2004. To make my point about this false prophecy of peace by Maitreya, I quote a news release from the Associated Press. "Late in the afternoon, five Israeli tanks and a bulldozer moved into the northern town of Tulkarem, near Qalqilya, meeting no initial resistance. The Israeli advances came after Prime Minister Ariel Sharon said in a televised address Sunday night that Israel was 'at war' and branded Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat 'an enemy of Israel,' blaming him for a bloody series of suicide bombings against Israelis" (AP Lompoc Record April 1, 2002 p.A5). Maybe the Maitreya didn't see what just took place in the Gaza when Israel and the PLO went to war again. There was no peace, and there is still no peace.

Five years after Arafat's death, the Middle East situation is much worse then it was. So much for the master of wisdom! If the Maitreya were a true Christ, he wouldn't have made a mistake in his prophecy in the first place. The fact is that his prophecy failed, and he is, therefore, a false prophet! No excuses! The Bible states there will be a short time of peace when the Antichrist confirms a seven-year peace covenant with many. However, the Bible makes it clear it will be the beginning of the end and not a blessing.

The so-called Lord Maitreya stated in 1988, "I will flood the world with such happenings that the mind can never comprehend it" (Share International Web site, Aug. 22, 1998). I have no doubt that it is possible this Lord Maitreya may have the power or ability to perform many signs and wonders. As a matter of fact, expect to see these signs in the near future! We are heading to the final days just before the real Christ will return. Please remember Jesus Christ told people who believed in Him to look for these things: "For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform signs and miracles to deceive the elect – if that were possible" (Mark 13:22).

In 2025, Maitreya is still a danger to real Christianity. His people are still proclaiming that soon he will show himself to the entire world. They keep reporting on these so-called miracles he is doing on their web page. For example, in Share International Vol.21, No.3 April 2005, they tell the world the Maitreya is coming soon. Take this information to heart because if and when he shows up, you will know it is not the Christ of the Bible, but a fake. The picture below was taken from the SHARE International magazine dated December 15, 2005. Share International shows a picture of who they tell us is the coming Savior. This picture was taken from the Share International magazine dated April 1999. On December 24, 2007, the Share International web site is still proclaiming everyone will soon see him. I quote. "As Maitreya himself has said: 'Soon, now very soon, you will see my face and hear my words." http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Xf2asA2J85w&feature=related

Since Benjamin Creme's death in 2016, there has been no new significant push or developments from him personally regarding Maitreya's emergence. However, the **Share International** movement continues to promote the belief that Maitreya will eventually reveal himself as the Christ, as Creme had taught. More fake news!



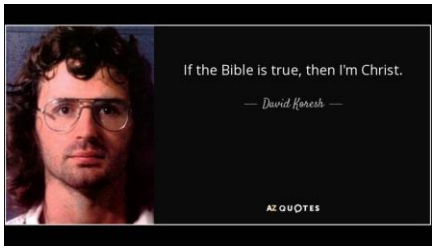
Still another false Christ surfaced in Russia. The Guardian Unlimited on May 24, 2002 published the following report. "Sergei Torop was a traffic cop in the small Russian town of Minusinsk until 1989, when he announced that he was the son of God. Now he commands a following of thousands and rules over a large swath of the Siberian mountains." Another section of the same report stated, "It's all very complicated, and 'he starts quietly.' But to keep things simple, yes, I am Jesus Christ. That which was promised must come to pass. And it was promised in Israel 2,000 years ago that I would return, that I would come back to finish what was started. I am not God. And it is a mistake to see Jesus as God. But I am the living word of God the Father. Everything that God wants to say, he says through me." Is this the true Savior of the world? Of course not! For one thing, Jesus Christ told us when He does return every eye will see Him, not just a select few. We also know the true Jesus will not return to this Earth until the seven year tribulation is over, and that hasn't even begun yet. Benjamin Crème has been telling the world this Maitreya has returned to Earth and has been here since 1977. Crème's teaching sounds good, but what he is teaching contradicts everything the Bible says. Jesus made it clear in the end times, we would see men like this arise. Crème is a false prophet, and this Maitreya is a false Christ. I wanted you to see some news about what Crème is saying. I remind you, don't let the video fool you into believing these lies. Christ warned us not to become a victim to these men.


Sun Myung Moon, died at the age of 92

Another person who has achieved worldwide notoriety by proclaiming to be the New World Messiah is the Rev. Sun Myung Moon. Moon's followers are growing in numbers. The cult has branched out into nations around the globe. He even managed to get mentioned in the Guinness Book of World Records when he married 1,800 couples. The 1,800 were followers of his that he married at a single wedding ceremony in 1975. Moon once again demonstrated his power base when he married over 4,000 of his followers at a single ceremony seven years later. A report by Jerry Schwartz said, "The newlyweds came from 70 nations, including the United States, Britain, Germany, France, Italy and Japan" (Santa Barbara News-Press, July 2, 1982 p.A-4). Ages of the newlyweds ranged from 21 to 62 years old. Of course, joining the couples in Madison Square Garden in New York propelled his fame, and once again put his name in the *Guinness Book.* In December 1997, Rev. Moon's marriage rite brought 28,000 couples under his blessings. It is interesting to note that while the real Jesus Christ was on Earth, He taught His followers to pay their taxes. However, Messiah Moon was convicted of not paying all his taxes. The book of Malachi teaches us God does not change! If Moon were the real Christ, he would have been honest and paid his taxes, just as the real Jesus instructed. Like other so-called Messiah claimants, Sun Myung Moon has thousands of followers and a great deal of money. Once again Sun Myung Moon has proclaimed he is the Messiah. Just recently on March 23, 2004, Moon proclaimed he is the Messiah once again. The Washingtonpost.com on July 21, 2004 gives us the details. "Sen. John W. Warner's office acknowledged yesterday that the Virginia Republican arranged for religious activists to use a Senate office building last March for a ceremony in which the Rev. Sun Myung Moon declared himself the Messiah and said his teachings have helped Hitler and Stalin be 'reborn as new persons.'" Both Hitler and Stalin were responsible for killing millions of people. They were murdering people up until they died. The true Jesus said, "Pray for your enemies" not murder them.

As I was finishing my updated book in April of 2010, Moon was still misleading millions of people into thinking he is the Christ as he claims the title to which only Jesus Christ has the right. In the Revelation, John's sees our Lord and notes the following: "On his robe at his thigh was written this title: King of all kings and Lord of all lords" (Revelation 19:16). News released from Seoul explains, "Some 7,000 South Korean and overseas couples tied the knot Wednesday in a mass wedding dedicated to "the creation of a peaceful world beyond borders and races", the Unification Church said. Reverend Sun Myung Moon officiated at the "True Parents" Cosmic Blessing Ceremony at a sprawling exhibition centre in Goyang city north of Seoul, the church said in a statement. The church describes Moon, 90-year-old founder of the controversial church, and his wife as "True Parents of Mankind" and Moon himself as "the King of all Kings" (news.asiaone.com Feb. 17, 2010). Let me tell you what is going to happen shortly. Moon is going to pass away, then his followers will see he wasn't the real everlasting Father as the Bible shows Jesus to be in Isaiah 9:6 were it states, "For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God,

Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace." The true Christ died and rose again and today is sitting on the throne as King of Kings for ever and ever, never to die again. It will be very clear soon that Moon is a fake. If Moon is the real Christ he won't be able to die again a second time as the Word of God states, "By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ ONCE for all" (Hebrews 10:10). So much for this false messiah. On September 3, 2012 Moon died at the age of 92. Hopefully through this event, millions of people will be searching for the true King of Kings and many will be brought to Christ as a result.




Do you remember the false Christ from Waco? "The Messiah of Waco" is the way Newsweek Magazine described David Koresh. "He loves God and he loves women. He has total control over the lives of his followers who believe his message: the Apocalypse is nigh" (March. 15, 1993 p.56). Federal agents went to Waco, Texas to arrest Koresh for possessing illegal weapons. Koresh refused to give in to the agents' demands. In the end, Koresh and all his followers died when the building they were held up in burned to the ground. For Koresh and his followers, the apocalypse was sooner than they expected. When the real Savior Jesus does arrive, the end will be a true blessing, not a disaster as in the case with David Koresh and others like him. In March 1995, cult guru Shoko Asahara, who claimed to be Jesus Christ, set off poisonous nerve gas in the Tokyo subway system. The gas killed 12 people, and 5,500 other innocent Japanese citizens were sickened. Japan's police officers raided the commune where the group lived and retrieved other poison gas canisters. This false Christ was arrested, along with about 100 followers, for the crime of murder. People have asked me why I think people follow false Christs. Here is the answer: Jesus told us, "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine" (2 Timothy 4:3a). That time has come in our generation.

Onion news reported on a story, which broke from Huntsville, Alabama. The report was centered on another man who has made claims that he is the Christ. "Jesus Christ, son of God and noted pro-life activist, killed two and critically wounded seven others when he opened fire in the waiting room of a Huntsville abortion clinic Tuesday. Security guards at the Women's Medical Clinic of Huntsville were able to disarm the Messiah before He could reload His weapon, a secondhand Glock 9mm pistol that authorities said He purchased legally at a Jackson, MS, sporting-goods store. 'Abortion is a sin', said Christ as He was led away in handcuffs. 'It is an abomination in the eyes of me'" (The Onion Dec. 1998, Volume 34 issue 17). Information on the false Christ says, "Tuesday's shooting is not Christ's first brush with the law. He was arrested in the Roman province of Judea for alleged false claims to the throne of the Kingdom of Israel. On Jan. 11, 1996 He and six other pro-life activists were jailed for blocking the entrance to a Cheektowaga, NY, abortion clinic. In October 1997, He was arrested for plotting to mail anthrax-laced packages to two dozen abortion doctors across the U.S." (Ibid. issue 17).

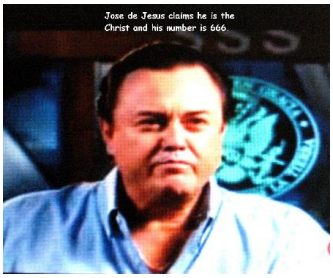
More information concerning the return of Jesus Christ hit the newsstands in August of 1998. "'The biblical prophet Isaiah, the French seer Nostradamus, legendary Indian wise man Sitting Bull and famed American psychic Edgar Cayee all described 1999 as a year of incredible turmoil says an expert. These prophets all tell us that we are in for some rough times in the year ahead, but that the period of tribulation will be followed by the triumph of good over evil,' reveals Irish researcher Donald Leary an expert in the field of comparative prophesy" (Weekly World News Aug. 1998). Mr. Leary may have believed the November 12, 1999 date was the day Jesus Christ was going to return to Earth, but the fact of the matter is Jesus told us, "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father" (Matthew 24:36; Mark 13:32). The only thing Mr. Leary and I agree on is the fact that 1999 was full of turmoil and unrest. On December 3, 2002 The Miami Herald reported on the Raelian sect that "is associated with Clonaid, which claims responsibility for inspiring production of the first human clone. The Raelian headquarters includes a campground and museum, and a sign in bold neon-green letters that says 'UFOLand.' It has tear-shaped buildings, designed to evoke the form of alien spacecraft, and a billboard stating, in French and English: 'The Messiah is Alive Amongst Us'" (The Miami Herald). I can assure you that Jesus is not held up in some strange looking building waiting for the world to come to Him. You will see later in this chapter that other false prophets are talking about UFOs.

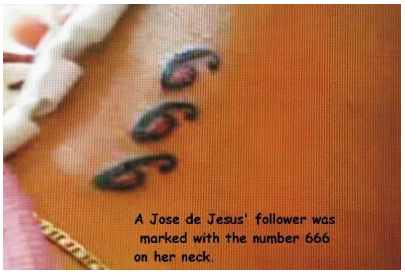
The MailOnline on August 15, 2007 ran a report entitled: "The MI5 Messiah: Why David Shayler believes he's the son of God". I quote. ""I am the messiah and hold the secret of eternal life," he starts excitedly. "It all came about quite suddenly. "First I started meditating, then I learnt how to channel the "light", and the more research I did - into Freemasonry, the Knights Templar, Kabbalah - the more convinced I became that I was the Christ." Jesus Christ? "No, Jesus of the New Testament is an archetype," he explains patiently. "His name derives from the 13th Name of God in Kabbalah, which helps activate the Messiah consciousness within us. "I was, though, crucified with a crown of thorns and nails then incarnated as Astronges, a Jewish revolutionary put to death by the Romans at around the end of the last century BC ...It explained why in this life I had funny shaped wrists and ankles..." As of August, 2014 David is still teaching that he is the real Christ. He was interviewed on a podcast show with the number 096 in April 2, 2014. The information on the show states, "David Shayler is a man who used to work for MI5 but now claims he's Jesus. This interview gets right into the heart of his ideas."

David Shayler 

From Lahore, Pakistan the Associated Press also reported that a "Pakistani Christian who claimed he was Jesus Christ and called Islam a fake religion was convicted of blasphemy on Thursday and sentenced to death by hanging, court officials said." The AP report stated, "Keneth was arrested a year ago in the eastern city of Lahore for violating Pakistan's strict blasphemy laws after he addressed a letter to a local imam and others stating that Islam was a fake religion. He also claimed in the letter to be Christ" (Posted on Thu, Jul. 18, 2002).

In 2008 another man has claimed he was Jesus Christ. His name is Jose de Jesus. He has a following which some say is over a million people from 30 countries. It has just been as of late that he has turned his attention to America. Jose already has big followings from Cuba, Venezuela, and Columbia, and his ministry is growing. Jose not only says he is Jesus Christ, but "also claims the title of Antichrist." Read what abc News Primetime had to say about this so-called Jesus in its March 6, 2007 report. "A few weeks ago, in a tattoo parlor in the hip art deco district of Miami Beach, people were lining up to get '666' tattooed on their bodies, and then smiling through their pain. But these are not devil worshipers. They see themselves as devout followers of Jesus Christ. But the major difference that separates them from other Christians around the world is that the Jesus Christ they worship is alive and well — and living in the suburbs of Houston" (Ibid.). "When asked to explain who he is, de Jesus responds: 'Jesus Christ, man, the second manifestation, the Second Coming of Christ'" (Ibid.). Speaking about Jose's followers, the abc report stated, "These people belong to a new movement devoted to a man who calls himself the Second Coming of Jesus, and also claims the title of Antichrist, which to him is the next incarnation of Jesus on earth, not an evil being" (Ibid.). On April 30, 2008 the Breitbart.com News reported that, "State police have removed four children from an apocalyptic church whose leader claims to be the Messiah and acknowledges having sex with some of his followers."




First of all, the Bible makes it very clear the Antichrist is an enemy of God and is evil so we know Jose de Jesus lied about that. The Apostle Paul made it clear when the Antichrist arrives, he will not only oppose God, but will make war against God. This is what Paul wrote concerning the Antichrist, the one also referred to as the "son of perdition." I quote: "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God" (2 Thessalonians 2:3-4). We are told what will happen to this Antichrist who opposes God when the real Jesus Christ returns to earth. Jose de Jesus is claiming to be both "Jesus" and the "Antichrist." This is what the Word of God says will happen to the Antichrist and anyone who follows him. "And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy

with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness" (2 Thessalonians 2:8-12). In simple terms, God will destroy the man who is the Antichrist. The TRUE Jesus makes it clear what happens to this Antichrist and his false prophet. Christ tells us, "These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone" (Revelation 19:20b). In Revelation 20:10 we are told the devil himself will also be cast into the lake of fire with this Antichrist and the false prophet. Christ says, "And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever."

Jose de Jesus' followers have believed his lies and are freely taking part in his unrighteousness. His followers have been deceived and failed to take the warning from the TRUE Christ. These followers of de Jesus received him as their Savior and have been led away from the truth and the real Savior of the world, who has not yet returned to earth. Many of Joses' followers are now taking the mark, which identifies them to him. The number they are tattooing on themselves is the number 666. I covered the importance of recognizing this 666 number in Chapter one. You need to read this again if you believe Jose de Jesus is the Christ on his second coming! This is what the TRUE JESUS says will happen to anyone taking the number 666, which is ordered by the Antichrist in the end times. "And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name" (Revelation 14:9-11). It is clearly stated by our Lord that anyone who freely takes the number of the Antichrist (666) will end up in the lake of fire, where they are to be tormented day and night for ever and ever. Jose de Jesus has identified himself with the same number 666. As a matter of fact, Jose de Jesus has the number 666 tattooed on his arm and walks around with this 666 number on his clothes. Jesus warned the true believers to be on the watch for false Christs. Christ warned us of the one who would use the number 666 to ID his followers to himself. Let's review the Lord's warning concerning this man and his number 666. "And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six," or 666 (Revelation 13:16-18). I pray to God anyone following this latest false Christ will see him as he is - a liar and a fake. This guy is another false Christ leading people down the road to destruction. Jose is a very dangerous man. He is cunning with a growing power base, and he is turning people away from the real Savior. If people are following a false Christ who isn't doing miracles now, just think how many will follow a false Christ who begins doing miracles? If you aren't strong enough in the Word to spot a fake now, how are you going to react to a man whom starts doing miracles? Again, remember what Jesus said, "For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform signs and miracles to deceive the elect-if that were possible" (Mark 13:22). We need to know the Word of God. We need to be ready to spot these men when they come; otherwise, we, the elect of God, may fall prey to these false prophets and false Christs.

Here are a few of the things this false Christ is teaching. He doesn't believe in sin, hell, the devil, or damnation of any kind; in other words, no hell. That is a direct contradiction to the Word of God. As a matter of fact, the real Jesus spoke about hell more than anyone else in the Bible. The following is just one of our Savior's teaching on hell. "the rich man also died, and was buried; And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment (Luke 16:22b-28).

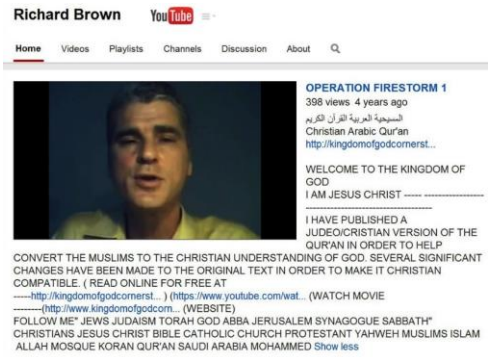
Jose de Jesus teaches there is no need to pray. What would one expect from a false Christ? The Bible is loaded with Scriptures, which teach us the exact opposite of what Jose de Jesus is teaching. Here are just a couple of these Scriptures found in the Bible. The real Savior Jesus told us, "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man" (Luke 21:36). In 1 Thessalonians 5: 17 we are told the following: "Pray without ceasing."

In Malachi 3:6a God said, “For I am the Lord, I change not.” What does this mean? The Lord would not tell us to do something like praying always, then change at a later date to say you don’t ever have to pray. Only a liar and a false Christ would say such things. This false Christ, Jose de Jesus, is also teaching that murder and theft are crimes, but they are not sins. I guess Jose de Jesus never read the Ten Commandments. The sixth commandment says, “You shall not murder.” The eighth commandment says, “You shall not steal.” God felt this message of sin was so important that He wrote it out by His own hand on stone tablets so the Jewish people would never forget it. Jose doesn’t think stealing is a sin because he spent much of his young life stealing from people to support his heroin addiction. The real Christ was sinless. Jose de Jesus’ life is loaded with sin. The fact is that he has eight felony charges that put him away for nine months. By the way, God told us He was going to go to Jerusalem to set up His kingdom right after he destroys the Antichrist and his allies. Read Zechariah 14:3-4. “Then the Lord (Jesus) will go out and fight against those nations, as he fights in the day of battle. On that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives, east of Jerusalem, and the Mount of Olives will be split in two from east to west, forming a great valley, with half of the mountain moving north and half moving south.” If Jose de Jesus were the real Christ returned, the first thing he would have to do is toss himself into the lake of fire. You ask why I would say that?

Follow me on this. Jose de Jesus says he is the Antichrist. The Bible says the first thing Jesus does on His second coming is to first destroy the Antichrist’s armies, and second toss the Antichrist into the lake of fire. If Jose de Jesus is the Christ on the second coming as he states, then he must, therefore, do what he said he would do, toss himself into the lake of fire. Since Jose is still working around, I guess he changed his mind about tossing himself into the lake of fire. If you know the Word of God, you will know everything Jose de Jesus is doing and saying is a lie. He is not following anything that God teaches in the Bible. Scripture also makes it clear where Jesus Christ will go as soon as He returns to earth the second time. In Zechariah chapter 14, we are told Christ goes to Israel. Jose de Jesus told Jim Avila of abc he was going to set up shop in Miami, Florida. Maybe someone should teach Jose how to read a map; it appears he’s lost! I want to close this section with what Jesus, the real Jesus, warned. “Watch out that no one deceives you. For many will come in my name, claiming, ‘I am the Christ,’ and will deceive many” (Matthew 24:4-5). On May 1, 2008 ABC News had a report exposing another false Christ. In their report which they entitled, “Teens Taken From N.M. Doomsday Church,” they point out that, “Three teenagers have been removed from a remote New Mexico compound run by a self=described messiah in a new case involving a religious sect and allegations of sex abuse.”

On November 12, 2008 the AOL News reported about Buddha being reborn. In India we see long lines of people waiting to be touched by the divine one. I quote from the report, “The teenage boy revered by many as a reincarnation of Buddha sat silently in the jungle as he blessed his devotees Wednesday with a light tap on the head, which they consider the touch of the divine.” One person interviewed said, "I have no doubt in my mind he is a god," said Meg Bahadur Lama, a local farmer. "He has been meditating without food and water and no human can achieve such a feat. I used to hear about such miracles in the past but now I got to see one." Let’s not forget the false miracles of Jim Jones who appeared to take out tumors from people’s bodies, but later it was revealed it was all lies. Those so-called tumors turned out to be chicken organs! Six hundred people under Jim Jones died because they believe lies and deception. People today are still searching for God, but millions are being deceived. The people lining up to see the reincarnation of Buddha are, as Christ warned, going out to see deception. Instead of listening to Christ’s warning, they choose to believe the lie!

In a YouTube video released by Richard Brown he tries to tell the world why he is the Christ.




For a look at people who claimed or claim to be Jesus Christ, you can go to the Google Search and type in the following: “List of people who have claimed to be Jesus-Wikipedia.” At this site you will be able to see those people who claimed or

are claiming to be Jesus Christ. You will see pictures of these people and have links to other sites by going to the following site: (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_people_who_have_claimed_to_be_Jesus).



Farrakhan Says He Is Jesus and Elijah

Some one filmed Lewis Farrakhan during one of his speeches where he tells the audience that he is in fact the Jesus Christ the world have been waiting for. You can watch his speech at the following YouTube link: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3Xx9E_G6-EM

Here is news about another man in 2008 claiming to be the Christ. One example is the "Russian 'Jesus Christ' who promised to resurrect Beslan children arrested and jailed." I quote, "Grigori Grabovoi is one of the first Russian psychics placed behind prison bars. In the past Russian law-enforcement agencies attempted to start legal proceedings against Kashpirovsky and other "healers" but those attempts failed to bear fruit. Moscow prosecutors charged Grabovoi with fraud last Friday. It means the authorities intend to deal with the 'Messiah' in earnest this time" (Pravda April 15, 2008). I also found out that Russia has another Russian Messiah. August 31, 2009 the dailymail ran the following headline. "Jesus of Siberia: The Russian ex-traffic policeman who claims he is the son of God". "The beard and long hair are both present and correct. And with his flowing linen robes and beatific smile he certainly does a fine impression of a holy man. But to his believers in this remote corner of Siberia, Sergei Torop, a former traffic policeman, is the literal reincarnation of none other than Jesus Christ." "He says he realised that God had sent him to Earth to teach mankind about the evils of war and the havoc we were wreaking on the environment. With Christmas abolished his followers mark the day of his first sermon on August 18 as their special feast day. Time in the community is measured by Vissarion's life and so as he is 48 years old his Church is now living in year 49" (ibid). As of August 18, 2014 Torop's following is still growing.


Sergei Torop


Now I turn my attention to the person who goes by the name of "Lord RA-Al". He has made many youtube videos where he tells the viewer he is the Christ returned to Earth to judge all man kind. RA-Al has claimed in his videos he is the one causing all the destruction around the world including the 9.0 earthquake in Japan, and the massive floods around the world in 2011. There is a website entitled, "LORD RA-EL", which is supposedly the only official Lord RA-EL website. At the site they pronounce that "**The Christ Has Returned**". This is what you will read when you visit that site. "This is an informational website authorized by The Holy and Apostolic Order of the Temple. We are the apostolic line of Templar Knights who have been bestowed the highest honor, to work directly in the service of our Sovereign Lord. This website was produced to announce the arrival and revelation of Lord Ra-El (also spelled and pronounced Ray-El). He is the prophesied "Second Coming of Jesus the Christ", and we will provide proof of His identity. Be aware that at present, this is the only website in direct contact with Lord Ra-El, and any messages, **tithing or donations** made through this website, will go directly to Lord Ra-El and to the support of His mission. With the immense amount of letters addressed to Him, it would be impossible to personally answer them all, but rest assured, He does receive every message. This website will be updated often, with sermons delivered by Lord Ra-El, along with other important announcements for His followers" (http://www.ra-el.org/ ). Did you notice the message about tithing or donations? I have seen many people get scammed over the years by false Christ's and false prophets. You will get scammed if you send your money to this site. This man is not Christ, but he knows how to take your money. This false Christ sure knows how to put on a good show. To many who

don't know the Word of God he will sound convincing, but he is a deceiver! If you want to hear his lies so you can warn others, Google the youtube title below, or go to (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1HTFWy48Ep4).







**"**Inri Cristo (born Alvaro Thais in Indaial, Santa Catarina state, Brazil, March 22, 1948) is a Brazilian religious leader who claims to be Jesus Christ reincarnated. He is well-known for his many appearances in the media of Brazil and other countries as well." "Since childhood, Inri has claimed to obey a "powerful voice" that speaks inside his head. Obedient to this voice, he left home at thirteen to live independently of his family. In adolescence he worked as a greengrocer, baker, delivery boy, peddler and waiter. Eventually, Inri severed all ties to Christianity, becoming atheist, until received what he calls the "revelation of his identity". "In 1969, at the age of 21, Inri began his public life as a self-professed prophet and astrologer, introducing himself as "Iuri de Nostradamus". Speaking on Brazilian radio, he predicted the future and advised people with their personal problems. In 1971, he began speaking on television, with TV Morena (an affiliate of Brazilian Rede Globo), and this opportunity introduced him to a wider audience. In 1976, claiming to blaze the trail of spiritual transcendence, Inri became vegetarian. In 1977 he lived for some time in Copacabana Palace hotel, in Rio de Janeiro, a part of high society. In 1978, he left Brazil on a tour through Latin America, speaking on radio. In 1979, obeying the same powerful voice that he claims to have heard since childhood, he underwent a fast in Santiago, Chile. On this occasion, he says, the voice said in a rasping voice, "I am your Father", and revealed itself to be the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob. This voice, he says, said that he was the same Christ crucified two thousand years ago under Pontius Pilate" (Wikipedia June 10, 2011). If you desire, you can watch a youtube video of this false Christ at the following site: (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hIcEC1N1KAY).

The third man who is teaching he is the Christ is Alan John Miller. The Daily Mail News report dated May 18, 2011 ran this headline," **My name is Jesus and I'm serious: Cult leader claims to be Christ... and his partner says she's Mary Magdalene**". "He is the charismatic preacher who claims to be Jesus Christ returned to Earth. She, meanwhile, tells followers she is the repentant prostitute **Mary Magdalene**, the woman who first saw the risen Messiah standing by the empty tomb. But it is perhaps no surprise that the Australian authorities remain unconvinced by this somewhat far-fetched declaration of the second coming. They have warned people to be wary of Alan John Miller, 47, and Mary Suzanne Luck, 32, who have attracted a number of followers to their church in rural Wilkesdale, near Kingaroy, Queensland".



A man by the name of Brian Leonard Golightly Marshall is also making claims to be Jesus Christ. After watching his videos there is no question he is not only a false Christ but he is also a false prophet, and a false teacher. Like all the other false Christ's he has blinded many people into thinking that he is Yeshua. He recently made a prediction that the Easter Island eclipse of 2010 was going to end in disaster in the Gulf of Mexico causing the ocean to explode aided by the government using HAARP between July 11 and July 12, 2010. Are you surprised that you did not see this event take place? If he were the real Christ there would no way that his warning would have failed! He also calls Christianity the great whore, something that the real Jesus would never proclaim. Brian is married to two different women and claims that his step granddaughter is Mary, the mother of Jesus reincarnated. In one of his videos we are told that his first wife is the reincarnation of Mary Magdalene. Sorry Brian, you have a huge problem because Alan John Miller's girl friend also holds claim to be the reincarnation of Mary Magdalene, I guess you will just have to share her. Brian also deals deeply in numerology and tries to make that seem as if it's scripture speaking and end times prophecy unfolding.

As you can see from the photo below Brian is using the picture on the Shroud of Turin to try and prove to everyone he is the same Christ on that shroud. If you know what the Bible teaches concerning Jesus Christ's beating at the cross you would know one of the ways to tell that Brian is not the real Jesus Christ. Let's take a look at what Zechariah 13:6 says. "And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in your hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends". The Word of God shows us our Lord will still carry the marks He took for us at the cross. These marks will be a symbol of Christ's love for us. If Brian were truly the real Jesus Christ he would still have these marks as seen in Zechariah 13:6 but, he does not! There is still more proof that the real Jesus Christ carries the marks from the cross. Let us now consider just what kind of body Jesus had after He rose from the dead. Luke 24:36-43 describes the scene in which Jesus came and stood in the midst of the disciples after His resurrection. I quote, "And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit." Continuing in verse 38: "And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have." Jesus made it a point to show the nail marks to His disciples so they would have no doubts that He was the same Jesus that hung on the cross. John 20: 24-29 clearly shows Jesus still had the marks on His body from the cross when He confronted Thomas. "But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed." If you are one of the people following Brian, the next time you see him ask him to show you the nail marks in his hands and feet, and the hole in his side. Watch some of Brian's videos and take notice he has no marks as seen in scripture. I am telling you this now because I wouldn't put it past Brian to mark himself to deceive the people. June 12, 2010 a youtube video of Brian was up-loaded of him talking on the phone. Start watching the video at the 2 minute mark and take a close look at his hand. You will see for yourself there are no nail marks! Here is the link of Brian on the phone. http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iNcDkpg2jss&feature=related

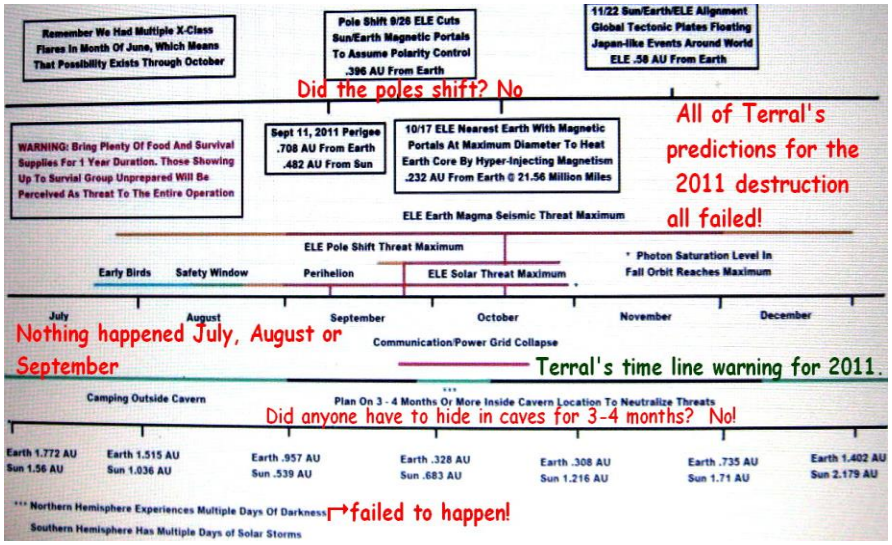


BRIAN LEONARD GOLIGHTLY MARSHALL youtube.com/brianisyahweh3
Reincarnation of Jesus and SHROUD OF TURIN

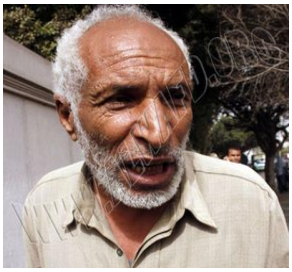
On January 9, 2012 a Youtube video was up-loaded which was entitled**: "Terral03 Saying Live that he is "Adam and God" 17-2012**" This was a video that was recorded live on January 7, 2012 in Terral's paltalk chat room. The person who put up this video did so to show where and when Terral03 made the claim he is **Adam and God**, plus the Son of man. Terral also goes into more claims that he is "special". Take note, Terral03 has been making many predictions of destruction for the future.

In 2011, Terral made a video showing a time line of destruction for 2011. He warns that the Earth would face destruction by a Dwarf Star called ELEnin. The photo on the next page is Terral03's 2011 timeline taken from his site. Note if you will not one of his predictions came true. There were no events that took place in July, August or, September in 2011. There was no communication power grid collapse as stated there would be. On September 26, 2011 the poles did not shift as he warned it would and, the Earth did not see multiple days of darkness as he warned

What about Terral's predictions for the year 2012? Terral uploaded a video to Youtube on Jan 25, 2012 which he entitled: "Earthquake Warning For March 22, 2012 @ 4:58:34 UTC". Under Terral's video he wrote the following: "The historical and geological records say the Earth and particularly the Pacific Ring of Fire will experience a 9+ magnitude quake event on March 22, 2012 @ 4:58:34 UTC where Earth axis is expected to shift 5+ inches. Earth experienced a similar event on February 27, 2010 and March 11, 2011 and we expect the 188-day Cycle Pattern to continue. Everyone living in a seismic zone should pay careful attention to events transpiring around March 22, 2012 along with people living near the coasts." Everyone now knows there was no huge earthquake that shifted the Earth of its axis. Terral's 2012 warning failed just like his 2011 warnings all failed. .What does this say about this man who claims he is Adam and God? The only truth that comes from this man is that he has fulfilled the Words of Christ. Jesus said watch out for false Christs' and false prophets.




Don't you think that if Terral were really God we would have seen every warning come to pass on the exact day and time it was suppose to take place? Terral03 Claims to be Adam and God: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ilTq6x-Giqc
Terral's time line of destruction for 2011: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5FNvWZwDtcs
Terral03 2012 earthquake warning: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JJiLKUoPdaA&feature=player_embedded


Muhammad Muhammad Musa

On March 17, 2012 a report was released with this headline: "**Egyptian Presidential Candidate: 'I am the Mahdi'**". "According to today's edition of Egypt's Al-Wafd, a popular political website, the latest candidate for the Egyptian presidency, Muhammad Muhammad Musa, claims he is the hidden Mahdi -- a savior figure in Islamic eschatology. After exiting from the Supreme Council for Elections, Musa said that "he is the awaited Mahdi who will liberate the Arab world, and that the anti-Christ [al-Masih al-Dajjal] appears to him daily in dreams trying to prevent him from running for the presidency and liberating the Arab countries from tyranny. He confirmed that he ran for presidency in 2005 against [ousted Egyptian president Hosni] Mubarak, but that the military intelligence service and police arrested his son in an effort to force him to withdraw from the race," which he did. The Mahdi, of course, is "the rightly-guided one" who, according to

Islamic tradition, will come immediately before the end times to battle the evil Dajjal and make the entire world Muslim. One of his signs is that "Muhammad" must be part of his name -- and Musa has it twice -- or some derivation, e.g., "Ahmad" (http://www.actforaustralia.com/ March 17, 2012).

As you can see from the photo below and the right up to the right, there is another man claiming he is the Christ. Andhra Pradesh is one of the 28 states of India, situated on the country's southeastern coast. It is India's fourth largest state by area and fifth largest by population. Its capital and largest city is Hyderabad and supposedly this is where this false Christ is.



2ndJesusChrist

I am Jesus

I am real Jesus Christ of 2nd coming the Mahdi.I am in Hyderabad, Andhra pradesh state of India. I have arrived along with my entire family. Jesus of Nazareth is already dead (be peace upon him) & he is not going to come till doomsday. Watch all my vdos, tell to all your staff, relatives, freinds, media & researchers. Anti-Christ 666 (My rival False Messiah's group) who is known as Masih Dajjal among Muslims is Mirza Ghulam Ahmad & his entire Ahmadiyya jamat. Read my channel. I am now 39years+

*Message sent to Frank DiMora from Youtube viewer on Sept. 23, 2012*

**Sent to:** proofofLastdays




The person who calls himself "J" up-loaded a Youtube video on August 31, 2012. The photo you see above is from J's Aug. 31, 2012 video. As you can see from the photo his Youtube name is ulived1969. In the Aug. 31st video J proclaimed he is Jesus Christ. He calls himself the Alpha and Omega which are titles of the Almighty God. J, this false Christ says at the age of 6 years old God told him he was Jesus Christ. In the video J also says God is a she not a man. He goes on to say in 2005, he had his palm read and the women who read his palm told him in seven years of time he will have what is rightfully yours. I take it he thinks he will take over the Earth. In this video J also states that he is Jesus the 666. By J's own words we can clearly see what he has stated opposes what the Bible teaches. For example, the Lord warns the people to stay away from people who supposedly will tell you your future such a palm readers do. I quote Deuteronomy 18:10 . "There shall not be found among you anyone who burns his son or his daughter as an offering, anyone who practices divination or tells fortunes or interprets omens, or a sorcerer."

Anyone who reads the Book of Revelation knows the number 666 is warned by the real Jesus Christ as being the number of the Antichrist who will seek to kill anyone who does not bow down to him. In the Revelation we see Satan himself entering in the Antichrists body so, anyone who says he is the 666 and the Christ is a liar because it is made clear the true God will have nothing in common with Satan. I want to address the lie J teaches concerning God being a she and not a man. What does the Word of God say about this? Read 1 Timothy 2:5. "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the **man** Christ Jesus". So much for God being a she! As you can see Satan is very much alive trying to deceive as many people as he can.

Elijah Livingston is another man who is using youtube to tell the world he is the Christ. When you watch his video he puts up messages to show he is the branch the bible is speaking about, the branch meaning the Christ? He makes it a point in the video I watched to tell everyone that he doesn't care about anyone. Anyone who knows what the real Christ is like knows what Elijah Livingston is saying is the direct opposite of the nature of the real Jesus Christ who loves everyone.






https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rkyddzr-CX8

As of May, of 2013 Pastor Quiboloy is still claiming to be Jesus Christ. When you go to the Pastor Quiboly's website, you will see his most frequently asked questions. When you read the answers to some of these questions, you see how Quiboloy claims and teaches he is Jesus the Son of God. For example, question number six asks, "Why is it that in all of your preaching, you always use yourself as an example?" Quiboloy's answer is, "Because I am the **Appointed Son of God** and that is my role. Even in the Jewish setting, our Lord Jesus Christ's role was being the Begotten Son of God that's why He always used Himself as an example by saying, '…I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me' (John 14:6)" (www.kingdomofjesuschrist.org/).







2024 photo

Question number seven asks, "You say that you are the Appointed Son; does it mean that you are of the same level with our Lord Jesus Christ?" His answer is, "I have inherited the Sonship from Him as the Begotten Son in the Jewish setting. He was in the position of the Begotten Son to complete the physical sacrifice of being the Son to produce the spiritual. I am the production of the spiritual sacrifice on the cross. I inherited the Sonship from Him. He took it away from Satan Lucifer the devil and delivered it to His Appointed Son, whom He has appointed in these last days. (Hebrews 1:1) I was able to finish His work (John 17:4). I have completed the spiritual component of salvation which was not completed during the Jewish Age and the Church Age. I am the Father's finish product of what He had done on the cross (Rev. 21:7)" (Ibid.).

Question number ten asks, "Why did God not specify that there will be a Second Son?" Pastor Quiboloy states, "The fulfillment of the New Testament is upon us. We are the focus of His salvation. If we are all righteous, why do we need to be saved? The Bible says that when the Spirit of truth is come, He will guide us into all truth and He will show you things to come (John. 16:13). Those things to come are not yet written but they will be revealed through the voice of the Appointed Son the Father has chosen in the last days, because He will speak through the Son. Hebrews 1: 1-2 says, 'God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in times past unto the fathers through the prophets. Hath in these last days spoken to us by His Son, whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds.' Many people would say that is referring to Jesus Christ in the Jewish setting as the Son of God. That is true. When He was in the position of the Son, this referred to Him in the Jewish setting as the Son of God. Now in the Gentile setting, He is in the position of the Father. This now refers to the Son of God in the Gentile setting because as I said, I have inherited the Sonship and everything that pertains to the Son here in the Gentile setting" (Ibid.). All of these false Christs have the same thing in common. They are all fulfilling Jesus' words concerning them showing up during the last days.

By the way, Pastor Quiboloy is also teaching the rapture has been taking place since 2005. Please keep in mind the Word of God tells us the rapture takes place in a twinkling of an eye. The rapture will happen very fast and be done; yet, this false Christ has twisted what Paul wrote to imply the rapture is an on-going event. I quote, "Rapture has taken place and is still taking place. From April 13, 2005 up to the present, the doors of the Kingdom of Heaven are still open for the raptured ones who are still coming in. And this is the twinkling of an eye that the Father has promised to us in 1 Corinthians 15:52, 'In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed'" (Ibid.). It has become fact that these false Christs do not understand the Word of God. August 25, 2024 the BBC news concerning Pastor Quiboloy ran this headline. "Standoff as police close in on 'Son of God'" pastor. I quote, "He is accused of trafficking his followers to the US to solicit donations for bogus charities. He also allegedly required his female followers, some underage, to have sex with him as a religious duty."



May 23, 2013 news from 411Vibes.com on Phetole Selepe who is also claiming he is the Christ. "A 48-year-old man claims to be Jesus and that he came back to save the world. Phetole Selepe, from Dan village, South Africa, claims he is Jesus Christ and was sent by his ancestors to save the world. Selepe has been living on the banks of the Letaba River which is located in the Eastern Limpopo Province of South Africa, since 2004, where he performed his rituals. Although he was arrested more than eight times, the local municipality was unable to evict him. He seems to be "untouchable," as he claims to be protected by a large water snake."

The August 2017, issue of National Geographic magazine reports on Moses Hlongwane who is claiming he is the Christ!



**MOSES HLONGWANE**

*also known as The King of Kings, The Lord of Lords, Jesus*

In Eshowe, South Africa, Moses Hlongwane preaches to his flock during his own wedding ceremony—an event he says marks the beginning of the End of Days. Moses says that God identified him as the Messiah during a dream in 1992. At the time Moses was working as a jewelry salesman. Since then, he's preached in Eshowe, Johannesburg, and other cities in the region. Moses has about 40 disciples.



"Jesus of Kitwe walks around a marketplace in the town of Ndola, Zambia, proclaiming the arrival of the Messiah and the End of Days. When he's not sermonizing, the 43-year-old man named Bupete Chibwe Chishimba wears street clothes, drives a taxi, and lives with his wife and five children in neighboring Kitwe, a copper-mining city with more than half a million inhabitants. This Jesus says he received a revelation from God when he was 24. Shortly after this image was taken, a crowd of churchgoing Christians accused him of blasphemy. When the crowd began to threaten violence, Jesus of Kitwe left in a hurry" ( August 2017 issue of National Geographic magazine).

One thing is for sure, Jesus' warning for us to watch out for false Christ's and, false teachers has come to pass just like all the rest of our Lord's warnings. We are approaching the return of our Lord, and the birth pains are becoming much more intense. I can say this in confidence based on the Word of God! Be ready each and every day for His return because we simply do not know what day He will arrive for His church. Jesus said, "I am come in my Father's name, and ye received me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive" (John 5:43). The person Jesus is referring to is the Antichrist, and he is in the wings ready to prove he is God. This is the bottom line. You can pick and choose who you think is Jesus Christ from all the men I have shown you, however none of them is the real Jesus Christ! Heed the Lord's

warning about these men, and keep your eyes on the news, because you will see more men coming claiming to be the Christ.

Back on July 3, 2015 *BREAKING ISRAEL NEWS* released a report entitled: "Leading Israeli Rabbi Says the Arrival of the Messiah is Imminent". I quote, "Rabbi Chaim Kanievsky, a leading authority in mainstream Ultra-Orthodox Judaism, has been giving clear and unequivocal message recently that the coming of the Messiah is imminent. He is urging Jews to make Aliyah as soon as possible. Aliyah, the Hebrew verb for "going up", refers to immigrating to Israel, which is seen as higher spiritual action that can help herald in the coming of the Messiah." As of July 27, 2017 the Rabbi has been proven to be wrong! Here is the sad part about the Rabbi's warning. The Messiah Rabbi Chaim Kaniesky is pointing to is not Jesus Christ because, the Jews do not accept Christ as their Messiah. The Messiah the Rabbi is pointing to is the Antichrist that will be deceiving the Jews during the tribulation! "When asked about the timing of the Messiah's arrival, Rabbi Kanievsky answered, "At the end of the Sabbatical year." Several people have asked the Rabbi to verify this and he has given the same answer each time. This year is the Sabbatical year and it will be ending on the 29th day of Elul, which, by the Gregorian calendar falls on Saturday, September 12, 2015 (Ibid.)

We know for sure the real Messiah Jesus Christ will not come back until the sun is darkened and the moon doesn't give her light as shown to us in Matthew 24: 29-31. The sun is darkened and the moon stops giving her light after the 6th seal of the Revelation is broken and, this takes place in the middle of the tribulation. I quote, "29 Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other." So, we know for sure the real Messiah Jesus Christ is still at least 3 ½ years away. When the Antichrist confirms the covenant with many as stated in Daniel chapter 9 that event that will begin the 7 year tribulation. Exactly 1,260 days after the Antichrist confirms that covenant the Antichrist will go into the temple that the Jews rebuild and tell the world he is god and, begin to enforce His mark of the beast. So when is the Antichrist revealed? Look at what the Apostle Paul tells us in 2 Thessalonians 2:3. "3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;". When does this event happen you ask? After the breaking of the 6th seal which again is in the middle of the 7 year tribulation. The bottom line is this. Rabbi Chaim Kaniesky can not be pointing to Jesus Christ because His return to call the Church out as I said is at least 3 ½ years away if Antichrist confirmed the covenant today! My message to the Jews is this. Do not be deceived by the Rabbi's call that the Messiah's coming in Israel is imminent. A false Messiah is coming first!!!




Oct 25, 2022 a YouTube posted a video entitled: "HE PERFORMS MIRACLES!!! The video points out the number of people in Israel who are proclaiming their Messiah has shown up. The man who they are saying is their Messiah is Yanuka Rav Shlomo Yehuda who's photo you see above. September 29, 2022 news from Israel Today reported the following in their report entitled: "Israeli Rabbi Says He's Already Holding Meetings With Messiah" I quote, "A recent interview on Israeli radio featured prominent rabbis explaining that the Messiah is just about to reveal himself. Rabbi Yaakov Zisholtz told religious broadcaster Radio 2000 that Rabbi Chaim Kanievsky (who passed away earlier this year) had told him that he (Kanievsky) was already in direct contact with the Messiah." Apr 6, 2021"**Rav Shlomo Yehuda** Be'eri הרב שליט"א. בארי יהודה שלמה He is a Holy Tzadik. He is called '**The** Yenuka' because he is young (about 32) and shows amazing knowledge of all aspects of the Torah. He **knows** by heart the Torah, Talmud and commentaries, Zohar and commentaries, Ari and commentaries, and many other writings of Tzadikim. No matter if Rav is a child prodigy in the Torah, he is not the real Christ!



Abdullah Hashem, also known as Aba Al-Sadiq, publicly declared himself as the Qa'im (Riser) and the Second Mahdi in 2015. This announcement followed the death of King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia on January 23, 2015, an event that some Islamic traditions associate with the emergence of the Mahdi. According to sources, Imam Ahmed al-Hassan appointed Abdullah Hashem as his successor, granting him the title "Aba Al-Sadiq" and designating him as the General Responsible Authority over the Earth. April 22, 2025 Aba Al-Sadiq gave a sermon about Pope Francis dying. Now that Pope Francis has passed away Aba Al-Sadiq has taken advantage of the Pope's death to push his message that he is the new Pope and messiah and prophet sent by God. The sad part of this is many will believe this lie!

Aba Al-Sadiq is a controversial figure who has garnered attention in parts of the Middle East and North Africa by claiming as I said to be a divinely appointed leader or prophet. His teachings, visions, and growing following have prompted concern among Christian observers and scholars. This report evaluates whether Aba Al-Sadiq meets the biblical criteria for a false prophet.

1. Claims of Prophethood: Aba Al-Sadiq has allegedly claimed: Direct revelations from God. Authority to interpret divine scripture with exclusive insight. That he is a spiritual leader or messiah-like figure meant to guide people in the end times. Such claims demand serious scrutiny in light of Matthew 24:24, where Jesus warned: "For false messiahs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect."

2. Doctrinal Deviation from the Bible: Denial of Jesus as the Son of God: Reports suggest that Aba Al-Sadiq either redefines or diminishes Jesus' divinity and role in salvation. According to 1 John 4:2-3: "Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God." Promotion of New Revelations: Biblical doctrine is clear that the canon of scripture is closed (see **Revelation 22:18-19**). Any "new gospel" is condemned, as per Galatians 1:8: "But even if we or an angel from heaven should preach a gospel other than the one we preached to you, let them be under God’s curse!"

3. Cult-Like Behavior and Control: Many reports accuse Aba Al-Sadiq of: Authoritarian control over his followers. Demonizing outsiders or dissenters. Encouraging isolation from traditional Christian churches. These are common traits found among cult leaders and false prophets. Jesus called shepherds to serve humbly (Mark 10:42-45), not dominate.

4. Failed Prophecies or Vague Predictions: Though specifics are difficult to verify publicly, followers of Aba Al-Sadiq have shared alleged apocalyptic or political prophecies that have not come to pass or are too vague to be validated. Deuteronomy 18:22 gives clear instruction: "If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the Lord does not take place or come true, that is a message the Lord has not spoken."

5. Focus on Self, Not Christ: True prophets exalt Jesus Christ, not themselves. If Aba Al-Sadiq promotes loyalty to himself, his visions, or his teachings above the Gospel of Jesus, he is leading others astray. Jesus said in John 10:27: "My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me."

Conclusion: Based on biblical criteria, Aba Al-Sadiq fits the pattern of a false prophet: He teaches contrary to the Word of God. He draws people away from the true Christ. He reportedly makes unfulfilled or unverifiable prophecies. He centers spiritual authority on himself rather than Jesus. Believers are called to test all spirits (1 John 4:1) and stay grounded in scripture. In the last days, false prophets will rise and deceive many. Aba Al-Sadiq appears to be one such case. If you are

wise in the Lord Jesus Christ you will add Aba Al-Sadiq to the long list of false messiahs and a false prophet we have seen over the years.

**False Prophets**

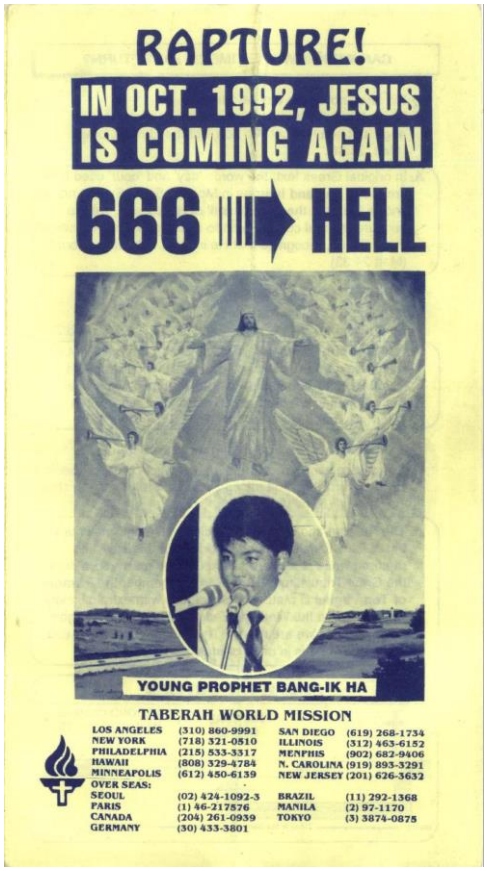


"Many false prophets will appear and deceive many people" (Matthew 24:11).
"Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves" (Matthew 7:15).

FULFILLMENT:

Not only did Jesus say false Christs would come, but He warned us to watch for false prophets, who would mislead many people in the end times. The evidence of false prophets in these last days is overwhelming.

The youngest false prophet to draw a large following is a boy not even in his teens called Bank-Ik-Ha. According to the headlines on a pamphlet sent out by the Taberah World Mission on March 10, 1992, the young prophet was telling his followers that the rapture of the church would take place in October 1992. The Taberah World Mission had missions in ten states in the U.S. and six missions overseas. I'm sure all his followers were disappointed when the event did not take place. It doesn't matter how old or how young a prophet is; however, if he or she declares a prophecy came from God, which does not happen, then the Lord did not speak it, and the "prophet" is false.



D.A. Miller wrote a book called *Watch and Be Ready, 1992, Millions Disappear?* Mr. Miller said that Jesus Christ was going to come and remove all Christians from the earth in 1992. On the back cover of his book it says, "This book proposes EXACT DATES for: The disappearance of millions of people. The rise and fall of the New World Order. The grab for power by a sinister world-tyrant. The attempt by Satan to 'erase' God. The worst Holocaust in world history. The 'Second Coming' of Christ. The high points of a future, seven-year epoch" (Watch & Be Ready! 1992 Millions Disappear?). Anyone following prophecy knows the events Miller wrote about did not come to pass. The EXACT DATES he talked about all failed. When a true prophet of God speaks, the prophecy will always come to pass: "You may say to yourselves, 'How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the Lord?' If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the Lord does not take place or come true, that is a message the Lord has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him" (Deuteronomy 18:21-22). One trait all false prophets share is they will all make excuses for their failures. If you hear someone tell you, God told him or her something was going to happen that didn't, I wouldn't ever listen to that person again. Why? God said not to; it is that simple. It is how God protects those who listen to His warnings.

Back in 1992, a group with thousands of followers in Seoul, Korea, announced to the world that Jesus was coming to rapture them on October 28, 1992. The following day a news report said, "20,000 South Koreans had believed they would be lifted into heaven at the stroke of midnight" (Los Angeles Times Oct. 29, 1992 p.1). The A.P. was present with cameras to record the lift-off; however, Jesus never appeared.



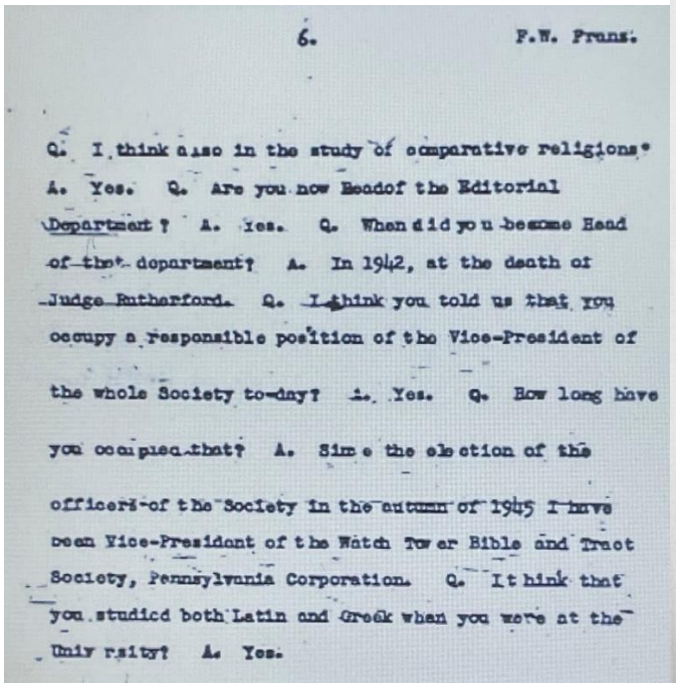

Before I begin to talk to you about the Jehovah witness organization, I want everyone to understand the bible the Jehovah witnesses are reading from is a bible that was written by Jehovah witnesses Watchtower leaders. If you are a Jehovah witness you must read the court case entitled: (Pursuer's Proof of Douglas Walsh v. The Right Honorable James Latham, Clyde , Scottish Court of Sessions). In this court case it was shown not one sentence of the text could be translated by Fred Franz who was the main translator for the Watchtower translation committee. We now know the names of the Jehovah witness men who were supposed to have upper level education in Greek and Hebrew. I know if you are a Jehovah witness you are thinking I am trying to mislead you and drag you away from what you believe is the only true organization directed by God. If that were true, why in the world would I bring you to your own Watchtower's documents to point out information your leaders do not want you to know. When you read this 1954 court case you will learn when asked to translate one sentence from the Hebrew text Franz wouldn't even make an attempt to do so. If Franz had the Hebrew knowledge that he claimed to have it would have been very easy for Franz to translate that one sentence. Why wouldn't Franz even make an attempt to translate that one sentence? The answer is simple, he couldn't.

Why am I giving you this information? Because anyone who is proclaiming their faith based on an organization, and the bible that organization is reading from had better not have been tampered with. The bible the JW's are reading from better be the one that was inspired by the Lord God and, therefore cannot contradict itself. If the bible you are reading does contradict itself that is a bible you should not be reading. I can assure you this is the case with the JW bible that was translated by unlearned men.

The first question to ask of a JW is, why is it your bible so different than all the rest of the bibles? The fact most Jehovah witnesses can't even tell you the names of the Watchtower translating committee tells me they don't know what happened in the 1954 court case which, proved there was no way the translating committee men of the JW organization could translate the bible. In my investigation to answer the question, is the Jehovah witness bible a good rendering of the scriptures. I asked, are the Jehovah witness leaders honest or, dishonest and hide their dishonesty because they are false teachers and unlearned men?

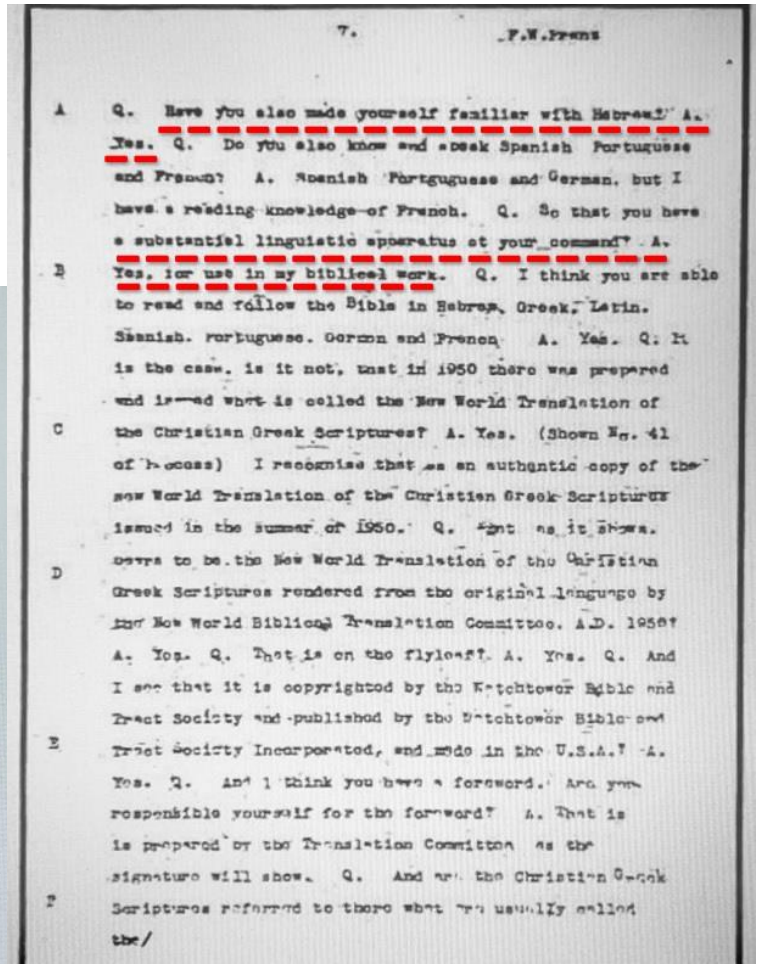
Now if you are a Jehovah witness and you have read your JW book entitled "Make Sure of all Things" but, you are unwilling to check out this 1954 court case, I say this to you. Stop lying to people when you tell them you do what that Make Sure of all Things book teaches you to do. The name of the JW book alone implies the JW's are to check out what people tell them in relation to the bible. Many of the JW's I have talked with wouldn't even listen to me about the 1954 court case let alone check out the facts from that case. Why would any Jehovah witness be afraid of what their own leaders stated in court?

You would think if it was pointed out to a Jehovah witness that their bible was translated by their leaders people who could not translate one sentence. You would think upon hearing this news it would want to cause them to read every page of this court case to see if it was true. If you are a Jehovah witness and are still unwilling to check out what I am showing you concerning the court case, stop calling yourself a Jehovah witness. Why am I saying that? Because a real follower of Jehovah would check the facts to make sure of all things. On page 6 and 7 of the court case you see Franz was asked if he studied Latin and Greek. On page 7 Franz is asked if he can read and follow the Bible in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, Portuguese, German, and French. In reference to all these languages the attorney asked Franz, The attorney then asked Franz, "So that you have a *substantial linguistics apparatus at your command*? As you can see from the photo below taken from that court case Franz answered yes. At the time Franz said yes to having substantial linguistics apparatus at your command, Franz had no idea later on in this court case he would be asked to translate part of the Hebrew text.



6. F.W. Franz.

Q. I think also in the study of comparative religions? A. Yes. Q. Are you now Headof the Editorial Department? A. Yes. Q. When did you become Head of that department? A. In 1942, at the death of Judge Rutherford. Q. I think you told us that you occupy a responsible position of the Vice-President of the whole Society to-day? A. Yes. Q. How long have you occupied that? A. Since the election of the officers of the Society in the autumn of 1945 I have been Vice-President of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Pennsylvania Corporation. Q. I think that you studied both Latin and Greek when you were at the Univ rsity? A. Yes.

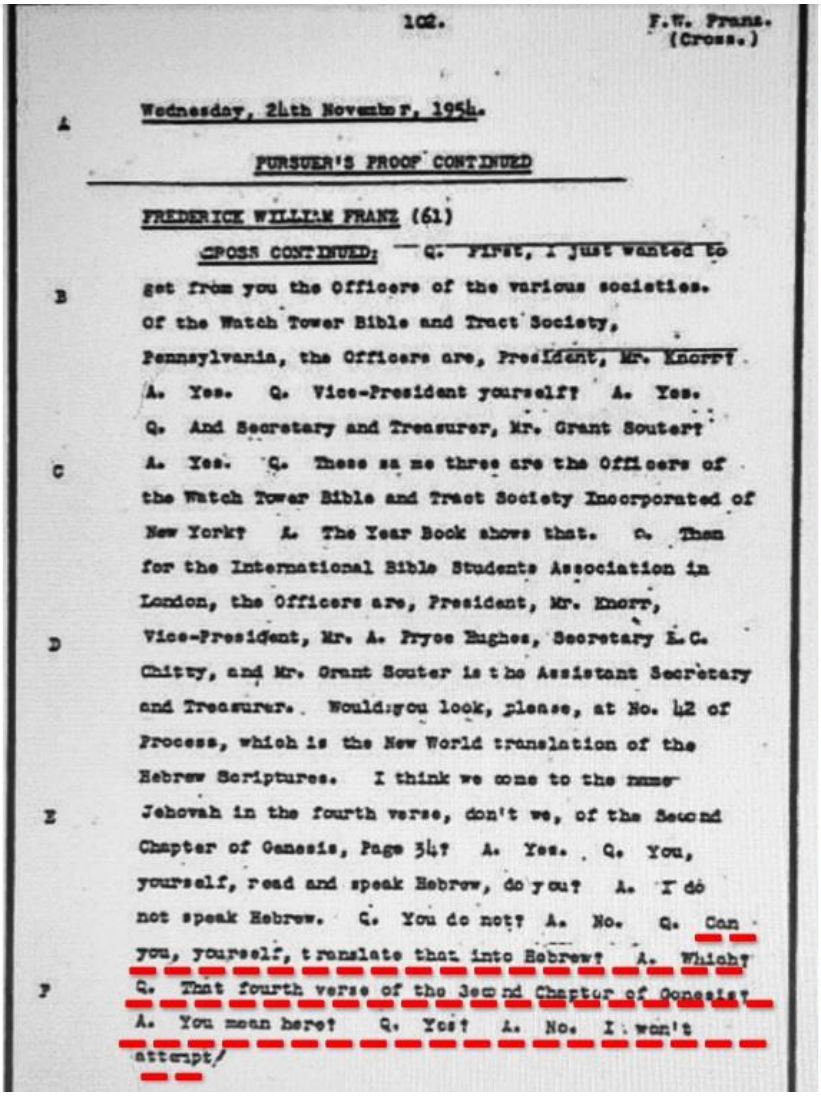


7. F.W.Franz

A Q. Have you also made yourself familiar with Hebrew? A. Yes. Q. Do you also know and speak Spanish Portuguese and French? A. Spanish Portuguese and German, but I have a reading knowledge of French. Q. So that you have a substantial linguistic apparatus at your command? A. B Yes, for use in my biblical work. Q. I think you are able to read and follow the Bible in Hebrew, Greek, Latin, Spanish, Portuguese, German and French A. Yes. Q. It is the case, is it not, that in 1950 there was prepared and issued what is called the New World Translation of C the Christian Greek Scriptures? A. Yes. (Shown Ex. 41 of process) I recognise that as an authentic copy of the New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures issued in the Summer of 1950. Q. And as it shows, D purports to be the New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures rendered from the original language by the New World Biblical Translation Committee A.D. 1950? A. Yes. Q. That is on the flyleaf? A. Yes. Q. And I see that it is copyrighted by the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society and published by the Watchtower Bible and E Tract Society Incorporated, and made in the U.S.A.? A. Yes. Q. And I think you have a foreword. Are you responsible yourself for the foreword? A. That is is prepared by the Translation Committee as the signature will show. Q. And are the Christian Greek F Scriptures referred to there what you usually called the/

On page 102 of the court case, at the bottom you will read how Franz answered the question concerning him being able to translate Hebrew. On page 103 at the top of the page, you will see the rest of Franz's answer. The attorney asked Franz to translate just one sentence from the Hebrew. Franz's answer should be very disturbing to any Jehovah witness who read Franz's answer. Franz

couldn't even translate one sentence. How in the world can you believe he was able to translate the full text? As I stated before, at the time of this court case Franz was the Vice President of the Watchtower Society and, the main person who was supposed to be able to translate the bible. There is a lot more evidence that came out of this court case that has to do with a requirement of all the Watchtower members to follow false prophecy. Any Jehovah witness can click the link I have provided and read the entire court case. If that court case is read you will see the Watchtower leader state they have to follow false prophecy. I know this sounds crazy but, look at what happened to the people who followed the cult leader Jim Jones and David Koresh. Jones followers were forced to drink poison and died. David Koresh members ended up burning to death. Another mass suicide destroyed 39 members of Heaven's Gate cult in Rancho Santa Fe, California under their leader Marshall Applegate. All these people who died did not question their leaders until it was to late.



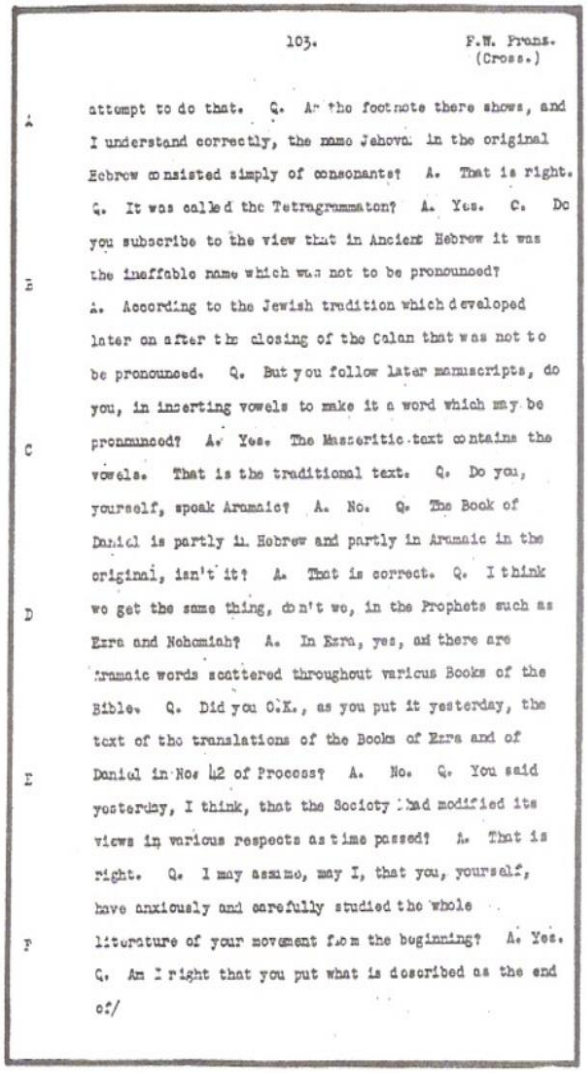
102. F.W. Franz. (Cross.)

Wednesday, 24th November, 1954.

PURSUER'S PROOF CONTINUED

FREDERICK WILLIAM FRANZ (61)

CROSS CONTINUED: Q. First, I just wanted to get from you the Officers of the various societies. Of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, Pennsylvania, the Officers are, President, Mr. Knorr? A. Yes. Q. Vice-President yourself? A. Yes. Q. And Secretary and Treasurer, Mr. Grant Souter? A. Yes. Q. These same three are the Officers of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society Incorporated of New York? A. The Year Book shows that. Q. Then for the International Bible Students Association in London, the Officers are, President, Mr. Knorr, Vice-President, Mr. A. Pryce Hughes, Secretary E.C. Chitty, and Mr. Grant Souter is the Assistant Secretary and Treasurer. Would you look, please, at No. 42 of Process, which is the New World translation of the Hebrew Scriptures. I think we come to the name Jehovah in the fourth verse, don't we, of the Second Chapter of Genesis, Page 34? A. Yes. Q. You, yourself, read and speak Hebrew, do you? A. I do not speak Hebrew. Q. You do not? A. No. Q. Can you, yourself, translate that into Hebrew? A. Which? Q. That fourth verse of the Second Chapter of Genesis? A. You mean here? Q. Yes? A. No. I won't attempt/



103. F.W. Franz. (Cross.)

attempt to do that. Q. As the footnote there shows, and I understand correctly, the name Jehovah in the original Hebrew consisted simply of consonants? A. That is right. Q. It was called the Tetragrammaton? A. Yes. Q. Do you subscribe to the view that in Ancient Hebrew it was the ineffable name which was not to be pronounced? A. According to the Jewish tradition which developed later on after the closing of the Canon that was not to be pronounced. Q. But you follow later manuscripts, do you, in inserting vowels to make it a word which may be pronounced? A. Yes. The Masseritic text contains the vowels. That is the traditional text. Q. Do you, yourself, speak Aramaic? A. No. Q. The Book of Daniel is partly in Hebrew and partly in Aramaic in the original, isn't it? A. That is correct. Q. I think we get the same thing, don't we, in the Prophets such as Ezra and Nehemiah? A. In Ezra, yes, and there are Aramaic words scattered throughout various Books of the Bible. Q. Did you O.K., as you put it yesterday, the text of the translations of the Books of Ezra and of Daniel in No. 42 of Process? A. No. Q. You said yesterday, I think, that the Society had modified its views in various respects as time passed? A. That is right. Q. I may assume, may I, that you, yourself, have anxiously and carefully studied the whole literature of your movement from the beginning? A. Yes. Q. Am I right that you put what is described as the end of/

There were other men, leaders of the JW organization who we now know were on the Watchtower translating committee and, they were also involved in this 1954 court case. The men were Grant Suiter (then Secretary-Treasurer), Hayden C. Covington (then Chief Legal Counsel for Jehovah's Witnesses), A. Pryce Hughes, Ewart C. Chitty.

As I stated, I am not trying to mislead you. Here is the link so you can check out the facts that I am presenting to you. There are several places you can go to download the full court case. I am providing 2 links for you. The first link you may find it hard to read. Link However, this next link is much easier to read but, both the links gives the same exact court case. Link

The Watchtower has tried to keep the knowledge of who was on the translating committee a secret. However, because of the 1954 court case we now know who the leaders were who translated the JW text. I asked many Jehovah witnesses this question. Did you

ever check to see what Greek or Hebrew education each person on the Jehovah witness translation committee had? Not one of the JW's I asked knew anything about their own translation committee. You would think that the JW organization who has proclaimed their translated bible is the best in the world would want to shout out the men who did the translation. Instead, the JW organization tries to keep these so-called translators hidden. Simply put, the JW organization doesn't want their members to be known. Why? Because once people checked out these translators education they would discover what frauds the translators were.

If a JW tells you they did check who the translators were, ask them who are the people and, tell me what Greek and Hebrew education each person had that would enable them to translate Greek and Hebrew to English correctly? Demand the JW's produce college transcripts of Hebrew and Greek classes taken by each one of these JW leaders who supposedly knew how to translate the Hebrew or the Greek.

I can tell you right now there is no documentation for any upper college classes by the JW translators in Hebrew or Koine Greek, the type the New Testament is made up of. I can assure you unless that JW has been a Jehovah witness for years they won't be able to tell you the names of the men who were on the JW translation committee. Now let's review the facts. Beside Franz the people who translated their bible included Nathan H. Knorr (president of the Watchtower Society at the time of the court case, Albert D. Schroeder, George Gangas, and Milton Henschel'.

I already covered Frederick W. Franz who was seen as the main Hebrew and Greek translator and a fraud. What I didn't tell you is Franz left college in the spring of 1914 before completing junior year of college. That 1954 court case proved Franz to be a fraud in more ways than one as you will see.

Nathan Homer Knorr was a prominent leader of the Jehovah's Witnesses and served as the third president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, His formal education was limited, and he did not attend college or university. He did not have any training in biblical languages.

Milton G. Henschel: No training in biblical languages.

Albert D. Schroeder: No training in biblical languages. Took 3 years of mechanical engineering, unspecified language courses in college, dropped out in 1932.

Karl Klein: No training in biblical languages.

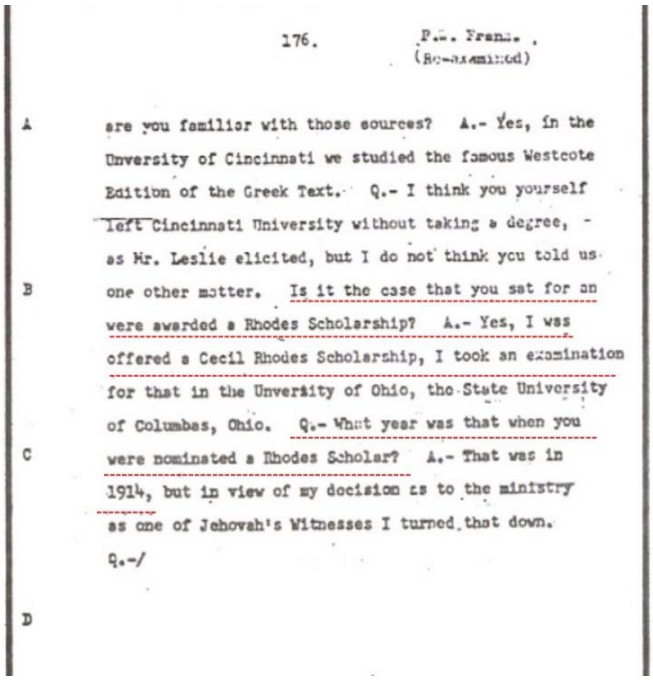
George D. Gangas: No training in biblical languages.

If you are a Jehovah witness, and you still think I am not telling you the truth and misleading you, I demand you get the school transcripts for each of the JW leaders I just gave you. I know the truth concerning your translators and until you make sure of all things you will never know just how distorted your translation committee transformed your bible into something that has turned out to be a demonic bible. By altering what the real bible says your Watchtower created another gospel. Of course, Paul the Apostle warned us of this scripture distortion. I quote, Paul in Galatians 1:8-9 "**8** But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. **9** As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." Knowing how the JW translation committee has distorted the word of God we put together what Paul warned and we know not only has the Watchtower Society come up with another gospel but, these JW translators are all cursed. Anyone who teaches this new distorted gospel is also cursed. This is what you as a JW will get for not questioning what your leaders are teaching you.

Paul in Galatians mentioned an angel where he stated, "But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." Not only has the Watchtower Society come up with another gospel that has been accursed, the Watchtower society also brags about being ***directed by angels from heaven***.

Here is another question for you as a Jehovah witness. It has been proven you are reading a bible that is distorted by men with no educational background, do you really think Jehovah God would send one of his angels to guide this organization when he said they would be accursed for giving out another gospel? There is no question angels have come to guide the Watchtower Society leaders however, it has become clear these angels were dispatched not by Jehovah but by Satan. The sad part about this is, every time a Jehovah witness knocks on someone's door and, teaches people from their JW bible they are really witnessing for Satan not Jehovah.

As I stated earlier during that court case there were issues that were brought up that the Watchtower leaders did not expect to come up. One of those issues again had to do with Fred W. Franz. On page 176 of the court case the attorney asked the question directed at Franz about his being given a Rhodes Scholarship. Below to the left you see p. 176. The photo on the right is what the Watchtower wrote about Franz which, show the same information from the court case. I am showing you the court document, so you know what I am saying is the truth. I understand that the JW's are drilled not to trust anything they read or hear outside their organization. Fred Franz should have been disfellowshipped for lying because as you will see on the next page directly from the Rhodes Scholarship Trust, Franz was never awarded a Rhodes Scholarship. Here is the link so you can see the entire court case. (Link) Here is the link for the photo to your right. Link



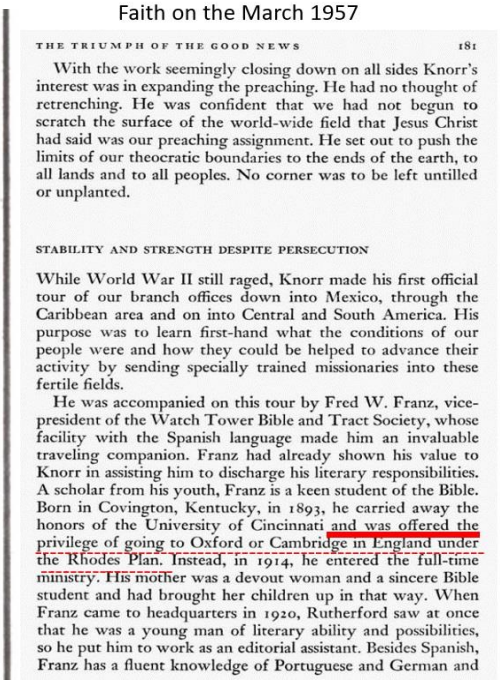
176. F... Franz, (Re-examined)

A are you familiar with those sources? A.- Yes, in the Unversity of Cincinnati we studied the famous Westcote Edition of the Greek Text. Q.- I think you yourself left Cincinnati University without taking a degree, - as Mr. Leslie elicited, but I do not think you told us

B one other matter. Is it the case that you sat for an were awarded a Rhodes Scholarship? A.- Yes, I was offered a Cecil Rhodes Scholarship, I took an examination for that in the Unversity of Ohio, the State University

C of Columbas, Ohio. Q.- What year was that when you were nominated a Rhodes Scholar? A.- That was in 1914, but in view of my decision as to the ministry as one of Jehovah's Witnesses I turned that down. Q.-/

D



Faith on the March 1957

THE TRIUMPH OF THE GOOD NEWS 181

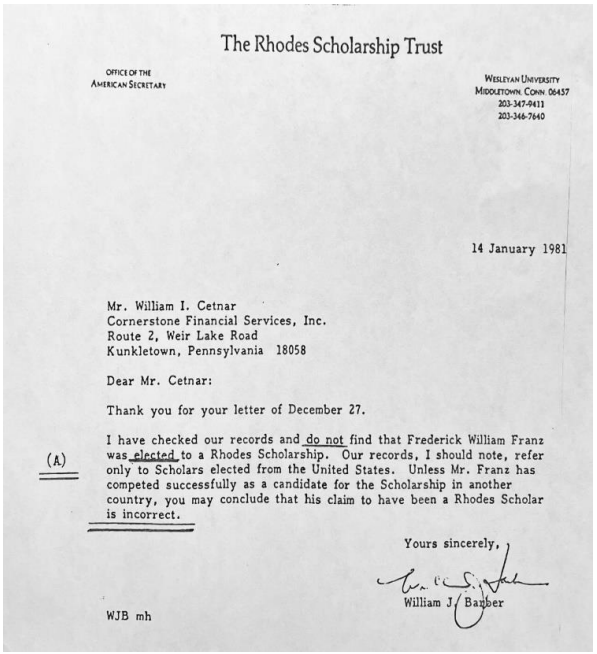
With the work seemingly closing down on all sides Knorr's interest was in expanding the preaching. He had no thought of retrenching. He was confident that we had not begun to scratch the surface of the world-wide field that Jesus Christ had said was our preaching assignment. He set out to push the limits of our theocratic boundaries to the ends of the earth, to all lands and to all peoples. No corner was to be left untilled or unplanted.

STABILITY AND STRENGTH DESPITE PERSECUTION

While World War II still raged, Knorr made his first official tour of our branch offices down into Mexico, through the Caribbean area and on into Central and South America. His purpose was to learn first-hand what the conditions of our people were and how they could be helped to advance their activity by sending specially trained missionaries into these fertile fields.

He was accompanied on this tour by Fred W. Franz, vice-president of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, whose facility with the Spanish language made him an invaluable traveling companion. Franz had already shown his value to Knorr in assisting him to discharge his literary responsibilities. A scholar from his youth, Franz is a keen student of the Bible. Born in Covington, Kentucky, in 1893, he carried away the honors of the University of Cincinnati and was offered the privilege of going to Oxford or Cambridge in England under the Rhodes Plan. Instead, in 1914, he entered the full-time ministry. His mother was a devout woman and a sincere Bible student and had brought her children up in that way. When Franz came to headquarters in 1920, Rutherford saw at once that he was a young man of literary ability and possibilities, so he put him to work as an editorial assistant. Besides Spanish, Franz has a fluent knowledge of Portuguese and German and

Now for the truth. A letter was sent to the Rhodes Scholarship Trust asking the trust if Fred Franz in fact was ever awarded a Rhodes Scholarship as Franz claimed in the court case.



The Rhodes Scholarship Trust

OFFICE OF THE AMERICAN SECRETARY

WESLEYAN UNIVERSITY
MIDDLETOWN, CONN. 06457
203-347-9411
203-346-7640

14 January 1981

Mr. William I. Cetnar
Cornerstone Financial Services, Inc.
Route 2, Weir Lake Road
Kunkletown, Pennsylvania 18058

Dear Mr. Cetnar:

Thank you for your letter of December 27.

(A) I have checked our records and do not find that Frederick William Franz was elected to a Rhodes Scholarship. Our records, I should note, refer only to Scholars elected from the United States. Unless Mr. Franz has competed successfully as a candidate for the Scholarship in another country, you may conclude that his claim to have been a Rhodes Scholar is incorrect.

Yours sincerely,

William J. Barber

WJB mh

If you are a Jehovah's witness and you think I am trying to mislead you, write the Rhodes Scholarship Trust yourself and ask the same question. Not only was Franz proven to have lied about his being able to translate Hebrew and Greek, he also lied about being

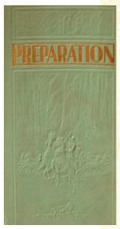
offered a Rhodes! So, let me get back to Franz's education. Historical descriptions of Frederick Franz's qualifications as a translator are extremely dubious for a creator of any bible. Frederick Franz is described as having graduated high school but no college degree and minimal education and skills as a translator. For example, he is described as having taken only a single 3 credit hour introductory course in biblical Greek (Koine). His other four semesters of Greek were in lower level coursework in Classical (Homeric) Greek and not biblical Greek which would have to had in order to be able to properly translate the New Testament.

Now I want to get back to what Paul said in Galatians 1:8-9 "[8] But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. The Watchtower society has many times made claims their leaders are being guided by angels and, so what these angels are telling the leaders will come to pass because the messages being carried are coming from Jehovah. Since we are in the last days it would be very wise to read the following scriptures because, what Peter and Paul wrote about can be proven to have taken place within the Watchtower society and the Morman religion. I will prove this by using the Watchtowers own documents. First read 2 Peter 3:16 "as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things. Therein are some things hard to understand, which those who are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other Scriptures, unto their own destruction."Look at Timothy 4:1-2 were Paul warns the following. "Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons, through the insincerity of liars whose consciences are seared." Other translations refer to "doctrines of demons" As you read my paper I will present you the proof the Watchtower has fulfilled what Peter and Timothy stated. Without question 2 Peter 3:16 has been fulfilled by the unlearned and unstable men of the Watchtower committee. Paul warned us in the last days or, as Paul states "later times" of which we are now living people will depart from the faith and teachings of demons. As I make my way through this book you will see the documents of the Watchtower that proves what the JW society is teaching is in fact doctrines of demons who's messages are coming from the JW demon angels. The so-called God angels who have been giving messages to the leadership of the Watchtower teach that you have to put your faith in the Watchtower organization to be saved. I will show you from your own publications your organization relies on these angels to teach them. Let me show you what those angels want you to believe and, then I will show you what God teaches. Keep in mind, any Jehovah witness can read their own material printed by the Watchtower society. There is no excuse for any Jehovah witness to say I am misleading them. How can I mislead you if I am quoting from your own Watchtower material? If any leader of the Watchtower tries to back track on angels leading the Jehovah witnesses' just point out to them what has been written in the Watchtower books.

Keep in mind, what was written in these book were given to them by the directing angels. The first one I want to show you is entitled: Consolation. See pages 36-37 and 64. If you are a JW you cannot deny the fact your Watchtower instructs their members the society is led by angels sent from God. Let me show you some of the places the Watchtower teaches they are directed by these angels. Are they really from God or Satan? You will see.



Joseph Franklin Rutherford




33 PREPARATION ZECH. 2

Joel as 'the young men which see visions'. (Joel 2:28) In this vision the young man represents the faithful and zealous ones that appear before the Lord upon his coming to the temple for judgment. The prophet Zechariah then inquires the purpose of this man: "THEN SAID I, WHITHER GOEST THOU? AND HE SAID UNTO ME, TO MEASURE JERUSALEM, TO SEE WHAT IS THE BREADTH THEREOF, AND WHAT IS THE LENGTH THEREOF." (2:2) Thus he represents God's faithful people examining his prophecies to ascertain what should be their state and their present work in his organization. These do not rely merely on what has been said by others concerning God's Word, but they go "to the law and to the testimony" and continue to examine it, that they may find out what God would have done by his anointed people. (Isa. 8:20) The young man here, picturing the faithful remnant, does not come to find fault with or criticize God's organization and condemn it, but to know what he must do to be in harmony with Jehovah and to receive at his hands prosperity and blessings. Such is the correct attitude of the faithful remnant on earth. Such is further shown by the work of Ezekiel in taking note of the depths of the waters flowing out from the temple.—Ezek. 47:3-6.

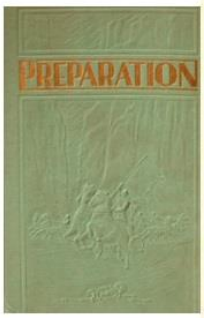
Certain duties and kingdom interests have been committed by the Lord to his angels, which include the transmission of information to God's anointed people on the earth for their aid and comfort. Even though we cannot understand

ZECH. 2 CONSOLATION 37

how the angels transmit this information, we know that they do it; and the Scriptures and the facts show that it is done. (Matt. 25:31; Jude 14, 15; Zech. 14:5) This conclusion is fully supported by the following words of Zechariah's prophecy: "AND, BEHOLD, THE ANGEL THAT TALKED WITH ME WENT FORTH, AND ANOTHER ANGEL WENT OUT TO MEET HIM, AND SAID UNTO HIM, RUN, SPEAK TO THIS YOUNG MAN, SAYING, JERUSALEM SHALL BE INHABITED AS TOWNS WITHOUT WALLS FOR THE MULTITUDE OF MEN AND CATTLE THEREIN." (2:3, 4) There the angel of the Lord is commanded to make haste and to tell the message of comfort to the inquiring saints on the earth. Many will recall now that in the year 1919, when the faithful were disconsolate, the Lord gave to his people an understanding of the Elijah and Elisha pictures (1 Ki. 19:13-21; Mal. 4:5, 6) that had troubled them for a long while, and this brought to them consolation. It was then that they learned that there was still much work to be done to the glory of the Lord, and this brought them great joy. Then later, at the convention of God's people in 1922, the angel of the Lord 'spoke' to the "young man" class, that is to say, those who were strong in the Lord, and brought information to them; and these faithful ones were then permitted to "see visions", that is to say, to understand God's Word, and those who showed an appreciation of God's favor thus bestowed upon them have since continued to progress in the understanding of prophecy, all of which has brought to them great consolation.



Joseph Franklin Rutherford






ENLIGHTENMENT
(ZECHARIAH, CHAPTER 4)

Enlightenment proceeds from Jehovah by and through Christ Jesus and is given to the faithful anointed on earth at the temple, and brings great peace and consolation to them. Again Zechariah talked with the angel of the Lord, which shows that the remnant are instructed by the angels of the Lord. The remnant do not hear audible sounds, because such is not necessary. Jehovah has provided his own good way to convey thoughts to the minds of his anointed ones. To all on the outside of the organization of Jehovah his is a secret organization. To Zechariah, meaning the remnant, the angel of the Lord speaks: "AND SAID UNTO ME, WHAT SEEST THOU? AND I SAID, I HAVE LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A CANDLESTICK ALL OF GOLD, WITH A BOWL UPON THE TOP OF IT, AND HIS SEVEN LAMPS THEREON, AND SEVEN PIPES TO THE SEVEN LAMPS, WHICH ARE UPON THE TOP THEREOF; AND TWO OLIVE TREES BY IT, ONE UPON THE RIGHT SIDE OF THE BOWL, AND THE OTHER UPON THE LEFT SIDE THEREOF." (4:2, 3) In this vision the remnant is shown as receiving further or cumulative evidence of the organization of Jehovah and their own work in connection therewith. God's covenant people 'did slumber and sleep' for a time, as indicated by verse one. (Zech. 4:1; Matt. 25:1-5; Rev. 8:1) In 1919 they began to wake up, and some three years later were wide awake; and from that time forward those fully devoted to Jehovah have been able to "see afar off", while others

https://archive.org/details/PreparationByJudgeRutherford/page/n17/mode/2up



and I will praise thee; thou art my God, I will exalt thee [I will not exalt men nor give them flattering titles, but will exalt the Lord]. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever."—Ps. 118:25-29.

No wonder the remnant shout for joy! And they would march into the cannon's mouth, fearing neither man nor devil, that the witness to the works, the name, the majesty and goodness of the great Jehovah God might be given.

Who put these happy thoughts into the mind of each one of the remnant? Jesus Christ, the great Light-bearer and Head of the temple, and Ruler in Zion. In his temple he is attended by his holy angels or deputies. The great and precious Stone is laid in the temple before the temple class, and upon that Stone (Christ the King) shines the complete light, and that light is passed on or reflected to the members of the body of Christ. (Zech. 3:9) "When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory."—Matt. 25:31.

The number "seven" is symbolic of completeness, or all, and the "seven" here refers to all the holy angels working under the direction of the great High Priest after the order of Melchizedek, and to whom is assigned the work concerning the manifestation of God's judgment. These judgments have to do with the vindication of Jehovah's name, which has been so long reproached and defamed by the enemy. Doubtless the Lord uses these holy angels to direct the course of his people on earth: what course they shall take and what they shall do. The angels are a part of God's organization, and all are under the direction

"Doubtless the Lord uses these holy angels to direct the course of his people on earth; what they shall take and what they shall do. The angels are a part of God's organization . . ."

them is of itself proof that those of the servant class on earth are directed by the Lord through his duly constituted deputies or angels. This should be of great comfort to the people of the Lord, because it is a fulfilment of his promise to guide by his hand or power those that love and serve him: "I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart." (Ps. 32:8, 11) Consideration is here given to chapter sixteen of Revelation, which should be carefully read and studied at this time.

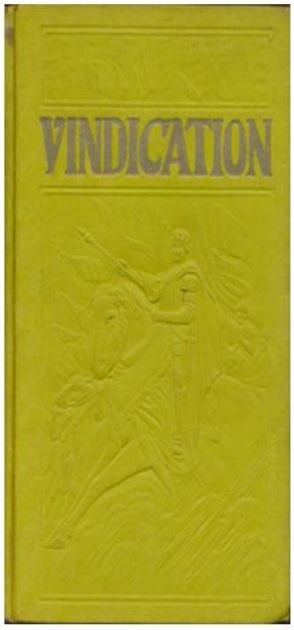
"And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth." (Vs. 1, *R.V.*; see also *Diag.*) The "voice out of the temple" shows that it proceeds from Jesus Christ the "Word of God", the Mouthpiece and the Executor of Jehovah. (Rev. 1:10, 12; 1 Thess. 4:16) He is the great Messenger in whom Jehovah delights and who had now come to the temple, and 'all his holy angels with him', and he sends them forth (describing them collectively under the symbol of "seven"), and directs them to go and attend to the pouring out of the bowls or cups containing the wrath of God against Satan's organization that is on the earth. Satan was then cast out of heaven to the earth, and his organization confined to the earth. The remnant of the servant class is on the earth and is granted some part in this manifestation of God's judgments against Satan's organization.

"And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men that had the mark of the beast, and

1932 - Vindication Vol. 3
Written by JW President
J.F. Rutherford



Joseph Franklin
Rutherford




VINDICATION P. 250

Ezek. 43

heaven-sent messenger, his guide. The vision is a very intimate one of the Lord to his servant, but the remnant whom Ezekiel pictured are commanded to tell others of God's people about it. In obedience to this commandment the faithful have been telling others about the temple of Jehovah.

It was in the spring of 1918 that the Lord Jesus, as the representative of Jehovah, appeared at the temple, and from that, time forward the glory of Jehovah has been there. "And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me." (43: 6) "When Ezekiel heard the Lord speaking to him the man stood by him. "The man" was the heavenly messenger, and this pictures the heavenly messengers or angels of the Lord now used by the Lord in behalf of the remnant. These angels are invisible to human eyes and are there to carry out the orders of the Lord. No doubt they first hear the instruction which the Lord issues to his remnant and then these invisible messengers pass such instruction on to the remnant. The facts show that the angels of the Lord with him at his temple have been thus rendering service unto the remnant since 1919. The Lord from his Holy temple speaks: "Hear, all ye people; hearken, earth, and all that therein is : and let the Lord God be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple." (Mic. 1 : 2) The faithful remnant in 1922 began to hear and to respond: "Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. And he said, Go and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not," - Isa. 6 : 8, 9.

https://archive.org/stream/VindicationVolume3ByJudgeRutherford/1932-VINDICATION-3_djvu.txt

received the light of revealed truth concerning Christ as the Redeemer, and then repudiated God's Word and his Son, and used the name of Christ for commercial purposes, became as blood and died, and their opportunity for the kingdom ended. This cannot mean that the third part of the people died, but the "third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life", that is to say, had received enough of truth that they might obtain life through Christ. Repudiating this, such favor to them ended. Since the great proclamation of the message concerning God's kingdom throughout the earth during the past fifty years there is no excuse for anyone to pose as a preacher of God's Word and at the same time to misrepresent him and his means of salvation; and God's indignation is expressed against all such.

### THIRD TRUMPET

Again God put it in the mind of his people, by his angel, to act and to carry out his purposes. In July, 1924, at an international assembly of God's people at Columbus, Ohio, a resolution designated "Indictment" was adopted, and which, together with the supporting discourse, "Civilization Doomed," was later printed and widely distributed amongst the peoples of earth and was shortly thereafter followed by a world-wide series of discourses by many speakers.

### "INDICTMENT

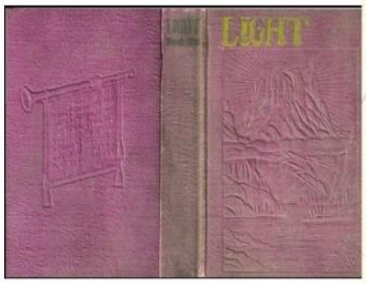
"We, the International Bible Students, in convention assembled, declare our unqualified allegiance to Christ, who is now present and setting up his kingdom, and to that kingdom.

https://archive.org/details/LightBookOneByJudgeRutherford/page/n59/mode/2up

Also disturbing is the claim that angels direct the writing of *the Watchtower Magazine*, the prime channel for Jehovah's Witnesses: "The Lord used the Watchtower to announce these truths. Doubtless he used his invisible deputies to have much to do with it" (*Light*, Vol. 1, 1930, p. 64).



Joseph Franklin Rutherford




64 LIGHT REV. 5

vention that it might carry out the purpose of Jehovah. Later the attention of God's people (*Watch Tower*, Oct. 1, 1923, page 293) was called to the fact that the "oil" possessed by the "virgins" is a symbol of joy and gladness. The weeping of the Lord's devoted people had ceased, and they began to rejoice because God had shown them his favor and that there was much yet to do to his name's honor and glory.

In God's due time and by his grace attention was called to the fact that The Nation or Kingdom is born; that there had been war in heaven and Satan had been cast out; that the Lord had committed to his people a witness; that the Lord had come to his temple for judgment; that the robe of righteousness is provided for his people and is evidence that God has taken out a people for his name and approved them, and that now a great witness must be given to show forth his praises. The Lord used *The Watch Tower* to announce these truths. Doubtless he used his invisible deputies to have much to do with it. This is not what some may regard as spiritism, by any means; but it does mean that God in his own good way can direct his people without any audible communication with them. Those who have seen and appreciated these great truths from the Lord have rejoiced, while those who have not discerned the difference between the Elijah and Elisha work of the church, and the other blessed truths revealed in connection therewith, continue to complain, and many have entirely gone into outer darkness. The faithful weep not, but rejoice.

It is the Lord Jesus Christ, "the Lion of the tribe of Juda," who opens the seals, that is to say, through whom God reveals his purposes. The fact that there

https://archive.org/details/LightBookOneByJudgeRutherford/page/n31/mode/2up

Now that you and everyone reading this paper knows the Watchtower makes claims they are being led by angels. Let us find out what these so called angels have been telling the Watchtower leaders and, do those teaching contradict what the bible teaches? I will let the proof show you the truth.

John 14:26 we see the words of Christ. I quote, "But the Comforter, who is the Holy Ghost whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you." Satan via the Watchtower has been distorting God's truth ever since Charles Russell started the JW organization. According to God the only thing you need to be taught by God is the Holy Spirit. Of course, the Watchtower also changed the doctrine of who the Holy Spirit really is. As I said, the bible makes it clear Jesus is the only way to obtain salvation. If you have any doubts about how to obtain salvation and, being able to enter heaven all you have to do is read John 14:6. "Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me." You will never find anywhere in the bible that points to salvation in any type of organization. This JW teaching is just another lie from Satan that came to the JW leaders via demonic angels. Ask the Jehovah witness to show you any bible verses that tell us you have to go through an organization to be saved? You will not find one verse in the bible that teaches you must put your faith in an organization. To teach this type of doctrine would be to go against the real word of God which is, salvation can only be attained by going through Jesus Christ.

If I ask any Jehovah's witness what is the one thing that separates Christianity from all other religions, I would hope they would say the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Let me show you the teachings by the Watchtower society on what happened to Jesus after her died. Knowing Satan used his angels to give messages to the leaders of the Watchtower let me show you the resurrection of Jesus Christ in the JW organization is nothing like the real resurrection found in a bible that was not altered by the Watchtower's unlearned translation committee.

First, I need to show you what the Watchtower instructs their members concerning what the Spirit is. Notice the red arrows in the photo below. JW's teach in the book entitled: Make Sure of All Things on p. 466 that the Spirit is an Active Life Force in Earthly Creatures; Sustained by Breathing. They also teach the Spirit (does not) produce intelligence apart from the (physical body). Finally, the JW refers to the Spirit as Jehovah's active force. Please keep in mind what Jesus said in that John 14:26 verse. "He shall teach you all things" Jesus shows us that the Holy Spirit is a person by calling him "He".



Spirit

Spirit Persons Are Invisible and Powerful

John 4:24 "God is a Spirit."
1 Cor. 15:45 "It is even so written: 'The first man Adam became a living soul.' The last Adam became a life-giving spirit."
Heb. 1:13, 14 "With reference to which one of the angels has he ever said: 'Sit at my right hand, until I place your enemies as a stool for your feet'? Are they not all spirits for public service, sent forth to minister for those who are going to inherit salvation?"
See also the main heading "Angels," pages 9-13.

Active Life Force in Earthly Creatures; Sustained by Breathing

Gen. 6:17 "As for me, here I am bringing the deluge of waters upon the earth to bring to ruin all flesh in which the force of life is active ["spirit of life," 1950 Ed. ftn.] from under the heavens."
Gen. 7:22 "Everything in which the breath of the force of life ["spirit of life," 1950 Ed. ftn.] was active in its nostrils, namely, all that were on the dry ground, died."
Job 27:3, 4 "While my breath is yet whole within me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils, my lips will speak no unrighteousness."
Eccl. 3:19 "There is an eventuality as respects the sons of mankind and an eventuality as respects the beast, and they have the same eventuality. As the one dies, so the other dies; and they all have but one spirit."
Eccl. 12:7 "Then the dust returns to the earth just as it happened to be and the spirit itself returns to the true God who gave it."

*Does not produce intelligence apart from the physical body*

Ps. 146:4 "His spirit goes out, he goes back to his ground; in that day his thoughts do perish."

One's Mental Disposition

Mark 14:38 "Men, keep on the watch and praying, in order that you do not come into temptation. The spirit, of course, is eager, but the flesh is weak."
Prov. 25:28 "As a city broken through, without a wall, is the man that has no restraint for his spirit."
Gen. 41:7, 8 "Pharaoh woke up and here it was a dream. And it developed in the morning that his spirit became agitated."

Inspired Expressions or Utterances Originating with an Invisible Source

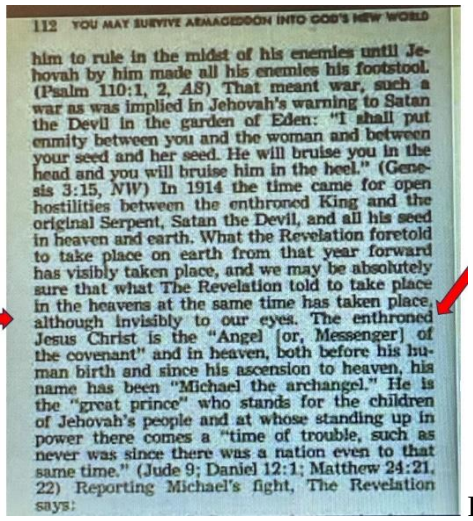
Rev. 16:13, 14 "I saw three unclean inspired expressions ["unclean spirits," 1950 Ed. ftn.] that looked like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the wild beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet. They are, in fact, expressions inspired by demons."
1 John 4:1 "Beloved ones, do not believe every inspired expression ["every spirit," 1950 Ed. ftn.], but test the inspired expressions to see whether they originate with God, because many false prophets have gone forth into the world."

Jehovah's Active Force

Acts 2:1-4 "Now while the day of the festival of Pentecost was in progress they were all together at the same place, and suddenly there occurred from heaven a noise just like that of a rushing stiff breeze, and it filled the whole house in which they were

466

Christians outside the Watchtower society believe that man has a soul that is distinct and separate from the body. The Watchtower does not believe this to be true. As you see below from the 1955 JW book on p. 112 they teach that Michael the archangel was in heaven, he left heaven to become Jesus Christ on Earth and, then after Jesus died Michael went back into heaven. It wasn't Jesus who came out of the tomb. Stay with me, you will see where I am going with this.



112 YOU MAY SURVIVE ARMAGEDDON INTO GOD'S NEW WORLD

him to rule in the midst of his enemies until Jehovah by him made all his enemies his footstool. (Psalm 110:1, 2, *AS*) That meant war, such a war as was implied in Jehovah's warning to Satan the Devil in the garden of Eden: "I shall put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her seed. He will bruise you in the head and you will bruise him in the heel." (Genesis 3:15, *NW*) In 1914 the time came for open hostilities between the enthroned King and the original Serpent, Satan the Devil, and all his seed in heaven and earth. What the Revelation foretold to take place on earth from that year forward has visibly taken place, and we may be absolutely sure that what The Revelation told to take place in the heavens at the same time has taken place, although invisibly to our eyes. The enthroned Jesus Christ is the "Angel [or, Messenger] of the covenant" and in heaven, both before his human birth and since his ascension to heaven, his name has been "Michael the archangel." He is the "great prince" who stands for the children of Jehovah's people and at whose standing up in power there comes a "time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time." (Jude 9; Daniel 12:1; Matthew 24:21, 22) Reporting Michael's fight, The Revelation says:

P.112

Going back to the JW book Make Sure of All things, at the top of p. 466 we see the JW say Spirit persons are invisible and powerful.

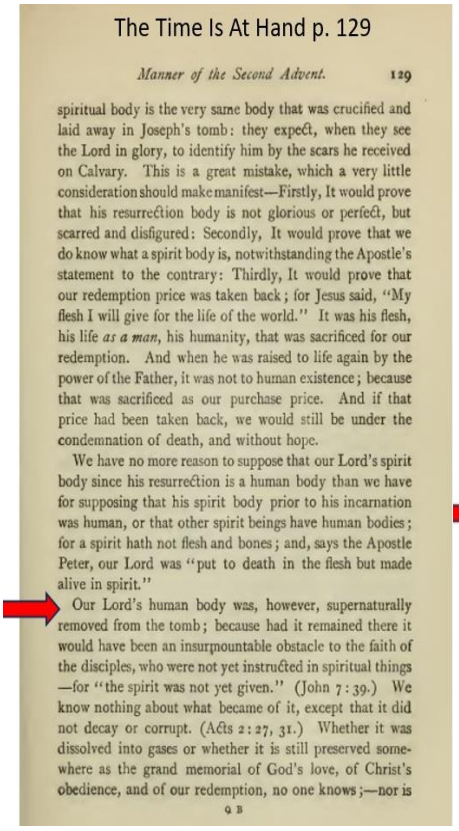


Spirit Persons Are Invisible and Powerful

John 4:24 "God is a Spirit."
1 Cor. 15:45 "It is even so written: 'The first man Adam became a living soul.' The last Adam became a life-giving spirit."

From p. 466

Now I have some very important questions to ask the Jehovah witnesses. According to the JW book below your leaders teach they do not know what happened to the Lord's human body.



The Time Is At Hand p. 129

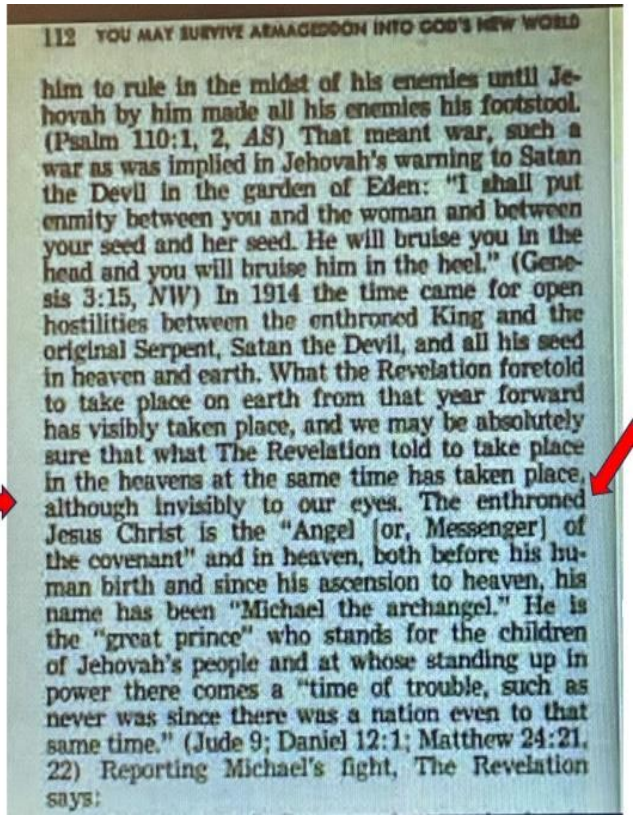
*Manner of the Second Advent.* 129

spiritual body is the very same body that was crucified and laid away in Joseph's tomb: they expect, when they see the Lord in glory, to identify him by the scars he received on Calvary. This is a great mistake, which a very little consideration should make manifest—Firstly, It would prove that his resurrection body is not glorious or perfect, but scarred and disfigured: Secondly, It would prove that we do know what a spirit body is, notwithstanding the Apostle's statement to the contrary: Thirdly, It would prove that our redemption price was taken back; for Jesus said, "My flesh I will give for the life of the world." It was his flesh, his life *as a man*, his humanity, that was sacrificed for our redemption. And when he was raised to life again by the power of the Father, it was not to human existence; because that was sacrificed as our purchase price. And if that price had been taken back, we would still be under the condemnation of death, and without hope.

We have no more reason to suppose that our Lord's spirit body since his resurrection is a human body than we have for supposing that his spirit body prior to his incarnation was human, or that other spirit beings have human bodies; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones; and, says the Apostle Peter, our Lord was "put to death in the flesh but made alive in spirit."

Our Lord's human body was, however, supernaturally removed from the tomb; because had it remained there it would have been an insurmountable obstacle to the faith of the disciples, who were not yet instructed in spiritual things —for "the spirit was not yet given." (John 7:39.) We know nothing about what became of it, except that it did not decay or corrupt. (Acts 2:27, 31.) Whether it was dissolved into gases or whether it is still preserved somewhere as the grand memorial of God's love, of Christ's obedience, and of our redemption, no one knows;—nor is

Q B



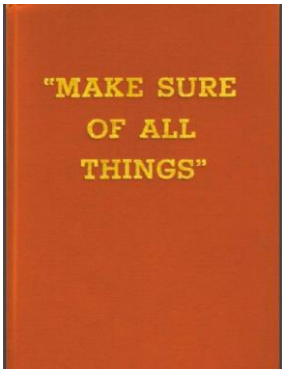
112 YOU MAY SURVIVE ARMAGEDDON INTO GOD'S NEW WORLD

him to rule in the midst of his enemies until Jehovah by him made all his enemies his footstool. (Psalm 110:1, 2, *AS*) That meant war, such a war as was implied in Jehovah's warning to Satan the Devil in the garden of Eden: "I shall put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her seed. He will bruise you in the head and you will bruise him in the heel." (Genesis 3:15, *NW*) In 1914 the time came for open hostilities between the enthroned King and the original Serpent, Satan the Devil, and all his seed in heaven and earth. What the Revelation foretold to take place on earth from that year forward has visibly taken place, and we may be absolutely sure that what The Revelation told to take place in the heavens at the same time has taken place, although invisibly to our eyes. The enthroned Jesus Christ is the "Angel [or, Messenger] of the covenant" and in heaven, both before his human birth and since his ascension to heaven, his name has been "Michael the archangel." He is the "great prince" who stands for the children of Jehovah's people and at whose standing up in power there comes a "time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time." (Jude 9; Daniel 12:1; Matthew 24:21, 22) Reporting Michael's fight, The Revelation says:

P.112

Wait, a minute. On p. 112 the JW leaders stated that Michael was in heaven before he came to Earth and, then after Jesus died who was supposed to be Michael Michael went back into heaven. So how can they teach they don't know what happened to his body? The Watchtower knew exactly what happened as they said Michael went back to heaven. This is a major doctrine from hell pushed on the members of the Watchtower organization. This false doctrine is loaded with holes which plainly shows how distorted the JW teaching is.

On the next page in the 1953 edition of the JW book "MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS" page 314 under demon teaching they point blank tell their members when Jesus rose from the dead he did not come out in the same physical body that he had before he died. Here is the Link to that 1953 edition so you can see for yourself.






Resurrection 314

turning around, she said to him, in Hebrew: '*Rabboni!*' (which means 'Teacher!')."

**Jesus' Resurrection Not of Same Body; He Merely Materialized Flesh and Blood to Be Seen and Believed**

**1 Cor. 15:35-42, 45, 50** "Nevertheless, someone will say: 'How are the dead to be raised up? Yes, with what kind of body are they coming?' You unreasonable person! What you sow is not made alive unless first it dies; and as for what you sow, you sow, not the body that will develop, but a bare grain, it may be, of wheat or any one of the rest; but God gives it a body just as it has pleased him, and to each of the seeds its own body. Not all flesh is the same flesh, but there is one of mankind, and there is another flesh of cattle, and another flesh of birds, and another of fish. And there are heavenly bodies, and earthly bodies; but the glory of the heavenly bodies is one kind, and that of the earthly bodies is a different kind. . . . So also is the resurrection of the dead. . . . It is even so written: 'The first man Adam became a living soul.' The last Adam became a life-giving spirit. However, this I say, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit God's kingdom, neither does corruption inherit incorruption."

**1 Pet. 3:18** "Why, even Christ died once for all time concerning sins, a righteous person for unrighteous ones, that he might lead you to God, he being put to death in the flesh, but being made alive in the spirit."

**Acts 10:40, 41** "God raised this One up on the third day and granted him to become visible, not to all the people, but to witnesses appointed beforehand by God, to us, who ate and drank with him after his rising from the dead."

**Luke 24:37-40** "But they were terrified, and because they became frightened they were imagining they beheld a spirit. So he said to them: 'Why are you troubled, and why is it doubts come up in your hearts? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself; feel me and see, because a spirit does not have flesh and bones just as you behold that I have.' And as he said this he showed them his hands and his feet."

[Compare this appearance to the experience of the disciples while Jesus was still alive in flesh (Matt. 14:26, 27).]

**Only Those in God's Memory Have Hope**

**John 5:28, 29** "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out."

**Acts 2:27-32** "David . . . saw beforehand and spoke concerning the resurrection of the Christ, that neither was he forsaken in Hades nor did his flesh see corruption. This Jesus God resurrected, of which fact we are all witnesses."

**Rev. 20:13** "And the sea gave up those dead in it, and death and Hades gave up those dead in them, and they were judged individually according to their deeds."

**Wicked Will Never Be Remembered for Resurrection**

**Prov. 21:16** "The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall rest in the assembly of the dead."

**Prov. 10:7** "The memory of the righteous is blessed; but the name of the wicked shall rot."

**Obad. 16** "For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually; yea, they shall drink, and swallow down, and shall be as though they had not been."

**Jer. 51:57** "And they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake."

To begin with, I want to note what resurrection means. Resurrection is a term that refers to the act of being brought back to life or restored to life after death in the same body. Jesus brought back to life Lazarus after being dead for 4 days. When Lazarus came out of his tomb he came out with the same physical body that went into that tomb. Jairus's Daughter was dead and, when Jesus rose her from the dead she rose to rose in the exact same physical body that she died in. No JW that I ever talked with ever denied both Lazarus and Jairus's Daughter came back in their same physical bodies. However, when it comes to Jesus Christ's dead body, for the JW it is a whole new twist as they are taught that Jesus' body never came out of that tomb thus no real physical resurrection. To the Jehovah witness they must believe their Watchtower leaders rather than believe in what Jesus Christ told us.

The JW's teach "Jesus' resurrection not of same body: he merely metalized flesh and blood to be seen and believed". My question to any JW is, who was it that rose from the dead? If Michael went back to heaven and Jesus real physical body did not rise from the dead, who was it that came to the disciples? Is it some fake person who was neither Michael or Jesus? Wait a minute, you teach on page 466 that outside the physical body the spirit does not produce intelligence. So, if you teach Jesus came out of the tomb in a make-believe spirit body, by your own teaching he had no intelligence. Now if it wasn't Jesus but some make believe Spirt, according to your own teaching that Spirt would also be as you teach, "does not produce intelligence". Hold on, on page 314 of the 1953 edition of the JW book Make Sure Of All Things you said and, I quote again, "Jesus' Resurrection Not of Same Body; He Merely Materialized Flesh and Blood to Be Seen and Believed". What the Watchtower is saying is that the real physical resurrection of the real God man Jesus never took place and, materializing a make-believe body to prove Jesus rose from the dead is a out and out lie. Let us not for get who it was who first came up with the distorted view that Jesus real physical body did not come out of the tomb but, merely metalized flesh and blood to be seen and believed. It was Charles T. Russell. In 1886, Russell who was the founder of the Jehovah Witness and, labeled their first false prophet wrote, Jesus body was not the same body in his book entitled: Studies in the scriptures vol. 2 p. 129. The following link will take you to all of Russell's "Studies in the Scriptures" Volumes 1-7. Link

Now you as a JW need to explain who the (He) is that merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed. It can't be Jesus because you said you don't know what happened to Jesus body. It can't be Michael because you teach Michael went into heaven when this Jesus died. So, I ask again, who is the HE that supposedly made up this fake Jesus? Are you beginning to see how distorted the real word has become via your leaders?

What the Watchtower has done is make the real savior Jesus Christ, (not Michael) a liar. You see Michael is only an Arch Angel who never came down to become the savior Jesus Christ. There is not one verse in the bible that teaches Michael is Jesus. This is a doctrine made up by the Watchtower and not supported by any scriptures. Now that you have seen only some of the proof the Watchtower society has been directed by Satan you have to decide what Jesus Christ are you going to follow. The Jesus of the Watchtower who never came out of the tomb or, the Jesus Christ of the bible who did exactly what he said he was going to do. I made the statement the Watchtower turned Jesus into a liar. Can I prove this? You bet.

What did Jesus say in John chapter 2: "**18** Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? **19** Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days ***I will raise it up***. **20** Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? **21** But he spake of the ***temple of his body***. **22** When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and *they believed the scripture*, and the word which Jesus had said." In order for the man Jesus to be the savior of the world he could not have sinned at all, he had to be a perfect man without sin otherwise his death wouldn't take away the sins of the world as the bible teaches us.

So, my question to the Jehovah witness is this. When Jesus stated that "I will raise it up" and, he was speaking about his physical body, did Jesus knowing he couldn't raise himself lie? If Jesus did not do exactly what he said, "I will raise it up" you as a JW are calling Jesus a liar, a false prophet, and a false God, and a deceiver. If Jesus did not fulfill his own prophecy and, did not raise himself up after 3 days we are all still living in sin with no way to enter heaven with the Father. For the Jehovah witness that is the case however, for those who know the undistorted truth know the real God man Jesus Christ did exactly what he prophesied he would do. After 3 days he rose from that grave in the physical body with all the marks of his crucifixion. By the way, in John 2:19 the Greek word for body is SOMA which means physical. In John 2:22 look at what John stated. " **22** When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and ***they believed the scripture***, and the word which Jesus had said." I ask the JW, why is it that the disciples who walked with Christ for 3 years and, saw Jesus after he rose his physical body believed and, the Watchtower society leaders tell their people, no you can not believe Jesus rose himself in the same physical body as he promised? The JW people would rather believe their twisted organization leaders. They have out of fear have been brain washed to believe anything their leaders tell them to believe even though what they teach contradicts the very words of Christ.

In speaking with a Jehovah witness, they asked me this question. If Jesus was God, how could God have raised him from the dead? That question is easy to answer. First of all, Jesus being God has the power to do things we can not understand. Just because we can not understand everything about God doesn't mean we put our human limits on God's Almighty power. Second, look at what the God man Jesus stated in John 10: **17** Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. **18** No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father."

Let's take another look at John 20:22 "When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said." What is the scripture John was talking about. Look at Matthew 12:38-40 and you will see what that scripture John was referring to. **38** Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. **39** But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:**40** For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." When Jesus the God man said He would raise himself up in three days he knew that his body would lay in a tomb for three days and then raise himself up again the way that only the Almighty God could do. Fact is Jesus told the story about Jonas as a picture of what he was going to do those three days while his body lay waiting for him to raise it again. The religious men Jesus faced didn't understand the meaning behind what Christ was saying and neither do the Jehovah witnesses.

1Timothy 2:5 Paul shows the lies of the Watchtower when 30 years after Jesus rose himself from the dead Paul stated. "For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, ***the man*** Christ Jesus." The mediator is not "the spirit creature" but "the man Christ Jesus." Besides, the Watchtower stated the Arch Angel Michael went back into heaven after his earthy form of Jesus died. If that were really the truth Paul would have stated, the Arch Angel is the mediator. It is very clear the Arch Angel is not a man in heaven. You will not find any scriptures to support such a distorted view of who really Jesus is in heaven.

What the JW doesn't understand is the God man Jesus did allow His physical body to be killed so He could take ownership of the world again and set people free to be able to either except Jesus as Lord or refuse His free gift of salvation. Yes, Jesus physical body was given up. When the words out of Jesus mouth said "it is finished" he died. That is not the end of the story. Where did the God man Jesus go when He said it is finished. The bible is very clear what happened. Ephesians 4:9-10**9** (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? **10** He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things." When Jesus died we are told he went into the heart of the earth, to free all those who were waiting for Christ's salvation. What Jesus did was to fulfill the word we see in Psalms 68: **18** Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, for the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell among them." After being in the heart of the Earth for 3 days the glorified God man Jesus rose himself from the dead and, later did what Psalms 68:18 said he would do, ascend into heaven. Jesus the God man who had emptied himself out to become a servant ascended into heaven and became the fulness of the Godhead again.

Jesus's own words in Luke 24:36-43 proves the Watchtower under Satan is a liar and, an organization who has changed the scriptures to their own destruction. What Peter says in the next verses is exactly what the unlearned men within the Watchtower have done. 2 Peter 3:16 "He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction." The court case of 1954 proved Paul statement to be true.

Look at what the risen Jesus stated in Luke 24:36-43 "While they were still talking about this, Jesus ***himself*** stood among them and said to them, 'Peace be with you.' They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost. He said to them, 'Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? ***Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself!*** Touch me and see; ***a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have***.' When he had said this, he showed them his hands and feet. And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?' They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate it in their presence." Why did Jesus ask for food? To show the disciples his body was the same physical body that could eat just as he ate with the disciples so many other times before being killed. Christ is assuring them that he is ***not a mere spirit or ghost*** as the Watchtower would have you believe but, the same physical body that hung on the cross. He invites them to touch him and see for themselves that he has flesh and bones and is not a disembodied spirit that does not produce intelligence apart from a real physical body as stated by the Watchtower. To further emphasize this point, this encounter was intended to dispel their doubts and fears and strengthen their faith in his resurrection of his real physical body in the same way that he raised Lazarus and Jairus's Daughter back to their real bodies.

If God allowed a body to be merely materialize flesh and blood, Jesus should have said behold it is I my fake body. Put your hands in my fake holes in my fake hands and put your hand in my fake side. Are you all that blinded by Satan that you would believe such lies? Christ is in his risen body not a fake one. Did Jesus lie when he told the Apostles "It is I myself"? If you believe that you are in bed with Satan! If you as a Jehovah witness believe Jesus wasn't himself in the flesh what you are suggesting is Jehovah sent a fraud to the Apostles.

This is why your leaders in the Watchtower society tell you not to engage with people outside their own organization. The people outside the Watchtower are not brain washed by the devil to believe such a stupid teaching as a fake Jesus who merely materialized a fake body to try and prove something that did not really take place.

Here is another reason why we know for sure Michael the Arch Angel was not Jesus Christ on Earth. All you have to do is read Hebrews chapter 1 :3-7 "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high: 4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8 But unto the ***Son*** he saith, Thy throne, ***O God***, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom"

There a number of things to notice in these verses. The major point in verse 3 is talking about Jesus Christ because, we know from scripture it is Jesus Christ that holds all thing together. Colossians 1:16-17 16 For in him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things have been created through him and for him. 17 He is before all things, ***and in him all things hold together***.
There isn't one verse in the bible where it states an angel will sit down at the right hand of God. Another major point from Hebrews 1: 7-8 is there is a definite difference between an angel and the ***Son***. The Son is call what? ***God***! He is not called a god. This verse which is directed toward Jesus by Paul, Paul stated, "But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, ***O God,*** is for ever.

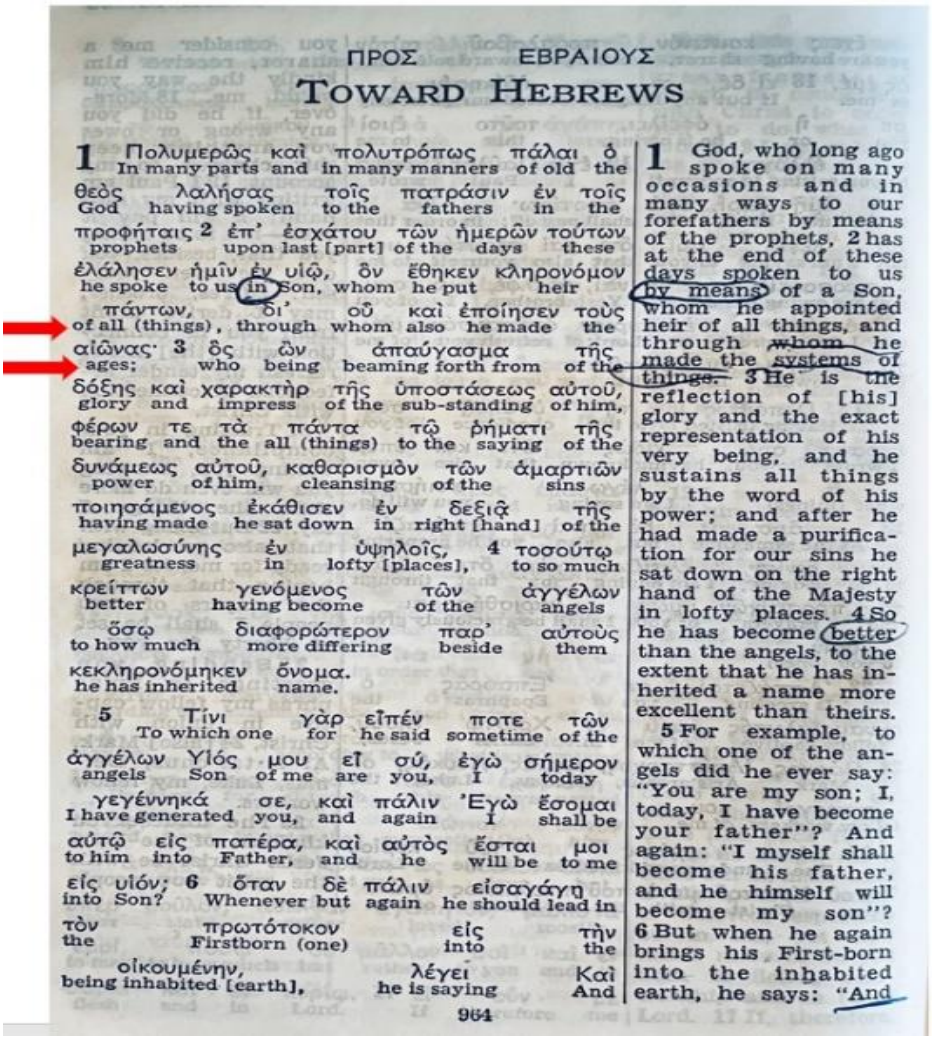
There is only person who's throne lasts forever and, that is the Almighty God Jehovah. The Hebrews verse confirms what is stated in Psalm 45:6 "**6** Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre." So, in short, Hebrews chapter 1:8 is talking about Jesus Christ sitting at the right hand of God and being worshipped showing that he is truly God not just an angel who cannot be worshipped or.

Notice in part of Hebrews 1:6 it says, "***And let all the angels of God worship him***". Ask a Jehovah witness to show you one verse in the entire bible where it is side angels can be worshipped? God luck looking for it because there is no such verse. You see, if you believe how the Watchtower wants their people to believe concerning Hebrews 1:6 an angel is sitting on the right hand of God and is also being worshipped when he isn't supposed to be worshipped. However, the bible shows us that every time someone makes an attempt to worship an angel they are told don't do that and, then they point to who you have to worship. Here are two examples of what I am talking about.

Revelation 19:10 **10** And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. Revelation 22:8-9 **8** And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. **9** Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

The Watchtower translators also distorted the true meaning of Hebrews which you see below. The left side of the photo which is a good Greek translation not written by the Jehovah's witness translators. This good Greek translation had to be altered by the JW's to deflect who Jesus Christ really is. Notice the circled words from the left side had been changed on the right side, the side translated by the Watchtower. Instead of saying "in" Son the JW's put in by means of a Son. The red arrows show from the Greek that Jesus "***of all (things), through whom also he made the ages***". The Watchtower translated it "through whom he made the systems of things". The JW translators had to change that passage because it showed Jesus made the ages, showing only God was the one who made all things and the ages, making Jesus timeless. Michael the Arch Angel is not timeless. Ask the Jehovah witness

to show you one verse where it shows Michael was timeless? The only true God who is timeless is Jehovah and Jesus and there is no problem with this because they are the same person who created all things.



ΠΡΟΣ ΕΒΡΑΙΟΥΣ

TOWARD HEBREWS

1 Πολυμερῶς καὶ πολυτρόπως πάλαι ὁ
In many parts and in many manners of old the
θεὸς λαλήσας τοῖς πατράσιν ἐν τοῖς
God having spoken to the fathers in the
προφήταις 2 ἐπ' ἐσχάτου τῶν ἡμερῶν τούτων
prophets upon last [part] of the days these
ἐλάλησεν ἡμῖν ἐν υἱῷ, ὃν ἔθηκεν κληρονόμον
he spoke to us in Son, whom he put heir
πάντων, δι' οὗ καὶ ἐποίησεν τοὺς
of all (things), through whom also he made the
αἰῶνας· 3 ὃς ὢν ἀπαύγασμα τῆς
ages; who being beaming forth from of the
δόξης καὶ χαρακτὴρ τῆς ὑποστάσεως αὐτοῦ,
glory and impress of the sub-standing of him,
φέρων τε τὰ πάντα τῷ ῥήματι τῆς
bearing and the all (things) to the saying of the
δυνάμεως αὐτοῦ, καθαρισμὸν τῶν ἁμαρτιῶν
power of him, cleansing of the sins
ποιησάμενος ἐκάθισεν ἐν δεξιᾷ τῆς
having made he sat down in right [hand] of the
μεγαλωσύνης ἐν ὑψηλοῖς, 4 τοσούτῳ
greatness in lofty [places], to so much
κρείττων γενόμενος τῶν ἀγγέλων
better having become of the angels
ὅσῳ διαφορώτερον παρ' αὐτοὺς
to how much more differing beside them
κεκληρονόμηκεν ὄνομα.
he has inherited name.

5 Τίνι γὰρ εἶπέν ποτε τῶν
To which one for he said sometime of the
ἀγγέλων Υἱός μου εἶ σύ, ἐγὼ σήμερον
angels Son of me are you, I today
γεγέννηκά σε, καὶ πάλιν Ἐγὼ ἔσομαι
I have generated you, and again I shall be
αὐτῷ εἰς πατέρα, καὶ αὐτὸς ἔσται μοι
to him into Father, and he will be to me
εἰς υἱόν; 6 ὅταν δὲ πάλιν εἰσαγάγῃ
into Son? Whenever but again he should lead in
τὸν πρωτότοκον εἰς τὴν
the Firstborn (one) into the
οἰκουμένην, λέγει Καὶ
being inhabited [earth], he is saying And

964

1 God, who long ago spoke on many occasions and in many ways to our forefathers by means of the prophets, 2 has at the end of these days spoken to us by means of a Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the systems of things. 3 He is the reflection of [his] glory and the exact representation of his very being, and he sustains all things by the word of his power; and after he had made a purification for our sins he sat down on the right hand of the Majesty in lofty places. 4 So he has become better than the angels, to the extent that he has inherited a name more excellent than theirs.

5 For example, to which one of the angels did he ever say: "You are my son; I, today, I have become your father"? And again: "I myself shall become his father, and he himself will become my son"? 6 But when he again brings his First-born into the inhabited earth, he says: "And

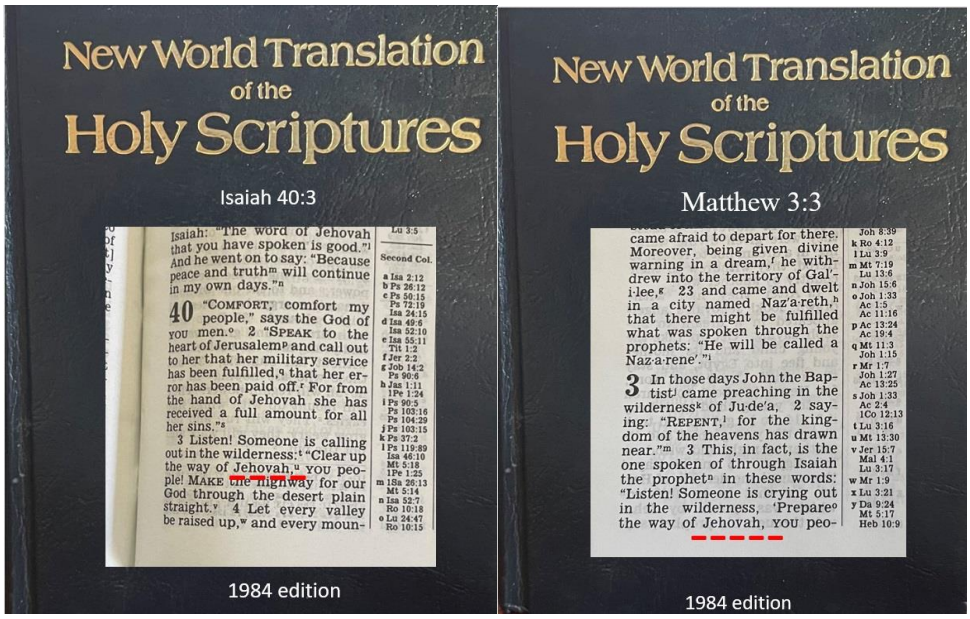
So, Jesus said he was going to raise up his own body in 3 days and he did exactly that. If you are a JW and you go door to door with the message that Jesus' body never came forth as Jesus stated, you are pushing this demonic JW doctrine on people you are trying to convert. You will be accountable for this.

The true Christian has to say Christ did exactly what he stated, or he is a false god. The JW will be quick to tell you that it was Jehovah God who raised up Jesus. However, who is Jehovah God? Scripture if it isn't distorted, shows Jesus Christ was in the form of a God man who is called the Word and the Word was God. That is why there is no confusion about who is the first and last, the Alpha and Omega, the only True Savior, and only one True God, and the one who created all things, and all things are held together.

Still don't believe God's Word. In the Old Testament there is a prophecy about God coming to Earth and, that is with a BIG G by the way. I quote, Isaiah 40:3 "A voice of one calling: 'In the wilderness prepare the way for the ***Lord***; make straight in the desert a highway for ***our God***.'" By the way, the word Lord = (Jehovah God). The question I ask the JW is who showed up to fulfilled that prophecy? If the Jehovah witness

Your answer is found in Matthew 3:1-3 "In those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the wilderness of Judea and saying, 'Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come near.' This is he who was spoken of through the prophet Isaiah: 'A voice of one calling in the wilderness, "Prepare the way for the ***Lord***, make straight paths for him." Please take notice the word ***Lord*** is talking about Jehovah God. Even the Watchtower said the fulfillment of these two prophecies has to do with Jehovah coming to Earth. Look at the JW book entitled: "New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures. The JW leaders finally got something correct in their book as both Isaiah 40:3 and Matthew 3:3, the one who came is called ***Jehovah***! In

other words, ***God*** did come to Earth in the form of a man and that man's name was and still is Jesus Christ.




The same Jesus who died and rose again and is in heaven is waiting to judge the world for what they believed. Those who believe in the physical resurrection of the ***Lord Jehovah*** is waiting to say, Well done good and faithful servant. If you are a JW, now is the time to confess to Christ that you have been misled but, you are now willing to receive the real Jesus who rose in his physical body.

If you are a Jehovah witness and you have now seen all the evidence the Watchtower is not being directed by Christ via his angels, let me ask you this question. "Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself 'the God of truth' and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood… And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?" I am confident if you are a Jehovah witness your answer to that question would be, no I would not want to stay connected to an organization that lies to its members. If you are a Jehovah witness let me show you where that quote in red came from. The quote came from your own Watchtower organization's bible and tract society, 1974 p. 48 in a book entitled: "Is This Life All There Is?" Link

The leaders at the Watchtower who teach God allowed some foreign spirit to make believe it was Jesus who merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed is a teaching right from Satan himself. Look at what the risen Jesus stated in Luke 24:36-43 "While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, 'Peace be with you.' They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost. He said to them, 'Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? Look at my hands and my feet. It is ***I myself***! Touch me and see; a spirit does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have.' When he had said this, he showed them his hands and feet. And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, 'Do you have anything here to eat?' They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate it in their presence."

In this passage, Jesus appears to his disciples after his resurrection to assure them that he is ***not a mere spirit or ghost*** but the same physical body that died. He invites them to touch him and see for themselves that he has flesh and bones and is not a disembodied spirit. To further emphasize this point, he even eats a piece of broiled fish in their presence to demonstrate his physical nature. This encounter was intended to dispel their doubts and fears and strengthen their faith in his resurrection of his real physical body in the same way that he raised Lazarus and Jairus's Daughter back to their real physical bodies.

If God allowed a body to be merely materialize flesh and blood, Jesus should have said behold it is I my fake body. Put your hands in my fake holes in my fake hands and put your hand in my fake side. Are you all that blinded by Satan that you would believe such lies? Christ is in his risen body, not a fake one. Did he lie when he told the Apostles "It is I myself"? If you believe that you are in bed with Satan and are still walking in your sins and there can be no forgiveness that comes from a fake resurrection! As I said, this is why the leaders in the Watchtower society tell their followers not to engage with people outside their own organization.

The people outside the Watchtower are not brain washed by the devil to believe such a stupid teaching as a fake Jesus who merely materialized a fake body to try and prove something that did not really take place.

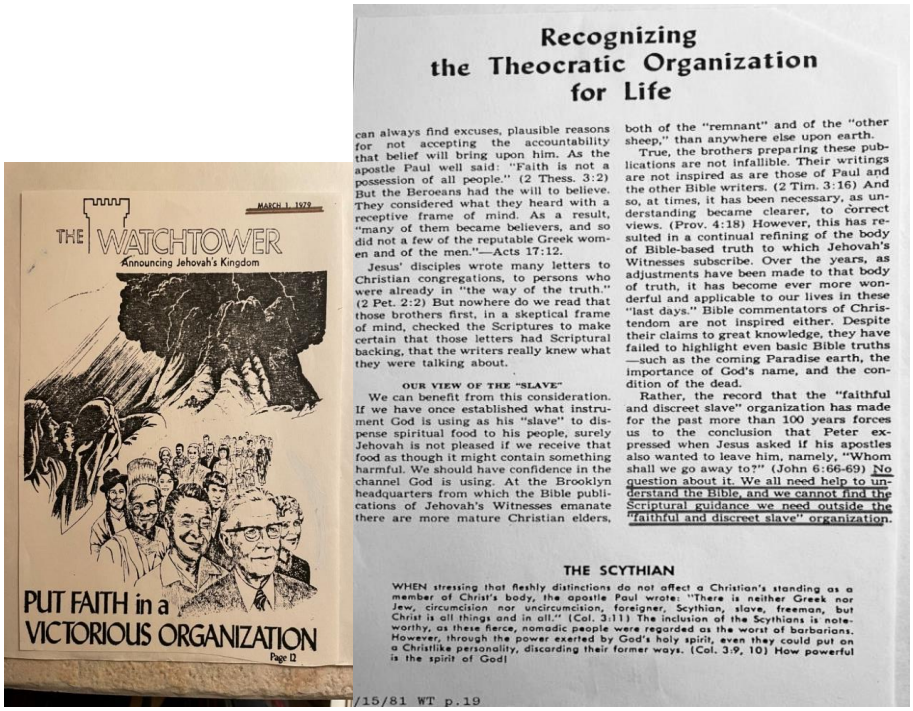
Jesus said he was going to raise up his own body in 3 days and he did exactly that. If you go door to door with this message you had better believe Jesus did exactly what he said he was going to do in John 2:19 because if you don't you are calling Jesus a liar, a false prophet, and a deceiver.

The true Christian has to say Christ did exactly what he stated, or he is a false god. The JW will be quick to tell you that it was Jehovah God who raised up Jesus. However, who is Jehovah God? It is Jesus Christ in the form of a man. That is why there is no confusion about who is the first and last, the alpha and omega, the only True Savior, and only one True God. Jesus Christ and Jehovah are one in the same.

As I stated, the JW will be quick to tell you that it was Jehovah God who raised up Jesus. But wait, I quote again the JW book Make Sure of All Things on page 314, the 1953 edition. I quote from your text. Jesus's resurrection not of same body; he merely materialized flesh and blood to be seen and believed". If you as a JW tell me God raised up Jesus that is not what your own book teaches. The text says no one knows what happened to Jesus body. Does that sound like a real physical resurrection as Jesus stated in John 2:19? No!!

Here is another lie that contradicts the real word of God given to the Watchtower by these demonic angels. In the photo to the right you will see the Watchtower teaching that again is a contradiction from the real Word of God. The Watchtower tells their people, "We all need help to understand the Bible, and **we cannot find the Scriptural guidance we need outside the "faithful and discreet slave" organization"**. Now let us see what Jesus Christ teaches us. 1 John 2:20 **20** But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you[a] know all things. In verse 27 of 1 John we see what this anointing is all about. I quote. "**27** But the anointing which you have received from Him abides in you, and ***you do not need that anyone teach you***; but as the ***same anointing teaches you concerning all things***, and is true, and is not a lie, and just as it has taught you, you [a]will abide in Him." This anointing takes place when a person receives Jesus Christ for salvation. The Holy Spirit enters in the person and, he will never need a JW organization to reveal the Lord's teaching. The Watchtower under the direction of these angels teaches the Holy Spirit is not a person but an active force. In any case, God tells us everything we will need to know will come from his Holy Spirit not from a demonic organization which is corrupt.

Repeatedly what these demon angels teach the Watchtower contradicts what is taught by Christ Jesus. The Watchtower tells their members that people must go to Jehovah's organization to be saved. Is that what the bible really says? No at all.


THE WATCHTOWER
Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom
MARCH 1, 1979
PUT FAITH in a VICTORIOUS ORGANIZATION
Page 12

Recognizing the Theocratic Organization for Life

can always find excuses, plausible reasons for not accepting the accountability that belief will bring upon him. As the apostle Paul well said: "Faith is not a possession of all people." (2 Thess. 3:2) But the Beroeans had the will to believe. They considered what they heard with a receptive frame of mind. As a result, "many of them became believers, and so did not a few of the reputable Greek women and of the men."—Acts 17:12.

Jesus' disciples wrote many letters to Christian congregations, to persons who were already in "the way of the truth." (2 Pet. 2:2) But nowhere do we read that those brothers first, in a skeptical frame of mind, checked the Scriptures to make certain that those letters had Scriptural backing, that the writers really knew what they were talking about.

OUR VIEW OF THE "SLAVE"

We can benefit from this consideration. If we have once established what instrument God is using as his "slave" to dispense spiritual food to his people, surely Jehovah is not pleased if we receive that food as though it might contain something harmful. We should have confidence in the channel God is using. At the Brooklyn headquarters from which the Bible publications of Jehovah's Witnesses emanate there are more mature Christian elders, both of the "remnant" and of the "other sheep," than anywhere else upon earth.

True, the brothers preparing these publications are not infallible. Their writings are not inspired as are those of Paul and the other Bible writers. (2 Tim. 3:16) And so, at times, it has been necessary, as understanding became clearer, to correct views. (Prov. 4:18) However, this has resulted in a continual refining of the body of Bible-based truth to which Jehovah's Witnesses subscribe. Over the years, as adjustments have been made to that body of truth, it has become ever more wonderful and applicable to our lives in these "last days." Bible commentators of Christendom are not inspired either. Despite their claims to great knowledge, they have failed to highlight even basic Bible truths —such as the coming Paradise earth, the importance of God's name, and the condition of the dead.

Rather, the record that the "faithful and discreet slave" organization has made for the past more than 100 years forces us to the conclusion that Peter expressed when Jesus asked if his apostles also wanted to leave him, namely, "Whom shall we go away to?" (John 6:66-69) No question about it. We all need help to understand the Bible, and we cannot find the Scriptural guidance we need outside the "faithful and discreet slave" organization.

THE SCYTHIAN

WHEN stressing that fleshly distinctions do not affect a Christian's standing as a member of Christ's body, the apostle Paul wrote: "There is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, foreigner, Scythian, slave, freeman, but Christ is all things and in all." (Col. 3:11) The inclusion of the Scythians is noteworthy, as these fierce, nomadic people were regarded as the worst of barbarians. However, through the power exerted by God's holy spirit, even they could put on a Christlike personality, discarding their former ways. (Col. 3:9, 10) How powerful is the spirit of God!

/15/81 WT p.19

The demonic teaching of the Watchtower



his provision for salvation through Jesus Christ by meeting together this past April to observe the Memorial of Christ's death.

16 As Jehovah's forward-moving organization approaches the final years of its preaching activity toward this world, there is no doubt that the scope of the work will grow. Recall what the Israelites were instructed to do just before God destroyed Jericho. First, they were instructed to march around the city once a day for six days. But then they were told: "On the seventh day you should march round the city seven times and the priests should blow the horns. And it must occur that when they sound with the horn of the ram, when you hear the sound of the horn, all the people should shout a great war cry; and the wall of the city must fall down flat."—Josh. 6:2-5.

17 On that seventh and last day, the Israelites were to increase their activity seven times! Then they were to "shout a great war cry." Exactly as instructed, they did this. "It came about on the seventh day that they proceeded to get up early, as soon as the dawn ascended, and they went marching round the city in this manner seven times. . . . And it came about on the seventh time that the priests blew the horns, and Joshua proceeded to say to the people: 'Shout; for Jehovah has given you the city.' . . . And it came about that as soon as the people heard the sound of the horn and the people began to shout a great war cry, then the wall began to fall down flat."—Josh. 6:15, 16, 20.

18 We can expect a similar expansion of our preaching activity now, at this climax of the ages. No doubt, before the "great tribulation" is finished, we will see the greatest witness to God's name and kingdom in the history of this world. And while now the witness yet includes the invitation to come to Jehovah's organization for salvation, the time no doubt will come when the message takes on a harder tone, like a "great war cry." Revelation 16:21 shows that "a great hail with every stone about the weight of a talent [nearly 100 pounds] descended out of heaven upon the men, and the men blasphemed God due to the plague of hail, because the plague of it was unusually great." Hailstones are frozen, hardened water. So this pictures how, at the end, Jehovah's judgment message sent down upon disobedient mankind will be like a barrage of hard-hitting hail. The fact that the plague of hailstones is spoken of as being "unusually great" suggests that at the very end there will be a hard proclamation of Jehovah's "day of vengeance" by Jehovah's servants.

19 So, then, we do well to say, as Peter did, "Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of persons ought you to be in holy acts of conduct and deeds of godly devotion"! (2 Pet. 3:11) Surely, we need to "keep comforting one another and building one another up." We should "always pursue what is good toward one another." (1 Thess. 5:11, 15) "Really, then, as long as we have time favorable for it, let us work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith." (Gal. 6:10) To this end, do not fail to 'stay awake and keep your senses.'—1 Thess. 5:6.

16, 17. (a) What instructions were given to the nation of Israel before God destroyed Jericho? (b) How were those instructions carried out?

18. What do we anticipate as regards the scope and manner of the preaching activity before this system comes to its end?

19. In view of the immediate future, 'what kind of persons ought we to be'?



Matthew 12:31 is another reason why it can be said, if you are a Jehovah witness you are not saved. I quote, "31Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the ***Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men***." When a person follows Jesus Christ we are told the following in John 3:3. "Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God." This is what we know from this scripture. When a person receives Jesus as their Lord the Holy Spirit enters in them to give them new life as a child of God. The angels of the Watchtower reject the Holy Spirit as being God that enters a person when they receive Jesus as the savior. ***This rejection of the Holy Spirit is of course the unpardonable sin Jesus warned us about in the following scripture***. In Mark 3:29 Jesus says, "whoever blasphemes against the ***Holy Spirit will never be forgiven***; they are guilty of an eternal sin." Matthew's

account adds that even blasphemy against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but not blasphemy against the Holy Spirit (Matthew 12:31–32). The watchtower angels teach the Holy Spirit is only an active force and not part of the Godhead. However, when you read Act 5:3-4 you see Peter telling Ananias that he lied to God who is the Holy Spirit. I quote, Act 5: 3-4 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God." How in the world can someone lie to an active force? A lie can be forgiven, but not a rejection of the Holy Spirit! Try this if you are a Jehovah witness. Go to your electric box in your home and lie to that box. Do you actually believe that electric box that has electricity running though it was offended by you lying to it? The Watchtower teaches the following which was taken from The Watchtower online library. "The Bible's use of "holy spirit" indicates that it is a controlled force that Jehovah God uses to accomplish a variety of his purposes. To a certain extent, it can be likened to electricity, a force that can be adapted to perform a great variety of operations." Here is the link to that teaching. https://wol.jw.org/en/wol/d/r1/lp-e/1101989306

1 Corinthians 12:7-11 shows us how the Holy Spirit works. Notice in verse 11 the Apostle refers to the Holy Spirit as ***HE***. 7"Now to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good. 8 To one there is given through the Spirit a message of wisdom, to another a message of knowledge by means of the same Spirit, 9 to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by that one Spirit, 10 to another miraculous powers, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another speaking in different kinds of tongues,[a] and to still another the interpretation of tongues.[b] 11 All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, and he distributes them to each one, just as he determines."

The Apostle refers to the Holy Spirit as a person when he calls him, he. 1 Corinthians 2:10 says this about the Holy Spirit. "But God has revealed *them* to us through His Spirit. For the Spirit searches all things, yes, the deep things of God." Since when is an active force liken to electricity able to search all things? Only God can search all things. Ask a JW how in the world does electricity speak? Did not any of the Jehovah witnesses read Acts 10:19-20 19 While Peter thought about the vision, the **Spirit said to him**, "Behold, three men are seeking you. 20 Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them." I am not sure what planet you live on but on planet Earth electricity can not speak. However, God being the Holy Spirit sure can.

How in the world can electricity testify? Notice in John 15:26 John also called the Holy Spirit ***He***, in reference to a person and that person is called the Holy Spirit. "26But when the [a]Helper comes, whom I shall send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, ***He will testify*** of Me." Try going into court sometime and having electricity testify for you. See how far you get before the pronounce you crazy.

John 14:26 But the [a]Helper, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you. Since when can the active force (electricity) teach people. Notice again John used the word He in speaking about the Holy Spirit. Roman 8:26 "Likewise the Spirit also helps in our weaknesses. For we do not know what we should pray for as we ought, but the Spirit ***Himself*** makes intercession [a]for us with groanings which cannot be uttered." So, now Paul the Apostle calls the Holy Spirit a person by referring to the Spirit as Himself and can groan. Since when can electricity groan? Only a person can groan. Also, in case you don't know intercession is the act of praying on behalf of others. Since when can electricity pray?

Here is one more. Ephesians 4:30 "And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption." How in the world can you grieve electricity? You can't, you can only grieve a person and, that person is God in the form of the Holy Spirit. There is no doubt that the angels of the Watchtower have brought on false doctrine concerning who the Holy Spirit is. As long as the Jehovah's witnesses continues to believe the demon lie from these angels, according to Jesus, in Matthew 3:28-29 that JW can not be saved. No matter what you do, no matter how many Watchtower books or magazines you sell, or how many hours you spend walking on the streets talking to people, no matter how many doors you knock on you will never be saved unless you stop rejecting who the Holy Spirit really is. Even now, I can not convince you your Watchtower organization is demonic. That will have to come from the Holy Spirit.

As a Jehovah witness do you really want to teach people they are in danger of eternal damnation for blaspheme against breath or electricity? You have to been really brain washed to believe the Holy Spirit is only an active force or breath.

In the beginning of my paper I showed you what the Watchtower angels have taught the leaders concerning where you must put your faith. Now let me show you what the true word of God says about where you must put your faith. I quote God's word from Galatians 3:26 "For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus." Acts 16:30-31 says, "And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house." Go

ahead and read the entire bible and you will find out there is no scripture that teaches you must put your faith in an organization. There is only one person in the word of God that tells us to put our faith in and that is Jesus Christ. John 3:16 “For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life.” So, what those JW demon angels teach the Watchtower is a lie. The sad part of this is just like Adam and Eve fell for Satan’s lie in the garden millions of Jehovah witnesses are falling for the lies these angels are giving to their Watchtower leaders.

What does the bible say about the people who are not saved. Anyone who does not go to Jesus Christ for salvation is headed for the lake of fire. The Christian faith is based on the resurrection of Jesus and one thing is for sure, Satan does not want people to believe in the Lord's physical body coming back to life after being dead for 3 days. What I am about to share with you, your leaders in the Watchtower do not want you to hear or see. The people who run the Watchtower organization keep trying to make sure their members never come to the real truth concerning who is behind the Watchtower teaching.

Are you scared to read this? If you think you are really saved, you should have nothing to fear. Look, I understand how you feel thinking in your head what if what Frank DiMora is showing us here is the truth? Why do you think I have gone out of my way to make sure you are reading your own Watchtower teaching and, even giving links to your own teaching? I did this so you will see I am not trying to mislead you but, to set you free from an organization who has already set millions upon millions of their members on the road to hell.

First of all, let us read 1 John 4:1-4 “Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2 By this you know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, 3 and every spirit that does not confess [a]that Jesus [b]Christ has come in the flesh is not of God. And this is the *spirit* of the Antichrist, which you have heard was coming, and is now already in the world.” Did you know that most of the new Jehovah’s witnesses know nothing about all the false prophecies that the Watchtower hides from them?

In 1972, the Jehovah witness Watchtower claimed to be the prophet of God, On the next page you will see the (*Watchtower*, Apr. 1, 1972, p. 197) where this claim is made public.



The WATCHTOWER

Announcing JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM

Vol. XCIII — April 1, 1972 — Number 7

'They shall know that A PROPHET WAS AMONG THEM'

JEHOVAH GOD is interested in having people know him. Though he is invisible to human eyes, he provides various ways by which they can know his personality. They can know what to expect from him and what he expects of them.

One can come to understand that Jehovah is a God of surpassing wisdom by observing creation. This also reveals the loving care with which he designed things for man's welfare and enjoyment. A second way to know God is through his Word of truth, the Bible. Herein one finds the full expression of Jehovah's purpose toward mankind—why man is on the earth and the blessings that God has in store.

A third way of coming to know Jehovah God is through his representatives. In ancient times he sent prophets as his special messengers. While these men foretold things to come, they also served the people by telling them of God's will for them at that time, often also warning them of dangers and calamities. People today can view the creative works. They have at hand the Bible, but it is little read or understood. So, does Jehovah have a prophet to help them, to warn them of dangers and to declare things to come?

IDENTIFYING THE "PROPHET"

These questions can be answered in the affirmative. Who is this prophet? The clergy of the so-called "Christian" nations hold themselves before the people as being the ones commissioned to speak for God. But, as pointed out in the previous issue of this magazine, they have failed God and failed as proclaimers of his kingdom by approving a man-made political organization, the League of Nations (now the United Nations), as "the political expression of the Kingdom of God on earth."

However, Jehovah did not let the people of Christendom, as led by the clergy, go without being warned that the League was a counterfeit substitute for the real kingdom of God. He had a "prophet" to warn them. This "prophet" was not one man, but was a body of men and women. It was the small group of footstep followers of Jesus Christ, known at that time as International Bible Students. Today they are known as Jehovah's Christian witnesses. They are still proclaiming a warning, and have been joined and assisted in their commissioned work by hundreds of thousands of persons who have listened to their message with belief.

Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a "prophet" of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?

During the World War I period this group, the International Bible Students, was very active in preaching the good news of God's kingdom, as their Leader Jesus Christ had set this work before them in his prophecy at Matthew 24:14. They took literally Jesus' words to the Roman governor Pontius Pilate: "My kingdom is no part of this world." (John 18:36) They also took to heart Jesus' words to his fol-

197

So, when God gave the Watchtower leaders the specific dates of Christ's second coming and, other date setting prophecies, did these supposed words from God via the angels come to pass? Below is a list of specific dates God gave to the JW prophets. Let it be known not one of these prophecies came to pass. Fact is, after the dates of these prophecies came and went the Watchtower went into cover up mode because every date they proclaimed failed. Every message from these demonic angles concerning JW prophecies failed. The Apostle John warned, "Beloved, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits, whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world. It is a fact that if a new JW member asks the leadership about all these false prophecies, the leaders will say we do not question those who lead the members. Some JW's have even told me that the leaders missed understood what Jehovah said.

Look, the bible makes it clear. When God tells you something about the future and, gives a specific date for when these prophecies will take place, whatever God said has to take place 100% the way he stated. If it doesn't happen the way God said it simply did not come from God but from Satan. When you read the JW prophecies below you will see not one of the JW prophecies came to pass. Demon angels gave the Watchtower false prophecies time and time again. That is why what they were told turned out to be egg in their face over and over again. Every false prophet tries to cover up their false prophecies and the JW organization is a pro at this. The try to deflect the fact they are false prophets by stating they failed to understand what God said. Even when given very specific dates for things to happen the JW leaders plead not understanding correctly. Come on! If that were the case do you really think God would keep sending messages to these JW leaders who would never get anything Jehovah told them correct. God would find someone else to send his messages to.

Look at some of the false prophecies made by the Satanic lead Watchtower. I challenge any Jehovah Witness to go to your own publications you see below and read the quotes that prove what the Watchtower told you failed. Most of these publications can now be obtained on line in Internet Archives.

1877 'The End Of This World; that is the end of the gospel and the beginning of the millennial age is nearer than most men suppose; indeed we have already entered the transition period, which is to be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation Dan. 12:3." (N.H. Barbour and C.T. Russell, Three Worlds, and the Harvest of This World, p. 17). Link In the following quote this is what is stated. "that is, the end of the gospel, and beginning of the millennial age is nearer than most men suppose; indeed we have already entered the transition period, which is to be a " time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation" (Dan. 12: 1)". The transition period that supposedly began in 1877 was the great tribulation" also known as the time of trouble or Jacobs trouble. The great tribulation according to Daneil and Revelation was to last 7 years of which the last three and a half of those years were called "time of trouble". Did this prophecy happen? If it did Jesus Christ would physically be ruling as King of Kings and Lord of Lord in Jerusalem right now. Is he? No!

1879 "Christ came in the character of a Bridegroom in 1874.... at the beginning of the Gospel harvest." (Watchtower, Oct 1879, p. 4)

1880 "We need not here repeat the evidences that the "seventh trump" began its sounding A.D., 1840, and will continue until the end of the time of trouble, and the end of "The times of the Gentiles," A.D., 1914, and that it is the trouble of this "Great day," which is here symbolically called the voice of the Archangel when he begins the deliverance of fleshly Israel. "At that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince (Archangel) which standeth for the children of thy people and there shall be a time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation." Dan. xii. 1. Nor will we here, again present the conclusive Bible proof that our Lord came for his Bride in 1874, and has an unseen work as Reaper of the first-fruits of this Gospel Age. (Zion's Watchtower November, 1880 p. 1)

1886 "The outlook at the opening of the New Year has some very encouraging features. The outward evidences are that the marshaling of the hosts for the battle of the great day of God Almighty, is in progress while the skirmishing is commencing. … The time is come for Messiah to take the dominion of earth and to overthrow the oppressors and corrupters of the earth, (Rev. 19:15 and 11:17, 18) preparatory to the establishment of everlasting peace upon the only firm foundation of righteousness and truth." (Zion's Watchtower, January, 1886;Watchtower reprints I, p. 817)

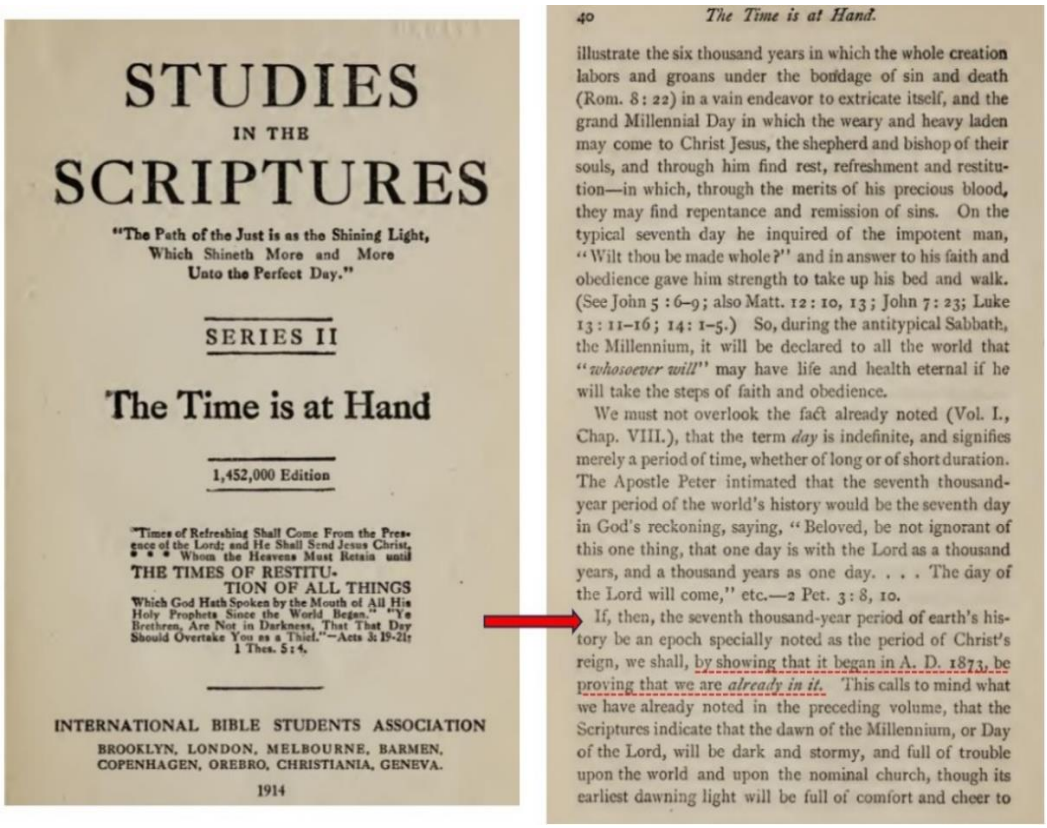
1888 "In this chapter we present the Bible evidence proving that the full end of the times of the gentiles, i.e., the full end of their lease of dominion, will be reached in A.D. 1914; and that the date will be the farthest limit of the rule of imperfect men. And be it observed, that if this is shown to be a fact firmly established by the Scriptures, it will prove; Firstly, that at that date the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, Thy Kingdom come, will obtain full, universal control, and that it will then be set up, or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions." (The Time Is At Hand, 1888, p. 76, 77) Link The prophecy failed the date of 1914 came and went without God obtaining full universal control of the world. If God did take over in

1914 he is doing a terrible job at it as after 1914 look how many wars and conflicts we have seen. Just another prophecy failure like the rest you will be reading about.

1889 "Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty (Rev. 16:14) which will end in A.D. 1914 with the complete overthrow of earth's present rulership, is already commenced. The gathering of the armies is plainly visible from the standpoint of God's word." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, The Time Is At Hand, 1889 Ed., p. 101. The 1915 Edition of this texts changed "A.D. 1914" to read 'A.D. 1915')

1889 "Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to (but not including) A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without a reasonable foundation." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 39. 1889)

1889 "If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall by showing that it began in 1873, be proving that we are already in it" (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 40. 1889). This same message was also given in 1914. See photo below.



STUDIES
IN THE
SCRIPTURES

"The Path of the Just is as the Shining Light,
Which Shineth More and More
Unto the Perfect Day."

SERIES II

The Time is at Hand

1,452,000 Edition

"Times of Refreshing Shall Come From the Presence of the Lord; and He Shall Send Jesus Christ, * * * Whom the Heavens Must Retain until THE TIMES OF RESTITUTION OF ALL THINGS Which God Hath Spoken by the Mouth of All His Holy Prophets Since the World Began." "Ye Brethren, Are Not in Darkness, That That Day Should Overtake You as a Thief."—Acts 3: 19-21; 1 Thes. 5: 4.

INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION
BROOKLYN, LONDON, MELBOURNE, BARMEN,
COPENHAGEN, OREBRO, CHRISTIANIA, GENEVA.
1914

40 *The Time is at Hand.*

illustrate the six thousand years in which the whole creation labors and groans under the bondage of sin and death (Rom. 8: 22) in a vain endeavor to extricate itself, and the grand Millennial Day in which the weary and heavy laden may come to Christ Jesus, the shepherd and bishop of their souls, and through him find rest, refreshment and restitution—in which, through the merits of his precious blood, they may find repentance and remission of sins. On the typical seventh day he inquired of the impotent man, "Wilt thou be made whole?" and in answer to his faith and obedience gave him strength to take up his bed and walk. (See John 5: 6–9; also Matt. 12: 10, 13; John 7: 23; Luke 13: 11–16; 14: 1–5.) So, during the antitypical Sabbath, the Millennium, it will be declared to all the world that "*whosoever will*" may have life and health eternal if he will take the steps of faith and obedience.

We must not overlook the fact already noted (Vol. I., Chap. VIII.), that the term *day* is indefinite, and signifies merely a period of time, whether of long or of short duration. The Apostle Peter intimated that the seventh thousand-year period of the world's history would be the seventh day in God's reckoning, saying, "Beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. . . . The day of the Lord will come," etc.—2 Pet. 3: 8, 10.

If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall, by showing that it began in A. D. 1873, be proving that we are *already in it*. This calls to mind what we have already noted in the preceding volume, that the Scriptures indicate that the dawn of the Millennium, or Day of the Lord, will be dark and stormy, and full of trouble upon the world and upon the nominal church, though its earliest dawning light will be full of comfort and cheer to

1889 "In the coming 26 years, all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved." (C.T. Russell, Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 98-99, 1889)

1889 "In this chapter we present the Bible evidence which indicates that six thousand years from the creation of Adam were complete with A.D. 1872; and hence that, since A.D. 1872 are chronologically entered upon the seventh thousand or the Millennium." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 33, 1889)

1889 "Remember that the forty years' Jewish Harvest ended October A.D. 69, and was followed by the complete overthrow of that nation; and that likewise the forty years of the Gospel age harvest will end October, 1914, and that likewise the overthrow of 'Christendom,' so-called, must be expected to immediately follow." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 2, p. 245)

1894 "Seventeen years ago people said, concerning the time features presented in Millennial Dawn, They seem reasonable in many respects, but surely no such radical changes could occur between now and the close of 1914: if you had proved that they would come about in a century or two, it would seem much more probable. What changes have since occurred, and what velocity is gained daily? 'The old is quickly passing and the new is coming in.' Now, in view of recent labor troubles and threatened anarchy, our readers are writing to know if there may not be a mistake in the 1914 date. They say that they do not see how present conditions can hold out so long under the strain. We see no reason for changing the figures-nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (Zion's Watchtower, Can It Be Delayed until 1914? C. T. Russell July 15, 1894, Also in Watchtower Reprints, l894 p. 1677)

1894 "A few more years will wind up the present order of things, and then the chastened world will stand face to face with the actual conditions of the established Kingdom of God. And yet the course of the Church is to be finished within the space of time that intervenes." (Watchtower p. 56, 1894)

1894 "We see no reason for changing the figures - nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, God's dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (Watchtower July 15, 1894, p 266; p 1677 reprints)

1894 "We see no reason for changing the figures nor could we change them if we would. They are, we believe, Gods dates, not ours. But bear in mind that the end of 1914 is not the date for the beginning, but for the end of the time of trouble." (Watchtower, July 15, 1894, Reprints p. 1677)

1897 "...this measurement is 3416 inches, symbolizing 3416 years.... This calculation shows A.D. 1874 as marking the beginning of the period of trouble...." (Russell, Studies in the Scriptures: Thy Kingdom Come, Series III, p. 342, 1897 edition [1916 edition changed to read: "We find it to be 3457 inches, symbolizing 3457 years.... Thus the Pyramid witnesses that the close of 1914 will be the beginning of the time of trouble...."] note: the measurement was the length of an interior passageway discovered inside the Pyramids. It has no reference in Scripture.)

1897 "Complete destruction of the 'powers that be' of 'this present evil worlds - political, financial, ecclesiastical - about the close of the Time of the Gentiles; October A.D. 1914." (C.T. Russell, Studies in the Scriptures, IV, p. 622, 1897)

1897 "Our Lord, the appointed King, is now present, since October 1874, A.D....and the formal inauguration of his kingly office dates from April 1878, A.D." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol.4, p.621, 1897)

1897 "The distillery, the brewery, the saloon, the brothel, the pool-room, all time-killing and character-depraving business will be stopped; and their servants will be given something to do that will be beneficial to themselves and others. "Similarly, the building of war-vessels, the manufacture of munitions of war and defense will cease, and armies will be disbanded. The new Kingdom will have no need of these, but will have abundant power to execute summary justice in the punishment of evil doers... "The banking and brokerage business, and other like employment's, very useful under present conditions, will no longer have a place; for under the new conditions the human race will be required to treat each others as members of one family, and private capital and money to loan and to be needed will be things of the past. Landlords and renting agencies will find new employment also, because the new King will not recognize as valid patents and deeds now on record. "...namely, that with present conveniences, if the whole people were put to work systematically and wisely, not more than three hours labor for each individual would be necessary." (Studies, Vol. IV, pp. 633-635, 1897)

1902 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A.D. 1914." (The Time Is At Hand, 1902 edition, p. 99)

1903 "When Uranus and Jupiter meet in the humane sign of Aquarius in 1914, the long-promised era will have made a fair start in the work of setting man free to work out his own salvation, and will insure the ultimate realization of dreams and ideals of all poets and sages in history." (Watchtower, May 1, 1903, p. 130-131; p3184 Reprints)

1904 "According to our expectations the stress of the great time of trouble will be on us soon, somewhere between 1910 and 1912, culminating with the end of the 'Times of the Gentiles,' October, 1914." (The New Creation, Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 6, p. 579, 1904)

1908 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished at the end of A. D. 1914." (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1908 ed.; p. 99)

1908 "True, it is expecting great things to claim, as we do, that within the coming twenty-six years all present governments will be overthrown and dissolved" (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1908 ed.; p. 99)

1914 "Even if the time of our change should not come within ten years, what more should we ask? Are we not a blessed, happy people? Is not our God faithful? If anyone knows anything better, let him take it. If any of you ever find anything better, we hope you will tell us." (Watchtower, Dec 15, 1914, p. 376.)

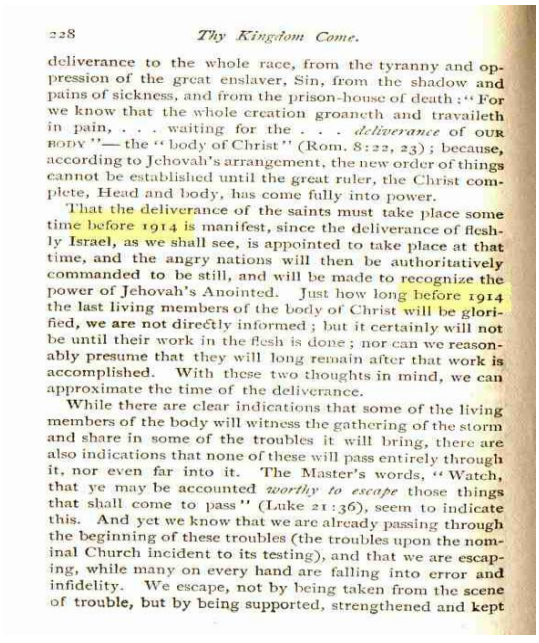
1914 "Studying God's Word, we have measured the 2520 years, the seven symbolic times, from that year 606 B.C. and have found that it reached down to October, 1914, as nearly as we were able to reckon. We did not say positively that this would be the year." (Watchtower, November 1, 1914, p. 325)

1914 "While it's possible that Armageddon may begin next Spring, yet this purely speculation to attempt to say just when. We see, however, that there are parallels between the close of the Jewish age and this Gospel age. These parallels seem to point to the year just before us part particularly the early months." (Watchtower Reprints, VI, Sept 1, 1914, p. 5527)

1914 "There is absolutely no ground for Bible students to question that the consummation of this Gospel age is now even at the door, and that it will end as the Scriptures foretell in a great time of trouble such as never was since there was a nation. We see the participants in this great crisis banding themselves together… The great crisis, the great clash, symbolically represented as a fire, that will consume the ecclesiastical heavens and the social earth, is very near." (Watchtower Reprints, VI, May 1, 1914, p. 5450)

By the way, the angels who gave the 1914, failed date to the Watchtower leader also showed they were not from God when the 144,000 Jehovah's witnesses did not go to heaven in 1914. The 144,000, also known as the "body of Christ" or "the saints", according to the Watchtower were to all be in heaven by 1914, prior to the completion of Armageddon.

Think I am misleading you? Read what the Watchtower wrote in their book entitled: "Studies In the Scriptures - Thy Kingdom Come (1908 ed.) p.228. "That the deliverance of the saints must take place some time before 1914 is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time... Just how long before 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed;..."



228 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

deliverance to the whole race, from the tyranny and oppression of the great enslaver, Sin, from the shadow and pains of sickness, and from the prison-house of death: "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain, . . . waiting for the . . . *deliverance* of OUR BODY"— the "body of Christ" (Rom. 8:22, 23); because, according to Jehovah's arrangement, the new order of things cannot be established until the great ruler, the Christ complete, Head and body, has come fully into power.

That the deliverance of the saints must take place some time before 1914 is manifest, since the deliverance of fleshly Israel, as we shall see, is appointed to take place at that time, and the angry nations will then be authoritatively commanded to be still, and will be made to recognize the power of Jehovah's Anointed. Just how long before 1914 the last living members of the body of Christ will be glorified, we are not directly informed; but it certainly will not be until their work in the flesh is done; nor can we reasonably presume that they will long remain after that work is accomplished. With these two thoughts in mind, we can approximate the time of the deliverance.

While there are clear indications that some of the living members of the body will witness the gathering of the storm and share in some of the troubles it will bring, there are also indications that none of these will pass entirely through it, nor even far into it. The Master's words, "Watch, that ye may be accounted *worthy to escape* those things that shall come to pass" (Luke 21:36), seem to indicate this. And yet we know that we are already passing through the beginning of these troubles (the troubles upon the nominal Church incident to its testing), and that we are escaping, while many on every hand are falling into error and infidelity. We escape, not by being taken from the scene of trouble, but by being supported, strengthened and kept

"There were also other expectations concerning 1914. Alexander H. Macmillan, who had been baptized in September 1900, later recalled: "A few of us seriously thought we were going to heaven during the first week of that October. In fact, recalling the morning that Russell announced the end of the Gentile Times, MacMillan admitted: "We were highly excited and I would not have been surprised if at that moment we had just started up, that becoming the signal to begin ascending heavenward-but of course there was nothing like that."" *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* pp.61-62

"As October 1914 approached, some of the Bible Students expected that at the end of the Gentile Times they, as spirit-anointed Christians, would receive their heavenly reward. Illustrating this is an incident that took place at a convention of the Bible Students in Saratoga Spring, New York, September 27-30, 1914. A. H. Macmillan, who had been baptized 14 years earlier, gave a discourse on Wednesday, September 30. In it he stated: " This is probably the last public address I shall ever deliver, because we shall be going home [to heaven] soon. " *Jehovah's Witnesses - Proclaimers of God's Kingdom* p.62. The bottom line is this, nothing of what these angels told the Watchtower ever came to pass!

1915 "The present great war in Europe is the beginning of the Armageddon of the Scriptures Rev 19:16-20). It will eventuate in the complete overthrow of all the systems of error which have so long oppressed the people of God and deluded the world. We believe the present war cannot last much longer until revolutions shall break out" (C.T. Russell, Pastor Russell's Sermons, p. 676, Sometime during World War I) Link Satan has blinded the JW's to the truth which is none of these prophecies came to pass!

1915 Here we furnish the evidence that from the creation of Adam to A.D. 1873 was six thousand years. And though the Bible contains no direct statement that the seventh thousand will be the epoch of Christ's reign, the great Sabbath Day of restitution to the world, yet the venerable tradition is not without reasonable foundation. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 39)

1915 If, then, the seventh thousand-year period of earth's history be an epoch specially noted as the period of Christ's reign, we shall, by showing that it began in A.D. 1873, be proving that we are already in it. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 40)

1915 Firstly, that at that date [1914] the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, "Thy Kingdom come," will begin to assume control, and that it will then shortly be "set up," or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 77) Link

1915 "In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of A.D. 1915. (The Time Is At Hand, 1915 edition, p. 99)

1915 "Be not surprised, then, when in subsequent chapters we present proofs that the setting up of the Kingdom of God is already begun, that it is pointed out in prophecy as due to begin the exercise of power in A.D. 1878, and that the 'battle of the great day of God Almighty' (Rev. 16:14), which will end in A.D. 1915, with the complete overthrow of the earth's present rulership, is already commenced." (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 101)

1915 "As in the type that date - three and a half years after the death of Christ - marked the end of all special favor to the Jew and the beginning of favor to the Gentiles, so we recognize A.D. 1881 as marking the close of the 'high calling,' or invitation to the blessing peculiar to this age - to become joint-heirs with Christ and partakers of the divine nature." (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 235)

1915 So it was in this harvest also up to A.D. 1878 the time prophecies and the fact of the Lord's presence, substantially as here presented, though less clearly, was our message. Since then the work has widened, and the view of other truths has become brighter and clearer; but the same fact and scriptures, teaching the same time and presence, stand unchallenged and incontrovertible. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 236)

1915 The Gentile Times prove that the present governments must all be overturned about the close of A.D. 1915; and Parallelism above shows that this period corresponds exactly with the year A.D. 70, which witnessed the completion of the downfall of the Jewish polity. (The Time Is At Hand, 1915 edition, p. 242)

1915 We are already living in the seventh millennium - since October 1872. (The Time Is At Hand; 1889; 1915 ed.; p. 363)

1915 The Battle of Armageddon, to which this war is leading, will be a great contest between right and wrong, and will signify the complete and everlasting overthrow of the wrong, and the permanent establishment of Messiah's righteous kingdom for the blessing

of the world. … Our sympathies are broad enough to cover all engaged in the dreadful strife, as our hope is broad enough and deep enough to include all in the great blessings which our Master and his Millennial kingdom are about to bring to the world. (Watchtower Reprints, VI, April 1, 1915, p. 5659)

1915 To our understanding the general call to this joint heirship with our Redeemer as members of the New Creation of God, ceased in 1881. (The New Creation; 1899; 1915 ed.; p. 95)

1916 "The Bible chronology herein presented shows that the six great 1000 year days beginning with Adam are ended, and that the great 7th Day, the 1000 years of Christ's Reign, began in 1873." (The Time Is At Hand, Foreword, p 2, 1916)

1916 We see no reason for doubting, therefore, that the Times of the Gentiles ended in October, 1914; and that a few more years will witness their utter collapse and the full establishment of God's kingdom in the hands of Messiah." (Watchtower Reprints, VI, Sept 1, 1916, p. 5950)

1917 'There will be no slip-up...Abraham should enter upon the actual possession of his promised inheritance in the year 1925' (Watchtower Oct. 15, 1917, p. 6157) Link Abraham never to possession as stated for 1925, just another false prophecy!

1917 The Spring of 1918 will bring upon Christendom a spasm of anguish greater even than that experienced in the Fall of 1914.... The travail that is coming is to be upon nominal Zion- "Christendom" … "Babylon"; and it will be a great and sore affliction- "A Time of Trouble such as was not since there was a nation." (The Finished Mystery p. 62) You will see on p.2 it stated to be the "Posthumous Work of Pastor Russell") Link

1917 'No doubt Satan believed the Millennial Kingdom was due to be set-up in 1915...Be that as it may, there is evidence that the establishment of the Kingdom in Palestine will probably be in 1925, ten years later than we once calculated.' (Studies In The Scriptures, Vol 7, The Finished Mystery, p. 128)

1917 “Some interesting developments in connection with the setting up of the Kingdom may occur in 1920, six years after the great Time of Trouble began. It would not be strange if this were so, when we recall that after forty years wandering in the wilderness the Israelites came into possession of the land of Canaan after a further six years. As these matters are still future we can but wait to see. We anticipate that the "earthquake" will occur early in 1918, and that the "fire" will come in the fall of 1920.” [The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 178, Comments on Revelation 11:13. [The 1926 ed. reads: "and that the 'fire' will follow in due course."])

1917 "And the mountains were not found. Even the republics will disappear in the fall of 1920. And the mountains were not found. Every kingdom of earth will pass away, be swallowed up in anarchy." (The Finished Mystery, 1917 edition, p. 258)

1917 Pastor Russell's mission, in large part, was to advise Christendom of its impending end, in the time of world-wide trouble. It is the Divine judgment upon the nations. … There will be no chance of escaping from destruction, through the nations. … The trouble is due to the dawning of the Day of Christ, the Millennium. It is the Day of Vengeance, which began in the world war of 1914 and which will break like a furious morning storm in 1918." (The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 404)

1917 "Until 1878 the nominal church had been in a sense God's sanctuary or temple; but He was from then on, culminating in 1918, to remove it with a stroke or plague of erroneous doctrines and deeds Divinely permitted. The Church was the strength of Christendom, that about which its life centered, and around which its institutions were built. It was the desire of the eyes of the people, that which all Christians loved. Nevertheless, God was to make manifest the profanation which ecclesiasticism had made of the Christian Church, and to cause the church organizations to become to Him as one dead, an unclean thing, not to be touched, or mourned. And the 'children of the church' shall perish by the sword of war, revolution and anarchy, and by the Sword of the Spirit be made to see that they have lost their hope of life on the spirit plane -- that 'the door is shut.'" (Studies in the Scriptures, vol. 7, 1917 p. 484.)

1917 Also, in the year 1918, when God destroys the churches wholesale and the church members by million, it shall be that any that escape shall come to the works of Pastor Russell to learn the meaning of the downfall of Christianity. (The Finished Mystery, 1917 edition, p. 485)

1917 As the fleshly-minded apostates from Christianity, siding with the radicals and revolutionaries, will rejoice at the inheritance of desolation that will be Christendom's after 1918, so will God do to the successful revolutionary movement; it shall be utterly

desolated, "even all of it." Not one vestige of it shall survive the ravages of world-wide all embracing anarchy, in the fall of 1920. (Rev. II: 7-13) (The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 542, [The 1926 ed. reads: "in the end of the time of trouble."])

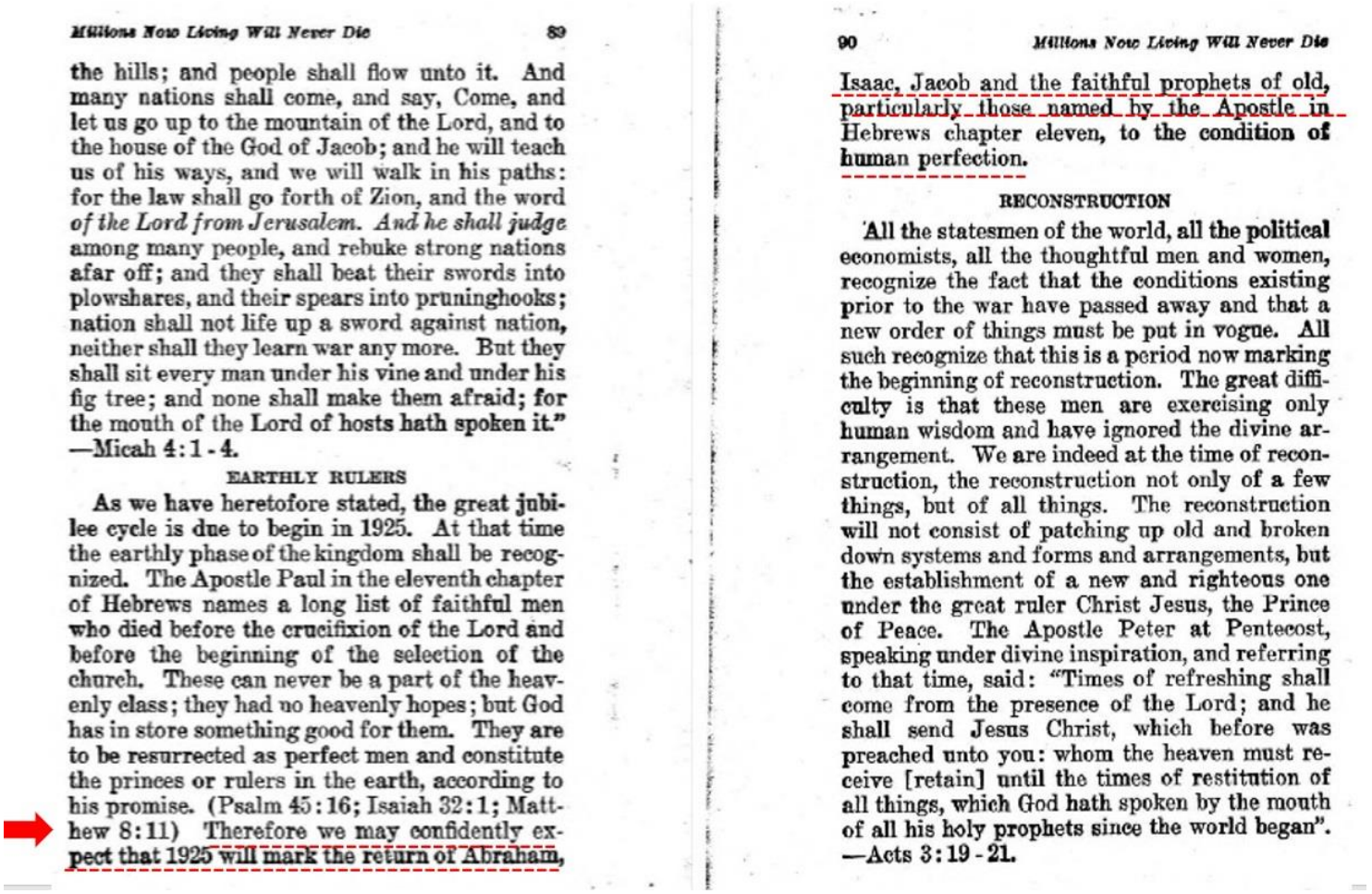
1917 This vision of the prophet Ezekiel depicts the established theocratic Kingdom of God on earth, civil and religious, spiritual and earthly. . . . The Temple . . . is a type and symbol of "better things to come," after the wars, revolutions and anarchy of the period from 1914 to 1925 have passed. (The Finished Mystery, 1917, p. 569 [The 1926 ed. reads: "of the time of trouble have passed."])

1918 "Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews 11, to the condition of human perfection." (Millions Now Living Will Never Die, p. 89)

1920 '...we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men of Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected' (Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920, p. 88)

1920 "A simple calculation of these jubilees brings us to this important fact: Seventy jubilees of fifty years each would be a total of 3500 years. That period of time beginning 1575 before A.D. 1 of necessity would end in the fall of 1925, at which time the type ends and the great antitype must begin. What, then, should we expect to take palace? In the type there must be a full restoration; beginning of restoration of all things. The chief thing to be restored is the human race to life; and since other Scriptures definitely fix the fact that there will be a resurrection of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and other faithful ones of old, and that these will have the first favor, we may expect 1925 to witness the return of these faithful men and Israel from the condition of death, being resurrected and fully restored to perfect humanity and made the visible, legal representatives of the new order of things on earth. (Millions now living will never die, 1920 p 89-90)

1920 'Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old' (Millions Now Living Will Never Die, 1920, p. 89-90)



*Millions Now Living Will Never Die* 89

the hills; and people shall flow unto it. And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word *of the Lord from Jerusalem. And he shall judge* among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks; nation shall not life up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken it." —Micah 4:1-4.

EARTHLY RULERS

As we have heretofore stated, the great jubilee cycle is due to begin in 1925. At that time the earthly phase of the kingdom shall be recognized. The Apostle Paul in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews names a long list of faithful men who died before the crucifixion of the Lord and before the beginning of the selection of the church. These can never be a part of the heavenly class; they had no heavenly hopes; but God has in store something good for them. They are to be resurrected as perfect men and constitute the princes or rulers in the earth, according to his promise. (Psalm 45:16; Isaiah 32:1; Matthew 8:11) Therefore we may confidently expect that 1925 will mark the return of Abraham,

90 *Millions Now Living Will Never Die*

Isaac, Jacob and the faithful prophets of old, particularly those named by the Apostle in Hebrews chapter eleven, to the condition of human perfection.

RECONSTRUCTION

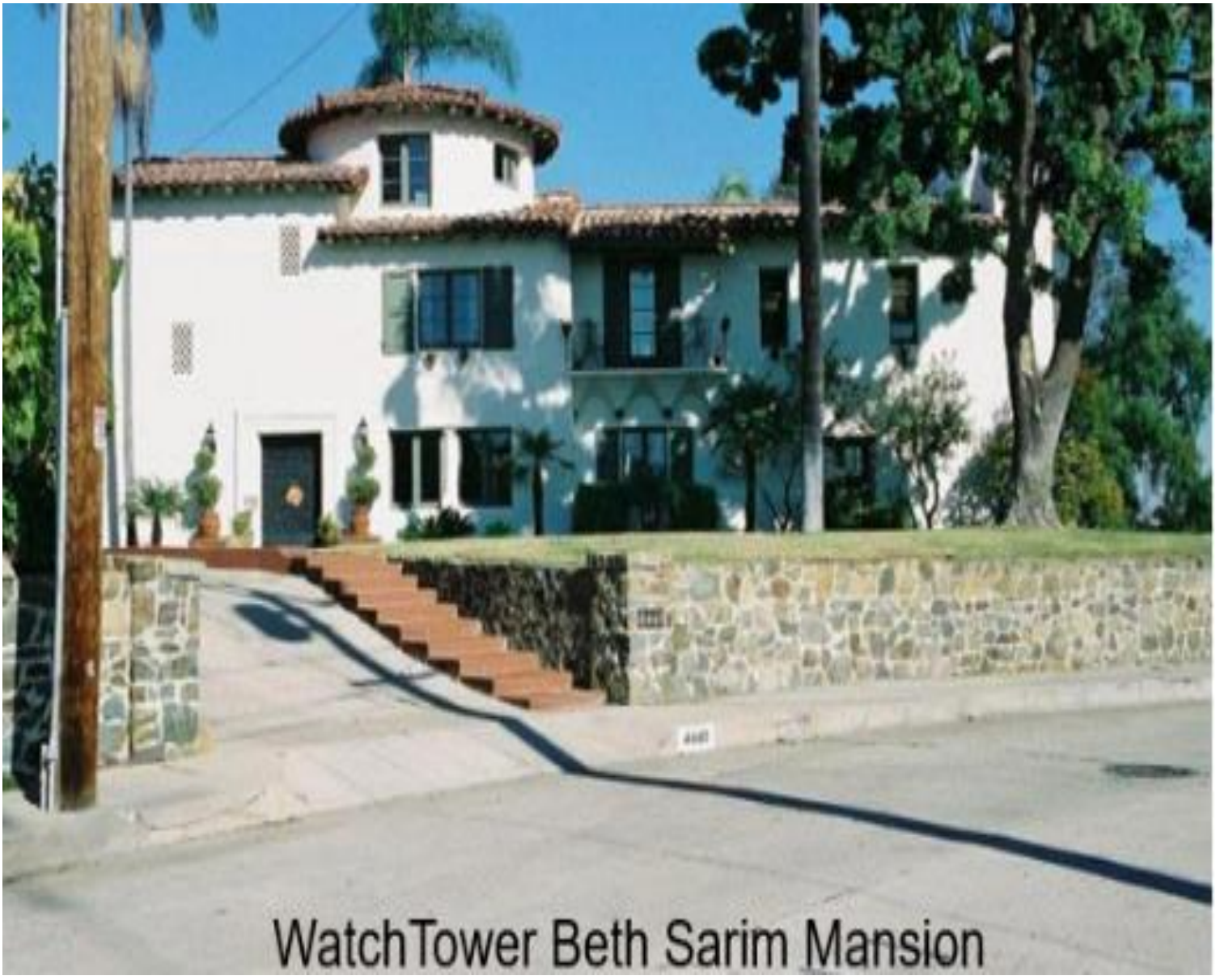
All the statesmen of the world, all the political economists, all the thoughtful men and women, recognize the fact that the conditions existing prior to the war have passed away and that a new order of things must be put in vogue. All such recognize that this is a period now marking the beginning of reconstruction. The great difficulty is that these men are exercising only human wisdom and have ignored the divine arrangement. We are indeed at the time of reconstruction, the reconstruction not only of a few things, but of all things. The reconstruction will not consist of patching up old and broken down systems and forms and arrangements, but the establishment of a new and righteous one under the great ruler Christ Jesus, the Prince of Peace. The Apostle Peter at Pentecost, speaking under divine inspiration, and referring to that time, said: "Times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; and he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: whom the heaven must receive [retain] until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began". —Acts 3:19-21.

1920 "Based upon the argument heretofore set forth, then, that the old order of things, the old world, is ending and is therefore passing away, and that the new order is coming in, and that 1925 shall mark the resurrection of the faithful worthies of old and the beginning of reconstruction, it is reasonable to conclude that millions of people now on the earth will be still on the earth in 1925. Then, based upon the promises set forth in the divine Word, we must reach the positive and indisputable conclusion that millions now living will never die." (Millions Now Living Will Never Die. 1920 p. 97)

Take note: Don't forget the Watchtower leaders have stated over and over again over the years that Jehovah's angels have been giving messages about the future to the Watchtower leaders. God's divine Word when given can never fail. However, in the case of the dates set by the Watchtower leaders we know that the word the angels gave to the JW leaders was not device at all.

Knowing that these angels told the JW leaders Abraham, Isaac, Jacob are going to come back to Earth in 1925, the President of the Watchtower society Joseph Franklin Rutherford bought a mansion which was called Beth Sarim (Hebrew eht fo esuoH" בית שרים Princes"

The organization was so convinced by these demon angels, messages supposedly from God they purchased a mansion in San Diego, CA. called Beth-Sarim. The mansion was to become the home for the three prophets mentioned above when they returned from the dead in 1925. Since the leaders of the Jehovah's Witness organization were false prophets, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob never did rise from the dead, and thus never lived in the Beth-Sarim mansion.




p. 406-407 of the book The Golden Age

I am certain that the loyal ones would have been glad to help finance the house had opportunity been given, and that they will rejoice when they know that this property will be for ever for the Lord's people; that when Brother Rutherford is through with it somebody else in the Lord's work will have it, and when David and Joseph or some of the other ancient worthies return they will have it.

The enemy charges that the house cost $100,000. Of course it did not cost one-fourth that amount; but their falsification in this behalf is in keeping with their false statements about everything else. See the statement from the treasurer of the Society that not one penny of the Society's money was drawn out to pay for this house.

March 3, 1930

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to testify that no money has been drawn from the funds of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society, or any affiliated association, by R. J. Martin, Brooklyn, N. Y., or anyone else to be used for the purpose of erecting, purchasing or acquiring the possession of any building or real estate in San Diego, California.

Respectfully submitted,
[Treasurer's seal] W. E. VAN AMBURGH, *Treas.*

I append a copy of the deed, including the notarial acknowledgments and recorder's memoranda on the back, all of which will be of interest to many readers of *The Golden Age*, I feel sure.

DEED

ROBERT J. MARTIN

a single and unmarried person of 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, New York, for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars ($10.00) does hereby grant bargain and sell unto

JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD

of 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York for and during his life on earth and thereafter to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY, a corporation created and organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania and maintaining its chief operating offices at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York and for the purposes hereinafter set forth.

All that real property situated in Kensington Heights, County of San Diego, State of California bounded and described as follows, to wit:

Lot One Hundred Ten (110) and Lot One Hundred Eleven (111) of Kensington Heights, Unit No. 2, in the County of San Diego, State of California, according to Map thereof No. 1912, filed in the office of the County Recorder of said San Diego County, May 24, 1926.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD THE ABOVE GRANTED AND DESCRIBED PREMISES unto him, the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD for his exclusive possession, use and benefit for and during his life on earth and at the end of said limited estate then to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY in trust to be used for the purposes herein set forth, to wit:

The grantor at the request of the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD who is President of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY and General Manager thereof makes this provision and condition as set forth in this deed:

Both the grantor and the grantee, the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD are fully persuaded from the Bible testimony, which is the Word of Jehovah God, and from extraneous evidence that God's kingdom is now in course of establishment and that it will result beneficially to the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under the supervision of the invisible ruler Christ; that among those who will thus be the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once king over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jephthae, and Joseph, formerly the ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men who were named with approval in the Bible at Hebrews the eleventh chapter. The condition herein is that the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall hold said title perpetually in trust for the use of any or all of the men above named as representatives of God's kingdom on earth and that such men shall have possession and use of said property hereinabove described as they may deem for the best interest for the work in which they are engaged.

This property has been acquired and the improvements built thereon at the instance and under the direction of the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD and dedicated to Jehovah God and to His King Christ who is the rightful ruler of the earth and for the express purpose of being used by those who are servants of Jehovah God. For this reason the provision is made in this deed that the property shall be for ever used for that purpose subject to any encumbrances that may have been placed thereupon.

IT IS FURTHER PROVIDED that if the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD while alive on the earth shall by lease, deed or contract provide that any other person or persons connected with the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall have the right to reside on said premises until the appearing of David or some of the other men mentioned in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews as above set forth even such person or persons so designated by the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD in such lease or other paper writing shall have the right and privilege of residing on said premises until the same be taken possession of by David or some of the other men herein named and this property and premises being dedicated to Jehovah and the use of his kingdom it shall be used as such for ever. Any persons appearing to take possession of said premises shall first prove and identify themselves to the proper officers of said Society as the person or persons described in Hebrews chapter eleven and in this deed. IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the said ROBERT J. MARTIN and the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD have hereunto signed our names this 24th day of December A.D. 1929.

ROBERT J. MARTIN
JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD

Witnesses:
DONALD HASLETT
BONNIE BOYD

STATE OF NEW YORK)
COUNTY OF KINGS) SS

On this 24th day of December A.D. 1929 before me, Donald Haslett a notary public in and for said County and State of New York, having authority to take acknowledgments of legal instruments, personally appeared ROBERT J. MARTIN and JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument and each acknowledged to me that he executed the same as his free act and deed.

WITNESS MY HAND and official seal the day and year in this certificate first above written.

DONALD HASLETT
[Notary Seal] *Notary Public.*

State of New York,
County of Kings, ss.

I, Fred G. Limmermann, Clerk of the County of Kings and also Clerk of the Supreme Court for said county (said court being a court of record) do hereby certify that Donald Haslett the Notary Public before whom the within acknowledgment or deposition was made was at the time of making the same authorized by the laws of the state of New York to take the acknowledgments and proofs of deeds or conveyances for lands, tenements and hereditaments situate, lying and being in said state of New York. And further that I am well acquainted with the hand writing of such Notary Public, and verily believe that the signature to said certificate of proof, acknowledgment or deposition is genuine.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said County and Court this 24th day of December, 1929.

FRED G. LIMMERMANN, *Clerk.*

GRANT DEED
Individual
ROBERT J. MARTIN
to
JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD
et al
Dated December 24th, 1929

Recorded at the request of Grantee February 7, 1930, at 15 minutes past 2 o'clock in Book No. 1741, Page 69 of Deeds.

Records of San Diego County, California.
JOHN H. FRANK *County Recorder*
By N. C. PARSONS *Deputy.* Compared. Fee $1.80.

## Boy Scouts and the Budget

*By Byron A. Tripp (Ohio)*

THE following from the Kent *Courier* may help some to see how the religious and financial leaders are wringing and twisting the dollars out of the wage-earners to build up the side lines of Satan's organization. Note that the answer is *not given* as to where the money goes and who gets it.

BOY SCOUTS

By M. B. SPELMAN

The question has been raised, viz: Why is it necessary to place in the Kent Welfare Association budget an item of $1600 for Boy Scouts, and where does the money go or who gets this amount?

First, this sum goes as our portion of the budget of the Akron Area Council of Boy Scouts of America, of which we are a part.

The budget for the area for 1930 is $35,000. The Community Chest of Akron gives of the above sum $29,000, thus leaving $6,000 to be raised by other portions of the area.

Barberton gives $3,000, Wadsworth $1,000, Hudson $400, Cuyahoga Falls and Kenmore give with Akron.

Eight people are employed on regular staff to oversee and plan program for 3000 boys. One field executive gives largely of his time to Kent and this portion east of Akron.

https://archive.org/details/March191930GoldenAgeBethSarimDeed/page/n21/mode/2up]

**Deed - December 24, 1929**
**From Robert J. Martin to Joseph P. Rutherford During His Life On Earth**
**and thereafter to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society**
**until the appearance of David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jepthae, and Joseph**

DEED.

Robert J. Martin, a single and unmarried person of 117 Adams St. Brooklyn, New York, for and in consideration of the sum of Ten Dollars ($10.00) does hereby grant, bargain and sell unto Joseph F. Rutherford of 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York for and during his life on earth and thereafter to the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, a corporation created and organized under the laws of the State of Pennsylvania and maintaining its chief operating offices at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York, and for the purposes hereinafter set forth.

All that real property situated in Kensington Heights, County of San Diego, State of California, bounded and described as follows, to-wit:

Lot One Hundred Ten (110) and Lot One Hundred Eleven (111) of Kensington Heights, Unit No. 2, in the County of San Diego, State of California, according to Map thereof No. 1912, filed in the office of the County Recorder of said San Diego County, May 24, 1926.

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD THE ABOVE GRANTED AND DESCRIBED PREMISES unto him, the said Joseph F. Rutherford for his exclusive possession, use and benefit for and during his life on earth and at the end of said limited estate then to the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY in trust to be used for the purposes herein set forth, to-wit:

The grantor at the request of the said Joseph F. Rutherford who is President of the WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY and General Manager thereof makes this provision and condition as set forth in this deed.

Both the grantor and the grantee, the said Joseph F. Rutherford are fully persuaded from the Bible Testimony, which is the word of Jehovah God, and from extraneous evidence that God's Kingdom is now in course of establishment and that it will result beneficially to the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under the supervision of the invisible ruler Christ; that among those who will thus be the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once King over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jepthae, and Joseph, formerly the ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men who were named with approval in the Bible at Hebrews the eleventh chapter. The condition herein is that the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall hold said title perpetually in trust for the use of any or all of the men above named as representatives of God's Kingdom on earth and that such men shall have possession and use of said property hereinabove described as they may deem for the best interest for the work in which they are engaged.

This property has been acquired and the improvements built thereon at the instance and under the direction of the said Joseph F. Rutherford and dedicated to Jehovah God and to his King Christ who is the rightful ruler of the earth and for the express purpose of being used by those who are servants of Jehovah God. For this reason the provision is made in this deed that the property shall be forever used for the purpose subject to any encumbrances that may have been placed thereupon.

IT IS FURTHER PROVIDED that if the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD while alive on the earth shall by lease, deed or contract provide that any other person or persons connected with the said WATCH TOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY shall have the right to reside on said premises until the appearing of David or some of the other men mentioned in the Eleventh Chapter of Hebrews as above set forth every such person or persons so designated by the said Joseph F. Rutherford in such lease or other paper writing shall have the right and privilege of residing on said premises until the same be taken possession of by David or some of the other men herein named and this property and premises being dedicated to Jehovah and the use of his kingdom it shall be used as such for ever. Any persons appearing to take possession of said premises, shall first prove and identify themselves to the proper officers of said Society as the person or persons described in Hebrews Chapter eleven and in this deed.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF I the said Robert J. Martin and the said JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD have hereunto signed our names this 24th day of December A.D. 1929.

WITNESSES:
Donald Haslett
Bonnie Boyd

Robert J. Martin
Joseph F. Rutherford

State of New York, )
County of Kings ) ss.

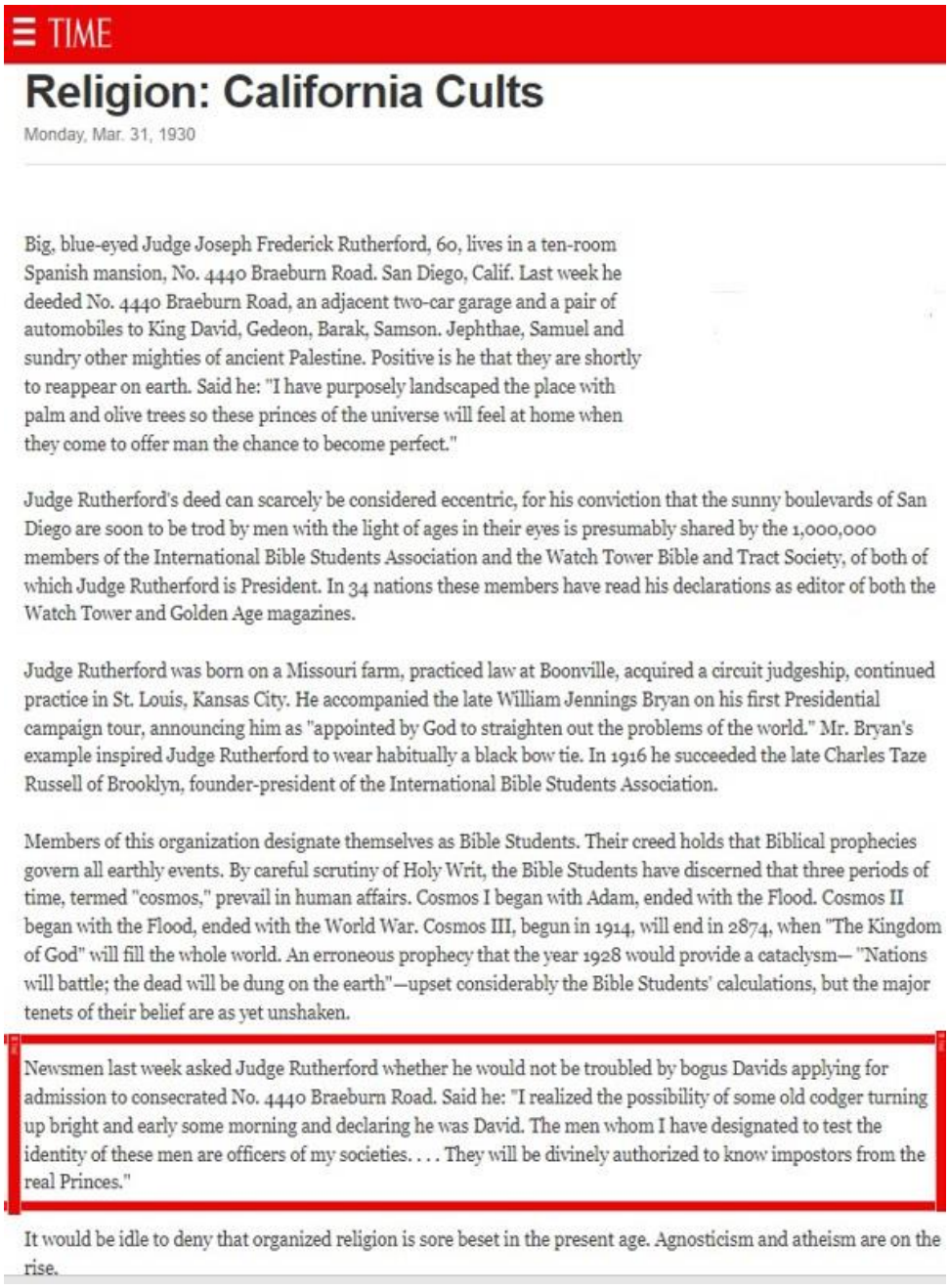
On this 24th day of December A.D. 1929 before me, Donald Haslett a Notary Public in and for said County and State of New York, having authority to take acknowledgements of legal instruments, personally appeared Robert J. Martin and Joseph F. Rutherford known to me to be the persons whose names are subscribed to the foregoing instrument and each acknowledged to me that he executed the same, as his free act and deed.

WITNESS my hand and official seal the day and year in this certificate first above written.

Donald Haslett
Notary Public #632
Kings County Register #1276
Commission expires March 31/1931

Donald Haslett Notary Public Kings County.

There is no way you can deny this mansion was connected to the 1925, prophecy. In an interview by Time Rutherford explains how they will know the real prophets who come back to life to live at the mansion. If you have a hard time reading the deed, click the following link. https://sandiego.cfwebtools.com/images/files/CR%20474.pdf .



TIME

# Religion: California Cults

Monday, Mar. 31, 1930

Big, blue-eyed Judge Joseph Frederick Rutherford, 60, lives in a ten-room Spanish mansion, No. 4440 Braeburn Road. San Diego, Calif. Last week he deeded No. 4440 Braeburn Road, an adjacent two-car garage and a pair of automobiles to King David, Gedeon, Barak, Samson. Jephthae, Samuel and sundry other mighties of ancient Palestine. Positive is he that they are shortly to reappear on earth. Said he: "I have purposely landscaped the place with palm and olive trees so these princes of the universe will feel at home when they come to offer man the chance to become perfect."

Judge Rutherford's deed can scarcely be considered eccentric, for his conviction that the sunny boulevards of San Diego are soon to be trod by men with the light of ages in their eyes is presumably shared by the 1,000,000 members of the International Bible Students Association and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, of both of which Judge Rutherford is President. In 34 nations these members have read his declarations as editor of both the Watch Tower and Golden Age magazines.

Judge Rutherford was born on a Missouri farm, practiced law at Boonville, acquired a circuit judgeship, continued practice in St. Louis, Kansas City. He accompanied the late William Jennings Bryan on his first Presidential campaign tour, announcing him as "appointed by God to straighten out the problems of the world." Mr. Bryan's example inspired Judge Rutherford to wear habitually a black bow tie. In 1916 he succeeded the late Charles Taze Russell of Brooklyn, founder-president of the International Bible Students Association.

Members of this organization designate themselves as Bible Students. Their creed holds that Biblical prophecies govern all earthly events. By careful scrutiny of Holy Writ, the Bible Students have discerned that three periods of time, termed "cosmos," prevail in human affairs. Cosmos I began with Adam, ended with the Flood. Cosmos II began with the Flood, ended with the World War. Cosmos III, begun in 1914, will end in 2874, when "The Kingdom of God" will fill the whole world. An erroneous prophecy that the year 1928 would provide a cataclysm— "Nations will battle; the dead will be dung on the earth"—upset considerably the Bible Students' calculations, but the major tenets of their belief are as yet unshaken.

Newsmen last week asked Judge Rutherford whether he would not be troubled by bogus Davids applying for admission to consecrated No. 4440 Braeburn Road. Said he: "I realized the possibility of some old codger turning up bright and early some morning and declaring he was David. The men whom I have designated to test the identity of these men are officers of my societies. . . . They will be divinely authorized to know impostors from the real Princes."

It would be idle to deny that organized religion is sore beset in the present age. Agnosticism and atheism are on the rise.

You want to know for sure? Do what I did, get a copy of the deed from the courthouse. I wrote the San Diego court and received a copy of the deed on the mansion. In the deed, the organization had written the purpose for the purchase of the mansion was to be the home for the three prophets. In 1925 none of the three prophets rose from the dead to live in the Beth-Sarim mansion. After the prophecy failed, the organization sold the mansion, and to this day they keep this false prophecy hidden from new members. Why? Because the Jehovah Witness organization doesn't want new members to know they have false prophets running the show. If you are a Jehovah Witness, go to the Beth-sarim mansion. The address is 4440 Braeburn Road, San Diego, California. Knock on the door and ask to speak with all three of the prophets who rose from the dead. At that point, I am sure you will understand it was all a lie!

The house was sold to a private owner in 1948. Click the link to see the mission the Watchtower bought for the 3 prophets who the Watchtower said they would come back to life in 1925. Of course, none of the 3 prophets ever came back and, later the Beth Sarim mansion was sold to cover up this false prophecy. Ask any new JW if they know anything about this and they will tell you they never heard of it. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Beth_Sarim

https://content.time.com/time/subscriber/article/0,33009,738983-1,00.html

1921 "'The time of the end' embraces a period from 1799 A.D., as above indicated, to the time of the complete overthrow of Satan's empire and the establishment of the kingdom of the Messiah. The time of the Lord's second presence dates from 1874, as above stated. The latter period is within the first named, of course, and in the latter part of the period known as "the time of the end." (The Harp of God, 1921 p. 236)

1921 "In Biblical symbology a time means a year of twelve months of thirty days each, or 360 days. Each day is considered for a year... Here are mentioned, then, three and a half times of 360 prophetic days each, or a total of 1260 prophetic days, equal to 1260 years. The Prophet then was shown that 1260 years would mark the beginning of the time of the end of this beastly order. Twelve-hundred sixty years from A.D. 539 brings us to 1799 -- another proof that 1799 marks the beginning of the 'time of the end.' This also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." … "The most important thing to which all the prophecies point and for which the apostles looked forward has been the second coming of the Lord. It is described by the Prophet as a blessed time. Daniel then says: 'Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.' (Daniel 12:12). The watchers here, without question are those who were instructed by the Lord to watch for his return. This date, therefore, when understood, would certainly fix the time when the Lord is due at his second appearing. Applying the same rule, then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to A.D. 1874, at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence is due. If this calculation is correct, from that time forward we ought to be able to find some evidences marking the Lord's presence."(Harp of God, 1921, pp. 229-230.)

1921 "The natural harvest was used by the Lord to illustrate his harvest of Christians. In the Jewish natural harvest it was customary to glean the field after the regular harvest was over. We should therefore expect to find a harvest period from 1878 to 1918, and thereafter for a time a gleaning work to be done, which we will indicate. The question now is, Do we find a period of harvest in the gospel age after 1874 which serves as a fulfillment of the prophecy of the Lord?" (Studies in the Scriptures, Volume 7 1921, p. 236.)

1921 "The same year, 1881, is prophetically marked as the time for the final withdrawal of favor from the churches, a favor which had begun to be withdrawn in 1878 -- the year in which the clergy were cast off as representatives of the Divine Word, and when Pastor Russell began his work by the publication of 50,000 copies of Object and Manner of the Lord's Return. In 1878 the stewardship of the things of God, the teaching of Bible truths, was taken from the clergy, unfaithful to their age long stewardship, and given to Pastor Russell. In the interim, until 1881, the new steward was setting the things in order, getting the truths of the Bible in logical and Scriptural form for presentation, until the last great item of the Hebrew tabernacle types, was ready. Then, in 1881, he became God's watchman for all Christendom, and began his gigantic work of Witness." (Studies in the Scriptures, Vol. 7, pp. 386-387 1921)

1921 "The Scriptures disclose a complete parallel concerning the Jewish and gospel ages. The parallel exists with reference to time as well as events. The Jewish age ended with a harvest, which harvest began with the ascension of our Lord in the year A.D. 33. By the term 'harvest' here used is meant the gathering of the remnant of the Jews to Christ. Jesus' statement plainly is that the gospel age will end with a harvest, during which time he would be present, directing the work of that harvest. In the earth three and a half years from the time of his consecration and baptism, Jesus was preparing the Jews for the harvest of that age. We should expect to find a parallel of this reference to the harvest of the gospel age, and we do find it. Counting three and a half years from 1874, the time of his presence, brings us to 1878. During the presence of the Lord from 1874 to 1878 he was making preparation for the harvest of the gospel age. The Jewish harvest covered a period of forty years, ending in A.D. 73. We should expect, then, the general harvest of the gospel age to end in 1918." (Harp of God, 1921, pp. 235-236, 1921)

1922 "The period must end in 1925. The type ending, the antitype must begin; and therefore 1925 is definitely fixed in the scriptures. every thinking person can see that a great climax is at hand. The Scriptures clearly indicate that the climax is the fall of Satan's empire and the full establishment of the Messianic kingdom. This climax being reached by 1925, and that marking the beginning of the fulfillment of the long promised blessings of life to the people, millions now living on earth will be living then and those who obey the righteous laws of the new arrangement will live forever. Therefore it can be confidently said at this time that millions now living will never die." (Golden Age, Jan. 4, 1922, p. 217)

1922 "The indisputable facts, therefore, show that the "time of the end" began in 1799; that the Lord's second presence began in 1874." (The Watchtower, March 1, 1922)

1922 "We have no doubt whatever in regard to the chronology relating to the dates of 1874, 1914, 1918, and 1925. It was on this line of reckoning that the dates 1874, 1914, and 1918 were located; and the Lord has placed the stamp of his seal upon 1914 and 1918 beyond any possibility of erasure. What further evidence do we need? Using this same measuring line.... it is an easy matter to locate 1925, probably in the fall, for the beginning of the antitypical jubilee. There can be no more question about 1925 than there was about 1914." (Watchtower, p. 150, May 15, 1922)

1922 "It is on the basis of such and so many correspondencies -- in accordance with the soundest laws known to science- that we affirm that, Scripturally, scientifically, and historically, present-truth chronology is correct beyond a doubt. Its reliability has been abundantly confirmed by the dates and events of 1874, 1914, and 1918. Present-truth chronology is a secure basis on which the consecrated child of God may endeavor to search out things to come." (Watchtower, June 15 1922)

1922 "This chronology is not of man, but of God. Being of divine origin and divinely corroborated, present-truth chronology stands in a class by itself, absolutely and unqualifiedly correct...." (Watchtower, July 15, 1922 p. 217)

1922 '1914 ended the Gentile Times...The date 1925 is even more distinctly indicated by the Scriptures...by then the great crisis will be reached and probably passed' (Watchtower Sept. 1, 1922, p. 262)

1923 '1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures...the Christian has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had (so far as the Scriptures reveal) upon which to base his faith in the coming deluge' (Watchtower April 1, 1923, p. 106)

1923 "Our thought is, that 1925 is definitely settled by the Scriptures. As to Noah, the Christian now has much more upon which to base his faith than Noah had upon which to base his faith in a coming deluge." (Watchtower, p. 106, March 1, 1923)

1924 "No doubt many boys and girls who read this book will live to see Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Daniel, and those other men of old come forth in the glory of their better resurrection, of perfect in mind and body. It will not take long for Christ to appoint them to their post of honor and authority as his earthly representatives. The world and all the present conveniences will seen strange to them at first, but they will soon become accustomed to the new methods. They may have some amusing experiences at first; for they never saw telephones, radios, automobiles, electric lights, aeroplanes, steam engines, and many other things so familiar to us. (The Way To Paradise, 1924, p. 226)

1924 "Surely there is not the slightest room for doubt in the mind of a truly consecrated child of God that the Lord Jesus is present and has been since 1874." (Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1924, p5)

1924 "The year 1925 is a date definitely and clearly marked in Scriptures, even more clearly than that of 1914. (Watchtower 1924, p. 211)

1924 "We cannot be blamed for presenting from the Scriptures such evidence as they afford which leads us to believe that a certain event will take place at a given time. Some times the Lord has let His people looking for the right thing at the wrong time, and more frequently they have looked for the wrong things at the right time. But all the enemies of the cause of present truth in the earth are fervently hoping that the Bible students will not be so successful in 1925 in looking for the right thing at the right time as they were in 1914. if they are, however, it will be the other fellow that will have to do the explaining, and not we." (The Golden Age, Feb. 13, 1924, p. 314)



Now that 1925 comes around the Watchtower has to begin trying to cover up the 1925 false prophecy.

1925 "It is to be expected that Satan will try to inject into the minds of the consecrated, the thought that 1925 should see an end to the work." (Watchtower, Sept. 1925, p. 262)

1925 "The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (Watchtower 1925, p. 56)

1925 "The year 1925 is here. With great expectation Christians have looked forward to this year. Many have confidently expected that all members of the body of Christ will be changed to heavenly glory during this year. This may be accomplished. It may not be. In his own due time God will accomplish his purposes concerning his people. Christians should not be so deeply concerned about what may transpire this year." (Watchtower, Jan. 1, 1925, p. 3)

1926 "Some anticipated that the work would end in 1925, but the Lord did not state so. The difficulty was that the friends inflated their imaginations beyond reason; and that when their imaginations burst asunder, they were inclined to throw away everything." (Watchtower 1926 p. 232.)

1927 The Scriptural proof is that the period of his presence and the day of God's preparation is a period from 1874 A.D. forward. The second coming of the Lord, therefore, began in 1874; and that date and the years 1914 and 1918 are specially marked dates with reference to his coming. (Creation; 1927; p. 289 early editions, p310 later editions)

1927 Prophecy can not be understood until it has been fulfilled or is in the course of fulfillment. From 1874 to 1914 the prophecy concerning the Lord's coming was being fulfilled and could be understood, and was understood, by those who were faithful to the Lord and who were watching the development of events, but not by others. (Creation; 1927; p. 290)

1927 "Napoleon began this Egyptian campaign in 1798, finished it, and then returned to France on October 1, 1799. The campaign is briefly , yet graphically described in the prophecy, verses 40-44; and its being completed in 1799 marks, according to the prophet's own words, the beginning of "the time of the end." (Creation; 1927; p. 293)

1927 "Twelve hundred and sixty years from 539 A.D. brings us to 1799, which is another proof that 1799 definitely marks the beginning of "the time of the end." this also shows that it is from the date 539 A.D. that the other prophetic days of Daniel must be counted." (Creation; 1927, p. 294)

1927 Applying the same rule then, of a day for a year, 1335 days after 539 A.D. brings us to 1874 A.D. at which time, according to Biblical chronology, the Lord's second presence was due. (Creation; 1927; p. 298)

1928 "The time of the Lord's second presence dates from 1874, as above stated." (The Harp of God p. 236, 1928 edition!)

1929 "Both the grantor and the grantee are fully persuaded from the Bible testimony which is the word of Jehovah God and from extraneous evidence that God's Kingdom is now in the course of establishment and that it will result beneficially for the peoples of earth; that the governing power and authority will be invisible to men but that the kingdom of God will have visible representatives on the earth who will have charge of the affairs of the nations under supervision of the invisible ruler, Christ. That among those who will be thus the faithful representatives and visible governors of the world will be David, who was once King over Israel; and Gideon, and Barak, and Samson, and Jepthai, and Joseph, formerly ruler of Egypt, and Samuel the prophet and other faithful men named with approval in the Bible at Hebrews 11th. chapter." (Original legal deed to Beth Sarim, Rutherford, 1929)

1929 'If these prophesies have not been fulfilled, and if all possibility of fulfilment is past, then these prophets are proven false.' (Prophecy, 1929, p 22)

1929 "The Scriptural proof is that the second presence of the Lord Jesus Christ began in 1874 A.D." (Prophecy, 1929, p. 65)

1929 Many of such had been looking for the Lord to come and take them to heaven, and had particularly fixed the year 1914 as when this should be done. The year 1914 was a marked date; but these had merely contemplated something to happen which did not come to pass. (Prophecy; 1929; 1,589,000 ed.; p. 89)

1930 "But how will you identify King David or any of the other representatives from God?' Rutherford was asked. 'I thought all that out before I wrote the deed,' the judge replied with a twinkle in his gray eyes. 'I realized the possibility of some old codger turning up bright and early some morning and declaring he was David. The men whom I have designated to test the identity of these men are officers of my societies and have consecrated themselves to the Lord, they will be divinely authorized to know impostors from the real princes.'" (The San Diego Sun, Saturday, March 15, 1930)

1930 Judge Joseph Frederick Rutherford 60, lives in a ten room Spanish mansion, No 4440 Braeburn Rd, San Diego, Calif. Last week he deeded No 4440 Braeburn Road, and adjacent two car garage and a pair of automobiles to King David, Gideon, Barak,

Samson, Jephthae, Samuel and sundry other mighties of ancient Palestine. Positive is he that they are shortly to reappear on earth, Said he: 'I have purposely landscaped the place with palm and olive trees so that these princes of the universe will feel at home.. (Time Magazine, March 31, 1930)

1930 "The Watchtower, and its companion publications of the society, for forty years emphasized that fact that 1914 would witness the establishment of God's kingdom and the complete glorification of the church. During that period of forty years God's people on earth were carrying on a witness work, which work was foreshadowed by Elijah and John the Baptist. all of the lords people looked forward to 1914 with joyful expectation. when that time came and passed there was much disappointment, chagrin and mourning, and the lords people were greatly in reproach. they were ridiculed by the clergy and their allies in particular, and pointed to with scorn, because they had said so much about 1914, and what would come to pass, and their prophecies had not been fulfilled. (Light, Book 1, 1930, p. 194)

1930 "The great climax is at hand. The kings of earth now set themselves against his anointed Stone." (J.F. Rutherford, Light, II, 1930 p. 327)

1931 "God's faithful people on earth emphasized the importance of the dates 1914 and 1918 and 1925. They had much to say about these dates and what would come to pass, but all they predicted did not come to pass." (Vindication, vol. 1, 1931, p. 146)

1931 "God's kingdom has begun to operate. His day of vengeance is here and Armageddon is at hand and certain to fall upon Christendom and that within an early date. God's judgment is upon Christendom and must shortly be executed." (J. F. Rutherford, Vindication, Vol. I, p. 147, 1931)

1931 "There was a measure of disappointment on the part of Jehovah's faithful ones on earth concerning the years 1914, 1918 and 1925, which disappointment lasted for a time. Later the faithful learned that these dates were definitely fixed in the Scriptures; and they also learned to quit fixing dates for the future and predicting what would come to pass on a certain date, but to rely (and they do rely) upon the Word of God as to the events that must come to pass. (J. F. Rutherford, Vindication, 1931, p. 338-339)



The fact is the Watchtower didn’t stop setting dates. After 1931, even more dates were set and those dates failed just like all the previous dates failed.

1931 “A gaunt unshaven tramp has been the lone claimant for the $75,000 Southern Californian mansion of David, king of Israel, since it was deeded to the Biblical character a year ago. This was revealed today by Judge James Rutherford, temporary owner of the luxuriantly furnished Spanish type mansion at 440 Braeburn Rd in the exclusive Kensington Heights district. In one of the oddest deeds ever recorded, Rutherford, president of the International Bible Students Association and the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society, has placed in trust the magnificent estate for ancient kings and prophets of Israel The slayer of Goliath and his companions may occupy the 10 room modern home with it's landscaped gardens and patio as soon as their credentials are approved by Rutherford and officials of his societies, divinely authorized to recognize them. One morning as I was going from the house to the garage, a queer looking creature approached me, tipped his dirty hat and cried 'Howdy Judge, I'm David' 'Go and tell that to the winds', I told him and he left without arguing the matter. I could see at a glance that he was not David. He didn't look like I knew David would look.' Asked how he expected David and his distinguished brethren to look, Rutherford, without hesitation, opened his huge Bible and pointed to a verse which said that the Princes of the Universe would be risen from the dead 'as perfect men'. 'I interpret that to mean', the tall dignified Judge declared, 'that David, Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jepthae, Joseph and Samuel will be sent here to wrench the world from Satan's grasp, clothed in modern garb as we are, and able, with little effort, to speak our tongue.' Rutherford pictured the arrival of the biblical delegation perhaps in frock coats, high hats, canes and spats. At Beth Sarim (House of Princes) as Rutherford has named his mansion, David will find the most modern appliances that science has devised. When the distinguished guests walk up the circular stairway to the second floor, they will find a large office with red leather chairs and shiny flat topped desk with inverted lighting. Even French telephones await the touch of the princes. Opening a wide door, the native sons of Palestine will behold a large bathroom, resplendent in shiny black tile with needle shower and an amply filled medicine chest. What a thrill giant shouldered Samson, who wrecked a palace with his bare fists might find in the gold safety razor and strop! Rutherford built the second floor bedroom, which he temporarily occupies, large in order to accommodate several of the expected owners. With wide pane windows that look out on the purple Cuyamacas to the East and California's first mission to the north, the bedroom is almost severe in it's furnishings. The rulers of the universe will have simple tastes, the judge apparently believes,

although the austere end tables sported gaily covered fiction magazines. Rutherford has imported some Koniach, Wasser from Cologne, Germany to freshen the princely faces after shaving. A black skull cap hangs over one of the bedposts. The coming of David and his companions will be the greatest news story of the ages, Rutherford predicted. 'I am not a publicity seeker,' Rutherford said with a twinkle in his kindly brown eyes, 'but I feel that the world should know about their arrival. It will be a great news story.' Word of his 'House of king David' has reached into every corner of the world, the judge stated. 'Everywhere I went people asked me about this place,' Rutherford said. 'In Chicago a millionaire manufacturer offered to build another house for David, but I declined the offer. 'Literally thousands have driven here to see this place,' Rutherford continued. 'Many have come to the door and my secretary has shown them about the place.' The patio with it's silver pool and olive and palm trees is gay with flowers. Down toward the canyon, paths have been landscaped to allow David and his friends to walk in meditation. Many of the fruits and trees, native to their Palestine, will greet the rulers when they arrive. In the two car garage next door stands a new, yellow 16 cylinder coupe which will be turned over to the rulers along with all the personal property on the place. 'Everything will be theirs, the house, the land, the furnishings and even the clothes if they need them,' Judge Rutherford said. 'What will I do? Oh, don't worry about me. I'll manage somehow.' the judge smiled. He had another 'Watch Tower' residence on Staten Island and practically an entire floor at Bethel. The seven famous men will not have long to rest at their San Deigo estate because they soon will lead the forces of the Lord to vanquish the minions of Satan at the battle of Armageddon, Rutherford believed. 'But they will win out. The Lord will punish the devil and will show that the preachers and the politicians have been giving the people false counsel,' Rutherford said confidently. Rutherford will sail May 9 for Europe where he will speak before conventions in Berlin Paris and London. (San Deigo Sun Newspaper report, Jan. 9, 1931)

1935 "...the scriptural evidence and the physical facts strongly indicate that such witness work is now almost done; and when it is done the universal war will begin. Universal war is absolutely certain to come and that soon, and no power can stop it. ...during the few remaining months until the breaking of that universal cataclysm the powers that rule the nations of the earth will continue to make treaties and tell the people that by such means they will keep that world peace and bring about prosperity. (Universal War Near, 1935, p. 3, 26-27)

1938 "...mark the words of Jesus, which definitely seem to discourage the bearing of children immediately before or during Armageddon....It would therefore appear that there is no reasonable or scriptural injunction to bring children into the world immediately before Armageddon, where we now are." (Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1938, p. 324)

1938 "They had preached that in an early time God would overthrow "Christendom". Many had emphasized the year 1925 as the date, and then when that date did not materialize the date was moved up to 1932. Again, 1932 came and "Christendom" was not destroyed, and now it was discovered that "Christendom" would be spared for a while longer for the sake of the Jonadab class, and this made the proud "elective elder" crowd very mad." (Watchtower Feb. 15, 1938 p. 54)

1938 "Would it be scripturally proper for them to marry and begin to rear children? No, is the answer, which is supported by the scriptures....I will be far better to be unhampered and without burdens, that they may do the Lords will now, as the Lord commands, and also be without hindrance during Armageddon. … Those... who now contemplate marriage, it would seem, would do better if they wait a few years, until the fiery storm of Armageddon is gone." (Face the Facts, 1938, p. 46, 47, 50)

1938 As far back as 1880 The Watchtower pointed to A.D. 1914 as the date marking the end of the world, at which time great trouble would come upon the nations; but at that time it was not seen by God's people on earth that the trouble would be the battle of Jehovah against Satan's organization. For many years it was believed by them, and so stated in The Watchtower, that "the time of trouble" would be a terrific clash between the various elements of the earth, such as capital and labor. Not until 1925 was "the time of trouble" Scripturally understood." (Watchtower, p. 35, Feb 1, 1938)

1939 "The abundance of Scriptural evidence, together with the physical facts that have come to pass showing the fulfillment of prophecy, conclusively proves that the time for the battle of the great day of God Almighty is very near and that in that battle all of God's enemies shall be destroyed and the earth cleared of wickedness." … "Likewise today, all the nations and peoples of earth are face to face with the greatest emergency. They are being warned as God commands, that the disaster of Armageddon is just ahead." (J. F. Rutherford, Salvation, 1939, p. 310, 361)

1939 At San Deigo, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929 there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth Sarim. The Hebrew words Beth Sarim mean 'House of the Princes'; and the purpose of acquiring that property and building the house was that there are those on earth today who fully believe in God and Christ Jesus and in His Kingdom, and who believe that the faithful men of old will soon be resurrected by the Lord, be back on earth, and take charge of the visible affairs of earth. The title to Beth Sarim is vested in the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society in trust, to be used by the president of the

Society and his assistants for the present, and thereafter to be forever at the disposal of the aforementioned princes on the earth.... It stands there as a testimony to Jehovah's name; and when the princes do return, and some of them occupy the property, such will be a confirmation of the faith and hope that induced the building of Beth Sarim. (Salvation, 1939, p. 311)



Take note: The Watchtower in 1918, and 1920, under the direction of angels stated Abraham, Isaac, Jacob would return to Earth in 1925. Those prophecies failed and the Watchtower was still waiting for the 3 prophets to show up in 1939. How many false prophecies will it take before you see the truth the Watchtower society is leading you down the wrong path?

1940 "The year 1940 is certain to be the most important year yet because Armageddon is very near. It behooves all who love righteousness to put forth every effort to advertise The Theocracy while the privileges are still open." (Informant, April, 1940, p. 1)

1940 The Kingdom is here, the King is enthroned. Armageddon is just ahead. The glorious reign of Christ that shall bring blessings to the world will immediately follow. Therefore the great climax has been reached. Tribulation has fallen upon those who stand by the Lord. (The Messenger, Sept. 1940, p. 6)

1940 The prophecies of Almighty God, the fulfillment of which now clearly appears from the physical facts, show that the end of religion has come and with its end the complete downfall of Satan's entire organization." (Religion, J. F. Rutherford, p. 336, 1940)

1940 The witness work for The Theocracy appears to be about done in most of the countries of "Christendom. ... Now the totalitarian rule has suppressed the Theocratic message, and it should be expected that when they quit fighting amongst themselves all the totalitarian rulers will turn their attention to the complete suppression of everything pertaining to the Theocratic Government. What, then, does it mean that the Theocratic Government is now suppressed in many nations? It means that the hour is rapidly approaching when the "sign" of Armageddon will be clearly revealed and all who are on the side of Jehovah will see and appreciate it.." (Watchtower, Sept. 1, 1940, p. 265. [White, p. 335 quotes from the 1942 Yearbook (p. 29), completed by Rutherford just before his death: "The record as herewith published would, on the face of it, show that the Theocratic witness work on earth is about done."])

1941 "Armageddon is surely near, and during that time the Lord will clean off the earth everything that offends and is disagreeable. ... From now on we shall have our heart devotion fixed on The Theocracy, knowing that soon we shall journey forever together in the earth. Our hope is that within a few years our marriage may be consummated and, by the Lord's grace, we shall have sweet children that will be an honor to the Lord. We can well defer our marriage until lasting peace comes to the earth." (J. F. Rutherford, Children, 1941, p.366)

1941 "Receiving the gift, [Rutherford's book, Children] the marching children clasped it to them, not a toy or plaything for idle pleasure, but the Lord's provided instrument for most effective work in the remaining months before Armageddon." (Watchtower Sept. 15, 1941, p. 288)

1942 "Now, with Armageddon immediately before us, it is a matter of life or destruction. Those who would be of the Lords other sheep that shall compose the great multitude of Armageddon survivors and live joyfully on earth forever must find the answer to a very personal question, and very important." (Watchtower, April 1, 1942, p. 139)

1942 "The New World Is At The Doors...The time is short. Those who do not inform themselves and who do not now choose the new world which Higher Powers shall establish will never live to enter into blessings and glories." (The New World, 1942, p. 10)

1942 "The Lord Jesus has now come to the temple for judgment, and the remnant of the members of 'his body' yet on earth he has gathered into the temple condition of perfect unity with himself (Malachi 3:1-3), and hence those faithful men of old may be expected back from the dead any day now. The Scriptures give good reason to believe that it shall be shortly before Armageddon breaks. In this expectation the house at San Diego, California, which house has been much publicized with malicious intent by the religious enemy, was built, in 1930, and named 'Beth Sarim,' meaning 'House of Princes.' It is now held in trust for the occupancy of those princes on their return. The most recent facts show that the religionists of this doomed world are gnashing their teeth because of the testimony which that 'House of Princes' hears to the new world. To those religionists and their allies the return of those faithful men of old to rule with judgment over the people shall not bring any pleasure. But to the people whom the angels

sang about, 'men of good will,' it shall be an occasion for unbounded jubilation, and they shall rally to the side of those princely representatives of the kingdom of heaven." (The New World, pp. 104-105, 1942)

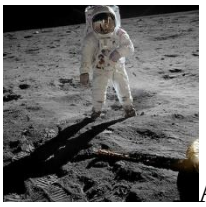
1942 Such activity in publishing God's kingdom and clearing his name of the Devil's reproaches by religion was mistakenly given a place secondary to the making of the bride of Christ class ready for the marriage with him in heaven, in 1914 as some thought. (The New World; 1942; 2,000,000 ed.; p. 273-274)

1942 Before the Lord's Messenger came to the temple and began interpreting God's will and teaching, the Job class had been darkening counsel by words without knowledge, it not then being due time for the disclosure of such knowledge. Some of the consecrated ones thought they must be taken home to heaven at a time certain in order to help God run the universe. (The New World; 1942; 2,000,000 ed.; p. 308)

1942 "The faithful acts of the men who were known as fathers in Israel are recounted in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews. Genesis 12:1-3; 28:13,14; Acts 7:2-5....These men will be the visible representatives of the Theocracy, which is the government created and built up by the almighty God as his capital organization and which shall rule the world. Further proof that these princes will shortly take office upon earth as perfect men is found in the prophecy of Daniel. But go thou thy way till the end be; for thou shalt rest and stand in thy lot at the end of the days. (Daniel 12:13) Daniel's lot is that of these princes. Proof is now submitted that we are now living at the end of the days, and we may expect to see Daniel and the other mentioned princes any day now!" (Consolation, April 27, 1942, p. 13, brackets in the original)

1943 "Man cannot by airplane or rockets or other means get above the air envelope which is about our earthly globe..."(The Truth Shall Make you Free, p. 285, 1943 edition) https://www.a2z.org/wtarchive/docs/1943_The_Truth_Shall_Make_You_Free.pdf Link




Apollo 11 (July 16–24, 1969) was the American spaceflight that first landed humans on the Moon. I think the Watchtower should show this news to the angels who lied to them. It is ironic that the name of the 1943 edition is named “The Truth Shall Make you Free”. This is why I am exposing all these lies in the hope that any Jehovah’s witness who sees this proof will turn to the real Jesus Christ of the bible.

1943 "The final war will come as a most sudden and complete surprise...Nevertheless, the appearing of the 'desolating abomination in the holy place' is an unerring proof that the unknown day and hour of the beginning of the final war is dangerously near." (The Truth Shall Make You Free, 1943, p. 341)

1944 [The establishment of the United Nations was seen] "as one of the most positive evidences that 'the kingdom of heaven is at hand' and that the end of the world arrangement is now near. Jesus foretold the setting up of that anti-Christ organization." (The Kingdom Is at Hand, 1944, p. 342)

1946 "the disaster of Armageddon, greater than that which befell Sodom and Gomorrah, is at the door." (Let God Be True, 1946, p. 194)

1951 "Under the guidance of God's spirit of freedom the magazine today known as the Watchtower but known back there as Zion's Watch Tower, began to be published in July, 1879. In the first year of its publication it pointed to the date 1914 as marked in the Bible." (What Has Religion Done For Mankind?; 1951; p. 308)

1953 "After almost six thousand years of human sorrow, suffering and death, at last permanent relief is near at hand and will be realized within this generation." (New Heavens And A New Earth; 1953; p. 7)

1955 "in the light of the fulfillment of Bible prophecy it is becoming clear that the war of Armageddon is nearing its breaking-out point." (You may survive Armageddon into God's new world, 1955, p 331)

1955 "The very fact that, as part of Jehovah's secret, no one today is able to find out how much time Adam and later Eve lived during the closing days of the sixth creative period, so no one can now determine when six thousand years of Jehovah's present rest day come to an end. Obviously, whatever amount of Adam's 930 years was lived before the beginning of that seventh-day rest of Jehovah, that unknown amount would have to be added to the 1976 date." (Watchtower, February 1, 1955, p. 95)

1961 Like Elijah of old, they became quite disconsolate, uncertain of life, thinking the end of existence and work was at hand. This was especially the case since the remnant was part of the virgin class espoused to Christ as his Bride and she failed to realize her hopes of being glorified to heavenly life with him both in 1914 and now in 1918. (Let Your Name Be Sanctified; 1961; p. 313)

1963 "Of what significance is this today? It means that by the fall of 1963 mankind has dwelt upon this earth 5,988 years. Does this mean, then, that by 1963 we had progressed 5,988 years into the 'day' on which Jehovah 'has been resting from all his work'? (Gen. 2:3) No, for the creation of Adam does not correspond with the beginning of Jehovah's rest day. Following Adam's creation, and still within the sixth creative day, Jehovah appears to have been forming further animal and bird creations. Also, he had Adam name the animals, which would take some time, and he proceeded to create Eve. (Gen. 2:18-22; see also NW, 1953 Ed., footnote on Vs. 19) Whatever time elapsed between Adam's creation and the end of the 'sixth day' must be subtracted from the 5,988 years in order to give the actual length of time from the beginning of the 'seventh day' until now. It does no good to use Bible chronology for speculating on dates that are still future in the stream of time." (All Scripture is inspired of God and Beneficial, 1963, page 286)

1966 "According to this trustworthy Bible chronology six thousand years from man's creation will end in 1975, and the seventh period of a thousand years of human history will begin in the fall of 1975 C.E Six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yea within this generation. The rein of Christ...to run parallel with the 7th millennium ..." (Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God, 1966, p. 29-30)

1966 "Discussion of 1975 overshadowed about everything else. 'The new book compels us to realize that Armageddon is, in fact, very close indeed,' said a conventioneer." (Watchtower 15/10/1966, p 629)

1966 "In this twentieth century an independent study has been carried on that does not blindly follow some traditional chronological calculations of Christendom, and the published timetable resulting from this independent study gives the date of man's creation as 4026 B.C.E. So six thousand years of man's existence on earth will soon be up, yes, within this generation." (Life Everlasting in Freedom of the Sons of God, p29, 1966 [Note: 4026 BC to 1975AD = 6000 years])

1967 "Just think, 1975 marks the end of 6,000 years of human experience.....Will it be the time when God executes the wicked?....It very well could be, but we will have to wait to see.' (Watchtower, 1/5/1967, p 262)

1968 "The immediate future is certain to be filled with climatic events, for this old system is nearing its complete end. Within a few years at most the final parts of Bible prophecy relative to these last days will undergo fulfilment resulting in the liberation of surviving mankind into Christ's glorious 1000 year reign!" (Watchtower, 1/5/1968)

1968 Eight years from the Autumn of 1967 would bring us to the Autumn of 1975, fully 6,000 years into God's seventh day, his rest day. (Watchtower May 1, 1968 p. 271)

1968 "Why Are You Looking Forward To 1975?" … "What about all this talk concerning the year 1975? Lively discussions, some based on speculation, have burst into flame during recent months among serious students of the Bible. Their interest has been kindled by the belief that 1975 will mark the end of 6,000 years of human history since Adam's creation. The nearness of such an important date indeed fires the imagination and presents unlimited possibilities for discussion." (Watchtower, Aug. 15, 1968, p. 494)

1969 "There is only a short time left before Jehovah will destroy this wicked system of things." (Watchtower, Jan. 15, 1969)

1971 "Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom." (The Nations Shall Know That I Am Jehovah; 1971; 2nd ed.; p. 216)

1972 "Of course, it is easy to say that this group acts as a 'prophet' of God. It is another thing to prove it. The only way that this can be done is to review the record. What does it show?" (Watchtower April 1, 1972, p. 197)

1972 "Does this admission of making mistakes stamp them [Watchtower] as false prophets? Not at all, for false prophets do not admit to making mistakes." (Watchtower, Nov. 1, 1972, p. 644)

1975 "The year 1925 came and went. Jesus' anointed followers were still on earth as a class. The faithful men of old time - Abraham, David and others - had not been resurrected to become princes in the earth. (Ps. 45:16) So, as Anna MacDonald recalls: '1925 was a sad year for many brothers. Some of them were stumbled; their hopes were dashed...Instead of it's being considered a 'probability,' they read into it that it was a 'certainty.' and some prepared for their loved ones with expectations of their resurrection." (Yearbook, 1975, p. 146)

1975 “In time, a direct contribution was made for the purpose of constructing a house in San Deigo for brother Rutherfords use.. Concerning this property the 1939 book Salvation stated: 'At San Diego, California, there is a small piece of land, on which, in the year 1929, there was built a house, which is called and known as Beth Sarim.” (Yearbook, 1975, p. 194)

1975 "Does this mean, then, that mankind has now reached 6,000 years into the 7,000 year period that God blessed and made sacred as his rest day? ... No, It does not mean that." (Watchtower 1/10/1975 p. 579)

1975 “However, suddenly, there came an end to World War 1. It did not lead on, as Bible students expected, into world revolution and anarchy or the battle of Armageddon. And the sincere worshippers of Jehovah who were in the new covenant with him through his Mediator Jesus Christ, found themselves still in the flesh on the earth.” (Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 98)

1975 “this marked the beginning of a period of education in the written Word of God from the standpoint that Bible prophecy is best understood after it has been fulfilled. So there needed to be a correction of our previous views, and the surviving remnant of spiritual Israel needed to be readjusted to the postwar realities and opportunities.” “This revised program of Bible education had a profound effect on the remnant. It oriented their work in the right direction.” (Man's Salvation Out Of World Distress At Hand; 1975; p. 191).

Below you will see a news article reporting on the JW organization getting their people ready for the end of the world in 1975. There is no denying this false prophecy!



SECTS

Witnessing the End

If this turns out to be the last time they all got together, the thousands of Jehovah's Witnesses who gathered last week in New York City's Yankee Stadium for an international assembly will not be a bit surprised. In fact, they fully expect the cataclysm of Armageddon within the next few years. The latest calculations of this energetic, eschatology-minded sect date the end of the world in autumn, 1975.

Fearful as it may be to other religious believers, the end is a prospect that rejoices the hearts of the 323,688 U.S. members of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, as the Witnesses are officially known (worldwide membership: 1,155,826). In 1914, according to the sect's calculations, "God's timetable" ushered in the last days. Ever since then, Witnesses have longed for the end of "this wicked system of things" and the beginning of the millennium. According to their literal interpretation of The Bible, based on *Revelation 14:1,* the Lord God will then pick 144,000 Witnesses to reign with Christ in heaven. The rest will remain on earth to convert unbelievers; at the end of 1,000 years, the wicked will be annihilated, while the saved will continue to enjoy a worldly Paradise. In his address on closing day to the week-long assembly of delegates from 78 countries, the sect's president, Pennsylvania-born Nathan H. Knorr, confidently discussed "The Approaching Peace of a Thousand Years."

Disciplined Theocracy. The New York assembly initiated a round of uplifting sessions of lectures and Bible dramas that the Witnesses will hold in 25 cities around the world, from Pomona to Paris to Papeete, between now and December. Under the supervision of a disciplined theocracy run by Knorr from Watchtower's sprawling Brooklyn headquarters, the Witnesses claim to preach their version of God's gospel in 200 lands.

More than most religious believers, the Witnesses are in almost constant trouble with the law, in the U.S. as elsewhere. They refuse military service, not on the ground of conscientious objection but on the dubious claim that every baptized member of the sect is a minister; as a result, a survey showed, 300 young American Witnesses were in jail last year for draft evasion. Currently, they are having difficulties with several African nations. In Zambia, for example, 3,700 Witness children were expelled from public schools for refusing to sa-

= "Then I looked, and lo, on Mount Zion stood the Lamb, and with him a hundred and forty-four thousand who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads."

BURTON BERINSKY

KNORR

*Soon to depart this wicked scheme.*

lute the flag, which they refuse to do anywhere because it expresses the kind of allegiance that is owed to God alone.

Return Visits. With Armageddon so near, the Witnesses waste no time on the social-betterment projects that so concern other churches, instead concentrate on dogged street-corner and door-to-door evangelism. Last year, for example, Witness ministers spent 208,666,762 hours preaching, made 89,903,578 return visits to those interested enough to buy books or magazines, but recorded only 82,842 baptisms—over 1,000 return visits for each convert.

The Witnesses have what they believe is Scriptural proof that the end is coming. For one thing, their interpretation of Biblical chronology reveals that Adam and Eve were created in the autumn of 4026 B.C., or 5,994 years ago. Linking 6,000 years to the six days of God's creation, they believe it fitting that there be a sabbath-like rest thereafter, beginning in 1975—though Witnesses cautiously avoid a flat prediction linked to that year. What is more, Christ's promise that "this generation will not pass away till all these things take place" means that the generation alive in 1914, when the last days began, will see Armageddon. As they eye the thinning ranks of that generation, Jehovah's Witnesses are well aware the time limit is running out.

TIME, JULY 18, 1969

1971

from south to north." What is the purpose of such extensive use of this "sword"? The heavenly Wielder of the "sword" explains, saying: "And all those of flesh will have to know that I myself, Jehovah, have brought forth my sword from its sheath. No more will it go back."—Ezekiel 21:5.

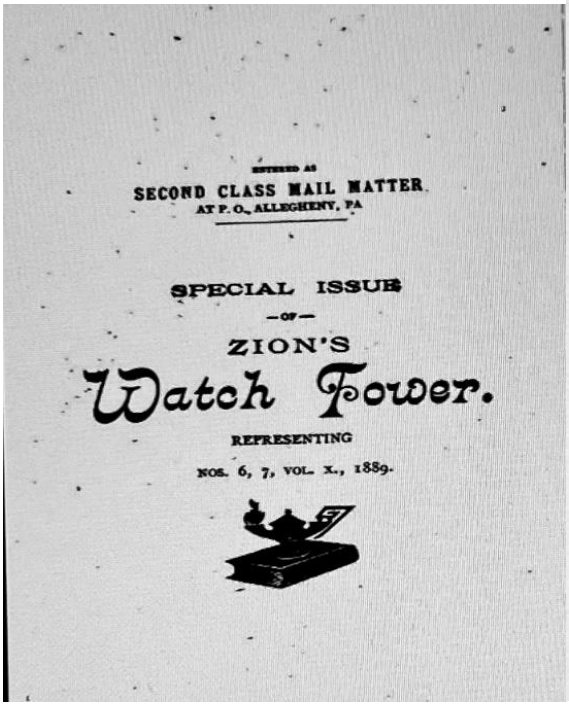
8 Those on the "soil of Israel" and in Jerusalem were not the only sinners against Jehovah. "All flesh," all humanity, were then sinners against him, even though they were not directly in a covenant with him as was the nation of Israel. They deserved to be punished also. They were not to be left in the position where they could exult over Israel and boast that Israel's God, Jehovah, had taken drastic action against his own people but that they themselves, not being of Israelite flesh, had escaped Jehovah's attention. They were not to be left with the idea that they were more righteous than Israel. Hence all those nations who had ill-will against Jehovah's chosen people were also to fall by the edge of Jehovah's sword as sinners against Him as well as against his people. His unsheathed "sword" was not to go back to its resting-place until it had executed his judicial decision upon non-Israelite flesh also. In this way "all those of flesh" would be made to know that it is the God of Israel, Jehovah, that battles against them with his "sword."

## JEHOVAH'S "SWORD" AGAINST "ALL THOSE OF FLESH"

9 Shortly, within our twentieth century, the "battle in the day of Jehovah" will begin against the modern antitype of Jerusalem, Christendom. The ancient "soil of Israel" pictures the realm in which Christendom has operated. It pictures the standing and relationship that Christendom has claimed to occupy with God by means of his "new covenant" of which Jesus Christ is the

8. Thus, how were "all those of flesh" to know that Jehovah had brought forth His sword from its sheath, and what was the reason for this?
9. What today is pictured by the "soil of Israel," and whom will Jehovah's "sword" cut off from it?

Let me show you how the Watchtower society covered up the false prophecies made by their so called prophet Charles T. Russell who, started the Watchtower society. I point to page 99 from Russell's book dated 1889, where Russell tells his followers when the kingdoms of the world will all come to an end and God's kingdom would be fully established. Noticed from the enlargement of the section from page 99 Russell says this will happen at the end of 1914. If you are a JW and think I am misleading you, I provided the link to this book so you can see the truth for yourself.



ENTERED AS
SECOND CLASS MAIL MATTER
AT P. O., ALLEGHENY, PA

SPECIAL ISSUE
—OF—
ZION'S
Watch Tower.
REPRESENTING
NOS. 6, 7, VOL. X., 1889.



will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah," in which matters culminate quickly; and it is written, "A short work will the Lord make upon the earth." (See Vol. I., chap. xv.) For the past eleven years these things have been preached and published substantially as set forth above; and in that brief time the development of influences and agencies for the undermining and overthrow of the strongest empires of earth has been wonderful. In that time Communism, Socialism and Nihilism sprang into vigorous existence, and already are causing great uneasiness among the rulers and high ones of earth, whose hearts are failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the present powers are being mightily shaken, and ultimately shall pass away with a great tumult.

In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A. D. 1914. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72:19; Isa. 6:3; Hab. 2:14); and the will of God shall be done "*on earth, as it is done in heaven.*"

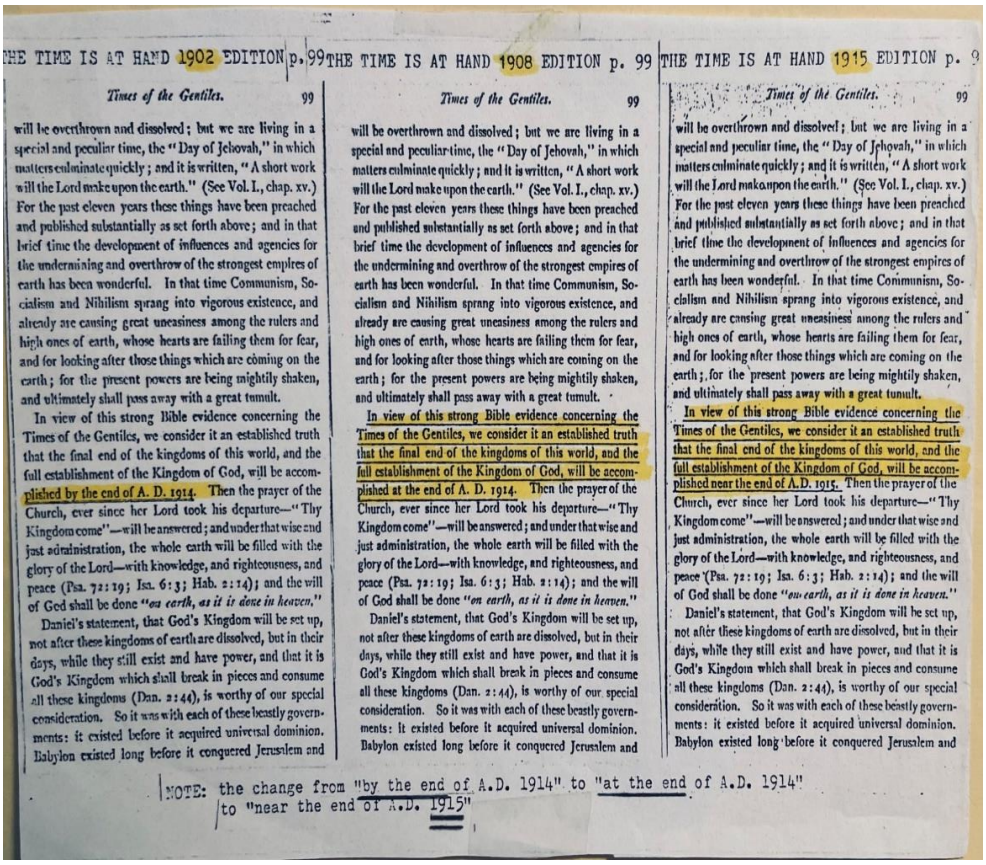
Daniel's statement, that God's Kingdom will be set up, not after these kingdoms of earth are dissolved, but in their days, while they still exist and have power, and that it is God's Kingdom which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms (Dan. 2:44), is worthy of our special consideration. So it was with each of these beastly governments: it existed before it acquired universal dominion. Babylon existed long before it conquered Jerusalem and

Close up of p. 99 is above.

Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A. D. 1914. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72:19; Isa. 6:3; Hab. 2:14); and the will of God shall be done "*on earth, as it is done in heaven.*"

https://archive.org/details/TheTimeIsAtHandByCharlesTazeRussell/mode/2up

The prophet Russell's books over the years kept pointing to the year 1914. We all know 1914, came and went without Russell's prophecy coming to pass. Notice each new edition of Russell's book he wrote the exact same things on the same p. 99 except he now changed when the full establishment of God's kingdom would take place. If God really told Russell what was going to happen there would have been no need for Russell to change what God told him from 1889, to 1902, to 1908, to 1915. So, who told Russell these dates failed dates knowing it could not have been God? It was Satan's angels!



THE TIME IS AT HAND 1902 EDITION p. 99

*Times of the Gentiles.* 99

will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah," in which matters culminate quickly; and it is written, "A short work will the Lord make upon the earth." (See Vol. I., chap. xv.) For the past eleven years these things have been preached and published substantially as set forth above; and in that brief time the development of influences and agencies for the undermining and overthrow of the strongest empires of earth has been wonderful. In that time Communism, Socialism and Nihilism sprang into vigorous existence, and already are causing great uneasiness among the rulers and high ones of earth, whose hearts are failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the present powers are being mightily shaken, and ultimately shall pass away with a great tumult.

In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished by the end of A. D. 1914. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72:19; Isa. 6:3; Hab. 2:14); and the will of God shall be done *"on earth, as it is done in heaven."*

Daniel's statement, that God's Kingdom will be set up, not after these kingdoms of earth are dissolved, but in their days, while they still exist and have power, and that it is God's Kingdom which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms (Dan. 2:44), is worthy of our special consideration. So it was with each of these beastly governments: it existed before it acquired universal dominion. Babylon existed long before it conquered Jerusalem and

THE TIME IS AT HAND 1908 EDITION p. 99

*Times of the Gentiles.* 99

will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah," in which matters culminate quickly; and it is written, "A short work will the Lord make upon the earth." (See Vol. I., chap. xv.) For the past eleven years these things have been preached and published substantially as set forth above; and in that brief time the development of influences and agencies for the undermining and overthrow of the strongest empires of earth has been wonderful. In that time Communism, Socialism and Nihilism sprang into vigorous existence, and already are causing great uneasiness among the rulers and high ones of earth, whose hearts are failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the present powers are being mightily shaken, and ultimately shall pass away with a great tumult.

In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished at the end of A. D. 1914. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72:19; Isa. 6:3; Hab. 2:14); and the will of God shall be done *"on earth, as it is done in heaven."*

Daniel's statement, that God's Kingdom will be set up, not after these kingdoms of earth are dissolved, but in their days, while they still exist and have power, and that it is God's Kingdom which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms (Dan. 2:44), is worthy of our special consideration. So it was with each of these beastly governments: it existed before it acquired universal dominion. Babylon existed long before it conquered Jerusalem and

THE TIME IS AT HAND 1915 EDITION p. 9

*Times of the Gentiles.* 99

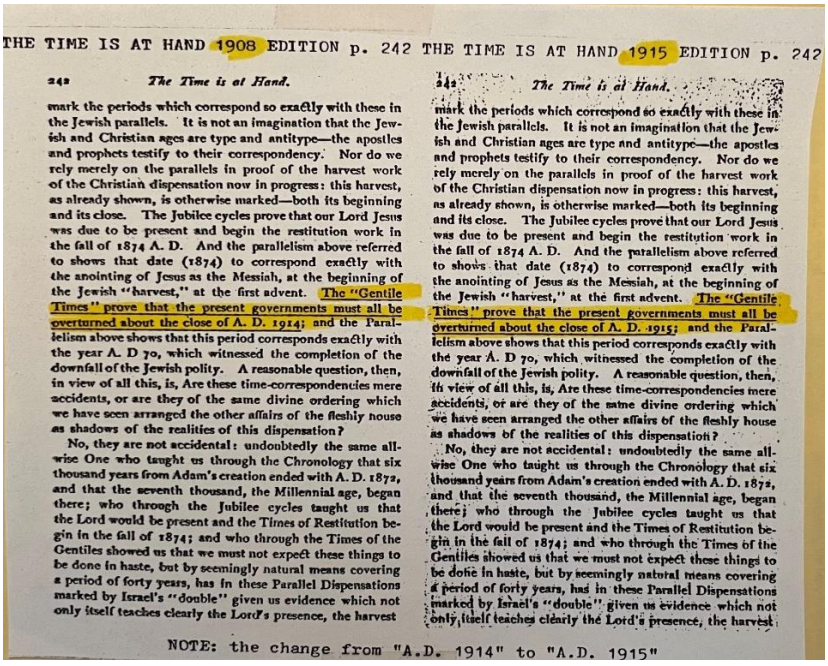
will be overthrown and dissolved; but we are living in a special and peculiar time, the "Day of Jehovah," in which matters culminate quickly; and it is written, "A short work will the Lord make upon the earth." (See Vol. I., chap. xv.) For the past eleven years these things have been preached and published substantially as set forth above; and in that brief time the development of influences and agencies for the undermining and overthrow of the strongest empires of earth has been wonderful. In that time Communism, Socialism and Nihilism sprang into vigorous existence, and already are causing great uneasiness among the rulers and high ones of earth, whose hearts are failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the present powers are being mightily shaken, and ultimately shall pass away with a great tumult.

In view of this strong Bible evidence concerning the Times of the Gentiles, we consider it an established truth that the final end of the kingdoms of this world, and the full establishment of the Kingdom of God, will be accomplished near the end of A.D. 1915. Then the prayer of the Church, ever since her Lord took his departure—"Thy Kingdom come"—will be answered; and under that wise and just administration, the whole earth will be filled with the glory of the Lord—with knowledge, and righteousness, and peace (Psa. 72:19; Isa. 6:3; Hab. 2:14); and the will of God shall be done *"on earth, as it is done in heaven."*

Daniel's statement, that God's Kingdom will be set up, not after these kingdoms of earth are dissolved, but in their days, while they still exist and have power, and that it is God's Kingdom which shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms (Dan. 2:44), is worthy of our special consideration. So it was with each of these beastly governments: it existed before it acquired universal dominion. Babylon existed long before it conquered Jerusalem and

NOTE: the change from "by the end of A.D. 1914" to "at the end of A.D. 1914" to "near the end of A.D. 1915"

With each failed prophecy there was a cover up. The next set of photos show you how that coverup was made. The Watchtower wrote the same exact thing they wrote on p. 242 in their book entitled "The Time Is At Hand the 1908 edition. When the prophecy failed in 1914 the Watchtower rewrote the exact same thing on the exact same page of the 1915 edition of the same book. The only thing the Watchtower changed was the date from 1914 to 1915.



THE TIME IS AT HAND 1908 EDITION p. 242

242 *The Time is at Hand.*

mark the periods which correspond so exactly with these in the Jewish parallels. It is not an imagination that the Jewish and Christian ages are type and antitype—the apostles and prophets testify to their correspondency. Nor do we rely merely on the parallels in proof of the harvest work of the Christian dispensation now in progress: this harvest, as already shown, is otherwise marked—both its beginning and its close. The Jubilee cycles prove that our Lord Jesus was due to be present and begin the restitution work in the fall of 1874 A. D. And the parallelism above referred to shows that date (1874) to correspond exactly with the anointing of Jesus as the Messiah, at the beginning of the Jewish "harvest," at the first advent. The "Gentile Times" prove that the present governments must all be overturned about the close of A. D. 1914; and the Parallelism above shows that this period corresponds exactly with the year A. D 70, which witnessed the completion of the downfall of the Jewish polity. A reasonable question, then, in view of all this, is, Are these time-correspondencies mere accidents, or are they of the same divine ordering which we have seen arranged the other affairs of the fleshly house as shadows of the realities of this dispensation?

No, they are not accidental: undoubtedly the same all-wise One who taught us through the Chronology that six thousand years from Adam's creation ended with A. D. 1872, and that the seventh thousand, the Millennial age, began there; who through the Jubilee cycles taught us that the Lord would be present and the Times of Restitution begin in the fall of 1874; and who through the Times of the Gentiles showed us that we must not expect these things to be done in haste, but by seemingly natural means covering a period of forty years, has in these Parallel Dispensations marked by Israel's "double" given us evidence which not only itself teaches clearly the Lord's presence, the harvest

THE TIME IS AT HAND 1915 EDITION p. 242

242 *The Time is at Hand.*

mark the periods which correspond so exactly with these in the Jewish parallels. It is not an imagination that the Jewish and Christian ages are type and antitype—the apostles and prophets testify to their correspondency. Nor do we rely merely on the parallels in proof of the harvest work of the Christian dispensation now in progress: this harvest, as already shown, is otherwise marked—both its beginning and its close. The Jubilee cycles prove that our Lord Jesus was due to be present and begin the restitution work in the fall of 1874 A. D. And the parallelism above referred to shows that date (1874) to correspond exactly with the anointing of Jesus as the Messiah, at the beginning of the Jewish "harvest," at the first advent. The "Gentile Times" prove that the present governments must all be overturned about the close of A. D. 1915; and the Parallelism above shows that this period corresponds exactly with the year A. D 70, which witnessed the completion of the downfall of the Jewish polity. A reasonable question, then, in view of all this, is, Are these time-correspondencies mere accidents, or are they of the same divine ordering which we have seen arranged the other affairs of the fleshly house as shadows of the realities of this dispensation?

No, they are not accidental: undoubtedly the same all-wise One who taught us through the Chronology that six thousand years from Adam's creation ended with A. D. 1872, and that the seventh thousand, the Millennial age, began there; who through the Jubilee cycles taught us that the Lord would be present and the Times of Restitution begin in the fall of 1874; and who through the Times of the Gentiles showed us that we must not expect these things to be done in haste, but by seemingly natural means covering a period of forty years, has in these Parallel Dispensations marked by Israel's "double" given us evidence which not only itself teaches clearly the Lord's presence, the harvest

NOTE: the change from "A.D. 1914" to "A.D. 1915"

We witnessed the same type of coverup from the failed Watchtower prophecy as seen in the 1903, 1907, and 1916 book entitled Thy Kingdom Come. Notice what was written on p. 362 from each year. The entire page 362 is exactly the same in all three years except the following changes. In 1903 the complete overthrow of the world was written as, "will be in the end of A.D. 1914". In 1907 it was changed to read, "will follow the end of A.D. In 1916 the word "near" had now replaced the word before. The point

here is this, there was no complete overthrow of the world by God and, the Jehovah witnesses who were suppose to be changed and glorified so they could go into heaven never took place.

Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1903 edition p. 362

362 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

Well, we can say nothing less of it; for its testimony agrees fully and in every detail with the entire plan of God as we have learned that plan from the Scriptures. Its wonderful correspondencies with the Bible leave no room for doubt that the same divine inspirer of the prophets and apostles inspired this "Witness" also. Let us examine some of these harmonies particularly.

Call to mind that the Scriptures showed us that the full end of Gentile power in the world, and of the time of trouble which brings its overthrow, will be in the end of A. D. 1914, and that some time before that date the last members of the Church of Christ will have been "changed," glorified. Remember, too, that the Scriptures proved to us in various ways—by the Jubilee Cycles, the 1335 days of Daniel, the Parallel Dispensations, etc.—that the "harvest" or end of this age was due to begin in October, 1874, and that the Great Reaper was then due to be present; that seven years later—in October, 1881—the "high calling" ceased, though some will be admitted to the same favors afterward, without a general call being made, to fill the places of some of the called ones who, on being tested, will be found unworthy. Then look at the manner in which the stone "Witness" testifies to those same dates and illustrates the very same lessons. Thus:—

Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1907 edition p. 362

362 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

Well, we can say nothing less of it; for its testimony agrees fully and in every detail with the entire plan of God as we have learned that plan from the Scriptures. Its wonderful correspondencies with the Bible leave no room for doubt that the same divine inspirer of the prophets and apostles inspired this "Witness" also. Let us examine some of these harmonies particularly.

Call to mind that the Scriptures showed us that the full end of Gentile power in the world, and of the time of trouble which brings its overthrow, will follow the end of A. D. 1914, and that some time before that date the last members of the Church of Christ will have been "changed," glorified. Remember, too, that the Scriptures proved to us in various ways—by the Jubilee Cycles, the 1335 days of Daniel, the Parallel Dispensations, etc.—that the "harvest" or end of this age was due to begin in October, 1874, and that the Great Reaper was then due to be present; that seven years later—in October, 1881—the "high calling" ceased, though some will be admitted to the same favors afterward, without a general call being made, to fill the places of some of the called ones who, on being tested, will be found unworthy. Then look at the manner in which the stone "Witness" testifies to those same dates and illustrates the very same lessons. Thus:—

Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1916 edition p. 362

362 *Thy Kingdom Come.*

Well, we can say nothing less of it; for its testimony agrees fully and in every detail with the entire plan of God as we have learned that plan from the Scriptures. Its wonderful correspondencies with the Bible leave no room for doubt that the same divine inspirer of the prophets and apostles inspired this "Witness" also. Let us examine some of these harmonies particularly.

Call to mind that the Scriptures showed us that the full end of Gentile power in the world, and of the time of trouble which brings its overthrow, will follow the end of A. D. 1914, and that some time near that date the last members of the Church of Christ will have been "changed," glorified. Remember, too, that the Scriptures proved to us in various ways—by the Jubilee Cycles, the 1335 days of Daniel, the Parallel Dispensations, etc.—that the "harvest" or end of this age was due to begin in October, 1874, and that the Great Reaper was then due to be present; that seven years later—in October, 1881—the "high calling" ceased, though some will be admitted to the same favors afterward, without a general call being made, to fill the places of some of the called ones who, on being tested, will be found unworthy. Then look at the manner in which the stone "Witness" testifies to those same dates and illustrates the very same lessons. Thus:—

Here are the links to see for yourself what was written by the first false prophet of the JW organization. Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1903 edition p. 362 Link  Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1907 edition p. 362  Link Thy Kingdom Come by Charles Taze Russell the 1916 edition can be ordered online or via any JW Kingdom Hall. Page 362 in the same book in the 1918 edition reads as the 1916 edition  Link

THE TIME IS AT HAND 1908 EDITION p. 77 THE TIME IS AT HAND 1915 EDITION p. 77

*Times of the Gentiles.* 77

1914; and that that date will be the farthest limit of the rule of imperfect men. And be it observed, that if this is shown to be a fact firmly established by the Scriptures, it will prove:—

Firstly, That at that date the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, "Thy Kingdom come," will obtain full, universal control, and that it will then be "set up," or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions.

Secondly, It will prove that he whose right it is thus to take the dominion will then be present as earth's new Ruler; and not only so, but it will also prove that he will be present for a considerable period before that date; because the overthrow of these Gentile governments is directly caused by his dashing them to pieces as a potter's vessel (Psa. 2:9; Rev. 2:27), and establishing in their stead his own righteous government.

Thirdly, It will prove that some time before the end of A. D. 1914 the last member of the divinely recognized Church of Christ, the "royal priesthood," "the body of Christ," will be glorified with the Head; because every member is to reign with Christ, being a joint-heir with him of the Kingdom, and it cannot be fully "set up" without every member.

Fourthly, It will prove that from that time forward Jerusalem shall no longer be trodden down of the Gentiles, but shall arise from the dust of divine disfavor, to honor; because the "Times of the Gentiles" will be fulfilled or completed.

Fifthly, It will prove that by that date, or sooner, Israel's blindness will begin to be turned away; because their "blindness in part" was to continue only "*until* the fulness of the Gentiles be come in" (Rom. 11:25), or, in other words, until the full number from among the Gentiles, who are to be members of the body or bride of Christ, would be fully selected.

Sixthly, It will prove that the great "time of trouble such

*Times of the Gentiles.* 77

1914; and that that date will see the disintegration of the rule of imperfect men. And be it observed, that if this is shown to be a fact firmly established by the Scriptures, it will prove:—

Firstly, That at that date the Kingdom of God, for which our Lord taught us to pray, saying, "Thy Kingdom come," will begin to assume control, and that it will then shortly be "set up," or firmly established, in the earth, on the ruins of present institutions.

Secondly, It will prove that he whose right it is thus to take the dominion will then be present as earth's new Ruler; and not only so, but it will also prove that he will be present for a considerable period before that date; because the overthrow of these Gentile governments is directly caused by his dashing them to pieces as a potter's vessel (Psa. 2:9; Rev. 2:27), and establishing in their stead his own righteous government.

Thirdly, It will prove that some time before the end of the overthrow the last member of the divinely recognized Church of Christ, the "royal priesthood," "the body of Christ," will be glorified with the Head; because every member is to reign with Christ, being a joint-heir with him of the Kingdom, and it cannot be fully "set up" without every member.

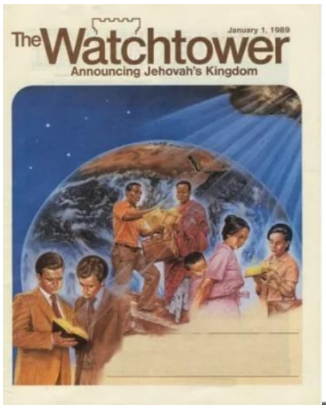
Fourthly, It will prove that from that time forward Jerusalem shall no longer be trodden down of the Gentiles, but shall arise from the dust of divine disfavor, to honor; because the "Times of the Gentiles" will be fulfilled or completed.

Fifthly, It will prove that by that date, or sooner, Israel's blindness will begin to be turned away; because their "blindness in part" was to continue only "*until* the fulness of the Gentiles be come in" (Rom. 11:25), or, in other words, until the full number from among the Gentiles, who are to be members of the body or bride of Christ, would be fully selected.

Sixthly, It will prove that the great "time of trouble such

NOTE: the change from "that date will be the farthest limit of the rule" to "that date will see the disintegration of the rule", "will obtain full, universal contr to "will begin to assume control", and "A.D. 1914" to "the overthrow"

January 1, 1989 on p. 12 the angels directing the Watchtower again showed these angels were from Satan not from God. In the Watchtower below the leaders were addressing mission work. Notice in yellow they taught their members that Paul was the one who spearheading the Christian missionary activity. Notice that the leaders said that this work would be completed in our 20th century. Did the angels directing the Watchtower get it correct? No! Here we are in the 21st century. So, if the angels were correct, which they weren't why are Jehovah Witnesses still going door to door trying to convert people. After all this mission work according to the Watchtower ended in the 20th century.




spirit, indicated a decisive move for the expansion of the missionary work. The record at Acts 13:2-4 tells us: "The holy spirit said: 'Of all persons set Barnabas and Saul apart for me for the work to which I have called them.' . . . Accordingly these men, sent out by the holy spirit, went down to Seleucia [the seaport of Syrian Antioch], and from there they sailed away to Cyprus." How thrilling that must have been for Paul and Barnabas—sailing to their first foreign assignment! The apostle Paul was spearheading the Christian missionary activity. He was also laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our day.

[9] Paul went on to make three recorded missionary tours plus his journey to Rome as a prisoner. In the course of these, he opened up the work in several cities in Europe and preached the Kingdom message in countries and islands that today are known as Syria, Cyprus, Crete, Turkey, Greece, Malta, and Sicily. He may even have reached Spain. He helped establish congregations in many cities. What was the secret of his effective missionary activity?

### Effective Teaching

[10] Paul imitated Christ's way of teaching. Therefore he knew how to relate to people. He knew how to teach and how to train others as teachers. He based his teaching on the Scriptures. He did not try to impress others with his own wisdom but, rather, reasoned from the Scriptures. (Acts 17: 2, 3) Paul also knew how to adapt to his audience and how to use the local setting as a springboard for his message. As he said: "I have made myself the slave to all, that I may gain the most persons. And so to the Jews I became as a Jew . . . To those without law I became as without law . . . To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to people of all sorts, that I might by all means save some." —1 Corinthians 9:19-23; Acts 17:22, 23.

[11] Paul and his companions were effective missionaries. By perseverance and endurance, they established and strengthened Christian congregations everywhere they went. (Acts 13:14, 43, 48, 49; 14:19-28) The early Christian ministry was so widespread that Paul could eventually write about "the truth of that good news which has presented itself to you, even as it is bearing fruit and increasing in all the world . . . , and which was preached in all creation that is under heaven." Truly, early Christian missionary activity affected people.—Colossians 1:5, 6, 23.

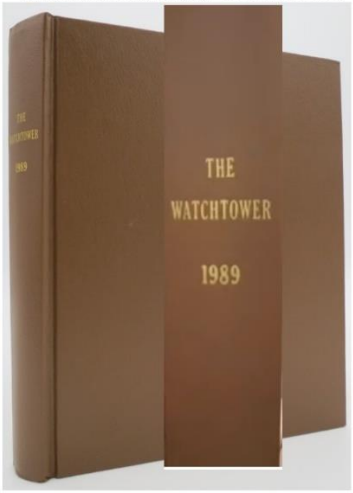
[12] However, by the beginning of the second century C.E., apostasy was creeping into the Christian congregation, even as Jesus and the apostles had warned. (Matthew 7:15, 21-23; Acts 20:29, 30; 1 John 2: 18, 19) In the centuries that followed, theology and pagan doctrine submerged the Kingdom message. Christendom sent out missionaries, not to preach the true Kingdom of God, but to impose on defenseless natives—often with the sword—the kingdom of their political masters and sponsors. Authentic Christian missionary work ceased but not forever.

[13] Toward the close of the 19th century, Charles T. Russell, the first president of the Watch Tower Society, saw the need for missionary activity. He thus organized an extensive witnessing campaign, and he

9. What did the apostle Paul accomplish by means of his missionary tours?
10. Why was Paul so effective in his missionary activity?
11. What indicates that Paul and his companions were effective missionaries, and how widespread was the Christian ministry?
12. What caused the authentic Christian missionary work to cease for a time?
13. How did a missionary campaign get started in modern times, and what was accomplished by the end of 1916?

Look at how the Watchtower covered up this false prophecy. In their 1989 bond year book you will again see page 12 of that January 1, 1989 Watchtower magizine. Everything on p. 12 is the same except they changed our day to in our 20th century. This is a blatant cover up to hide the fact they have announced another false prophecy.

WatchTower bond January - December 1989




spirit, indicated a decisive move for the expansion of the missionary work. The record at Acts 13:2-4 tells us: "The holy spirit said: 'Of all persons set Barnabas and Saul apart for me for the work to which I have called them.' . . . Accordingly these men, sent out by the holy spirit, went down to Seleucia [the seaport of Syrian Antioch], and from there they sailed away to Cyprus." How thrilling that must have been for Paul and Barnabas—sailing to their first foreign assignment! The apostle Paul was spearheading the Christian missionary activity. He was also laying a foundation for a work that would be completed in our 20th century.

9 Paul went on to make three recorded missionary tours plus his journey to Rome as a prisoner. In the course of these, he opened up the work in several cities in Europe and preached the Kingdom message in countries and islands that today are known as Syria, Cyprus, Crete, Turkey, Greece, Malta, and Sicily. He may even have reached Spain. He helped establish congregations in many cities. What was the secret of his effective missionary activity?

### Effective Teaching

10 Paul imitated Christ's way of teaching. Therefore he knew how to relate to people. He knew how to teach and how to train others as teachers. He based his teaching on the Scriptures. He did not try to impress others with his own wisdom but, rather, reasoned from the Scriptures. (Acts 17:2, 3) Paul also knew how to adapt to his audience and how to use the local setting as a springboard for his message. As he said: "I have made myself the slave to all, that I may gain the most persons. And so to the Jews I became as a Jew . . . To those without law I became as without law . . . To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak. I have become all things to people of all sorts, that I might by all means save some." —1 Corinthians 9:19-23; Acts 17:22, 23.

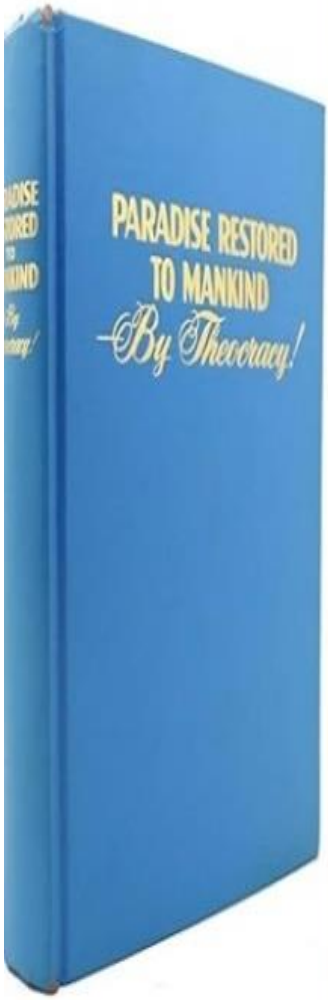
11 Paul and his companions were effective missionaries. By perseverance and endurance, they established and strengthened Christian congregations everywhere they went. (Acts 13:14, 43, 48, 49; 14:19-28) The early Christian ministry was so widespread that Paul could eventually write about "the truth of that good news which has presented itself to you, even as it is bearing fruit and increasing in all the world . . . , and which was preached in all creation that is under heaven." Truly, early Christian missionary activity affected people.—Colossians 1:5, 6, 23.

12 However, by the beginning of the second century C.E., apostasy was creeping into the Christian congregation, even as Jesus and the apostles had warned. (Matthew 7:15, 21-23; Acts 20:29, 30; 1 John 2:18, 19) In the centuries that followed, theology and pagan doctrine submerged the Kingdom message. Christendom sent out missionaries, not to preach the true Kingdom of God, but to impose on defenseless natives—often with the sword—the kingdom of their political masters and sponsors. Authentic Christian missionary work ceased but not forever.

13 Toward the close of the 19th century, Charles T. Russell, the first president of the Watch Tower Society, saw the need for missionary activity. He thus organized an extensive witnessing campaign, and he

9. What did the apostle Paul accomplish by means of his missionary tours?
10. Why was Paul so effective in his missionary activity?
11. What indicates that Paul and his companions were effective missionaries, and how widespread was the Christian ministry?
12. What caused the authentic Christian missionary work to cease for a time?
13. How did a missionary campaign get started in modern times, and what was accomplished by the end of 1916?

It is ironic, in the Jehovah witness book you see below the Watchtower society teaches their members how religious hypocrisy is exposed. Now that you have seen all the proof the Watchtower is full of false prophets, lies, and cover ups, the highlighted in their book on the next page should be directed to them because that is exactly what the they have done.






rected, regardless of who had offered the interpretation. Loyalty to God and to his inspired Word was the issue here to be met. So, as an illustration of the loyalty required, even if a fleshly son should offer a wrong interpretation of divine prophecy and should persist in it, like a false prophet, then his own fleshly parents in their loyalty to God would have nothing further to do with him on a religious basis. Christian parents could not do as under the Mosaic Law covenant, namely, have him put to death; but they could pronounce him spiritually dead to themselves in spite of their parenthood of him physically. In this way, figuratively speaking, they "must pierce him through because of his prophesying." (Zechariah 13:3; compare Deuteronomy 13:1-5.) With their full consent, such a false prophet would be expelled, disfellowshiped, from the Christian congregation. By such loyalty on the part of all members of the restored remnant, the "prophet" of falsehood would be made to pass out of their "land."

21 Yes, too, the "spirit of uncleanness" would thus be made to pass out of their spiritual "land." If that spirit were an inspired expression of uncleanness by a would-be prophet or was any tendency, trend, or inclination to uncleanness, it would be disapproved and resisted by the loyal ones. As a consequence any uncleanness as to religious teaching or as to moral behavior would be forced to pass out, under the driving force of God's holy spirit. The God-given spiritual estate must be maintained as a "land" where clean, Scriptural living is carried on. Persons spiritually and morally unclean must be disfellowshiped therefrom.—2 Corinthians 6:14 to 7:1; compare Deuteronomy 13:6-18.

### RELIGIOUS HYPOCRISY EXPOSED

22 Jehovah, the God of the true prophets, will put all false prophets to shame either by not fulfilling the false prediction of such self-assuming prophets or by having

21. How, too, was the "spirit of uncleanness" made to pass out of their spiritual "land"?
22, 23. (a) How does Jehovah put the false prophets to shame? (b) How does Jehovah describe the false prophets trying to hide their reason for feeling shame?



His own prophecies fulfilled in a way opposite to that predicted by the false prophets. False prophets will try to hide their reason for feeling shame by denying who they really are. They will try to avoid being killed or being pronounced spiritually dead by Jehovah's loyal worshipers. He foretold this by having his true prophet Zechariah continue on to say:

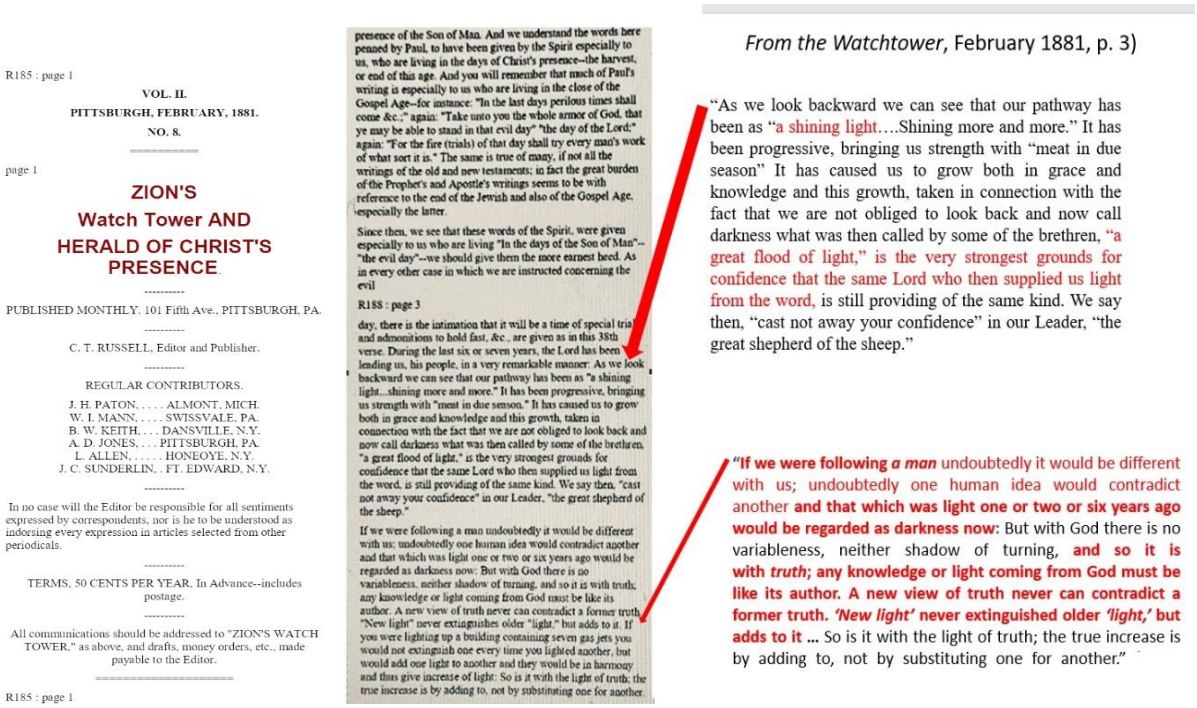
23 "And it must occur in that day that the prophets will become ashamed, each one of his vision when he prophesies; and they will not wear an official garment of hair for the purpose of deceiving. And he will certainly say, 'I am no prophet. I am a man cultivating the soil, because an earthling man himself acquired me from my youth on.' And one must say to him, 'What are these wounds on your person between your hands?' And he will have to say, 'Those with which I was struck in the house of my intense lovers.' "—Zechariah 13:4-6, *NW; JB; NE; NAB;* contrast Amos 7:14-17.

24 Thus Jehovah foretold that his people, in their "land" of restoration, would be so well instructed with his Word and would be so loyal to Him and His true prophecies that they would refuse to be friends and intense lovers of any false prophet. If they did not kill him, then they would discipline him and strike him so hard in their indignation that visible wounds and scars would result. Such marks on his person, yes, on his breast which would be partly exposed, would betray his identity in spite of the fact that he had discarded official garments that he had assumed to wear as a *bona fide* prophet of Jehovah God. From whom had he got such scar-producing wounds? From his intense lovers, whether these were his own fleshly parents or his intimate associates. However, their intense loyalty to Jehovah as the God of true prophecy would be stronger than their till-then intense love for a deceptive prophet. They would place love of God and his inspired Word above personal friendships with fleshly relatives or associates. Such a course would cause "the prophets

24. The scar-producing wounds on the deceptive prophet were admitted by him to be inflicted by whom, and what would this indicate as to loyalty to God in comparison with attachment to fleshly loved ones?

The book you see below was written by Charles Russell the founder of the Watchtower. In his book Vol. 11 on page 3. Russell teaches about the light that has come from the Lord concerning guiding him. In a nutshell Russell teaches old light from the Lord will not contradict new light from the Lord. In other words, you can't change what the Lord said. I quote Russell from p. 3 "and so it is with truth; any knowledge or light coming from God must be like its author. A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. 'New light' never extinguished older 'light,' but adds to it" Facts are very clear, Russell did extinguish the old light when all those prophecies failed. Russell had to extinguish what he said to try and hide the fact he was a false prophet! Sad thing is the

members of the organization fell for his lies. How could a JW member fall for the lies? All the Watchtower had to say was man makes mistakes. Maybe as a Jehovah witness you need to read what Jehovah stated in Deuteronomy.



R185 : page 1

VOL. II.
PITTSBURGH, FEBRUARY, 1881.
NO. 8.

page 1

ZION'S
Watch Tower AND
HERALD OF CHRIST'S
PRESENCE.

PUBLISHED MONTHLY. 101 Fifth Ave., PITTSBURGH, PA.

C. T. RUSSELL, Editor and Publisher.

REGULAR CONTRIBUTORS.

J. H. PATON, . . . . ALMONT, MICH.
W. I. MANN, . . . . SWISSVALE, PA.
B. W. KEITH, . . . DANSVILLE, N.Y.
A. D. JONES, . . . PITTSBURGH, PA.
L. ALLEN, . . . . . HONEOYE, N.Y.
J. C. SUNDERLIN, . FT. EDWARD, N.Y.

In no case will the Editor be responsible for all sentiments expressed by correspondents, nor is he to be understood as indorsing every expression in articles selected from other periodicals.

TERMS, 50 CENTS PER YEAR, In Advance--includes postage.

All communications should be addressed to "ZION'S WATCH TOWER," as above, and drafts, money orders, etc., made payable to the Editor.

R185 : page 1

presence of the Son of Man. And we understand the words here penned by Paul, to have been given by the Spirit especially to us, who are living in the days of Christ's presence--the harvest, or end of this age. And you will remember that much of Paul's writing is especially to us who are living in the close of the Gospel Age--for instance: "In the last days perilous times shall come &c.;" again: "Take unto you the whole armor of God, that ye may be able to stand in that evil day" "the day of the Lord;" again: "For the fire (trials) of that day shall try every man's work of what sort it is." The same is true of many, if not all the writings of the old and new testaments; in fact the great burden of the Prophet's and Apostle's writings seems to be with reference to the end of the Jewish and also of the Gospel Age, especially the latter.

Since then, we see that these words of the Spirit, were given especially to us who are living "In the days of the Son of Man"--"the evil day"--we should give them the more earnest heed. As in every other case in which we are instructed concerning the evil

R188 : page 3

day, there is the intimation that it will be a time of special trial and admonitions to hold fast, &c., are given as in this 38th verse. During the last six or seven years, the Lord has been leading us, his people, in a very remarkable manner: As we look backward we can see that our pathway has been as "a shining light...shining more and more." It has been progressive, bringing us strength with "meat in due season." It has caused us to grow both in grace and knowledge and this growth, taken in connection with the fact that we are not obliged to look back and now call darkness what was then called by some of the brethren, "a great flood of light," is the very strongest grounds for confidence that the same Lord who then supplied us light from the word, is still providing of the same kind. We say then, "cast not away your confidence" in our Leader, "the great shepherd of the sheep."

If we were following a man undoubtedly it would be different with us; undoubtedly one human idea would contradict another and that which was light one or two or six years ago would be regarded as darkness now: But with God there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning, and so it is with truth; any knowledge or light coming from God must be like its author. A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. "New light" never extinguishes older "light," but adds to it. If you were lighting up a building containing seven gas jets you would not extinguish one every time you lighted another, but would add one light to another and they would be in harmony and thus give increase of light: So is it with the light of truth; the true increase is by adding to, not by substituting one for another.

*From the Watchtower*, February 1881, p. 3)

"As we look backward we can see that our pathway has been as "a shining light....Shining more and more." It has been progressive, bringing us strength with "meat in due season" It has caused us to grow both in grace and knowledge and this growth, taken in connection with the fact that we are not obliged to look back and now call darkness what was then called by some of the brethren, "a great flood of light," is the very strongest grounds for confidence that the same Lord who then supplied us light from the word, is still providing of the same kind. We say then, "cast not away your confidence" in our Leader, "the great shepherd of the sheep."

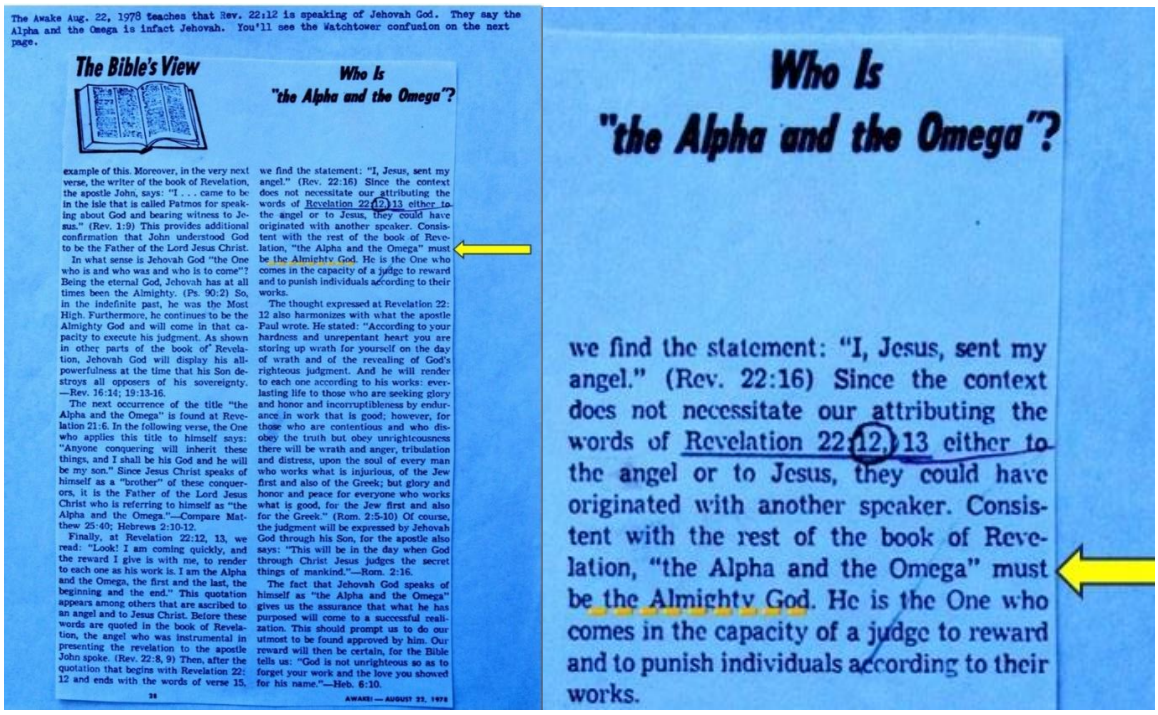
**"If we were following *a man* undoubtedly it would be different with us; undoubtedly one human idea would contradict another and that which was light one or two or six years ago would be regarded as darkness now:** But with God there is no variableness, neither shadow of turning, **and so it is with *truth*; any knowledge or light coming from God must be like its author. A new view of truth never can contradict a former truth. *'New light'* never extinguished older *'light,'* but adds to it ...** So is it with the light of truth; the true increase is by adding to, not by substituting one for another."

In the book of Deuteronomy 18:20-22, it addresses the consequences for false prophets. The passage states: "But the prophet who presumes to speak a word in my name that I have not commanded him to speak, or who speaks in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die.' And if you say in your heart, 'How may we know the word that the Lord has not spoken?'— when a prophet speaks in the name of the Lord, if the word does not come to pass or come true, that is a word that the Lord has not spoken; the prophet has spoken it presumptuously. You need not be afraid of him." This passage emphasizes the seriousness of false prophecy, indicating that false prophets may face severe consequences, including death. It also provides a test for distinguishing true and false prophets based on the fulfillment of their prophecies. God Jehovah is regarded as omniscient (all-knowing), omnipotent (all-powerful), and perfect. The idea is that God is free from error or imperfection. So, when Jehovah as seen in a host of times, supposedly gave specific dates to the Watchtower for His prophecies to be fulfill and, those dates came and went without the fulfillment of what He said, we know the people who stated those dates are false prophets. You can come up with all the excuses you want as do the Jehovah witnesses, but it will not change the fact that the Watchtower has been false prophets since the 1800's as you have seen via all the failed prophecy

Titles for Jehovah God are extremely important. Titles help us distinguish who the scriptures are talking about. Jehovah God is called the following, Almighty God, the fist and last, and the Alpha and the Omega. These titles for the Almighty are seen in the Old Testament as well as the New Testament. For example, take a look at Isaiah 41:4 "Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I *am* he." Isaiah 44:6 "Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God." Isaiah 48:12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

If there is any confusion as to who these titles belong to, we know for a fact that confusion comes from Satan for the bible says, "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace (1 Corinthians 14:33). Every Jehovah witness I have ever spoke with has told me Jehovah God is the only one called the Alpha and the Omega which is Greek for First and Last.

In the August 22, 1978, Awake magazine published by the Watchtower they teach and Revelation chapter 22:12 is a scripture that says Jehovah is the Almighty God. Now scroll down to the next photo and see that the Watchtower dated October 1, 1978, is teaching.



The Awake Aug. 22, 1978 teaches that Rev. 22:12 is speaking of Jehovah God. They say the Alpha and the Omega is infact Jehovah. You'll see the Watchtower confusion on the next page.

**The Bible's View**

**Who Is "the Alpha and the Omega"?**

example of this. Moreover, in the very next verse, the writer of the book of Revelation, the apostle John, says: "I . . . came to be in the isle that is called Patmos for speaking about God and bearing witness to Jesus." (Rev. 1:9) This provides additional confirmation that John understood God to be the Father of the Lord Jesus Christ.

In what sense is Jehovah God "the One who is and who was and who is to come"? Being the eternal God, Jehovah has at all times been the Almighty. (Ps. 90:2) So, in the indefinite past, he was the Most High. Furthermore, he continues to be the Almighty God and will come in that capacity to execute his judgment. As shown in other parts of the book of Revelation, Jehovah God will display his all-powerfulness at the time that his Son destroys all opposers of his sovereignty. —Rev. 16:14; 19:13-16.

The next occurrence of the title "the Alpha and the Omega" is found at Revelation 21:6. In the following verse, the One who applies this title to himself says: "Anyone conquering will inherit these things, and I shall be his God and he will be my son." Since Jesus Christ speaks of himself as a "brother" of these conquerors, it is the Father of the Lord Jesus Christ who is referring to himself as "the Alpha and the Omega."—Compare Matthew 25:40; Hebrews 2:10-12.

Finally, at Revelation 22:12, 13, we read: "Look! I am coming quickly, and the reward I give is with me, to render to each one as his work is. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end." This quotation appears among others that are ascribed to an angel and to Jesus Christ. Before these words are quoted in the book of Revelation, the angel who was instrumental in presenting the revelation to the apostle John spoke. (Rev. 22:8, 9) Then, after the quotation that begins with Revelation 22:12 and ends with the words of verse 15, we find the statement: "I, Jesus, sent my angel." (Rev. 22:16) Since the context does not necessitate our attributing the words of Revelation 22:12, 13 either to the angel or to Jesus, they could have originated with another speaker. Consistent with the rest of the book of Revelation, "the Alpha and the Omega" must be the Almighty God. He is the One who comes in the capacity of a judge to reward and to punish individuals according to their works.

The thought expressed at Revelation 22:12 also harmonizes with what the apostle Paul wrote. He stated: "According to your hardness and unrepentant heart you are storing up wrath for yourself on the day of wrath and of the revealing of God's righteous judgment. And he will render to each one according to his works: everlasting life to those who are seeking glory and honor and incorruptibleness by endurance in work that is good; however, for those who are contentious and who disobey the truth but obey unrighteousness there will be wrath and anger, tribulation and distress, upon the soul of every man who works what is injurious, of the Jew first and also of the Greek; but glory and honor and peace for everyone who works what is good, for the Jew first and also for the Greek." (Rom. 2:5-10) Of course, the judgment will be expressed by Jehovah God through his Son, for the apostle also says: "This will be in the day when God through Christ Jesus judges the secret things of mankind."—Rom. 2:16.

The fact that Jehovah God speaks of himself as "the Alpha and the Omega" gives us the assurance that what he has purposed will come to a successful realization. This should prompt us to do our utmost to be found approved by him. Our reward will then be certain, for the Bible tells us: "God is not unrighteous so as to forget your work and the love you showed for his name."—Heb. 6:10.

AWAKE! — AUGUST 22, 1978

**Who Is "the Alpha and the Omega"?**

we find the statement: "I, Jesus, sent my angel." (Rev. 22:16) Since the context does not necessitate our attributing the words of Revelation 22:12, 13 either to the angel or to Jesus, they could have originated with another speaker. Consistent with the rest of the book of Revelation, "the Alpha and the Omega" must be the Almighty God. He is the One who comes in the capacity of a judge to reward and to punish individuals according to their works.



**"Keep On The Watch"**

"Keep on the watch and pray continually, that you may not enter into temptation."—Matt. 26:41.

"Keep on the watch, for you do not know when the master . . . is coming." —Mark 13:35.

"What I say to you I say to all, Keep on the watch."—Mark 13:37.

"Happy are those slaves whom the master on arriving finds watching!"—Luke 12:37.

"Keep ready, because at an hour that you do not think likely the Son of man is coming."—Luke 12:40.

"Suddenly that day [will] be instantly upon you as a snare. For it will come in upon all those dwelling upon the face of all the earth. Keep awake, then."—Luke 21:34-36.

6 Also, in his final revelation concerning "the things that must shortly take place," Jesus again stresses the suddenness with which he comes:

"I am coming to you quickly . . . I am coming quickly. Keep on holding fast what you have."—Rev. 2:16; 3:11.

"Look! I am coming quickly. . . . Look! I am coming quickly, and the reward I give is with me. . . . Yes; I am coming quickly." (Rev. 22:7, 12, 20)

In response to these last expressions of our Master, surely each one of us joins with the apostle John in saying: "Amen! Come, Lord Jesus."

7 Make no mistake! This world is fast

6. What does Jesus stress with regard to "the things that must shortly take place"?

7. Why must we remain alert?

THE WATCHTOWER — OCTOBER 1, 1978

15

Notice in this Watchtower magazine of Oct. 1, 1978 the leaders are now teaching Revelation 22:12 points to Jesus Christ. The JW Awake magazine above said Revelation 22:12 is the Almighty God. That makes Jesus the Almighty God. God has ways of showing the truth about who Jesus Christ really is. If you ask any witness today is Jesus Christ the Almighty God Jehovah they will tell you no. Why the confusion? It's Satanic teaching being exposed. Is Jesus Jehovah who came to Earth in a human form to save the world? Yes! See what God stated. I want to remind you, these teachings that the Watchtower leaders are handing out are supposed to be directed by angels from Jehovah. As a Jehovah witness, are you really going to tell me Jehovah God can't make up his mind as to who Revelation 22:12 belongs to, or Jehovah God picked an angel who carried Jehovah's message to the Watchtower and didn't know who Jehovah God really is? The angel who taught the leaders of the Watchtower did not come from Jehovah but Satan.

Let us use the bible to show us who Revelation 22:12 is really speaking about. To understand we have to start at Revelation 1:7 to understand the context in this verse as to who is speaking to John as the Alpha and Omega the Almighty. Most JW's understand Alpha and Omega means the first and last letters of the Greek alphabet. Revelation 1: 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. When speaking to many Jehovah's witnesses I asked them who is it that John is speaking to in Revelation 1:7? They state we don't know, there is no name given. However, from Revelation 1 verse 8 we know exactly who is speaking to John. "[8] "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty." The person speaking to John addressed himself as the Alpha and the Omega which is only a title given to God Almighty. The person talking even says it is "the Lord God", so there is no question verse 7 is speaking about Jehovah God. Now that we know for sure Revelation 1:7 is speaking about the Almighty God, I ask the Jehovah witness when was the Almighty God pierced? Right away the Jehovah's witness finds themselves in a bind as verses 7 and 8 clearly show the Almighty God is the one coming back to Earth and he was pierced. Who was pierced? It was Jesus Christ. But wait, there is still more proof Revelation 1: 7-8 is speaking about Jesus. Let me take you to Zechariah 12

In Zechariah 12 we find a prophecy of Judah's victory over the nations—a victory possible because God has extended his protection to them. At that time also, according to verse 10 it says the following. [10] And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn." Revelation 1:7 we know the Almighty God was pierced. We know the one pierced has to be speaking about Jehovah Jesus. Zechariah chapter 12 told us the Jews would look at God who was pierced. We see the fulfillment of the Zechariah prophecy in John 19:35 "And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. [36] For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. [37] And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. While Zechariah tells us the Jews will mourn on the pierced God. Why would they mourn for God when the Jews have been waiting so long for the Messiah God to come to Earth? They are mourning because the God they rejected and, who was pierced was Jesus Christ and, now the Jews see Jesus as who he really is (the Almighty Jehovah God). It is the same thing that will happen to any Jehovah's witness who has rejected Jesus as being the Almighty God who took away the sins of the world and was pierced for it.

But wait, there is more proof, the titles directed only for Jehovah point out that the following titles belong only to God Jehovah. Look at Revelation 1:17-18. John has an encounter with who? Let's find out. I quote verses 17-18 "[17] And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: [18] I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death."

The one speaking to John called himself the first and the last. One of the titles held by Jehovah God himself. But wait a minute. In verse 18 the one who called himself the first and the last stated "I am he that liveth, and was dead". Ask the Jehovah witness when did Jehovah God die? The Jehovah witness can not answer that question because like the Jews cited in Zechariah 12 they did not understand that Jesus is the Lord Jehovah who came to Earth in the form of a man was pierced and dead for us and rose himself from the dead and, who promised to come again. In Revelation 4:11 Jesus is again seen giving John information concerning the Church of Philadelphia and he says, "Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take they crown." Once again in Revelation 22:7 we see the scripture say the following. "Behold, I come quickly blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book." In verse 12-13 of Revelation 22 we are told who is speaking here. I quote, "[12] And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. [13] I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last." Since these are the very titles only for Jehovah God we know that the person talking is the Almighty Jehovah. In Revelation 22:16 we actually see it is Jesus speaking. I quote, " I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star." To know for sure that the first and last, the Alpha and Omega and the one who said he liveth, and was dead, and will come quickly, that person is identified in Revelation 22:20. I quote, "[20] He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. So there you have it, the scriptures clearly show Jesus Christ is the Almighty and is the one who will be coming quickly and is known as the Alpha and Omega the first and the last!

That is why the scriptures below make sense when you know Jehovah God is Jesus Christ. God told us in the following scripture that he is the only God. I quote, Isaiah 45:5 "I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else, ***there is no God beside me*:** I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:"

Not only did God tell us He is the only God, he goes on to tell us there was ***no god before him*** or there was ***no god formed after Him***. In simple terms, God is telling us any god that comes up is a false god! Notice the Lord Jehovah said there is no God beside me. If someone comes along teaching there are more God's than Jehovah, according to Isaiah 45:5 they are a liar. If a JW tells you

there are many gods just point out that according to Isaiah 45:5 they have to be false gods. Fact is the Watchtower organization has brought out another god who according to Isaiah has to be a false god. The Watchtower made Jesus a god by distorting the scripture in John 1:1. The mere fact the JW's contradict Jehovah's words in Isaiah 45:5 show they truly don't follow Jehovah God at all. How in the world can you get around the fact that Jehovah said "he is the only God"? The JW will be quick to answer by saying there are many gods. They point to Acts 14:8-14 "8 Now in Lys′tra there was a man sitting down whose feet were crippled. He was lame from birth and had never walked. 9 This man was listening to Paul as he was speaking. Paul, looking intently at him and seeing that he had faith to be made well, 10 said with a loud voice: "Stand up on your feet." So the man leaped up and began walking. 11 When the crowds saw what Paul had done, they cried out in the Lyc·a·o′ni·an language: "The gods have become like humans and have come down to us!" 12 And they started calling Bar′na·bas Zeus, but Paul Her′mes, since he was taking the lead in speaking. 13 And the priest of Zeus, whose temple was at the entrance of the city, brought bulls and garlands to the gates and wanted to offer sacrifices with the crowds.14 However, when the apostles Bar′na·bas and Paul heard of it, they ripped their garments and leaped out into the crowd and cried out:". The account in Acts 14:8-14 was twisted by the Watchtower. Because Paul healed the man people who saw it called Paul and Barnabas gods. Paul and Barnabas knew they were not gods. When they were called gods what did they do? I quote, "they ripped their garments and leaped out into the crowd and cried out." What the JW will do is not quote the very next sentence verse 15. **15** And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:" Just because the people in Lystra followed false gods and called Paul and Barnabas gods does not mean the gods the men in Lystra followed were true gods. The bible is very clear that there is only one TRUE God. John 17:3 "And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom You have sent." 1 John 5:20 **20** "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life." Notice John didn't say this is the true a god. Jehovah witnesses are experts is twisting the truth around in order to fit what they have been taught.

I quote what God said in Isaiah 43:10-11 "You are my witnesses," declares the LORD, "and my servant whom I have chosen, so that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he. ***Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me***. I, even I, am the LORD, and ***apart from me there is no savior***." God makes it very clear that there is only one true God and one true savior of the world. The Lord repeats this very important message in Isaiah 45:21. I quote, " Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and ***there is no God else beside me; a just "God and a Saviour; there is none beside me***".

It becomes clear the angels who direct the Watchtower are demons and have twisted the word of God to lead people away from the real truths of the bible. Under the satanic teaching of the Watchtower they have created two firsts and two lasts. They made Jesus just a god making him a false god and, they made Jesus a false saviour because God told us in Isaiah 45:21 there was other savior other than himself. There is no way God would allow anyone else to claim his titles as the first and last. So, that makes one of the Watchtower God's a false God and, a deceiver on the claim to the titles I am the first and the last and Alpha and Omega.

You can not have two true Gods. You can not have to different gods claiming the first and last and Alpha and Omega and you can not have two different saviors of the world. Under the doctrine of the JW's one of the two, Jehovah or Jesus has to be a false god. Everyone who read the bible knows it teaches Jesus Christ came to Earth to be the savior of the world. Tell the JW to pick one of the two who is the real savior because it is either Jehovah or Jesus because one is a fake and a liar. When God stated there is no God beside him or a Savior how in the world can the JW organization teach Jesus is a god and the Savior? You call yourselves Jehovah's Witnesses but, if you teach people there is another God beside Jehovah you can not claim to be a real Jehovah Witnesses because, you chose to except more than one true God and another Savior besides Jehovah Himself! Satan does a great job in blinding Jehovah's witness members.

Once again in the word the Lord God makes it clear he is the *only TRUE God*. I quote Jeremiah 10:[10] But the , he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation. [11] Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. What the Lord shows us in the above scripture is he is the True God, in doing so he is telling us any other gods who make a claim to making the heavens and earth are all false gods. As I stated, you simply can not have two true God's.

In order for the JW organization to cover up what God stated in Jeremiah 10:10 they had to distort what the word of God states about Jesus in Colossians 1:16-18. This is what it says, "[16] For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and

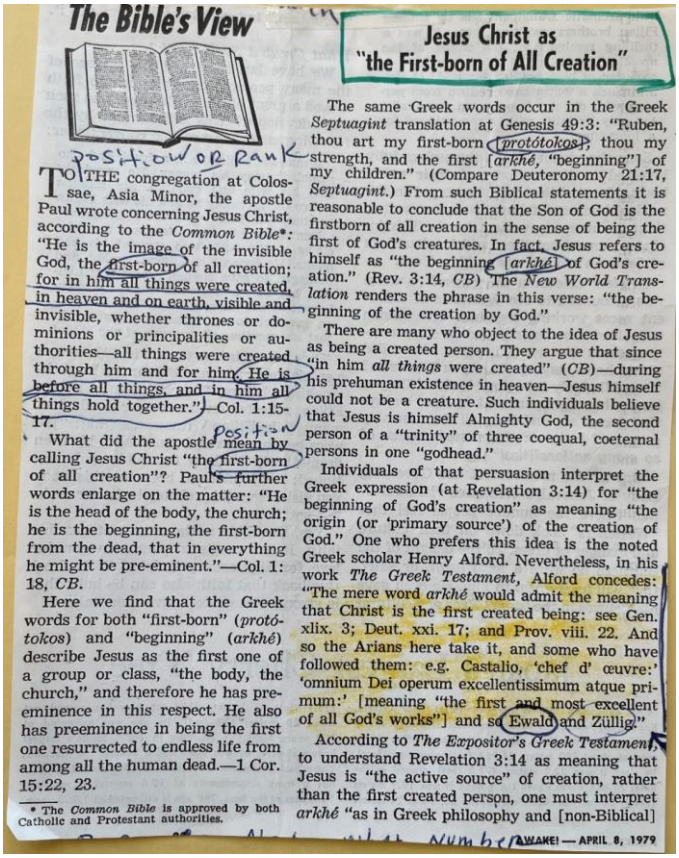
for him:[17] And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.[18] And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might have the preeminence."

In these verses what do we see that the Lord Jesus created? He said all things in heaven were created. He also shows that all things on the Earth were also created by him. Were the angels who are part of what is in heaven created by Jesus. You have to say yes as this is what we are told. Here we go again. There is a huge problem for the Jehovah's witnesses. Ask a JW what other things do you say Jesus created if we are shown everything was created by God in Jeremiah 10:10? What was left to create? You have to rule out everything in heaven, on the Earth, visible and invisible. That covers everything so, what other things do you say Jesus created? Make the JW answer that question.

The answer the Watchtower gives is and I quote, "God created Jesus before creating Adam. In fact, God created Jesus and then used him to make everything else, including the angels. That is why the bible calls Jesus "the firstborn of all creation" by God." This is a teaching right out of hell which can be proven to be just another distortion of the scriptures by the JW leaders.

First of all, there is no place in the bible anywhere that states Jehovah created Jesus and, this teachings contradicts what God told Jeremiah in chapter 10:10. What the Watchtower did was distort the teaching that Jesus was the firstborn of all creation. By saying Jesus was the first thing God created it gave the JW's the way out of telling the truth by teaching Jesus created all other things. The unlearned men who translated the JW bible got what the last part of Colossians was teaching us. That word tells us that Jesus "in all things he might have the preeminence". First born in Colossians does not mean God created Jesus first, it means the position Jesus Christ holds. Christ has preeminence above everyone and everything.

Now I will show you the Watchtowers distortion and, scholars work outside the JW organization's that were distorted on purpose to alter God's truth concerning what first born really means. The photo below is the JW teaching Jesus was first created by God. Note on the bottom right that is circled the Watchtower ended the scholars work where the JW leaders are trying to show the scholars teach Jesus was created. The Watchtower ended Henry Alford's quote at (**Ewald and Zullig**). The Watchtower ended the quote there because they did not want their members to read the rest of the scholars quote. In the very next sentence they show us they do not teach Jesus was created. I quote the sentence they left out. "But every consideration of the requirements of the context, and of the Person of Christ as set forth to us in this book, is against any such view." On the next page you will see the original work that was distorted by the Wacthtower.



The Bible's View

Position or Rank

TO THE congregation at Colossae, Asia Minor, the apostle Paul wrote concerning Jesus Christ, according to the *Common Bible**: "He is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of all creation; for in him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or authorities—all things were created through him and for him. He is before all things, and in him all things hold together."—Col. 1:15-17.

Position

What did the apostle mean by calling Jesus Christ "the first-born of all creation"? Paul's further words enlarge on the matter: "He is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in everything he might be pre-eminent."—Col. 1:18, *CB*.

Here we find that the Greek words for both "first-born" (*protótokos*) and "beginning" (*arkhé*) describe Jesus as the first one of a group or class, "the body, the church," and therefore he has pre-eminence in this respect. He also has preeminence in being the first one resurrected to endless life from among all the human dead.—1 Cor. 15:22, 23.

* The *Common Bible* is approved by both Catholic and Protestant authorities.

## Jesus Christ as "the First-born of All Creation"

The same Greek words occur in the Greek *Septuagint* translation at Genesis 49:3: "Ruben, thou art my first-born (*protótokos*); thou my strength, and the first [*arkhé*, "beginning"] of my children." (Compare Deuteronomy 21:17, *Septuagint*.) From such Biblical statements it is reasonable to conclude that the Son of God is the firstborn of all creation in the sense of being the first of God's creatures. In fact, Jesus refers to himself as "the beginning [*arkhé*] of God's creation." (Rev. 3:14, *CB*) The *New World Translation* renders the phrase in this verse: "the beginning of the creation by God."

There are many who object to the idea of Jesus as being a created person. They argue that since "in him *all things* were created" (*CB*)—during his prehuman existence in heaven—Jesus himself could not be a creature. Such individuals believe that Jesus is himself Almighty God, the second person of a "trinity" of three coequal, coeternal persons in one "godhead."

Individuals of that persuasion interpret the Greek expression (at Revelation 3:14) for "the beginning of God's creation" as meaning "the origin (or 'primary source') of the creation of God." One who prefers this idea is the noted Greek scholar Henry Alford. Nevertheless, in his work *The Greek Testament*, Alford concedes: "The mere word *arkhé* would admit the meaning that Christ is the first created being: see Gen. xlix. 3; Deut. xxi. 17; and Prov. viii. 22. And so the Arians here take it, and some who have followed them: e.g. Castalio, 'chef d' œuvre:' 'omnium Dei operum excellentissimum atque primum:' [meaning "the first and most excellent of all God's works"] and so Ewald and Züllig."

According to *The Expositor's Greek Testament*, to understand Revelation 3:14 as meaning that Jesus is "the active source" of creation, rather than the first created person, one must interpret *arkhé* "as in Greek philosophy and [non-Biblical]

Number

AWAKE! — APRIL 8, 1979



688 ΑΠΟΚΑΛΥΨΙΣ ΙΩΑΝΝΟΥ. III.

x = Col. i. 18. see note.
y = Rom. viii. 19, &c. Col. i. 15. Judith xvi. 14.
z here See. Matt. x. 42 only. Prov. xxv. 25. Sir. xliii. 19 only. a here (3e t) Lev. vi. 28 Aq. a Cor. iv. 6. 2 Cor. xi. 1. Col. v. 12 only. 4 Kings v. 8. Job xiv. 12. Is. xxvii. 3 only.

ACts x x 10 v. 1. 2. 4. 6. 9. 10. 3. 6. 7. 6. 9. 26. 7. 30. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 40. 1. 2. 7. 8. 9. 30. 1. 99. Rv.

ἡ ἀρχὴ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ θεοῦ, 15 Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὔτε ζεστός. ὄφελον ψυχρὸς ἦς

for κτισεως, εκκλησιας N1: πιστεως b.
15. om ει N1. om from ζεστος to ζεστος A 1. 47. rec (for ης) ειης, with 1(e sil) 30-corr: txt CN B rel Andr Areth. (ειη B 16. 32.)

church in Laodicea write: These things saith the Amen (see ref. Isa. Christ is the Amen, inasmuch as His words shall never pass away, but shall find certain ratification. This, and not the particular case which is treated in ref. 2 Cor., seems to be the reference here, where not the ratification of promises merely, but general fidelity and certainty are concerned: as Areth., in Catena, ἰσοδυναμεῖ τοῦτο, τάδε λέγει ὁ ἀληθινός . . . ἀμὴν γάρ ἐστι τὸ ναί· καὶ νῦν ἐστιν ἐν πᾶσι τοῖς περὶ αὐτοῦ λεγομένοις, ἤγουν ἀλήθεια καὶ οὐδὲν ψεῦδος. That expression is illustrative of this, but this takes the wider range. Züllig has imagined that the title here owes its occurrence to this being the last among the Seven Epistles: but this probably is mere fancy), the faithful and true (on ἀληθινός, see above, ver. 7) witness (there does not seem in this title to be any allusion to the prophecies which are about to follow in ch. iv. ff. as some [Grot., De Wette] have imagined. Far rather does it substantiate the witness borne in the Epistle itself, as we have seen in the case of the other introductions. See a lengthened notice of the title in Trench, p. 181 f.), the beginning of the creation of God (= πρωτότοκος πάσης κτίσεως, ref. Col., where see note, as also Bleek on the Hebrews, vol. ii. 1, p. 43 note. In Him the whole creation of God is begun and conditioned: He is its source and primary fountain-head. The mere word ἀρχή would admit the meaning that Christ is the first created being: see Gen. xlix. 3; Deut. xxi. 17; and Prov. viii. 22. And so the Arians here take it, and some who have followed them: e.g. Castalio, "chef d'œuvre:" "omnium Dei operum excellentissimum atque primum:" and so Ewald and Züllig. But every consideration of the requirements of the context, and of the Person of Christ as set forth to us in this book, is against any such view. Others, as Calov., Bengel, Whitby, al., make ἀρχή = ἄρχων, which is impossible: as it is also to interpret κτίσεως of the new spiritual creation, the church, as Ribera, Corn.-a-lap., Grot., Wetst., al. There can be little doubt that ἀρχή is to be taken in that pregnant sense in which we have it, e. g., in Wisd. viii. 16, ἡ γὰρ ἰσχύς σου δικαιοσύνης ἀρχή,—ib. xiv. 27, ἡ γὰρ τῶν . . . εἰδώλων θρησκεία παντὸς ἀρχὴ κακοῦ καὶ αἰτία καὶ πέρας ἐστίν: and in the Gospel of Nicodemus, p. ii. cap. vii. Tischdf. Ev. Apoc. p. 307, where Satan is said to be ἀρχὴ τοῦ θανάτου καὶ βίζα τῆς ἁμαρτίας, viz. the incipient cause. So Andr., Areth. in Catena [ἡ προκαταρκτικὴ αἰτία τῆς κτίσεως], Lyra, Vitr., Wolf, Stern, Hengst., De Wette, Ebrard, Düsterd., al. The latter asks the questions, "How could Christ write if it were only this present Epistle, if he were himself a creature? How could every creature in heaven and earth adore Him, if he were one of themselves [cf. ch. xix. 10]? We need only think of the appellation of our Lord as the A and Ω [ch. xxii. 13: cf. i. 8] in its necessary fulness of import, and we shall see that in the A lies the necessity of His being the ἀρχή of the Creation, as in the Ω that of His coming to bring the visible creation to an end"): I know thy works, that (see above, ver. 1, where the construction is the same: I have thy whole course of life before me, and its testimony is, that . . .) thou art neither cold nor hot (the peculiar use of the similitude of physical cold and heat here, makes it necessary to interpret the former of the two somewhat differently to its common acceptation: so that while ζεστός, from ζέω [cf. τῷ πνεύματι ζέοντες, Rom. xii. 11], keeps its meaning of *fervent*, warm, and earnest in the life of faith and love, ψυχρός cannot here mean "dead and cold," as we say of the listless and careless professor of religion: for this is just what these Laodiceans were, and what is expressed by χλιαρός below. So that we must, as to speak, go further into coldness for ψυχρός, and take it as meaning, not only entirely without the spark of spiritual life, but also and chiefly, by consequence, openly belonging to the world without, and having no part nor lot in Christ's church, and actively opposed to it. This, as well as the opposite state of spiritual fervour, would be an intelligible and plainly-marked condition: at all events, free from that danger of mixed motive and disregarded principle which belongs to the lukewarm state: inasmuch as a man in earnest, be he right or wrong, is ever a better man than one professing

"But every consideration of the requirements of the context, and of the Person of Christ as set forth to us in this book, is against any such view."

"How could every creature in heaven and earth adore him, if he were one of themselves"

Fact is the Watchtower also left out page 370 of that scholars work where he shows Jesus was "not created but creative"

οὐρανοῦ ἀπὸ τοῦ θεοῦ μου, καὶ τὸ [k] ὄνομά μου τὸ καινόν. 13. Ὁ
ἔχων οὖς ἀκουσάτω τί τὸ Πνεῦμα λέγει ταῖς ἐκκλησίαις.
" 14. Καὶ τῷ ἀγγέλῳ τῆς ἐν Λαοδικίᾳ ἐκκλησίας γράψον, Τάδε
λέγει ὁ [l] Ἀμήν, ὁ [m] μάρτυς ὁ πιστὸς καὶ [n] ἀληθινός, ἡ [o] ἀρχὴ τῆς
κτίσεως τοῦ θεοῦ· 15. Οἶδά σου τὰ ἔργα, ὅτι οὔτε ψυχρὸς εἶ οὔτε

k Cf. Isa. xliii. 7, lxii. 2.
l Isa. lxv. 16 (LXX ὁ θεὸς ὁ ἀληθινός).
m Cf. on i. 5, Ps. lxxxix. 37.
n = Genuine, Did., xiii. 1-2.
o See on Col. i. 15 f., also Just. *Apol.* ii. 6, Diognet. vii.

Jesus Christ are to him στῆλαι καὶ τάφοι νεκρῶν, ἐφ' οἷς γέγραπται μόνον ὀνόματα ἀνθρώπων. The μόνον is emphatic. In the survival of P. during the later conquests which left the other six towns of the Apocalypse more or less ruined, Gibbon (ch. lxiv.) irrelevantly finds "a pleasing example that the paths of honour and safety may sometimes be the same".

Vv. 14-22. The message for Laodicea, where a church existed by 60 A.D. (Col. iv. 16).

Ver. 14. Jesus is *the Amen* because he guarantees the truth of any statement, and the execution of any promise, made by himself. He is consequently *the faithful and true witness*, whose counsel and rebuke (18, 19) however surprising and unwelcome, are therefore to be laid to heart as authoritative. A faithful witness is one who can be trusted never to misrepresent his message, by exaggeration or suppression, (ἀληθινός practically = ἀληθής as often, since a real witness is naturally a truthful and competent one) his veracity extending not only to his character but to the contents of his message. In point of sincerity and unerring insight (as opposed to "false" in both senses of the term), Jesus is the supreme moral critic; the church is the supreme object of his criticism. He is also absolutely trustworthy, and therefore his promises are to be believed (vv. 20, 21), or rather God's promises are assured and realised to men through him (*cf.* π. καὶ ἀ. in 2 Macc. ii. 11). Compare the fine Assyrian hymn of Ishtar (Jastrow, p. 343): "Fear not! the mind which speaks to thee comes with speech from me, withholding nothing. . . . Is there any utterance of mine that I addressed to thee, upon which thou couldst not rely?" (also, Eurip. *Ion* 1537). The resemblance of ἡ ἀρχὴ κ.τ.λ., to a passage in Colossians is noteworthy as occurring in an open letter to the neighbouring church of Laodicea (Philonic passages in Grill, pp. 106-110). Here the phrase denotes "the active source or principle of God's universe or creation" (ἀρχή, as in Greek philosophy and Jewish wisdom-literature, = αἰτία or origin), which is practically Paul's idea and that of John i. 3 ("the Logos idea without the name Logos," Beyschlag). This title of "incipient cause" implies a position of priority to everything created; he is *the first* in the sense that he is neither creator (a prerogative of God in the Apocalypse), nor created, but creative. It forms the most explicit allusion to the pre-existence of Jesus in the Apocalypse, where he is usually regarded as a divine being whose heavenly power and position are the outcome of his earthly suffering and resurrection: John ascribes to him here (not at xii. 5, as Baldensperger, 85, thinks) that pre-existence which, in more or less vital forms, had been predicated of the messiah in Jewish apocalyptic (*cf.* En. xlviii.). This pre-existence of messiah is an extension of the principle of determinism; God foreordained the salvation itself as well as its historical hour. See the Egyptian hymn: "He is the primeval one, and existed when as yet nothing existed; whatever is, He made it after He was. He is the father of beginnings. . . . God is the truth, He lives by Truth, He lives upon Truth, He is the king of Truth." The evidence for the pre-existence of messiah in Jewish Christian literature is examined by Dr. G. A. Barton, *Journ. Bibl. Lit.* 1902, pp. 78-91. *Cf.* Introd. § 6.

Ver. 15. The moral nausea roused by tepid religion. It is best to be warm, and energetic; but even a frank repudiation of religion is at least more promising from an ethical standpoint (Arist. *Nik. Eth.* vii. 2-10) than a half-and-half attachment, complacently oblivious of any shortcoming. The outsider may be convinced and won over; there is hope of him, for he is under no illusion as to his real relation to the faith. But what can be done with people who are nominal Christians, unable to recognise that they need repentance and that Jesus is really outside their lives (ver. 20)? *Cf.* Dante's *Inferno*, iii. 30 f. For such homely metaphors and their effectiveness, compare the criticism of Longinus in περὶ ὕψους

NOR CR

So, to cover up the fact that Jesus really created all things making him God, the Watchtower had to change what their JW translation reads. So, what they did was add the word other before the words all things as we see in the Greek on the left side of the page below. Just about every place where it has been shown Jesus is God has been altered by the Watchtower society. The pattern has been set with the leaders of the Watchtower. Change what the bible really says and, only quote from scholars work that they want their members to see and leave out what the scholars really teach. This is demonic deception at its finest.



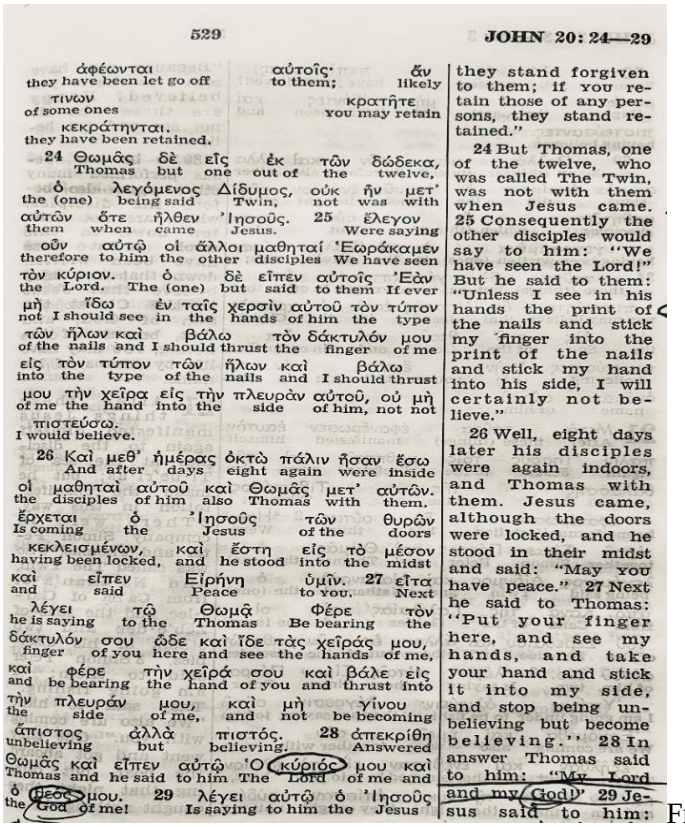
εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ τοῦ ἀοράτου, πρωτότοκος
image of the God the invisible, firstborn
πάσης κτίσεως, 16 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ
of all creation, because in him
ἐκτίσθη τὰ πάντα ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς
it was created the all (things) in the heavens
καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς, τὰ ὁρατὰ καὶ
and upon the earth, the (things) visible and
τὰ ἀόρατα, εἴτε θρόνοι εἴτε
the (things) invisible, whether thrones or
κυριότητες εἴτε ἀρχαὶ εἴτε ἐξουσίαι·
lordships or governments or authorities;
τὰ πάντα δι' αὐτοῦ καὶ εἰς αὐτὸν
the all (things) through him and into him
ἔκτισται· 17 καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν πρὸ
it has been created; and he is before
πάντων καὶ τὰ πάντα ἐν αὐτῷ
all (things) and the all (things) in him
συνέστηκεν, 18 καὶ αὐτός ἐστιν ἡ
it has stood together, and he is the
κεφαλὴ τοῦ σώματος, τῆς ἐκκλησίας·
head of the body, of the ecclesia;
ὅς ἐστιν ἡ ἀρχή, πρωτότοκος ἐκ
who is the beginning, firstborn out of
τῶν νεκρῶν, ἵνα γένηται ἐν
the dead (ones), in order that might become in
πᾶσιν αὐτὸς πρωτεύων,
all (things) he holding the first place,
19 ὅτι ἐν αὐτῷ εὐδόκησεν πᾶν τὸ
because in him he thought well all the
πλήρωμα κατοικῆσαι 20 καὶ δι' αὐτοῦ
fullness to dwell down and through him
ἀποκαταλλάξαι τὰ πάντα εἰς αὐτόν,
to reconcile the all (things) into him,
εἰρηνοποιήσας διὰ τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ
having made peace through the blood of the
σταυροῦ αὐτοῦ, δι' αὐτοῦ εἴτε
stake of him, through him whether
τὰ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς εἴτε τὰ ἐν
the (things) upon the earth or the (things) in
τοῖς οὐρανοῖς.
the heavens.
21 καὶ ὑμᾶς ποτὲ ὄντας
And you sometime being
ἀπηλλοτριωμένους καὶ ἐχθροὺς τῇ
having been alienated and enemies to the
διανοίᾳ ἐν τοῖς ἔργοις τοῖς
mental perception in the works the

the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation; 16 because by means of him all [other] things were created in the heavens and upon the earth, the things visible and the things invisible, no matter whether they are thrones or lordships or governments or authorities. All [other] things have been created through him and for him. 17 Also, he is before all [other] things and by means of him all [other] things were made to exist, 18 and he is the head of the body, the congregation. He is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that he might become the one who is first in all things; 19 because [God] saw good for all fullness to dwell in him, 20 and through him to reconcile again to himself all [other] things by making peace through the blood [he shed] on the torture stake,[a] no matter whether they are the things upon the earth or the things in the heavens. 21 Indeed, you who were once alienated and enemies because your minds were on the works that were

Let me show you the undistorted truth of what firstborn in Colossians really is teaching us. First created it's telling us Jesus was the Firstborn (created), it is showing Christ's position as the firstborn. In Genesis 41:51 we see this. [51] And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house." Now look at Jeremiah 31:9 [9] They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn. You see what is being taught here? Being called the firstborn is seen as the position of preeminence in the family. Here is another place in the bible where we see God talking about the position or if you will the preeminence of a person. In Psalm 80: 27 in speaking about David it says,[27]Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth." Everyone who has read the bible knows that David was the last one born in his family yet in Psalm 80 we see God placing David as the firstborn. Again, what we see in this verse is the person's position or ranking in the family. Moving over to Gensis 25: 30-34 we see another example of what it means to be firstborn. "[30] And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom. [31] And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright. [32] And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me? [33] And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he sware unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. [34] Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright." This is a classic case of a family member being the firstborn positionally. Here Esau gave up his firstborn position to Jacob who was not the first one born. So, when the Jehovah's witnesses claim Jesus was the first one God ever created they missed the entire importance of what it means to be the firstborn as Paul was revealing, "in all things he might have the preeminence". Once again we see the Watchtower purposely twist the scripture to their own destruction as Paul warned us. Colossians 1:16-18 had to be altered by the Watchtower as Colossians 1:16-18 is clear evidence Jesus is Jehovah who created all things!

We know Jesus is Jehovah come to Earth as a man. In John 20: we read the following. "[26] And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you. [27] Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. [28] And Thomas answered and said unto him, My ***LORD*** and ***my God***." Take a look at the Greek text

the Watchtower uses on the page below that is circled. Thomas called Jesus ***Lord and God***. Do you understand that Thomas called Jesus Jehovah God and, did Jesus rebuke him? Not a all Jesus blessed Thomas. If Jesus wasn't Jehovah he would have to had rebuked Thomas but he didn't because there wasn't anything to rebuke him for.



529 JOHN 20:24—29

they have been let go off to them; likely
of some ones you may retain
they have been retained.

24 Θωμᾶς δὲ εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα,
Thomas but one out of the twelve,
ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ'
the (one) being said Twin, not was with
αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς. 25 ἔλεγον
them when came Jesus. Were saying
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί Ἑωράκαμεν
therefore to him the other disciples We have seen
τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἐὰν
the Lord. The (one) but said to them If ever
μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον
not I should see in the hands of him the type
τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου
of the nails and I should thrust the finger of me
εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω
into the type of the nails and I should thrust
μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ
of me the hand into the side of him, not not
πιστεύσω.
I would believe.

26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω
And after days eight again were inside
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν.
the disciples of him also Thomas with them.
ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν
Is coming the Jesus of the doors
κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον
having been locked, and he stood into the midst
καὶ εἶπεν Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 27 εἶτα
and said Peace to you. Next
λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ Φέρε τὸν
he is saying to the Thomas Be bearing the
δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου,
finger of you here and see the hands of me,
καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς
and be bearing the hand of you and thrust into
τὴν πλευράν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου
the side of me, and not be becoming
ἄπιστος ἀλλὰ πιστός. 28 ἀπεκρίθη
unbelieving but believing. Answered
Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ
Thomas and he said to him The Lord of me and
ὁ θεός μου. 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
the God of me! Is saying to him the Jesus

they stand forgiven to them; if you retain those of any persons, they stand retained."

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who was called The Twin, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 Consequently the other disciples would say to him: "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them: "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails and stick my finger into the print of the nails and stick my hand into his side, I will certainly not believe."

26 Well, eight days later his disciples were again indoors, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, although the doors were locked, and he stood in their midst and said: "May you have peace." 27 Next he said to Thomas: "Put your finger here, and see my hands, and take your hand and stick it into my side, and stop being unbelieving but become believing." 28 In answer Thomas said to him: "My Lord and my God!" 29 Jesus said to him:

From JW Greek text

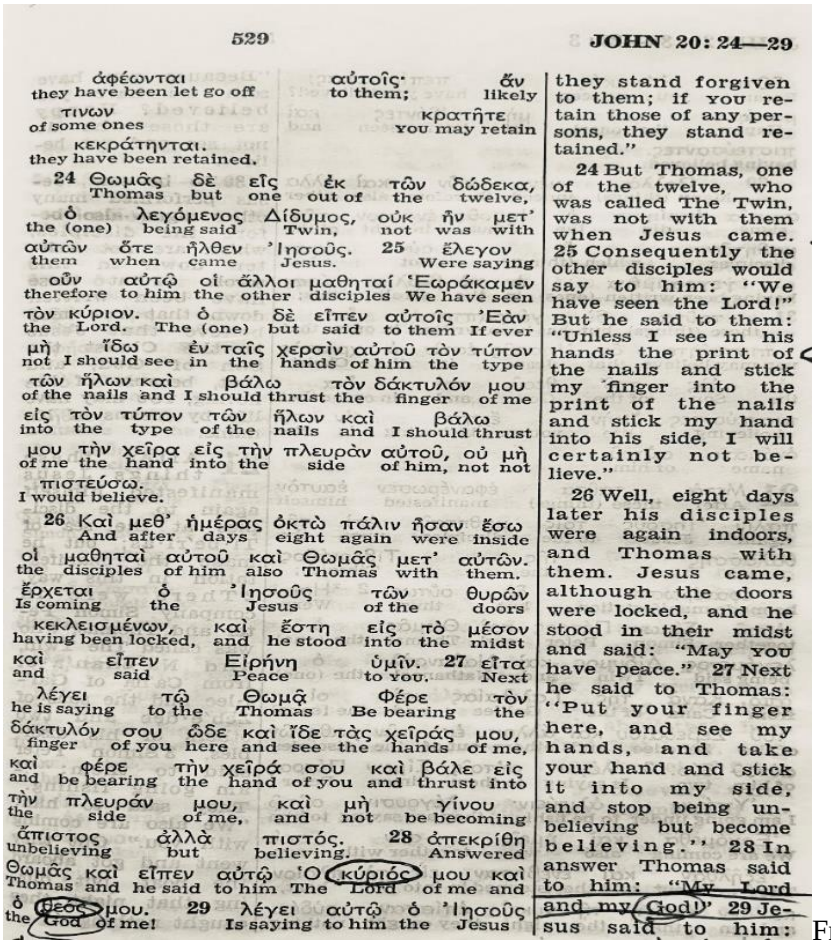
Also notice on p. 529 on the JW text to the right that is underlined and circled. The Watchtower must believe Jesus is Jehovah because they did not change the LORD or the God. Did the Watchtower make another mistake? They teach Jesus is only a god yet they translated the verse which shows Jesus is God. Here is the dilemma the JW's have. First of all, they teach you can not worship Jesus Christ. Yet Thomas in this passage clearly worshipped Christ. If Jesus wasn't really Jehovah, he received worship that was forbidden for him to receive. If Jesus did that it would have made him a sinner. If Jesus was a sinner there goes your salvation! Why didn't Jesus do to Thomas what we see him do to Satan in Matthew 4:8-10 [8] Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; [9] And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. [10] Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." We see other places in the bible where Jesus received worship and did not rebuke the people worshipping him.

When Jesus appeared to the apostles in Galilee, "they worshiped Him" on a mountain (Matthew 28:17) "[17] And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted." A few days after that, his disciples "worshiped Him" in Bethany (Luke 24:52). [52] And they worshipped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy".

Time and time again Jesus accepted the kind of praise from men that is due only to God. He never sought to correct his followers and redirect the worship away from himself as did the angel in Revelation or the apostle Paul in Acts 14. Nor did God strike Jesus with deadly worms for not redirecting the praise He received from men as He did Herod, who, when being hailed as a god, "did not give praise to God" (Acts 12:23).

Sadly, Jehovah's Witnesses have attempted to circumvent the obvious references to Jesus accepting worship by changing the word "worship" in their New World Translation to "obeisance" every time the Greek word *proskuneo* (the most prominent word for worship in the New Testament) is used in reference to Jesus. Over 30 times in the *New World Translation* (first published by the Jehovah's Witnesses Watchtower Bible and Tract Society in 1950) *proskuneo* is correctly translated "worship" when God the Father is the recipient of glory and praise. This Greek word occurs 14 times in the New Testament in reference to Jesus, yet **not once** do more recent editions of the *New World Translation* render it "worship;" instead, every time it is translated "obeisance."

Allegedly, Mary Magdalene, the apostles, the blind man whom Jesus healed, etc., never worshiped Jesus; rather, they only paid "obeisance" to Him. Simply not true they worshipped him.



529 JOHN 20:24—29

ἀφέωνται αὐτοῖς· ἄν
they have been let go off to them; likely
τινων κρατῆτε
of some ones you may retain
κεκράτηνται.
they have been retained.

24 Θωμᾶς δὲ εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα,
Thomas but one out of the twelve,
ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ'
the (one) being said Twin, not was with
αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς. 25 ἔλεγον
them when came Jesus. Were saying
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί Ἑωράκαμεν
therefore to him the other disciples We have seen
τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἐὰν
the Lord. The (one) but said to them If ever
μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον
not I should see in the hands of him the type
τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου
of the nails and I should thrust the finger of me
εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω
into the type of the nails and I should thrust
μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ
of me the hand into the side of him, not not
πιστεύσω.
I would believe.

26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω
And after days eight again were inside
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν.
the disciples of him also Thomas with them.
ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν
Is coming the Jesus of the doors
κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον
having been locked, and he stood into the midst
καὶ εἶπεν Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 27 εἶτα
and said Peace to you. Next
λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ Φέρε τὸν
he is saying to the Thomas Be bearing the
δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου,
finger of you here and see the hands of me,
καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς
and be bearing the hand of you and thrust into
τὴν πλευράν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου
the side of me, and not be becoming
ἄπιστος ἀλλὰ πιστός. 28 ἀπεκρίθη
unbelieving but believing. Answered
Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ
Thomas and he said to him The Lord of me and
ὁ θεός μου. 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
the God of me! Is saying to him the Jesus

they stand forgiven to them; if you retain those of any persons, they stand retained."

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who was called The Twin, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 Consequently the other disciples would say to him: "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them: "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails and stick my finger into the print of the nails and stick my hand into his side, I will certainly not believe."

26 Well, eight days later his disciples were again indoors, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, although the doors were locked, and he stood in their midst and said: "May you have peace." 27 Next he said to Thomas: "Put your finger here, and see my hands, and take your hand and stick it into my side, and stop being unbelieving but become believing." 28 In answer Thomas said to him: "My Lord and my God!" 29 Jesus said to him:

From JW Greek text

So, who is Jesus really? All the scriptures show Jesus to be Jehovah in human form fulfilling his own prophecy to come to Earth and, be the savior for mankind. In the book of John Jesus repeats his real God nature to the religious men who point blank ask him who he was. John 8:28[28] Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that ***I am*** he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." Jesus who is really Jehovah God used the term ***I am*** in John 8:58-19 "Jesus said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, before Abraham was, I am. ' So they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple".

The religious men knew exactly what Jesus was saying when he said before Abraham was I AM. They knew he was saying he is God and, that is why they wanted to stone him. Keep in mind, Moses asked God what his name was in Exodus 3: [13] And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? [14] And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. Now, if Jesus is using ***I AM*** to describe himself either he is in fact the same I AM that spoke to Moses or he is a liar. The only way the Jehovah witnesses will be able to see that Jesus is Jehovah is if the Holy Spirit opens their eyes to this truth.

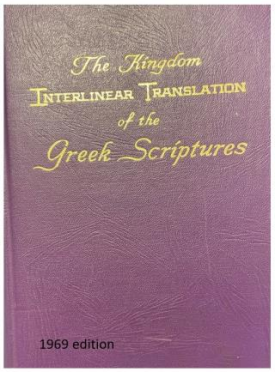
My Jesus of the bible is unlike the Jesus of the Watchtower's Jesus because my Jesus never lied about anything. Of course the Watchtower society under the guidance of the demon angels changed the meaning of John 8:58 and kicked out I AM and replaced it with I have been. Once again, the Watchtower had to change this verse because it showed Jesus to be God.

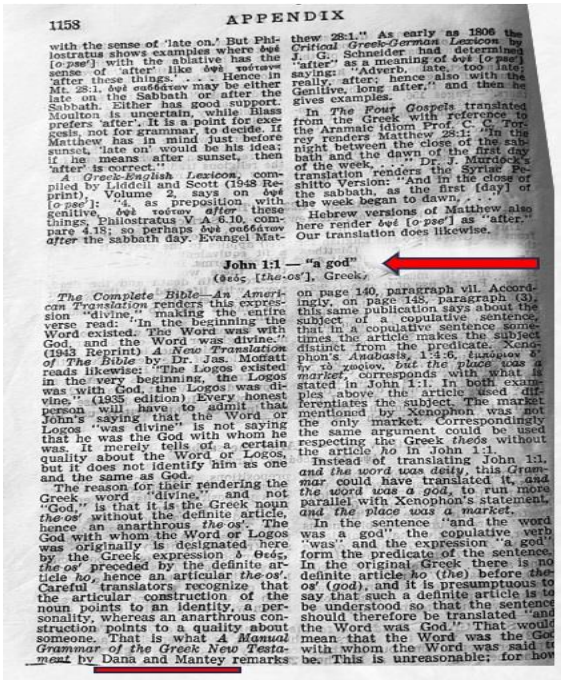
In verse 58 the key phrase in question is "ἐγὼ εἰμί" (ego eimi), which is typically translated as "I am." The reasons for translating it as "I am" instead of "I have been" are as follows: Verb Tense: The verb "εἰμί" (eimi) is in the present tense, not the past tense. Therefore, the most straightforward translation of "ἐγὼ εἰμί" is "I am." Translating it as "I have been" would require a different Greek construction, typically using the perfect tense. Theological Significance: "I am" carries a profound theological significance in this context.

By saying "***Before*** Abraham was, I am," Jesus is making a claim to eternal existence and divinity. He is asserting that He existed before Abraham, and He is identifying Himself with as I said the divine name used in the Old Testament (Exodus 3:14), where God says, "I am who I am." Consistency with the Text: Translating "ἐγὼ εἰμί" as "I am" maintains consistency with how this phrase is used elsewhere in the New Testament, where Jesus uses it to make similar divine claims. The bottom line is this. Satan does not want people to believe God himself came to Earth and died for our sins. The only thing the Watchtower could do with verse 58 is distort it to make is say something it was not meant to say.

So, if you are a Jehovah Witness you have some real problems. Your leaders teach you Jesus is the Savior. Your leaders teach Jesus is only a god and not Jehovah God. Your leaders who were proven to be unlearned in Greek during that court case in 1954 changed how John 1:1 reads. The real word of God in John 1:1 reads as follows: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word ***was with God***, and the Word ***was God***." Satan used the JW unlearned leaders to translate John 1:1 the way they wanted their people to believe and, so they added the letter a before the word God making the Word who is Jesus a god.

After speaking with one of the elders of the Watchtower concerning how John 1:1 was translated, I started to check if what he told me about that scripture was correct. The elder pointed out to me from their book entitled: The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures, on page 1158 that a Greek scholar by the name of Dr. Julius Mantey confirmed John 1:1 should be translated was a god not was god. As a result of my research, I not only discovered what that elder told me was incorrect, I also uncovered how the Watchtower manipulated their teaching on John 1:1 and lied about Dr. Mantey's translation. Before checking what the elder told me, at first glance I thought it was impressive that they used a Greek scholar to back up how they translated the scripture. I had a problem I had to solve now because the bible I was reading from John 1:1 did not say a god it said was God. I figured the only way to find the truth was try and contact Dr. Julius Mantey and ask him directly if John 1:1 was correct in calling Jesus a god instead of was God? I told Dr. Mantey the Watchtower used his Greek translation of that verse to show Jesus is a god. Dr. Mantey got real up set and told me they misquoted his work. He told me he was going to contact the Watchtower society concerning misusing his Greek work. As a result of my phone conversation with Dr. Mantey he did contact the Watchtower society. Dr. Mantey kept in touch with me as you will see from the many letters he sent me. Mantey sent me copies of the letters he sent to the Watchtower society. Because I chose to check out what that elder told me about their translation of John 1:1, I found out the Watchtower distorted what Dr. Mantey's Greek work really meant. Since the JW leaders translated John 1:1 to read the Word was a god instead of the Word was God, let me show you how Satan worked to bring this lie about. To show you I am not making this up to mislead you as your own Watchtower society has, I will show you your own book and quote from it on John 1:1. Then I will show you what Satan did via the Watchtower leaders. The photo below is the Jehovah witnesses book The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures. You can see page 1158 where the elder pointed out Mantey's Greek work on John 1:1.





1158 APPENDIX

with the sense of 'late on.' But Philostratus shows examples where ὀψέ [o-pse'] with the ablative has the sense of 'after' like ὀψὲ τούτων 'after these things.' . . . Hence in Mt. 28:1, ὀψὲ σαββάτων may be either late on the Sabbath or after the Sabbath. Either has good support. Moulton is uncertain, while Blass prefers 'after'. It is a point for exegesis, not for grammar, to decide. If Matthew has in mind just before sunset, 'late on' would be his idea; if he means after sunset, then 'after' is correct."

*A Greek-English Lexicon*, compiled by Liddell and Scott (1948 Reprint), Volume 2, says on ὀψέ [o-pse']: "4, as preposition with genitive, ὀψὲ τούτων *after* these things, Philostratus V A 6.10, compare 4.18; so perhaps ὀψὲ σαββάτων *after* the sabbath day. Evangel Matthew 28:1." As early as 1806 the *Critical Greek-German Lexicon* by J. G. Schneider had determined "after" as a meaning of ὀψέ [o-pse'] saying: "Adverb. late, too late; really, after; hence also with the Genitive, long after," and then he gives examples.

In *The Four Gospels* translated from the Greek with reference to the Aramaic idiom Prof. C. C. Torrey renders Matthew 28:1: "In the night between the close of the sabbath and the dawn of the first day of the week, . . ." Dr. J. Murdock's translation renders the Syriac Peshitto Version: "And in the close of the sabbath, as the first [day] of the week began to dawn, . . ."

Hebrew versions of Matthew also here render ὀψέ [o-pse'] as "after." Our translation does likewise.

**John 1:1 — "a god"**

(θεός [the-os'], Greek,

*The Complete Bible—An American Translation* renders this expression "divine," making the entire verse read: "In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God, and the Word was divine." (1943 Reprint) *A New Translation of The Bible* by Dr. Jas. Moffatt reads likewise: "The Logos existed in the very beginning, the Logos was with God, the Logos was divine." (1935 edition) Every honest person will have to admit that John's saying that the Word or Logos "was divine" is not saying that he was the God with whom he was. It merely tells of a certain quality about the Word or Logos, but it does not identify him as one and the same as God.

The reason for their rendering the Greek word "divine," and not "God," is that it is the Greek noun *theos* without the definite article, hence an anarthrous *theos*. The God with whom the Word or Logos was originally is designated here by the Greek expression ὁ θεός, *ho theos* preceded by the definite article *ho*, hence an articular *ho theos*. Careful translators recognize that the articular construction of the noun points to an identity, a personality, whereas an anarthrous construction points to a quality about someone. That is what *A Manual Grammar of the Greek New Testament* by Dana and Mantey remarks on page 140, paragraph vii. Accordingly, on page 148, paragraph (3), this same publication says about the subject of a copulative sentence: that in a copulative sentence sometimes the article makes the subject distinct from the predicate. Xenophon's *Anabasis*, 1:4:6, ἐμπόριον δ' ἦν τὸ χωρίον, *but the place was a market*, corresponds with what is stated in John 1:1. In both examples above the article used differentiates the subject. The market mentioned by Xenophon was not the only market. Correspondingly the same argument could be used respecting the Greek *theos* without the article *ho* in John 1:1.

Instead of translating John 1:1, *and the word was deity*, this *Grammar* could have translated it, *and the word was a god*, to run more parallel with Xenophon's statement, *and the place was a market*.

In the sentence "and the word was a god" the copulative verb "was" and the expression "a god" form the predicate of the sentence. In the original Greek there is no definite article *ho* (*the*) before *theos* (*god*), and it is presumptuous to say that such a definite article is to be understood so that the sentence should therefore be translated "and the Word was God." That would mean that the Word was the God with whom the Word was said to be. This is unreasonable; for how

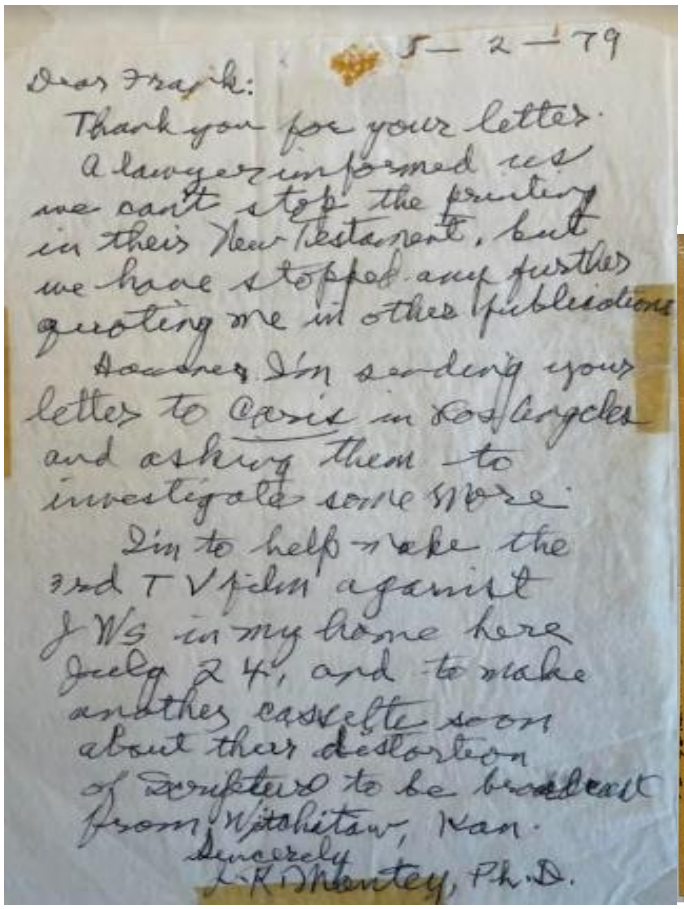
You see the red arrow above pointing to the JW explanation of why they render John 1:1 the way they did. At the bottom noticed the underlined in red. The JW leaders used the Greek New Testament by Dana and Mantey.

Now the Watchtower has a small book called Make Sure of All Things which you see on the next page. The leaders tell their members to make sure of all things. However, when a JW member brings something that doesn't flow with their leaders teaching to their attention such as the problem with John 1:1, their leaders tell the members not to challenge their authority. I took the approach to do the will of the Lord and to be as the Bereans as we read in Act 17:11. I quote, "Now the Berean Jews were of more noble character than those in Thessalonica, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true. Since talking with Dr. Mantey I have learned the members of the Watchtower society do the opposite of what Acts 17:11 teaches, they don't check anything their Watchtower teaches.

It is sad to say that the book below means nothing to the members of the Watchtower society because they are all mouth and no action. Let me make myself clear. The average member in the Watchtower never checks out what their leaders have quoted. Why? Because of fear! The leaders scare the members in thinking that anyone who points to troubles within their organization such as with the rendering of John 1:1 is from Satan. This is how the Watchtower controls their members. Satan laughs at them knowing he has successfully derailed the truth and put Acts 17:11 in the trash.




As I said, Dr. Mantey went after the JW organization after my phone conversation with him and, told the Watchtower organization never to quote from his Greek work again. What the JW organization did was lie about Mantey's work. The leaders followed the pattern of lies as they are following Satan who is the father of those lies. Below you will see Dr. Mantey's letters to me. Mantey isn't the only scholar that had his work distorted by the Watchtower as seen in my book.



5-2-79

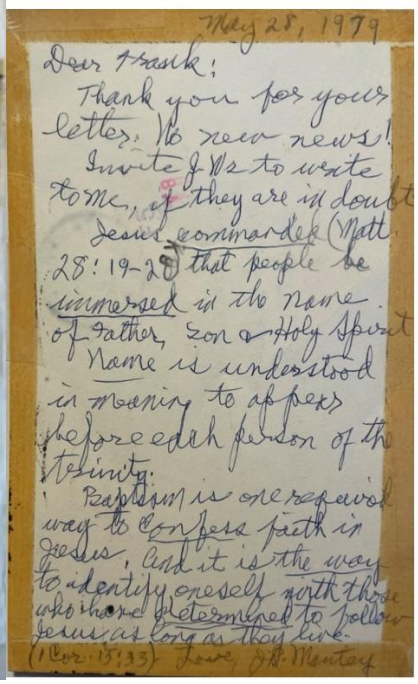
Dear Frank:

Thank you for your letter. A lawyer informed us we can't stop the printing in their New Testament, but we have stopped any further quoting me in other publications.

Anyhow I'm sending your letter to Oasis in Los Angeles and asking them to investigate some more.

I'm to help make the 3rd TV film against JWs in my home here Judg 2 4, and to make another cassette soon about their distortion of Scriptures to be broadcast from Wichitaw, Kan.

Sincerely
J. R. Mantey, Ph.D.

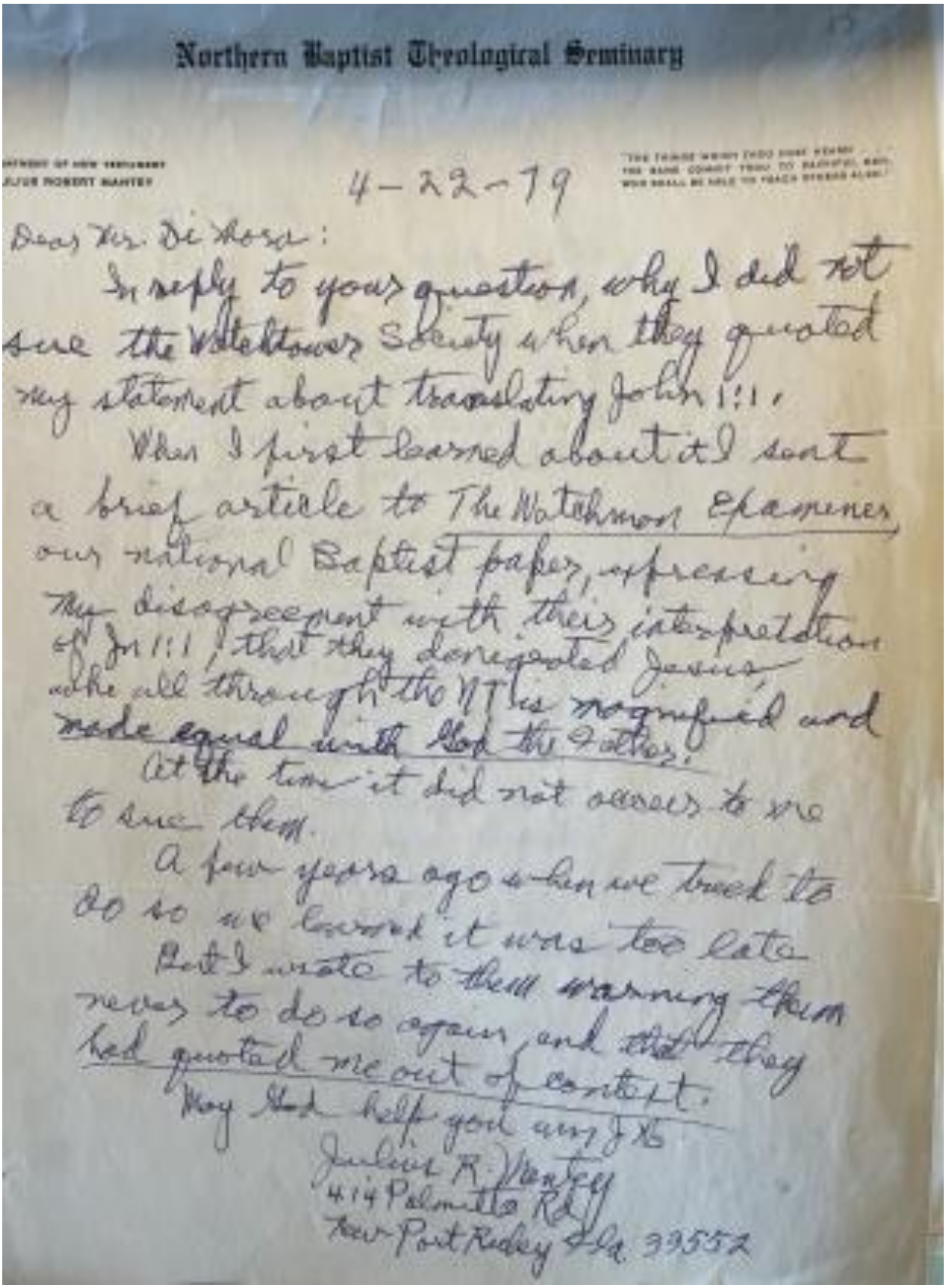


May 25, 1979

Dear Frank:

Thank you for your letter. No news! Invite JWs to write to me, if they are in doubt. Jesus commanded (Matt. 28:19-20) that people be immersed in the name of Father, Son & Holy Spirit. Name is understood in meaning to appear before each person of the Trinity.

Baptism is one approved way to confess faith in Jesus, and it is the way to identify oneself with those who have determined to follow Jesus as long as they live. (1 Cor. 15:33) Love, J.R. Mantey



Northern Baptist Theological Seminary

4-22-79

Dear Mr. DeHaas:

In reply to your question, why I did not sue the Watchtower Society when they quoted my statement about translating John 1:1,

When I first learned about it I sent a brief article to The Watchman Examiner, our national Baptist paper, expressing my disagreement with their interpretation of Jn 1:1, that they denigrated Jesus, while all through the NT he is magnified and made equal with God the Father.

At the time it did not occur to me to sue them.

A few years ago when we tried to do so we found it was too late.

But I wrote to them warning them never to do so again, and that they had quoted me out of context.

May God help you my friend

Julius R. Mantey
414 Palmetto Rd
New Port Richey Fla 33552

Below is a 3-page letter I received from Dr. Mantey. This letter shows Dr. Mantey was extremely unhappy with how the leaders of the Watchtower translated the bible.

A letter from Mantey to the Watchtower expressing his anger on being misquoted.

414 Plametto Road
New Port Richey
Florida 33552

July 11, 1974

Watchtower Bible & Tract Society
117 Adams St.
Brooklyn
New York 11201

Dear Sirs:

I have a copy of your letter addressed to Caris in Santa Ana, California, and I am writing to express my disagreement with statements made in that letter, as well as in quotations you have made from the Dana-Mantey Greek Grammar.

(1) Your statement: "their work allows for the rendering found in the Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures at John 1:1." There is no statement in our grammar that was ever meant to imply that "a god" was a permissible translation in John 1:1.

A. We had no "rule" to argue in support of the trinity.

B. Neither did we state that we did have such intention. We were simply delineating the facts inherent in Biblical language.

C. Your quotation from p. 148 (3) was in a paragraph under the heading: "With the subject in a Copulative sentence." Two examples occur there to illustrate that "the article points out the subject in these examples." But we made no statement in this paragraph about the predicate except that, "as it stands the other persons of the trinity may be implied in theos." And isn't that the opposite of what your translation "a god" infers? You quoted me out of context. On pages 139 and 140 (VI) in our grammar we stated: "without the article theos signifies divine essence...theos en ho logos emphasizes Christ's participation in the essence of the divine nature." Our interpretation is in agreement with that in NEB and the TEV: "What God was, the Word

was"; and with that of Barclay: "The nature of the Word was the same as the nature of God", which you quoted in your letter to Caris.

(2) Since Colewell's and Harner's articles in JBL, especially that of Harner, it is neither scholarly nor reasonable to translate John 1:1 "The Word was a god". Word-order has made obsolete and incorrect such a rendering.

(3) Your quotation of Colwell's rule is inadequate because it quotes only a part of his findings. You did not quote this strong assertion: "A predicate nominative which precedes the verb cannot be translated as an indefinite or a 'qualitative' noun solely because of the absence of the article."

(4) Prof. Harner, vol 92:1 (1973) in JBL, has gone beyond Colewell's research and has discovered that anarthrous predicate nouns preceding the verb function primarily to express the nature or character of the subject. He found this true in 53 passages in the Gospel of John and 8 in the Gospel of Mark. Both scholars wrote that when indefiniteness was intended the gospel writers regularly placed the predicate noun after the verb, and both Colwell and Harner have stated that theos in John 1:1 is not indefinite and should not be translated "a god." Watchtower writers appear to be the only ones advocating such a translation now. The evidence appears to be 99% against them.

(5) Your statement in your letter that the sacred text itself should guide one and "not just someone's rule book". We agree with you. But our study proves that Jehovah's Witnesses do the opposite of that whenever the "sacred text" differs with their heretical beliefs. For example the translation of kolasis as cutting off when punishment is the only meaning cited in the lexicons for it. The mistranslation (A) of ego eimi as "I have been" in John 8:58. The addition of "for all time" in Heb. 9:27 when nothing in the Greek New Testament supports it. The attempt to belittle Christ by mistranslating arche tes ktiseos "beginning of the creation" when he is magnified as "the creator of all things" (John 1:2) and as "equal with God" (Phil. 2:6) before he humbled himself and lived in a human body here on earth. Your quotation of

(A) Please turn to B.F. Westcott's work on John 8:58, right after Mantey's letter.

"The Father is greater than I am" (John 14:28) to prove that Jesus was not equal to God overlooks the fact stated in Phil. 2:6-8. When Jesus said that he was still in his voluntary state of humiliation. That state ended when he ascended to heaven. Why the attempt to deliberately deceive people by mispunctuation by placing a comma after "today" in Luke 23:43 when the Greek, Latin, German and all English translations except yours, even in the Greek in your KIT, the comma occurs after lego (I say)? - "Today you will be with me in Paradise". II Cor. 5:8, "to be out of the body and at home with the Lord". These passages teach that the redeemed go immediately to heaven after death, which does not agree with your teachings that death ends all life until the resurrection. Cf. Ps. 23:6 and Heb. 1:10.

The above are only a few examples of Watchtower mistranslations and perversions of God's Word.

In view of the preceding facts, especially because you have been quoting me out of context, I herewith request you not to quote the Manual Grammar of the Greek New Testament again, which you have been doing for 24 years. Also that you not quote it in any of your publications from this time on.

Also that you publically and immediately apologise in the Watchtower magazine, since my words had no relevance to the absence of the article before theos in John 1:1. And please write to Caris and state that you misused and misquoted my "rule".

On the page before the Preface in the grammar are these words: "All rights reserved - no part of this book may be reproduced in any form without permission in writing from the publisher."

If you have such permission, please send me a photo-copy of it.

If you do not heed these requests you will suffer the consequences.

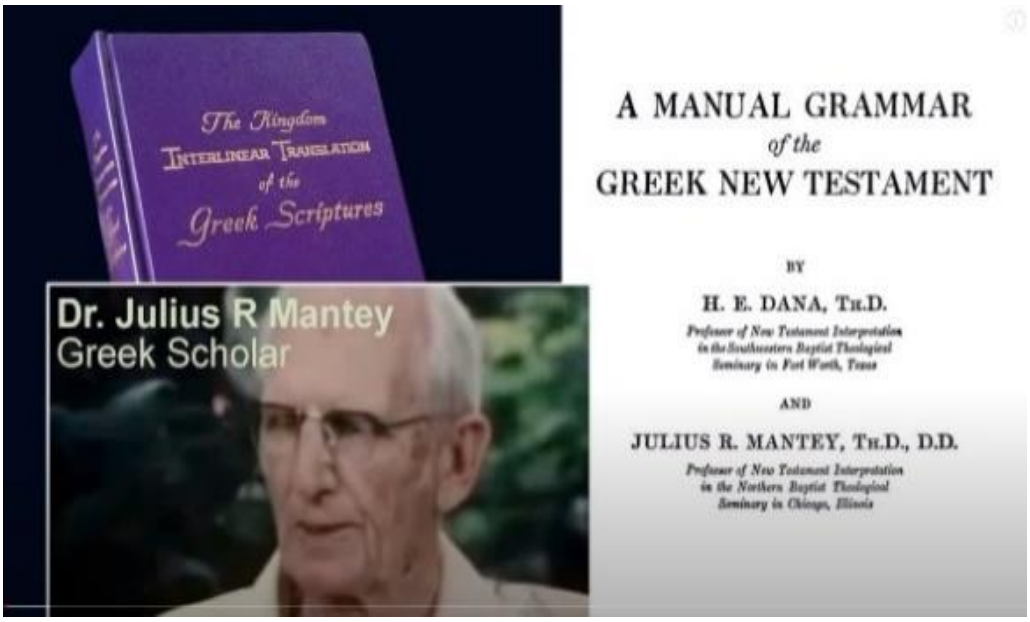
Regretfully yours,

Julius R. Mantey

Julius R. Mantey.

Below I gave you two interviews with Dr. Mantey on the distortions the JW organization made. The first video is only 10 minutes. The second is longer but will give you more details. You will hear Mantey talk about finding out what the Watchtower society did to his work. All the truth started to come out as a result of my contacting Mantey to make sure of all things.

Part 1 of Mantey interview Link




Part 2 of Doctor Mantey's interview




Link

In 1982 I wrote Dr. Mantey again only to find out Mantey had passed away. However, Dr. Clifton J. Van Note who worked with Mantey and is also a Greek schlar wrote to me.

Dr. & Mrs. Clifton J. Van Note
23 Hampton Drive
Holiday, Florida 33590
(813) 938-1049

3 August, 1982

Dear Mr. DiMora,

Mrs. Julius Mantey has forwarded your letter, which was addressed to Dr. Julius Mantey, to me so as to promptly answer your inquiry. Dr. Mantey has recently gone to be with The Lord. I can answer your question competently and from first hand information since my association with Dr. Mantey was for a number of years prior to his demise, and much of this time as a co-teacher of the scriptures with him.

Your question is one that crops up oftentimes because of the statement which the JW's placed in their interlinear translation. Incidentally, of the five men who purported to "translate" their version, only one of the five (Fred Franz) ever went to college, and that only for 1½ years. He attended the University of Cincinnati and left under encouragement of the University Officials. None of the alleged five interpreter-translators could even speak Hebrew or Greek, not so much as knowing the alphabets. Nathan Knorr was amongst those five people also.

In their deceitful, desperate and despicable and disreputable ways the leaders of the JW's have been promulgating gross error in their translations for a number of years. When Dr. Mantey heard of the way that they so ignominiously and contemptiously misquoted and grossly mis stated his grammatical reasonings, he sent the Watchtower a letter ordering them to make a retraction. They did not. He waited patiently and was beginning to bring suit against them for false representation of copyright material material. We discussed the necessity of bringing suit in order to stop promulgating their heretical error. I have photos of his correspondence to them.

Now let us look at KAI THEOS EN HO LOGOS more closely. In the Greek order it is AND GOD WAS THE WORD. In this Greek order, THEOS, GOD, is the predicate and not the subject. (that is of the proposition)

The subject must be the WORD simply because John is not trying to show who is God, but who is the WORD. Also please note that the word THEOS is without the "article", which could not possibly have been omitted if the Apostle John had meant to designate the WORD as "A" GOD. It was no accident that the predicate was emphatically placed in the proposition before the subject, simply because of the progress of thought. This was the third and climaxing thought which relates to the first two propositions respecting the WORD. (a. In the beginning was; b. and the Word was with God)

THEOS in the last clause of the verse was mentioned above as being the predicate (nominative), since it has no article and is not the subject of EN and is further emphasized by its prior position in the sentence. Dr. Mantey often commented on this that, "Only sophomores in Greek Grammar would make this a god". This is rightfully so. The article with LOGOS shows that LOGOS is the subject of the verb EN and the fact that THEOS is without the article would designate it as the predicate nominative. THE EMPHATIC POSITION OF THEOS DEMANDS THAT WE TRANSLATE IT "...and the Word was GOD".

May the Lord bless you as you seek to serve Hime IN TRUTH. Please, do you understand what I say when I ask you, are you born again? If you do not, please write to me again and let me send you some convincing literature.

Sincerely in Christ,

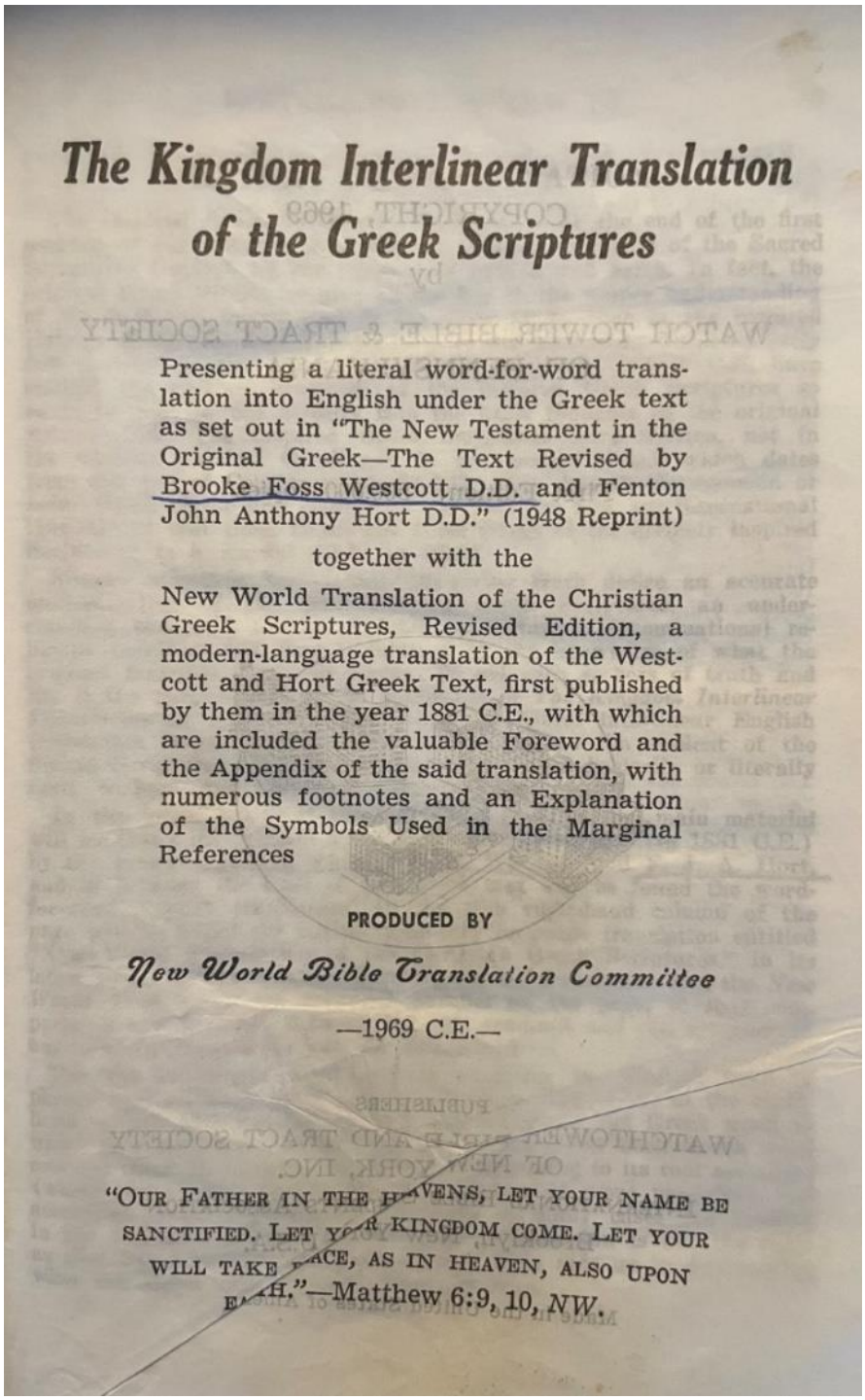
DR. C. J. VAN NOTE

If you are a follower of the Satanic JW organization I want you to think about this. If your leaders were so qualified to translate Greek into English, why did they go outside of their own translation committee to prove why they translated John 1:1 to read a god instead of ***was God***? Dr. Mantey wasn't the only Greek scholar the Watchtower distorted their Greek work.

By now if you are a practicing JW you are confused. At this point you should be confused because what the Watchtower society has been teaching you is from Satan not from God. Remember what 1 Corinthians 14:33 says? I quote, "For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace." You are confused because the way Satan would have you believe makes no sense and contradicts

God's own words. If you are a JW, how can you claim to be saved if you don't know which God is the true God and True Savior since Jehovah God has made claim to the only true God and Savior?

I showed you what lies the Watchtower has pushed on their people concerning Dr. Mantey now I turn to Westcott D.D. In front of the JW's The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures book the Watchtower shows they present a literal word-for-word translation into English together with Brooks Foss and Westcott D.D. The Gospel According to St. John by Brooke Foss Westcott Here is the Link to Westcott's work. I want to show you Westcott teaches Jesus Christ is in fact God not a god. I will show you page 3 and page 140 where Westcott teaches Jesus (The Word) is God not a god.



The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures

Presenting a literal word-for-word translation into English under the Greek text as set out in "The New Testament in the Original Greek—The Text Revised by Brooke Foss Westcott D.D. and Fenton John Anthony Hort D.D." (1948 Reprint)

together with the

New World Translation of the Christian Greek Scriptures, Revised Edition, a modern-language translation of the Westcott and Hort Greek Text, first published by them in the year 1881 C.E., with which are included the valuable Foreword and the Appendix of the said translation, with numerous footnotes and an Explanation of the Symbols Used in the Marginal References

PRODUCED BY

New World Bible Translation Committee

—1969 C.E.—

"OUR FATHER IN THE HEAVENS, LET YOUR NAME BE SANCTIFIED. LET YOUR KINGDOM COME. LET YOUR WILL TAKE PLACE, AS IN HEAVEN, ALSO UPON EARTH."—Matthew 6:9, 10, NW.

Take careful notice of the last paragraph on the right side of page 3. Westcott says, "Literally, ***The (Word) was God.*** He who has just been declared to be God. Here is the Link so you can see for yourself.

[1] Gen. 1, 1. 2 [a] The same was in the beginning with God.

[2] Col. 1, 16. 3 [b] All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

to be derived directly from the Palestinian *Memra*, and not from the Alexandrine *Logos*.

5. Though the term is not used in the apostolic writings in the sense of *Reason*, yet the first verse deals with the divine relations independently of the actual revelation to men. The "Word" (λόγος) of v. 1 includes the conception of the immanent word (λόγος ἐνδιάθετος) of Greek philosophy in thought though not in language. But the idea is approached from the side of historical revelation. He who has been made known to us as "the Word" *was* in the beginning. Thus the economic Trinity, the Trinity of revelation, is shewn to answer to an essential Trinity. The Word as personal (ἐνυπόστατος) satisfies every partial conception of the *Logos*.

6. The personal titles "the Word" and "the Word of God" must be kept in close connexion with the same terms as applied to the sum of the Gospel in the New Testament, and with the phrase "the word of the Lord" in the prophecies of the Old Testament. The Word, before the Incarnation, was the one source of the many divine words: and Christ, the Word Incarnate, is Himself the Gospel.

7. The evangelist uses the title *Word* and not *Son* here, because he wishes to carry his readers to the most absolute conceptions.

*was with God*] The phrase (ἦν πρός, Vulg. *erat apud*) is remarkable. It is found also Matt. xiii. 56; Mark vi. 3; Mark ix. 19; Mark xiv. 49; Luke ix. 41; 1 John i. 2. The idea conveyed by it is not that of simple coexistence, as of two persons contemplated separately in company (εἶναι μετά, iii. 26, &c.), or united under a common conception (εἶναι σύν, Luke xxii. 56), or (so to speak) in local relation (εἶναι παρά, ch. xvii. 5), but of being (in some sense) directed towards and regulated by that with which the relation is fixed (v. 19). The personal being of the Word was realised in active intercourse with and in perfect communion with God. Compare Gen. i. 26, where the same truth is expressed under distinct human imagery. The Word "was with God" before He revealed God. The main thought is included in the statement that *God is love* (1 John iv. 16; comp. ch. xvii. 24); and it finds expression in another form in the description of "the life, the life eternal, which was manifested to men." This life "was with the Father" (ἦν πρὸς τὸν πατέρα, not πρὸς τὸν θεόν, 1 John i. 2): it was realised in the intercommunion of the divine Persons when time was not.

*the Word was God*] The predicate (*God*) stands emphatically first, as in iv. 24. It is necessarily without the article (θεὸς not ὁ θεός) inasmuch as it describes the nature of the Word and does not identify His Person. It would be pure Sabellianism to say "the Word was ὁ θεός." No idea of inferiority of nature is suggested by the form of expression, which simply affirms the true deity of the Word. Compare for the converse statement of the true humanity of Christ v. 27 (ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν note).

On the other hand it will be noticed that "the Word" is placed in personal relation to "God" (ὁ θεός) spoken of absolutely in the second clause; while in the third clause "the Word" is declared to be "God," and so included in the unity of the Godhead. Thus we are led to conceive that the divine nature is essentially in the Son, and at the same time that the Son can be regarded, according to that which is His peculiar characteristic, in relation to God as God. He is the "image of God" (εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ) and not simply of the Father.

## II. THE WORD IN RELATION TO CREATION (vv. 2—18).

This main section of the Prologue falls into three parts:

1. *The essential facts* (vv. 2—5).
2. *The historic manifestation of the Word generally* (vv. 6—13).
3. *The Incarnation as apprehended by personal experience* (vv. 14—18).

The Evangelist having given in the first verse such an idea as man can receive of the Word in Himself, next traces out step by step the mode in which the Word has entered into relation with Creation.

### 1. *The essential facts* (vv. 2—5).

This sub-section lays open the source of creation in the divine counsel (v. 2), the act of creation through the Word and by His Presence (v. 3), the being of things created in the divine idea (v. 4), and as manifested in history (v. 5).

2. In passing from the thought of the Personal Being of the Word in Himself to the revelation of the Word, the Evangelist brings the revelation into the closest connexion with the essential Nature of the Word by the repetition in combination of the three clauses of the 1st verse: *The same was in the beginning with God.* At the moment of creation that relation, which *was* eternally, was actually effective. Creation itself was (in some sense) the result of the eternal fellowship expressed in the relation of the Word to God.

*The same*] Literally, *This* [Word]; He who has just been declared to be God. The pronoun implies and emphasizes the whole previous definition. Comp. vi. 46, vii. 18, &c.



Here is a closer look at the right side of page 3 from Westcott's book where he goes on to state "the "Word" is declared to be "God". As usual the Watchtower lied about Westcott ever teaching that the Word was a god. The Watchtower can get away with this because they know their members will never check the original work by men the leaders quote from.

[Gen. 1, 1.] 2 a The same was in the beginning with God.

[Col. 1, 16.] 3 b All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

to be derived directly from the Palestinian *Memra*, and not from the Alexandrine *Logos*.

5. Though the term is not used in the apostolic writings in the sense of *Reason*, yet the first verse deals with the divine relations independently of the actual revelation to men. The "Word" (λόγος) of v. 1 includes the conception of the immanent word (λόγος ἐνδιάθετος) of Greek philosophy in thought though not in language. But the idea is approached from the side of historical revelation. He who has been made known to us as "the Word" *was* in the beginning. Thus the economic Trinity, the Trinity of revelation, is shewn to answer to an essential Trinity. The Word as personal (ἐνυπόστατος) satisfies every partial conception of the *Logos*.

6. The personal titles "the Word" and "the Word of God" must be kept in close connexion with the same terms as applied to the sum of the Gospel in the New Testament, and with the phrase "the word of the Lord" in the prophecies of the Old Testament. The Word, before the Incarnation, was the one source of the many divine words; and Christ, the Word Incarnate, is Himself the Gospel.

Word and does not identify His Person. It would be pure Sabellianism to say "the Word was ὁ θεός." No idea of inferiority of nature is suggested by the form of expression, which simply affirms the true deity of the Word. Compare for the converse statement of the true humanity of Christ v. 27 (ὅτι υἱὸς ἀνθρώπου ἐστίν note).

On the other hand it will be noticed that "the Word" is placed in personal relation to "God" (ὁ θεός) spoken of absolutely in the second clause; while in the third clause "the Word" is declared to be "God," and so included in the unity of the Godhead. Thus we are led to conceive that the divine nature is essentially in the Son, and at the same time that the Son can be regarded, according to that which is His peculiar characteristic, in relation to God as God. He is the "image of God" (εἰκὼν τοῦ θεοῦ) and not simply of the Father.

## II. The Word in relation to Creation (vv. 2—18).

This main section of the Prologue falls into three parts:

Now look at what Westcott stated about the Word on page 140. Westcott goes to the words I am in speaking about Jesus. I quote, "I am) The phrase marks a timeless existence." Do you understand what this means? Westcott tells us the Word Jesus is God. So, If a JW tells people Jesus Christ is really Michael the Arch Angel who God created, there is no way Michael can be Jesus because there is only one God with a timeless existence and, that is the Almighty God Jehovah.

unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

---

father whom you delight to name (v. 53) and in whom you trust (v. 39), *rejoiced* with the joy of exultation in his eager desire, in his confident hope, *to see my day, and he saw it and was glad.* I am He for whom he looked as the fulfilment of all that was promised to him; and you, who profess to be his children, pretend that I do him dishonour in claiming power which he could not have.

*rejoiced* (ἠγαλλιάσατο, **exulted**) *to see*] The peculiar construction (ἵνα ἴδῃ, Vulg. *ut videret*) may be explained by considering that the joy of Abraham lay in the effort to see that which was foreshadowed. It lay not in the fact *that* he saw, nor was it *in order to* see; but partial vision moved him with the confident desire to gain a fuller sight. Winer's translation ('Gramm.' § XCIV. 8, c) "that he should see" obscures this sense.

*my day*] That is probably the historic manifestation of the Christ (comp. Luke xvii. 22) without any special reference to any particular point in it as the Passion. It may be however that the historic work of Christ is regarded in its consummation in the day which is spoken of emphatically as "that day," "the day of the Son of man" (Luke xvii. 30), "the day of Christ" (Phil. i. 6, 10, ii. 16).

*he saw it*] The reference cannot be to any present vision in Paradise (comp. Hebr. xi. 13). The tense of the original is decisive against this view. All conjecture must be uncertain, but there is nothing unnatural in the supposition that the faith shewn in the offering up of Isaac may have been followed by some deeper, if transient, insight into the full meaning of the promises then renewed. Such faith was in itself, in one sense, a vision of the day of Messiah.

According to the Jewish tradition ('Bereshith R.' 44 (Wünsche) Abraham saw the whole history of his descendants in the mysterious vision recorded in Gen. xv. 8 ff. Thus he is said to have "rejoiced with the joy of the Law."

57. *Then said the Jews...*] **The Jews therefore** *said...*, still persisting in the literal interpretation of the words.

*fifty years old*] This age was the crisis of completed manhood (Num. iv. 3). There was an early tradition (probably based on this passage) that Christ was about 50 years old at the Passion (Iren. 'Adv. Hær.' II. 22. 5 f). This opinion was said to be derived from St John. However strange it may appear, some such a view is not inconsistent with the only fixed historic dates which we have with regard to the Lord's life, the date of His birth, His Baptism, and the banishment of Pilate.

*hast thou seen...*] The language of the Lord is again (v. 52) misquoted; and on this occasion the misquotation completely misrepresents the thought.

58. There can be no doubt as to the meaning of the final answer which follows as a natural climax to what had been said before. Abraham died: Christ was the Giver of life. Abraham was the father of the Jews: Christ was the centre of Abraham's hope. Abraham came into being as a man: Christ is essentially as God. And this closing revelation is prefaced by the solemn words which fix attention upon its substance. *Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was*—was born, came to be—*I am* (πρὶν Ἀ. γενέσθαι ἐγώ εἰμι, Vulg. *antequam fieret Abraham ego sum*).

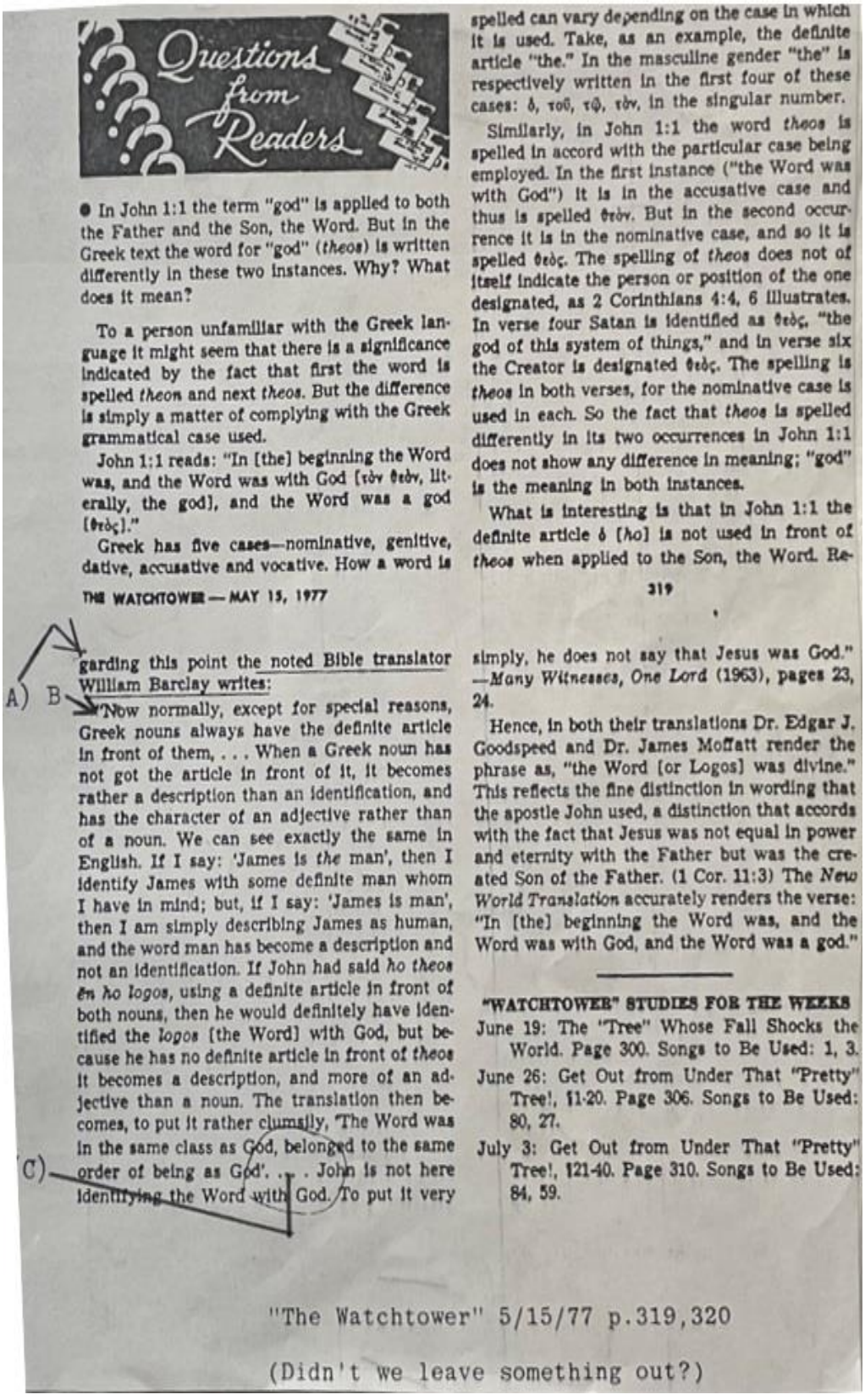
*I am*] The phrase marks a timeless existence. In this connexion "I was" would have expressed simple priority. Thus there is in the phrase the contrast between the created and the uncreated, and the temporal and the eternal. At the same time the ground of the assurance in v. 51 is made known. The believer lives because Christ lives, and lives with an absolute life (comp. xiv. 19).

59. *Then took they up...*] *They took up* **therefore**..., as understanding rightly the claim which was advanced in the last words. If the sentence had been a simple affirmation of the claim to Messiahship, it would have been welcomed. Comp. x. 24. But it was the affirmation of a new interpretation of Messiah's nature and work. Comp. x. 30 *f.*

*going through...passed by*] This clause must be omitted in accordance with a combination of the best authorities.

Once again, we see that the Greek scholars outside the Watchtower say the opposite of what the Watchtower wants you to think. They used Westcott's work to make people think that what Westcott wrote aligns up with the a god that the Watchtower teaches. The Watchtower also quotes from William Barclay's Greek work and of course Barclay's Greek work

was also distorted by the Watchtower. When I went to the Barclay's original work the Watchtower quoted from I saw what was left out from Barclay's work.



Questions from Readers

● In John 1:1 the term "god" is applied to both the Father and the Son, the Word. But in the Greek text the word for "god" (*theos*) is written differently in these two instances. Why? What does it mean?

To a person unfamiliar with the Greek language it might seem that there is a significance indicated by the fact that first the word is spelled *theon* and next *theos*. But the difference is simply a matter of complying with the Greek grammatical case used.

John 1:1 reads: "In [the] beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God [τὸν θεὸν, literally, the god], and the Word was a god [θεὸς]."

Greek has five cases—nominative, genitive, dative, accusative and vocative. How a word is spelled can vary depending on the case in which it is used. Take, as an example, the definite article "the." In the masculine gender "the" is respectively written in the first four of these cases: ὁ, τοῦ, τῷ, τὸν, in the singular number.

Similarly, in John 1:1 the word *theos* is spelled in accord with the particular case being employed. In the first instance ("the Word was with God") it is in the accusative case and thus is spelled θεὸν. But in the second occurrence it is in the nominative case, and so it is spelled θεὸς. The spelling of *theos* does not of itself indicate the person or position of the one designated, as 2 Corinthians 4:4, 6 illustrates. In verse four Satan is identified as θεὸς, "the god of this system of things," and in verse six the Creator is designated θεὸς. The spelling is *theos* in both verses, for the nominative case is used in each. So the fact that *theos* is spelled differently in its two occurrences in John 1:1 does not show any difference in meaning; "god" is the meaning in both instances.

What is interesting is that in John 1:1 the definite article ὁ [*ho*] is not used in front of *theos* when applied to the Son, the Word. Regarding this point the noted Bible translator William Barclay writes:

"Now normally, except for special reasons, Greek nouns always have the definite article in front of them, . . . When a Greek noun has not got the article in front of it, it becomes rather a description than an identification, and has the character of an adjective rather than of a noun. We can see exactly the same in English. If I say: 'James is *the* man', then I identify James with some definite man whom I have in mind; but, if I say: 'James is man', then I am simply describing James as human, and the word man has become a description and not an identification. If John had said *ho theos ēn ho logos*, using a definite article in front of both nouns, then he would definitely have identified the *logos* [the Word] with God, but because he has no definite article in front of *theos* it becomes a description, and more of an adjective than a noun. The translation then becomes, to put it rather clumsily, 'The Word was in the same class as God, belonged to the same order of being as God'. . . . John is not here identifying the Word with God. To put it very simply, he does not say that Jesus was God." —*Many Witnesses, One Lord* (1963), pages 23, 24.

Hence, in both their translations Dr. Edgar J. Goodspeed and Dr. James Moffatt render the phrase as, "the Word [or Logos] was divine." This reflects the fine distinction in wording that the apostle John used, a distinction that accords with the fact that Jesus was not equal in power and eternity with the Father but was the created Son of the Father. (1 Cor. 11:3) The *New World Translation* accurately renders the verse: "In [the] beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god."



**"WATCHTOWER" STUDIES FOR THE WEEKS**

June 19: The "Tree" Whose Fall Shocks the World. Page 300. Songs to Be Used: 1, 3.

June 26: Get Out from Under That "Pretty" Tree!, ¶1-20. Page 306. Songs to Be Used: 80, 27.

July 3: Get Out from Under That "Pretty" Tree!, ¶21-40. Page 310. Songs to Be Used: 84, 59.

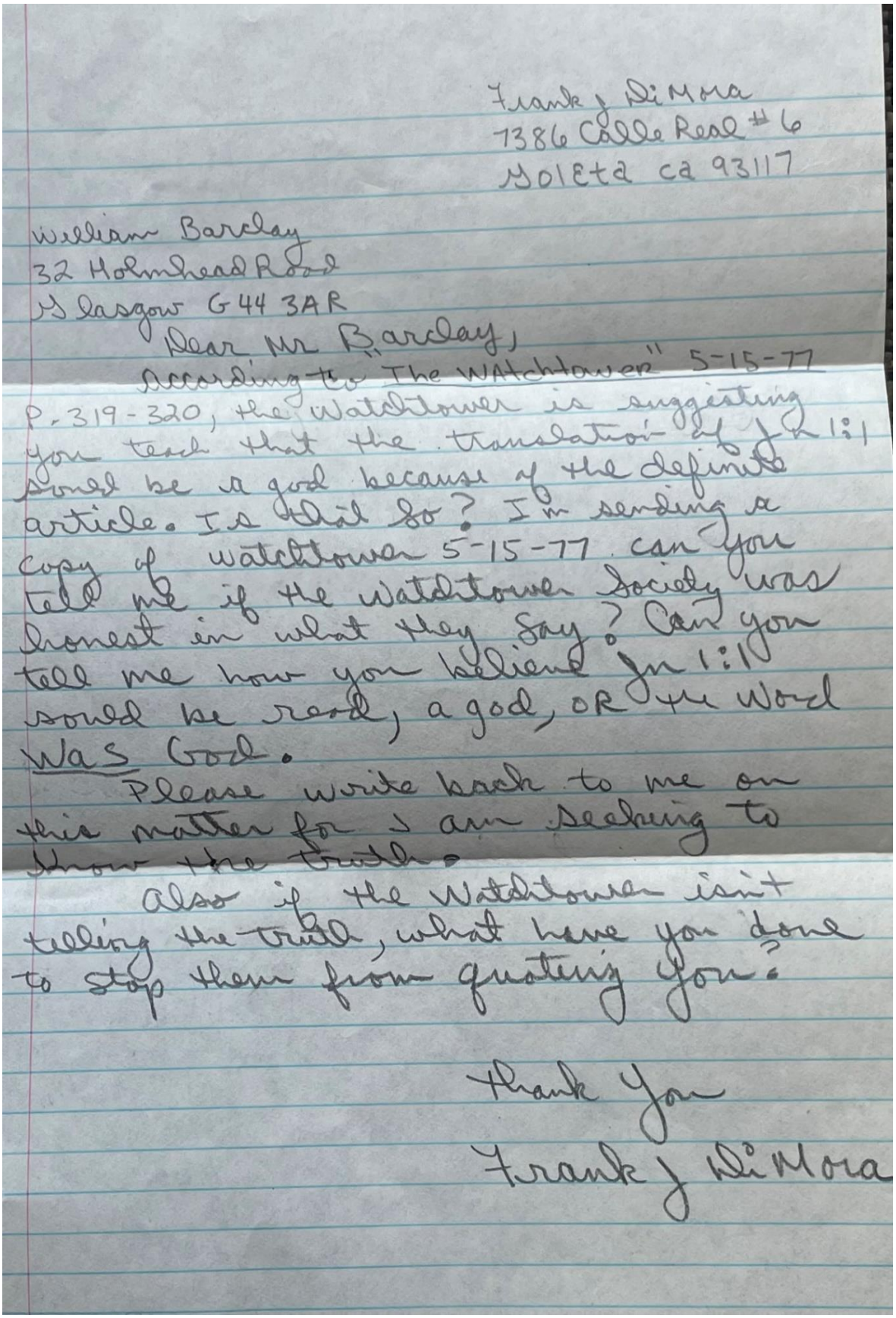
A) B

C)

"The Watchtower" 5/15/77 p.319,320

(Didn't we leave something out?)

After I read that Watchtower article on W. Barclay, I wrote Barclay a letter to see if like the other Greek scholars the Watchtower distorted his work. by the Watchtower if they did the same thing to Barclay. Don't mail a letter to me as I have moved from that address over 40 years ago.



Frank J DiMora
7386 Calle Real #6
Goleta ca 93117

William Barclay
32 Holmhead Road
Glasgow G44 3AR

Dear Mr Barclay,

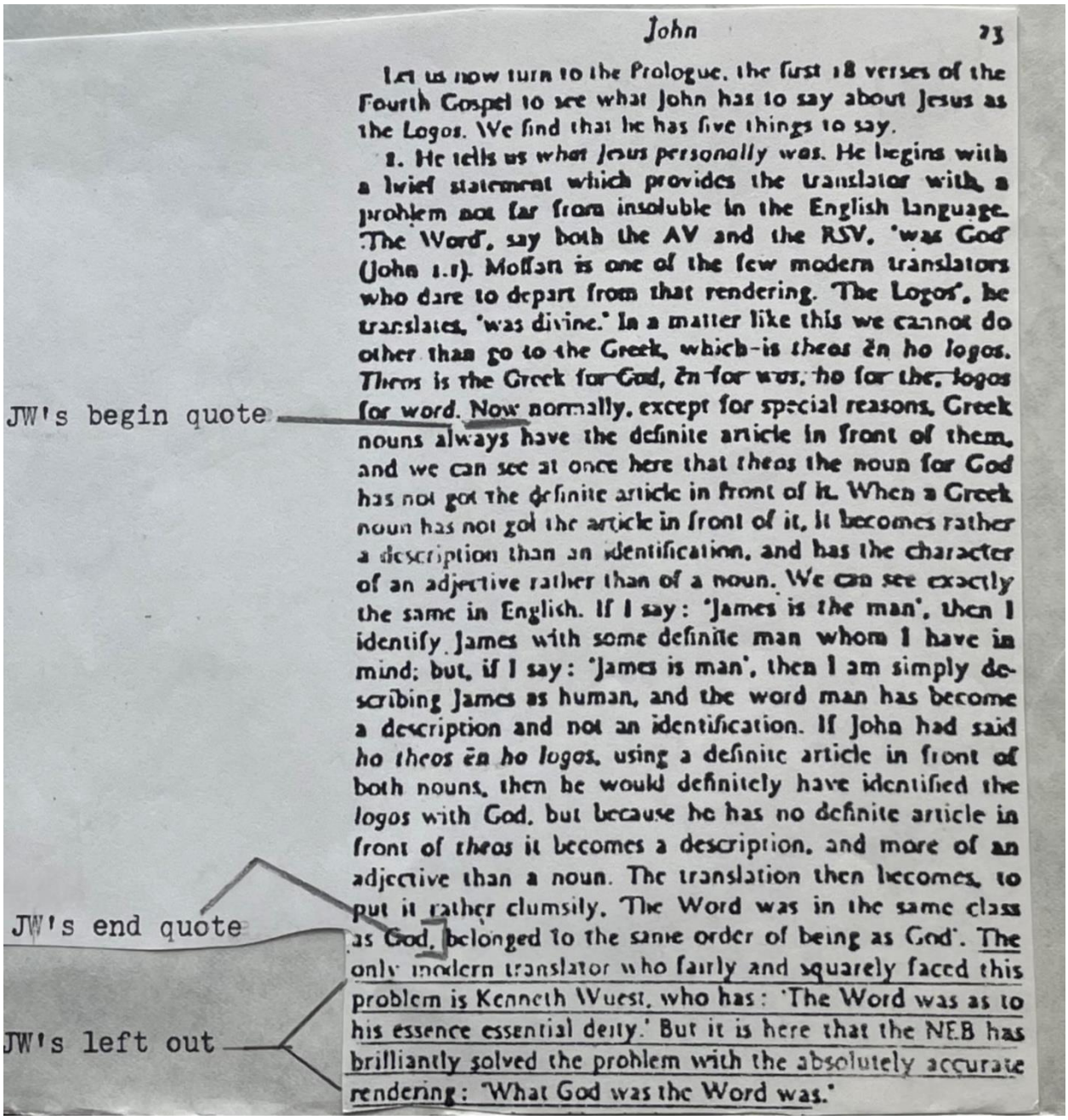
According to "The Watchtower" 5-15-77 P. 319-320, the Watchtower is suggesting you teach that the translation of Jn 1:1 could be a god because of the definite article. Is this so? I'm sending a copy of watchtower 5-15-77. Can you tell me if the Watchtower Society was honest in what they say? Can you tell me how you believe Jn 1:1 could be read, a god, OR the Word Was God.

Please write back to me on this matter for I am seeking to know the truth.

Also if the Watchtower isn't telling the truth, what have you done to stop them from quoting you?

Thank You
Frank J DiMora

I received a note that Barclay had passed away, so I needed to go to Barclay's original text for the answer. As you can see from Barclay's work below, he to teaches Jesus is not a god ***but is God***. Please note the section the Watchtower left out on purpose.



John 23

Let us now turn to the Prologue, the first 18 verses of the Fourth Gospel to see what John has to say about Jesus as the Logos. We find that he has five things to say.

1. He tells us *what Jesus personally was*. He begins with a brief statement which provides the translator with a problem not far from insoluble in the English language. 'The Word', say both the AV and the RSV, 'was God' (John 1.1). Moffatt is one of the few modern translators who dare to depart from that rendering. 'The Logos', he translates, 'was divine.' In a matter like this we cannot do other than go to the Greek, which is *theos ēn ho logos*. *Theos* is the Greek for God, *ēn* for was, *ho* for the, *logos* for word. Now normally, except for special reasons, Greek nouns always have the definite article in front of them, and we can see at once here that *theos* the noun for God has not got the definite article in front of it. When a Greek noun has not got the article in front of it, it becomes rather a description than an identification, and has the character of an adjective rather than of a noun. We can see exactly the same in English. If I say: 'James is *the* man', then I identify James with some definite man whom I have in mind; but, if I say: 'James is man', then I am simply describing James as human, and the word man has become a description and not an identification. If John had said *ho theos ēn ho logos*, using a definite article in front of both nouns, then he would definitely have identified the *logos* with God, but because he has no definite article in front of *theos* it becomes a description, and more of an adjective than a noun. The translation then becomes, to put it rather clumsily, 'The Word was in the same class as God, belonged to the same order of being as God'. The only modern translator who fairly and squarely faced this problem is Kenneth Wuest, who has: 'The Word was as to his essence essential deity.' But it is here that the NEB has brilliantly solved the problem with the absolutely accurate rendering: 'What God was the Word was.'

JW's begin quote

JW's end quote

JW's left out

I ask the Jehovah's witnesses, do you think it is honest to quote only part of a scholars work and leave out the most important part? In the case of Barclay's work you can see what the Watchtower left out on purpose.

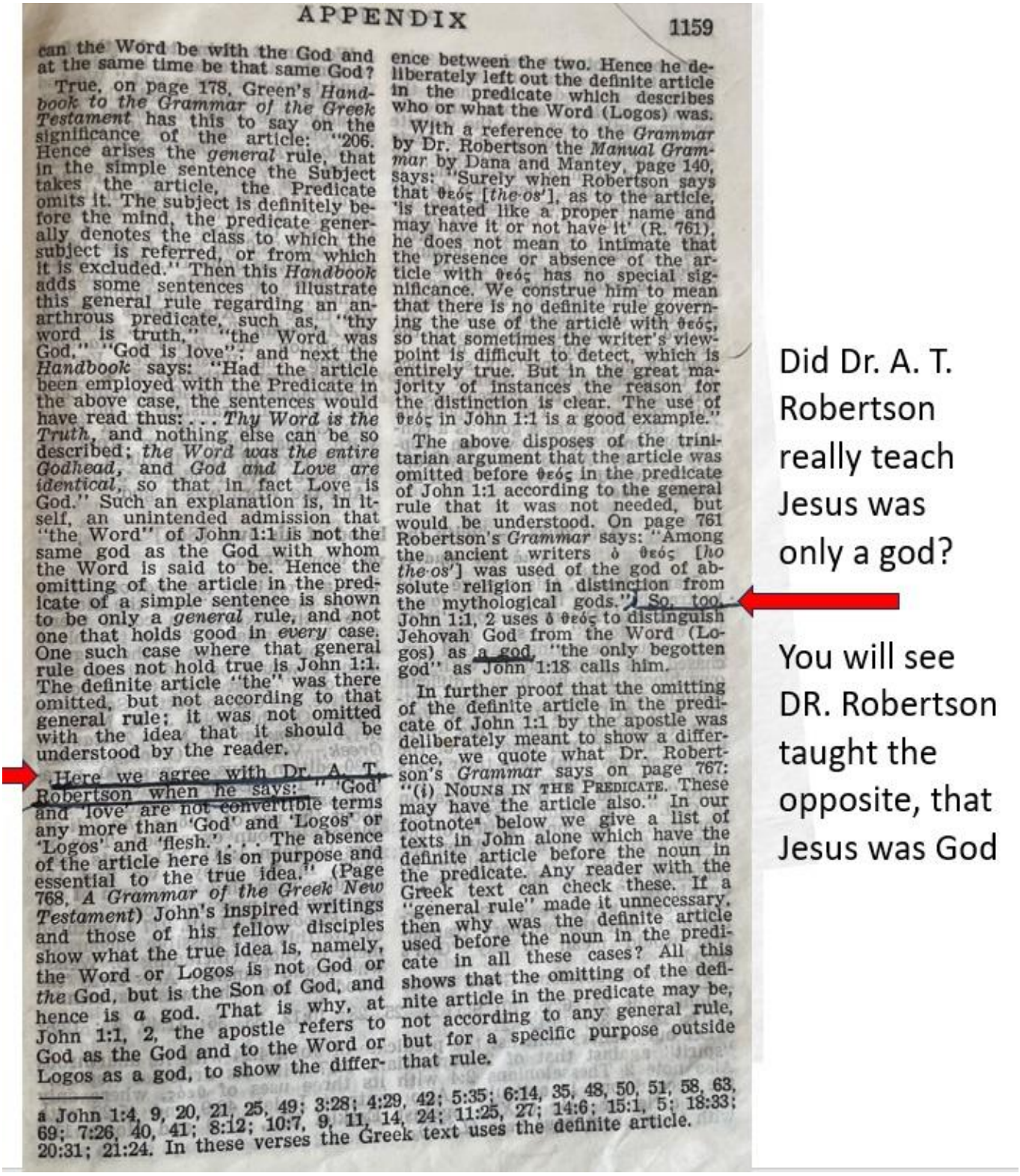
In 1 John 5:20 John tells us that Jesus is the True God with a big G not a little g. I quote, "And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. There will always be only one True God and his name on Earth was Jesus Christ and his name in heaven is Jehovah.

So, your problems keep building up because now you have to give an answer to which God are you going to choose as the real True God? Is it the Lord Jehovah or Jesus Christ? You can not have two Gods, unless you follow Satan's teaching as does the Watchtower organization.

Your leaders do not want you to know the truth about who God and Jesus really are! The only way that the word of God does not cause confusion concerning the True God and True Savior is Jehovah of the Old Testament is in fact the same God in Christ in the New Testament. The prophecies confirm this fact.

Your leaders have changed the scriptures to fit what they want you to believe, and they do not want you to challenge them on what you are taught by them. There is a reason for this. If you really make sure of all things you will find out your leaders are sending you on the road that is leading to hell. By the way, the false prophets and false teachers of the Watchtower also changed the real meaning of what hell is. Satan wants you to believe there is no lake of fire as Jesus taught us. What do your JW leaders teach you as to what happened to Jesus after Jews had Jesus killed?

The Watchtower also lied about the Greek Scholar A. T. Roberton's work. On page 1159 of that same JW Greek text, the Watchtower pointed to A. T. Roberton's work to prove John 1:1 should have been translated a god not Was God. However, Just like Dr. Mantey and Barclay's Greek work A. T. Roberton's work was also distorted.



APPENDIX 1159

can the Word be with the God and at the same time be that same God?

True, on page 178, Green's *Handbook to the Grammar of the Greek Testament* has this to say on the significance of the article: "206. Hence arises the *general* rule, that in the simple sentence the Subject takes the article, the Predicate omits it. The subject is definitely before the mind, the predicate generally denotes the class to which the subject is referred, or from which it is excluded." Then this *Handbook* adds some sentences to illustrate this general rule regarding an anarthrous predicate, such as, "thy word is truth," "the Word was God," "God is love"; and next the *Handbook* says: "Had the article been employed with the Predicate in the above case, the sentences would have read thus: . . . *Thy Word is the Truth*, and nothing else can be so described; *the Word was the entire Godhead*, and *God and Love are identical*, so that in fact Love is God." Such an explanation is, in itself, an unintended admission that "the Word" of John 1:1 is not the same god as the God with whom the Word is said to be. Hence the omitting of the article in the predicate of a simple sentence is shown to be only a *general* rule, and not one that holds good in *every* case. One such case where that general rule does not hold true is John 1:1. The definite article "the" was there omitted, but not according to that general rule; it was not omitted with the idea that it should be understood by the reader.

Here we agree with Dr. A. T. Robertson when he says: "'God' and 'love' are not convertible terms any more than 'God' and 'Logos' or 'Logos' and 'flesh.' . . . The absence of the article here is on purpose and essential to the true idea." (Page 768, *A Grammar of the Greek New Testament*) John's inspired writings and those of his fellow disciples show what the true idea is, namely, the Word or Logos is not God or *the* God, but is the Son of God, and hence is *a* god. That is why, at John 1:1, 2, the apostle refers to God as the God and to the Word or Logos as a god, to show the difference between the two. Hence he deliberately left out the definite article in the predicate which describes who or what the Word (Logos) was.

With a reference to the *Grammar* by Dr. Robertson the *Manual Grammar* by Dana and Mantey, page 140, says: "Surely when Robertson says that θεός [*the-os'*], as to the article, 'is treated like a proper name and may have it or not have it' (R. 761), he does not mean to intimate that the presence or absence of the article with θεός has no special significance. We construe him to mean that there is no definite rule governing the use of the article with θεός, so that sometimes the writer's viewpoint is difficult to detect, which is entirely true. But in the great majority of instances the reason for the distinction is clear. The use of θεός in John 1:1 is a good example."

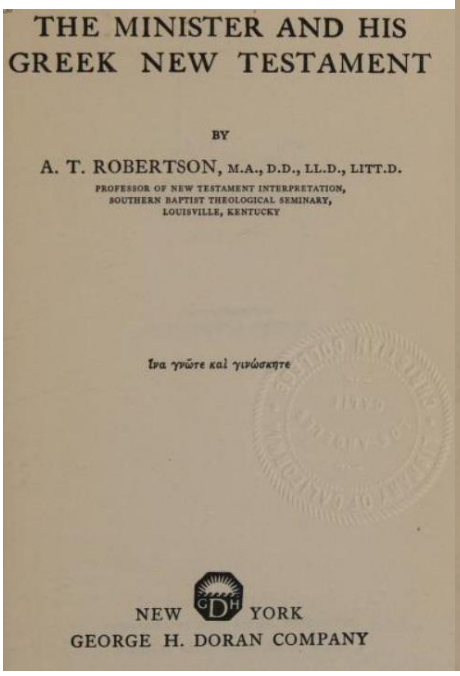
The above disposes of the trinitarian argument that the article was omitted before θεός in the predicate of John 1:1 according to the general rule that it was not needed, but would be understood. On page 761 Robertson's *Grammar* says: "Among the ancient writers ὁ θεός [*ho the-os'*] was used of the god of absolute religion in distinction from the mythological gods." So, too, John 1:1, 2 uses ὁ θεός to distinguish Jehovah God from the Word (Logos) as a god, "the only begotten god" as John 1:18 calls him.

In further proof that the omitting of the definite article in the predicate of John 1:1 by the apostle was deliberately meant to show a difference, we quote what Dr. Robertson's *Grammar* says on page 767: "(i) NOUNS IN THE PREDICATE. These may have the article also." In our footnote[a] below we give a list of texts in John alone which have the definite article before the noun in the predicate. Any reader with the Greek text can check these. If a "general rule" made it unnecessary, then why was the definite article used before the noun in the predicate in all these cases? All this shows that the omitting of the definite article in the predicate may be, not according to any general rule, but for a specific purpose outside that rule.

[a] John 1:4, 9, 20, 21, 25, 49; 3:28; 4:29, 42; 5:35; 6:14, 35, 48, 50, 51, 58, 63, 69; 7:26, 40, 41; 8:12; 10:7, 9, 11, 14, 24; 11:25, 27; 14:6; 15:1, 5; 18:33; 20:31; 21:24. In these verses the Greek text uses the definite article.

Did Dr. A. T. Robertson really teach Jesus was only a god?

You will see DR. Robertson taught the opposite, that Jesus was God



THE MINISTER AND HIS GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

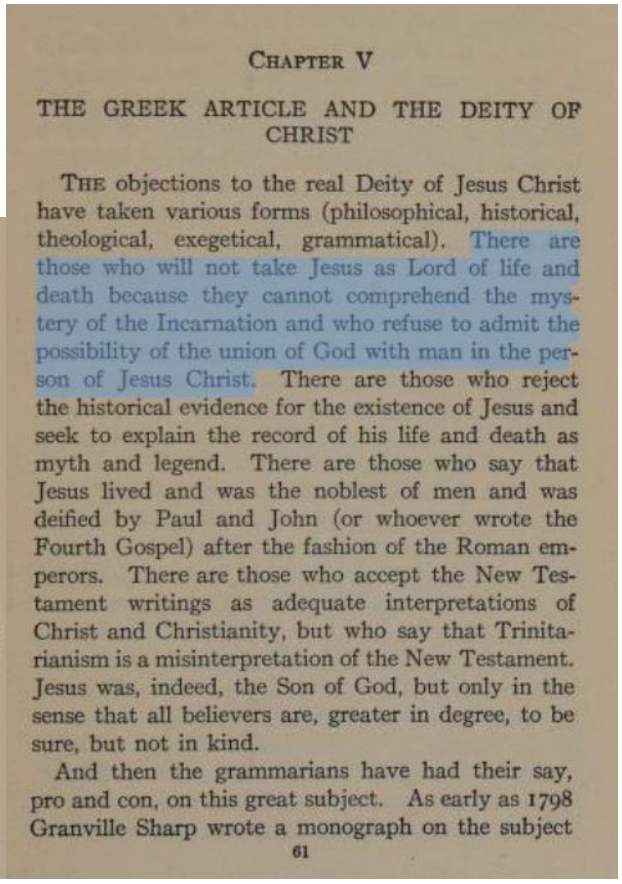
BY

A. T. ROBERTSON, M.A., D.D., LL.D., LITT.D.

PROFESSOR OF NEW TESTAMENT INTERPRETATION, SOUTHERN BAPTIST THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY, LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY

Ἵνα γνῶτε καὶ γινώσκητε

NEW YORK
GEORGE H. DORAN COMPANY



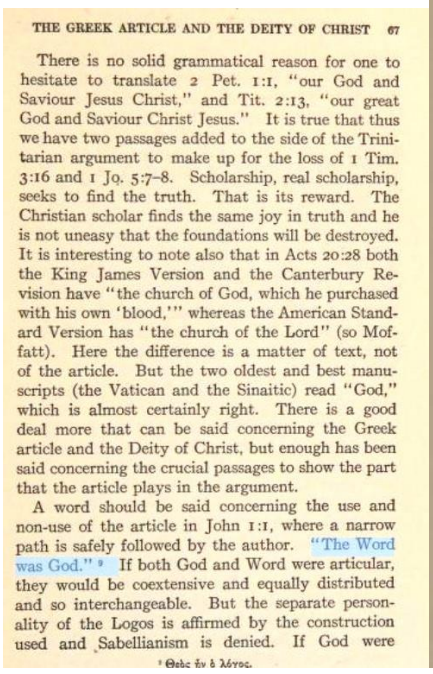
CHAPTER V

THE GREEK ARTICLE AND THE DEITY OF CHRIST

THE objections to the real Deity of Jesus Christ have taken various forms (philosophical, historical, theological, exegetical, grammatical). There are those who will not take Jesus as Lord of life and death because they cannot comprehend the mystery of the Incarnation and who refuse to admit the possibility of the union of God with man in the person of Jesus Christ. There are those who reject the historical evidence for the existence of Jesus and seek to explain the record of his life and death as myth and legend. There are those who say that Jesus lived and was the noblest of men and was deified by Paul and John (or whoever wrote the Fourth Gospel) after the fashion of the Roman emperors. There are those who accept the New Testament writings as adequate interpretations of Christ and Christianity, but who say that Trinitarianism is a misinterpretation of the New Testament. Jesus was, indeed, the Son of God, but only in the sense that all believers are, greater in degree, to be sure, but not in kind.

And then the grammarians have had their say, pro and con, on this great subject. As early as 1798 Granville Sharp wrote a monograph on the subject

61

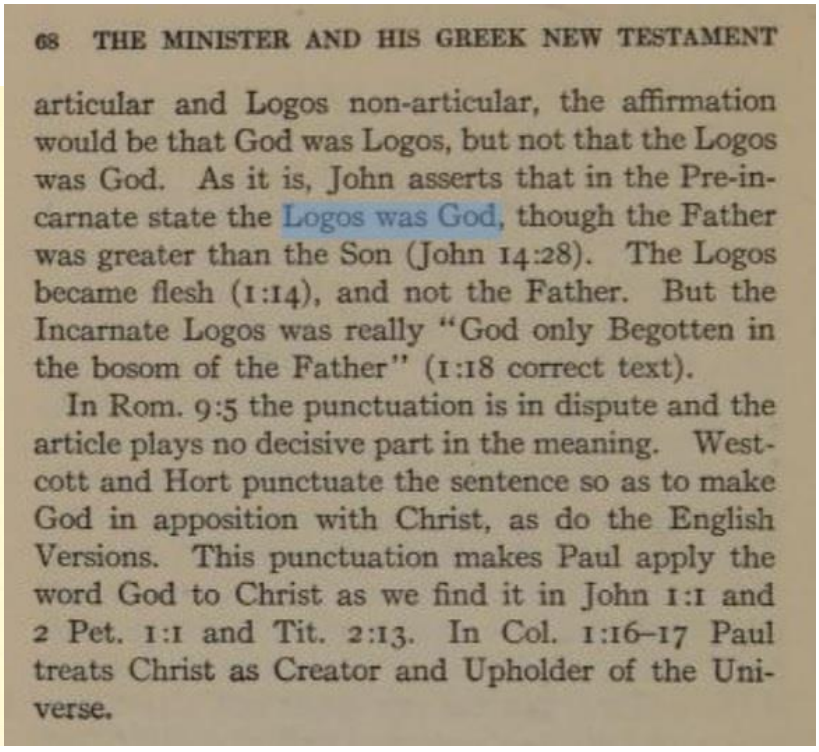


THE GREEK ARTICLE AND THE DEITY OF CHRIST 67

There is no solid grammatical reason for one to hesitate to translate 2 Pet. 1:1, "our God and Saviour Jesus Christ," and Tit. 2:13, "our great God and Saviour Christ Jesus." It is true that thus we have two passages added to the side of the Trinitarian argument to make up for the loss of 1 Tim. 3:16 and 1 Jo. 5:7–8. Scholarship, real scholarship, seeks to find the truth. That is its reward. The Christian scholar finds the same joy in truth and he is not uneasy that the foundations will be destroyed. It is interesting to note also that in Acts 20:28 both the King James Version and the Canterbury Revision have "the church of God, which he purchased with his own 'blood,'" whereas the American Standard Version has "the church of the Lord" (so Moffatt). Here the difference is a matter of text, not of the article. But the two oldest and best manuscripts (the Vatican and the Sinaitic) read "God," which is almost certainly right. There is a good deal more that can be said concerning the Greek article and the Deity of Christ, but enough has been said concerning the crucial passages to show the part that the article plays in the argument.

A word should be said concerning the use and non-use of the article in John 1:1, where a narrow path is safely followed by the author. "The Word was God." [1] If both God and Word were articular, they would be coextensive and equally distributed and so interchangeable. But the separate personality of the Logos is affirmed by the construction used and Sabellianism is denied. If God were

[1] Θεὸς ἦν ὁ λόγος.



68 THE MINISTER AND HIS GREEK NEW TESTAMENT

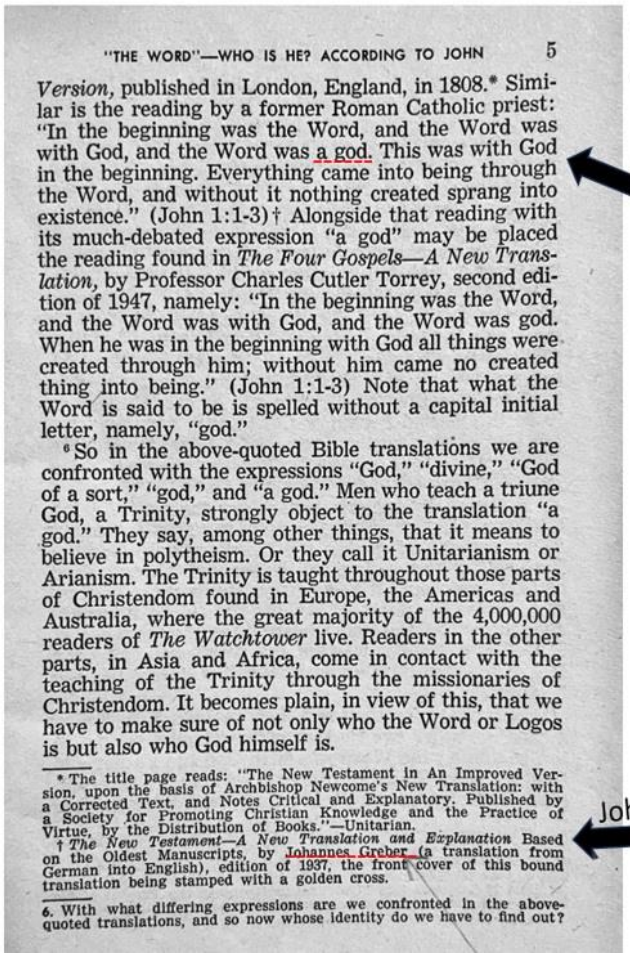
articular and Logos non-articular, the affirmation would be that God was Logos, but not that the Logos was God. As it is, John asserts that in the Pre-incarnate state the Logos was God, though the Father was greater than the Son (John 14:28). The Logos became flesh (1:14), and not the Father. But the Incarnate Logos was really "God only Begotten in the bosom of the Father" (1:18 correct text).

In Rom. 9:5 the punctuation is in dispute and the article plays no decisive part in the meaning. Westcott and Hort punctuate the sentence so as to make God in apposition with Christ, as do the English Versions. This punctuation makes Paul apply the word God to Christ as we find it in John 1:1 and 2 Pet. 1:1 and Tit. 2:13. In Col. 1:16–17 Paul treats Christ as Creator and Upholder of the Universe.

Here is the link that will take you to A. T. Robertson's Greek work. Link

Do you think I am kidding when I state, I want you to see that Satan is behind the Watchtower's push to get people to believe Jesus is only a god and not God. In the 1962 booklet put out by the Watchtower entitled: The Word Who Is He? According To John on page 5 you will see the Watchtower used a former Roman Catholic priest by the name of Johannes Greber to prove John 1:1 should

be rendered a god. So, you may ask what is wrong with the Watchtower using Greber's work? Greber is a Satanist who was known for communicating with the dead and the Watchtower knew this!



"THE WORD"—WHO IS HE? ACCORDING TO JOHN 5

*Version*, published in London, England, in 1808.* Similar is the reading by a former Roman Catholic priest: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god. This was with God in the beginning. Everything came into being through the Word, and without it nothing created sprang into existence." (John 1:1-3)† Alongside that reading with its much-debated expression "a god" may be placed the reading found in *The Four Gospels—A New Translation*, by Professor Charles Cutler Torrey, second edition of 1947, namely: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was god. When he was in the beginning with God all things were created through him; without him came no created thing into being." (John 1:1-3) Note that what the Word is said to be is spelled without a capital initial letter, namely, "god."

6 So in the above-quoted Bible translations we are confronted with the expressions "God," "divine," "God of a sort," "god," and "a god." Men who teach a triune God, a Trinity, strongly object to the translation "a god." They say, among other things, that it means to believe in polytheism. Or they call it Unitarianism or Arianism. The Trinity is taught throughout those parts of Christendom found in Europe, the Americas and Australia, where the great majority of the 4,000,000 readers of *The Watchtower* live. Readers in the other parts, in Asia and Africa, come in contact with the teaching of the Trinity through the missionaries of Christendom. It becomes plain, in view of this, that we have to make sure of not only who the Word or Logos is but also who God himself is.

* The title page reads: "The New Testament in An Improved Version, upon the basis of Archbishop Newcome's New Translation: with a Corrected Text, and Notes Critical and Explanatory. Published by a Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and the Practice of Virtue, by the Distribution of Books."—Unitarian.

† *The New Testament—A New Translation and Explanation* Based on the Oldest Manuscripts, by Johannes Greber (a translation from German into English), edition of 1937, the front cover of this bound translation being stamped with a golden cross.

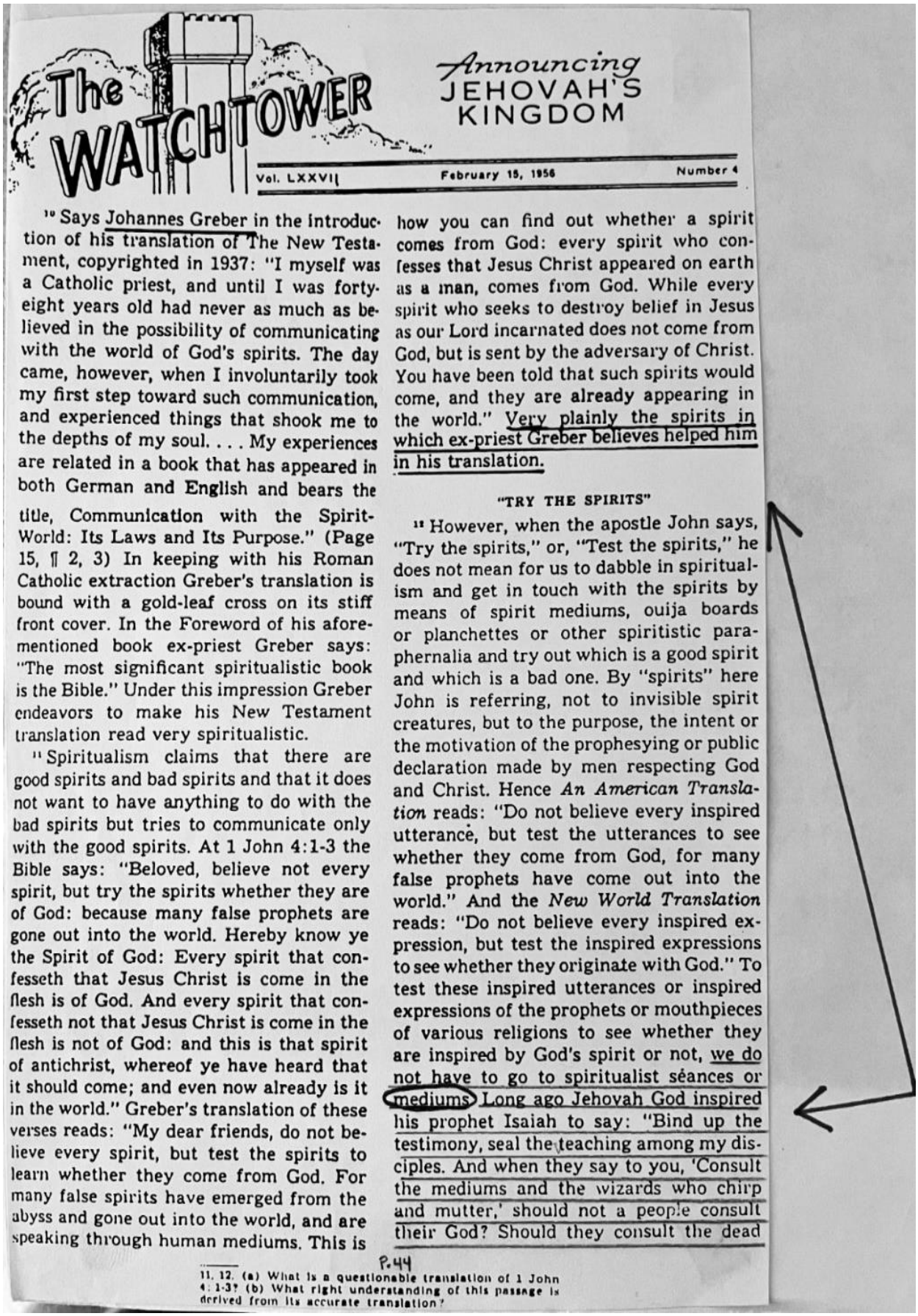
6. With what differing expressions are we confronted in the above-quoted translations, and so now whose identity do we have to find out?

The Watchtower uses the Satanic spirit medium Johannes Greber who is a x Roman Catholic priest to prove to their members Jesus is only a god not Was God.

Johannes Greber

In the Watchtower of February 15, 1956 the Watchtower taught their members that Johannes Greber is someone their members should stay away from. Why? Because as that Watchtower article shows Greber is a spirit medium which is Satanic. Greber was in communication with the spirit World. If you read the bible you would know this said to be dealing with satanic forces. So, in one article you have the Watchtower use Greber to prove Jesus is only a god while at the same time they show Greber to be a spiritist which is satanic. You know why the Watchtower can get away with such demonic teaching? As I stated before the Watchtower knows their members will not check their work! If you are a JW and continue to follow a leader who has used a Satanic person to disprove what Jesus Christ stated in John 1:1 and John 2:19 than be aware what God thinks about you. Leviticus 19:31 "Do not turn to ***mediums*** or necromancers; do not seek them out, and so make yourselves unclean by them: I am the LORD your God." Leviticus 20:6 "If a person turns to ***mediums*** and ***necromancers***, whoring after them, I will set my face against that person and will cut him off from among his people." Deuteronomy 18:10-12 Let no one be found among you who sacrifices their son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft or casts spells, or who is a ***medium or spiritist or who consults the dead***. Anyone who does these things is detestable to the LORD; because of these same detestable practices the LORD your God will drive out those nations before you.

This Feb. 15, 1954 is where the JW leaders put down Johannes Greber as a spirit medium and someone against the Lord.



The WATCHTOWER

Announcing JEHOVAH'S KINGDOM

Vol. LXXVII | February 15, 1956 | Number 4

10 Says Johannes Greber in the introduction of his translation of The New Testament, copyrighted in 1937: "I myself was a Catholic priest, and until I was forty-eight years old had never as much as believed in the possibility of communicating with the world of God's spirits. The day came, however, when I involuntarily took my first step toward such communication, and experienced things that shook me to the depths of my soul. . . . My experiences are related in a book that has appeared in both German and English and bears the title, Communication with the Spirit-World: Its Laws and Its Purpose." (Page 15, ¶ 2, 3) In keeping with his Roman Catholic extraction Greber's translation is bound with a gold-leaf cross on its stiff front cover. In the Foreword of his aforementioned book ex-priest Greber says: "The most significant spiritualistic book is the Bible." Under this impression Greber endeavors to make his New Testament translation read very spiritualistic.

11 Spiritualism claims that there are good spirits and bad spirits and that it does not want to have anything to do with the bad spirits but tries to communicate only with the good spirits. At 1 John 4:1-3 the Bible says: "Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." Greber's translation of these verses reads: "My dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to learn whether they come from God. For many false spirits have emerged from the abyss and gone out into the world, and are speaking through human mediums. This is how you can find out whether a spirit comes from God: every spirit who confesses that Jesus Christ appeared on earth as a man, comes from God. While every spirit who seeks to destroy belief in Jesus as our Lord incarnated does not come from God, but is sent by the adversary of Christ. You have been told that such spirits would come, and they are already appearing in the world." Very plainly the spirits in which ex-priest Greber believes helped him in his translation.

"TRY THE SPIRITS"

12 However, when the apostle John says, "Try the spirits," or, "Test the spirits," he does not mean for us to dabble in spiritualism and get in touch with the spirits by means of spirit mediums, ouija boards or planchettes or other spiritistic paraphernalia and try out which is a good spirit and which is a bad one. By "spirits" here John is referring, not to invisible spirit creatures, but to the purpose, the intent or the motivation of the prophesying or public declaration made by men respecting God and Christ. Hence *An American Translation* reads: "Do not believe every inspired utterance, but test the utterances to see whether they come from God, for many false prophets have come out into the world." And the *New World Translation* reads: "Do not believe every inspired expression, but test the inspired expressions to see whether they originate with God." To test these inspired utterances or inspired expressions of the prophets or mouthpieces of various religions to see whether they are inspired by God's spirit or not, we do not have to go to spiritualist séances or mediums. Long ago Jehovah God inspired his prophet Isaiah to say: "Bind up the testimony, seal the teaching among my disciples. And when they say to you, 'Consult the mediums and the wizards who chirp and mutter,' should not a people consult their God? Should they consult the dead

P.44

11, 12. (a) What is a questionable translation of 1 John 4:1-3? (b) What right understanding of this passage is derived from its accurate translation?

Just in case you think I am trying to pull the wool over your eyes, check out your Watchtower book Make Sure Of All Things, you see below. Look at the box to the right that I outlined for you. The Watchtower uses Greber again to show they agree with his translation on John 1:1. Are you now ready to leave a Satanic organization? Link to book below.

"MAKE SURE OF ALL THINGS Hold Fast To What Is Fine"

A quote this book 1965 p. 489



Greek Testament (1525). From Tyndale the verse found its way into the King James Version. It is universally discredited by Greek scholars and editors of the Greek text of the New Testament."—*The Goodspeed Parallel New Testament* (Chicago; 1943), Edgar J. Goodspeed, p. 557.

"The words, 'in heaven, the Father . . . bear witness on earth', constitute what is often called the *Comma Ioanneum*, or text of the Heavenly Witnesses. Without it the translation would run, 'For there are three that bear witness, the Spirit and the water and the blood'. In the opinion of nearly all critics and of most Catholic writers of the present day the words were not contained in the original text; at the same time, until further action be taken by the Holy See it is not open to Catholic editors to eliminate the words from a version made for the use of the faithful."—*The Westminster Version of the Sacred Scriptures* (London; 1931), Cuthbert Lattey, S. J., and Joseph Keating, S. J., general editors, Vol. IV, pp. 145, 146.

**John 1:1, 2 Mentions Only Two Persons, Not Three**

**John 1:1, 2, *AV*** "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God."

***Modern translations and Greek grammar make meaning clear***

**John 1:1, *AT*** "In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God, and the Word was divine."

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God; and the Word was a god."—*The New Testament—A New Translation and Explanation* Based on the Oldest Manuscripts (a translation from German into English: 1937), by Johannes Greber.

"In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god." —*New World Translation* (New York; 1961).

# War

**War in Our Day Part of Sign of Conclusion of Wicked System of Things**

**Matt. 24:3, 4, 7, 8** "While he was sitting upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples approached him privately, saying: 'Tell us, When will these things be, and what will be the sign of your presence and of the conclusion of the system of things?' And in answer Jesus said to them: '. . . nation will rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be food shortages and earthquakes in one place after another. All these things are a beginning of pangs of distress.'"

**Dan. 11:40** "In the time of the end the king of the south will engage with him in a pushing, and against him the king of the north will storm with chariots and with horsemen and with many ships; and he will certainly enter into the lands and flood over and pass through."

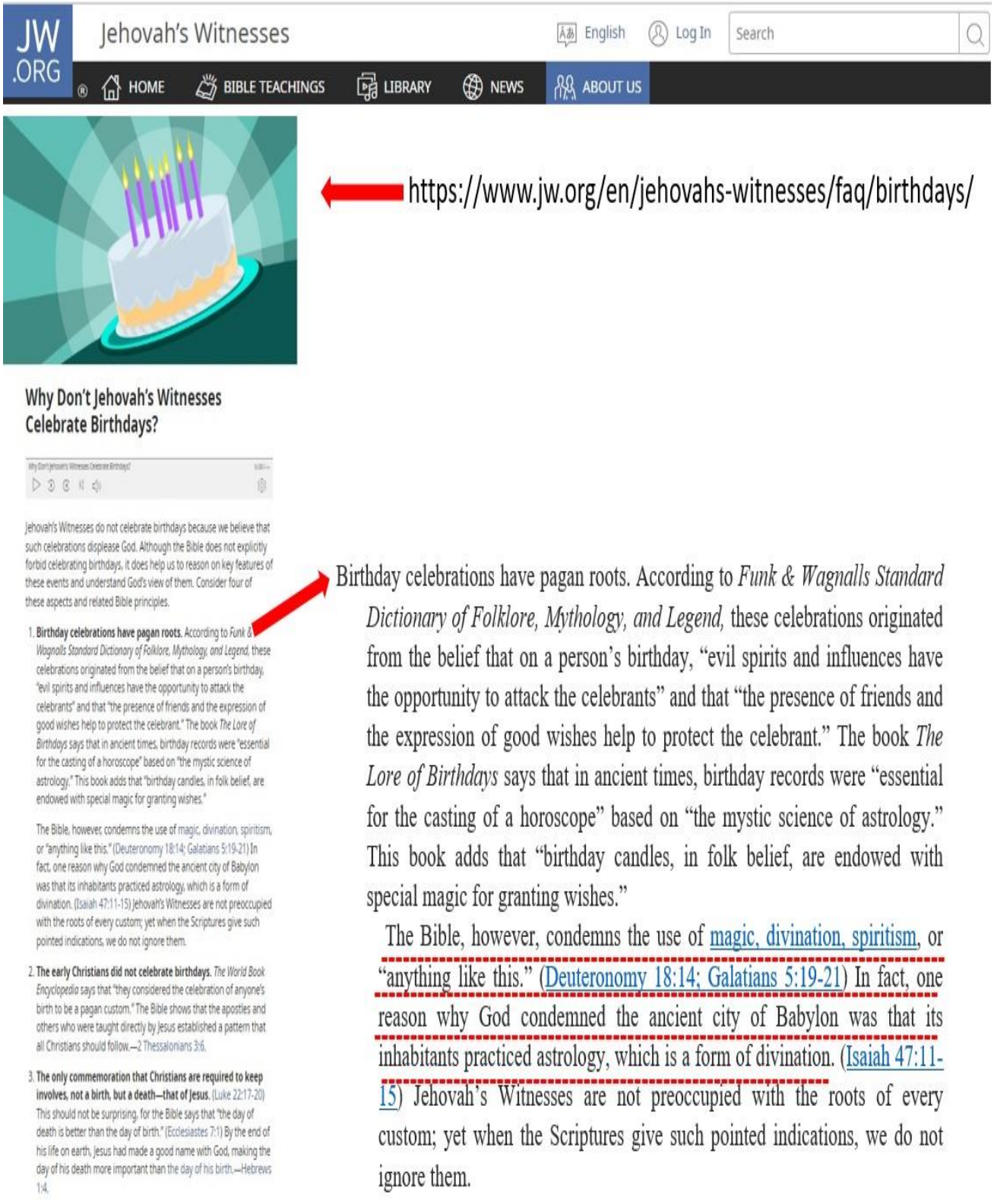
See also Rev. 6:4.

**War to Be Brought to an End by God Through His Prince of Peace**

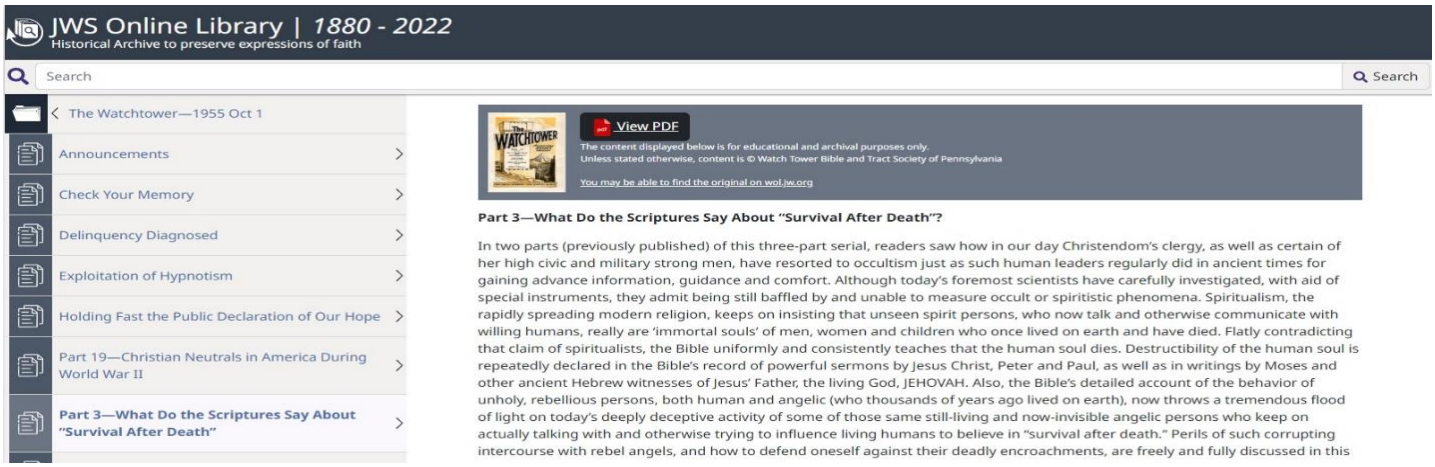
**Ps. 46:9** "He is making wars to cease to the extremity of the earth. The bow he breaks apart and does cut the spear in pieces; the wagons he burns in the fire."

Satan via the leaders of the Watchtower are the masters of deception, lies and misleading their members. Now that you have seen the proof that the Watchtower quotes from Johannes Greber the spiritist as seen from his translation of John 1:1. Let's see the satanic twist from the Watchtower teaching about spiritists. To begin, I want you to see the JW.org web site and what it says about spiritists. On the JW site the leaders teach why they don't celebrate birthdays. Here is the link for that site Link. I want you to look

at the underlined in red. This underlined is where the JW leaders are telling their member that they the JW witnesses condemn the practice of spiritism.



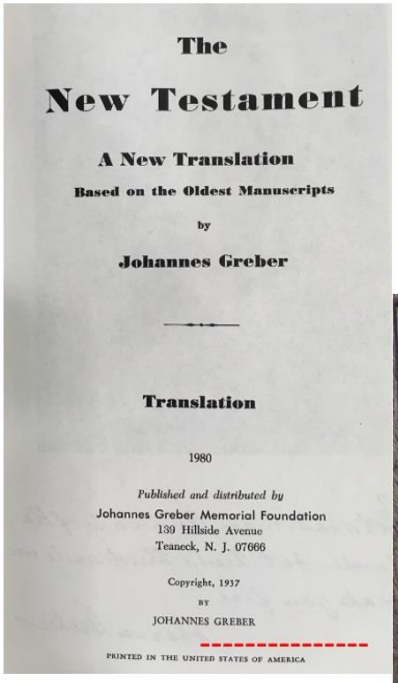

On the next page I again take you to the Watchtower's own web site. Look at their section Part 3-What Do the Scriptures Say about "Survival After Death"? . On this page when you scroll down you will come to the next photo below that is highlighted in blue. In the blue section, this is where the Watchtower leaders talk about Johannes Greber being a spiritist. The leaders even cite Gerbers's book. I quote "one Johannes Greber, a former Catholic clergyman, has become a spiritualist and has published the book entitled "Communication with the Spirit World, Its laws and Its Purpose." (1932, Macoy Publishing Company, New York)" Here is the link to the photos you see below. Link

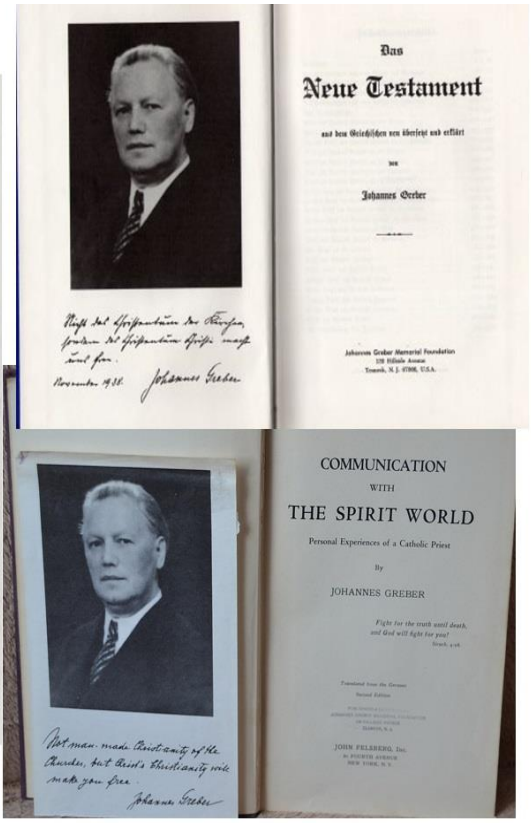




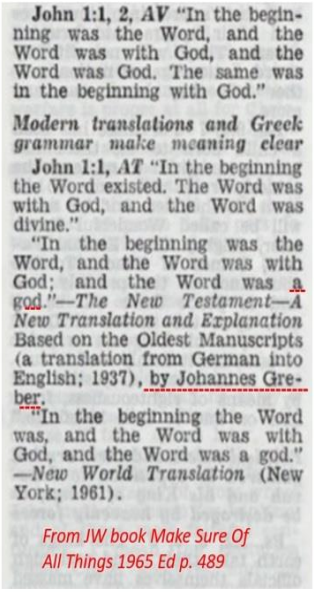


Without a question the Watchtower knows Johannes Greber is a spiritualist and is someone who an enemy of God. Fact is the JW leaders stated, "however, the bible condemns the use of magic, divination, spiritism". So, as a Jehovah witness you need to confront your leaders and ask them this question. Why are you teaching JW followers from Greber's work who is someone who you made it a point for your members to stay away from? If the bible as you teach your own members condemns such spiritism why in the world are you quoting work from this spiritist? Let me give you the answer to that question. They needed to find someone who would change Jesus being the word was God to a god so, they used Satan's helper Greber to do it!




Watchtower quotes from the spiritist Johannes Greber to prove John 1:1 should be a god now was God



**John 1:1, 2, *AV*** "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God."

***Modern translations and Greek grammar make meaning clear***

**John 1:1, *AT*** "In the beginning the Word existed. The Word was with God, and the Word was divine."

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God; and the Word was a god."—*The New Testament—A New Translation and Explanation* Based on the Oldest Manuscripts (a translation from German into English; 1937), by Johannes Greber.

"In the beginning the Word was, and the Word was with God, and the Word was a god." —*New World Translation* (New York; 1961).

*From JW book Make Sure Of All Things 1965 Ed p. 489*

Here, the Watchtower fully exposes who Johannes Greber was. I quote from *The Watchtower 1956 February 15 pp. 110-111 pars. 10-11 Triumphing over Wicked Spirit Forces.* "10 Says Johannes Greber in the introduction of his translation of The New Testament, copyrighted in 1937: "I myself was a Catholic priest, and until I was forty-eight years old had never as much as believed in the possibility of communicating with the world of God's spirits. The day came, however, when I involuntarily took my first step toward such communication, and experienced things that shook me to the depths of my soul. . . . My experiences are related in a book that has appeared in both German and English and bears the title, Communication with the Spirit-World: Its Laws and Its Purpose." (Page 15, ¶ 2, 3) Link

In keeping with his Roman Catholic extraction Greber's translation is bound with a gold-leaf cross on its stiff front cover. In the foreword of his aforementioned book ex-priest Greber says: "The most significant spiritualistic book is the Bible." Under this impression Greber endeavors to make his New Testament translation read very spiritualistic." Take a minute and look this up at your Kingdom hall.

Take another look at a prophecy concerning God being God, not a god. I quote, Isaiah 7:14[14] Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel. Now let us take a look at who fulfilled this prophecy. Read Matthew 1:23. "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us)." This prophecy is a reference to the birth of Jesus, emphasizing the belief that Jesus is the fulfillment of Old Testament prophecy and, that he is "God with us." Not a god with us but, God in the form of Christ the man.

Here is another lie the Watchtower has forced on their members. The JW organization not only has lied about the Lord's physical resurrection, but they also altered how Jesus died. As you can see from the JW text below on page 1156 they found this real old book entitled Decruce Liber Primus to prove to their members Jesus was crucified on a stake not on a cross as we read in the bible. The JW organization used Justus Lipsius picture in his book to show Jesus on a stake. The believers in Christ fellowship I was part of had to hunt down the Decruce Liber Primus book that the JW organization used on p. 1156 to see if this material was distorted as we found so many other teaches by the Watchtower. Because the book is so rare it took some time to find it however, we found the book at the Huntington Library. Now, since the average JW member never checks anything their leaders say they would never find out that on page 661 of Justus Lipsius book he showed how Jesus was crucified on a cross not a stake. Picture below is from Jehovah Witness book entitled: "The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures dated 1969 page 1156. This is the

book and picture the Watchtower uses to teach their members Jesus was killed on a tree not on a cross. However, as you will see, that too is a lie.



1156 APPENDIX

thing. At Galatians 3:13 the apostle Paul quotes from Deuteronomy 21:22, 23, which reads: "If any man has committed a sin deserving death, and if he is put to death by being impaled upon a stake, his corpse must not remain all night upon the stake; you must be sure to bury him the same day, for an impaled man is under God's curse."—*Moffatt; An Amer. Trans.*

Hence the Jewish Christians would hold as accursed and hateful the stake upon which Jesus had been executed. Says the celebrated Jewish authority, Moses Mai-mon'i-des, of the 12th century: "They never hang upon a tree which clings to the soil by roots; but upon a timber uprooted, that it might not be an annoying plague: for a timber upon which anyone has been hanged is buried; that the evil name may not remain with it and people should say, 'This is the timber on which so-and-so was hanged.' So the stone with which anyone has been stoned; and the sword, with which the one killed has been killed; and the cloth or mantle with which anyone has been strangled; all these things are buried along with those who perished." (I. Casaubon's *Exercitationes contra Baronium*, 16, An. 34, No. 134) Says Kalinski in *Veticinia Observationibus Illustrata*, page 342: "Consequently since a man hanged was considered the greatest abomination—the Jews also hated more than other things the timber on which he had been hanged, so that they covered it also with earth, as being equally an abominable thing."

The book *The Cross and Crucifixion* by Hermann Fulda, Breslau, Germany, 1878, says: "Trees were not everywhere available at the places chosen for the public execution. So a simple beam was sunk into the ground. On this the outlaws, with hands raised upward and often also with their feet, were bound or nailed. . . . This simple cross was the oldest instrument erected by human hand for punishment with crucifixion; and because of its very simplicity it has maintained itself in this form alongside its somewhat more artificial double down to the end. After submitting much proof, Fulda concludes: "Je-

*Crux simplex* illustrated by Justus Lipsius. See page 1155



When our search lead us to Lipstus book we found out what page the Watchtower conveniently left out. Photo below is p. 661 from Justus Lipsius book of which the Watchtower hides from their people. On page 661 Lipatus shows how Jesus was killed and, he states Jesus was killed on a cross not a tree.

The Jehovah witness leaders wanted their people to believe Jesus died on a stake and not the cross. This is why they quote from Justus Lipsius's book, and show a man on a stake. In this way they can prove their point. However, if they were honest they would have quoted from page 661. Why? Because on page 661 Lipsius teaches how Jesus Christ was crucified. On that page Lipsius shows Jesus Christ on a CROSS not a stake. The reason the Jehovah witnesses don't know this is because they never check quotes for themselves.

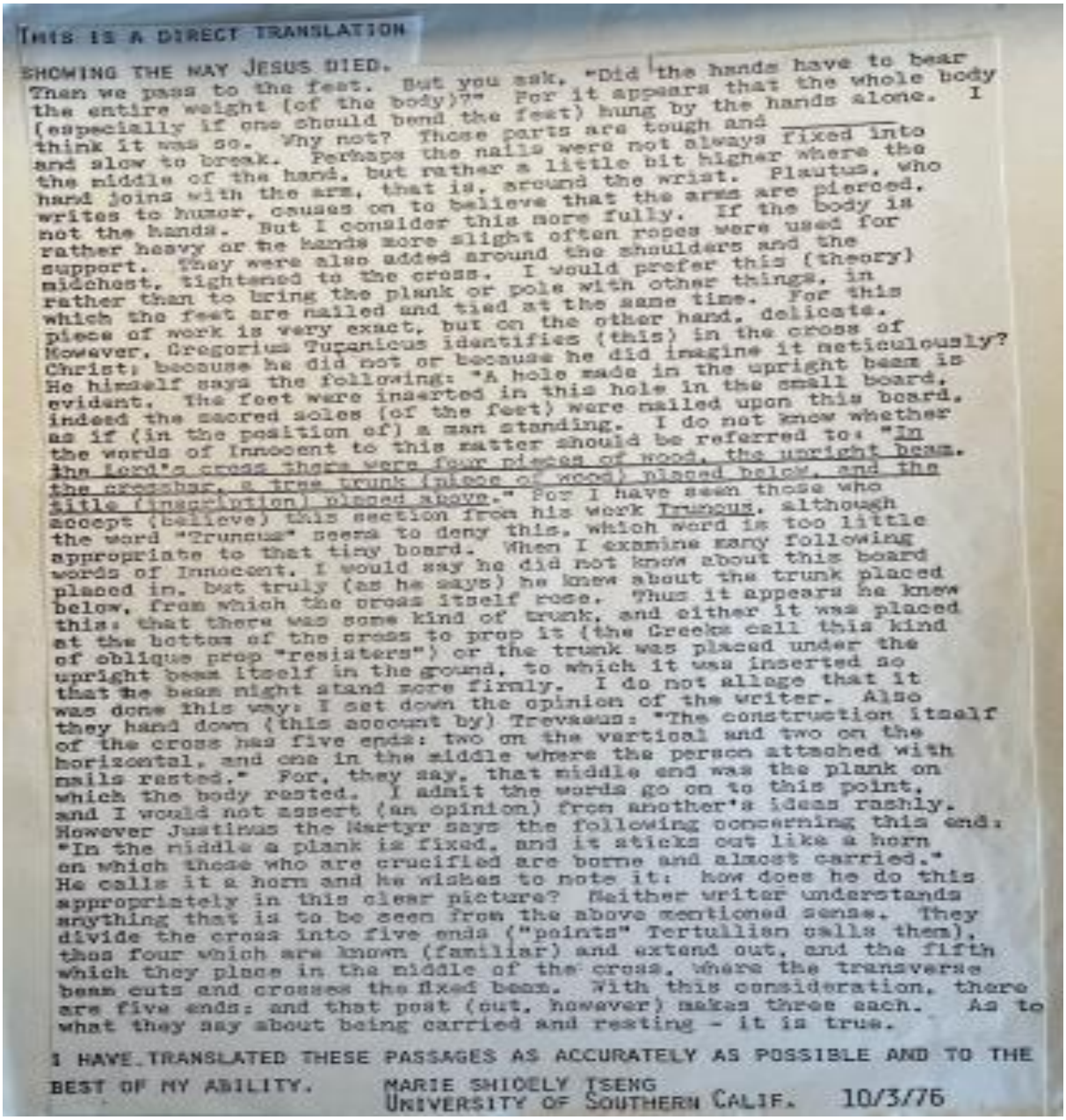
A DIRECT QUOTE OF THIS PAGE TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH FOLLOWS:

DE CRVCE LIBER SECVNDVS. 661



Below is the translation from Justus Lipsius book which informs the reader that Christ was hung on a cross not a sake or tree as the JW's would have us believe. Are you a brave JW? If you are go back and ask your Watchtower society why did they not publish page 661 that really shows the truth how Jesus was crucified? Just another tactic to keep the members away from those who know the truth about them. My group took Justus Lipsius page 661 to the University of Southern California to be translated. We did this to make sure there was no bias in the translation. Lipsius made it known there was a definite distinction between how

Jesus was crucified compared to others during that Roman rule. There could only be only reason why the Watchtower did not show page 661 to their members, they wanted to keep the real crucifixion away from their members. This is how Satan works.



THIS IS A DIRECT TRANSLATION

SHOWING THE WAY JESUS DIED.

Then we pass to the feet. But you ask, "Did the hands have to bear the entire weight (of the body)?" For it appears that the whole body (especially if one should bend the feet) hung by the hands alone. I think it was so. Why not? Those parts are tough and fixed into and slow to break. Perhaps the nails were not always fixed into the middle of the hand, but rather a little bit higher where the hand joins with the arm, that is, around the wrist. Plautus, who writes to humor, causes on to believe that the arms are pierced, not the hands. But I consider this more fully. If the body is rather heavy or the hands more slight often ropes were used for support. They were also added around the shoulders and the midchest, tightened to the cross. I would prefer this (theory) rather than to bring the plank or pole with other things, in which the feet are nailed and tied at the same time. For this piece of work is very exact, but on the other hand, delicate. However, Gregorius Turonicus identifies (this) in the cross of Christ; because he did not or because he did imagine it meticulously? He himself says the following: "A hole made in the upright beam is evident. The feet were inserted in this hole in the small board, indeed the sacred soles (of the feet) were nailed upon this board, as if (in the position of) a man standing. I do not know whether the words of Innocent to this matter should be referred to: "In the Lord's cross there were four pieces of wood, the upright beam, the crossbar, a tree trunk (piece of wood) placed below, and the title (inscription) placed above." For I have seen those who accept (believe) this section from his work Truncus, although the word "Truncus" seems to deny this, which word is too little appropriate to that tiny board. When I examine many following words of Innocent, I would say he did not know about this board placed in, but truly (as he says) he knew about the trunk placed below, from which the cross itself rose. Thus it appears he knew this: that there was some kind of trunk, and either it was placed at the bottom of the cross to prop it (the Greeks call this kind of oblique prop "resisters") or the trunk was placed under the upright beam itself in the ground, to which it was inserted so that the beam might stand more firmly. I do not allege that it was done this way: I set down the opinion of the writer. Also they hand down (this account by) Trevaeus: "The construction itself of the cross has five ends: two on the vertical and two on the horizontal, and one in the middle where the person attached with nails rested." For, they say, that middle end was the plank on which the body rested. I admit the words go on to this point, and I would not assert (an opinion) from another's ideas rashly. However Justinus the Martyr says the following concerning this end: "In the middle a plank is fixed, and it sticks out like a horn on which those who are crucified are borne and almost carried." He calls it a horn and he wishes to note it: how does he do this appropriately in this clear picture? Neither writer understands anything that is to be seen from the above mentioned sense. They divide the cross into five ends ("points" Tertullian calls them), thus four which are known (familiar) and extend out, and the fifth which they place in the middle of the cross, where the transverse beam cuts and crosses the fixed beam. With this consideration, there are five ends: and that post (out, however) makes three each. As to what they say about being carried and resting - it is true.

I HAVE TRANSLATED THESE PASSAGES AS ACCURATELY AS POSSIBLE AND TO THE BEST OF MY ABILITY.

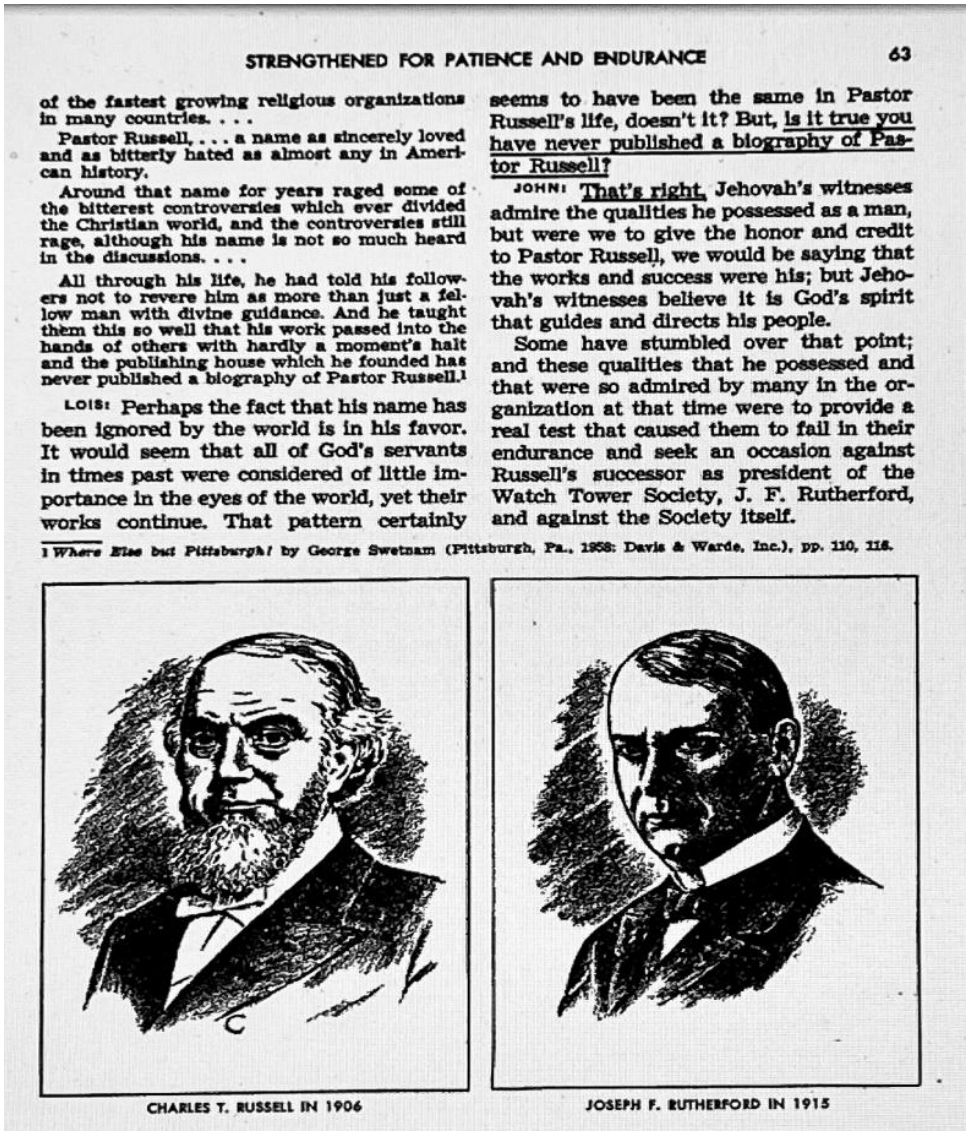
MARIE SHIOELY TSENG
UNIVERSITY OF SOUTHERN CALIF. 10/3/76

If you are a Jehovah witness and want more information on what Lipsius wrote concerning how Jesus really was crucified you will need the following information. As I said, the book was very hard to find, and it hasn't been archived yet on the net yet. Lipsius book is not being catalogued as *De Cruce Liber Primus* nor as *De Cruce Libri Tres*, but it was in Volume III of Lipsius' Opera Omnia (complete works). You can buy this book on line now and read it for yourself or you can click this Link and see what other information Stephen E. Jones has provided.

We really didn't need Justus Lipsius work to prove how Jesus was crucified because the bible itself makes it clear Jesus hung on a cross. Let me show you the proof text. John 20:"[25] The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his ***hands*** the print of the ***nails***, and put my finger into the print of the ***nails***, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." If Jesus died on a stake why did the Apostle use nails instead on a nail? The reason is because Jesus had his hands stretched out on the cross and each hand had a nail in it. The Bible simply says that Jesus had wounds in ***His hands*** (John 20:25-27). The Greek word translated "hands" is *cheir*, which means literally "hands."

John 21:18-19 "[18] Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdest thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. [19] This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me." In this case Jesus foretells the manner in which Peter will die. Notice, Christ said Peter would die with his ***hands stretched out***. This is the same way Christ was crucified. If Jesus was crucified on a stake the scripture should have read but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt put one hand over the other as you saw in the picture the Watchtower wanted you to see. The following scriptures drive the point home Jesus was crucified on a cross. Mark 15: [27] And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. If he died on a stake it would have said his right and left side. Matthew 27:[37] And set up over his head his accusation written, This Is Jesus The King Of The Jews. If the Lord died on a stake the sign would be put over his hands.

The Watchtower society has been full of lies from the beginning. Let me give you another example. In the Watchtower book called "Jehovah's Witnesses in The Divine Purpose" 1959 on page 63 it was stated that a biography of Pastor Russell was never written. Can I prove this is a lie? Scroll down past p. 63 below to see the truth.



STRENGTHENED FOR PATIENCE AND ENDURANCE 63

of the fastest growing religious organizations in many countries. . . .

Pastor Russell, . . . a name as sincerely loved and as bitterly hated as almost any in American history.

Around that name for years raged some of the bitterest controversies which ever divided the Christian world, and the controversies still rage, although his name is not so much heard in the discussions. . . .

All through his life, he had told his followers not to revere him as more than just a fellow man with divine guidance. And he taught them this so well that his work passed into the hands of others with hardly a moment's halt and the publishing house which he founded has never published a biography of Pastor Russell.[1]

LOIS: Perhaps the fact that his name has been ignored by the world is in his favor. It would seem that all of God's servants in times past were considered of little importance in the eyes of the world, yet their works continue. That pattern certainly seems to have been the same in Pastor Russell's life, doesn't it? But, is it true you have never published a biography of Pastor Russell?

JOHN: That's right. Jehovah's witnesses admire the qualities he possessed as a man, but were we to give the honor and credit to Pastor Russell, we would be saying that the works and success were his; but Jehovah's witnesses believe it is God's spirit that guides and directs his people.

Some have stumbled over that point; and these qualities that he possessed and that were so admired by many in the organization at that time were to provide a real test that caused them to fail in their endurance and seek an occasion against Russell's successor as president of the Watch Tower Society, J. F. Rutherford, and against the Society itself.

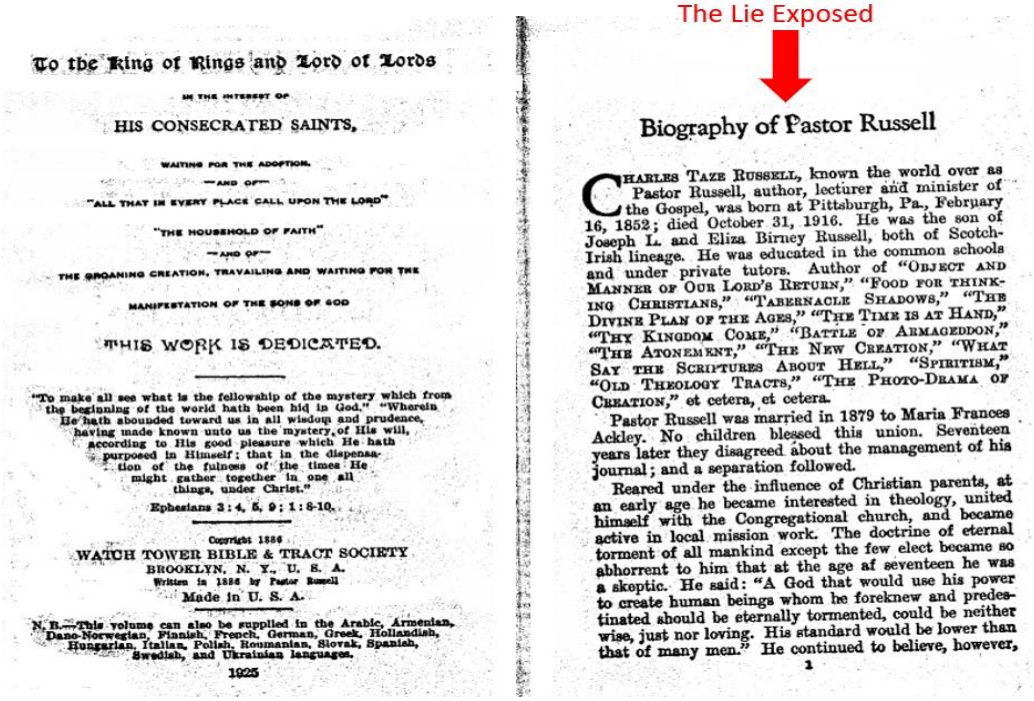
[1] *Where Else but Pittsburgh!* by George Swetnam (Pittsburgh, Pa., 1958: Davis & Warde, Inc.), pp. 110, 118.

CHARLES T. RUSSELL IN 1906

JOSEPH F. RUTHERFORD IN 1915

So, a biography of Pastor Russell was never written. Check out the JW published book below. "Biography of Pastor Russell… Charles Taze Russell, known the world over as Pastor Russell, author, lecturer and minister of the gospel, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa, February 16, 1852." —*The Divine Plan of the Ages*, 1886, 1925 ed, p. 1. How many lies would it take before a Jehovah witness would leave a corrupt organization for the real truth? Link

The Lie Exposed



To the King of Kings and Lord of Lords

IN THE INTEREST OF

HIS CONSECRATED SAINTS,

WAITING FOR THE ADOPTION,

—AND OF—

"ALL THAT IN EVERY PLACE CALL UPON THE LORD"

"THE HOUSEHOLD OF FAITH"

—AND OF—

THE GROANING CREATION, TRAVAILING AND WAITING FOR THE

MANIFESTATION OF THE SONS OF GOD

THIS WORK IS DEDICATED.

"To make all see what is the fellowship of the mystery which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God." "Wherein He hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence, having made known unto us the mystery, of His will, according to His good pleasure which He hath purposed in Himself: that in the dispensation of the fulness of the times He might gather together in one all things, under Christ."

Ephesians 3:4, 5, 9; 1:8-10.

Copyright 1886

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY
BROOKLYN, N. Y., U. S. A.
Written in 1886 by Pastor Russell
Made in U. S. A.

N. B.—This volume can also be supplied in the Arabic, Armenian, Dano-Norwegian, Finnish, French, German, Greek, Hollandish, Hungarian, Italian, Polish, Roumanian, Slovak, Spanish, Swedish, and Ukrainian languages.

1925

## Biography of Pastor Russell

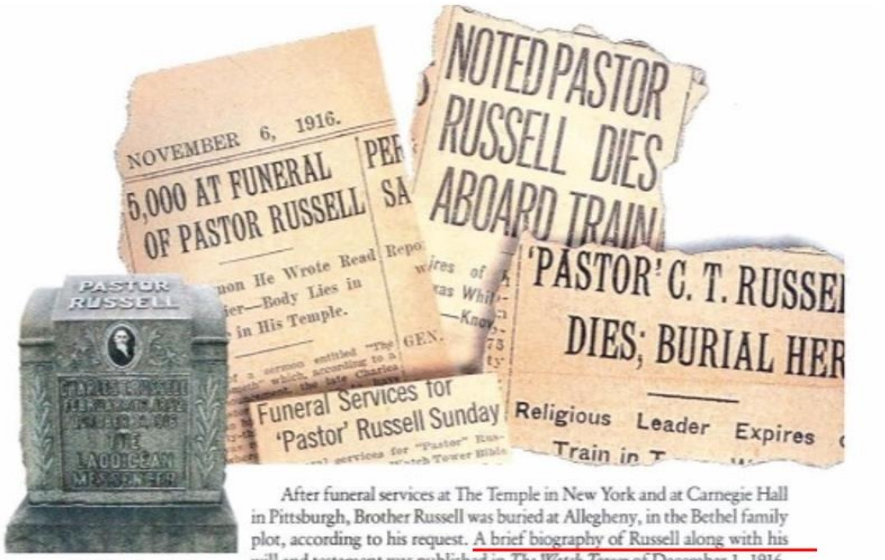
CHARLES TAZE RUSSELL, known the world over as Pastor Russell, author, lecturer and minister of the Gospel, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa., February 16, 1852; died October 31, 1916. He was the son of Joseph L. and Eliza Birney Russell, both of Scotch-Irish lineage. He was educated in the common schools and under private tutors. Author of "OBJECT AND MANNER OF OUR LORD'S RETURN," "FOOD FOR THINKING CHRISTIANS," "TABERNACLE SHADOWS," "THE DIVINE PLAN OF THE AGES," "THE TIME IS AT HAND," "THY KINGDOM COME," "BATTLE OF ARMAGEDDON," "THE ATONEMENT," "THE NEW CREATION," "WHAT SAY THE SCRIPTURES ABOUT HELL," "SPIRITISM," "OLD THEOLOGY TRACTS," "THE PHOTO-DRAMA OF CREATION," et cetera, et cetera.

Pastor Russell was married in 1879 to Maria Frances Ackley. No children blessed this union. Seventeen years later they disagreed about the management of his journal; and a separation followed.

Reared under the influence of Christian parents, at an early age he became interested in theology, united himself with the Congregational church, and became active in local mission work. The doctrine of eternal torment of all mankind except the few elect became so abhorrent to him that at the age of seventeen he was a skeptic. He said: "A God that would use his power to create human beings whom he foreknew and predestinated should be eternally tormented, could be neither wise, just nor loving. His standard would be lower than that of many men." He continued to believe, however,

1

The 1925 biography of Pastor Russell wasn't the only time the leaders of the Watchtower published Russell's biography. As you will see on the next page the leaders published his biography in 1993 and mentioned his biography in December 1, 1916.




*On October 31, 1916, 64-year-old Charles Taze Russell died on a train at Pampa, Texas; many newspapers reported on the funeral*

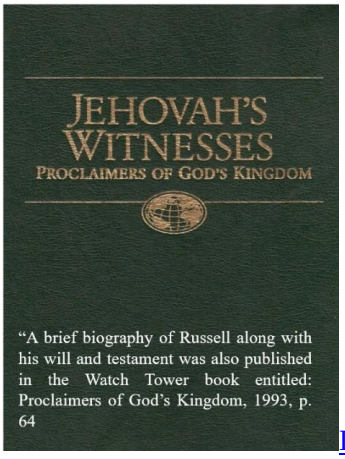
After funeral services at The Temple in New York and at Carnegie Hall in Pittsburgh, Brother Russell was buried at Allegheny, in the Bethel family plot, according to his request. A brief biography of Russell along with his will and testament was published in *The Watch Tower* of December 1, 1916, as well as in subsequent editions of the first volume of *Studies in the Scriptures*.

What would happen now? It was difficult for the Bible Students to imagine someone else in Brother Russell's place. Would their understanding of the Scriptures continue to be progressive, or would it stop where it was? Would they become a sect centered around him? Russell himself had made it quite clear that he expected the work to go on. So following his death, some obvious questions soon arose: Who will supervise the contents of *The Watch Tower* and other publications? Who should succeed Russell as president?

### A Change in Administration

In his will Brother Russell outlined an arrangement for an Editorial Committee of five to determine the contents of *The Watch Tower*.* In ad-

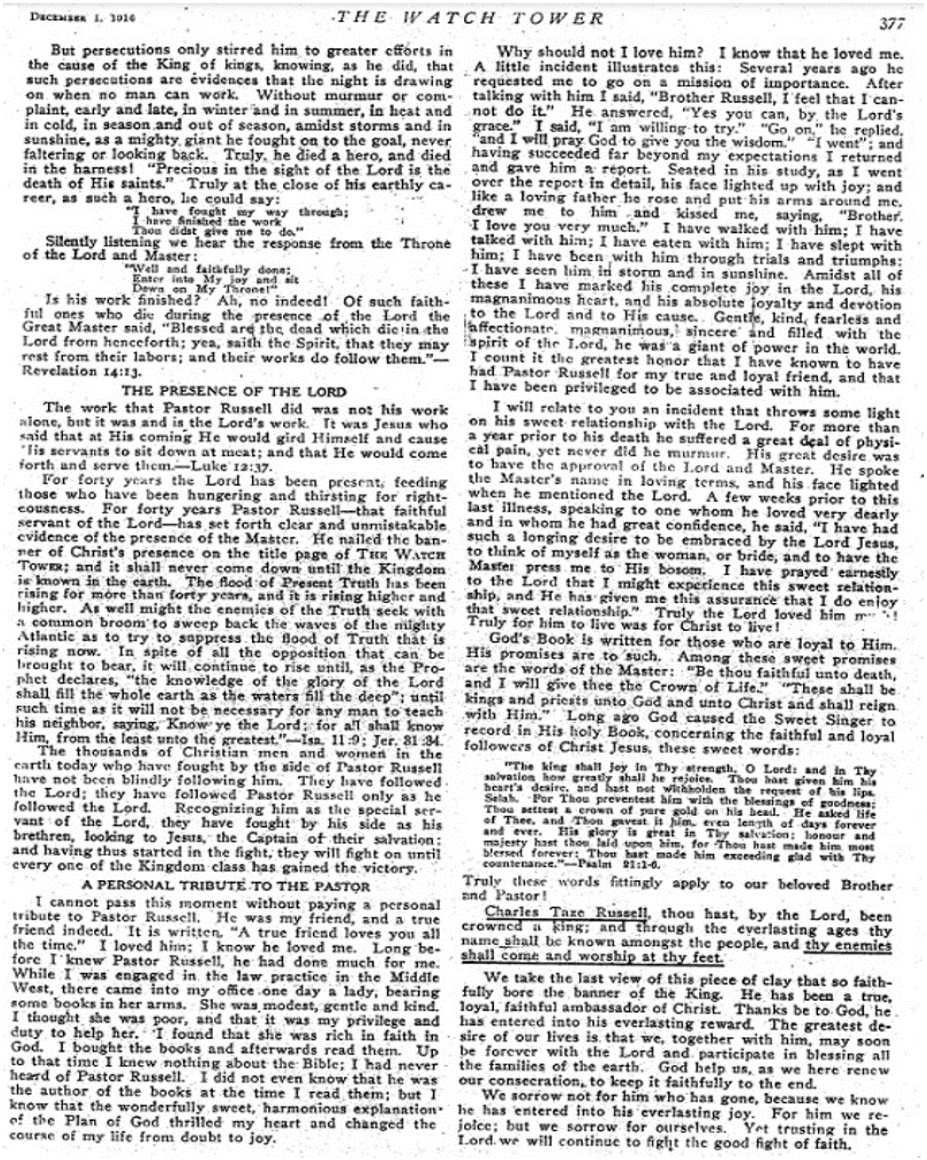
* The five members of the Editorial Committee as named in Russell's will were William E. Page, William E. Van Amburgh, Henry Clay Rockwell, E. W. Brenneisen, and F. H. Robison. In addition, to fill any vacancies, others were named—A. E. Burgess, Robert Hirsh, Isaac Hoskins, G. H. Fisher, J. F. Rutherford, and John Edgar. Page and Brenneisen, however, promptly resigned—Page because he could not take up residence in Brooklyn, and Brenneisen (later the spelling was changed to Brenisen) because he had to take up secular work to support his family. Rutherford and Hirsh, whose names were listed in the December 1, 1916, *Watch Tower*, replaced them as members of the Editorial Committee.




"A brief biography of Russell along with his will and testament was also published in the Watch Tower book entitled: Proclaimers of God's Kingdom, 1993, p. 64

Link

The leaders of the Watchtower society have taken Satan's place when it comes to what people can bowed down and worshipped. Satan told Jesus if he bowed down to him, he would give him the world. Look what Jesus told Satan. Matthew 4: 8-10 "Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." In Romans 14:11 the word of God says, "For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, ***every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God***." You will not find any where in the bible other than Jehovah and Jesus that people will be bowing down to. Isaiah 45:23 says, "***I have sworn by myself***, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That ***unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear***." Keep in mind, Satan lies via the Watchtower to make the Watchtower members think their former leader Pastor Charles T. Russell will have people bowing down to him. This teaching contradicts the very words of Christ. You can see this Watchtower lie in their December 1, 1914 issue below.



DECEMBER 1, 1916 THE WATCH TOWER 377

But persecutions only stirred him to greater efforts in the cause of the King of kings, knowing, as he did, that such persecutions are evidences that the night is drawing on when no man can work. Without murmur or complaint, early and late, in winter and in summer, in heat and in cold, in season and out of season, amidst storms and in sunshine, as a mighty giant he fought on to the goal, never faltering or looking back. Truly, he died a hero, and died in the harness! "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints." Truly at the close of his earthly career, as such a hero, he could say:

"I have fought my way through;
I have finished the work
Thou didst give me to do."

Silently listening we hear the response from the Throne of the Lord and Master:

"Well and faithfully done;
Enter into My joy and sit
Down on My Throne!"

Is his work finished? Ah, no indeed! Of such faithful ones who die during the presence of the Lord the Great Master said, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors; and their works do follow them."—Revelation 14:13.

THE PRESENCE OF THE LORD

The work that Pastor Russell did was not his work alone, but it was and is the Lord's work. It was Jesus who said that at His coming He would gird Himself and cause His servants to sit down at meat; and that He would come forth and serve them.—Luke 12:37.

For forty years the Lord has been present, feeding those who have been hungering and thirsting for righteousness. For forty years Pastor Russell—that faithful servant of the Lord—has set forth clear and unmistakable evidence of the presence of the Master. He nailed the banner of Christ's presence on the title page of THE WATCH TOWER; and it shall never come down until the Kingdom is known in the earth. The flood of Present Truth has been rising for more than forty years, and it is rising higher and higher. As well might the enemies of the Truth seek with a common broom to sweep back the waves of the mighty Atlantic as to try to suppress the flood of Truth that is rising now. In spite of all the opposition that can be brought to bear, it will continue to rise until, as the Prophet declares, "the knowledge of the glory of the Lord shall fill the whole earth as the waters fill the deep"; until such time as it will not be necessary for any man to teach his neighbor, saying, Know ye the Lord: for all shall know Him, from the least unto the greatest."—Isa. 11:9; Jer. 31:34.

The thousands of Christian men and women in the earth today who have fought by the side of Pastor Russell have not been blindly following him. They have followed the Lord; they have followed Pastor Russell only as he followed the Lord. Recognizing him as the special servant of the Lord, they have fought by his side as his brethren, looking to Jesus, the Captain of their salvation: and having thus started in the fight, they will fight on until every one of the Kingdom class has gained the victory.

A PERSONAL TRIBUTE TO THE PASTOR

I cannot pass this moment without paying a personal tribute to Pastor Russell. He was my friend, and a true friend indeed. It is written, "A true friend loves you all the time." I loved him; I know he loved me. Long before I knew Pastor Russell, he had done much for me. While I was engaged in the law practice in the Middle West, there came into my office one day a lady, bearing some books in her arms. She was modest, gentle and kind. I thought she was poor, and that it was my privilege and duty to help her. I found that she was rich in faith in God. I bought the books and afterwards read them. Up to that time I knew nothing about the Bible; I had never heard of Pastor Russell. I did not even know that he was the author of the books at the time I read them; but I know that the wonderfully sweet, harmonious explanation of the Plan of God thrilled my heart and changed the course of my life from doubt to joy.

Why should not I love him? I know that he loved me. A little incident illustrates this: Several years ago he requested me to go on a mission of importance. After talking with him I said, "Brother Russell, I feel that I cannot do it." He answered, "Yes you can, by the Lord's grace." I said, "I am willing to try." "Go on," he replied, "and I will pray God to give you the wisdom." "I went"; and having succeeded far beyond my expectations I returned and gave him a report. Seated in his study, as I went over the report in detail, his face lighted up with joy; and like a loving father he rose and put his arms around me, drew me to him and kissed me, saying, "Brother, I love you very much." I have walked with him; I have talked with him; I have eaten with him; I have slept with him; I have been with him through trials and triumphs: I have seen him in storm and in sunshine. Amidst all of these I have marked his complete joy in the Lord, his magnanimous heart, and his absolute loyalty and devotion to the Lord and to His cause. Gentle, kind, fearless and affectionate, magnanimous, sincere and filled with the spirit of the Lord, he was a giant of power in the world. I count it the greatest honor that I have known to have had Pastor Russell for my true and loyal friend, and that I have been privileged to be associated with him.

I will relate to you an incident that throws some light on his sweet relationship with the Lord. For more than a year prior to his death he suffered a great deal of physical pain, yet never did he murmur. His great desire was to have the approval of the Lord and Master. He spoke the Master's name in loving terms, and his face lighted when he mentioned the Lord. A few weeks prior to this last illness, speaking to one whom he loved very dearly and in whom he had great confidence, he said, "I have had such a longing desire to be embraced by the Lord Jesus, to think of myself as the woman, or bride, and to have the Master press me to His bosom. I have prayed earnestly to the Lord that I might experience this sweet relationship, and He has given me this assurance that I do enjoy that sweet relationship." Truly the Lord loved him m[illegible]! Truly for him to live was for Christ to live!

God's Book is written for those who are loyal to Him. His promises are to such. Among these sweet promises are the words of the Master: "Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the Crown of Life." "These shall be kings and priests unto God and unto Christ and shall reign with Him." Long ago God caused the Sweet Singer to record in His holy Book, concerning the faithful and loyal followers of Christ Jesus, these sweet words:

"The king shall joy in Thy strength, O Lord: and in Thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice. Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah. For Thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: Thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head. He asked life of Thee, and Thou gavest it him, even length of days forever and ever. His glory is great in Thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him. For Thou hast made him most blessed forever: Thou hast made him exceeding glad with Thy countenance."—Psalm 21:1-6.

Truly these words fittingly apply to our beloved Brother and Pastor!

Charles Taze Russell, thou hast, by the Lord, been crowned a king; and through the everlasting ages thy name shall be known amongst the people, and thy enemies shall come and worship at thy feet.

We take the last view of this piece of clay that so faithfully bore the banner of the King. He has been a true, loyal, faithful ambassador of Christ. Thanks be to God, he has entered into his everlasting reward. The greatest desire of our lives is that we, together with him, may soon be forever with the Lord and participate in blessing all the families of the earth. God help us, as we here renew our consecration, to keep it faithfully to the end.

We sorrow not for him who has gone, because we know he has entered into his everlasting joy. For him we rejoice; but we sorrow for ourselves. Yet trusting in the Lord we will continue to fight the good fight of faith.

It is no mistake the Watchtower has changed the places in the bible where it shows Jesus Christ to be Jehovah God. I showed you Jehovah is the Almighty, the Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Rock and, these are the same titles given to Jesus Christ. There is no problem with both Jehovah and Jesus having these same titles because they are one and the same God. What other specific sign do we see showing that Jehovah and Jesus are the same God. In the Old Testament in 1 Kings 8:39 we again see a characteristic given only to Jehovah God. I quote, "Then hear thou in heaven, thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his ways, ***whose heart thou knowest*** for ***thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the children of***

***men***." If the Jehovah witnesses are truly Jehovah witnesses, they would have to except the fact that only Jehovah has the power to know the hearts and minds of men. So, if you are a Jehovah witness how do you account for the fact that Jesus Christ also knows the hearts and minds of men? After all, did not Jehovah say thou, even ***thou only knows the hearts*** of all the children of men? Read the following scriptures showing this same specific characteristic belonging to Jesus. Luke 5:22 "But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? John 2:24-25 "But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, And needed not that any should testify of man: for ***he knew what was in man***." Look at Matthew 9:4 "Jesus ***knowing their thoughts*** said, Wherefore think ***ye evil in your hearts***? Okay JW, tell me which one is the liar? When God stated Thou only knows the hearts how can you say someone other than Jehovah also knows the hearts and minds of men? The way you are taught one of the two has to be a fraud. Let me solve the problem for you. There really is no problem for those of us who have the Holy Spirit living in us as we understand both Jehovah and Jesus can and do know the hearts and minds of men because they are the same person. As I stated in this book your JW leaders and your bible you are taught from contradicts itself over and over again. Without a doubt the Jesus Christ of the JW organization is not the Jesus Christ we read about in the unaltered bible.

Satan has a disreguard for anything Jesus Christ stands for, that includes how people are suppose to be baptized. Considering the fact that Satan's angels are directing the Watchtower why would any person studying under the JW organization, who blatantly changed the teaching of Christ want to remain studying under false teachings? Here is another example of false teachings given to the Watchtower by these angels.

Jesus made it very clear how he wanted his people to be baptize. Read what Jesus teaches us in Matthew 28:19 **19** Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: **20** Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Please notice what Jesus said above was a command and, when Jesus tells you how to do something and gives a command that command can not be changed. Guess what? Does it surprise the people who know God's word that the Watchtower blatantly disregarded Jesus command when it came to how people are to be baptized?

I am trying to make this as clear as possible. No where in the New Testament is any type of organization associated with the instructions Jesus gave us concerning baptizing people. Years ago the Watchtower baptism arrangement originally followed the requirements set by Jesus however, it has gradually deviated from his guidelines and commands. The Watchtower originally followed Matthew 28:19. In 1985, the baptismal question replaced the holy spirit with the spirit-directed Organization. In 2019, in blatant disregard for Jesus' words, reference to the holy spirit was completely removed. Why was our Lord's command seen in Matthew 19:20 disregarded by the Watchtower? Both Satan and Satan's angels along with the Watchtower wanted to separate people from holding on to sound doctrine. Not only that but, there was the Watchtowers desire for stricter control and segregation of its members. Christian baptism requires confession of faith in Jesus, followed by full water immersion.

The simplicity of this ritual is attested to by multiple New Testament examples; the Ethiopian Eunuch, those that presented themselves to John the Baptist and the 3000 Peter baptized. Remember what Timothy warned us about the people falling away from sound doctrine. 2 Timothy 4:3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;" In 1Timothy 4:1-2 Paul warns: "Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons, through the insincerity of liars whose consciences are seared." Other translations refer to "doctrines of demons" Well, now you know for sure where the angels guiding the watchtower are really from. Just me, it gets worse.

Don't be surprised when a Jehovah witness tells you there is no real place of fire after a person dies outside of Christ. This is another satanic teaching of the Watchtower. First of all, when one dies, his soul exists after the body dies. Look at what Paul writes in 2 Corinthians 5:6 that we prefer to be absent from the body and at home with the Lord. In Matthew 10:28 Jesus states, "Do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather be afraid of the One who can ***destroy both soul and body in hell***." So, there is such a thing as a soul that survives the body. Hell is a real place. In Luke 16:19-31 Jesus tells the story of Lazarus and the rich man. JW's will say this is a parable. Even if it is a parable, it still tells a story about what is true. What does the story symbolize? Their explanation is not consistent with the text at all. Christ made it clear hell would be a place you do not want to go after you die. Of course, the Watchtower satanic angels instructed the Watchtower leaders to change the concept of what hell really is.

The Watchtower leaders teach once you die your body is destroyed. There is a difference between what the Watchtower teaches and what Jesus stated. The JW would have us believe when a person dies, and they are put in the ground there is no fire just dirt laying on top of the casket, the body is totally destroyed and from that time on there is nothing. However, Jesus in Mark 9:47-48 goes much deeper when He tells us there is ***fire*** that ***will not be quenched***. A fire that will never go out! JW's teach Hell as a state of nonexistence. If it is true what the JW's teach why does Jesus show us the following in Matthew 13: 42 "And shall cast them into a ***furnace of fire***: there shall be ***wailing and gnashing of teeth***. Matthew 18:8 If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the ***everlasting fire***. There is a big difference between a everlasting fire an place where Jesus tells us there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth which refers to pain. Ask the JW how can a person who you say is in a state of nonexistence when Jesus is telling us that this the opposite what the JW say. Crying and gnashing of teeth is done by a person who can still feel pain even after that person dies. Those who reject Christ will end up in this last of fire.

I repeat this scripture in Matthew 12:31-31 "Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven people, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come."

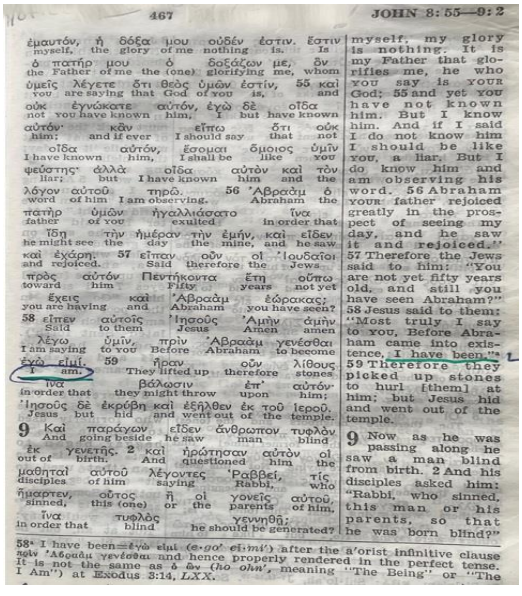
When Jesus appeared to the apostles in Galilee, "they worshiped Him" on a mountain (Matthew 28:17) "**17** And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted." A few days after that, his disciples "worshiped Him" in Bethany (Luke 24:52). **52** And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy".

Time and time again Jesus accepted the kind of praise from men that is due only to God. He never sought to correct His followers and redirect the worship away from Himself as did the angel in Revelation or the apostle Paul in Acts 14. Nor did God strike Jesus with deadly worms for not redirecting the praise He received from men as He did Herod, who, when being hailed as a god, "did not give praise to God" (Acts 12:23).

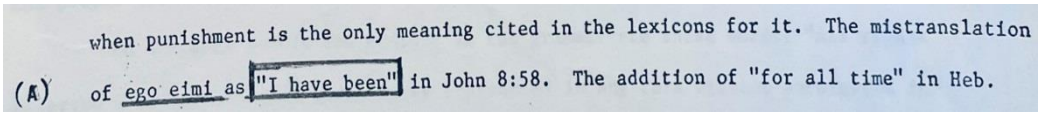
Sadly, Jehovah's Witnesses have attempted to circumvent the obvious references to Jesus accepting worship by changing the word "worship" in their New World Translation to "obeisance" every time the Greek word *proskuneo* (the most prominent word for worship in the New Testament) is used in reference to Jesus.

Over 30 times in the *New World Translation* (first published by the Jehovah's Witnesses Watchtower Bible and Tract Society in 1950) *proskuneo* is correctly translated "worship" when God the Father is the recipient of glory and praise. This Greek word occurs 14 times in the New Testament in reference to Jesus, yet **not once** do more recent editions of the *New World Translation* render it "worship;" instead, every time it is translated "obeisance." Allegedly, Mary Magdalene, the apostles, the blind man whom Jesus healed, etc., never worshiped Jesus; rather, they only paid "obeisance" to Him. The Watchtower demon angels do not want people to worship the one and only true God so they just told the JW translators to replace the word worship with the word obeisance.

From JW Greek text which shows Jesus is the I AM



The Greek scholar Julius Mantey of which the Watchtower society sites in their Greek text stated the JW's translation of John 8:58 was a mistranslation. Keep in mind, Mantey had a doctorate in Greek were as the JW translating committee had no Greek degrees at all. The photo below was taken from part of a letter Mantey sent to the Watchtower society to show the translators didn't know what they were doing when they translated the bible.



when punishment is the only meaning cited in the lexicons for it. The mistranslation

(A) of ego eimi as "I have been" in John 8:58. The addition of "for all time" in Heb.

So, who is Jesus really? All the scriptures show Jesus to be Jehovah in human form fulfilling his own prophecy to come to Earth and be the savior for mankind. In the book of John Jesus tells the religious men who point blank ask him who he was. John 8:28[28] Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things." Jesus who is really Jehovah God used the term I am in John 8:58-19 "Jesus said to them, 'Truly, truly I say to you, before Abraham was, I am. ' So they picked up stones to throw at him, but Jesus hid himself and went out of the temple". The religious men knew exactly what Jesus was saying when he said I am. They knew he was saying he is God and, that is why they wanted to stone him. Keep in mind, Moses asked God what his name was in Exodus 3: [13] And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? [14] And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. Now, if Jesus is using, I AM to describe himself either he in fact the same I AM that spoke to Moses or he is a liar. My Jesus of the bible is unlike the Jesus of the Watchtower's Jesus because my Jesus never lied about anything. Of course, the Watchtower society under the guidance of the demon angels changed the meaning of John 8:58 and kicked out I AM and replaced it with I have been. The Watchtower translators had to change this verse to steer their people away from believing the truth that Jesus is not just a god but Jesus is the God Jehovah.

In verse 58 the key phrase in question is "ἐγὼ εἰμί" (ego eimi), which is typically translated as "I am." The reasons for translating it as "I am" instead of "I have been" are as follows: Verb Tense: The verb "εἰμί" (eimi) is in the present tense, not the past tense. Therefore, the most straightforward translation of "ἐγὼ εἰμί" is "I am." Translating it as "I have been" would require a different Greek construction, typically using the perfect tense. Theological Significance: "I am" carries a profound theological significance in this context. By saying "Before Abraham was, I am," Jesus is making a claim to eternal existence and divinity. He is asserting that He existed before Abraham, and He is identifying Himself with as I said the divine name used in the Old Testament (Exodus 3:14), where God says, "I am who I am." Consistency with the Text: Translating "ἐγὼ εἰμί" as "I am" maintains consistency with how this phrase is used elsewhere in the New Testament, where Jesus uses it to make similar divine claims. The bottom line is this. Satan does not want people to believe God himself came and died for our sins. The only thing the Watchtower could do with verse 58 is distort it to make it say something it was never meant to say. By changing the true meaning of verse 58 you change who Jesus really is. You really want to see who Jesus was while on Earth? All you have to do is read John 20:28. Look at the JW's own page from their Greek scriptures on p. 529. Notice what Thomas calls Jesus when he finally saw him after Jesus rose from the grave.



529 JOHN 20: 24—29

ἀφέωνται αὐτοῖς· ἄν
they have been let go off to them; likely
τινων κρατῆτε
of some ones you may retain
κεκράτηνται.
they have been retained.

24 Θωμᾶς δὲ εἷς ἐκ τῶν δώδεκα,
Thomas but one out of the twelve,
ὁ λεγόμενος Δίδυμος, οὐκ ἦν μετ'
the (one) being said Twin, not was with
αὐτῶν ὅτε ἦλθεν Ἰησοῦς. 25 ἔλεγον
them when came Jesus. Were saying
οὖν αὐτῷ οἱ ἄλλοι μαθηταί Ἑωράκαμεν
therefore to him the other disciples We have seen
τὸν κύριον. ὁ δὲ εἶπεν αὐτοῖς Ἐὰν
the Lord. The (one) but said to them If ever
μὴ ἴδω ἐν ταῖς χερσὶν αὐτοῦ τὸν τύπον
not I should see in the hands of him the type
τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω τὸν δάκτυλόν μου
of the nails and I should thrust the finger of me
εἰς τὸν τύπον τῶν ἥλων καὶ βάλω
into the type of the nails and I should thrust
μου τὴν χεῖρα εἰς τὴν πλευρὰν αὐτοῦ, οὐ μὴ
of me the hand into the side of him, not not
πιστεύσω.
I would believe.

26 Καὶ μεθ' ἡμέρας ὀκτὼ πάλιν ἦσαν ἔσω
And after days eight again were inside
οἱ μαθηταὶ αὐτοῦ καὶ Θωμᾶς μετ' αὐτῶν.
the disciples of him also Thomas with them.
ἔρχεται ὁ Ἰησοῦς τῶν θυρῶν
Is coming the Jesus of the doors
κεκλεισμένων, καὶ ἔστη εἰς τὸ μέσον
having been locked, and he stood into the midst
καὶ εἶπεν Εἰρήνη ὑμῖν. 27 εἶτα
and said Peace to you. Next
λέγει τῷ Θωμᾷ Φέρε τὸν
he is saying to the Thomas Be bearing the
δάκτυλόν σου ὧδε καὶ ἴδε τὰς χεῖράς μου,
finger of you here and see the hands of me,
καὶ φέρε τὴν χεῖρά σου καὶ βάλε εἰς
and be bearing the hand of you and thrust into
τὴν πλευράν μου, καὶ μὴ γίνου
the side of me, and not be becoming
ἄπιστος ἀλλὰ πιστός. 28 ἀπεκρίθη
unbelieving but believing. Answered
Θωμᾶς καὶ εἶπεν αὐτῷ Ὁ κύριός μου καὶ
Thomas and he said to him The Lord of me and
ὁ θεός μου. 29 λέγει αὐτῷ ὁ Ἰησοῦς
the God of me! Is saying to him the Jesus

they stand forgiven to them; if you retain those of any persons, they stand retained."

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, who was called The Twin, was not with them when Jesus came. 25 Consequently the other disciples would say to him: "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them: "Unless I see in his hands the print of the nails and stick my finger into the print of the nails and stick my hand into his side, I will certainly not believe."

26 Well, eight days later his disciples were again indoors, and Thomas with them. Jesus came, although the doors were locked, and he stood in their midst and said: "May you have peace." 27 Next he said to Thomas: "Put your finger here, and see my hands, and take your hand and stick it into my side, and stop being unbelieving but become believing." 28 In answer Thomas said to him: "My Lord and my God!" 29 Jesus said to him:

Thomas says “My Lord and my God”. Notice on the left side of page 529 the Greek words are Lord and God. Thomas calls Jesus Jehovah by calling him the Lord and my God. Why didn’t Jesus rebuke Thomas for calling him God? Because he wasn’t just a god but, Jehovah God. Jehovah’s witnesses can’t understand this because they do not have the real Holy Spirit teaching them. Until the Holy Spirit enters them they will never understand who Jesus Christ really is. Instead of Jesus rebuking Thomas he blessed him for seeing Jesus as he really is that being God.

You can see problem after problem shows up in the Jehovah Witness teaching. There is a major problem that shows up in Isaiah 45:23 which is connected to other scriptures which I will show you. In Isaiah God tells us he is God, then he as God proclaims that every knee will bend down to him and, every tongue will swear (confess) to him.

From the JW book New World Translation of the holy Scriptures page 940

Isaiah 45:23

22 “Turn to me and be saved,1 all you at the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no one else.6 23 By my own self I have sworn" — out of my own mouth in righteousness the word has gone forth,* so that it will not re¬ turn6 — that to me every knee will bend down," every tongue will swear,



ISAIAH 45:18–46:9 Earth to be inhabited. Bel, Nebo no gods 940

will you be humiliated[a] for the indefinite times of eternity.

18 For this is what Jehovah has said, the Creator of the heavens,[b] He the true God,[c] the Former of the earth and the Maker of it,[d] He the One who firmly established it,[e] who did not create it simply for nothing, who formed it even to be inhabited:[f] "I am Jehovah, and there is no one else.[g] 19 In a place of concealment I spoke not,[h] in a dark place of the earth; nor said I to the seed of Jacob, 'Seek me simply for nothing, you people.'[i] I am Jehovah, speaking what is righteous, telling what is upright.[j]

20 "Collect yourselves and come.[k] Bring yourselves up close together, you escapees from the nations.[l] Those carrying the wood of their carved image have not come to any knowledge, neither have those praying to a god that cannot save.[m] 21 Make your report and your presentation.[n] Yes, let them consult together in unity. Who has caused this to be heard from a long time ago?[o] Who has reported it from that very time?[p] Is it not I, Jehovah, besides whom there is no other God;[q] a righteous God and a Savior,[r] there being none excepting me?[s]

22 "Turn to me and be saved,[t] all you at the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no one else.[u] 23 By my own self I have sworn[v]—out of my own mouth in righteousness the word has gone forth,* so that it will not return[w]—that to me every knee will bend down,[x] every tongue will swear,[y] 24 saying, 'Surely in Jehovah there are full righteousness and strength.[z] All those getting heated up against him will come straight to him and be ashamed.[a] 25 In Jehovah all the seed[b] of Israel will prove to be right[c] and will boast about themselves.'"[d]

CHAP. 46

46 Bel[a] has bent down,[b] Ne'bo is stooping over; their idols[c] have come to be for the wild beasts and for the domestic animals, their loads, pieces of luggage, a burden for the tired animals. 2 They must stoop over; they must each alike bend down; they are simply unable to furnish escape[d] for the burden, but into captivity their own soul must go.[e]

3 "Listen to me, O house of Jacob, and all you remaining ones of the house of Israel,[f] you the ones conveyed by me from the belly, the ones carried from the womb.[g] 4 Even to one's old age I am the same One;[h] and to one's gray-headedness I myself shall keep bearing up.[i] I myself shall certainly act,[j] that I myself may carry and that I myself may bear up and furnish escape.[k]

5 "To whom will you people liken me[l] or make me equal or compare me that we may resemble each other?[m] 6 There are those who are lavishing out the gold from the purse, and with the scale beam they weigh out the silver. They hire a metalworker, and he makes it into a god.[n] They prostrate themselves, yes, they bow down.[o] 7 They carry it upon the shoulder,[p] they bear it and deposit it in its place that it may stand still. From its standing place it does not move away.[q] One even cries out to it, but it does not answer; out of one's distress it does not save one.[r]

8 "Remember this, that you people may muster up courage. Lay it to heart,[s] you transgressors.[t] 9 Remember the first things of a long time ago,[u] that

I just showed you in Isaiah 45:22-23 God (Jehovah) told us every knee will bend to him and, every and every tongue will confess to him. Now look at what Philippians 2:10-11 says about Jesus Christ. In the Greek on the left side of p. 869 below which is from the JW book, we are told Jesus name is over every name. In other words, Jesus name would be the highest name which would show Jesus is Jehovah. So what did the Watchtower do? In order to make Jesus less than he really is being God (Jehovah) they added the word <u>other</u> after the word every. Why? Because in the unaltered Greek on the left we clearly see the scriptures tell us that every knee will bow to Jesus and, everyone tongue will confess to Jesus Christ. So the problem arises for the JW. Did Jehovah God in Isaiah 45:22-23 lie to us knowing he wasn’t going to be the only one that every knee will bow to and every tongue will confess to? The problem for the JW gets much worse. Remember the Watchtower teaches that Jesus was really Michael the Arch Angel who was on Earth as Jesus Christ. After Jesus body died Michael the Arch Angel went back into heaven. If Michael as Christ is in heaven and is supposed to be Jesus how can every knee bow down to Michael and every tongue confess to Michael as Christ? There isn’t one bible verse that shows any type of angel can receive worship in heaven or on earth for the matter. The only way the

two scriptures below do not contradict each other is that Isaiah 45: 22-23 and Philippians 2:9-10 are talking about the same person! Jesus is Jehovah and therefore able to have everyone bow down to him and see everyone confess to him.

JW's added the word (other) which changed the true meaning of what is being taught.

Isaiah 45:22-23 God talking

22 "Turn to me and be saved,1 all you at the ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no one else.6 23 By my own self I have sworn" — out of my own mouth in righteousness the word has gone forth,* so that it will not re¬ turn6 — that to me every knee will bend down," every tongue will swear,

869 PHILIPPIANS 2:9—16

θανάτου δὲ σταυροῦ· 9 διὸ καὶ ὁ
of death but of stake; through which also the
θεὸς αὐτὸν ὑπερύψωσεν, καὶ
God him put high up over, and
ἐχαρίσατο αὐτῷ τὸ ὄνομα τὸ ὑπὲρ
he graciously gave to him the name the over
πᾶν ὄνομα, 10 ἵνα ἐν τῷ ὀνόματι
every name, in order that in the name
Ἰησοῦ πᾶν γόνυ κάμψῃ ἐπουρανίων
of Jesus every knee should bend of those in heaven
καὶ ἐπιγείων καὶ καταχθονίων,
and of those on earth and of those underground,
11 καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσηται ὅτι
and every tongue should confess out that
Κύριος Ἰησοῦς Χριστὸς εἰς δόξαν θεοῦ
Lord Jesus Christ into glory of God
πατρός.
Father.

yes, death on a torture stake.* 9 For this very reason also God exalted him to a superior position and kindly gave him the name that is above every [other] name, 10 so that in the name of Jesus every knee should bend of those in heaven and those on earth and those under the ground, 11 and every tongue should openly acknowledge that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father.

In Romans 14 we see in the Greek on the left, Jehovah is called Lord and God which is underlined in red. On the right side you will see the Watchtower even shows us and I quote, "As I live, says Jehovah ***to me*** every knee will bend down. Jehovah did not to Jesus. Here is the truth. Jesus being Jehovah will seen every knee bow to him and will see everyone confess to him. The truth is Satan used the Watchtower translators to add the word (other) to lead there members away from who Jesus Christ really is.

From page 735 The Kingdom Interlinear Translation of the Greek Scriptures
Romans 14:11

ἀποθνήσκομεν. ἐάν τε οὖν
we are dying. If ever and therefore
ζῶμεν ἐάν τε ἀποθνήσκωμεν,
we may be living if ever and we may be dying,
τοῦ κυρίου ἐσμέν. 9 εἰς τοῦτο γὰρ
of the Lord we are. Into this for
Χριστὸς ἀπέθανεν καὶ ἔζησεν ἵνα καὶ
Christ died and he lived in order that and
νεκρῶν καὶ ζώντων κυριεύσῃ.
of dead (ones) and of living (ones) he might be lord.
10 Σὺ δὲ τί κρίνεις τὸν ἀδελφόν
You but why are you judging the brother
σου; ἢ καὶ σὺ τί ἐξουθενεῖς
of you? Or also you why are you treating as nothing
τὸν ἀδελφόν σου; πάντες γὰρ
the brother of you? All for
παραστησόμεθα τῷ βήματι τοῦ
we shall stand alongside to the step of the
θεοῦ· 11 γέγραπται γάρ Ζῶ
God; it has been written for Am living
ἐγώ, λέγει Κύριος, ὅτι ἐμοὶ κάμψει πᾶν
I, is saying Lord, that to me will bend every
γόνυ, καὶ πᾶσα γλῶσσα ἐξομολογήσεται τῷ
knee, and every tongue will confess to the
θεῷ. 12 ἄρα οὖν ἕκαστος ἡμῶν περὶ
God. Really therefore each (one) of us about
ἑαυτοῦ λόγον δώσει τῷ θεῷ.
himself word will give to the God.

we die to Jehovah. Therefore both if we live and if we die, we belong to Jehovah.[a] 9 For to this end Christ died and came to life again, that he might be Lord over both the dead and the living.

10 But why do you judge your brother? Or why do you also look down on your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of God; 11 for it is written: "'As I live,' says Jehovah,* 'to me every knee will bend down, and every tongue will make open acknowledgment to God.'" 12 So, then, each of us will render an account for himself to God.*

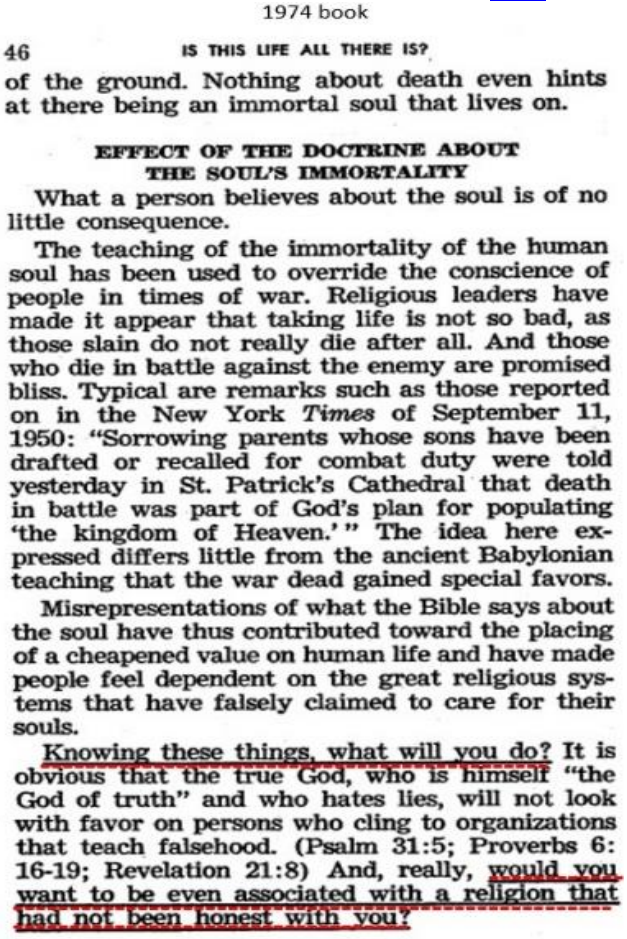
6*,a Jehovah, J7,8,10,13,16,18,22,24; Lord, κAB. 6a Jehovah, J7,8,10,13,16,22,24; Lord, κAB. 8*,c,a Jehovah, J7,8,10,13-16,18; the Lord, κAB. 11* Jehovah, J7,8,10-18,22-25; Lord, κAB. 12* To God, κADVgSyh,p; omitted by B.

The one that every knee will bow to is also referred to as the Rock. 1 Corinthians 10:1-5 [1]Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;[2] And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;[3] And did all eat the same spiritual meat;[4] And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that ***spiritual Rock*** that followed them: and ***that Rock was Christ***.[5] But with many of them God was not wll pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. Look what King David stated about the Rock. Psalm 18:2[2] ***The LORD is my rock***, and my fortress, and my deliverer; ***my God***, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. David

very clearly refers to ***God as his Rock***. Of course, not literally, but in a metaphorical or spiritual sense. However, 1 Cor 10:1-5 reveals that Christ was the spiritual Rock that followed and sustained the Israelites when they left Egypt guided by Moses. Over and over again from the Old Testament to the New Testament we see titles for Jehovah are the exact same as the titles for Jesus showing Jehovah and Jesus are not two gods but in fact the same God.

If you are a Jehovah witness and you have now seen all the evidence the Watchtower is not being directed by Christ via his angels, let me ask you this question. "Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself 'the God of truth' and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood… And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?" I am confident if you are a Jehovah witness your answer to that question would be, no I would not want to stay connected to an organization that lies to its members. If you are a Jehovah witness let me show you where that quote in red came from. The quote came from your own Watchtower organization's bible and tract society, 1974 p. 48 in a book entitled: "Is This Life All There Is?" Link

1974 book



46 IS THIS LIFE ALL THERE IS?

of the ground. Nothing about death even hints at there being an immortal soul that lives on.

**EFFECT OF THE DOCTRINE ABOUT THE SOUL'S IMMORTALITY**

What a person believes about the soul is of no little consequence.

The teaching of the immortality of the human soul has been used to override the conscience of people in times of war. Religious leaders have made it appear that taking life is not so bad, as those slain do not really die after all. And those who die in battle against the enemy are promised bliss. Typical are remarks such as those reported on in the New York *Times* of September 11, 1950: "Sorrowing parents whose sons have been drafted or recalled for combat duty were told yesterday in St. Patrick's Cathedral that death in battle was part of God's plan for populating 'the kingdom of Heaven.'" The idea here expressed differs little from the ancient Babylonian teaching that the war dead gained special favors.

Misrepresentations of what the Bible says about the soul have thus contributed toward the placing of a cheapened value on human life and have made people feel dependent on the great religious systems that have falsely claimed to care for their souls.

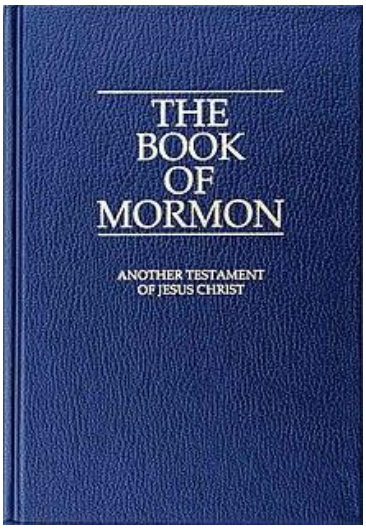
Knowing these things, what will you do? It is obvious that the true God, who is himself "the God of truth" and who hates lies, will not look with favor on persons who cling to organizations that teach falsehood. (Psalm 31:5; Proverbs 6:16-19; Revelation 21:8) And, really, would you want to be even associated with a religion that had not been honest with you?

I encourage anyone who is a Jehovah witness to flee the Watchtower organization. They are corrupt and defiled as an organization can get. Stop trusting the demon angels that are directing your leaders and constantly giving you a distorted view of what Christ teaches us and who he really is. If you don't leave the organization stop calling yourself a Jehovah witness because you have truly become Satan's witnesses as you continue to spread this false religion.

The Jehovah's Witnesses aren't the only ones following angels and another false gospel as warned by Paul. The Mormon religion is based on the same exact things on which the Watchtower Organization is based. Joseph Smith, the founder of the Mormon faith, stated that an angel named Moroni came to him and led him to a long-buried book, inscribed on metal plates, which contained a record of God's dealings with the ancient Israelite inhabitants of the Americas. Believe me this so-called angel did not come from God! Paul warned us this was going to take place, and it has. It is no wonder that Joseph Smith turned out to be a false prophet. Smith fell under the curse as soon as he began preaching this so-called new gospel.

In the Mormon publication called The Doctrine of Salvation, it states the following on page 188. "Mormonism so-called stands or falls on the history of Joseph Smith. For either he was a prophet, with divine calling, name and empowerment, or he was one of the greatest charlatans the world has ever known" (V.1). If Joseph Smith really was a true prophet from God, then every one of his

prophecies should have come to pass. However, when one reviews Smith's prophecy record, it is quickly discovered there were numerous prophecies which did not come to pass. Remember, it only takes one false prophecy to become a false prophet. Here is an example of just one of those prophecies which turned out to be false. Joseph Smith claimed that before the year 1891, and before he reached the age of 85, Jesus Christ would return. Did this come true? Of course not. Here are the facts. Joseph Smith did not reach the age of 85; he died at the age of 39 after being shot in the face on June 27, 1844. Anyone alive knows Jesus Christ did not return before the year 1891 as was told by Smith. His own records prove he was a false prophet, and anyone following Smith's teachings today is following a gospel of a false prophet! Also, just like the Jehovah's Witnesses, if you ask Mormons to show you all the prophecies Joseph Smith made, they will refuse. Why? Because just like JW's, they are trying to keep all this information hidden. After all, who in their right minds would want to follow a false prophet and a satanic angel? Look what Paul the Apostle warned us about angel coming preaching another gospel other than the one Christ gave us.




Galatians 1:6-9 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ Unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed." Joseph Smith fulfilled Paul's warning in that an angel named Moroni came to Smith with what is now known as the Book of Mormon which is another gospel other than was preached by Jesus and the Apostles. Smith claimed the prophet who last contributed to the work returned to earth as an angel and told him where to find it. This angel then helped Smith translate the work from "reformed Egyptian" characters into English. However, no such ancient language has ever existed. The Book of Mormon, though it mentions a lot of historical things, lacks the archeological evidence to back it up. None of the cities or people mentioned specifically regarding the Book of Mormon have been discovered. What has been written in the bible is always coming to light via new archaeological finds, yet not one archaeological find has been made in support of the Book of Mormon. Why? Because none of what the angel told Smith was true. Lee Strobel says "Archaeology has repeatedly failed to substantiate its claims about events that supposedly occurred long ago in the Americas. I remember writing to the Smithsonian Institute to inquire about whether there was any evidence supporting the claims of Mormonism, only to be told in unequivocal terms that its archaeologists see 'no direct connection between the archaeology of the New World and the subject matter of the book.' The Book of Mormon has absolutely no credibility. The people and places are not proven to exist, it was written by a man and not God-breathed. Also, the Book of Mormon contains grave errors and contradictions.

In1843 Joseph Smith prophesied that the United States government would be overthrown and wasted within a few years if they refused to redress the wrongs committed against the Mormons in Missouri (History of the Church, Vol. 5, pg. 394). The United States government has never formally redressed any wrongs committed against the Mormons in Missouri and the government still stands nearly 170 years later.

In 1835 Joseph Smith prophesied the Lord's return within 56 years (History of the Church, Vol. 2, pg. 182). By 1891 this was proven to be a false prophecy. (History of the Church, Vol. 2, pg. 182). Link

Again, Smith prophesied in 1843 Joseph Smith the United States government would be overthrown and wasted within a few years. Smith cited the reason why the U.S government would be wasted in the book entitled: (History of the Church, Vol. 5, pg. 394). Let it be known the U. S. government has never formally redressed any wrongs committed against the

Mormons in Missouri as Smith demanded. Here we are 180 years later and the U.S. government is still standing. Notice on p. 394 Smith stated, “I prophesy in the name of the Lord God”.



depreciation of the conduct of Governor Boggs and the authorities of Missouri, who had taken part in the extermination, and said that any people that would do as the mobs of Missouri had done ought to be brought to judgment: they ought to be punished.

President Smith, in concluding his remarks, said that if the government, which received into its coffers the money of citizens for its public lands, while its officials are rolling in luxury at the expense of its public treasury, cannot protect such citizens in their lives and property, it is an old granny anyhow; and I prophesy in the name of the Lord God of Israel, unless the United States redress the wrongs committed upon the Saints in the state of Missouri and punish the crimes committed by her officers that in a few years the government will be utterly overthrown and wasted, and there will not be so much as a potsherd left, for their wickedness in permitting the murder of men, women and children, and the wholesale plunder and extermination of thousands of her citizens to go unpunished, thereby perpetrating a foul and corroding blot upon the fair fame of this great republic, the very thought of which would have caused the high-minded and patriotic framers of the Constitution of the United States to hide their faces with shame. Judge, you will aspire to the presidency of the United States; and if ever you turn your hand against me or the Latter-day Saints,you will feel the weight of the hand of Almighty upon you; and you will live to see and know that I have testified the truth to you; for the conversation of this day will stick to you through life.

He [Judge Douglas] appeared very friendly, and acknowledged the truth and propriety of President Smith's remarks.*

We then rode home, where we arrived about half-past five p. m., and found my family all well.

Mr. Joseph H. Jackson, who professed to be a Catholic priest, was at my house awaiting my arrival.

At six p. m., I called at my office for Arlington Bennett's letter.

*Friday, 19.*—I borrowed of Orson Hyde fifty dollars, which I paid to Mr. Eric Rhodes, and which he is either to repay in cash or let me have lumber.

I rode out with Mr. Jackson in the afternoon.

Told Brother Phelps a dream that the history must go ahead before anything else.

Elder George P. Dykes writes:

* See note at end of chapter.

In the year 1832 Joseph Smith prophesied the present generation of Mormons would not pass away before the temple of the New Jerusalem would be built in Zion, Missouri. This prophecy by Smith can be found in the (Doctrine & Covenants Section 84). The Mormons were forced to flee Missouri because of The Extermination Order. It was a military order signed by Missouri Governor Lilburn W. Boggs on October 27, 1838, directing that the Mormons be driven from the state or exterminated. Fact is, the Mormons did flee Missouri and that was proof what Smith prophesied was just another false prophecy.

Below is Section 84. You can read for yourself what Smith prophesied.

## SECTION 84

*“Revelation given through Joseph Smith the Prophet, at Kirtland, Ohio, September 22 and 23, 1832. During the month of September, elders had begun to return from their missions in the eastern states and to make reports of their labors. It was while they were together in this season of joy that the following communication was received. The Prophet designated it a revelation on priesthood.*

*1–5, The New Jerusalem and the temple will be built in Missouri; 6–17, The line of priesthood from Moses to Adam is given; 18–25, The greater priesthood holds the key of the knowledge of God; 26–32, The lesser priesthood holds the key of the ministering of angels and of the preparatory gospel; 33–44, Men gain eternal life through the oath and covenant of the*

*priesthood; 45–53, The Spirit of Christ enlightens men, and the world lies in sin; 54–61, The Saints must testify of those things they have received; 62–76, They are to preach the gospel, and signs will follow; 77–91, Elders are to go forth without purse or scrip, and the Lord will care for their needs; 92–97, Plagues and cursings await those who reject the gospel; 98–102, The new song of the redemption of Zion is given; 103–10, Let every man stand in his own office and labor in his own calling; 111–20, The Lord's servants are to proclaim the abomination of desolation of the last days.*

**1** A [a]revelation of Jesus Christ unto his servant Joseph Smith, Jun., and six elders, as they [b]united their hearts and [c]lifted their voices on high.

**2** Yea, the word of the Lord concerning his church, established in the last days for the [a]restoration of his people, as he has spoken by the mouth of his [b]prophets, and for the [c]gathering of his [d]saints to stand upon [e]Mount Zion, which shall be the city of [f]New Jerusalem.

**3** Which city shall be [a]built, beginning at the [b]temple lot, which is appointed by the finger of the Lord, in the western boundaries of the State of Missouri, and [c]dedicated by the hand of Joseph Smith, Jun., and others with whom the Lord was well pleased.

**4** Verily this is the word of the Lord, that the city [a]New Jerusalem shall be built by the gathering of the saints, beginning at this place, even the place of the temple, which [b]temple shall be [c]reared in this [d]generation.

**5** For verily this generation shall not all [a]pass away until an [b]house shall be built unto the Lord, and a [c]cloud shall rest upon it, which cloud shall be even the [d]glory of the Lord, which shall fill the house." Link to Section 84.

In 1832 Joseph Smith prophesied the United States civil war would eventually engulf all nations (Doctrine & Covenants Section 87). It has been 150 years since the civil war ended and everyone alive knows the U.S. civil war did not engulf all the nations. Link to Doctrine & Covenants Section 87.



Church leader Chen Heng-ming

On March 4, 1998, Heng-Ming Chen, the leader of a Taiwanese religious group, proclaimed during a news brief God was coming back to take His people soon. Chen, who has based his group in Garland, Texas, had this to say, "At 10:00 am on March 31, 1998 God shall make His appearance in the Holy Land of the Kingdom of God: 3513 Ridgedale Drive, Garland, Texas, 75041 U.S.A." He concludes, "I guarantee this on my life" (New York Times March 4, 1998 p.A-12). Chen also teaches he fathered Christ nearly 2,000 years ago. Of course, this would make him God. In addition to this, the Taiwanese leader also teaches there are two young boys in his group, who are the Christ and Buddha in the reincarnation form. According to this leader, on March 31, a flying saucer would come down to Garland, Texas and take his followers to heaven. Of course this made big news, and on March 31st, many TV cameras waited to see if the saucer would come. As you can guess by now, the flying saucer never did appear, and God never came back. Remember Chen said, "I guarantee my life on it." Now the world knows Chen is just another part of the real Lord's prophecy. Here we are in the year 2017, with no trace of the saucer, does that surprise anyone? Chen joins the list of false prophets. At least the people who followed Chen came to their senses. According to the Taipei Times, "They disbanded after the UFO failed to appear, but not before leaving an indelible impression on the world; Taiwan and UFOs became the stuff of jokes—a dubious legacy TUFOS has tried hard to play down" (May 14, 2007). On February 22, 2007, there was a plume of light that streaked across the sky from Taipei to Pingtung. Many people who witnessed this cried out the lights were UFOs. One group

which was quick to debunk its claim was the same group who had followed Chen back in 1998. According to a section of the Taipei Times report it stated why these people took a stand on these so-called UFO lights. "Exposing the truth," the group said in its latest quarterly, "was the right thing to do" (Ibid. 2007). Thank God this group turned from Chen's teachings, and thank God they are now working to keep others from falling into more lies. So what were the lights in the sky? It turns out the lights were from a Japanese M-5 rocket roaring into space. Mormons and Jehovah's Witness could learn much from this small group in Taipei, who walked away from Chen after seeing he was a false prophet. Millions of Mormons and Jehovah's Witnesses know that many of their prophets' prophecies did not come to pass; yet, they still follow them.



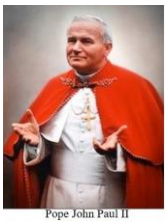
Monte Kim Miller, Israel's Doomsday cut leader

Monte Kim Miller is a leader of a cult numbering somewhere between 200 to 300 members in the United States. In October 1998, many of the cult members disappeared from their homes in Denver. The cult members believe Monte is a prophet sent by God as stated in the book of Revelation. In January 1999 many of Mr. Miller's followers were spotted in Israel and were arrested after police raided their homes. According to a news source out of Israel, "the arrests were carried out to protect certain sectors of the Israeli population and members of the cult themselves who blindly follow a leader who is now overseas, a police statement said" (Newsday. com Jan. 3, 1999).

The report provided by the A.P. stated, "The cult's leader, Monte Kim Miller, was apparently not among those picked up in the raids. The 44-year-old former Denver resident has described himself as a figure in prophecies in the Book of Revelation, and says he is destined to die in the streets of Jerusalem in the final days of December 1999" (Ibid. Jan. 3, 1999). Miller has said after his death in the streets of Israel, he is going to resurrect again after 3 days.

As of January 2023, Miller still hasn't been caught up at the rapture because it simply hasn't happened yet. In another section of the Newsday report it stated, "My mother told me in August '96 that we have only 40 months left on Earth," said an affidavit filed in a Boulder, Co, district court in 1997, by 16-year old Nicolette Weaver, whose mother was a cult member. "My mother told me that if Kim Miller told her to kill me, she would" (Ibid.).

I assure the readers of this book, Monte Kim Miller may call himself a prophet, but he is not a prophet sent by God. Mr. Miller is to be placed in the same group with people such as Charles Russell, Joseph Smith, Heng-Ming Chen, and so on. They were all men who mislead many away from the truth.


Pope John Paul II

On December 9, 2000, Pope John Paul II made a statement to the world that caused a great deal of controversy for millions of his followers. The headlines to this breaking story came from the Los Angeles Times p.B3 in the religion section. It read, "Pope Takes Inclusive View of Salvation." The news article reports, "Tempering a controversial Vatican declaration on salvation, Pope John Paul II said this week that all who live a just life will be saved, even if they do not believe in Jesus Christ and the Roman Catholic Church." This statement Pope Paul made is a direct contradiction from what the Bible teaches. The Bible is very clear that our salvation comes through Jesus and Him alone. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me" (John 14:6). Paul tells us, "That if you confess with your mouth, 'Jesus is Lord,' and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved" (Romans

10:9). Anyone who teaches you don't have to be saved through Jesus Christ is in fact misleading you. When the Pope declared you could have salvation without Jesus he also declared himself a false teacher because what he taught couldn't be found in the Bible. According to Scripture, the Pope received a curse, "As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed" (Galatians 1:9). Anyone who contradicts what is written in the Bible is and will always be labeled a false teacher. If you disagree with me on this issue, I would request you show me anywhere in the Bible where it says you can have salvation without going through Jesus. Scripture tells us anyone who refuses salvation through Jesus is an enemy of God. Which are you? Remember we were warned that men would come in the last days and pervert the Scriptures. I had all the respect for Pope John Paul until he changed what Jesus was teaching in Scripture about how to get saved and who would save us. I know firsthand how easy it really is to follow a false religion. Read the Bible and keep close to what our Lord tells you. It is the only true protection you will ever have from all the false Christs, false teachers, and false prophets, who are going to continue to appear. Question everything of which you are unsure. If you are in a church at the present time and hear your pastor say something that contradicts the Bible, call him on it! My advice to you would be to do the same thing the people in Berea did. "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so" (Acts 17:11).



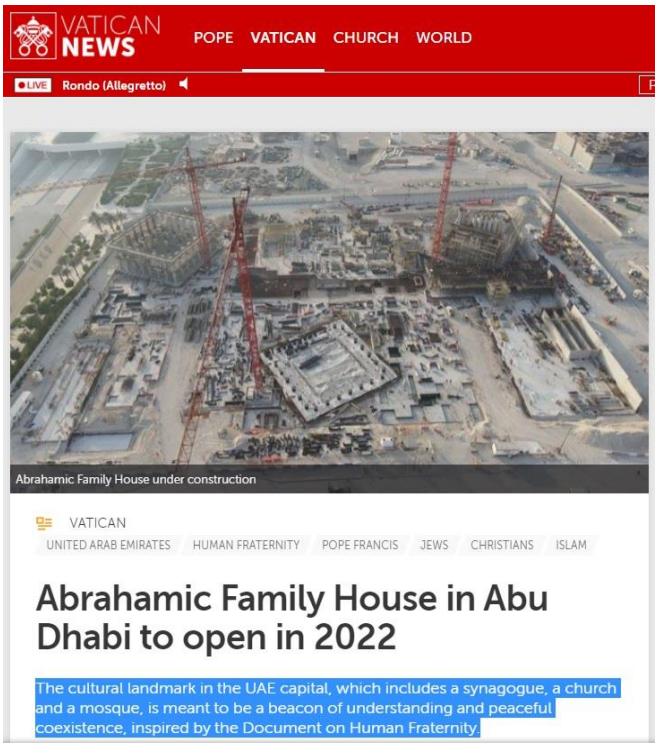

CNN May 23, 2013 gave us a good example of how the new Pope, Pope Francis, has preached false doctrine concerning salvation. "American atheists welcomed Pope Francis' comments that **God redeems nonbelievers**, saying that the new pontiff's historic outreach is helping to topple longstanding barriers. "The Lord has redeemed all of us, all of us, with the Blood of Christ: all of us, not just Catholics. Everyone," the pope told worshipers at morning Mass on Wednesday. "'Father, the atheists?' Even the atheists. Everyone!" Francis continued, "We must meet one another doing **good.** 'But I don't believe, Father, I am an atheist!' **But do good**: we will meet one another there." Christ made it very clear that good works has nothing to do with salvation. I quote, Ephesians 2:8-9. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: [9] ***Not of works***, lest any man should boast." Just because the Pope is the head of a huge worldwide church it doesn't mean that what he teaches is of God or sound doctrine. Pope Francis is fulfilling Jesus' warning from 1 Timothy 4:1 which says, "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils". To teach that all people will go to heaven including people who don't even believe in Christ is a false teaching from hell. Pope Francis's teaching takes away the work Christ did for us on the cross.



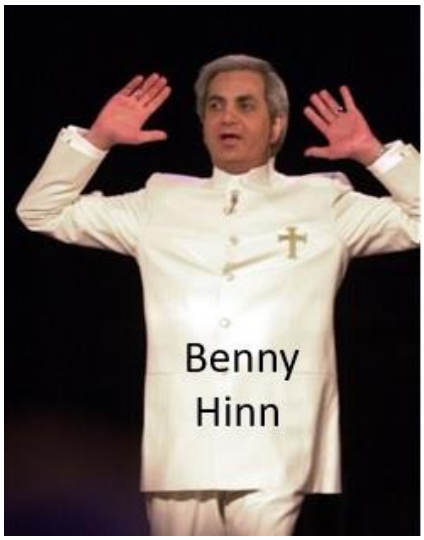

We need to pay special attention to the current Pope, Pope Francis. Why? When you read Revelation 17:1-5 you will see for yourselves the Pope and the Catholic Church fits the description spot on. I quote, "And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: [2] With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. [3] So he carried me away in the spirit into the

wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. [4] And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: [5] And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." We know from these verses the women riding the beast is the false church who will hook up with the Antichrist to form a One World False church in the last days. Notice that Jesus points to the specific colors of purple and scarlet. The Popes colors as you can see in the photo above are the exact colors Jesus pointed to. Also notice the golden cup the Pope holds just as Jesus pointed to and, the tiara the Pope wears on his head has the gold is decked with precious stones and pearls. Look what else Jesus points to that also fits the description of the Catholic Church. Revelation 17:9 says, "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." Just about everyone knows Rome where the Pope sits is well known for the city of 7 hills. How do we know this women Jesus addresses is a false world church? Read Revelation 17:15. "And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues." The question you may be asking is, is the Pope beginning to form a One World Religion? The answer is yes. Here is the proof. "A One World Religion Headquarters is set to open in 2022. The headquarters will be called The Abrahamic Family House and is being built on an island in the middle eastern city of Abu Dhabi.The headquarters is being done in collaboration with **Pope Francis and Sunni Muslim** leader, Sheikh Ahmen al-Tayeb, after they both signed a global peace covenant called the *Document of Human Fraternity for World Peace*. The stated purpose of the Abrahamic Family House is to bring understanding and tolerance among the faiths," (Back to Jerusalem Dec. 15, 2020). The pictures below show what the headquarters will look like when its done and current construction.



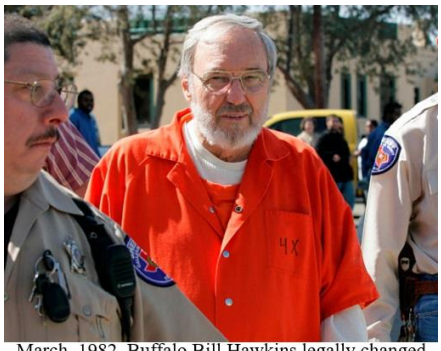



March 1, 2023 the One World Religion called the Abrahamic Family House opened its doors. Now you know why I am keeping a watch on the current Pope and his forming of this One World Religion. The Pope is leading millions away from Christ. Case in point. On March 16, 2023 news from the Vatican City via (LifeSiteNews) reported the following: "In an interview to mark his 10-year anniversary, Pope Francis appeared to deny the existence of Hell, saying that "is not a place" but is instead simply "a state of the heart" and "a posture towards life." Jesus Christ spoke more about a literal hell (lake of fire) more than anyone else in the bible. Here are some of the teachings of Christ on a the fiery hell. "But as for the cowardly, the faithless, the detestable, as for murderers, the sexually immoral, sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their portion will be in the lake that burns with fire and sulfur, which is the second death." Revelation 21:8 "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell." - Matthew 10:28 "And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."




Information concerning another false prophet was brought to light by Sandy Simpson. On her web page Sandy reports, "Hinn has made numerous prophecies on CBN, TBN and WOR-TV by fulfilling Matthew 24:23-27 in foretelling the physical appearance of Jesus Christ with Hinn during Hinn's crusades. Prophecies were made on March 29, April 2, April 20, April 21, & May 2, 2000" (www.deceptioninthechurch.com May 6, 2000). According to the facts, this TV preacher failed to pass the standard set for us in the Bible. When Jesus Christ did not show up in person at any of Hinn's crusades, every person who loves Jesus Christ and believes the Bible should have turned away from ever listening to this false prophet again. It is a fact, however, that Hinn still has millions of followers even after what he stated didn't come to pass. This is the truth of the matter. Benny Hinn did receive a message to tell the people, but it did not come from God! If people followed the warning about false prophets, Hinn in 2000 shouldn't have had anyone following him, and he surely wouldn't have any new followers in 2009.

In a warning about Benny Hinn, the Way of Life Literature's Fundamental Baptist Information Service put out facts on what really happened at one of Benny's crusades in Kenya. The Baptist Information Service quotes from the Kenya Times sent by the Reuters News Service on May 4, 2000, which said, "Four Die Waiting for 'Miracle' Cures." According to the Baptist Information, "They had been released from a hospital to be cured at Hinn's healing crusade, but they died instead." They also write, "I don't read in the Bible where anyone died when they tried to reach out to Jesus Christ for healing!" Furthermore, "ten other people suffered serious injuries including broken jaws after falling from trees they had climbed to get a view of the American preacher" (Ibid. Baptist Information Service). Benny Hinn's followers have fallen into a trap. The trap is believing a lie. Please remember that part of the prophecy from Jesus Christ that said, "Watch out that no one deceives you. For many men will come in my name, saying, 'I am the Christ!' and will deceive many...At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There he is!' do not believe it. For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and miracles to deceive even the elect – if that were possible. See, I have told you ahead of time" (Matthew 24:4b-5; 23-25). Dateline NBC investigated Mr. Hinn in a show that aired December 27, 2002. All of these shows displayed evidence that Benny Hinn has been scamming people for their money with false healing claims that he cannot prove. He was asked on all these shows to provide medical proof of the miracles he and his followers claim to be experiencing, but to date not one shred of definitive evidence has been provided by the ministry. "Hinn did provide evidence, but when it was investigated the claims turned out to be claims without medical justification…Quite contrary to Hinn's claims, a number of people have died who Hinn proclaimed healed. Hinn stated that he never states that people are healed but they are the ones saying they are healed; yet we have many video clips of him telling people they are healed. He also uses the 700 Club 'word of knowledge' scam of claiming God is telling him that 'someone out there in TV land has a headache and that that headache is healed' then he tells people to hurry and call the show with their testimonies of healing. He continued this practice on his rebuttal show of 12/29/02. Of course out of the millions of viewers some unfortunate supporters of Benny call in and report that they feel their headache is gone. No further evidence is ever presented, yet this little scam is presented as fact and follows of these scam artists actually believe this hearsay evidence. When further investigated, however, this evidence never holds up medically. Therefore Benny Hinn and others who use this device are using deception to gain followers and money" (http://deceptioninthechurch.com/ Jan. 11, 2003). If you want to see all the facts reported by the news media on Hinn, I suggest you go to the above site. It is 30 pages long, but it is filled with evidence showing Mr. Hinn's shady side.


March, 1982, Buffalo Bill Hawkins legally changed his name to Yisrayl Bill Hawkins

ABC News on Good Morning America reported on one of these so-called prophets. According to "self-proclaimed prophet Yisrayl 'Buffalo Bill' Hawkins, the founder of a religious sect in Abilene, Texas has said that on June 12, 2008 a nuclear war will begin." Hawkins has been proven to be a false prophet already by stating that September 12, 2006 will be the beginning of the end. After September 12, 2006, this false prophet began to make up excuses for it not taking place. Hawkins says, "you will see this take place." This of course did not come to pass, and this is not the first time Hawkins has set a date for the end. I wrote the following statement on my prophecy web site concerning the Hawkins prophecy. When I heard about this, this is what I wrote in my January updated book for the beginning of 2009. "Let me tell you want is going to take place on June 12, 2008. NO NUCLEAR WAR WILL BEGIN! Do not fear this date, this man is a false prophet and on June 12, 2008 as was Sept. 12, 2006 he will again be exposed for what he truly is, a false prophet and part of the fulfillment of prophecy." In this new updated book as of May 2009, you all now know Hawkins' words did not come to pass. What I warned about Hawkins came true since he is a false prophet.

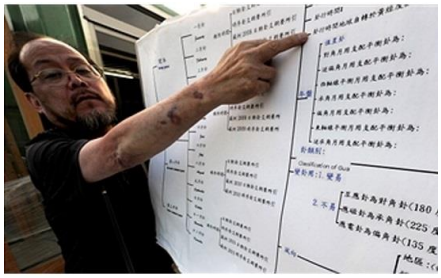
Hawkins teaches that he is one of the two witnesses mentioned in Revelation Chapter 11 starting with verse 3. Please take notice that these two prophets come to Israel, not Texas. Also, they are prophets of the Old Testament who return, one of which may be Elijah. We are not sure who the other prophet will be, but many believe it may be Moses because of what took place in Matthew 17:1-17. Jesus was transfigured in glory before Peter, James, and John, and Jesus was seen talking with Moses and Elias. We know that John the Baptist was not Elias because in John 1:18-21 the Jewish priests and Levites flat out asked John if he was the prophet Elias. John told them no, he was not that prophet. Also the two prophets that come during the tribulation period live in Israel, witnessing in Israel, not the USA where Hawkins lives. Please take notice the Lord gives us the length of the two prophets' work in Revelation 11:3 as 3 and a half years. According to Hawkins, his calling as one of the two prophets began in 1951. By Hawkins' own words we know that so far Hawkins has been claiming he is the prophet for 57 years, which is a far cry from what God told us as the length of time the two prophets would do their work. I quote from Hawkins, "From memory, I think it was about 1951 that I had my FIRST DREAM that my brother Yaaqob and I were the Two Witnesses spoken of in Revelation 11" (The Prophetic Word, 7 June 1991, p.766). Jesus told us that men like this would begin to appear, and they are. If you follow this man, you have also fulfilled the Word of God as Jesus said, "insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect" (Matthew 24:24b). Just in case you don't know, the nuclear end of the war did not take place as Hawkins said it would!



So called Prophet Yahweh died 8-7-2014 in Las Vegas

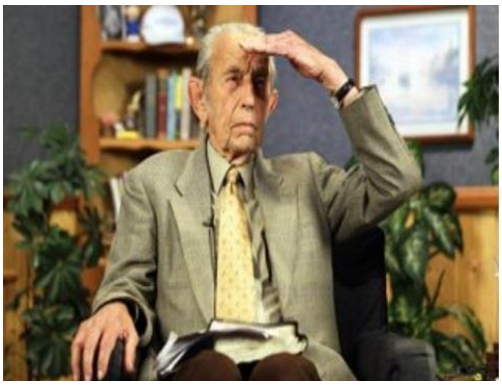
Please pay close attention to what Mark 13:22-23 warned us about. Mark tells us men will rise in the last days who would become false prophets. These men would have powers, but their powers won't be from God. I quote Jesus Christ, "For false Christs and **false prophets** shall rise, and shall **shew signs and wonders, to seduce**, if it were possible, even the elect. But take ye heed: behold, **I have foretold you all things**." There are men who are now calling themselves Prophets of Yahweh. These men are claiming the power to be able to summon at their will UFOs. ABC News 13 interviewed one of these prophets. Mike Dello Stritto of ABC met the Prophet Yahweh. If you watch the ABC video, you will see that UFOs

seem to appear at the command of the prophet. What you see in the video are dots of light. Prophet Yahweh says they are UFOs and will soon be coming to Earth on his command. If you go to this link on the internet, you will see these strange lights in the sky (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MqXkj_6FdPI). As you can see, these false prophets are beginning to show up in the news, and they are doing exactly what Jesus said they would do. Jesus even made it a point to tell us this so we wouldn't believe these lies. As a watchman assigned to protect and warn you, I am telling you not to believe what you see. There is no doubt in my mind that people are going to have sightings in the sky, and many people will freak out over them. This is why Jesus warned us of these things before they actually took place. What you see is not from God! Many of the faith will allow seeds of doubt to creep into their hearts, but hold on to what is true. Hold on to the warnings about these things from Jesus. Let me say this again that the delusion is coming soon!! Jesus has already made it clear to me that when you start to see these things, I will be flooded with people looking for the truth. I am asking any of you who have read this today to forward this message to as many people as you can. Give them a heads up on what is coming, and let them know where they can come for the answers. It is my blessing to serve Jesus Christ and to help prepare all who long for the truth. At the current time, this so-called Prophet of God, or as the ABC 13 News report called him, "Seer of Yahweh," is looking to teach 1,000 others to be able to do the same thing. This Seer of Yahweh is preparing for a worldwide event where all 1,000 prophets will call down UFOs all at the same time. These UFOs will appear in all the nations. All I am telling you is that Jesus warned that a **strong delusion** was going to come. I quote, my Lord Jesus. "And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them **strong delusion**, that they should believe a lie" (2 Thessalonians 2:10-11).



Wang Chao-hung, a self-proclaimed Taiwanese "prophet" better known as "Teacher Wang,"

Fox News on May 10, 2011 reported, "A self-proclaimed Taiwanese "prophet" started the countdown Tuesday for what he said would be a huge earthquake, as workers moved tons of bottled water and other supplies to makeshift shelters. "The final countdown has started," Wang Chao-hung, better known to his followers and the public as "Teacher Wang," said in the central Taiwanese town of Puli, home to about 80,000 people. The 54-year-old said a 14-magnitude killer quake would strike the island at **10:42:37 local time Wednesday**, killing at least one million people. "It will have enormous consequences for most countries around the Pacific," Wang added. Five days later, the island, together with many parts of the Pacific, will be hit by a tsunami featuring 560-foot waves, he warned". When Wang's prophecy on Wednesday failed, Thursday Nantou police authorities began an investigation on him. Everyone now knows there was no 14 –magnitude quake, and no 560-foot wave! All he did was scare a lot of people who continue to be deceived by men like this.



Harold Camping




Harold Camping has scared more people in 2011 with his false prophecy than anyone. Camping warned the world that on May 21, 2011 the world would come to an end. Camping has millions of followers on his Family Radio Show who believed every word he told them. Many people spent their life saving thinking the world would come to an end on May 21, 2011. ABC News ran a report on May 23, 2011 eight days after the world didn't come to an end. I quote, "Harold

Camping, the radio evangelist who predicted the apocalypse would begin Saturday, May 21, 2011, said today his understanding of God's plan was just a little off. Speaking outside the headquarters of his media empire near the Oakland, Calif., airport, Camping said his prediction that the Rapture would occur Saturday might have been wrong, but he stands by his prophecy that the world will come to an end as forecast on Oct. 21". This isn't the first time Camping's prophecy has proven him to be a false prophet. He said the world was going to end in September of 1994, and that date failed as well. Here is the sad part about this. Even after all the proof that this man is clearly a false prophet millions of people around the world are still following him, and think that the end of the world will now take place on October 21, 2011. I can assure you October 21, 2011 will also come and go without the world ending, and once again Camping will be seen for what he is, a false prophet.

Remember the Word of God gives us insight on what these angel lights are. The Word is very clear that Satan can appear as an angel of light. Read 2 Corinthians 11:14, "And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an **angel of light**." If you watch the YouTube video on the Prophet Yahweh, he tells you these lights are angels. Also take notice he doesn't talk about pointing the way to Christ. A true prophet of God always points to the Savior Jesus Christ. Instead, this prophet is focused on angels. That brings us back to the warning given to us in Timothy's book. I quoted this verse for false teachers but, it applies to false prophets as well. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the **latter times** some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils" (1 Timothy 4:1). I promise you this: if you are not ready for the strong delusion that is coming, you may be one of the people who falls away from the faith.

2 Peter 2:1-3 "But false prophets also arose among the people, just as there will also be **false teachers among you**, who will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the Master who bought them, bringing swift destruction upon themselves. 2 And many will follow their sensuality, and because of them the way of the truth will be maligned; 3 and in their greed they will exploit you with false words; their judgment from long ago is not idle, and their destruction is not asleep."



Robin Meyers

I am glad the Boulder Daily Camera wrote about a so called man of God who is misleading many people. "***Robin Meyers wants people to stop worshipping Christ*** -- and he is not afraid to say so. Meyers is not anti-religion, and he is not an atheist. In fact, he's a United Church of Christ minister and published author on religious and political topics. When he visits Boulder this weekend, he will explain his polarizing view. In his recent book, Meyers argues that Jesus, as a human, was a perfect example of kindness, love and selflessness. Yet today's view centers around Christ -- a divine being born of a virgin who was resurrected from the dead. The dogmatic shift has diverted Christians' gaze from compassion to condemnation and sin, he said. The current view doesn't address humanity's need to find meaning in a world that may seem meaningless, he said. "***We are looking for a teacher, not a savior***," he wrote in his recent book, "Saving Jesus From the Church: How to Stop Worshipping Christ and Following Jesus" (Feb. 19, 2011).

Mr. Meyers should look up praying. Praying is a form of worship! When we pray to Jesus we are in fact worshipping Him. Did Jesus tell us to worship him via our prayers? In several passages from the Gospel of John for example ***Jesus instructs us to pray in his name***. "I will do whatever you ask in **my name**, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If in my name you ask me for anything, I will do it" (John 14:13-14). "Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain : that whatsoever ye shall ask of the

Father **in my name**, he may give it you" (John 15:16). "And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you , Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father **in my name**, he will give it you" (John 16:23). Sorry Mr. Meyers, I would rather follow what Jesus Christ teaches us than to follow your distortions. The one thing that separates Christianity from all other religions is the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Without the belief in His resurrection the Lord shows us we are in fact still living in our sins, and we are not saved. So, when I hear these so called ministers play down the resurrection, I know immediately they are leading people down the wrong road! Read 1 Corinthians 15: 12-17 "Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised: And if Christ be not raised, **your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins**." When a preacher tells you not to think about Jesus in terms of His resurrection, that's the time to run from him!

In 2011, it isn't uncommon any longer to find so called pastors who do not believe in hell. The main reason why Jesus died on the cross was to free the people from going here! MSNBC.com ran a report on one such pastor. "When Chad Holtz lost his old belief in hell, he also lost his job. The pastor of a rural United Methodist church in North Carolina wrote a note on his Facebook page supporting a new book by Rob Bell, a prominent young evangelical pastor and **critic of the traditional view of hell as a place of eternal torment for billions of damned souls**. Two days later, Holtz was told complaints from church members prompted his dismissal from Marrow's Chapel in Henderson. "I think justice comes and judgment will happen, **but I don't think that means an eternity of torment**," Holtz said. "But I can understand why people in my church aren't ready to leave that behind. It's something I'm still grappling with myself." The debate over Bell's new book "Love Wins" has quickly spread across the evangelical precincts of the Internet, in part because of an eye-catching promotional video posted on YouTube" (March 24, 2011).

Jesus Christ talked more about hell than anyone in the entire Bible. The New Testament is loaded with the warning from Christ about hell. Here are just a few of those scriptures. "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell" (Matthew 10:28). "And if your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life crippled than with two hands to go to hell, to the unquenchable fire. And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame than with two feet to be thrown into hell" Mark 9:44). "Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire" (Revelation 20: 9-15).

On June 27, 2015 Ron Reese a self made prophet emailed me a date he stated the battle of Gog and Magog would take place. Not only will this battle take place but, the date for the start of the tribulation and the rapture of the Church would all take place on November 11, 2015. You can check out what he stated at the following link: http://www.fivedoves.com/letters/oct2015/ronr1011-2.htm.

On the next page you will find the email Ron sent me. Since Ron was teaching this doctrine on the internet I wrote to Ron and warned him not to set this date as it would turn out to be a false prophecy. I warned Ron I would expose him as a false teacher and a false prophet once the date he set failed.

Ron did not take my advice and on November 12, 2015 after the prophecy date failed I posted a video on my Youtube channel exposing his false teachings. You can watch this video by going to https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=J_4LJFH2NP4.

The bottom line is this. If you are going to make prophecies you better make sure those things in which you are saying are really coming from the Holy Spirit and not just something you want to happen. All Ron did was show his readers he can not be trusted in his teachings and his name was added to the long list of false prophets.

From: Rgreese49@aol.com
To: rgreese49@aol.com
Cc: spirit5@singnet.com.sg
Date: Sat, 27 Jun 2015 11:26:25 -0400
Subject: The date of the Battle of Gog & Magog has now been revealed!!!!!!!

**THE DATE OF THE BATTLE OF GOG & MAGOG HAS BEEN REVEALED!**
**In the last chapter of Daniel, in verses 4 and 9, the Lord tells Daniel that the end-times Bible Prophecies were to be SEALED UNTIL THE TIME OF THE END. There can be NO doubt that we have arrived at the time of the End. God has chosen to unseal His mysteries, and given us the keys to unlock end-time Bible Prophecies. God has given to many discerning Christians the identity of the Antichrist, Barack Hussein Obama. The False Prophet is almost assuredly the current Pope, Pope Francis. The 7-Year Tribulation will run from 11/11/15 to Day of Atonment, Oct. 5, 2022. The Rapture of the Bride should be some time from Feast of Trumpets, Sept. 13th to Nov. 11th of this year. The identity of Mystery Babylon is being given to us, as either the U.S.A., or New York City. The Year of Jubilee is being given to us and will start on Day of Atonement, Sept. 23, 2015.**

Fwd: Will there be a 7--Day Warning, as in the Days of Noah? Inbox x

**Rgreese49@aol.com** > > _____ Nov 1 (11 days ago)

**Frank DiMora** <fjdimora@gmail.com> Nov 3 (9 days ago)
to Rgreese49

Ron,
Are you out to lunch giving dates for the start of the tribulation and rapture? I warn you not to say these things as you will only show the people reading your material you are a false teacher and false prophet. Nov. 11 will come and go and you will have egg on your face. Is this what you want for yourself and for the Lord's children who may be reading your material? God, I hope not. I promise you this, I am saving what you are writing and will post what you said on November 12, 2015 after your date fails.




The Sun reported on David Meade who claims the world will end in 2017. “A Christian numerologist claims a verse in the Bible proves that the world will end on September 23. In Luke’s passage 21: 25 to 26, there is a quote which apparently matches the date of the Great American Solar Eclipse, when Hurricane Harvey hit and when Texas was flooded. September 23 was pinpointed using codes from the Bible and also a “date marker” shown by the pyramids of Giza in Egypt. But NASA has dismissed the claims, insisting the Planet X theory is merely a hoax. (The Sun September 20, 2017). Like so many false teachers September 24, 2017 came and went without the fulfillment of Meades prophecy however, did that stop his predictions? Not at all. April 14, 2018 the Express news reported on yet another date David Mede has proclaimed for the end of the world. I quote, “Mr Meade, who has been most vocal about the coming apocalypse, says Virgo represents the woman while Jupiter is Messiah. And on April 23, the sun and moon will be in Virgo along with Jupiter. Mr Meade also suggests the planet Nibiru - which NASA has dismissed as fictional - will crash into Earth eventually destroying all life on it.” Mr. Meade’s latest date for the end of the world has again failed!

**PROPHECY:**
**A NATION REBORN:**
**The Dispersed Return**





THE PALESTINE POST

STATE OF ISRAEL IS BORN

Most Crowded Hours in Palestine's History

JEWS TAKE OVER SECURITY ZONES

Egyptian Air Force Spitfires Bomb Tel Aviv; One Shot Down

U.S. RECOGNIZES JEWISH STATE

Proclamation by Head Of Government

2 Columns Cross Southern Border

Etzion Settlers Taken P.O.W.

Special Assembly Adjourns

"'The days are coming,' declares the Lord, 'when I will bring my people Israel and Judah back from captivity and restore them to the land I gave their forefathers to possess,' says the Lord" (Jeremiah 30:3). "Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bring your children from the east and gather you from the west. I will say to the north, 'Give them up!' and to the south, 'Do not hold them back.' Bring my sons from afar and my daughters from the ends of the earth—everyone who is called by my name, whom I created for my glory, whom I formed and made" (Isaiah 43:5-7).

EXPLANATION:

First the Assyrians swept into northern Israel, conquered the kingdom, and deported the people into other lands. Then the Babylonians invaded southern Israel and not only carried off the treasures still remaining in the city of Jerusalem, but also some of the Israelites from the royal family and the nobility. In 332 B.C., Alexander the Great of Greece invaded the Holy Land, and the Greeks held power until the Romans conquered them in 63 B.C. Palestine then passed from one conqueror to another. At each incident of conquest, more and more Jews fled or were deported into nations throughout the world. All hope for the future of the people of Israel was not lost. In the prophecy above, God promised His people He was going to bring them back to Israel in the end times. Not only would He bring them back as a nation again, but also He gave them details as to how He was going to bless them when they came back into the land. I will cover these details one by one in this chapter. The most important message to take away from this chapter is the timing of the Jews returning back to their Mother land." Matthew 24:32-33 states " **32** Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:**33** So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.**34** Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." The sign of the Jews returning back to Israel is a major sign that a specific generation is very close to the return of Jesus Christ. This chapter will prove that the prophecy in Matthew 24 has been fulfilled in the generation you are living in and, we are definitely in the last days right at the doors as Christ warned. No other generation can claim this except ours!

FULFILLMENT:

Throughout all these centuries, the Jews held in their hearts the longing to return and rebuild the state of Israel. In 1948, Israel's dream came true: Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion declared Israel was once again an independent state. God said that Israel would be reborn, and it has been! Prior to 1948, there were Jews living in the land of Palestine; however, their numbers were small. On the day that Prime Minister Ben-Gurion read the Declaration of Independence, May 14, 1948, Arabs attacked the newborn nation with all their military might, determined to destroy the budding nation. But God had a different idea about the outcome of the attack. Large military forces from Syria, Egypt, and Iraq moved against the nation of Israel. Their armies were bigger, better, stronger, and older than Israel's ragtag, quickly assembled fighters. Unlike Israel, the Arabs had heavy military equipment, planes, and armored vehicles moving against the small country of Israel. It looked hopeless for the new state. But they knew of God's promise: "I will contend with those who contend with

you, and your children I will save" (Isaiah 49:25b). The people of Israel were determined to keep their nation alive. With very little training and limited armament, Israel handed a decisive defeat to the Arabs. It was the first time the people saw how God would contend with those who tried to destroy Israel. Almost 2,000 years after the Jews were lead into captivity God's promise Israel would be born again came true. Life magazine May 31, 1948 reported on how Israel was born again as a nation on May 14, 1948.



LIFE

Vol. 24, No. 22 — May 31, 1948

**PROCLAMATION OF NATIONHOOD** is read by Israel's Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion. Around him are members of the provisional government, including Foreign Minister Moshé Shertok (*third from right*). Labor Minister Moshé Ben Tov (*extreme right*) wears sport shirt. Portrait above is of Theodor Herzl, Zionism's founder.

# ISRAEL IS BORN IN TRAVAIL AND HOPE

In the deepening dusk on May 14, 1948—which to them was the 24th day of the month of Iyar in the 5,708th year after creation—the Jews of Palestine gathered in their cities and villages to celebrate the most fateful moment in their history. The British Mandate still had eight hours to run, but already the last high commissioner, General Sir Alan Cunningham, had retired to the cruiser *Euryalus* in Haifa harbor. There he sat watching the night creep across the eastern Mediterranean and the twilight envelop yet another fragment of old empire. He was too far offshore to hear the Jews chanting their ancient *Hatikvah* (Song of Hope), but he well knew the words: *We have not forgotten, nor shall we forget, our solemn promise. . . .*

In the all-Jewish city of Tel Aviv, Prime Minister David Ben-Gurion ended nearly 2,000 years of Jewish longing for a homeland with a great blow of his fist upon the speakers' table (*above*). "The name of our state shall be Israel," he intoned, and a new nation was born.

Encouragement for the new state was not long in coming. Neither was trouble. Both the U.S. and Russia promptly recognized Israel and thus gave stature to the provisional government. When Dr. Chaim Weizmann was named first president—Weizmann at the time was in New York rallying support for his nation—he was invited to Washington for a 21-gun welcome (*see editorial, p. 28*).

But as these diplomatic bouquets were tossed, the embittered Arabs threw shells and bombs. From the ring of Arab states around Palestine the long-threatened attack had begun. King Abdullah of Trans-Jordan sent his Arab Legion against Jerusalem and by week's end had the Jewish defenders compressed into an ever-narrowing sector within the old walled city (*pp. 24, 25*). Egypt's planes repeatedly bombed Tel Aviv. Syria, Iraq, Lebanon and Saudi Arabia pitched in—for whatever their scattered efforts might be worth. Israel was born indeed, but the Jews would have need of the Shield of David to keep their nation alive.

21

Since Israel's rebirth in 1948, hundreds of thousands of Jews from all over the world have migrated back to their homeland. At the start of World War I, about 85,000 Jews lived in the land called Palestine. When Israel became a nation in 1948, the Jews in the area numbered around 630,000. Presently the Jewish population in Israel is almost six million. At the same time Israel was being blessed by the return of Jews from around the world, nations such as Iran, Iraq, Syria, Libya, and others have tried to destroy the nation but have continued to fail. In Isaiah 43:6, the Lord spoke about calling His people from the north and the south. The countries the Lord was referring to are Russia, which is directly north of Israel, and Ethiopia, which is south of Israel. Both Russia and Ethiopia were under dictatorships. Both countries had a policy that prohibited the Jews from migrating to their homeland. For years, pleas were heard from Jews living in those two nations. They wanted desperately to rejoin those who had already migrated to Israel. In recent years, both Russia and Ethiopia have been facing difficult times. Not only have their economic, social, and political systems almost completely collapsed, they also have to defend themselves from attacks by bordering nations and the threat of civil war from within. As a result of the conflicts and turmoil, both countries were forced to alter their policies concerning Jews migrating back to their homeland, and the Jews were allowed to leave. Little do the leaders of Russia and Ethiopia know the real reason for this policy change: God ordained the return of His people back to Israel, and it has taken place in our generation.

In just ten years, according to the National Conference on Soviet Jewry, from 1980 to 1990, the Jewish exodus from the Soviet Union more than doubled. In 1980, 21,471 Jews were released; in 1990 the number of Jews migrating to Israel was 147,386. In 1991 Jews from Ethiopia started to make their way back into Israel with Israel's help. In 1991 Ethiopia was a nation at war. During the Ethiopian conflict, Israel sent planes to Ethiopia in order to airlift Ethiopian Jews who wanted to leave their country and bring them back to Israel. The airlifts taking Jews back to Israel were called Operation Solomon. "Operation Solomon airlifted 14,163 Ethiopians over 36 hours" (Ethiopian News, Jan. 27, 1998). In another section of the report from Ethiopia it stated, "Israel has quietly orchestrated its third mass exodus of Ethiopians, overcoming questions about whether they are really Jews and giving them a right to Israeli citizenship. Since October, Israeli's minister of information confirmed in an interview, an estimated 1,200 Ethiopians known as Falashmura have left their huts in Addis Ababa to fly to new homes in Israel, with the blessing of both the Ethiopian and Israeli governments. Another 2,400 are set to arrive before the summer" (Ibid. Jan. 27).

In 1999, 2000, and again in 2003, more Ethiopians have made their way back to Israel to begin a new way of life. In January 9, 2004, the BBCNews reported, "Israel to take all Ethiopian Jews." Here is a quote from that article: "The Israeli Government are to speed up the moving of the remaining 18,000 Ethiopian Jews to the Middle East." After 2004 Israel found out that there were still Ethiopian Jews in Ethiopia who wanted to go back to Israel. Finally, on August 5, 2008, The Jerusalem Post reported, "The last official airlift of Ethiopian Jews landed in Tel Aviv on Tuesday, bringing to an end a state-organized campaign which began almost 30 years ago and brought in around 120,000 immigrants from the east African nation." The latest news from the BBC on January 19, 2010 stated, "Israel has restarted an immigration scheme for Ethiopians of Jewish descent after halting it for more than a year. Eighty-one new immigrants arrived on a flight from Ethiopia to Tel Aviv early on Tuesday morning. It is the first flight since August 2008, when Israel said it planned to end the immigration scheme…The Jewish Agency, which facilitates the immigration, said the 81 were the first of 600 people who had already been determined to be eligible to come to Israel." The exit out of Ethiopia to Israel is seen in prophecy in the book of Zephaniah as well. Zephaniah 3:10 states, "From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering." The Ethiopian Jews have played an important part in fulfilling the words of God!

In 1999, 2000, and again in 2003, more Ethiopians have made their way back to Israel to begin a new way of life. In January 9, 2004, the BBCNews reported, "Israel to take all Ethiopian Jews." Here is a quote from that article: "The Israeli Government are to speed up the moving of the remaining 18,000 Ethiopian Jews to the Middle East." After 2004 Israel found out that there were still Ethiopian Jews in Ethiopia who wanted to go back to Israel. Finally, on August 5, 2008, The Jerusalem Post reported, "The last official airlift of Ethiopian Jews landed in Tel Aviv on Tuesday, bringing to an end a state-organized campaign which began almost 30 years ago and brought in around 120,000 immigrants from the east African nation." The news from the BBC on January 19, 2010 stated, "Israel has restarted an immigration scheme for Ethiopians of Jewish descent after halting it for more than a year. Eighty-one new immigrants arrived on a flight from Ethiopia to Tel Aviv early on Tuesday morning. It is the first flight since August 2008, when Israel said it planned to end the immigration scheme…The Jewish Agency, which facilitates the immigration, said the 81 were the first of 600 people who had already been determined to be eligible to come to Israel." The exit out of Ethiopia to Israel is seen in prophecy in the book of Zephaniah as well. Zephaniah 3:10 states, "From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering." The Ethiopian Jews have played an important part in fulfilling the words of God, and in 2012 more Ethiopian Jews are being brought back into Israel. News form Israel Today on Oct. 31, 2012 ran a report entitled: "The Ingathering: Operation Dove to bring home last home last of Ethiopian Jews". I quote, "Israel this week officially launched "Operation Dove" to bring home the last of Ethiopia's Jews. The first flight in Operation Dove landed in Tel Aviv on Monday with 240 of Ethiopia's "Falash Mura." The Falash Mura are part of an Ethiopian tribe that long went by the name of "Beta Israel" - the House of Israel. Sometime during the past two centuries, a large number of Beta Israel tribesmen converted to Christianity. For some the conversion was forced, for others adopting Christianity was the only way to gain full human rights." "Between now and March 2014, Operation Dove will see the remainder of those Ethiopian Jews returned to the land of their forefathers" (Oct. 31, 2012).

The prophecy told us God was going to bring His people back from the north, south, east, and west. Has the Lord fulfilled His words? The answer is yes! Here is the proof. "Since the establishment of the state, more than 2.6 million people have immigrated to Israel: approximately 59% from Europe, 18% from Africa, 15% from Asia, and 8% from the Western Hemisphere and Oceania. The largest numbers of immigrants have arrived from the former Soviet Union, Poland and Morocco. Since 1948, there have been more than 900,000 immigrants to Israel from the former Soviet Union, approximately 340,000 from Poland, and 270,000 from Morocco" (Israel Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Dec. 31, 1997). Once again in 2007 Israel is pushing for all Jews to return to their homeland. A December AP report stated, "Israel is

trying to persuade hundreds of thousands of its citizens living overseas to return home in a project to coincide with the state's 60th anniversary next year, the Immigrant Absorption Ministry said Sunday. The project, dubbed 'Coming Home,' will try to lure Israelis living abroad to come back with tax breaks, employment and small business loans" (AP Dec. 9, 2007). The government of Israel has set its sights on the 650,000 Israelis who live abroad, of which 450,000 of them are in North America. You will see more Jews return to Israel in the next few years because it was a promise from God concerning the last days. Every detail God gave us concerning prophecy happened precisely as God told us it would.

In 2007 thousands of young Jewish Iranians left Iran for Israel in search of a new life. One of the biggest reasons why these young people moved was because in 2007 the tensions between Israel and Iran had gotten worse. Over the course of 2007, many of these Iranian Jews have been called Israeli spies. These false claims have now put their families in danger; as a result many of these people are fleeing Iran for Israel. In doing so, they are helping fulfill the prophecy. A Guardian report shows what happened to one such person who was forced to leave Iran. "Once Benjamin, 23, was teaching Hebrew and running a shop in Iran. Two years ago he was arrested by Iranian intelligence agents who threatened to kill him and his family. 'They put a gun in my head and forced me to sign that I was a spy for Israel and they said: 'We will kill you'. I thought: 'I'm going to die just for being Jewish,'' he said" (Nov. 24, 2007).

As it now stands, around 20,000 Jews make Aliyah to Israel every year, most arriving under the Law of Return, in which the state grants citizenship to anyone with at least one Jewish grandparent. The Guardian report also makes it known "Not all the new Iranian arrivals have had such harsh experiences. Others in the same absorption center in east Jerusalem, where they live and take Hebrew classes for six months, say they simply felt suffocated by the current Iranian regime and unable to live freely" (Guardian Unlimited Nov. 24, 2007). The Jerusalem Post on December 26, 2007 reported that the "Jewish Agency is working hard to bring all of Iran's remaining 25, 000 Jews to Israel, an official told the Jerusalem Post as 40 immigrants landed at Ben-Gurion International Airport on Tuesday afternoon." God is bringing His own home. On the eve of Israel's 60th Independence Day, May 14, 2008, there are 7,282,000 people living in Israel. On the eve of the new year 2012, Israel's population stood at 7,836,000.

The Timesonline April 27, 2010 ran a story about additional Jews making their way back to Israel. "When Tzvi Khaute landed at Tel Aviv for the first time, he wanted to kiss the earth. Alas, the modern airport was all tarmac and stone, so he kissed the first soil he came across, in a flowerpot. Thousands of diaspora Jews from around the world make *aliyah* — the migration to Israel — every year, but for Tzvi and his fellow Tibeto-Burmese immigrants from the far northeast of India, the journey was particular freighted with symbolism. They believe they are descendants of one of the ten lost tribes of Israel, sent into exile by the Assyrians almost 800 years before the Romans destroyed the temple in Jerusalem. About 1,700 members of the Bnei Menashe tribe — the Sons of Manasseh, one of the original 12 biblical tribes of Israel — have migrated to Israel, completing what they believe is an extraordinary, 2,700-year exile that took them from the Middle East seven centuries before the Christian era, through Afghanistan, China, Burma and India, before they heard that a new state of Israel had been created 62 years ago."

The Jerusalem Post on September 22, 2011 gave some stats on the number of Jews returning to Israel in their report entitled: "Jewish immigration to Israel increases by almost 20%" "Some 21,300 people made aliya during the Jewish year of 5771, the Jewish Agency for Israel announced on Wednesday – an increase of about 19 percent over the previous year The largest single group of olim this year, like the one before, came from the former Soviet Union. Some 8,200 people made aliya over the past 12 months from Russia, Ukraine, Moldova, Belarus, the Baltic states and Central Asian countries. But the JAFI chairman shrugged off suggestions this might be the start of a new exodus of Jews from the region."

March 22, 2012 SPIEGELONLINE International News ran a report entitled: "More and More French Jews Emigrating to Israel". The reason why the report was written was because on March 19, 2012 a gunmen on a scooter attacked Jews outside a Jewish school in Toulouse France. The gunmen killed seven people. Jews living in France have been living in fear because of the rise in anti-Semitism. The Lord said Jews would return to Israel in the last days and, we are seeing one reason why Jews in France are heading back to Israel. "According to the Israeli Ministry of Immigrant Absorption, about 2,000 French Jews are currently resettling in Israel each year, and a total of 100,000 have already made the move. The Israeli government is very happy to receive the new arrivals, who are generally well-off and highly educated. In 2004, then-Prime Minister Ariel Sharon's open call to French Jews to emigrate triggered outrage in Paris and led to a cooling of relations between the two countries. But the wave of immigration continues unabated (Ibid.).

In 2012, Jews from America are going back to the Mother Land. "Despite regional tensions, about 350 Jews from North America landed in Israel on Tuesday, planning to make the Jewish state their new home. Their arrival coincides with an

escalating internal debate over whether Israel should attack Iran's nuclear facilities. Israel and the West believe Iran may be aiming to produce nuclear weapons. Iran denies that" (Yahoo News Aug. 14, 2012).

In November, 2012 more Jews are on their way back to their home land as The Times of Israel reported in their article entitled: "Immigration of 'lost tribe' to resume after 5 years". "The government has quietly decided to approve, after a five-year hiatus, continued immigration of the Bnei Menashe, a tribal group based in north-eastern India and in Burma that claims descent from the lost tribe of Menashe. On Tuesday, Army Radio reported that a flight of 274 new immigrants is scheduled to arrive within a few weeks. About 1,700 members of the tribe already reside in the country, mostly in West Bank settlements, especially in Kiryat Arba. There are an estimated 7,000 to 9,000 Bnei Menashe remaining in India and Burma. In 2005, Chief Rabbi Shlomo Amar ruled that the tribe had Jewish roots but members must still undergo a conversion process to be eligible to immigrate under the Law of Return" (The Times of Israel Nov. 7, 2012).

In the beginning of 2013, more Jews from another nation have returned to Israel. I quote the Arutz Sheva news Jan. 17, 2013. "Israel marked an aliyah (immigration) milestone Thursday with the arrival of the 2,000th member of the Bnei Menashe community. Eighteen-year-old Mirna Singsit arrived in Israel along with 53 other members of the community, including her parents and three siblings. The Bnei Menashe live in the Manipur state in northeastern India. They claim descent from the Biblical tribe of Menashe, one of the ten "lost tribes" exiled when the Assyrians invaded the northern kingdom of Israel. On January 16, 2014 the Arutz Sheva reported on more of the Bnei Menashe Lost Tribe returning to Israel. "A group of 40 Bnei Menashe arrived on Aliyah today from India, marking the second time in the last three weeks that a group from this Lost Tribe of Israel has moved here."

Newsmax January 1, 2015 reported that "A record number of Jewish immigrants from North America arrived in Israel in 2014, the Jewish Agency for Israel and the Ministry of Immigrant Absorption reported, calling the wave a 10-year high, according to Ynetnews. More than 3,700 Jews from the U.S. and Canada as well as 525 from the United Kingdom, moved to Israel over the last year, Ynet reported, citing a 7 percent increase in those arriving from North America and a 32 percent increase overall. About 20,000 immigrants arrived in 2013. Last year also saw a first with immigrants from France topping the list of countries of origin with 7,000 in 2014. That figure is double the number from 2013 and, the beginning of 2015 it looks like the number of French Jews going back to Israel will double again. On January 13, 2015 The Telegraph news reported, "A record 15,000 French Jews could emigrate to Israel this year amid fears of rising anti-Semitism in Europe, according to the official body overseeing migration to the Jewish state. The figure – double the number who left France for Israel last year – has been forecast by Natan Sharansky, head of the Jewish Agency, following last Friday's deadly attack on a kosher supermarket in Paris by a French jihadist, which left four Jewish citizens dead. The attack prompted an appeal to French Jews by Benjamin Netanyahu, the Israeli prime minister, who told them they would be made welcome if they wished to move to Israel. Jewish Agency statistics projected that the number of French Jews preparing to make aliyah (emigration) to Israel was on course to reach record levels of around 10,000 even before last week's attack.


ISRAEL NEWS› Israelis missing in Gaza | Iran talks | Greece | ISIS video | The Forgotten War: A Year Since

BREAKING NEWS 10:53 PM Suicide car bomb kills 25 in east Afghanistan near U.S. base (Reuters)

Home › Jewish World › Jewish World News

In Paris, French Jews clamor for information on moving to Israel

In the week since the attack on the kosher supermarket in Paris, 2,000 people have signed for Jewish Agency information sessions.

By Nir Hasson | Jan. 15, 2015 | 9:28 PM | 6

Tweet 84 Submit reddit this! Recommend Share 1.8k

Jewish new immigrants from North America, who are making Aliyah and who plan to join the Israeli army, walking down the stairs as their airplane lands at Ben Gurion airport, August 12, 2014. Photo by AFP

When you look at the chart below from the Telegraph you will plainly see the pattern of the birth pains as the number of Jews fleeing France for safety in their homeland Israel has kept climbing.




In Isaiah 43: 5-7 we were told the Lord would bring back the Jews from the East, West, North, and South in the last days. As you can see from the list below Jews are in fact returning back to Israel from the East, West, North, and South!

**Immigration to Israel in 2014**

| | |
|---|---|
| France | 7,086 |
| Ukraine & Moldova | 5,913 |
| Russia, Belarus, & the Baltic States | 4,827 |
| United States | 3,061 |
| United Kingdom | 617 |
| Italy | 339 |
| Canada | 337 |
| Argentina | 297 |
| Brazil | 276 |
| Belgium | 244 |
| Australia & New Zealand | 198 |
| South Africa | 189 |
| Ethiopia | 150 |
| Hungary | 126 |
| Germany | 121 |
| Switzerland | 101 |
| Middle East | 100 |
| Spain and Portugal | 93 |
| Mexico | 76 |
| Venezuela | 69 |

CBN News August 25, 2015 shows how many Jews from the West have gone back to Israel. I quote, "Cultural differences and leaving family behind can make immigrating to Israel difficult. But more and more Jewish Americans are making Israel their permanent home. Seeing Jewish people return to Israel is like watching Bible prophecy unfold before your eyes. Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel all speak of the Jewish return to the land. It's an exciting day. Immigrants from North America landed at Tel Aviv's Ben Gurion International Airport to make Israel their home." "Since its establishment in 2002, it has brought about **45,000** immigrants from the United States, Canada, and England" (ibid.).

Our Lord told us Jews from the East would return to Israel. In our generation we have been eye witnesses to this prophecy coming to pass. The Jerusalem Post on February 26, 2016 issued a report entitled: "From China to Israel: 5 women from ancient Jewish community to make Aliya". I quote, "Five women in their twenties from the ancient Chinese Jewish community of Kaifeng are due to make aliya in late February in what will mark the first aliya of its kind in nearly seven years." "Upon arrival, the girls are to be escorted by Freund to the Western Wall for prayer. "These five young women are determined to rejoin the Jewish people and become proud citizens of the Jewish State, and we are delighted to help them realize their dreams," he said" (ibid.). This is not the first group of Chinese Jews to return to Israel. In 2009, Shavei Israel put out a YouTube documentary you see below showing how in 2009, Chinese Jews had returned to Israel.




As you have seen from this chapter there are many reasons why Jews are returning to their Motherland. In the case of Yemen Jews who just arrived in Israel it was a matter of fleeing war. "Yemen's Jews furtively flee to Israel, leaving an ancient legacy behind" The flight landed in Israel in the dead of night. Its origin was a secret. So were its passengers. Only well after the plane touched down at Tel Aviv's Ben Gurion Airport and the passengers disembarked and made their way to their temporary home did the secret come out. Seventeen Yemenite Jews were onboard, some of the last of Yemen's dwindling Jewish population escaping the war-torn country" (CNN March 20, 2016). July 19, 2016 Breaking Israel News their headline showed us "200 French Jews to Land in Israel in Wake of Terror Attack". I quote, "The French Jewish community is currently the largest in Europe and the second-largest in the world outside of Israel, numbering just under half a million Jews. That may change as France is now the number one source of origin for new *olim* (immigrants to Israel). Last year, 7,800 French Jews made *aliyah*. Since the year 2000, nearly 10 percent of the French Jewish community has immigrated to Israel, with half of that amount in the past five years alone."

December 16, 2019 the Ynet News brings you up-to-date as to how many Jews have returned to Israel in their report entitled, "Since 1948, Israel has welcomed more than 3 million new immigrants"



**French Jews arriving in Israel as new immigrants** (Photo: Moti Kimchi)

"The report was published by CBS ahead of International Migrants Day, which is on December 18. In 2018, Israel welcomed 37,200 new migrants, out of the 28,100 were olim hadashim (Jewish new immigrants who made aliyah - moved to Israel - under the Law of Return), a rise of 6.6% from 2017. The report showed that the majority of olim were female (51.1%) and between the ages of 15-64 (69.4%). The average age for an female new immigrant is 33.9 years old. The countries from which most olim arrived in 2018 were Russia (10,500 people or 37.2%), Ukraine (6,400 people or 22.9%), the U.S. (2,400 people or 9%) and France (2,400 people or 8.7%). Between January and October 2019, 27,300 new immigrants came to Israel, a rise of 20% in comparison to the year before."

April 9, 2020 Israel21c provided the most current stats on the number of Jews returning to Israel. I quote, "From the beginning of 2010 through the end of 2019, more than 255,000 people moved to Israel from 150 countries, according to Jewish Agency Chairman of the Executive Isaac Herzog. The countries of origin of the largest numbers of immigrants this decade include Russia, Ukraine, France, the United States and Ethiopia."

April 9, 2020

ISRAEL21c UNCOVERING ISRAEL

TECHNOLOGY HEALTH ENVIRONMENT SOCIAL ACTION TRAVEL CULTU

# 255,000 from 150 nations moved to Israel in 2010-2019

Jewish Agency says 2019 is decade's record-breaking year for aliyah, with arrival of nearly 34,000 immigrants.

By ISRAEL21c Staff | JANUARY 1, 2020, 10:46 AM



Jewish Agency Chairman Isaac Herzog with immigrants to Israel and their native-born Israeli children. Photo: courtesy

As seen in the PNW report on June 9, 2020 the number of Jews leaving their homes to return to their Israeli Motherland has reached record numbers. "In a time of darkness, a time of pandemic, pandemonium and power struggles, a thin ray of light can be seen in the Jewish world. The results are in: In May, the number of North Americans applying to make aliyah was double what it was last year at this time (814 vs. 424). In fact, last month was the biggest ever in the 19-year history of Nefesh B'Nefesh, the nonprofit that with the help of Israel's government and the Jewish Agency for Israel has already shepherded some 60,000 North American Jews to new homes in Israel. "We've seen small bumps, but nothing like this," says Marc Rosenberg, Nefesh vice president for Diaspora partnerships. "What we saw this past month is absolutely remarkable. And while they may not be major numbers, they are major increases."

On June 18, 2020 Breaking Israel News ran the following headline: "Jews Worldwide Now Moving to Israel in Unprecedented Droves as Prophesied in Jeremiah". I quote, "The latest forecast from Jerusalem says that Israel is expecting 90,000 Jews from the diaspora to emigrate to Israel by the end of 2021. The process of Jewish people worldwide naturalizing in Israel is called *'Aliyah'*. Aliyah Integration Minister Pnina Tamano-Shata said on Wednesday that the latest estimates reveal that 90,000 Jews worldwide *(Olim)* will move to Israel from around the world in the next 18 months **reports** the *JPost*. The bottom line is this, this prophecy like the rest are taking place in one generation, yours!

July 13, 2020 Breaking Israel News showed without a doubt a record number of Jews from around the world are returning to the Motherland. I quote, "Earlier this month, Jewish Agency Chairman Isaac Herzog reported to the committee that an estimated 250,000 people, mostly young people, will immigrate to Israel within the next three to five years. Herzog added that the number of people who have contacted the Jewish Agency about Aliyah from English-speaking countries has increased by 50%, and by 70% from French-speaking countries. Israel could receive as many as 90,000 new immigrants in 2021 – nearly three times the number of immigrants in 2019. "Jewish Agency CEO Amira Ahronoviz presented the official Aliyah statistics for 2019: 35,000 immigrants, including 24,651 from the Commonwealth of Independent States; 3,963 from European countries; 3,539 from North America; 1,746 from Latin America; 663 from Ethiopia; 442 from South Africa; 318 from Turkey and other Middle Eastern countries; and 189 from Australia and New Zealand. In 2009, only 16,000 people made Aliyah." As you can see from the report below at the end of 2020, more Americans and Canadians Jews left their nations to live in Israel. The next years would also show record number of Jews returning to Israel. of I hope by now you are understanding prophecy is being fulfilled right in front of you?

Jan 06, 2021

ISRAEL365 NEWS

## 2020: 3,168 JEWS FROM US, CANADA, MAKE ISRAEL THEIR HOME ON ALIYAH

BY JNS | JAN 5, 2021 | BIBLICAL NEWS



The 41st and final Nefesh B'Nefesh group flight of 2020 landed at Ben-Gurion International Airport on Dec. 30 with 48 new immigrants joining the 3,168 individuals who made *aliyah* from North America in the last year—2,625 since the start of the coronavirus pandemic.

December 28, 2020 the Jerusalem Post ran a report showing 20,000 Jews from around the world had moved to Israel. The Post headline read: "More than 20,000 olim from 70 countries moved to Israel in 2020." I quote, "The Jewish Agency for Israel estimates that it will have assisted more than 20,000 olim (new immigrants) from 70 different countries make aliyah by the end of the year despite the COVID-19 pandemic. The Aliyah and Integration Ministry and the Interior Ministry helped in the effort, the Jewish Agency said. Making aliyah has been a challenge for Jewish families worldwide, especially with limitations on mobility and international travel." "According to the Jewish Agency, during the January-November period this year, some 10,200 people arrived from the Commonwealth of Independent States, the former Soviet Union; 3,120 from Western Europe, including 2,220 from France; 2,850 from North America, including 2,550 from the US; 1,500 from Latin America; 280 from South Africa; and 90 from Australia and New Zealand. The

On March 11, 2021 I 24News reported more Jews from Ethiopia have landed in Israel. "Ben Gurion International Airport witnessed scenes of joy Thursday as approximately 300 new Ethiopian immigrants arrived on the ninth and final **"Rock of Israel" rescue flight**. The first flight landed in December, following the Israeli government's approval for the Aliyah (immigration) of 2,000 Jewish Ethiopians - many of whom had waited years to be reunited with family members who had managed to make the journey previously.

i24 NEWS TOP STORIES INTERNATIONAL CORONAVIRUS ISRAEL ECONOMY TECH CULTURE EN RADIO

## Hundreds of Ethiopian immigrants land in Israel on final Rock of Israel rescue flight

i24NEWS ■ March 11, 2021, 04:34 AM ■ latest revision March 11, 2021, 05:36 AM 2 min read



Courtesy of The Jewish Agency/GPO ■ *Dignitaries, including Jewish Agency Chairman Isaac Herzog (center-right) and Aliyah and Integration Minister Pnina Tamano-Shata (center), welcome new Ethiopian immigrants at Ben Gurion Airport on March 11, 2021.*

The Times of Israel on September 13, 2021, reported that, "Statistics show increase of 151,000 people since last year; 176,000 babies born, 20,000 people immigrate, 50,000 people die; 1 in 15 deaths in 2020 were from COVID-19." The Jerusalem Post October 10, 2021 showed us the spike in the number of Jews moving to their Motherland. I quote, "Aliyah to Israel has bounced back strongly in 2021 so far with some 20,360 arriving in Israel to date, compared to 15,598 during the corresponding period in 2020, an increase of 31%."

June 13, 2022 news from International Fellowship of Christians and Jews reported, "Aliyah and Integration Minister Pnina Tamano-Shata revealed on Monday that since the beginning of operation Immigrants Come Home, over 25,000 new olim have arrived in Israel from Ukraine, Russia, Belarus and Moldova. "With great pride, I'm happy to announce that we've passed the 25,000 thresholds of immigrants in this operation. This proves that the State of Israel is a warm and safe home for all Jews in distress."



Israel receives 70,000 new immigrants in 2022, highest rate in decades

An analysis of Aliyah trends in 2022 reveals that most olim this year came from Russia and Ukraine.

By ZVIKA KLEIN **Published:** DECEMBER 22, 2022 12:35
**Updated:** DECEMBER 22, 2022 20:11



"Some 70,000 new immigrants from 95 countries made aliyah in 2022 with the assistance of the Jewish Agency and the Aliyah and Integration Ministry, the agency said in a special report published on Thursday. It was the largest number of olim to arrive in 23 years and a dramatic increase over the previous year when only 28,600 new immigrants were welcomed" (Jerusalem Post December 22, 2022).

The year 2023, continued the trend of Jews coming to Israel to live. I quote, "Huge rise in Jewish migration to Israel from former Soviet countries More than 90 per cent of Jewish immigrants to Israel in January and February came from countries of the former Soviet Union, according to Jewish Agency figures. Of the total of 11,516 immigrants from former Soviet states in the first months of 2023, the vast majority — 10,203 arrivals — came from Russia, amid the economic and political consequences of the war in Ukraine, reported *The Jerusalem Post*.Migration from Belarus and Ukraine rose by 229 per cent and 32 per cent, respectively. Migration from the other former Soviet Union countries increased by 239 per cent. There was a 434 per cent increase in arrivals from the region compared with the same two months in 2022, said the agency, which represents Jews worldwide and "provides the global framework for Aliyah" — a Hebrew term for immigration to Israel" (N Mena March 15, 2023).

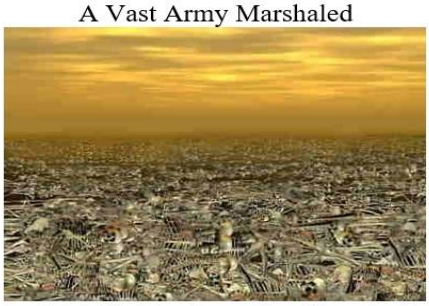
2024, also saw the trend of Jews returning to Israel. "About 35,000 Jews have made Aliyah (immigration to Israel) since October 7, 2023, according to figures published on Sunday by the Jewish Agency for Israel. Of these 35,000 people, originating from a hundred different countries, 31,000 have immigrated to Israel in the year 2024. A third of all immigrants were aged 18-35 years old" (i24News Dec. 29, 2024.)

ICEJ which stands for International Christian Embassy Jerusalem on January 1, 2025 showed what they expected to happen in 2025 concerning even more Jews returning to Israel. "Heading into 2025, the ICEJ is poised to carry over our strong

momentum in Aliyah into the new year by once again sponsoring flights for new immigrants, covering pre-flight needs, and providing integration assistance for newly-arrived Jewish families. We fully expect our vital contributions to Aliyah to continue and even expand in 2025, with new initiatives targeting key regions and addressing emerging needs within the global Jewish community, which is currently facing a menacing wave of antisemitism." We can expect the prophecy of Jews moving to Israel will continue to be fulfilled in 2025 and beyond. I quote, "Jewish Agency chairman Gen. Doron Almog has forecasted a potential wave of immigration of up to one million Jews in coming years, largely driven home by the rising global antisemitism" (ibid).

So, as you can see for one reason, or another Jews are carrying out the Lord's prophecy concerning the Jews returning to Israel in the latter days.
I hope you are ready to meet Jesus because we are right at the doors now that we have seen the Jews returned back to Israel.

PROPHECY:
A Vast Army Marshaled



Art work by Duncan Long used by permission

"Then he said to me, 'Prophesy to the breath; prophesy, son of man, and say to it, 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe into these slain, that they may live.'' So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet—a vast army. Then he said to me: 'Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dried up and our hope is gone; we are cut off.' Therefore prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: O my people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them; I will bring you back to the land of Israel. Then you, my people, will know that I am the Lord, when I open your graves and bring you up from them. I will put my Spirit in you and you will live, and I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I the Lord have spoken, and I have done it, declares the Lord'" (Ezekiel 37:9-14).

EXPLANATION: God was showing Ezekiel what He was going to do to Israel in the end times. Israel was a dead nation for a long period of time, but God spoke and said He would bring His people back to life by breathing new life into them. Part of this new life God spoke of was reestablishing His people in Israel and bringing back His mighty army. Both of these prophecies have been fulfilled in this generation. You can not have a great army standing unless you have the Jews return already. Now that you saw the prophecy fulfilled concerning the Jews returning from all over the world, we can see how Israel formed that great army as God stated.

FULFILLMENT:

There is no doubt Israel has once again become a nation. God said that a "vast army" would come with the rebirth of Israel. In this prophecy of the valley of dry bones, God breathes on a dead nation and raises it and its army back to life. The history of that army proves that God is in control of it. Here are the facts. As the population of Israel has kept growing, the Arab nations have never stopped trying to destroy her. In 1956 there was the Sinai campaign. In July of that year, Egypt attacked Jews on the Gaza Strip. Egypt seized the Suez Canal, ignoring the UN Security Council's free passage of the canal. Jordan, Lebanon, and Syrian forces made attacks on Israel from 1965 to 1967. At no time during those years did Israel ever lose a battle. By the 1960s Israel formed a mighty air force so when in 1967 Israel fought the well-known Six-Day War against the major forces of Egypt, Jordan, Syria, and Iraq, Israel won with little effort. Israel's air force bombed and wiped out Egyptian airfields. Israel then turned her military machine toward the Syrians who were on the Golan Heights. It took only four days for Israel's army to crush her enemies. When the war was over, Israel had captured all of the Sinai Peninsula, Gaza Strip, West Bank, and most importantly the old city of Jerusalem. There is a major prophecy in the book of Luke, which says, "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled" (Luke 21:24). The Babylonians invaded Israel thousands of years ago causing Israel to lose control of the holy city Jerusalem, and it has

been in the hands of the Gentiles ever since. However, God told us the end of the Gentile reign would come, and in 1967 the Lord's words were fulfilled. A portion of a news report on the Six-Day War entitled "Israel's Spirited Plunge into War" sums it up best. "The military victory of Israel, startling in its speed and efficiency, is not as impressive as the spirit that produced it in this moment of her history. With the Old City of Jerusalem back in its control, Israel is not only a nation but a family" (San Francisco Chronicle, June 8, 1967, front page). The time of the Gentiles ended in 1967 at the hands of the powerful army of Israel. Unfortunately this war would not be the last one Israel would encounter. When Israel was observing the Yom Kippur religious holiday in October 1973, Egypt and Syria launched a massive assault against her, hoping to catch the nation by surprise. Syria attacked the Golan Heights; Egypt came at Israel from across the Bar-Lev line guarding the Suez Canal. Israel suffered heavy losses; however, the air force recovered very quickly, as did the army, bringing victory to the little nation of Israel. Although outnumbered by five to one during the wars between 1967 and 1973, Israel was still victorious. Since the Yom Kippur War, Israel has had no peace or rest from her enemies. This little nation has engaged in battles with the PLO, Syrians, and Lebanese. In every battle where Israel was forced to attack her enemies, she has defeated them. Did God raise His people and the Israeli military as He promised in the last days? The answer to that question is absolutely. It would help to understand this fact. Israel is only the size of New Jersey; yet, she has the fourth largest air force in the world with the USA, Russia, and China as the top three. God has truly blessed this nation and protected it. God's prophecy of the valley of dry bones becoming a vast army has been fulfilled. Journalists covering each war gave Israel little chance of winning. If the journalists would have read the Scriptures, they would have been able to predict an accurate outcome of each war. God's Word concerning the mighty army has come true.

Did you ever stop to consider why God brought back the vast Israeli army as stated in the prophecy in the last days? What did the Lord have in mind when He raised up the dry bones to create Israel's military? For this answer we must visit Ezekiel chapter 28: 24-26 "[24] "And for the house of Israel there shall be no more a brier to prick or a thorn to hurt them among all their neighbors who have treated them with contempt. Then they will know that I am the Lord God. Israel Gathered in Security [25] "Thus says the Lord God: When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and manifest my holiness in them in the sight of the nations, then they shall dwell in their own land that I gave to my servant Jacob. [26] And they shall dwell securely in it, and they shall build houses and plant vineyards. They shall dwell securely, when I execute judgments upon all their neighbors who have treated them with contempt. Then they will know that I am the Lord God. [25] "Thus says the Lord God: When I gather the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and manifest my holiness in them in the sight of the nations, then they shall dwell in their own land that I gave to my servant Jacob. [26] And they shall dwell securely in it, and they shall build houses and plant vineyards. They shall dwell securely, when I execute judgments upon all their neighbors who have treated them with contempt. Then they will know that I am the Lord their God." Over the years we have witnessed Israel's army grow. The latest news concerning the strength of Israel's army came from the Business Insider on July 13, 2021 in their report entitled: **RANKED: The world's 20 strongest militaries.** The tiny nation of Israel was ranked number 14 of the world's most powerful nations. Below are some of the stats on the Israeli army from the Business Insider report.

**Budget: $17 billion**
**Active frontline personnel: 160,000**
**Tanks: 4,170**
**Total aircraft: 684**
**Submarines: 5**
In absolute terms, Israel has a small military. But with mandatory military service a large percentage of the Israeli population is militarily ready. With a past history of being surrounded by aggressive neighbors, Israel also has a large tank, aircraft, and attack helicopter fleet.
Israel also has qualitative military advantages. It has space assets, advanced fighter jets, high-tech armed drones, and nuclear weapons.


Jerusalem Post > Israel News

Where does Israel rank among the world's strongest nations on Jewish New Year?

First place was taken by the United States, which the US News website calls "the most dominant economic and military power in the world."

By MAARIV ONLINE Published: SEPTEMBER 18, 2023 01:23
Updated: SEPTEMBER 18, 2023 07:09

Israeli soldiers clash with Palestinian youth following Military operation in Jenin, in the West Bank city of Hebron, July 3, 2023

In the year 2023, the question asked in the report below showed just how strong Israel's military is. I quote, "Israel reached a respectable 11th place. "Despite its size, the country played a significant role in global affairs," the survey said." (JPost September 18, 2023. It is clear God raised up Israel's vast army to fulfill Ezekiel 28: 24-16.




PROPHECY:

A Language Restored "Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, the God of Israel; As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; The Lord bless thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holiness" (Jeremiah 31:23).

EXPLANATION:

When the nation Israel was destroyed and the people were led into captivity, the Israeli Hebrew language was also lost, or so it seemed. God knew in the future He would again cause the Israeli people to speak their own language.

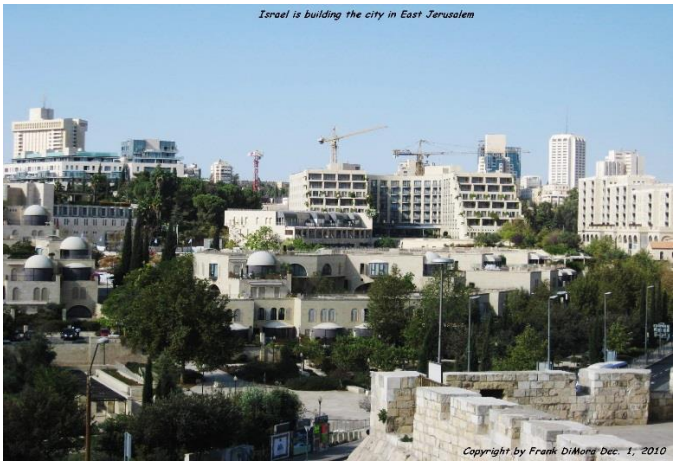
FULFILLMENT:

Israel's first year as a newly established nation was not without its share of difficulties. One major problem experienced by Jewish immigrants was the language barrier. Jews coming to Israel from all over the world brought their native tongues, causing communication barriers. Under British control, just prior to Israel's rebirth, the language of the people was English and Arabic. The last time Hebrew was a major language in Palestine was in the sixth century B.C. "In the late nineteenth century, a Lithuanian-Jewish medical student named Eliezer Perelman (later Ben-Yehuda) became interested in the revival of the Hebrew language and devoted the rest of his life to the cause. He coined nearly 4,000 new Hebrew words based on original Hebrew roots in order to make Hebrew a modern, practical language for everyday usage. The language was adopted by the early Zionist settlers in Palestine around the turn of the 20th century, and became the official language of Israel in 1948 when the state was established. As a result of Ben-Yehuda's work the people of Israel are once again speaking their old Hebrew language."

God used Ben-Yehuda to fulfill His prophecy, and once again God did it in this generation. An article entitled, "Israel's Success in Teaching Hebrew Linked to Ideology" explains how immigrants who are new to Israel feel about learning the new Hebrew language. "From the beginning, Zionists have seen the rebirth of ancient Hebrew and massive Jewish immigration as crucial to the building of a strong, modern Israel. Religious Jews view immigration to Israel as a mitzvah, or fulfillment of a blessing, and often they are 'coming home' instead of moving to a foreign country. Many Jewish immigrants regard Hebrew as the language of their ancestors rather than an alien tongue" (Los Angeles Times, May 30, 1998, pp. A1, A12). Anyone traveling to Israel in 2020, will learn firsthand how God fulfilled His own words. All you have to do it listen to the Jewish people speak in Hebrew exactly as spoken by the Savior!

PROPHECY
Cities Rebuilt

"I am the Lord… who carries out the words of his servants and fulfills the predictions of his messengers, who says of Jerusalem, 'It shall be inhabited,' of the towns of Judah, 'They shall be built,' and of their ruins, 'I will restore them'" (Isaiah 44:24b-26). "The whole land, from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem, will become like the Arabah. But Jerusalem will be raised up and remain in its place, from the Benjamin Gate to the site of the First Gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the royal winepresses. It will be inhabited; never again will it be destroyed. Jerusalem will be secure" (Zechariah 14:10-11).




City in Jerusalem is still being built up, which proves the Word of God has again been fulfilled.

EXPLANATION:

When Solomon was king of Israel, Jerusalem was a world-renowned city. At the time of Christ, Jerusalem was a major city, home to thousands of Jews and their Roman conquerors. However, from Solomon's day until the New Testament Jerusalem, the conquests of one nation after another changed Israel and its cities. Jerusalem and surrounding towns and villages, which were once maintained by the Jews, decayed under the rule of their oppressors. The Jews took great pride in their capital city and all their land; those who inhabited the cities did not have the same concern for them. God gave specific details as to how He would bless His people. One such blessing would be the rebuilding of their ruined cites.

FULFILLMENT:

Many prophecies about Israel were fulfilled as soon as she was born a nation again. The prophecy concerning rebuilding the cities and restoring the land began to be fulfilled in 1948. Jewish population in the holy city in Israel's first year as a nation was 84,000; by the late 1970s the population reached nearly 400,000. In order to accommodate the new Jewish immigrants, new cities had to be developed. Today, the desolate and decayed towns have been rebuilt. Huge cities extend the full length of Israel, and cities continue to be enlarged, improved, and constructed. When Benjamin Netanyahu was elected Prime Minister in 1996, he gave orders to build a forty thousand housing complex, called Har Homa housing development. Of course, the Arabs challenged this, and the world feared that this project would destroy all peace talks and could set off another war. The Palestinians have expected Israel to give the land to them as part of the peace process. However, at this time, that doesn't appear to be the case. On August 31, 1996, Arafat told reporters in Israel that the pressure would remain on Israel and warned Israel that Palestinians could be pushed toward another bloody revolt if the Jewish state didn't move faster to make peace. Arafat suggested that Palestinians are ready to face Israeli soldiers again. The Har Homa housing development has only added fuel to the endangered peace process. An article in the Los Angeles Times by Marjorie Miller says, "But the expansionist policy that gives renewed legitimacy to settlers on lands that Israel captured in 1967 sounded more like a declaration of war to Palestinian leaders" (July 1, 1996, p.A-6).

Since the Har Homa housing development troubles in 2002, all substantive peace talks between the PLO and Israel have frozen, but the building of new cities in Israel has continued right up to the present day. In 2002 the Har Homa housing

development caused a rift in the peace process, but the leaders of Israel refused to stop building the cities. Once again the quest to rebuild new cities is getting in the way of the peace plans. The reason for the rift is because, "Israeli government sources said Sharon last week approved the construction plan, drawn up six years ago, for 3,500 new homes east of Jerusalem" (Reuters March 21, 2005). The Israeli government officials don't care what kind of rift it may cause the PLO. They believe the peace plan should not dictate what they do in their own country. In 2006 Israel has another huge city planned on its drawing board. In January 2006 The Jewish National Fund reported, "The government of Israel has pledged $3 billion towards the development of the Negev," said Sharon Davidovich of Chugai Sayarut, the Chanukah event chair and a past Israeli emissary for JNF of America, "and JNF has undertaken a $500 million worldwide campaign for Negev development. JNF of America, KKL in Israel, The OR Movement and Daroma are all partners in this bold initiative and are working together with a strategic plan of developing the Negev -- raising the funds, creating the infrastructure, providing housing, finding employment opportunities and doing what it takes to make the desert habitable for an additional 250,000 people." As of August 2007 there have already been seven new communities built in Negev.

Nothing has changed in Israel since 2010 when it comes to Israeli home construction. The Israeli government stopped building for a while for the sake of the Middle East peace talks, but as you will see from this next report the construction has begun again. "Just three weeks after Israel lifted its 10-month freeze on most new settlement building, two reports say that settlers have already begun the construction of hundreds of new homes in the West Bank. An Associated Press survey, published on Thursday, found that more than 500 homes have started being built since September 26, while Peace Now, an Israeli settlement watchdog group, puts the figure at more than 600. The total of 544 homes in three weeks reflects a rate of construction that is four times faster than in the last two years." " Many homes are going up in areas that under practically any peace scenario would become part of a Palestinian state, a trend that could doom US-brokered peace talks" (Al Jazeer News Oct.. 21, 2010).

In 2011 Israel ordered more construction on what the PLO call disputed land in East Jerusalem. Al Jazeera News reported, "Israel's government has granted the go-ahead for construction of 1,100 new housing units in illegally occupied east Jerusalem, raising already heightened tensions fueled by last week's Palestinian move to seek full UN membership" (September 27, 2011).

The Israeli government gave the go ahead for more homes on disputed land in 2012. The Guardian on June 6, 2012 reported, "Israel's prime minister has ordered the construction of 300 new homes in a West Bank settlement in a move to placate anger over the planned demolition of the illegally built Ulpana outpost nearby. The new homes will include 300 to be built in the Beit El settlement and 550 others that Construction Minister Ariel Attias said on Thursday will be built elsewhere in the occupied West Bank. Of course as in 2010 the Government of the United States condemned the new construction. The US State Department said that continued Israeli settlement activity "undermines peace efforts and contradicts Israeli commitments and obligations" (Ibid.).

For the most part from 2010, to the end of 2016, Israel was under grate pressure from the UN not to build homes on land that the UN deemed as Palestinian land. At the end of President Obama's second term he also went against Israel. The Israeli officials were furious with President Obama for allowing the U.N. to pass a resolution on December 23, 2016 demanding the Jewish state immediately and completely cease all settlement activities in the occupied Palestinian territory, including East Jerusalem. With the U.S. taking the extraordinary move of abstaining, the Security Council unanimously passed the resolution, which also calls for the limiting of the Jewish state to the borders it had before the 1967 war. However, since the Lord told us the Jews would build up their cities he would no doubt do something that would cause the Jews to build new homes without anymore delays.

It has become clear that the Lord allowed Donald Trump to be elected in part to befriend Israel and fully support Israel's right to build as many homes as they like and anywhere they want. Four days after the inauguration of US President Donald Trump on January 20, 2017 the building up of Israel's cities has been unleashed. For example, The Guardian January 22, 2017 "Israel has announced plans to build almost 600 new settlement homes in occupied East Jerusalem, just two days after Donald Trump's inauguration as US president, with officials stating the "rules of the game have changed". "The announcement by the Jerusalem municipality came as Israeli officials appeared emboldened by the new Trump administration, which has made clear its policies will be far more pro-Israel and settlements than Barack Obama's." "Israel approved the construction of approximately 2,500 homes in the West Bank, most of them in existing settlement blocs, Defense Minister Avigdor Liberman announced on Tuesday. The decision came two days after a Jerusalem planning committee approved the construction of **566** housing units in **East Jerusalem**, and on the heels of a phone conversation on

Sunday between Netanyahu and US President Donald Trump, in which the two discussed their plans for the region" (The Times of Israel January 24, 2017).

Fox News February 1, 2017 "Israel announced plans Tuesday to build **3,000** more settlement homes in the West Bank settlements, marking the **third time the country announced similar plans** since President Trump was sworn in. February 2, 2017 there was still another announcement concerning Israel building homes in a report filed by AL Jazeera news. I quote, "Israel has announced the construction of 3,000 settlement homes in the occupied West Bank, **the fourth such announcement in the less than two weeks** since the inauguration of US President Donald Trump" In short, nothing is going to stop Israel from fulfilling God's prophecy.



Jan. 25: Palestinian men work at a construction site in the West Bank Jewish settlement of Ariel. (AP)



# Israel approves over 7,000 settlement homes in West Bank, groups say

The PBSO News Hour on February 23, 2023 showed news from the JERUSALEM (AP) which showed even in the midst of controversy Israel keeps building up their cities. I quote, "Israel's far-right government has granted approval for over 7,000 new homes in Jewish settlements in the West Bank, settlement backers and opponents said Thursday. The move defies growing international opposition to construction in the occupied territory. The announcement came just days after the U.N. Security Council passed a statement strongly criticizing Israeli settlement construction on occupied lands claimed by the Palestinians."

PROPHECY:

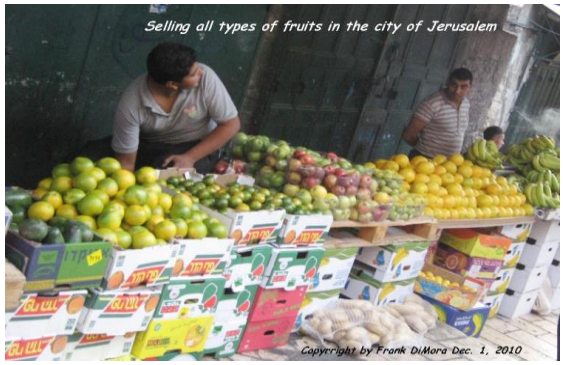
The Return of Forests and Fruit Trees to a Reborn Israel

"And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen" (Ezekiel 36:30). The Desert Will Blossom as the Rose in the Last Days "The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose" (Isaiah 35:1). "Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit" (Isaiah 27:6b).

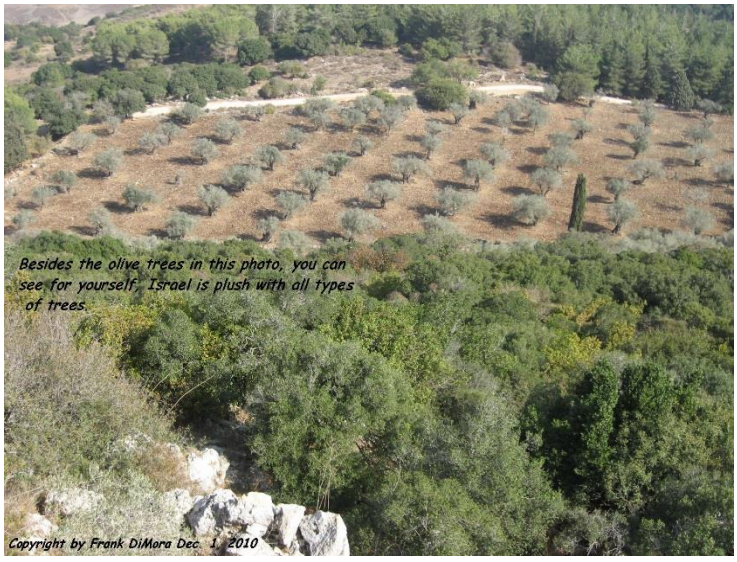
EXPLANATION:

History has revealed that Israel was defected by the ancient Babylon kingdom. The people of Israel were taken captive to foreign lands. During this period in history, the land became barren, and it continued to be neglected until it became a wasteland. As a barren land, there were no forests, fruit trees, and the ground yielded little produce. As a matter of record, in Ezekiel 38:8, God said Israel had long been desolate. God also told us the blessing would return to the land of Israel in the last days. According to the Word of the Lord, when Israel was reborn as a nation again, the land would be blessed with forests, fruit trees, and the ground would be blessed with produce. Even the desert would turn green and blossom as a rose. During the end times, Israel will be blessed for the entire world to see. She will possess an abundance of riches including livestock, all sorts of fruit, flowers, and many other blessings from the land just as the prophecy stated. You will discover the nation Israel has all the riches, livestock, and goods the invading army will try to take away from Israel. In Chapter 10 I will cover exactly which nations invade Israel for all her goods.




Markets like the ones you see in this photo are all over Israel. Just looking at the fruit from Israel's land and trees is enough to know God has fulfilled His promise to Israel.






FULFILLMENT:

One of the first things the people of Israel did when Israel became a reborn nation in 1948 was to plant millions of trees in the barren land. The people came back to the barren land, and they were determined to bring the desert back to life. In the Los Angeles Times a report was written entitled, "Israel Works to Make the Desert Bloom." The report gave details on the blessings of the new land. "David Ben-Gurion, Israel's first Prime Minister, loved this forbidding land: He respected it, retired to it, and he lies buried in it. It was he who challenged Israelis to 'make the desert bloom'… Here and there, with backbreaking toil and water brought from the far end of the country, Israelis have managed to do so. At Ade Boker, the kibbutz where Ben- Gurion lived in retirement until his death in 1973, the fields are startlingly green against the dunes beyond" (Los Angeles Times, January 12, 1980, pp1, 12). Since the beginning of the new state of Israel, the people have been continuing the process of turning the dried desert into the lush green land it is today. Today the people are famous for and are the world's leading masters of desert farming.

Since Israel's rebirth, the Israeli government has spent millions restoring her wastelands. As a result of the efforts and hard work, production of agricultural crops is staggering. One example of the increase in crops is that in the early 1950s, one full-time agricultural employee fed 17 people. The information printed in 1996 shows one full-time employee now feeds 90 people. Israel has been so blessed that it was recorded in 1996 the agricultural export for 1995 reached over $1.25 billion. Western Europe has been on the receiving end of the blessings from Israel. In 1994, around $720 million dollars of fresh produce was exported into Western Europe. Israel turned the desert green in a relatively short time since becoming a nation again in 1948. Israel is currently producing the following: melons, watermelons, strawberries, lettuce, cauliflower, cabbage, squash, aubergines, onions, cucumbers, peppers, celery, potatoes, and tomatoes. In 1994 alone, Israel exported 90,000 tons according to the latest figures, which were printed by the Ministry of Agriculture and Rural Development. Production (thousands of tons) in 1994 showed a total of 426.7 tons, and those figures only represent vegetables. The tiny state of Israel produced 462.2 thousand tons in fruit. Their fruit exports include dates, mango, Sharon fruit, avocado, pecans, almonds, olives, bananas, wine grapes, table grapes, apricots, peaches, plums, pears, apples, and others. Isaiah 27:6 said Israel would fill the world with fruit, and that is exactly what she has done!

The blessings coming from Israel's fruit trees are just as staggering. Orange, grapefruit, easy peelers, lemons, exotics, and other fruit trees produced 942 thousand tons. In recent years, the citrus sector in Israel has been undergoing change as it introduces new agro technologies to facilitate improved operations, including the planting of new citrus groves in arid and semi-arid regions. Citrus yield in Israel rose from 20 tons to 50 tons per hectare with peak yields of 60 to 80 tons per hectare in the Negev desert region. Please remember that the Lord told us Israel would turn the desert green. Not only is that prophecy fulfilled, but also many other nations are taking part in this blessing as thousands of tons of food are shipped around the world each year. Stats show Israel has increased her exports in 2004. In produce alone, Israel exported 195.4 thousands tons more in 2004 then she did in 2003. The Lord has truly blessed the land of Israel. Each year that passes Israel's farms produce more than the previous year.

As for the blessings of Israel's vegetables, according to page 40 of the Israel's Agriculture booklet in 2012, "The vegetable growing sector in Israel accounts for about 24% of total agricultural production in the country and about 40% of total

horticultural production. In 2010, production exceeded 2.3 million tons intended for consumption in the domestic market, for export of fresh products to Europe and the USA" On page 44 of Israel's Agriculture booklet we are told the following. "In 2011, the area covered by fruit orchards, excluding citrus groves, was about 37,000 hectares. In addition, there are 21,000 hectares of oil olives grown without additional irrigation, mostly in the Arab sector. Produce reached 690,000 tons of fruit in 2011." On page 46 of the same booklet it stated, "In 2011, 600,000 tons of citrus fruit were produced in Israel from 18,200 hectares of orchards. In 2012, 1,500 hectares of new citrus orchards will be planted" (ibid.). Israel has become the experts in producing more on less land.

God has fulfilled His blessings on the forests as well. In 1948, the Jews who were in Israel began to plant millions of trees throughout all of Israel. By 1964, there were some 83 million trees standing. Each year Israel plants at least another million trees. Not only are there numerous citrus trees, but also there are indigenous trees such as the Jerusalem pine and the tamarisk. There are also the pine forests both in the mountains, as well as the sand dunes. How about this fact! "Israel is the only country in the world that entered the 21st century with a net gain in the number of trees all the more remarkable because it has been achieved in an area considered mainly desert" (Virtual Tourist.com Nov. 7, 2004). I can't see how anyone can deny this prophecy. God blessed Israel with the trees, and He turned the desert green at the same time. An interesting side note to the return of the forest in the land of Israel is found in Ezekiel 39:10. The Lord tells how in the last days Israel will again be attacked by many nations at the same time. This future attack has not taken place yet. God states for seven years Israel will burn all the weapons used against Israel in that war. The people of Israel are told in verse 10, "…Take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them…" (Ezekiel 39:10) What is so interesting about this part of the prophecy is the fact that when the prophecy was given to Ezekiel, the land was barren. There were no forests! Ezekiel received the vision of the restoration of the forests in the future. That future is now in our generation. I pray by this point in the book you are beginning to see for yourself that when the Lord says He is going to do something, He does it.

If you visit Israel, you will see miles and miles of green fields. The green fields you will probably be looking at are famous Israeli field crops, which include cotton, wheat, sunflowers, groundnuts (peanuts), and chickpeas. "The value of field crops reached $312 million in 1995, of which $120 million was from exports (mainly cotton, sunflowers and corn for industry)." The Lord gave His promise Israel's desert would blossom as the rose, and that is just what you will see when you look over the desert in Israel today. The fields in Israel resemble a rainbow. The colors from the roses, carnations, gypsophila, ornamental plants, wax flowers, solidago, limonium, gerbera, anemone, and many other flowers are picturesque. God said, "Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit" (Isaiah 27:6b). Look at the chart to the bottom left and you will see the amount of flowers Israel had exported in 2011. To the bottom right you will see that in the year 2013, the tiny nation of Israel ranked number 10 for exporting flowers.

**Table 1: Total quantity of exported cut flowers in 2011**

| Variety | Total Exported stems X1000 |
|---|---|
| Wax flowers | 52,612 |
| Gypsophila | 71,719 |
| Ruscus | 123,957 |
| Aralia | 68,344 |
| Pittosporum | 61,128 |
| Aspidistra | 40,498 |
| Solidago | 23,940 |
| Anemone | 61,038 |
| Ranunculus | 41,217 |
| Others | 786,325 |
| Total | 786,325 |

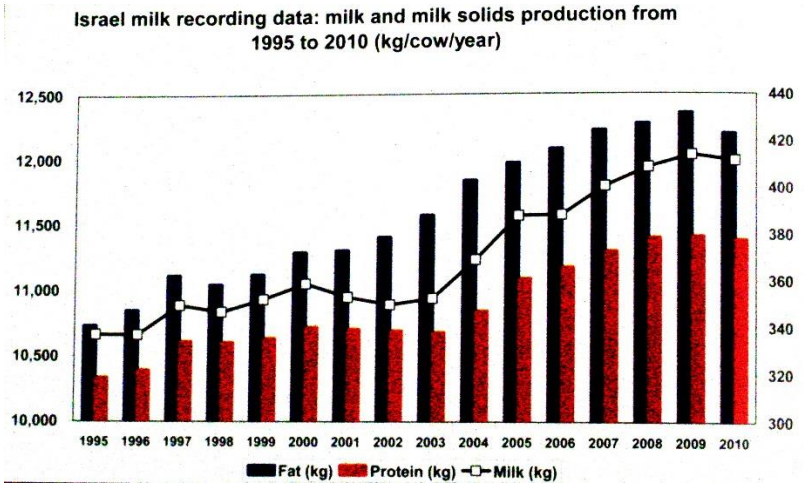
**Table 2: Total quantity of exported plants and propagation material in 2011**

| Product | Quantity X 1000 |
|---|---|
| Cuttings | 405,700 |
| Bulbs | 43,840 |
| Plants | 3,980 |

**Flower Bouquet Exports by Country**

Below are the 15 countries that exported the highest dollar value worth of flower bouquets during 2013:

1. Netherlands: $3,813,663,000 (45.2% of total flower bouquet exports)
2. Colombia: $1,334,597,000 (15.8%)
3. Ecuador: $837,280,000 (9.9%)
4. Kenya: $644,888,000 (7.6%)
5. Belgium: $280,174,000 (3.3%)
6. Ethiopia: $229,772,000 (2.7%)
7. Malaysia: $108,082,000 (1.3%)
8. Italy: $93,242,000 (1.1%)
9. Germany: $90,385,000 (1.1%)
10. Israel: $80,701,000 (1.0%)
11. China: $80,445,000 (1.0%)
12. Thailand: $74,139,000 (0.9%)
13. Lithuania: $50,977,000 (0.6%)
14. Canada: $44,749,000 (0.5%)
15. South Korea: $44,601,000 (0.5%)




Dairy farming in Israel has blessed the country with more than she needs. "Dairy and beef herds account for over 16.5% of Israel's total agricultural production, 11.6% of it milk and dairy products and 4.9% beef products. This sector supplies the country's total dairy requirements with production potential reaching far beyond domestic needs." In the short life of the state of Israel, she has gone from 92.2 milk production, millions of litres in 1950, to 1,136.3 in 1995. Since the latest figures were given in 1996, the figures in 2012 are even higher. Take a look at Israel's milk production from 1995 to 2010. "Israel's poultry sector accounts for approximately 19% of the country's total agricultural output. Consumption of poultry meat and eggs per capita is among the highest in the world: approximately 37kg of chicken, 23kg of turkey and 280 eggs are consumed per capita in Israel annually. Israel produces some 1.85 billion table eggs; 195,000 tons of chicken; 121,000 tons of turkey; and 400 tons of goose liver, mainly for export. Additional sectors of the poultry industry include ostrich farming and geese" On January 30, 2015 the Daily Nation ran a report on the top milk producers in their report entitled: "Meet one of the world's top milk producers". "We are in Herzliya to meet Daniel Hojman of Afimilk, a company specializing in dairy management in the Jordan Valley popularly known as Kibbutz Afikim and famed as one of the best-run dairy farms in the world. It is farms such as that of Hojman's that make you understand why Israel is considered one of the **world's dairy powerhouses**." "This has made the Jewish state, whose land is 60 per cent desert, to remain a star with an average Israeli cow producing 12,000 litres of milk a year. By comparison, the US produces 9,000 litres a year according to statistics from International Committee for Animal Recording (ICAR). Afimilk won the dairy herd management innovation award at the World Dairy Exhibition in Madison, Wisconsin in US last October."

Why would any nation attack Israel? The nation is about the size of New Jersey. Remember God told us they would come for its riches and its livestock. Israel has plenty of sheep and goats. "Sheep and goat production for milk and meat is one of Israel's oldest agricultural branches. Approximately 2,500 families raise sheep and goats. More than half are Bedouin who live in the Negev Desert in the south, while the rest are evenly divided between Israel Arabs in the north and Jewish farmers in various parts of the country." The Awassi sheep is an improved breed of sheep developed for its milk production. "The Awassi sheep has become larger and woollier with higher milk production due to improved breeding."

Think about this fact for a second. Did you know the Israeli currency called the "Shekel" is the highest currency in the world? When you think about this fact, it becomes huge in prophecy. This tiny nation that now only numbers 7,282,000 people has the strongest economy and the strongest currency in the entire world. Here are some new facts. "The United States Dollar continued to depreciate against the New Israeli Shekel Friday, pushing the representative currency exchange rate down another 0.88 percent to NIS 3.233 per U.S. Dollar. This is an over 11-year low-the last time the greenback saw these levels was January 1997… The Euro also lost ground against the Shekel, and the European currency's representative rate fell a steep 1.356 percent Friday to NIS 5.0048 per Euro, dropping it to a 5-year low against the shekel-its lowest level since January 2003" (Haaretz.com May 30, 2008). The USA and European Union, two of the most powerful nations in the world with over 350,000,000 people, are second rate to the nation guided by God.

Israel also has aquaculture. She has built desert aquaculture and fish farming in ponds and reservoirs. The main fish breeds are carp, tilapia, mullet, silver carp, trout, bass, and sea bream. "A wide range of ornamental fish and marine plants are bred, including cold water fish, tropical fish and water lilies. The products are exported overseas, especially to Europe. Annual turnover reaches some $12 million…The agricultural sector in Israel consumes 1.2 billion cubic meters of water annually, of which 900 million is potable. The remaining water comes from effluents, floodwater, salt water or saline wells. Israel makes maximum use of its water resources." Israel's wise use of water over the years has helped Israel to

become the self-sufficient nation she is today. However, do not forget it was the Lord who allowed the blessing to come, and it was He who foretold us all these blessings would come to the state. When you see what Israel has become since 1948 compared to what God said He would do, you can only conclude the Lord is real, and He definitely wants you to know it!

All quotes in this section were taken from Israel's Agriculture Achievement Through Innovation and Technology, (printed in 1996, pages 5,6,8, 10,12,14,16,18,20,22,24) and, from the Israel's Agriculture booklet of 2012. Think about this fact for a moment. With all the weird weather affecting the nations around the world, Israel hasn't been hit. God is keeping His promise that His people would never again go hungry once He brought them back into their own land. Today nations around the world recognize Israel as one of the top producers of food, flowers, microchip technology, and much more. Scientists from all over this globe visit Israel each year to learn how this tiny nation provides so much food. You may not know this, but Israel's $100 billion economy is larger than all of its immediate Arab neighbors combined. This is a miracle since Israel is the 100th smallest country, with less than 1/1000th of the world's population. Think about this. Israel's exports to Arab countries alone are up 48% in 2004. These exports totaled $180 million. Exports to the Palestinian Authority rose 9% to $1.6 billion in the same year.

In 2006 the tiny nation Israel is still one of the top leaders in exports of fruits, flowers, and technology. You can search all you want, but you won't find another nation on the planet this tiny which has accomplished what she has accomplished. Why has Israel been able to do so well? The answer is simple. GOD is fulfilling all prophecy, and He is taking care of His people in the process. The proof is in the numbers. "Israeli export has grown **11,250 times since 1948** – from $6 million to $67.5 billion in 2009, according to the Israel Export and International Cooperation Institute. The data also suggest that Israel's export has doubled in the last 12 years – from $33 billion in 1998 to some $67. 5 billion last year" (Ynetnews.com April 20, 2010).

April 5, 2020 news from Israel Today ran the following headline: "**Israel Today Plants 1,400 Olive Trees in the Desert".** I quote, "We are not letting the coronavirus stop us from making the desert green as we promised. We finally received special permission from the security forces to drive down to Nitzana along the Egyptian border to plant another 1,400 olive trees. Due to curfew, no one is allowed to drive that far south, but our work to make the desert bloom is deemed essential to Israel!




Olive grove # 2

The report went on to state, "It was hot day, but it was nice to be out in the sun again. Oren's wife told us that they had never be-fore experienced such a rainy winter. We could see for ourselves all the way down to Be'er Milka, a moshav in the southern Negev close to the border with Egypt, where everything was green." With each passing year the Israelis are making the desert greener Ibid.



The photo above is olive grove # 1 which as you can see is thriving in the Negev desert.

Since 1901, there have been 250 million trees planted in Israel. God's word about the trees has come to pass!

PROPHECY:
Promises of treasures hidden in the sea and sand

"They shall call the people unto the mountain; there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they **shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand**. And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head. And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel. And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan. And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south. And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in **oil**" (Deuteronomy 33:19-24).

Did you know God foretold Israel would be blessed in the last days with the hidden treasures found in the sea and sand? This is what the prophecy above is telling us. Let me ask you a question? What is usually found in the seas, and in the sand in the deserts in the Middle East? The answer is Gas and Oil! These are the hidden treasures, and Israel is beginning to find these treasures. There is no question as to why Israel is finding these blessing now. Since we have reached the last days and our time is running out, they had to discover these blessings in this generation, the one chosen to see the second coming of Christ.

Here is the proof God's promise to Israel is coming to pass. The headline to a reported released on the www.oilinisrael.net site Feb. 4, 2009 read as follows: "Israel Discovers Natural Gas: Is Oil far Behind?" I quote, "Last month Delek-Noble an energy exploration partnership, announced a massive natural gas discovery off Israel's northern coast. According to reports, they may have enough natural gas to supply Israel's needs for fifteen years. In the energy exploration world it's generally understood that where you find gas, you find oil and vice-versa. Zion Oil and Gas, founded by John Brown received its first onshore exploration license in 2000. Brown came to Israel in the 1980's with the belief that a massive oil discovery for Israel was predicted in the pages of the Bible. With nothing but his Bible and his faith John Brown began his quest for Israel's oil. The company now holds 162,000 acres under license in Northern Israel and is planning to drill its second well next month. Last week I asked Zion CEO Richard Rinberg if Delek-Noble's recent offshore discovery affects Zion's chances of discovering oil and gas onshore, how the current world economy is playing into their exploration efforts and about Zion's drilling plan".

By the end of 2009 more news broke about Israel's oil finds. "An Israeli oil exploration company on Thursday announced that it had found a **huge amount of oil and gas** during drilling below the city of Rosh Ha'ayin this week. Givot Olam Oil Exploration Limited Partnership said that more than 60 percent gas was measured in the drill, indicating the first such find in Israel" (HAARETZ.com Dec. 24, 2009).

Only six months later more news about Israel discovering oil had surfaced. This time the headline to the Arutz Sheva read like this. "Central Israel Oil Discovery: 1.5 Billion Barrels". "Estimates of the amount of oil in the Rosh HaAyin discovery have rises to 1.5 billion barrels, and there is more oil off-shore, but it is not yet known how much of the "black gold" can be extracted for commercial use. The new estimate, along with the gas and oil finds off the Mediterranean Coast, raise the likelihood that Israel will be self-sufficient for energy for the next three decades and even become an exporter of gas. The amount of oil at Rosh HaAyin represents a tiny percentage of Israel's oil consumption, but development is continuing in the area as well as in the Dead Sea. Economists have noted that the discoveries will have a huge impact on society, creating more jobs and strengthening the shekel against word currencies" (Aug. 17, 2010).

A new preliminary geological survey indicates 26 million barrels of recoverable oil worth $2 billion may be sitting underneath the sandy soil in the area of two kibbutzim in the Western Negev, near Gaza. Energtek announced it has received a geological survey on the Nir-am=97Sa'ad block, "identifying the potential for exploitable oil and natural gas reserves." Its subsidiary Energtek Products has the exclusive license to explore and exploit the resources in the area. The firm added, "Current estimates will need to be confirmed by additional studies. Additional seismic analysis, modeling and further verifications are required to compile more accurate data on the fields and to provide more accurate reports on actual recoverable reserves." Besides the estimates of oil at a depth of 2,000 meters, or approximately 1.25 miles, the preliminary survey also reports an additional estimate of 12 million barrels of recoverable oil at depths of up to 4,000 meters, worth $900 at current prices. The area is adjacent to the small Heletz oil field, which so far has produced more than 16 million barrels of oil. If the new field is drilled, it will be the first deep-well drilling in the area in decades. The announcement of

the possible new field comes one day after Israel entered a new era with the beginning of drilling of the huge Leviathan natural gas and oil field off the northern Mediterranean Coast" (IsraelNationalNews.com Oct. 20, 2010).

God is constantly showing us His words in prophecy are all true. On November 29, 2010 the Israelnationalnews.com reported on another milestone in the discovery of Israeli oil. "There's gold in them thar hills – there seems to be black gold, that is, in the hills near the central Israeli town of Rosh Ha'ayin. For nearly two decades, an Israeli group called Givot Olam has been searching the area for oil, and in 2004, finally found commercially recoverable amounts of gas and oil. Since then, the company has further explored the Meged oil field – and on Monday, the company presented at a press conference the first independent geological assessment of the field, with the report claiming that there is anywhere between $200 million and nearly $900 million in oil buried in the field. And that, says Givot Olam chief geologist Tuvia Luskin, is "a gift from Hashem." "These are conservative estimates," Eiland said at the press conference. "The two firms are conservative in their outlook, as we are." However, he added, the excitement over the Meged find was genuine. "The stock market and the media were all excited over news of possible finds of oil off Israel's coast, but here we have the first proven major reserves of oil in Israel," he said. Luskin told Israel National News that the find was "a milestone for the company, and for the whole country. This is the first time that internationally recognized firms have given an estimate for the amount of oil in the Meged field, or for any field in Israel. The figures they provided represent P1 and P2 reserves, which is very exciting – no other oil project in Israel has ever received this recognition. We started exploring in 1992, and after many ups and downs, we are happy to have arrived at this day. It is by the grace of G-d that we have succeeded," he said. "This is a blessed event."

Israel received more blessing from the hidden treasures found in the sea at the end of 2010. "The largest reserve of natural gas, over 16 trillion cubic feet, has been discovered off the coast of Israel, and is estimated to be worth more than $95 billion, U.S. company Noble Energy Inc. announced on Wednesday." "The reserve, Leviathon, is **the largest amount of natural gas discovered in the world in the last decade** and is located in approximately 5,400 feet (1,645 meters) of water, about 130 kilometers offshore of Haifa and 29 miles (47 kilometers) southwest of the Tamar discovery" (HAARETZcom Dec. 31, 2010).

June 11, 2011 A youtube video from Sun news entitled, "**Israel the new petro state**?", gave us the most recent news concerning Israel becoming a oil power house. Here are a few quotes from the video. "The world's dependence an OPEC oil could be coming to an end. Vast quantities of oil and gas have been discovered in Israel, potentially rivaling the huge reserves of Saudi Arabia. Larry Sullivan is the executive director of energy probe and he joins us now to tell us all about it. Hey Larry. Hi how are you. It's hard for some people to believe that Israel could have the energy reserves of Saudi Arabia give us some history on this because this extremely recent. Well Israel as it turns out sits on a lot of oil shale the amount of recoverable oil from that shale is at least 250 billion barrels of oil that's comparable to what Saudi Arabia has in its reserves and it could be 500 hundred billion a half a trillion barrels of oil that is now a concerted effort to get that oil out of the ground and to use that oil to destroy the OPEC oil cartel. Isn't as easy to get the crude out of the Israeli ground as it has clearly been for decades getting out of shale out of Saudi Arabia. No, it requires new technology the technology has to get the oil out of shale out of rock."

"An incredible team has been put together in Israel, and it includes a fellow called Vinegar, who is probably the leading authority in the world in shale oil extraction. He is working on this and has high-powered people behind them including people like Rupert Murdoch, Dick Cheney, and Baron Rothschild." Well of course we know the history of the price of oil went up, and up, and up, and eventually it became profitable, what's it like today? What's the forecast how high does the price of oil have to go, the price of a barrel of oil in order for it to be profitable to dig into that is Israeli shale? well not that much with the new technology that the Israelis think they have it be just $35-$40 a dollars a barrel so, that's much less than the cost to extract oil from the tar sands for example, so at that rate they expect to be extremely profitable and they expect to be producing a lot of oil" (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=t8QVAAFfcRg).

On June 14, 2011 Israel matzav news filed this report. "The old energy order in the Middle East is crumbling, with Iran and Syria having left the Western fold and others, including Saudi Arabia, the largest of them all, in danger of doing so. Simultaneously, a new energy order is emerging to give the West some spine. In this new order, **Israel is a major player**. The new energy order is founded on rock -the shale that traps vast stores of energy in deposits around the world. One of the largest deposits -250 billion barrels of oil in Israel's Shfela basin, comparable to Saudi Arabia's entire reserves of 260 billion barrels of oil -has until now been unexploited, partly because the technology required has been expensive, mostly because the multinational oil companies that have the technology fear offending Muslims."

In 2012, Israel hit it rich again. Headlines from the IsraelNationalNews.com on March 6, 2012 read as follows. "Israel Discovers New Giant Off-Shore Oil and Gas Field". "An Israel energy company announced Sunday it has discovered an off-shore energy field that may even surpass previous finds in terms of the possibilities of developing commercial grade oil. Israel Opportunity Energy Resources LP announced that its Pelagic licenses indicate 6.7 trillion cubic feet (TCF) of gas and 1.4 billion barrels of oil. By comparison, the previously announced Tamar and Leviathan off-shore fields contain an estimated 9 and 17 TCF of natural gas. The amount of commercial oil, if any, has not been finalized, but estimates of possible oil in the Leviathan field have been downsized to 600 million barrels" (IsraelNationalNews.com March 6, 2012). More news concerning Israel's blessing in the sea came on August 5, 2012 in a report entitle: "Huge Finds in the Mediterranean Mean Israel is Overflowing in Natural Gas". "Ever since its foundation as an autonomous state in 1948, Israel has relied on imported energy to meet its domestic power demands. However offshore exploration operations have now found giant natural gas fields able to supply the country with more gas than it can use. Noble Energy Inc, Delek Group Ltd, and a few other companies have announced finds in the Mediterranean Sea that hold enough natural gas to supply Israel's energy needs for 150 years" (OilPrice.com Aug. 5, 2012).

FoxNews.com on Jan. 31, 2013 issued a report entitled: "Why Israel will rule the new Middle East". The report points to the treasures Israel has found in the ground and these are the treasures the scriptures point to. I quote a section of the report. "Hydraulic fracking is, of course, is the technology that uses a high-pressure mixture of water, sand, and chemicals to crack open deep deposits of **shale oil and natural gas**. It's single-handedly revived our domestic energy industry–to the point where by 2020 **we'll be the world's biggest oil producer**. What many people don't know is that the land of Israel holds almost 250 billion barrels of oil shale reserves (that's according to the World Petroleum Council). That's almost equal to Saudi Arabia's 260 billion barrels--and as conventional oil sources there and in the Persian Gulf gets harder to extract (it already happening) and the cost goes up, Israel will be the new energy frontier of the region." There is no question that our generation is witnessing prophecy after prophecy concerning Israel come to pass and the treasures which were once hidden from Israel are now being discovered. This should come as no surprise to you because we are the generation who was suppose to see all these things come to pass! Even more blessings are coming to Israel concerning the oil and gas prophecy. On June 20, 2013 news from Israel Hayom ran this headline. "PM: Gas exports will yield $60 billion in revenue over 20 years". I quote, "Netanyahu says Israel will export 40% of its natural gas, keep 60% for domestic use • Israel poised to become one of world's top-25 gas exporters • Opposition Leader Yachimovich: Bill is a shameful capitulation to the tycoons, a major blow to the economy."

In July, 2013 God again showed us His word concerning the oil and gas treasures for Israel is being poured out on the Jews. July 15, 2013 the Israel Hayom news ran this headline: "Israel's newly discovered gas field contains significant crude oil find". I quote, "Explorations at Karish, Israel's newest offshore gas field northwest of Haifa, reveal that underwater reservoir contains $1.3 billion worth of condensate, a crude oil used for fuel production, on top of potential 1.8 trillion cubic feet of natural". "Explorations of Israel's newly discovered offshore gas field, Kariah ("shark"), which is located northwest of Haifa about 100 kilometers (62 miles) from the coast, have revealed that the site has reserves of 12.7 million barrels of condensate—a crude oil used for fuel production – on top of its potential 1.8 cubic feet of natural gas". The value of the condensate found in Karish is estimated at $1 billion to $1.3 billion. Karish is the latest in a series of similar discoveries in recent years in the eastern Mediterranean, though it is dwarfed by the nearby Tamar and Leviathan fields that turned Israel into a potential gas exporter. Delek said the condensate amounts in Karish were equal to those found in Tamar, though Tamare is five times larger" (Ibid).

On August 26, 2013 IsraelNationalnews.com reported on yet another oil and gas find in Israel. "A newly discovered field off Israel's coast may have a significant amount of light crude oil – the kind of oil that international producers use to make most of the world's gasoline. The Shemen company informed the Tel Aviv Stock Exchange Monday that the Yam 3 field, where drilling has been going on for several months, shows signs of light crude under the sea bed, at a depth of about 5,500 meters."

In September, 2013 if the world knew about God's promise to Israel concerning the gas and oil and, they read the following news I am sure many who were unbelievers would begin to turn their attention to what God says in His word. There is no question now that God is pouring out His blessing on Israel with gas and oil. I quote, "In recent years, circumstances have come to light that indicate that the Israelis is the people sitting on the largest quantity of extractable oil per capita in the world. In total, the country's reserves are equal to those of Saudi Arabia, until recently the world's unrivalled oil giant. Anyone can realise that this has the potential to fundamentally alter existing power balances and dependencies in the Middle East. "**If WEC's estimates for Israel stand, the economic balance of power between the Jewish state and surrounding Muslim countries will shift dramatically".** "According to the London based World Energy Council

(WEC), a leading global energy forum with stakeholders in 93 countries, Israel most likely possesses the world's third largest reserves of shale oil: around 250 billion barrels. Only the US, with around one billion barrels of potentially extractable shale oil, and China with about a third of that, possess more. Most of this oil treasure is in the approximately 250 square kilometres large Shfela Basin between Jerusalem and Gaza – that is according to international law the oil is in the state of Israel, not the occupied Palestinian territories (Albawaba news September 9, 2013). " According to the US based IDT Corporation, which holds the exploration rights in the Shfela Basin together with the domestic Israeli Energy Initiatives (IEI), there is even more shale oil below Israel's surface, perhaps twice as much as the reserves of Saudi Arabia. As if this was not enough, very large gas deposits in the Eastern Mediterranean **have been discovered** and extraction started by Israel and others. The so called Levantine Basin, which the until now fossil energy poor Greece, Cyprus, Syria, Lebanon, Israel and Gaza all make claims on, holds a virtual gas Eldorado below the seabed which the US Geological Survey estimate to at least 120,000 billion cubic feet. Of that, some 8,500 billion cubic feet are calculated to be in the Tamar field outside Israel's northern coast and some 20,000 billion cubic feet in the Leviathan field out at sea, which borders or is partly within Lebanese territorial waters. In April, the first commercially produced gas was delivered from the Tamar field for further distribution on the market. Russian gas companies have also shown interest in the deposits in the Levantine Basin, and state-owned Gazprom has already entered an agreement with Israel to buy gas and has bid for exploration rights. When president Vladimir Putin went on state visit to Israel last year, oil and natural gas was the major topic, which may have been the reason why Putin at the prayer site by the Western Wall in Jerusalem said some very unusual words for a normally Palestinian friendly Russian statesman: "You can see how the Jewish past is engraved in the stones of Jerusalem" (ibid.).

On November 2, 2013 Aljazerra news ran this headline: "Israel to drill for oil in the West Bank". "Israeli investors had reason to celebrate last month with the news that Israel may soon be joining the club of oil-producing states, in addition to its recent finds of large natural gas deposits off the coast. Shares in Givot Olam, an Israeli oil exploration company, rallied on reports that it had located much larger oil reserves at its Meged 5 site than previously estimated. The company, which says it has already sold $40m worth of oil since the Meged field went operational in 2011, now believes that the well is sitting on exploitable reserves of as much as **3.53 billion barrels** - about a seventh of Qatar's proven oil reserves." Israel is becoming an oil and gas giant!

The Times of Israel on September 3, 2014 shows you that Israel is on it's way to becoming an oil and gas giant. "Israel signed a memorandum of understanding with Jordan Wednesday, under which it will supply the Hashemite Kingdom with $15 billion worth of natural gas from its Leviathan energy field over 15 years. The new deal is the largest collaboration with Jordan to date, and will make Israel its chief supplier, according to the Globes business news website." Only three and half months later the following was reported via the WorldTribune.com on December 14, 2014. "Israel reports another major gas find in Mediterranean". "The consortium said its three-dimensional seismic survey discovered a reserve with some 3.2 trillion cubic feet of gas. The so-called Roi prospect, less than a third the size of the Tamar field, was said to be located in Israeli territorial waters 150 kilometers from the coast. "We have learned that the Levant basin contains in its depths many more reservoirs, and I hope that the next Israeli government will understand the opportunity and encourage entrepreneurs to continue their exploration and development activity for the sake of a promising future," Israel Opportunity chief executive officer Eyal Shuker said on Dec. 14."

The Jewish Express October 7, 2015 once again shows you how the Lord's promise to bring oil to Israel has come to pass. The headline to the Jewish Express reads as follows: "Huge Oil Discovery On The Golan Heights". I quote, "Drilling that began more than a year ago has exposed a huge find of billions of barrels of oil, but it is too early to know if the black gold can be extracted at a price that would make the oil commercially viable. Afek Oil and Gas chief geologist Dr. Yuval Bartov was quoted by Globes as saying: We are talking about a strata which is 350 meters thick, and what is important is the thickness and the porosity. On average in the world strata are 20-30 meters thick, so this is ten times as large as that, so we are talking about significant quantities. The important thing is to know the oil is in the rock and that's what we now know."

In 2016, Israel again has discovered a massive gas find! The headline to J. Post reads: "New gas prospect may approach size of Israel's large Tamar reservoir" "Prospective natural gas resources located in the eastern Mediterranean Daniel license zones may come close to the quantities found in Israel's Tamar reservoir, a Tel Aviv Stock Exchange report revealed Sunday. Best estimates for resources in the "Og Prospect," located within the Daniel East license, as well as those for the entire Daniel West zone, amount to 1.1 trillion cubic feet (33 billion cubic meters) and 7.9 tcf (221 BCM), respectively – or about 254 BCM in total – according to the report filed by the Isramco Negev 2-LP exploration firm" (Jerusalem Post Jan. 17, 2016). Here is a question you should ask yourself. Why is Israel the only nation God tells us that will find oil and gas in the last days? The Lord says nothing about the U.S.A, Russia, Europe, or for that matter even the

Middle East nations finding oil or gas except Israel. First of all, Israel finding these massive oil and gas fields in the sea and sand is changing the Middle East balance of power.

We should expect even more blessings for Israel as the report from Arutz Sheva June 6, 2017 informed us, "Bible-inspired Zion Oil Company begins drilling in Israel". I quote, "Zion Oil & Gaza (NASDAQ: ZN), a Texas-based company, has announced that it has spud [started to drill] the Megiddo-Jezreel #1, a deep, on-shore well located in Israel's Jezreel Valley, near Beit Sh'ean. "We anticipate drilling through at least four different geologic strata with oil and gas potential," stated Victor G. Carrillo, Zion's CEO. "It has been a complicated and difficult multi-year journey to get to this point, but our entire team is very excited to see this project finally come to fruition." The company proudly states that it has been divinely blessed to have merited the privilege of "drilling for Israel's political and economic independence." Its website states that it is inspired by Genesis 49, 25-26 and Deuteronomy 33, 13-16. These verses speak of the physical and geographic blessings given to Joseph, son of the Patriarch Jacob – whose inheritance in the Land of Israel lies largely in the Jezreel Valley." If anyone reading this text doubts the word of God concerning Israel finding oil in the last days put your doubt aside. News from the Jerusalem Post on February 27, 2018 ran the following headline; "OIL IN THE NORTH: MOSES' BLESSING COMING TO LIFE" I quote, "Moses' blessing to the tribe of Asher regarding oil in the allotment of land is continuing to come to fruition, as Zion Oil & Gas announced Tuesday that it has definitely found oil and it is nearing testing the well for commerciality. I quote "We also recognize that the goal of this well was to find oil, and we can say with absolute confidence that we were successful in attaining that goal," said Zion's President and Chief Operations Officer Dustin Guinn. "The next crucial step is being able to effectively test and establish the well's commerciality. I am excited about this phase as it will be a crucial and historic moment for Zion and its shareholders."

Israel was born again as a nation in 1948, as you now know. Israel did not have any oil or gas. At least that is what Israel thought. As a young nation Israel was forced to depend on other nations for their energy. However, God had plans to change Israel's dependence for oil and gas in the last days. In these last days Israel has been taken from a nation lacking in these energy sources to a nation who has an over abundance of these energy sources. Look at what The New York Times reported on July 5, 2019. The Times headline reads as follows: "Israel's Energy Dilemma: More Natural Gas Than It Can Use or Export". I quote, "For decades, Israel was an energy-starved country surrounded by hostile, oil-rich neighbors. Now it has a different problem. Thanks to major offshore discoveries over the last decade, it has more natural gas than it can use or readily export." By November of 2019, The Times of Israel reported the newest gas find added to the already massive natural gas blessings. It had become very clear Israel was now a real energy giant!



**Karish natural gas field off Israel's shore found to be much bigger than thought**

Greek gas producer Energean says appraisal of Karish North discovery in the Mediterranean adds to the 2.4 trillion cubic feet of natural gas discovered at Karish and Tanin fields

By SHOSHANNA SOLOMON
4 November 2019, 3:46 pm



An illustration of a floating production and storage rig of Energean (Courtesy)

In 2022, we again witnessed God's promise that in the end times Israel would discover gas and oil. I quote the Jewish Press. The headline: "Energean Discovers Gas off Israel's Shore near Karish and Tanin Fields". "Eastern Mediterranean-focused oil and gas producer Energean has made a new commercial gas discovery off the coast of Israel, the company announced Monday." "Energean said it had discovered 8 billion cubic meters of natural gas in its Athena exploration well, a figure that falls short of the company's estimates of a 21 bcm resource, which it included in an investor presentation last month." "Athena could also form part of a new development of fields off the coast of Israel adding that initial data suggested the region the company calls the Olympus Area could contain 58 bcm of gas" (Jewish Press May 9, 2022).

As you can see from the October 4, 2022 photo below, Israel had once again discovered another huge amount of gas.



THE TIMES OF ISRAEL

# Energean announces new Israel gas discovery, estimated at 7-15 billion cubic meters

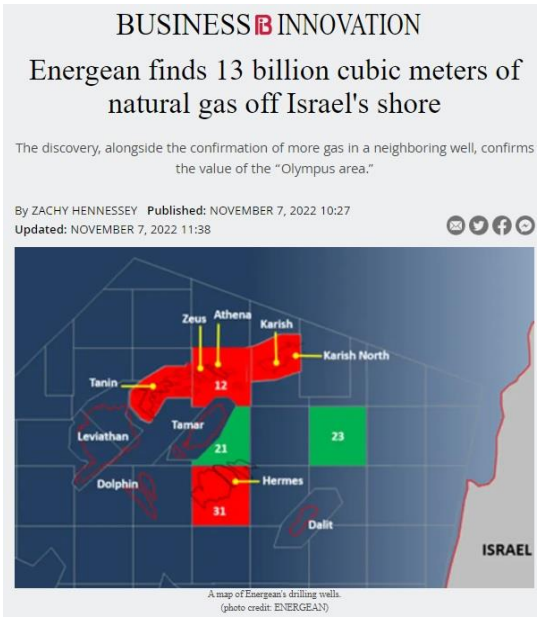
UK-Greek company informs Tel Aviv, London stock exchanges

By SUE SURKES

6 Oct 2022, 8:35 pm | 4

Energean's floating production system (FPSO) at the Karish gas field in the Mediterranean Sea. (Energean)

The blessings from the Lord had continued in 2022. The Jerusalem Post November 7, 2022 reported another huge gas find as you can see from the report below.



BUSINESS INNOVATION

## Energean finds 13 billion cubic meters of natural gas off Israel's shore

The discovery, alongside the confirmation of more gas in a neighboring well, confirms the value of the "Olympus area."

By ZACHY HENNESSEY **Published:** NOVEMBER 7, 2022 10:27
**Updated:** NOVEMBER 7, 2022 11:38



A map of Energean's drilling wells.
(photo credit: ENERGEAN)

On May 31, 2023 i24news from Israel ran this headline. “Israel discovers new 'significant' gas field off its coast” I quote, “The Israeli Energy Ministry and the Energian company announced on Wednesday the discovery of a new natural gas field off the coast of Israel, estimated at 68 billion cubic meters. This new reservoir was hailed as significantly important, especially considering Israel's annual consumption as being less than 13 billion cubic meters. The new field was named "Katlan," which means "Orca" in Hebrew.”




*Israeli Energy Minister Israel Katz speaking in Tel Aviv, Israel.*Miriam Alster/Flash90

The Israeli Energy Ministry and the Energian company announced on Wednesday the discovery of a new natural gas field off the coast of Israel, estimated at 68 billion cubic meters.
This new reservoir was hailed as significantly important, especially considering Israel's annual consumption as being less than 13 billion cubic meters. The new field was named "Katlan," which means "Orca" in Hebrew.

There is no doubt now Israel has become one of the richest nations on the planet. These oil and gas findings just may be the prelude to the Ezekiel 38 war where we see Israel’s enemies coming down against Israel to take a spoil. I believe that part of this spoil is in fact the gas and oil in Israel’s possession. I will cover this Ezekiel war in chapter 11.

**PROPHECY:**
**THE CALL FOR PEACE AND SAFETY & THE PSALMS 83 WAR**




Photo copyright Frank DiMora 2020

"But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape" (1 Thessalonians 5:1-3).

"A song; a psalm of Asaph. God, do not be silent; God, be not still and unmoved! See how your enemies rage; your foes proudly raise their heads. They conspire against your people, plot against those you protect. They say, "Come, let us wipe out their nation; let Israel's name be mentioned no more!" They scheme with one mind, in league against you: The tents of Ishmael (tents of Edom, not Ishmael) and Edom, the people of Moab and Hagar, Gebal, Ammon, and Amalek, Philistia and the inhabitants of Tyre. Assyria, too, in league with them gives aid to the descendants of Lot. Selah" (Psalm 83:1-9).

"The burden of Damascus."Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap" (Isaiah 17:1).

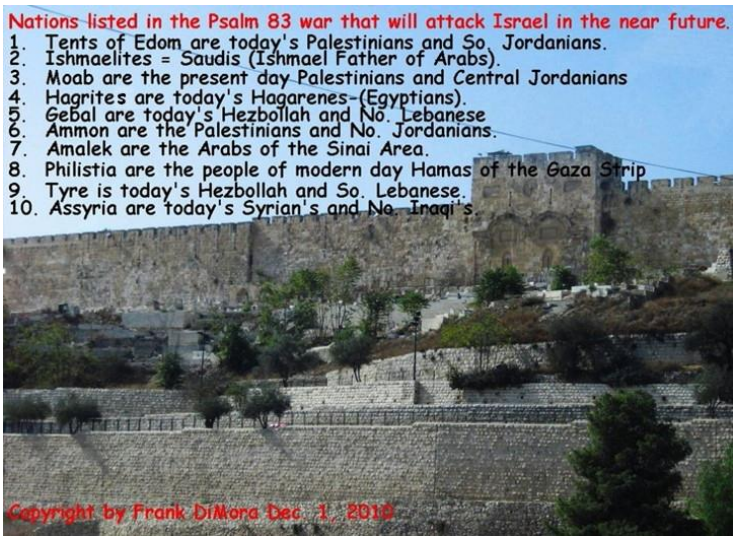
"And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zechariah 12:3).

"I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land" (Joel 3:2).

"He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.' In the middle of the 'seven' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And at the temple he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him" (Daniel 9:27)

EXPLANATION:

In the last days a massive army will attack Israel. The prophet Ezekiel explained this future attack in detail. Here are a few basic facts concerning this future attack. Ezekiel warned that an army from the north would come against Israel in the latter years. The expression "latter years" is a reference to the end times. This is what the prophet Ezekiel wrote. "After many days thou shall be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and is gathered out of many people, against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they **shall dwell safely all of them**" (Ezekiel 38:8). I discuss this coming attack against Israel in detail in the next chapter; however, I want to show you the importance of the call for <u>peace and safety</u> as it relates to a war that will take place before the Ezekiel war. As you can see from what Paul wrote us our generation would hear the call for Peace and safety. During the call for Peace and safety Paul warns us (sudden destruction) will come. When you read Psalm 83 you will see where this destruction will come from. While the War spoken about in Ezekiel 38 takes place when Israel thinks they are living in safety without any walls to protect them, we believe the Psalms 83 war will take place at the time Israel and the Arabs are still calling for this Peace and safety.




There is a question about Psalm 83 which Asap gives us. Is Psalm 83 a prayer of Asap or is Asap telling us the Ishmaelites, Edom, Ammon, Amalek, Hagarenes, Gebal, and the Philistines will attack Israel in a future war making this Psalm a prophecy? The only true way to know for sure is to keep watching current events in the Middleeast and see what the nations in Psalm 83 do. If these nations begin to come together and call for the destruction of Israel more than likely Psalm 83 is a prophecy. So far as I view the news concerning the nations listed in Psalm 83 the events taking place between Israel and the Psalm 83 nations put balance is in favor that this Psalm is a prophecy. So far these nations are lining up together and are saying the exact thing we read about in that Psalm. Who are these nations described as Old Testament territories? In our modern times, these are the nations of **Jordan, Lebanon, Saudi Arabia, Eqypt, the Palestinians, and Syria**. Over the course of the last year, Jordan, Saudi Arabia, and Syria have all come up with their own peace plans to deal with the Middle East peace talks between the PLO and Israel. None of these plans is working because they all want the PLO to take over East Jerusalem and divide Israel into two states. As you make your way through this chapter, you will also learn that all of these nations have joined together and are warning about another war against Israel soon over the stalled peace talks. Concerning Iraq, Iran, and Turkey in the Psalm 83 war we see Assur listed as one of the countries that will come against Israel. Assur in Hebrew is ***Ashshuwr*** , which is Assyria. Assyria is located in north Mesopotamia and spans four countries: In **Syria** it extends west to the Euphrates river; in **Turkey** it extends north to Harran, Edessa, Diyarbakir, and Lake Van; in **Iran** it extends east to Lake Urmia, and in **Iraq** it extends to about 100 miles south of Kirkuk. We see there is some overlap in the countries of the Psalm 83 and Ezekiel Wars. With this definition of Assur, Iran, Iraq & Turkey may very well be involved in both prophetical wars. However, I believe there will be limited involvement by Iran, Iraq and Turkey in the Psalm War. For example: Iran will arm the West Bank, some ISIS fighters may come into play from Northen Iraq and, we already see that Turkey is sending a naval escort with the new Freedom Flotilla that is headed to Gaza as a result of the newest Israeli Hamas conflict.

If indeed Psalm 83 is a prophesied future war how do we know that this future war and the Ezekiel war will be fulfilled in our generation? The answer is simple and is based on this fact: Israel became a nation again in 1948 during which time Jews from all over the world began to move back to their homeland. In Matthew 24:32-34 Jesus is very specific as to which generation will see His second coming. "[32]Now learn a parable of the **fig tree**; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: [33]So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. [34]Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." In Scripture the term "fig tree" is used in reference to Israel. Until 1948 Israel was a barren wasteland just as Ezekiel had said it would be. Now that God has brought the Jews back to their homeland, we know that this part of the prophecy has been fulfilled. The generation which witnessed Israel's rebirth will see Jesus return! Israel is no longer a barren wasteland. Ezekiel had proclaimed that in the end times Israel would be living in peace. We know Israel will soon make some type of peace agreement with her enemies. This agreement will make the Israelites believe they are living in peace and safety. During this brief time of false peace and safety, the northern army invades Israel. However, we are told the army which invades Israel will be destroyed. Here are a few verses describing how God will destroy the invading army. "And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone" (Ezekiel 38:22). "And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD" (Ezekiel 39:6).

Paul was well versed in the Old Testament. While teaching the Thessalonians, he compared what he was teaching them to what Ezekiel had written. Although he never mentions Ezekiel by name, the subject Paul was teaching had to do with what was spoken by Ezekiel. Ezekiel warned a future attack on Israel would come in the end times. In Paul's letter to the Thessalonians, Paul warns of this same future attack. He makes a reference that the attack will take place during the "day of the Lord." The phrase "day of the Lord" usually identifies events that take place at the end of history. Paul is illustrating to the Thessalonians that when this army from the north attacks Israel, God will destroy the invading army. Paul used the expression "the day of the Lord" while Ezekiel used the expression in the "latter years," but both these expressions center on the same issue, which is the events of the last days. Paul compared how fast the army is wiped out by giving this illustration, "then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape." Paul knew from Ezekiel's prophecy that God was going to wipe out the army when it attacked. He also makes it clear that he didn't have to tell the Thessalonians when this attack would happen because they would know by the signs of the times, or as Paul stated, "times and the seasons." What we have been witnessing in the news since 1979, and especially in 2024, has been laying the foundation for the fulfillment of Paul's warning. Knowing the Arabs will not be able to retake Jerusalem via the peace process, they will do exactly what Psalm 83 says. They will unite themselves and attack Israel, thinking just as the Psalm says, that they will wipe out Israel so that it is no longer a nation. I believe part of the birth pains Jesus spoke about will first take place with the Psalm's war. Once this war is over, the birth pains will increase, and then the Ezekiel war will turn out to be another major birth pain, which will lead this planet into the seven year tribulation where the birth pains will reach their max. I believe, once the Ezekiel war is over the Antichrist will confirm a covenant with Israel and many nations just as it states in Daniel 9:27. "He will confirm a covenant with many for one '**seven.**' In the middle of the '**seven**' he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And at the temple he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him".

FULFILLMENT:

**The time line for this section really started in the year 1948**. The first part of Ezekiel's prophecy was fulfilled in 1948, Let me show you what has happened since 1948 that will also fulfill Paul's warning concerning the call for peace and safety in the last times. 1948 was a blessing for the people of Israel. It was the beginning of the fulfillment of the prophecy that the Jews would once again be restored as a nation. 1948 also began, for many, an ongoing nightmare of turmoil, war, terror, and a constant call for peace and safety. From 1948 through 1977, there were only wishes and dreams that the nation Israel would someday be at peace with her Arab neighbors. You must understand from the first day, as a new nation in 1948, Israel hasn't had any peace and safety. Even as recently as December 2009, Israel had to take action against her enemy in Gaza. If we are in the end times, we must hear this call to peace and safety, and second, Paul compares these signs to a pregnant woman who is in labor. In other words, we would actually see the peace process come and go until, as a woman in labor, it is finally delivered. I will prove to you in this section that is exactly what is happening right now! Many of you have been watching the peace process nightly on the evening news and haven't realized how this peace process relates to end times prophecy.

Not only was the sign of Peace and safety to be a specific end time sign, but what God spoke to the Prophet Zechariah would have also been showing up at the same time we heard the call for Peace and safety. This is what Zechariah showed us. "And in that day will I make **Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people**: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zechariah 12:3). We need to take a look at what the Prophet Joel said as well. "I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land" (Joel 3:2). As you make your way through this chapter you will see that both Zechariah and Joel's prophecies are now being fulfilled. Here are a few examples. The United States has always been a very strong ally of Israel, but that is changing since President Obama took office. I quote, "Strategic ties between Jerusalem and Washington have been slowly changing since the conclusion of the Cold War, Mossad chief Meir Dagan told the Knesset Foreign Affairs and Defense Committee on Tuesday. "Bit by bit, Israel is becoming less of a strategic asset for America," Dagan said in his meeting with committee" (Jerusalem Post June 1, 2010).

It is hard to image that the US would begin to turn away from Israel but that is what is happening. "There has been a certain cooling of relations between Israel and its closest friend in the region, Turkey, for several years. Mutual statements are being given. Israel is seeing problems rear their ugly heads in its relations not only with Turkey, but also with its biggest guardian in the world, the US. Criticism has started to be voiced about Israel, even in the US. Europe has already been a seasoned critic of Israel. What is going on? Is it that Israel is losing its friends and becoming isolated?" (Today's Zaman June 2, 2010). If the reporter who wrote this report would have read the Bible he or she would have known for sure

that the US, Turkey, and all the nations are going to come against Israel. Is the world beginning to come against Israel as the prophecy states? The headline to this next report entitled, "**Global condemnation for Israel**" should be enough proof but let's continue. "UN Security Council members on Monday condemned Israel's attack on a humanitarian flotilla for the Palestinians and urged Israel to end its blockade of the Gaza Strip. In individual statements ahead of a possible formal one, almost all 15 council members condemned the Israeli assault in which at least nine people were killed. "It is clearer than ever that Israel's restrictions on access to Gaza must be lifted in line with Security Council Resolution 1860. The current closure is unacceptable and counterproductive," British ambassador Mark Lyall Grant said. France, Russia and China -- like Britain, veto-wielding permanent council members -- also called for the blockade to be lifted and for an independent inquiry. The U.S., Israel's traditional ally, which often uses its veto power to aid the Jewish state -- did not request specifically that Israel end its blockade of the Gaza Strip, but hinted that it should be eased (Agence France-Presse June 1, 2010).

"Israel faced a wave of **global outrage** over the storming of Gaza-bound aid ships Monday, as Turkey froze military ties, Muslim leaders demanded UN action and protests erupted in many countries. UN chief Ban Ki-moon said he was "shocked" by the naval assault on a convoy carrying hundreds of pro-Palestinian activists through international waters, while capitals summoned Israel's ambassadors" (Breitbart News May 31, 2010). The Jerusalem Post wrote a report entitled, **Israel-Alone and Strong**" in which they state, "It doesn't matter how small or weak Israel may seem, compared to other nations. The power of all other nations combined is only like a drop in the bucket compared to the power of the God of Israel. The biblical prophets also revealed that one day a large coalition of armies will gather on Israel's land with plans to attack and destroy Jerusalem and the rest of the nation. But God will meet them on the plain of Megiddo and wipe out their armies. Keep your eyes open. All this may happen sooner than you think" (J.P. May 25, 2010). Here is one more report showing you the world is turning against Israel in these last days. "Israel's current standing in the United Nations is the **worst it has been in nearly forty years**, said Israel's Ambassador to the United Nations, Gabriela Shalev, in an interview with Army Radio on Sunday. "Our situation in recent months can be compared to the 1970s, when Zionism was being called racism," said Shalev" (The Jerusalem Post July 11, 2010). By the time it is all over the US and every other nation will have turned on Israel and be cut into pieces just as the prophets warned us. You will read more news backing up what the Prophet Zechariah stated about Israel being singled out in the last days.

Hopes for a peace agreement, which would bring rest and comfort, seemed unreachable. From 1948 until 1978, thousands of Israelis lost their lives at the hands of Arabs who wanted to destroy the new nation. In 1978 two important events took place. The call for peace and safety Paul warned us about started to take shape and was a warning to Christians the end was in sight, and in the near future Israel would be attacked. It is a message to us all that we remember what the prophets wrote and prepare to meet the Lord soon. Why was the end in sight? In 1978 Israel's Prime Minister Menachem Begin and Egypt's President Anwar Sadat started talking about the possibility of peace between their countries. For those of us studying prophecy, we know a peace agreement would come to the nation Israel, but it will end up being a false peace and won't last long. The peace process wouldn't be easy, either, because as a woman in labor, her pain would come and go many times before she delivered. When you review past events, this peace process has paralleled a woman in labor, which has been on again and off again since 1978.

Did Paul's words come true in this generation? Do you remember what he said about it? "While people are saying, 'Peace and safety,' destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman" (1 Thessalonians 5:3a). Every word of what Jesus instructed Paul to write concerning the end times is now coming to pass. In 1978 President Jimmy Carter initially became the buffer between two countries, which just happened to be Israel and Egypt. Carter was trying to form some type of peace agreement between these two nations, who were bitter enemies for years. As Carter made attempts for peace, many leaders around the world believed these two countries would never be able to resolve their differences. In an article entitled "Israelis Consider Mideast Dangers Worst Since '73," the writer said, "Israeli defense planners regard the strategic situation in the Middle East as more dangerous than at any time since the 1973 war. Peace in Egypt would ease pressure on the western front but is expected to increase pressure on the eastern front, where the threat of massive Iraqi intervention is seen as a possibility" (Los Angeles Times February, 1978 p.1). Part of the problem with the peace talks was the fact Israel was being asked to return land, which they had claimed during earlier wars. Of course nothing has changed in 2009 because any peace plan is still being tied to Israel giving up land they took in those wars. Israel refuses to give up any land to Egypt because it was the basic western front defense line. The article pointed out Israel was very concerned that Iraq, who was not involved in the peace talks, would attack Israel from the Sinai desert. Israel wanted that buffer zone to ensure her defense line. Without this land as a buffer between Israel and the Arab nations, the Israelis may not have time to defend themselves in the event of another attack. At least with the land between the nations, Israel would have time to respond to an attacking force. Hopes for a peace agreement seemed impossible. In that

same article, Egypt's Sadat was quoted as saying he could see "zero possibility of success" in the Camp David talks. A year later on February 21, 1979, the L.A. Times reported a bleak outlook for peace, "Quest for Peace in Middle East Resumes, Prospects for Success Described as Bleak." President Carter was instrumental in negotiating a meeting with Israeli and Egyptian leaders to at least sit down and try to resolve their problems. The article went on to say, "Today, both the setting and the expectations are bleak. Egyptian, Israeli and U.S. negotiating teams arrived at President Carter's mountain retreat late Tuesday to find a blanket of snow and, some officials fear, equally chilly prospects for success." The article continued, "Adding to the problem in the Middle East, the turmoil in Iran has become a full-fledged revolution and the newly proclaimed Islamic republic there has taken a position hostile to Israel" (p.11). Not only did Israel have concerns about Egypt, but extremist Islamic nations, such as Iran, also posed a serious threat. At least at this time Egypt was willing to sit down and talk. Iran wanted nothing to do with peace talks and still doesn't as of 2009. You will understand the reason why Iran won't discuss any peace talks when you read the next chapter. In a follow-up article, the Times reported the peace process wasn't going well: "U.S. Searches Overtime to solve Mideast Impasse. President Carter and U.S. officials searched overtime Saturday for a formal [agreement] acceptable to Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin to bridge the obstacles to a peace treaty between Israel and Egypt" (Los Angeles Times p.1). The same obstacles that caused Sadat to say he "sees zero possibility of success" a month before were still holding up any peace agreement in the Middle East. Anyone following the peace process knew the BIRTH PANGS had begun!

President Carter kept up his pace in the peace process. Each time a problem would flare up, he would find some way to resolve it. Finally, in March of 1979, when most of the world thought it impossible, Carter worked out all the obstacles, and a peace treaty seemed imminent. "Cairo President Anwar Sadat said Friday that he wanted to complete the signing of a peace treaty with Israel in a single ceremony in Washington, implying that he did not wish to go to Jerusalem or have Israeli Prime Minister Menachem Begin come to Egypt for duplicate ceremonies." The article in the Times report stated, Begin had "proposed that the peace treaty be signed three times in three capitals—in English in Washington, in Hebrew in Jerusalem, and in Arabic in Cairo. Sadat, in rebuffing that suggestion, said he was doing so only because of his admiration for Carter and his desire to pay tribute to him, not because he was reluctant to further tarnish his image in the Arab world in ceremonies that would, by implication, recognize Jerusalem as the capital of Israel" (LA Times March 17, 1979 p.21). Why was this Jerusalem issue so important to Sadat? Because the Arab world wants the city of Jerusalem for themselves, and God warned us this city in the end times would be the focal point of stress for the world. This is what God said we would see concerning the city of Jerusalem. "And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zechariah 12:3). Jerusalem is a sticky subject in the Arab world. The Arabs see Jerusalem as a holy place of worship because the Dome of the Rock mosque is located in that city. To imply that Jerusalem is the capital of Israel would provoke a possible attack on Israel by the Arabs, and Sadat knew this very well. In 2007 the Jerusalem issue was still the major issue centered on the new peace talks just as it is in 2009.

The Apostle Paul's words about "peace and safety" took on a new meaning in 1979. The headlines read, "Begin, Sadat Pledge No More War." The article said, "President Anwar Sadat and Prime Minister Menachem Begin Monday put their names to an Israeli-Egyptian peace treaty that pledged an end to generations of war between their two nations. President Carter, presiding over the event as host and as the mediator, who had made agreement possible, signed the pact as a witness in a brief ceremony on the North Lawn of the White House. The signing, a full six months after the Camp David summit, was a climax to negotiations so difficult and uncertain that details were still being hammered out in the final hours" (Los Angeles Times March 27, 1979, p.1). It was at this point the birth pains seem to calm down.

Back in 1980 the peace agreement was still holding, but many problems needed to be overcome since there was a great deal of mistrust between the two countries. Problems in the Middle East, such as the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan and fears that Syria's continued hatred of Israel would provoke another conflict with Israel, caused a break-up of the new agreement. The birth pangs started up again. Israel voiced her concerns in a story back in February 9, 1980. "Israeli Defense Minister Ezer Weizman on Friday warned Syria and the Soviet Union against increased military activity on Israel's northern border. 'Both the Russians and the Syrians know that we don't respond as others do, and I hope that they will read us correctly'" (Los Angeles Times p.3). Israeli leaders believed that if Syria went to war with Israel, it would be because of pressure brought on by the Soviet Union. So, even though Israel had made a new beginning with Egypt, she still had most of the Arab world as a concern. There wasn't any real peace to speak of, only some relief that one Arab nation, Egypt, may not cause Israel trouble. Also in 1980 there was a European effort to solve the problem of Israeli-occupied land. "British Foreign Secretary Lord Carrington, concerned that election-year politics will preclude further initiatives in the Middle East by President Carter, called Tuesday for a European effort to head off what he sees as a growing danger of conflict in that troubled region. Carrington said the situation is deteriorating because of the Arab nations' growing impatience over the

time it is taking to solve 'the problem of Israeli-occupied land'" (Los Angeles Times May 7, 1980 p.1). It seemed everyone was trying to jump in on the peace process.

In the meantime, while peace talks were still going on, so were threats of new conflicts. Many skirmishes between Lebanon and Israel caused fears that these battles would derail any peace hopes between Israel and Egypt. In May of 1980, Israeli commandos raided Southern Lebanon in a retaliatory strike against the PLO. Six Israelis were killed and sixteen others wounded. Four months after the retaliatory strike, Muslims in the Middle East were pushing for another assault on Israel: "Islamic countries decided Saturday to try to enlist the rest of the Third World in an attempt to bar Israel from the UN General Assembly. The three-day ministerial meeting of 39 Islamic countries approved a Saudi Arabian proposal for a sort of jihad, or 'holy war,' against Israel but took no concrete measures to launch it" (Los Angeles Times September 21, 1980 p.25). Remember the prophecy, "While people are saying, 'Peace and safety,'" a major attack would occur against Israel. Islamic radicals asked for war on Israel in 1980, but it wasn't God's timing yet so nothing came of it.

Islamic anger over the peace pact between Egypt and Israel was felt throughout the world again in October 1981. While President Anwar Sadat was sitting watching a military parade in Egypt, members of a radical Islamic group opened fire and killed him. The Muslims believed once Sadat was out of the way, all peace efforts would cease under the leadership of the new president Hosni Mubarak. However, this is not the way it turned out: "Harold H. Saunders, the assistant secretary of state for the Middle East in the Carter administration said Tuesday that he anticipates Arab pressure on Mubarak's government to abrogate the treaty with Israel, even though he believes Sadat's policies will be continued at least for the time being" (Los Angeles Times October 7, 1981 p.1). As history has proven, Mubarak never gave up the peace process, which Sadat began. As of January 1, 2008 the Mubarak government still has good relations with Israel, but none of the other Arab nations has signed any peace agreement.

A U.P.I. report shed further light on proponents of the peace process. "King Hassan II of Morocco said Saturday the Arab world can live in peace with Israel but first the Jewish state must surrender the territories it seized in the 1967 war." In the same article, Hassan said, "Secondly, when we stabilize borders on the basis of what the situation was before 1967, we are bound to say these are the borders of Israel. Israel can say I am living in peace and security. This can't be denied by Israel" (U.P.I. October 24, 1982 p.1). When you place the words of King Hassan II beside the prophecy in 1 Thessalonians, the wording is almost exactly the same. As each year passes, Israel continues to call for peace and safety; however, as the prophecy states, the Arabs will attack Israel one final time with the help of Russia and other allies. As you keep reading, you will discover the same issues King Hassan was working on in 1982 are the same issues hindering the peace talks in 2009; nothing has changed.

In 1985 under the leadership of President Ronald Reagan, moves were taken to bring other Arab states into the peace process: "President Reagan called on Saudi Arabia's King Fahd on Monday to use his influence 'as a leading Arab statesman' to persuade Jordan and possibly other Arab states to open direct peace talks with Israel" (Los Angeles Times, February 12, 1985 p.1). Even the Pope made attempts to restart the peace process. The Times report said, "that Pope John Paul II was also trying to further peace and safety between the Arabs and Israel…In a 40-minute private meeting with Peres, the pontiff, according to a Vatican spokesman, did not budge from this position of last April. Then—in addition to backing security for Israel—he called for a Palestinian homeland and an 'internationally guaranteed' status for Jerusalem" (L.A. Times Feb.20, 1985 p.1). Again the issue regarding the city of Jerusalem was brought up, and once more Prime Minister Shimon Peres stated that there was a difference between religious rights and political rights as far as Jerusalem was concerned.

In September 1993 after years of trying to prevent other Arab nations from entering into the peace process, the Palestinian Liberation Organization signed a peace treaty with Israel. "Israeli and (PLO) leaders made peace today, but angry militants on both sides swore the plan would never get off the ground. As Prime Minister Yetzhak Rabin signed a letter recognizing the (PLO) as the representative of the Palestinian people, hundreds of Israelis demonstrated outside the Prime Ministry, which was surrounded by 1,000 police" (Lompoc Record September 10, 1993 p.A-3). Each attempt to further the peace process was met with hatred and renewed efforts on the part of extremists to kill it. One headline proclaimed: "Enough of Blood and Tears, Israel and (PLO) Adopt Framework for Peace." Once again, however, the problems were a homeland for the PLO and the establishment of Jerusalem as its capital. Israel once again said, "No way." The birth pains seemed to diminish during 1993. By 1994, Israel and the PLO had many problems keeping their peace treaty alive. Attacks against Israelis by the radical Islamic group Hamas interrupted further talks several times. Leaders with Israel told the PLO that it would have to control the radical groups if peace talks were to continue. By 1995, terrorist attacks were increasing, not decreasing. One news agency wrote, "A grim way to make peace; the terrorist attacks on Israel are taking a toll. It has

become a ritual scene for Israelis. The shrouded young body gently lowered into a hastily dug grave, the weeping family and teenage comrades in arms, all grieving for the latest victims of a 'holy war' brutally waged against a painfully fragile peace" (U.S. News & World Report, April 24, 1995). As you can expect, the birth pains started up again in 1995.

"Sick to Death of Peace" is the way Time Magazine described the situation. "A majority of Israelis and Palestinians now regret making their historic accord" (June 5, 1995, p.44). It appeared that radical groups would win out, causing a halt to any future peace plans in the Middle East. Even support for Prime Minister Yetzhak Rabin faded away with each new Israeli killed by groups called Islamic Jihad and Hamas. Rabin was killed at a peace rally by one of his own people, anxious to end all peace talks with the PLO. Also, in 1995 the Clinton administration tried to bring a closing to the peace and safety issue between the Arabs and Israel. A short section from the Times said, "At a stately southern plantation overlooking Chesapeake Bay, Syrian and Israeli delegations today will begin what U.S. mediators now expect to be the final phase of Middle East peace negotiations" (Los Angeles Times, December 27, 1995, p.A-8). The issue on the table was once again the return of land to Syria taken by Israel in the 1967 war. As usual, Israel could not afford to return the land because it was, and still is, needed for her protection as a buffer zone in case of another attack. The end result of the Syrian meeting was that no peace agreement was made with the Syrian government. Syria in 2009 is still an enemy of Israel, not willing to give in without the return of land it lost in the 1967 war.

The peace process suffered more frustrations in 1996. Issues of who owned Jerusalem and the withdrawal by Israel from the Golan Heights were, and still are, major obstacles. The peace process under the new Prime Minister of Israel Benjamin Netanyahu stopped dead in its tracks. Attacks from the radical Arab states had taken its toll. However, in June 1996 Arab leaders were again calling for a return to the peace table to solve the problems. One article showed that, "Arab leaders renew call for peace with Israel, one way or another," read the headlines. "The summit has drawn 21 of the Arab League's 22 members, including 13 heads of state and PLO leader Yasir Arafat. Although Egypt wants the summit to be viewed as a moderate event, Libyan leader Moammar Gadhafi appeared to invite controversy by flying into Cairo despite UN sanctions banning international flights from Libya. Gadhafi told reporters he wasn't interested in peacemaking with Israel. 'We know only that the Israelis are occupying Palestine,' he said. Mubarak pointedly warned Israel that it risked damaging peace prospects with a hard-line stance. Arab leaders suspect Netanyahu could renege on deals already made by Israel or try to change the ground rules for negotiations. A platform released by Netanyahu's administration rules out a Palestinian state with East Jerusalem as its capital or a withdrawal from the Golan Heights as demanded by Syria" (Santa Barbara News-Press, June 23, 1996, p.A-3).

To make matters even worse for the peace process, Prime Minister Netanyahu upset the Arabs by closing down the PLO office in Jerusalem. One source reported that, "Netanyahu links peace to Palestinian offices…Netanyahu warned that he would not move forward in peace talks unless Arafat's Palestinian Authority shuts down his Jerusalem office. Palestinian self-rule is restricted to the West Bank and Gaza Strip, and Israel argues that the Jerusalem offices violate Israel-PLO autonomy agreements. 'We cannot make progress in negotiations with the Palestinian Authority as long as there are violations in Jerusalem, and in every instance we will act to close down offices operating illegally in Jerusalem,' Benjamin Netanyahu told cabinet members…The Palestinians hope to turn east Jerusalem, which Israel captured from Jordan in 1967, into its future capital. The status of the disputed city remains to be settled in Israel-PLO talks" (Santa Barbara News-Press August 10, 1996 p.A-10). Not only is Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu not giving land back to the Arabs, he is also taking steps to add to the population of Jews living in areas that the PLO wants back. "Mr. Arafat has dug in his heels against any further security concessions regarding Hebron because of misgivings concerning the intentions of Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Those misgivings deepened this week when plans…to nearly double the Jewish population on the West Bank were made public" (Christian Science Monitor November 6, 1996 p.20).

Since the signing of the first peace treaty by Sadat and Begin in 1979, several problems keep cropping up. These problem areas are: the return of land lost in the wars, PLO self rule, and the ownership of the city of Jerusalem. In the intervening 29 years, nothing has changed. Netanyahu had stated on several occasions he would never give up Jerusalem. For years the Arab world has called for another attack on Israel in hopes to reclaim what it believes is its holy city. A reporter who wrote for the Heritage Paper stated that, "an Israeli official dismissed the notion…that anyone had been detailed to deal with Jerusalem at this stage, saying that where Jerusalem is concerned, Israel had agreed only to 'look into' PLO requests that Palestinians from the occupied territories be allowed freer access to the city. Nevertheless, at seemingly every public forum, whether under U.S.-Russian auspices or non-governmental meeting, Palestinians keep hammering away that Jerusalem is their 'Holy City' and no question about it" (October 15, 1993 Viewpoint, Section D). Maybe now you can see why it is so important to understand the warning by God concerning this city**. "And in that day will I make Jerusalem a**

**burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it"** (Zechariah 12:3).

There will continue to be a struggle over Jerusalem: "Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin said last month in dedicating the new city hall, 'We are determined…that Jerusalem will remain united, under Israeli sovereignty, and stay the capital of the Jewish people and the state of Israel forever'" (Los Angeles Times July 10, 1993 p.A-2). Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu echoed Rabin's words in January 1998 when he informed the PLO that Jerusalem would never be anyone's capital except Israel's. The peace process during 1993 was going nowhere; more Israelis and Arabs continued to die in clashes, and radical Islamic groups were doing whatever they could to kill the hopes of peace. The PLO won't stop until it gets Jerusalem. If any peace treaty is signed, I assure you it will involve the status of Jerusalem. There is a really important fact you must know. From the time Israel was born as a nation in 1948 up until 1967, Israel didn't even have control of Jerusalem. It was in the hands of the Arabs, or what God called the Gentiles. However, a major prophecy in the book of Luke told us in the last days Jerusalem would return to the Jews. Luke writes, "They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled" (Luke 21:24). Luke was referring to the time period when Israel was taken into captivity. Jerusalem was in the hands of the Gentiles while in captivity. Luke then jumps ahead to the future to tell us that when the Gentiles' time was fulfilled, the Jews would again own Jerusalem. This last part of the prophecy was in fact fulfilled in 1967. A short section from the report "The Ancient City Is United Again" explains what happened. The San Francisco Chronicle stated, "For the first time in nearly 20 years Jerusalem is a single city. Its division along the lines where fighting stopped in 1948 ended when Israeli troops surrounded it Tuesday morning and then captured it. The domination of all roads leading into the city thus, for the time, returns control of the site of King Solomon's temple to a Jewish state after nearly 2000 years" (June 8, 1967, p.1). Remember the Word of God, where He told us He would tell us of things in the future before they happened? Well, this is one of those events, and it was a major day in prophecy for Israel and all those who are following Christ. No longer does the city belong to the Gentiles, and desire of ownership of that city will bring about the end of peace and safety. The Arab nations will unite with Russia and try to march into Israel to reclaim the city in the very near future.

How close is another full-scale war over Jerusalem? Jesus told us in advance the Antichrist would arise and would confirm a peace agreement in the Middle East in the last days. Daniel: 9:27 says, "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week." The "he" is the Antichrist, the "covenant" is the peace agreement Israel has been trying to form, and the "week" is a seven year period of time. What we know from prophecy is that the Antichrist will come and finally make the long awaited peace agreement for Israel. We know from the book of Revelation chapter 17 that the Antichrist will come from the city of seven mountains, which everyone knows is the city of Rome. So, not only are we hearing the call for peace and safety, but we are also given instructions as to the location of where this so-called peace will arise. This is a major part of prophecy which is taking shape. Here are the facts. On May 10, 2002, a very important news report was issued by Reuter's news service. The headline to the report read as follows. "Israel sees Italy as possible Modest talks venue…Israel said Friday it favored Italy as the venue for a regional conference on the Middle East that might pave the way for a resumption of the peace process…Sharon said: 'We have excellent relations with Rome and my personal relations with (Prime Minister Silvia) Burleson are great'…Arriving in Rome for a weekend visit, Foreign Minister Shimon Peres also said Italy would be a good venue… 'Italy is a good place. We meet here from time to time with the Palestinians to discuss things and we enjoy the hospitality of Italy to the highest extent,' Peres said." Now ask this question. Out of all the places and cities in the world, why would Sharon and Peres pick Rome, Italy as the possible site to resume peace talks? The answer to that question is simple. Jesus Christ, the One who truly loves you, told you this was going to take place. Only God is able to tell us about these specific events which all come true. I believe Sharon and Peres chose Rome as the location not realizing that they are taking part in fulfilling Bible prophecy. Soon this man will come from Rome (EU) to finish the prophecy Jesus laid out for us.

Moving on into 1996, more violence broke out in Israel, and the birth pains were erupting once again. "The firefights erupted in Ramalla and Bethlehem amid widespread demonstration by Palestinians over Israel's completed excavation of an archaeological tunnel along Jerusalem's Temple Mount, a site holy to both Jews and Muslims. The Israeli government's decision to finish work on the ancient passage this week inflamed Palestinian fears that Israel is trying to assert its sovereignty over all of the disputed Holy City. Palestinians hope to claim the eastern portion of Jerusalem as the capital of a future state" (Los Angeles Times Sept. 26, 1996 p.1). On page nine of the same issue, it reported that, "Jerusalem Mayor Ehud Olmert accused Arafat of 'incitement' in the violence and called Palestinian assertions that the excavations could undermine Muslim shrines in the area 'sheer nonsense.' He said the Israeli government was within its rights to open the tunnel since Jerusalem is the united capital of Israel. The Palestinians, he said, must accept that. 'They must understand there is no alternative to continuing the political process and Jerusalem is part of the state of Israel. While we accept all of

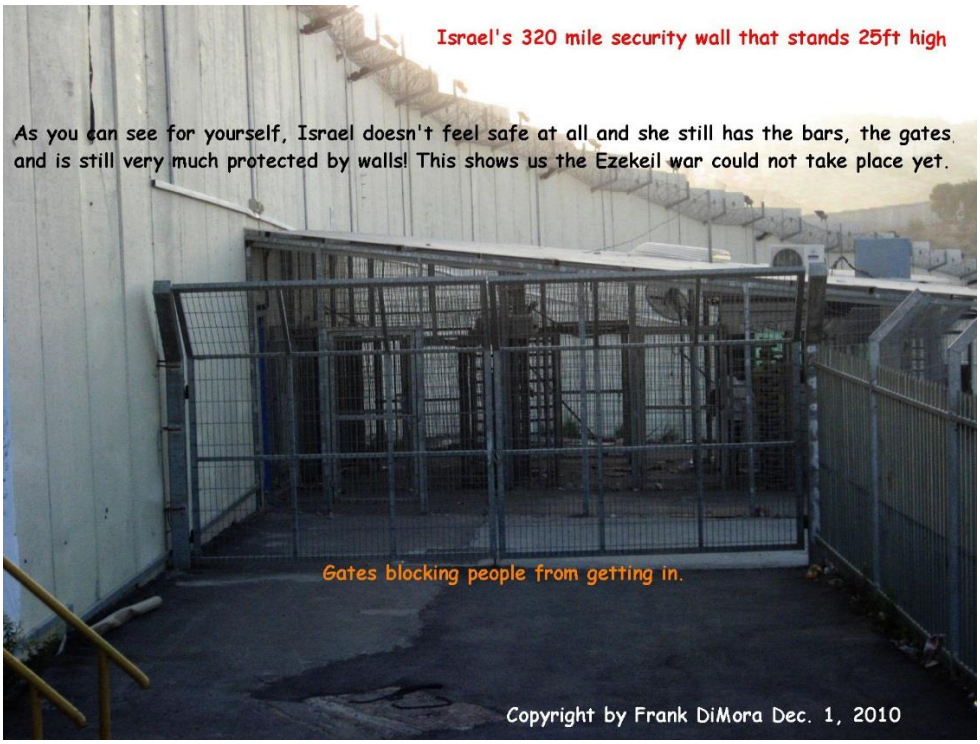
the understanding [in the signed peace accords], there are certain things there is no chance they change…they have to understand the realities of life here'" (Ibid.). Every year in the midst of this violence, people from all over the world kept urging the leaders in Israel to sign some form of peace agreement. We know from prophecy that an agreement is imminent.

In December of 1997 the birth pangs started to intensify as Palestinian President Yasser Arafat told Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu that he was going to make a declaration of Palestinian Statehood. "Under interim Israeli-Palestinian peace agreements, a five-year period of autonomy for the Palestinians is scheduled to end in May 1999, the deadline for a permanent peace settlement. But talks on the final issues, including settlements, refugees and Jerusalem, have broken off since Netanyahu took office in June 1996" (Los Angeles Times Dec. 2, 1997 p.A-10). In response, Netanyahu informed the Palestinian leader he would annex occupied areas if the Palestinians make a declaration without consent. According to the same L.A. report, Arafat said later that the Palestinians would declare statehood at the end of the autonomous period, regardless of Israel's views. The year 1999 came and went, but Arafat never did make the declaration calling Palestine a state. By November 14, 2000 this is how the peace process stood. "Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat says a decision on Jerusalem's future cannot be deferred, and he would be willing to attend another Middle East summit, with President Clinton as host, provided a successful outcome is assured. Arafat wants to take control of East Jerusalem as the capital of a Palestinian state" (AP Enterprise -Record Nov. 11, 2000 p.5A).

Once the "Free Iraq War" of 2002, had finished, leaders around the world began putting pressure on President Bush, advising him to get the peace talks moving again. As it stood in 2003, the new Prime Minister of Israel Ariel Sharon had put a stop to any peace talks with Arafat. Sharon made it clear that as long as Mr. Arafat can't stop his people from attacking the Israeli people, there will be no progress made. Since the peace talks came to a standstill in 2002, most of the superpower nations were working on ways both sides could come back to the peace table. However, in order to keep his people safe from terrorist attacks, Sharon in 2002 ordered a 25-foot wall to be built, which would run through most of Israel to cut off their enemies. When finished, this wall would total 600 km.

Israel still has their 25 foot security wall, and is the process of building more fences, and walls for security reasons. I quote, "AFTER the separation barrier against Palestinian territories, Israel has begun to build a **new wall**, this one to keep migrants from Africa out. The new wall is coming up on the Egyptian border, and with Egyptian support. The Israeli government approved plans late last month to build a detention camp near its border with Egypt to house illegal African immigrants. Local activists decried the move, which they say flies in the face of internationally accepted human rights norms." "The last week of November saw Israel begin construction of a 250-kilometre- long electric fence along its border with Egypt. Israeli officials say the US $360 million fence, which will incorporate high-tech surveillance cameras, aims to stop the influx of African migrants." "For the last 10 years, Israel - ever obsessed with its own security - has surrounded itself with walls and fortifications" (Yahoo News Dec. 15, 2010). Why is this wall so important to prophecy? We believe Israel will not be attacked until there are no walls, or bars, or fences. Remember what was said in the prophecy? "I will invade a land of unwalled villages" (Ezekiel 38:11a).






So, what should you look for in the news? In the near future, this security wall will come down. Israel will continue the call for peace and safety as Paul tells us in 1 Thessalonians 5:1-6. Finally, there will be a short time of peace for Israel. This peace will be short lived. It will be during this time of rest, when Israel feels safe, that she will be attacked. (See Chapter 10 for details.) No one can say what will cause Israel to remove this 25-foot wall. All I know is this: whatever the reason, Israel will feel safe enough to remove it. There may be the possibility that sections of the wall will be opened for easy passage. In any case, this situation will be very easy to monitor. All you have to do is watch the news. I will assure you that when the wall comes down, or opened, it will be televised all over the world! Once you see this take place, you can be assured that we are very close to Christ's return! All I can say is this, "Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall some to pass, and to stand before the Son of man" (Luke 21:36).

In 2006 Israel was forced to attack the PLO in the Gaza once again because the PLO and other groups bent on the destruction of Israel repeatedly attacked the small nation with rockets. A few weeks after Israel took the offensive in the Gaza strip, Hezbolla in Lebanon began attacking Israel with hundreds of rockets. As a result, another major war broke out in the Middle East on the northern border of Israel. By July 2006, almost every leader in the world was calling for a cease-fire and was calling for peace talks to begin again. Just before this new war broke out, the Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert was in Washington D.C., meeting with President Bush, discussing peace and safety in the Middle East. While there, Olmert was asked about making peace with the PLO and answered questions concerning a solution to the Palestinians situation. Mr. Olmert stated, "In a few years they could be living in a Palestinian state, side by side in peace and security with Israel," Olmert declared to members of the U.S. Senate and House of Representatives. "But no one can make it happen for them unless they refuse to make it happen for themselves" (Breitbart.com May, 24, 2006). It was made clear in July 2006 that the PLO only made empty promises for peace and safety; however, when Israel was attacked once again, their true intentions were made clear. Both the PLO and Hezbolla want to destroy Israel once and for all. The Middle East war, which took place in Lebanon in July 2006, turned out to be another major birth pang that will soon lead to a much bigger war, one we will never forget. God told Paul to write these words, "For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape (1 Thessalonians 5:3). Will this prophecy be fulfilled soon? Yes! The fact is after seven years without any peace talks, there is a major push to have a final peace pact in place by 2009. The AP reported, "Israeli and Palestinian leaders agreed Tuesday to immediately resume long-stalled talks toward a deal by the end of next year that would create an independent Palestinian state, using a U.S.-hosted Mideast peace conference to launch their first negotiations in seven years. In a joint statement read by President Bush, Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas pledged to start discussions on the core issues of the conflict next month and accepted the United States as arbiter of interim steps" (AP Nov. 27, 2007). "Just 24 hours after securing an agreement between Israeli and Palestinian leaders to resume long-

stalled peace talks, President Bush invited the pair to the White House to ceremonially inaugurate the first formal, direct negotiations in seven years" (AP Nov. 28, 2007).

Since the peace talks have been on and off again, everyone should pay close attention to current events. This is why: first of all it is part of the labor pains Jesus warned us about, and second the prophet Daniel was told a covenant would be made in Israel in the end times. According to Daniel, this is a peace covenant that will be signed by many nations. When this covenant is confirmed, it would be the sign that the Great Tribulation has begun. This is what Daniel was instructed by God to write down in Scripture. "And he shall confirm the **covenant** with many for **one week**: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate" (Daniel 9:27). Read what Ehud Olmert, the Prime Minister of Israel, said. "Ehud Olmert said Monday that he hoped an 'eternal covenant' could soon be signed between Israel and its neighbors" (The Jerusalem Post July 17, 2007). On December 13, 2007, 44 nations were meeting in Annapolis, Maryland to work out the final details of the peace agreement between Israel and the PLO. The New York Times reported what was happening from Jerusalem: The news was reported from "JERUSALEM — Israeli and Palestinian negotiators on Wednesday held their first meeting in what was supposed to begin a final peace process as envisioned by the American-sponsored conference in Annapolis, Md., last month, but the talks were marred by conflicting agendas and overshadowed by a sharp escalation of hostilities in and around the Gaza Strip" (The New York Times Dec. 13, 2007).

There are three major things occurring here: 1. The Israeli Prime Minister is using the exact same language as Daniel's warning. Daniel wrote that a "covenant" would be confirmed, and now Olmert is telling the world he wants a covenant signed. Since the peace talks began in 1978, no leader has ever used this language (covenant) until now. 2. In November 2007 we read news from Reuters that the peace talks were going to begin again. What is of importance is how many nations were going to take part in these talks. "With handshakes, leaders of the United States, Israel and the Palestinians agreed on Tuesday to launch immediate talks to try to secure a peace deal by the end of 2008 that would create a Palestinian state. President George W. Bush announced the agreement at the opening of a 44-nation Middle East peace conference, with Israeli Prime Minister Ehud Olmert and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas standing at his side" Yahoo News Nov. 27, 2007). In the Scripture above, we read that the covenant will be confirmed with many. The 44 nations involved in the current peace talks are more than likely the many to which Daniel referred. 3. On December 13, 2007, there were two major events with 44 nations meeting to begin this new peace conference. On that same date, the European Union signed its treaty that will provide its first constitution. As a result of this treaty being signed, "The bloc's rotating presidencies will end with the new treaty and be replaced in 2009 with a long-term president of the European Council, who will chair summits. The treaty will also establish a stronger foreign policy chief" (Epoch Times Dec. 13, 2007). This means that for the first time in 2000 years Europe will have one man ruling over it. **According to Daniel, the man who confirms the covenant will be the Antichrist.** Daniel also told us the man who confirms this covenant would arise from the **revived Roman Empire, which is today the European Union.**

As I said in the beginning of this chapter, I believe once the Ezekiel war is over the Antichrist will confirm a **seven year** covenant with Israel and many nations as it states in Daniel 9:27. I am going to take a detour from my time line to show you something that may have great importance when dealing with this seven year covenant. I am going to take you from 2007, and show you what happen on November 1, 2010.

On November 1, 2010 (The Jerusalem Post) ran a report that everyone watching Bible prophecy should take notice. Knowing God told Daniel the Antichrist was going to confirm a seven year covenant in the last days with Israel and many nations, we need to pay attention to any Middle East peace agreement that has a seven year time frame attached to that agreement. One of the main hang ups in the peace process is, Israel needs a buffer zone between the PLO and Israel if Israel is to be divided up into a two State nation. Read the report and I will connect the dots for you. The headline to the report is entitle, "'PM agreed to lease Jordan Valley from Palestinians'", I am sure you will find the subtitle as interesting as I did! Here is the subtitle. "As part of negotiations, US reportedly proposes Israel lease border region for **7 years**; MK says, "Why do I need to lease land that belongs to us?" I quote, "Israeli sources on Monday confirmed that the US proposed that Israel lease parts of the Jordan Valley from the Palestinians for an additional **seven years**, Army Radio reported. According to the Monday report, Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu agreed to the idea, but demanded that the arrangement be for a longer period of time than the original offer. "**Seven years** is not enough - an arrangement like this needs to last for dozens of years," Netanyahu said in closed talks" At the present time they are working on the details of this proposed plan. If it turns out that they do agree on a time frame to lease the Jordan Valley as a buffer zone for Israel,

and this time frame remains at seven years, and they sign the agreement, this could in fact end up being the same covenant God warned the Prophet Daniel about. Now let me get back to this chapters time line.

As a result, the call for peace and safety has already begun. The birth pains of this peace and safety process have already been felt, and they are getting stronger. World leaders want a covenant to be signed as Daniel predicted. The final peace process is now under way, and for the first time, there are many nations meeting to work out this new agreement. However, it appears the world will try to force Israel into a peace agreement she does not want. The revived Roman Empire now has a position set in place for the Antichrist to rule. This is the man who will confirm the covenant. It is very interesting that on the first day of the new peace conference the position for the EU President was also signed into place. People have said to me, "We have been hearing about this peace and safety for years and nothing has happened. How then can you say the Lord is coming soon?" First of all, we were warned it would come as a woman with birth pains. This process takes time, and this is what has been happening with this peace process. Second, the revived Roman Empire did not have a full-time President to rule over the Europe Union, as did Caesar with the first Roman Empire. However, now that the European Union treaty was signed, Europe will soon have a full-time president, a man to rule over all of Europe, whose term will begin in 2009. How do I know the Lord is about to return? These specific events are keys for us to know our time here on earth is almost finished. The signs of the times are already upon us!

Silvio Berlusconi, who was Italy's Prime Minister and was forced to step down in 2012 looked like he would be a candidate to be the Antichrist but his power fizzled out as Italy's economy began to tank. Up until 2012, Berlusconi was doing the exact same things that we are told the Antichrist would do. He was exalting himself, he was known for his strong will, he was prospering, and his actions showed he doesn't care about how he treats women. Berlusconi had also been known to attack what is called the "gang of three." Daniel warned one of the first things the Antichrist would do when he rises to power will be to subdue three kings. The reason why I am repeating this information about Berlusconi is because the Word of God warned us one man will confirm a covenant with Israel, and he would come from the revived Roman Empire. Since Berlusconi's actions were running parallel with the Word of God so far and he is from the revived Roman Empire, it was important to track his moves concerning the Middle East peace talks. Back in April of 2008 Berlusconi was reelected to run Italy. Since taking office, he had emerged as one of the main players in the Middle East peace talks. This sent out a red flag to anyone watching Berlusconi who knows what the Word of God says! Berlusconi was good friends with Israel and the PLO, and he was in the process of talking to both sides. Here is the proof of what I am saying. I quote, "Italian PM Silvio Berlusconi and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas said Tuesday in Rome that they appreciate the important mediation role Egyptian President Hossni Mubarak is playing in order to solve the Middle east crisis, they also hailed the diplomatic intervention of the US president Barack Obama" (Alsumaria Iraqi Satellite TV Network Feb. 11, 2009).

When Berlusconi was reelected in 2008, he didn't waste any time jumping back into the peace talks. A few months after taking office, "Italian Premier Silvio Berlusconi and visiting Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas discussed prospects for a longer-term truce in the Gaza Strip and reconciliation between Palestinian factions during a lengthy meeting in Rome on Tuesday. Abbas' Palestinian National Authority (PNA) governs the West Bank while its rival Hamas holds power in Gaza. Abbas was in Rome as part of a tour of European capitals, according to Italian News Agency ANSA. Berlusconi and Abbas discussed a solution to the Gaza crisis after Israel's three-week war on Hamas and diplomatic efforts underway to revive the Mideast peace process, a statement from the premier's office said" (Chinaview.cn Feb. 11, 2009). On Feb. 23, 2009 the headlines from a report out of Rome read as follows: "MIDEAST: BERLUSCONI FRATTINI URGE RETURN TO PEACE PROCESS." I quote, "Rome/Brussels, February 23 - Italian Premier Silvio Berlusconi and Foreign Minister Franco Frattini have urged parties in the Middle East to revive the peace process. Berlusconi said in an interview with French daily Le Figaro, appearing Tuesday, that Italy, as Group of Eight duty president, would present a plan to support the West bank economy 'as an effective incentive for the Palestinians to sit down at the negotiating table'. Frattini, at a European Union foreign ministers` meeting in Brussels Monday, said Israeli premier-designate Benjamin Netanyahu should 'form a government very quickly with the biggest possible majority (so that) the peace process can be rapidly re-established'. Frattini said it was 'simply impossible' to abandon a two-state solution" (lifeinitaly.com).

In February, 2010 Berlusconi traveled to Israel to meet with Israel's Prime Minister. These men covered a host of issues. One of the more pressing issues was the stalled Middle East peace process. I quote what the Ministry of Foreign Affairs wrote. "Today was an historic day for the relations between Italy and Israel. This is the first of a series of meetings between our two governments. **The next meeting will take place in Italy**. In this meeting, we signed nine agreements in a variety of fields - cooperation in science, technology, industrial research and development, environmental protection, water, healthcare and more. I also had an opportunity to have a lengthy discussion with my friend, a true friend of Israel, Silvio

Berlusconi. We discussed a range of issues, first and foremost the most important issue currently on the international agenda - the need to prevent Iran from developing nuclear weapons. I was once again impressed by your firm stand, our friend, Mr. Prime Minister Berlusconi, and by your moral clarity that I believe should serve as an example for many other world leaders. We also discussed our desire to advance the **peace process**. I reiterated my government's willingness to enter peace talks immediately without preconditions" (Feb. 2, 2010). If the Antichrist does come from Rome, which Daniel tells us someone from the revived Roman Empire will confirm a covenant with Israel and many nations, then moving the talks to Rome can surely be a red flag to anyone watching prophecy!

What I found interesting in this next report was Berlusconi sent Italian President Giorgio Napolitano to Syria to talk about the peace process. Anytime anyone from the revived Roman Empire gets involved with the Middle East peace process, and in particular Rome, I send out the red flag! Here is the news on this subject. "The Italian President Giorgio Napolitano will start an official visit to Syria in mid-March where he will hold talks with his Syrian counterpart Bashar Al-Assad, focusing on bilateral relations between the two countries and ways to develop them, an official Syrian Source said Tuesday. The source added that relations between Syria and Italy, the peace process in the Middle East, economic exchange and the role that Rome wants to play in the re-launch of Syrian-Israeli negotiations, will be on the visit agenda. The Italian Foreign Minister Franco Frattini said during his visit to Damascus last April, he was agrees with the Syrians that '2009 will be the year of peace,' and as Italy lies in the Mediterranean, therefore could hold talks with the US to bring peace in the region, based on the Arab peace initiative and decisions of the International Quartet Committee" (Kuwait News Agency Feb. 16, 2010).

First of all, it didn't surprise me in the least that Rome was getting more active in the peace process. If the Western leg of the old Roman Empire is to usher in the Antichrist and he comes from Italy, then we should see news telling us that Italy is becoming a major player in the peace process, which as you can now see they were. The Kuwait News report above also mentioned Italy's Foreign Minister Franco Frattini has been involved in this peace process. As of February, 2010, we had seen three men from Rome who have become major players in the peace talks. I know what many of you are going to ask me. Do I think one of these men will be the Antichrist? Berlusconi as you know had to step down from power so he can be ruled out as a candidate. What we have learned is that Italy has been very active in the Middle East peace process and, you should continue to watch what Italy does. After all Christ did warn the one who would confirm a covenant with Israel would be from this revived Roman Empire. Since the Pope is also based in Rome and both the current Pope and the one that will follow him will also be involved in the peace process, all I can say is what Jesus said and that is "Watch". One thing is very clear. If you are watching the news and see a man confirm a new covenant for seven years, you won't need me to tell you this is the Antichrist. Just remember the warning God gave you in Daniel 9:27.

Let us not forget about the Pope. At the same time Berlusconi and the others from Rome were talking peace and safety with Israel and the Arabs, so was the Pope. News from Asia News on April 24, 2009 reported the following. "Signed today in Rome, it aims to strengthen collaboration for **peace, security** and stability in the region and to favour **interreligious dialogue.**" The report informed us, "An agreement aimed at strengthening collaboration on a cultural and political level between the Holy See and the Arab League in favour of 'peace, security and regional and international stability' and increased attention to inter-religious dialogue, was signed today in the Vatican by the Secretary General of the Arab League, Amr Moussa-who will be received Tomorrow in private audience by Pope Benedict-and the Pope's 'Foreign Minister'Msgr.Dominique Mamberti" (Asia News April 14, 2009). "Pope Benedict XVI will visit Israel, Jordan and the Palestinian territories between May 8 and 15, the leader of the Catholic church confirmed during Sunday's mass at St. Peter's in the Vatican. President Shimon Peres, speaking at a memorial ceremony in the North, hailed the visit as a mission of peace. 'I am delighted that His Holiness Pope Benedict XVI has responded positively and accepted my invitation to visit the Holy Land. The Pope will be a most honored guest, welcomed and respected by people from all walks of life. His visit will be a moving and important event bringing the spirit of peace and hope. Welcome to Israel,' said Peres" (The Jerusalem Post March 8, 2009).

I am going to jump ahead of my time line here just to inform you that Italy is still very much involved in the Middle East Peace process that is still stalled as of August 11, 2012. Here is a more recent report showing Italy's involvement. I quote, "Italian Foreign Minister Giulio Terzi stressed the need for Israelis and Palestinians to return to the negotiating table after talks with Palestinian National Authority Premier Salam Fayyad Wednesday. After speaking on the phone with Fayyad, Terzi tweeted: "Spoke with Fayyad: strong sympathy with Palestinians and desire to cooperate. "Our idea clear: you get to peace only through negotiations". Earlier, the Italian Foreign Ministry said Terzi and Fayyad would meet soon and Italy was keeping up an "active" role in the peace process" (lifeinitaly.com Nov. 23, 2011). Now back to my timeline.

In April 2009 we heard more news on the Pope's call for peace and safety. "Pope Benedict XVI in his Easter message called for the resumption of the Israeli-Palestinian peace talks; just weeks before he travels to the Holy Land. Pope, who will visit the Holy Land on May 8-15 for the first time as pontiff, has said that he would carry a message of reconciliation on his visit, Reuters reported. 'Reconciliation -- difficult, but indispensable -- is a precondition for a future of overall security and peaceful coexistence,' the pope said. 'It can only be achieved through renewed, persevering and sincere efforts to resolve the Israeli-Palestinian conflict,' he added" (PressTV Mpril 13, 2009).

You may be asking, "What is the importance of this?" Revelation chapter 17 also warns the reader that in the last days there will be a false church who will ride along with the Antichrist. There is going to be a false prophet who will lead this church into the tribulation. Revelation 17:3-6a says, "Then the angel carried me away in the Spirit into a desert. There I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast that was covered with blasphemous names and had seven heads and ten horns. [4]The woman was dressed in **purple and scarlet**, and was **glittering with gold, precious stones and pearls**. She held a **golden cup in her hand**, filled with abominable things and the filth of her adulteries. [5]This title was written on her forehead: MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. [6]I saw that the woman was drunk with the blood of the saints, the blood of those who bore testimony to Jesus." You may not know this, but the colors for the Pope just so happen to be purple and scarlet. The Catholic Church is one of the richest organizations on the planet, and just about every priest lifts up a cup of gold while saying the mass. How wealthy is the Vatican? I will let this news report prove my point. "A one-year investigation and analysis of 235 countries by Jane's Information Services has put the UK joint seventh in the premier league of nations with the US at 22nd and Switzerland, normally associated with wealth and untouchable stability, is rated 17th. Here is the full list: 1 Vatican" (Timesonline.co.uk March, 25 2008). That's right - the Vatican is ranked number one in the world! Where is the headquarters for this massive church? Rome, Italy. What does Jesus warn about where the harlot will sit? Jesus tells us in Revelation 17:9. I quote, "And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth." In Revelation 17:18 Jesus tells us, "And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

The Roman Catholic Church is going to play a major role during the tribulation with the Antichrist. I want you to listen to what I am saying. I don't know if this Pope is the false prophet that will be working with the Antichrist for a short time during the tribulation. What am I saying? There is a very good chance he will be, and this is based on all the facts and evidence. Not only that, but just watch the news as the Pope puts together this one world religion. I would keep the red flag up! Knowing Jesus warned about this false church rising which is located in Rome, we should see signs of this beginning to take shape. Let me provide you with a few more reports that show you a one world religion is starting to be formed, and it is the Pope who is pushing it. The Pope is doing exactly what the Word says in Revelation chapter 17. At the end of the day, this one world religion will be based out of Rome just as Christ warned it would be. Here is the proof. "The leader of the Italian Democratic Party, Walter Veltroni, today proposed the creation of an '**Organization of Religions Nations' Rome-based**, and said that the idea 'liked' by both the secretary of the UN, Ban Ki-moon, as Pope Benedict XVI…The political leader said that it has already proposed his initiative, which called '**United Religions'** (Religions Nations), both Benedict XVI as the secretary of the UN, who 'liked' the idea" (Terra Events-EFE Feb. 14, 2008).

There isn't any part of end time prophecy that is not being fulfilled! Why not form a world "United Religions" in Paris or Iceland for that matter? Jesus said it would be done in Rome, and that is all we need to know. Let me make it simple. They picked Rome because it was written in the Word of God. Since God is timeless, He has already seen them do it, and that is why we are seeing it take place today. Another article reporting on the acts of the Pope had this to say. "Muslim and Vatican officials are holding historic talks in **Rome** to establish a better inter-faith dialogue and defuse any future tensions…The three-day talks in Rome are being attended by nearly 60 religious leaders and scholars from each side" (BBC News Nov.4, 2008). Can a one world religion really take place, and when could this happen? The answers to these questions are yes it will happen, and it will take place as soon as the rapture of the Lord's church takes place. When all the true Christians are gone, there will be nothing stopping Satan's false prophet from forming the one world religion. Christ warned this false church would have its base in Rome. Jesus said it was coming, and we see the groundwork being set in place for it now. Current news shows more signs of this happening. Headlines out of Israel read, "Jordan king asks pope to reopen Muslim-Christian dialogue." Here is a quote from that article. "Jordan's King Abdullah II welcomed Pope Benedict XVI in Amman on Friday and urged the kind to open reopen dialogue between the Muslim and Christian worlds" (Ynetnew.com May, 8, 2009).

Do you see what I see? The timing to fulfill these last few prophecies is already on us. The covenant is a major sign in prophecy, and the man who confirms the covenant is just as major. These two events alone are signs to all people,

including Christians, to get our houses in order. Why? Soon those not found in Christ will enter into the seven year tribulation period. If you're prompted to do any witnessing for Christ, do it now. If you haven't accepted Christ as your Savior, don't delay! Jesus will soon remove His church from this earth! This next information is huge when it comes to Bible prophecy. Since President Jimmy Carter first started the Israeli peace process, there has never been a timetable for peace. This all changed recently. The "Hamas' political leader Khaled Meshal on Monday said Hamas would accept a Palestinian state in the West Bank and Gaza Strip along Israel's pre-1967 borders, and would grant Israel a 10-year hudna, or truce, as an implicit proof of recognition if Israel withdraws from those areas" (HAARETZ.com April 21, 2008). Two days later "Jordan's King Abdullah II told U.S. President George W. Bush on Wednesday that stalled negotiations between Palestinians and Israelis should be based on clear grounds and fixed timetables as the United States pushes for reaching a Mideast peace agreement by next January" (HAARETZ.com April 23, 2008).

Let me tell you what will happen before it happens. The timetable these nations are now discussing after all these years of not having one is going to end up being a seven-year timetable. We are in the final days of the end times! Let me assure you of one more important fact. This peace agreement that Hamas is putting forward is only being done to get closer to Israel and is being used to catch Israel off guard when this terrorist group attacks her again. A major attack against Israel will soon follow what many believe will be a short-lived seven year peace plan, or what the Bible calls a "covenant." It is by no means a coincidence that the Israeli leader is using the same language (peace and security) and new covenant, which Jesus warned us to watch for. Read 1 Thessalonians 5:1-4, "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief." Paul was a Jew, and he understood that the signs of the end times would be taking place during the times and seasons or the Jewish holidays. Here Paul alludes to the sign of peace and safety, and he tells the readers they won't be in the darkness because they would be watching for these events to take place during the Jewish Holiday seasons. The only people who will be in the dark will be those who do not have the Word of God; they won't know what hit them until it is too late! Here is where it gets interesting.

Right now leaders from many nations are in Israel calling for peace and safety just as Paul warned. If by the end of 2009 Israel has a peace plan (covenant) signed, which is for the time frame of seven years, then I would say the blood moon which will be out in 2015 is the one out to see Jesus' return. It is the one mentioned in Joel's book where it says, "The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the LORD come" (Joel 2:31). Why do I say that? Once the agreement is signed, just as the Prophet Daniel warned would happen, then the seven year tribulation begins. If it is signed in 2009, add seven years to end up at the year 2015, at which time the blood moon is appearing again. Please don't flip out on me yet unless you are not a believer in Christ. The blood moon will be meaningless if the seven year covenant (peace agreement) isn't signed by the end of 2008 or early 2009. This one act (the signing of the agreement) will put this issue to rest. What then should you be looking for if you want to be ready to meet Jesus? Watch the news concerning how the peace talks are going in Israel. I believe in my heart that somehow a peace deal will be approved soon, but it will not last. If that peace deal is for seven years, I suggest you do what I am going to do: drop to your knees and begin praising the name of Jesus Christ as loudly as you can. Just the fact that a peace deal is close should warn any Christian that Jesus will be coming for His church soon, and you should be on your knees right now making sure you are abiding in Christ. I suggest you keep on watch. On May 5, 2008 "Israel is expected to agree to an Egyptian-brokered cease-fire with hamas within days, a senior Egyptian official told the London-based newspaper Asharg al-Awsat in a report published on Monday" (The Jerusalem Post).

The recent news from Israel sheds light on what the European Union will be pushing for in the peace talks. I quote, "Describing it as 'the EU's plans for advancing an Israeli-Palestinian deal in 2009,' *Ha'aretz* said initial reaction among Israel' officials has been one of 'alarm.' 'Inter alia, it calls for increased pressure on Israel to reopen Palestinian institutions in **Jerusalem**, including Orient House, which formerly served as the Palestinian Authority's headquarters in the city,' the paper said, and which gave the Arabs a strategic foot in what Israel calls its '**eternal and undivided capital**.' A central demand of the Arab world is that the central and most important parts of **Jerusalem** - with the Temple Mount, Israel's holiest site, at the top of the list - be included in a Palestinian state. States the EU plan: 'A key part of building the Palestinian state involves resolving the **status of Jerusalem**, as the future capital of two states. [Therefore] the EU will work actively towards the re-opening of the Palestinian institutions, including the Orient House'" (Jerusalem Newswire Dec. 4, 2008).

In speaking about the new EU proposals, it was said, "The Israeli paper predicts that the proposals will lead to a 'clash' with the new government Israelis will be electing on February 10, whether it will be headed by Kadima Party chairman Tzipi Livni or Likud leader Benjamin Netanyahu" (Ibid.). Sounds like the EU is going to force its will on Israel. We saw the same thing happen to Israel during the first Roman Empire. One section of that report said, "To this end the EU - which is historically strongly biased against the Jewish state - will offer to send 'policemen, soldiers or civilians to help train Palestinian security forces or,' ominously, 'to supervise implementation of a final-status agreement'" (Ibid.). Why is there so much focus on the city of Jerusalem? It is because all end time prophecy revolves around Israel. We were warned the world would turn on Israel and Jerusalem. Any country who thinks it can over take God's Holy City better read Zechariah 12:3 where it says, "And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it **shall be cut in pieces**, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it." There is no question Jesus' words concerning the call for peace and safety are already here, and there is no question that the world is turning against the nation Israel.

Zechariah told us all the nations will turn on Israel. America has been Israel's ally from the time Israel was reborn as a nation in 1948, but we now see this friendship is breaking down over the peace talks. News in 2009 shows us America and Israel are on a collision course. "Israel's new foreign minister, ultranationalist Avigdor Lieberman, has declared invalid statehood talks launched at a U.S.-sponsored conference in Annapolis, Maryland in November 2007. He says peace efforts with the Palestinians have reached a 'dead end' and that Israel should focus on other matters. Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu has been more vague, saying his priority was to focus on economic and security issues instead of negotiating statehood borders, and the fate of Jerusalem and Palestinian refugees. That could put Netanyahu on a **collision course with the administration of U.S. President Barack Obama,** who called this week for a Palestinian state alongside Israel as outlined in Annapolis, and said both sides needed to make compromises" (Reuters April 10, 2009). Those of you who have visited my prophecy web site would have read last year where I warned that a time is coming when the Arabs know the peace talks aren't going anywhere. When this takes place, I believe that is when they will make moves to reclaim Jerusalem and make it their capital. As you can see from the news, that time is almost upon us. Not only that, but once again we are reading news that shows us Obama is turning away from Israel. God warned it would happen, but the most important question is this: do you believe it? These news reports are lining up exactly to the Word of God.

"Dialogue between Jerusalem and Washington over the past week has been done via speech-making. Foreign Minister Avigdor Lieberman swept aside the Annapolis process, and U.S. President Barack Obama swept it right back. Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu rejected the two-state solution and Obama 'clarified' that the United States not only 'strongly' supports it, but he himself intends to advance it" (HAARETZ.com April 8, 2009).

As I said, one of the main points that has been hindering the peace talks is having the PLO accept Israel as a nation. In the news today, we see this problem pop up again. I quote, "(IsraelNN.com) Palestinian Authority (PA) Chairman and Fatah leader Mahmoud Abbas openly refused Monday to recognize Israel as a Jewish State. The statement came as a direct slap against Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu's insistence that such an acknowledgement is a necessary condition for 'progress' in final-status talks. An uproar ensued in the PA two weeks ago following an initial statement by Netanyahu aides in which it appeared the prime minister had issued an ultimatum, with PA officials calling Netanyahu's insistence on this basic understanding a 'provocation' and promising a 'poisonous effect' on the Israel-PA relationship. Netanyahu later clarified that recognition of Israel as the state of the Jewish people was a necessary component for progress in negotiations with the PA, although it would not prevent the initiation of the talks" (Israel NN.com April 9, 2009). I know what Jesus has warned. Israel will be attacked soon. There is the chance that the issue of recognizing Israel as a nation may be what starts the war. Focus your attention on the Middle East because this is where most of the major prophecies are going to take place soon, and they will center on the peace talks.

Here is more news providing you with evidence the U.S. is turning away from Israel. "Yedioth Achronoth, the largest circulation daily in Israel, reports today that President Obama intends to see the two-state solution signed, sealed and delivered during his first term. Rahm Emanuel told an (unnamed) Jewish leader; 'In the next four years there is going to be a permanent status arrangement between Israel and the Palestinians on the basis of two states for two peoples, and it doesn't matter to us at all who is prime minister.' He also said that the United States will exert pressure to see that deal is put into place. 'Any treatment of the Iranian nuclear problem will be contingent upon progress in the negotiations and an Israeli withdrawal from West Bank territory,' the paper reports Emanuel as saying. In other words, US sympathy for Israel's position vis a vis Iran depends on Israel's willingness to live up to its commitment to get out of the West Bank and permit the establishment of a Palestinian state there, in Gaza, and East Jerusalem" (Israel Policy Forum April 16, 2009). Earlier in

this book, I told you Israel was going to be forced to take a deal she didn't want. The world's leaders are pushing Israel into a corner, and they are all trying to divide up Israel.

"In an unprecedented move, the Obama administration is readying for a possible **confrontation with Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu** by briefing Democratic congressmen on the peace process and the positions of the new government in Israel **regarding a two-state solution**. The Obama administration is expecting a clash with Netanyahu over his refusal to support the establishment of a Palestinian state alongside Israel. In recent weeks, American officials have briefed senior Democratic congressmen and prepared the ground for the possibility of disagreements with Israel over the peace process, according to information recently received. The administration's efforts are focused on President Barack Obama's Democratic Party, which now holds a majority in both the Senate and the House of Representatives. The preemptive briefing is meant to foil the possibility that Netanyahu may try to bypass the administration by rallying support in Congress" (HAARETZ.com April 4, 2009).

In a video, which was put up by the Israelnationalnews.com, we see how Obama plans to force Israel into a two state solution. I quote, "I am supplying a part of the speech that Dr Brzezinski, a top Obama advisor, gave at the Chatham House. In it below, at about 5min and 20 seconds in, he describes the nations of the world, all agreeing, to participate in the push to wrest Jerusalem from Israel. He states emphatically that all the nations of the world (6min 26 sec.) will back up this effort. At 8:22 in this video clip below, Brzezinski talks about the demand to divide up Jerusalem. He ends his talk with a joke, saying that if the West's plan of how to make peace is wrong, we'll be no worse off than we are now. It's not funny, because maybe HE won't be worse off, but Israel will have had it's limbs amputated, been downsized, broken up and carved out, and Israel could not survive having a PLO terror state inside of our borders, having the Arabs in rocket target fire distance of our major international airport, and being a country that at one point is only 9 miles wide and can be cut in half at the Mediterranean Sea" (Israel National New.com March 23, 2009).

The European Union, Israel's other ally, is also turning away from Israel over the peace process. There is news everywhere showing us support for Israel is coming to an end. In a report entitled, "EU warns Israel on two-state issue," you can see Zechariah's prophecy coming to pass concerning all the nations turning against Israel in the last days. I quote, "European Union once again sent strong warning messages to Prime Minister-designate Binyamin Netanyahu on Friday, cautioning him that EU ties with Israel could take a turn for the worse if he rejects a two-state solution to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Karel Schwarzenberg, foreign minister of the Czech Republic which currently holds the EU presidency, said that if the new Israeli government does not commit itself to establishing a Palestinian state, 'relations would become very difficult indeed'" (Jerusalem Post March 28, 2009). Israel's news media sees trouble coming for Israel. In one of their reports entitled, "EU to Israel: Create Palestine or else…" it is stated, "Israel's incoming government had better embrace and pursue the 'two-state-solution' being promoted by the rest if the world or face the displeasure of the European Union. This was the threatening message conveyed Friday evening, shortly after the Jewish state entered the Sabbath Day. The headlines, which appeared on the Internet sites of all Israel's major news media, conveyed the same, peremptory message. It came from Karel Schwarzenberg, foreign minister of the Czech Republic which currently holds the EU presidency" (Jerusalem Newswire March 29, 2009).

If you have been watching the news lately, you have seen the many nations which have come up with their new plans for the Middle East peace talks. In 2009 the Arabs have come together to revive some older peace plans. "Arab states are revising elements of a 2002 peace plan to encourage Israel to agree to the establishment of a demilitarized Palestinian state, the London-based paper *Al-Quds al-Arabi* reported Wednesday… According to the pan-Arab paper, the amendments are also to the framing of a timetable for the normalization of relations between Israel and the Arab world, which the plan offers in exchange for Israel's withdrawal from territory conquered in the 1967 Six Day War" (HAARETZ.com May 7, 2009). Israel doesn't like any of these plans, and while they are talking peace and safety, Israel is still being shelled. Another part of the report stated, "Just today three mortal shells landed in Israel. 'Egypt, Jordan and Saudi Arabia cannot vouch for a settled-down Gaza Strip,' Yishai said" (Ibid.). Why would Israel even consider giving up land to her enemy when she is being attacked over and over again? The fact is none of these Arab nations can assure Israel peace.

News about Jordan's peace plan was released on May 6, 2009 with the headline that read, "Jordan says new approach to Mideast peace emerging." From this news, we learned "Israel, **Syria**, **Lebanon** and other **Arab** nations would sit down together to try to resolve the Middle East conflict under a new 'combined approach' currently under discussion with the U.S., Jordan's king said Wednesday" (Yahoo News May 6, 2009). Another section of this report stated, "We see a very important role that moderate Arab states, countries like **Jordan**, Egypt, **Saudi Arabia** and others can play in the process, in strengthening the peace process. We believe their more direct involvement in the peace process can be positive and can

help energize the process of reconciliation between us and the Palestinians," said the official, who spoke on condition of anonymity because of the sensitivity of the issue. News out of Philadelphia reported on what Saudi Arabia had to say. "The Saudi government's official state news agency, the Saudi Press Agency, has reported the Saudi Cabinet issued a strong directive Monday calling for 'swift action' to be taken to establish an 'independent vibrant Palestinian state.' The Saudi Cabinet summed up statements made by Minister of Culture and Information, Abdul-Aziz Khoja, calling on the United States to 'put pressure on Israel' to implement a March 2002 Saudi initiative. The measure would require Israel to expel Jews from East Jerusalem and other areas captured by Israel during the 1967 Six-Day War to make room for an independent Palestinian state" (The Bulletin April 16, 2009). All these plans want to expel the Jews from their holy city Jerusalem and return land lost in previous wars. These new peace plans aren't new at all. All that is happening is the Arabs are recycling the old peace plans that already failed.

The only part of the peace and safety prophecy Paul warned us about that hasn't happened yet is the second half of the prophecy concerning the sudden destruction. It is easy to see the handwriting on the wall as to what is going to happen next. If Israel says no to the forced two-state, and the giving up of East Jerusalem to the PLO it could be what ignites the next war. Just recently the leader of the PLO came out and said there will be no peace with Israel unless Israel gives them Jerusalem. I quote, "Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas Saturday called Jerusalem 'the key for peace' and said justice and peace would not come to the Middle East without 'an independent Palestinian state with **Jerusalem as its capital'…**Addressing an audience at the opening of an event celebrating Jerusalem's role in Arab culture, Abbas reiterated calls for Israel to accept a two-state solution, vowing not to resume negotiations with Israel without an explicit Israeli recognition of previously signed agreements" (HAARETZ.com March 21, 2009).

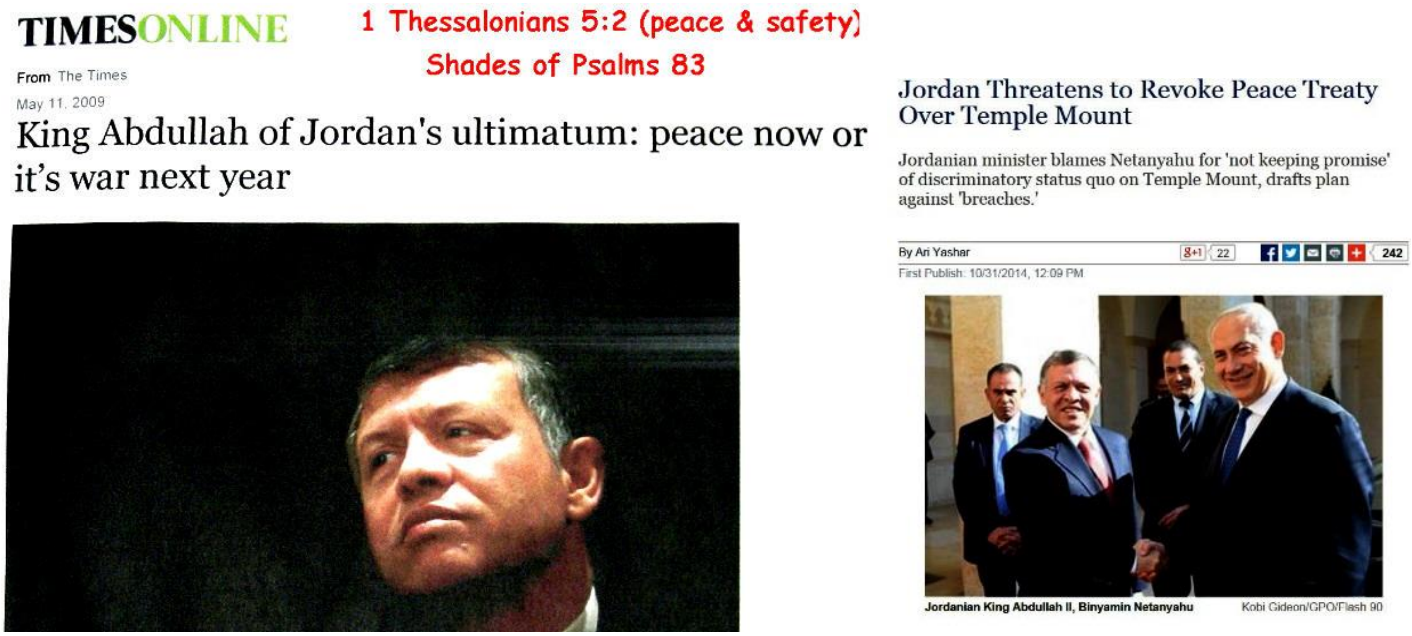
Even **Syria**, one of Israel's worst foes, has come up with a new plan. "Syrian Foreign Minister Walid Moallem said Wednesday his country was willing to resume indirect peace talks with Israel's new government. But he said it would only do so if the talks focused on an Israeli withdrawal from the entire Golan Heights to lines that preceded the 1967 Six Day War. Moallem made the statements during a news conference with Italy's foreign minister. Indirect talks through Turkish mediation broke off after Israel's offensive against Hamas in Gaza started in December" (HAARETZ.com April 10, 2009). Israel rejected the Syria peace plan 16 days later. News out of Jerusalem told us why she rejected it. "Israel's new government would talk peace with Syria if it dropped preconditions such as an Israeli commitment to return the Golan Heights, Foreign Minister Avigdor Lieberman said on Sunday" (Reuters on Yahoo News April 26, 2009). Let the reader not forget, on April 2, 2009 Assad stated, "**We'll free Golan through peace or war**" (Ynetnew.com April 2, 2009). These are words that will soon fulfill Psalm 83. I think Assad made a profound statement when he was speaking about the "Resistance in Arabs' interest."

In the same Ynetnews report, Assad said, "There is now a resurgence of the idea of resistance. Israel is advancing in a direction that goes against its interests, and eventually all people are moving towards resistance, which is certainly in the interest of the Arabs" (Ibid.). If Israel keeps resisting the world's idea of a peace plan and nothing is signed, it will create the road to war, which is what we see taking place in Psalm 83. Did you notice that I put the names of Jordan, Saudi Arabia, and Syria in bold print in the above paragraph? There is a good reason for this. Psalm 83 is an unfulfilled prophecy concerning the very nations I put in bold print. This Scripture shows us these nations are going to form an alliance and attack Israel. As you can see from the news below from the TimesOnLine dated May 11, 2009 the King of Jordan also sees war with Israel in the near future over the failed peace talks.

If someone ever wanted to see shades of the coming Psalm 83 war in relation to the nation of Jordan all he or she would have to do is read this section of the Arutz Sheva news from August 12, 2012. "An Islamic Jihad official told Iran that a popular uprising in **Jordan** would break the last part of Israel's security chain." Abu Sharif stressed that the recent popular uprisings in the region have harmed the interests of Israel, according to the Iran's controlled Fars News Agency. "These developments (popular uprisings) in the region are in the interest of the regional nations and against the interests of the Zionist regime and have disturbed the power balance between the supporters and opponents of the Zionist regime," Abu Sharif said. He cited the Islamic Revolution in Iran in 1979 as the first of several events "inflicted great damage on Israel." Abu Sharif continued, "The deterioration of relations between Turkey and Israel was the second blow at the regime and Mubarak's fall in Egypt was another blow. "If the regional changes reach Jordan, the Israeli regime will lose the last part of its security chain." Jordan and Egypt are Israel's only neighbors with whom diplomatic relations have been established. The 1979 treaty with **Egypt** has survived frigid relations in the latter part of Mubarak's regime, and the Muslim Brotherhood victories in the Egyptian legislative and presidential elections have left the treaty in questionable terms. Egypt is not about to break it, if for no other reason than its economic value and because of political pressure from the United States, which is a major source of foreign aid to Cairo. However, the terms of the treaty, particularly the extent of armed

Egyptian soldiers in the terrorist-infested Sinai Peninsula, may be challenged by the new regime. Relations with **Jordan** have been less noisy, but the majority of non-Jordanian Arabs, descendants from families who fled Israel in previous wars, have created a demographic and political time bomb for **King Abdullah II. To the north**, **Hizbullah** controls southern **Lebanon** and **Syria** is engulfed in an all-out civil war. To the south, Israel faces **Hamas** terrorists in Gaza, and cells of Bedouin, Hamas and Al Qaeda–linked terrorists in the Sinai. The jihadists see any uprising in Jordan as leaving Israel surrounded by stated enemies with a common principle of annihilating Israel."

The atmosphere between Jordan and Israel took a turn for the worse October 2014. On Thursday October 30, 2014 the Temple Mount Institute Institute Director Rabbi Yehuda Glick was shoot 3 times by terrorist Muataz Hijazi. Before shooting Rabbi Glick Hijazi asked Glick his name to make sure it was the Director of the Temple Mount Institute. When the Rabbi confirmed who he was Hijazi shoot him. Rabbi Glick has been the lead man in pushing the Israeli government to change the status quo on the Temple Mount. Glick has been working to not only allow the Jews full access to pray on the Mount but to rebuild the Third Jewish Temple. After Glick was shoot the Israeli government closed off the Temple Mount to the Muslims. The Temple Mount was reopened again later Friday but more rioting on the Temple Mount broke out on November 5, 2014. As a result Israel sent in the police and, when this happened Jordan who has been running the day to day operations on the Mount lashed out at Israel. I quote from a report entitled: "Jordan Withdraws Ambassador to Israel over Temple Mount". "Jordan has withdrawn its ambassador to Israel, citing clashes on the Temple Mount. Prime Minister Abdullah Nsur asked the foreign minister to "recall the Jordanian ambassador from Tel Aviv in protest at Israel's escalation on the Al-Aqsa mosque compound," the *Petra* news agency reported" (Israelnationalnews.com Nov. 5, 2014). "Jordan's status as "custodian" on the Temple Mount, Judaism's holiest site, and elsewhere in Jerusalem is enshrined in its 1994 **peace treaty** with the Jewish state - a treaty some Jordanian officials have ironically been calling to revoke" (Ibid.). The only two Arab nations to ever sign a peace treaty with Israel have been Egypt and Jordan. Egypt's peace treaty broke down with the election of Mohammed Morsi who is a enemy of Israel and, now Jordan who has already recalled their ambassador is next to crap their peace treaty. Since Jordan is named in the attack against Israel in the Psalm 83 prophecy it only stands to reason the current peace treaty between Israel and Jordan will fall apart! Stop and really think about what you just read. Isn't this exactly what the Lord shows us when we read about the Psalm 83 war? You have the exact same nations named in the Psalm war and, Israel's enemies are going to attack thinking they will do what? The answer is in verse 4 of Psalm 83 and I quote, "4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance."




In October I saw another sign of the Psalm 83 confederation of nations coming together. "A senior leader of the Palestinian Liberation Organization expressed support for a new proposal for Jordan's annexation of the West Bank, in an interview with the London-based *Al*-Quds Al-Arabi. PLO leader Farouk Kaddoumi, a founding member of the PLO, said the move would involve the establishment of a Jordanian-Palestinian confederation" (Jerusalem Post Oct. 31, 2012).

On December 17, 2012 The Blaze ran a report in which they entitled: "Radical Jordanian Cleric Warns Israel: 'Allah Willing' First We Take Damascus, Then Tel Aviv". "More evidence the Syrian civil war isn't only about control over Syria: A Salafist leader in **Jordan** – and prominent supporter of radical Islamists fighting in Syria - is warning that once rebels finish off Syrian President Bashar Assad, **they will look south and aim for Israel**." **"**We tell Benjamin Netanyahu, the (Israeli) prime minister, get ready. **The army of the Prophet Mohammad is coming your way."** Shihadeh added: "Those carrying explosives in Syria, Iraq, Afghanistan and Pakistan will find you, Allah willing," he added. "The next fight is between us and you". What this Jordanian cleric is warning is the exact same thing God warns us about in Psalm 83. All that the cleric has done is show the world what the Lord has said about Jordan is in line to be completely fulfilled soon. Knowing the back ground of the radical cleric his goal is not just to reach Tel Aviv it is to retake Jerusalem.

To those of us who know what the prophecy states about Jerusalem, and the sudden destruction that will come while they are calling for Peace and safety, we understand the ramifications behind statements made about the ownership of Jerusalem. What will be the outcome of claiming **soul ownership of Jerusalem**? It will be the sudden destruction Paul talked about. A new war is coming for control of this holy city. After hearing what Israel's Prime Minister just said recently, I can assure you this war is just around the corner. The Obama Administration has been trying to bring the Arabs and Israel back to the peace talks, but the issue of Jerusalem keeps hindering any real progress. Here is a good example of what I am talking about. "White House senior adviser David Axelrod told The Jerusalem Post on Tuesday that **Jerusalem will likely be the final issue** addressed in Israeli-Palestinian negotiations". "The **issue of Jerusalem derailed** the expected start of indirect negotiations in March, when the interior Ministry approved additional Jewish housing in east Jerusalem during a visit to Israel by Vice President Joe Biden meant to launch the process, a move that infuriated the Americans and the Palestinians"(The Jerusalem Post May 5, 2010). Why do you think the US wants to talk about Jerusalem last? They know there is no chance to sit down and talk peace when either side makes claims on Jerusalem. Tensions keep mounting and Netanyahu's speech as of late just raised those tensions.

Considering the fact that God warned the Antichrist would confirm a seven year covenant, let us consider what this next report is showing us. "The Jerusalem Old City Initiative, started by former Canadian diplomats who recruited erstwhile Palestinian and Israeli negotiators as well as American Middle East hands for the undertaking, **suggests the creation of a "special regime**" for the Old City." "The regime, however, would be headed by an **outside administrator**, envisioned as neither an Israeli nor a Palestinian, but someone with **international standing**. The administrator would preside over policing, movement and access to holy sites, archeological issues, zoning and planning decisions and other related issues; but not those linked to "nationality," such as education and political rights. The administrator would be chosen by a board of top Israeli and Palestinian officials, and international officials whose presence had been approved by both sides." "The proposed regime would not seek to resolve competing claims over sovereignty or be used to make policy decisions about how **Jerusalem would be shared**, organizers said. Instead, they emphasized, this would be a recipe for implementing a peace agreement with a shared capital once the policy issues had already been resolved." "Jerusalem, a final-status issue in talks between Israelis and Palestinians, is seen as perhaps the most difficult challenge in reaching agreement between the two parties" (The Jerusalem Post May 6, 2010). Keep in mind, the Bible doesn't say the Antichrist will make the seven year covenant, but rather he will "confirm" it. It is possible the special regime they are trying to set in place, may need up being the position the Antichrist will fill. The Antichrist could in fact be the outside administrator and be the man with international standing. Think about this for moment. The Bible tells us the Antichrist will come on the scene making peace. If this outside administrator were able to pull this off he would be able to confirm a peace agreement.

Now that you've made your way through most of chapter 10 have you noticed one common thread with all the news reports you've been reading? It is obvious that the Middle East peace talks are failing, and it is also obvious that Jerusalem has been the major obstacle for the Middle East peace talks to continue. By now you should understand that the peace process is going to fail, and war is on the horizon. All the nations that surround Israel are preparing to war against Israel to reclaim the land that they lost in the previous wars, and to reclaim the city of Jerusalem. Each time someone in leadership from Israel states they will never give up Jerusalem it brings Israel that much closer to war with the Arabs. Every time I hear the Prime Minister of Israel say he will never give up Jerusalem I recall the words spoken by Paul. I quote Paul again. "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then **sudden destruction** cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape" (1 Thessalonians 5:1-3). Just recently Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu again stated He will never give up Jerusalem. "We will never divide Jerusalem," said Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu during his speech commemorating Jerusalem Day on Ammunition Hill on Wednesday.

"Jerusalem Day marks the day the city began positively developing for all its citizens, Jews and Arabs alike. **We will never again make Jerusalem a divided, disunited, and isolated city**." Jerusalem Day marks 43 years since the establishment of Israeli control over East Jerusalem in 1967. "We will continue to build and be built in Jerusalem. We will continue to develop, plan, and create in Jerusalem," said Netanyahu in his speech. "We **cannot develop in a divided city**"(ynetnews.com May 12, 2010).

I present you the news from Reuters that reported on what the Prime Minister stated. "Beset by questions about Jerusalem's future in talks with the Palestinians, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu reached for the **Bible on Wednesday to stake out the Jewish state's contested claim on the city**. Netanyahu told a parliamentary session commemorating Israel's capture of East Jerusalem from Jordan in the 1967 war that "Jerusalem" and its alternative Hebrew name "Zion" appear 850 times in the Old Testament, Judaism's core canon. "As to how many times Jerusalem is mentioned in the holy scriptures of other faiths, I recommend you check," he said. Citing such ancestry, Israel calls all of Jerusalem its "eternal and indivisible" capital -- a designation not recognized abroad, where many powers support Arab claims to East Jerusalem as the capital of a future Palestinian state. The dispute is further inflamed by the fact East Jerusalem houses al-Aqsa mosque, Islam's third-holiest shrine, on a plaza that Jews revere as the vestige of two biblical Jewish temples. Heckled by a lawmaker from Israel's Arab minority, Netanyahu offered a lesson in comparative religion from the lectern. "Because you asked: Jerusalem is mentioned 142 times in the New Testament, and none of the 16 various Arabic names for Jerusalem is mentioned in the Koran. But in an expanded interpretation of the Koran from the 12th century, one passage is said to refer to Jerusalem," he said. Responding to Netanyahu's citations, Palestinian chief negotiator Saeb Erekat said: "I find it very distasteful, this use of religion to incite hatred and fear**. East Jerusalem is an occupied Palestinian town, and East Jerusalem cannot continue to be occupied if there is to be peace**" (Reuters May 12, 2010).

Zechariah 12:3 warned all the nations would come against Israel in the last days. We see the birth pains of this prophecy in this headline from the J. Post, "**Survey: 'THE WHOLE WORLD IS AGAINST US**'". I quote, "TAU Peace Index finds that 54% of Jews say Israel is isolated. Fifty-six percent of Jewish Israelis believe that "the whole world is against us," according to a recent Peace Index survey published on Thursday. The Peace Index project is conducted under the auspices of the Evens Program for Conflict Resolution at Tel Aviv University and the Israel Democracy Institute. Many Israeli Jews believe that the world will continue to be critical of Israel with 77% saying that it does not make difference what Israel does and how far it will go on the Palestinian issue." (Jerusalem Post Aug. 19, 2010). It is a fact, the longer the peace talks are stalled over the ownership of Jerusalem, the more we see nations coming against Israel.

Even the Vatican has come against Israel over these peace talks. October 23, 2010 (Ynetnews.com) ran a report they entitled, "Vatican body asks UN to 'end Israeli occupation" I quote, "Israel cannot use the Biblical concept of a promised land or a chosen people to justify new "settlements" in Jerusalem or territorial claims, a Vatican synod on the Middle East said on Saturday. In its concluding message after two weeks of meetings, the synod of bishops from the Middle East also said it hoped a two-state solution for peace between Israel and the Palestinians could be lifted from dream to reality and called for peaceful conditions that would stop a Christian exodus from the region." The report goes on to state these Bishops said, "We Christians cannot speak about the promised land for the Jewish people. There is no longer a chosen people. All men and women of all countries have become the chosen people." "The concept of the promised land cannot be used as a base for the justification of the return of Jews to Israel and the displacement of Palestinians," he added. "The justification of Israel's occupation of the land of Palestine **cannot be based on sacred scriptures**." The Catholic Bishops think it is better to make God's Word void, when it comes to His chosen people, and His Holy City Jerusalem, Instead of following the Lord, the Vatican it asking the UN to take action to divide up Jerusalem. Here is another quote from this same report. "The synod's concluding message repeated a Vatican call for Jerusalem to have a special status "which respects its particular character" as a city sacred to the three great monotheistic religions -- Judaism, Christianity and Islam" (Oct. 23, 2010). These Bishops are part of the end times false Church. This Church is doing the exact thing God warns not to do. First they say the Jews are not God's chosen people, and they then work to take God's city Jerusalem away from the Jews. This is not the work of a religious body, but the work of Satan in trying to destroy Israel.

Speaking about working to divide Israel and Jerusalm, "Palestinian Authority Prime Minister Salam Fayyad said the PA will declare an independent Palestinian state in 2011". "The deadline is next summer, when the Israeli occupation of the West Bank must end," Fayyad said." "In 2011, we will celebrate 66 years of the United Nations and the United Nations will celebrate the birth of our nation." "The Palestinian prime minister said that he will give Israel "one more year of grace… but these colonies can no longer be there. They are illegal everywhere; here and Jerusalem" (The Jerusalem Post Oct. 28, 2010). Fayyad is under the impression by 2011 the UN will have forced Israel into giving up Jerusalem and the

West Bank. I can assure you, if Fayyad goes ahead with his plan there will be war. Israel will never allow anyone to come in and take East Jerusalem, or the West Bank for that matter, and that includes the UN.

"Tens of thousands of supporters of the militant Islamic Jihad movement rallied in the streets of **Gaza** on Friday, chanting "Death to America" and "Death to Israel." "**Israel will not bring peace to the region, it will only bring war and destruction** and therefore, **the slogan of all should be that Israel must be wiped out of existence**," said Shallah, who is on a United States wanted list. Senior leaders of the ruling Islamist group, **Hamas**, joined the open-air gathering, the largest for years in honor of Islamic Jihad with up to 100,000 attending according to its organizers" (HAARETA.com Oct. 29, 2010).

People wanted to know how Egypt would fall into place in prophecy. Many have said, Egypt is friends with Israel and they have a signed peace treaty with them, so why would they attack a friend? At the end of January 2011 we saw how Egypt may fall in line with the rest of the nations who are listed to attack Israel. Egypt in January began to riot and demand that their President leave office. At the time Israel saw this violence taking place the following news was released from Haaretz News. "Suddenly peace has become an asset for Israel, and suddenly Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak has become Israel's best friend. Like a man about to lose the woman he abused for years, and only then recognizes her value - far too late - Israel is now hunkering down, frightened of what the future will bring. **What if the new government in Egypt revokes the peace treaty?** Quick to the draw, as usual, spreading the typical fear of real and imagined dangers, Israel's prime minister has forbidden his cabinet ministers from speaking on the subject - and they are even obeying him. Warning, danger: the peace is about to be torn up" (Feb. 3, 2011).

If Israel's Prime Minister was worried about the peace treaty breaking up, I am sure he didn't like what he heard coming out of Egypt. I quote, "Egypt's banned Muslim Brotherhood movement has unveiled its plans to **scrap a peace treaty with Israel if it comes to power**, a deputy leader said in an interview with NHK TV. Rashad al-Bayoumi said the peace treaty with Israel will be abolished after a provisional government is formed by the movement and other Egypt's opposition parties. "After President Mubarak steps down and a provisional government is formed, there is a need to dissolve the peace treaty with Israel," al-Bayoumi said" (TOKYO, February 3, 2011 (RIA Novosti)

"Many Western analysts agree that the Muslim Brotherhood and Hamas are one and the same. One leading Brotherhood cleric has said: "**Kill Jews – to the very last one**." A Brotherhood takeover of Egypt would strengthen Hamas in Gaza. Another Brotherhood leader told an Arab language newspaper Monday that Egyptians "should prepare for war against Israel." The Muslim Brotherhood and Hamas are rooted in the same ideology. "If the Muslim Brotherhood groups gain a prominent place in the government, this would definitely help consolidate Hamas's hold on Gaza," Atiyeh Jawwabra, a political science professor at Jerusalem's Al Quds University, told T*he Wall Street Journal's* Joshua Mitnick." The journalist added, "Hamas, whose founder was a member of the Muslim Brotherhood in Egypt, has rejected negotiations with Israel and refuses to foreswear military and terrorist attacks." "**Under a different name (Hamas), the Muslim Brotherhood runs the Gaza Strip. Hamas's charter states unequivocally that it wants to eradicate Israel**," wrote Richard Cohen in the *Washington Post* this week." (IsraelNationalNews Feb. 3, 2011).

Egypt's path to her role in the Psalm 83 war is very clear now as tensions between Israel and Egypt have increased since February. You will understand this after you read this next section from a report entitled, "Egypt: Protesters Call for 'Destruction of Allah's Enemies' ". "The demonstrators who gathered for protests outside the Israeli Embassy in Cairo on Friday **not only called for the cancellation of Egypt's peace agreement with Israel and for the expulsion of the Israeli Ambassador, but also called for the destruction of the Jews.** The protesters shouted the following: Jews, remember the Battle of Khaybar (an oasis north of Medina which was inhabited by Jews who were murdered by the forces of Muhammad –ed.), the Army of Muhammad is already here"; "Oh Zionists, please be patient, there's an Egyptian digging your grave,"; and "There is no god but Allah, Zionism is the enemy of Allah and so are the Americans". The protesters also demanded to "open the borders (for Jihad) to the Egyptian people" (Arutz Sheva Aug. 26, 2011). The call by Egypt to wipe out Israel has continued in 2012. On June 1, 2012 The Jerusalem Post ran the following headline: **'Israel's creation worst catastrophe to hit world'**. I quote, "Head of Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood Badie reminds followers of movement's "sacrifices" in efforts to destroy the Jewish state."' 'The statement – the existence of which was revealed Wednesday by the Investigative Project on Terrorism blog – reminds Brotherhood followers of the movement's decades-long "sacrifices" in efforts to **destroy the Jewish state**" (Ibid. June 1, 2012).

Maybe now you can see Paul's warning begin to come into focus? I pray to the Lord that someone in the Israeli government will take what Psalm 83 has to say seriously, and begin to move troops toward Egypt's border. War is coming

to Israel again, and we all are in the path to see God's word fulfilled shortly. One sure way to help lead those who do not know the Lord yet is to tell them what is going to happen before it takes place. If you love the Lord and were wondering what your purpose on this planet is, you just heard it! Spread God's Word and warn those close to you. If you are looking for a Bible verse to give to them along with this news give them this from Isaiah 42:9. "See, the former things have taken place, and new things I declare; before they spring into being I announce them to you."

I started this chapter by telling you the city of Jerusalem has been the main obstacle to the peace talks over the years. By the end of 2016, not much has changed. As for President Obama "Israeli officials had been steeling for a possible last-minute "November surprise" from Obama in the form of an effort to enlist the United Nations in forcing a Middle East resolution on Israel, likely a two-state solution based on 1967 borders and land swaps. Israel is firmly against an imposed agreement and maintains that any true peace must be arrived at through direct negotiations between the Israelis and Palestinians. Israel is firmly against an imposed agreement and maintains that any true peace must be arrived at through direct negotiations between the Israelis and Palestinians." (Breaking Israel News November 16, 2016). Next up to deal with the Peace and safety call is President elect Donald Trump and, "While campaigning, Trump said that he would do his best to make peace in the region, and he repeated the sentiment after he became president-elect, saying he was eager to make "the ultimate deal" between Israel and the Palestinians "for humanity's sake" (Ibid).

On January 1, 2017 news from the UN News Centre posted a report entitled: "New UN chief Guterres pledges to make 2017 'a year for peace' ".




Here is a quote from the UN News Centre. "In his first day at the helm of the United Nations, Secretary General António Guterres today pledged to make 2017 a year for peace. "On this New Year's Day, I ask all of you to join me in making one shared New Year's resolution: Let us resolve to put peace first," said Mr. Guterres in an appeal for peace" (Ibid). I hope by now this news shouldn't come as a surprise to you. Paul warned us we would hear the call for peace and safety. We have heard the call for peace and safety year after year and now at the beginning of the new year 2017, the main issue is again the call for peace. We have also seen the statements from the Arabs saying they want to wipe Israel off the map. Now you know the facts, and the facts show us these prophecies are in the process of being fulfilled. While Israel is calling for Peace and safety we see old peace treaties falling apart. I have no doubt that when Egypt will be heading toward Israel with the same purpose as the Hamas, the PLO, Hezbollah, Syria, Lebanon, the Muslim Brotherhood and ISIS has, which is, they want to destroy Israel once and for all. Hence, the destruction part of Paul's warning, only it won't be Israel that is wiped off the map! As of March 14, 2019 the peace process is still dead!

On January 28, 2020 the newest peace plan called "The 'Deal of the Century" was released. The Jerusalem Post January 28, 2020 ran this headline: "The 'Deal of the Century': What are its key points?".



U.S. President Donald Trump looks over at Israel's Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu during a joint news conference to announce a new Middle East peace plan proposal in the East Room of the White House in Washington, U.S., January 28, 2020 (photo credit: REUTERS/JOSHUA ROBERTS)

The Jerusalem Post also on January 28, 2020 reported the following. The immediate response from the PLO concerning this new deal was they will reject the deal. Palestinians from across the political spectrum have strongly rejected US President Donald Trump's plan for Mideast peace, which was unveiled by the White House on Tuesday. "We say 1,000 'no's to this deal," Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas said. Referring to the plan as "the slap of the century," Abbas said he did not find anything new in Trump's announcement. "We heard two years ago that he recognized Jerusalem as Israel's capital," he said. "They kept asking us to wait until the plan is announced. Now, we see that we were right when we rejected it from the beginning. Jerusalem is not for sale. Our rights are not for sale. The plot of the century won't pass, and it will end up in the dustbin of history."

On August 13, 2020, a major development in peace with Israel and many Arabs nations was announced by President Donald Trump. The headline to the CBS News report was entitled: "Trump announces peace agreement between Israel and UAE. The photo below shows the signing of the **Abraham Accords** between Israel and many Arab nations.



I quote, CBS News "President Trump announced a peace deal between Israel and the United Arab Emirates Thursday that will usher in the "full normalization of relations" between the nations. Mr. Trump, who first touted the agreement on Twitter, said the two countries will exchange embassies and ambassadors and "begin cooperation across the board." The president said he anticipates other nations will follow their lead." First, right after the UAE signed on to this new peace deal with Israel, we witnessed other Arabs nations joining in the peace deal with Israel as well. I quote the Breitbart news report on September 6, 2020. "The Palestinian Authority warned on Sunday that it would cut ties with any country that opened its embassy in Jerusalem, after Serbia, Kosovo, and Malawi announced their intentions to open diplomatic missions in the Israeli capital." On September 3, 2020 the Free Beacon reported the following. "Bahrain is set to be the next Gulf country to normalize relations with Israel, a senior Israeli official told Israel's Kan 11 news Wednesday. Washington looks to mediate the peace talks between the two countries and hope to hold the official normalization ceremony before the Jewish holiday Rosh Hashanah, according to the official."

September 8, 2020, The American Spectator ran this headline. "Trump Administration Poised to Broker More Deals Between Israel and Muslim States UAE, Serbia, and Kosovo are among those on board — and more may join up soon." "**T**he Trump administration recently announced that as part of a U.S.-brokered deal between Kosovo and Serbia, Kosovo would recognize Israel and be the first Muslim-majority country to open its embassy in Jerusalem. Additionally, Christian-majority Serbia will move its embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem. In a separate development, Muslim-majority Chad will open an embassy in Jerusalem, according to Israel. Christian-majority Malawi's president has also pledged to open an embassy in Jerusalem. This will be Malawi's first diplomatic mission in Israel, despite having relations with the country

since 1964. August . 15, 2021 Haaretz news wrote, “A Year After Their Signing, Here's How the Abraham Accords Changed the Middle East Normalization agreements with the UAE, Bahrain, Sudan and Morocco have endured and even started to bear fruit, even though the Biden administration has other priorities right now.” “India has welcomed the historic decision announced by Israel and the UAE to fully normalize relations. Soon after the announcement was made on August 13, UAE Minister of Foreign Affairs Abdullah bin Zayed Al Nahyan called up his Indian counterpart S. Jaishankar to brief him on the development. September 14, 2020 a report via the European Eye On Radicalization reported even India was on board with the Abraham Accords with Israel in their report entitled: “Why India Welcomes the Abraham Accord” “India has consistently supported peace, stability and development in West Asia, which is its extended neighborhood. In that context, we welcome the full normalization of ties between the UAE and Israel. Both nations are key strategic partners of India,” As of January 10, 2024 the United Arab Emirates (UAE), Bahrain, Sudan, Morocco, Oman, and Jordan have made peace with Israel as a result of the Abraham Accords.

There are two reasons why this new peace deal called the Abraham Accords is so important to the last days events. Number one, we still see the Palestinians are enemies of Israel and are making threats not only to Israel but also to the Arab nations who are making peace with Israel. The second and most important reason why this peace deal is of interest is this deal looks exactly like the Daniel 9:27 prophecy which says the following: “And he shall confirm the covenant **with many** for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.” Looking back at the start of the peace talks with President Jimmy Carter in 1978, we have never seen peace accords between Israel and **many Arab nations** until the Abraham Accords in 2020. Keep in mind, the week in the above prophecy is for a period of 7 years. When the Abraham Accord agreement was signed we did not see any time period for that peace accord. It is possible since there was no time assigned to the Abraham Accords that this peace accord just might be the one that when the Antichrist takes center stage he **may confirm** these Abraham Accords and place a 7 year time frame to that accord. We will see? To view all current news concerning the **Abraham Accords** click this Link.

SIGNS SHOWING US THE PSALMS 83 WAR IS JUST AROUND THE CORNER



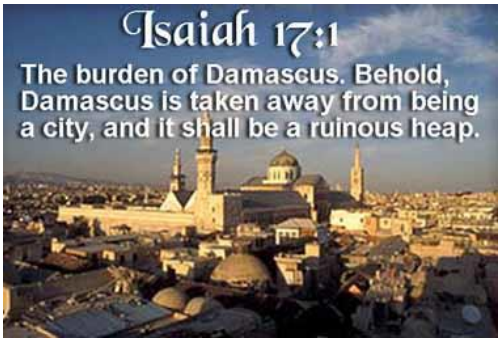

Syria **is not** listed in the nations that will attack Israel in the Ezekiel prophecy, and I think I know why. Syria will be destroyed prior to the Ezekiel war or possibly at the same time. I wanted to show you how this nation has felt about Israel and what will happen to Syria during the attack against Israel. God has noticed Syria’s hatred, and soon He will deal with Syria. In the book of Isaiah, God told Isaiah the city of Damascus would be completely destroyed; this is what the Lord stated. "The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap" (Isaiah 17:1). God also showed the prophet Jeremiah the same thing concerning the city of Damascus; it was recorded in Jeremiah 49:24-25. "Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail. How is the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!” The city of Damascus is today the oldest continuously inhabited city recorded in the world. I do want to mention there are historical records of Damascus being destroyed as a kingdom by the Babylonians; however, the destruction of the city of Damascus itself? I can't find it in history other than a reference to it being destroyed in 732 B.C. by Tiglath-Pileser III which is

contradicted, of course, by the standing claim that Damascus remains, since around 2500 B.C., one of the oldest continuously inhabited cities in the world. Both, of course, can't be entirely accurate. Either Damascus ceased to be a city around 732 B.C. and became **uninhabited** only to be reborn in the future, or it was ravaged by the forces of Tiglath-Pileser III yet remained in existence in some manner, leaving the complete fulfillment of Isaiah's prophecy as a yet future event, which I believe to be the case. The first time Damascus was ever mentioned can be found in Genesis 14:15. Let the record show that since Damascus was first recorded in the book of Genesis. This **city** of Damascus has never been destroyed and laid to ruins where the city was uninhabited. We know this to be the case because the city of Damascus today is a major city where millions are living!

The key to knowing when this would happen is found in the warning made by Jesus when He said, "when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door" (Matthew 24:33b). As I stated, the reason why Syria is not mentioned in the list of nations which attack Israel in Ezekiel's prophecy is because Damascus will be completely destroyed before the Ezekiel war takes place. This prophecy is going to take place soon. Psalm 83 outlines an end time attack on Israel, and verse 6 provides the nations which will try to wipe out the nation Israel. Bible scholars and historians agree that ancient Israel was never confronted by such an elaborate alliance of nations. Therefore, this prophecy must still be fulfilled soon. Psalm 83 tells us the *Ishmaelites, Edom, Ammon, Amalek, Hagarenes, Gebal, and the Philistines* will attack Israel. Who are these nations as described as Old Testament territories? In our modern times, these are the nations of **Jordan, Lebanon, Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Egypt, the Palestinians, and Syria**. Over the course of the time, Jordan, Saudi Arabia, and Syria have all come up with their own peace plans to deal with the Middle East peace talks between the PLO and Israel. None of these plans are working because they all want the PLO to take over East Jerusalem and divide Israel into two states. Assad, Syria's leader, in April 2009 stated, "We'll free Golan through peace or war" (Ynetnews.com). As you can see from the news below in 2016, tensions between Syria and Israel have been heightened. Even in the midst of Syria's civil war that has been going on since 2011, Assad's aim to wipe out Israel still remains and, is showing his force on Israel's border.




"Tel Aviv released a statement saying that it had struck Syrian artillery during an airstrike in Syria's Golan Heights after mortar fire from Syria hit an open area, without causing any injuries. The English-language statement said: "In response to mortar fire earlier today, the Israel Defence Forces (IDF) targeted cannons of the Syrian regime in the northern Syrian Golan Heights" (YourNewsWire.com Sept. 4, 2016). Remember the prophecy below? Let's see what's happening?




In verse 3 of Psalm 83 it says, "With cunning they conspire against your people; they plot against those you cherish." I can assure you that is exactly what these nations are doing right now. However, when it comes to Syria I believe Syria will be weakened from their long civil war that has been going on since 2011, and is still going on as of January 2024. When Syria attacks Israel in the Psalm 83 war Syria will be easy to defeat as their civil war will have weaken them. We have been watching the birth pains of the Isaiah 17:1 prophecy for years and Syria is well on its way of becoming a ruinous help.

Take a look at some of the photos of Syria before and after as a result of the civil war over the past 10 years. The civil war still continues as of January 5, 2023.



The Old Souk, Aleppo. Above in 2007 and below in 2013. Photographs: Corbis, Stanley Greene/Noor/Eyevine



al-Kindi hospital, Aleppo. Above in 2012 and below in 2013. Photographs: Getty



A street in Homs, in 2011 (above) and 2014 (below




Now can you see why I believe Israel will have little trouble finishing off the Isaiah 17:1 prophecy against Syria?

In Psalm 83 we are shown the **Philistines** will be part of this Arab union that attacks Israel. The Philistines are the modern day Palestinians of which Hezbollah is part of. These Palestinians are planning to attack Israel just like the Syria is. Here is the news from a report entitled, "Iran and Hezbollah Prepare for Pre-Emptive War." "It appears a powder keg that has been stockpiling in the Middle East for quite a spell is about to explode. What is Hezbollah planning? Is Israel ready? Is Iran planning a larger, bolder strategy for the demise of Israel? What of the involvement of Russia? The plan is a major preemptive strike on all major Israeli airports; auxiliary and military airfields to prevent any military take off against Iran. Ahmadinejad has effectively set much in place in a plan that now appears ready for launch! Iran has erected a building and assembling factory for rocket and missile development for Hezbollah in Lebanon and they are armed to the teeth. The word is they plan to take out Israeli bases in a prelude to invasion in the Sheba'a Farms, Ghajar, and the Seven Villages region of the Golan. Any invasion, attack, or even a successful victory there would only embolden the Iranians, Syrians, and others to act on other unknown plans. Remember, Hezballah declared victory the last time because any success is all they need for their propaganda machine, and if they succeed there; repercussions are likely to be felt around the world" (The Sonoran Weely Review Dec. 9, 2009). In the last two news reports, we witnessed Iran hooking up with the Palestinians and the Syrians hooking up with Libya. It appears when the Palestinians and Syrians get weeded out by Israel, these alliances that these nations made between Iran and Libya will help drive both of these nations into attacking Israel with Russia in the Ezekiel war. While the Palestinians and Syrians get weeded out in the Psalm war, Iran and Libya will get weeded out in the Ezekiel war. Most of the current events we are seeing now are all connected to prophecy.

Here is another example of a mutual defense pact just made among nations listed in the Psalm and Ezekiel wars. In September of 2009, Syria met with Libya, and in December 2009 they also made a new pact with Iran. I quote, "Iran and Syria signed a defense agreement on Friday, according to an Iranian Press TV report. The document, signed by Iranian Defense Minister Ahmad Vahidi and his Syrian counterpart Ali Mohammad Habib Mahmoud, aimed to face 'common enemies and challenges,' the report said. Vahidi praised Syria's great potential in the defense and military fields and said that 'it is natural for a country like Syria - which has an inhumane and menacing predator like Israel in its neighborhood - to be always prepared [against possible foreign aggression]'" (Jerusalem Post Dec. 12, 2009). One thing all of these defense pacts have in common is they are all aimed at Israel. Tell me Jesus isn't trying to warn you? Two days after the Jerusalem Post report came out, the following news broke. "If Israel does attack Iran's nuclear facilities, it will undoubtedly result in a regional war after Iran and Syria signed a mutual defense agreement on Sunday. Kuwaiti media reported that the agreement was signed at the weekend while Iranian Defense Minister Ahmad Vahidi was visiting Damascus" (Israel Today Dec 14, 2009). The writer of this report was spot on. Once Iran and Libya's allies are defeated, they are going to take revenge on Israel, and a wider regional war will develop. I believe this will be the war God gave to Ezekiel.

Another group of the Palestinians is a sect called Hamas. This sect is also preparing for war against Israel. I quote from a report entitled, "Hamas: All Islamist groups will unite with Iran if Israel attacks." "Hamas leader Khaled Meshal warned on Tuesday that Islamist militant groups would back Iran if the Islamic Republic was attacked by Israel, Iranian state television reported. '**All Islamist militant groups will form a united front with Iran against Israel if it attacks Iran**,' Meshal told a news conference. Israel and the United States have not ruled out military action if diplomacy fails to resolve the row over Iranian nuclear work that the West suspects is aimed at making bombs" (HAARETZ.com Dec. 15, 2009).

"Just over a year after IDF Operation Cast Lead in the Gaza Strip, former OC Southern Command Maj.-Gen. Yom Tov Samia on Sunday predicted that **another war** with Hamas was **practically inevitable and would take place in the near future**. 'We are before another round in Gaza,' Samia told Army Radio in an interview. 'I am very skeptical about the possibility that Hamas will suddenly surrender or change its ways without being hit much more seriously than it was during Cast Lead.' Israel must carry out 'a more focused strike with **long-lasting results'** the former commander said, and advised that the in the next war, the army should take control of certain areas in Gaza so that Hamas understands its own actions have lead to this loss" (The Jerusalem Post Jan. 10, 2010). You may be asking, "Who lives in the Gaza Strip?" The Palestinians do, and they are the Philistines mentioned in Psalm 83. There is talk about war all over the place, and it just so happens it is coming from the very nations that are supposed to go to war with Israel. What are the "long –lasting results" Maj-Gen. Yom Tov Samia talked about? Israel wants to live in peace and safety. The next time they go to war they will make sure that they will get their peace and safety. This means when the next war breaks out, Israel will launch an attack to destroy those nations which attack them. This will lead us to the next prophecy because Ezekiel warned us that the Ezekiel war will take place when Israel is living in a time when she thinks she is safe. The only way this can happen is via the Psalm war.

News agencies around the world are telling us major wars will begin shortly, and most of them center on Israel in one way or another. For example, the American Chronicle reported, "2010 will witness the most destructive wars in modern history." "2010 will determine the fate of Iran and Lebanon for many years. 2010 will observe a bitter end of Hezbollah and the destruction of Syria´s missile and chemical programs…In 2010, weapons of mass destruction that were developed after the unprecedented Iraq war, will probably determine the fate of at least two Middle East countries and that of a mini-state: Iran and its nuclear program, Lebanon and Hezbollah, and the Gaza Palestinian Strip mini-state. It is expected that events will unfold in a dramatic way that could be much more catastrophic and destructive than all the previous wars that hit the region throughout the past 50 years. Analysts assume that these coming wars will remove all obstacles that US President Barack Obama is presently facing in his endeavor to solve the **Arab - Israeli conflict which has been raging for the last 61 years. In the midst of all these dramatic foreseen events**, Syria and Lebanon will have no other option but to the sign a peace treaty in compliance with Israel's terms" (Jan. 1, 2010). Like the other reports, this report names most of the nations from either the Psalm war or Ezekiel war. We know from these prophecies, the most destructive wars in modern history are about to take place, but there is no reason why this news should overtake you by surprise. The only ones who are going to be in the dark are those who do not know what signs to look for.

A good attorney gives all the facts to support his client is telling the truth. Jesus doesn't need a legal representative because He never lies, and all of His prophecies are coming to pass. This should be proof enough. However, just to make sure you get all the facts in this case, here is more proof that the Psalm war is just over the horizon. The Jerusalem Post on January

6, 2010 stated, "If Israel were to attack Hezbollah in Lebanon, Syria would respond and not sit idly by, the Qatari Al Watan newspaper quoted unnamed Syrian sources as saying in a report published Wednesday. The sources reportedly added that Damascus considered any threat to Lebanon's security and stability as a threat to Syria's security."

One of the two main reasons why the Middle East peace talks have stalled is the fight over who gets East Jerusalem. While the nations listed in Psalm 83 are warning they will go to war to retake Jerusalem, Israel's Prime Minister in a round about way is telling them all to take a hike. I quote, "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu declared on Tuesday that Israel would **never cede control of united Jerusalem nor retreat to the 1967 borders**, according to a bureau statement. The statement came after Egypt's foreign minister said in Cairo last week that Netanyahu was ready to discuss making 'Arab Jerusalem' the capital of a Palestinian state. Meanwhile, the Palestinian Authority could abandon its demand for a freeze on construction in East Jerusalem in exchange for an easing of the siege on Gaza and a halt to Israeli assassinations in the West Bank" (HAARETZ.com.Jan. 21, 2010).

What do nations do before they go to war? They move their troops into position. This is what is currently taking place with the nations that border Israel. The IsraelNN.com reported, "Tensions have escalated along the Israeli-Lebanese border and Syria has begun calling up troops from its Fourth Reserve, sources told the pan-Arab daily Asharq Al-Awsat. The newspaper, printed on four continents, reports that the Israeli military has been carrying out drills on Israel's northern frontier, as the second anniversary of the death of senior Hezbollah commander Imad Mughniyeh approaches. Mughniyeh was killed when a car bomb exploded in Damascus on February 13, 2008…'Without a doubt, we are heading for another round [of battle with Hezbollah] in the north,' Cabinet Minister Yossi Peled said Saturday. Peled, who was the head of Israel's Northern Command, said at an event in Be'er Sheva that 'no one knows' when a conflict will occur, '**but it's clear that it will happen**'" (Jan. 24, 2010). Not only are these nations talking about war and moving their troops, they are also testing the missiles they plan to use against Israel. "Deputy Foreign Minister Daniel Ayalon met Sunday afternoon with Michael Williams, the United Nations' special coordinator in Lebanon. The two discussed the implementation of Security Council Resolution 1701, which ended the Second Lebanon War. Ayalon warned that Hezbollah fighters were training in Syria and that the Shiite organization was getting supplies of advanced antiaircraft missile systems" (Ynetnews.com Jan. 24, 2010). The day after this report was issued, we were informed, "Lebanon is tittering between political bombast and trembling fear. While Hezbollah deputy-head Naim Kassem threatens Israel with missile attacks, the Beirut politicians including Prime Minister Saad Hariri, hear with trepidation Israeli threats to 'destroy the infrastructures' of Lebanon, and not only Hezbollah sites, in the next round of fighting. Israeli Minister Yossi Peled cautioned that the next round after the summer war of 2006 is most likely in the offing during 2010. It is not Israel which is the cause of the persistent slide toward warfare, for she would be content with a quiet border. It is Lebanon, most specifically 'Hizbullah-bulling' Lebanon that is committed to jihad and a changed status quo. This situation offers no escape from a military confrontation" (IsraelNationalNews.com Jan.25, 2010). Need I remind you now that this war will break out when they are calling for peace and safety? The evidence of all these Scriptures coming to pass is overwhelming.

Read what the Defense Minister from Israel has to say about war coming. The headline to the HAARETZ.com report read as follows: "Barak: Peace process failures greater threat than Iran nukes." The subheading stated, "Defense Minister says unresolved borders are more dangerous to Israel than Iran's nuclear program." Here is a short section of that report. "Defense Minister Ehud Barak on Tuesday said that Israel's failure to strike a peace deal with the Palestinians was a greater threat to the country than a nuclear Iran, Army Radio reported. 'The lack of a solution to the problem of border demarcation within the historic Land of Israel - and not an Iranian bomb - **is the most serious threat to Israel's future**,' Barak told a Tel Aviv conference. Barak called on the Palestinian President, Mahmoud Abbas, to return to the negotiating table. Abbas has so far refused to restart talks until Israel freezes settlement building in the West bank, including in east Jerusalem" (Jan 26, 2010). Here is another report warning about the peace process slipping away and what it will mean if it does. "If Israel and the Palestinians don't reach a peace agreement now, the opportunity to do so could be lost forever, Senate Foreign Relations Committee Chairman John Kerry said at U.S.-Islamic World Forum in Doha, Qatar on Saturday. 'Undoubtedly the most crucial and most vexing of all issues is how we can revitalize a Mideast peace process that delivers peace? Not just process? Because if we don't do it now, the door may well shut forever,' Kerry said. 'No one can overstate the dangers of another generation growing up knowing only conflict,' the U.S. senator added" (HAARETZ.com Feb. 13, 2010).

While world leaders are watching and waiting for another Middle East conflict, the PLO and Israel can't come to any kind of agreement on the peace talks, which leads me to believe the war will break out before any peace pact can be signed. "The Palestinian Authority has no intention to succumb to US and Israeli pressure and won't resume peace talks while construction in West Bank settlements continues, Nabil Sha'ath, member of the Fatah Central Council who is closely

associated with PA President Mahmoud Abbas said on Tuesday. 'Israel's threats to invade the Gaza Strip and American pressure on the Palestinian leadership not to miss what they believe is an opportunity, won't drive us to resume the peace talks while settlement construction continues in the West Bank and occupied Jerusalem,' Sha'ath, a former PA Foreign Minister and one of the architects of the Oslo Accords, said. 'We believe that any return to the negotiations would be a waste of time and would provide a cover for Israeli settlements,' Sha'ath said, adding that the US Administration, through its envoy to the Middle East, George Mitchell, was exerting heavy pressure on the PA leadership to agree to the resumption of the peace talks with Israel unconditionally" (The Jerusalem Post Jan 27, 2010).

After you read all these news reports, you get a clear picture that both the Arabs and Israel are pushing for war. I think both sides have had it with the peace talks and are looking to end this one way or the other. Here is a prime example of what I am talking about. "Israeli Foreign Minister Avigdor Lieberman on Monday declared that the land-for-peace formula for ending the Middle East conflict has failed and that **the time has come to either trade peace for peace, or for Israel to defeat its enemies**. Speaking at a meeting of his Israel Beiteinu Party, Lieberman said, 'It's time to forget our obsession with territory in exchange for peace; all future agreements must be based on 'peace in exchange for peace.'' Lieberman is not the first Israeli official to point out that every land concessions Israel has made up until now has only resulted in increased violence and hostility on the part of the Arabs. In an interview that will appear in the upcoming issue of Israel Today, former Arkansas governor and US presidential candidate Mike Huckabee said the same thing" (Israel Today Feb. 9, 2010).

The BBC News on February 10, 2010 showed us how tensions are mounting between Israel and her enemies. "Israeli warplanes have hit southern Gaza with missiles in response to rocket fire from Palestinian militants, the military said. The airstrikes reportedly hit Gaza's disused Yasser Arafat airport near the border town of Rafah, but no injuries have been reported. Hamas, which runs the Gaza Strip, says it halted firing rockets after a major Israeli offensive in 2009. But other Palestinian militant groups have continued to shell Israeli towns. The Israeli Defence Force says that more than 20 rockets and mortars have been fired at Israeli towns near the border with Gaza this year."

Let me throw Jordan into this mix. After all, Jordan is also one of the nations that will attack Israel in the Psalm war. News out of Damascus recently reported, "President Bashar al-Assad on Wednesday received a letter from King Abdullah II of Jordan on bilateral relations and the latest developments in the Arab arena handed over by Jordanian Prime Minister Samir al-Rifai…Talks dealt with the developments in the **region in light of Israel's threats** and continued endeavors to block the **peace process** on all tracks, where al-Rifai voiced his country's rejection of these threats. Both sides also discussed the situation in the regional and international arenas, stressing the need for achieving reconciliation among the Palestinians and **unifying their stances in face of the challenges confronting them**" (Syrian Arab New Agency Feb. 10, 2010). Once you understand the Psalm 83 prophecy, you come to understand what King Abdullah and the President of Syria were discussing. They were, no doubt, laying out plans for the future war against Israel. Speaking about Jordan, we are told, "Peace between Jerusalem and Amman is getting cooler and cooler due to the impasse in efforts to renew talks between Israel and the Palestinians, Jordanian Prime Minister Samir Al-Rifai told Israel Radio. Speaking to the radio station at the World Economic Forum in Davos, Rifai stated that as his country was actively aiding the peace process, it was doubly frustrated with the lack of progress. In response to a question concerning Israeli over flights on Jordanian territory as part of an attack on Iranian nuclear facilities, Rifai replied that is a staunch proponent of diplomacy and would not support any military maneuver against Teheran" (The Jerusalem Post Feb. 15, 2010). In case you don't know, Amman is the capital of Jordan.

News from The Jerusalem Post on February 14, 2010 is to me a special report because of what is happening between Israel and Lebanon right now. I quote, "BEIRUT — Lebanon says its army has opened fire on four Israeli warplanes that flew into Lebanese airspace. The Lebanese army said in a statement that its units used anti-aircraft fire Sunday to force the Israeli warplanes out of Lebanese airspace. The army said the planes were in southern Lebanon and the Beqaa Valley, in central Lebanon. Israeli warplanes frequently fly over Lebanese airspace in what Israel says are reconnaissance missions. The over flights and violations of UN Security Council resolutions have been a constant source of tension between the two countries. Sunday's events come amid heightened tensions in the Middle East following some of the **sharpest exchanges in years between Israel and its Arab neighbors.**" There is no question in my mind the events we are witnessing right now are leading up to the war God warned us about in that Psalm.

**Saudi Arabia** has also gotten into the mix, and this comes as no surprise because they are also predicted to come against Israel with Lebanon, Syria, and the Palestinians. This report shows you the Saudis are in step with the nations listed in Psalm 83. "The Saudi government on Monday urged the international community 'for taking a firm stance on the issue of

Israeli threats against Lebanon, Syria, and the Palestinians.' During a session headed by Saudi King Abdullah bin Abdul Aziz, the Saudi government also called for 'intensifying efforts to stop the inhumane Israeli practices against the Palestinian people and for halting arbitrary arrests, aerial strikes on the Gaza Strip, desecrating Islamic holy sites, and policies and plans aiming at judaizing Jerusalem'" (Ahlul Bayt News Agency Feb. 10, 2010). Five days after this report was issued was when we heard more news warning of a wider war. "Senior Hamas leader Khaled Mashaal warned that if war breaks out with Israel it will not be limited to the Gaza Strip but will involve the **entire region**, in an interview with London-based Al Hayat newspaper that was published Friday" (The Jerusalem Post Feb. 15, 2010).

August 5, 2012 The Blaze News showed the Saudi's were falling in line with the rest of the Psalm 83 nations by showing signs of partnering up with Israel's main enemy Iran. "The AFP is reporting that King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia has invited Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad to an "extraordinary" Islamic solidarity meeting in Mecca in mid-August, with the intention of "unifying the ranks" of Muslims." "Strengthening the unity and solidarity of the Islamic Ummah [nation] is the summit's main agenda," Muhammad bin Ahmed Tayeb explained, saying they have made all the preparations to ensure the summit is a big success. Commenters are divided on the significance of the invitation. Some say it is expected, while others are uncomfortable about the prospect of Saudi Arabia being an open ally of Iran. "This is not good for Israel," one AFP commenter wrote. Another suggested the invitation is about "consolidating an Islamic power base…to influence political and economic policy" (ibid). Knowing what the Lord has shown us about the Psalm war we know the outcome will be a strong alliance between all the nations listed to attack Israel and that alliance had to include the Saudi Arabia.

On February 15, 2010 the Jpost reported, "Palestinian Authority President Mahmoud Abbas on Thursday said that the Palestinians would not accept Abu Dis, a town between Jerusalem and Ma'aleh Adumim that is currently controlled by the PA, as the capital of their future state, but would insist on receiving control over east Jerusalem. In an interview with an Arab-language Russian TV channel, Abbas explained that while he feels east and west must not be divided in practice, it was important that it would be clear which part of the capital belongs to the Palestinians and which part belongs to Israel."

The IsraelNationalNews.com ran a report entitled, "**Lebanon-Syria Border Area Preparing for Syrian Tanks**". This headline should be enough to convince you war is coming. In this report we are told, "The sounds of explosions heard along the Lebanese-Syrian border in recent days were caused by the blasting of big rocks in the area to make a parking lot for Syrian army tanks, according to the Kuwaiti newspaper Al-Siyasa. The paper cited a Lebanese army source which said the blasts were conducted by the men of terrorist Ahmed Jibril Rajoub's pro-Syrian Popular Front terror organization. The tanks are expected to arrive in the area soon to protect Lebanon for fear of an Israeli attack" (IsraelNN.com Feb. 19, 2010).

Read what God warned us in Isaiah 17:1. "The burden of Damascus. "Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a **ruinous heap**". Read what Syrian Prime Minister Naji al-Otari stated. I quote, "**Syria warns: Next war will be ruinous**". "Speaking to reporters Saturday after meeting with French Prime Minister Francois Fillon, he said that a new war will have dangerous repercussions not only in the Middle East but also on the international level" (The Jerusalem Post Feb. 20, 2010). Connect the dots. God warned Damascus would end up in a ruinous heap, Syria is telling us this is going to happen, but the Syrian's don't realize the ruinous heap is coming upon them as part of God's curse found in Genesis 12:3. I quote, "I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you." Here is another example the leaders God warned us about are saying the exact same things God said they would say. Iran's President in speaking about the troubles between Lebanon, Syria, and Israel spoke out against Israel again. I quote, "Stressing on the importance of maintaining readiness in the face of potential threats by the Zionist regime [of Israel], the president said: The level of readiness should be to such an extent that if they (the Israelis) ventured upon repeating their past mistakes, **they will be finished off and the region will rid them for once and for all**, and the Iranian nation will stand side by side of the nations of the region and Lebanon in this regard," read the statement dated Thursday, February 18, 2010" (Press TV Feb. 21, 2010). Now read what God said in Psalms 83:3 about these same nations. "[3]They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. [4]They have said, **Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance**." This report went on to say, "Recently officials in Tel Aviv have adopted a harsher and more aggressive tone, saying that another conflict with Lebanon **could be imminent**. Yossi Peled, an Israeli cabinet minister and a former army general who has experienced the conflict on the northern border, said on Saturday, January 23, that another confrontation with Hezbollah was almost inevitable but he could not say when it would happen. The minister without portfolio said that according to his "estimation, understanding and knowledge," it was "**almost clear" to him that another conflict on the border with Lebanon was imminent**. "It does not necessary have to be between us and Hezbollah, other elements may be involved in this," Peled said. The Israeli minister's use of the term "**other elements**" could be interpreted that Tel Aviv already knows

that it has drawn the ire of the **whole region** and that any other act of aggression that it conducts could have **a united response** from the countries in the Middle East. Iran, Lebanon and Syria, **along with a number of other states** in the Middle East, see Israel as the main obstacle on the region's path towards **peace and stability**, and the heads of these states have made no efforts hiding their views" (Press TV Feb. 21, 2010). By now you should understand the "united response" referred to in this report will be coming from all the nations God said would unite against Israel in the Psalms 83 war.

In February, of 2010 there were more warnings about the stalled peace talks. "PARIS: Middle East peace talks must be restarted to avoid a "**catastrophe**," French President Nicolas Sarkozy declared Monday, adding that he and visiting Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas has discussed a new initiative for the region. But Sarkozy backed off the notion of declaring a Palestinian state before borders with Israel are defined, as suggested by France's foreign minister. "We think the end of discussions makes the bed of extremists," Sarkozy said at a joint news conference with Abbas. "If there are no talks … we take the risk, the international community, of a third **Intifada**," Sarkozy said. "If we do nothing it will be a catastrophe," he added" (Daily Star News Feb. 23, 2010). You may be asking what is an "Intifada"? It is a religious war. I am pretty sure Sarkozy doesn't know Bible prophecy. If he did, he may have warned Abbas he is walking right into the Psalm 83 war. The day the Daily Star news broke Ynetnews.com reported what the Hamas leader said. I quote, "Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas said Tuesday that adding the Cave of Patriarchs and Rachel's Tomb to the list of national heritage sites was a dangerous provocation which may spur a **religious war**" (Feb. 2010).

I would think by this time in the book with all the proof and evidence that God's warnings are coming to pass that you would be encouraged to pay attention to what He is saying. For all of you who think God's Word is a waste of time maybe you should look at this headline from the PRESS TV. I quote, '**Lebanon** army should seek help from Iran, **Syria**'". It is no coincidence that is exactly what we are witnessing. I quote," A member of Lebanon's parliament has called on the country's military to **expand its defensive capability through extensive cooperation with Iran and Syria**. "Iran and Syria are the only states willing to assist our country in building a powerful military," Nawaf al Mousawi told lawmakers at the Lebanese Majlis. Speaking a week after the movement's Secretary General Seyyed Hassan Nasrallah indicated a new approach toward Israeli aggression against Lebanon, al Mousawi added that "neither the United States nor Europe will provide Lebanon with what it needs to defend itself from Israel" (Feb. 22, 2010).

The call for war against Israel went out again on March 2, 2010. "Twenty Arabs, who had barricaded themselves on a Temple Mount mosque since Saturday, left the holy site on Sunday after police took the unusual action of entering the controversial area. Seven Arabs were arrested, and four policemen were lightly injured by rock-throwing protesters. As quiet returned to the Temple Mount, louder voices escalated the Arab war of words that included incitement for more violence. The Qatari daily *Al-Watan* called for a new Palestinian Authority-led Intifada with the support of Muslim countries. The Hamas minister of religious affairs urged violence to "protect our Islamic holy places" from Jewish claims. Nabil Abu Rdainah, an aide to PA Chairman Mahmoud Abbas, accused Israel of preventing the PA from resuming talks on establishing a new PA state and trying to "affect the American efforts and destroy them" (IsraelNN.com March 2, 2010).

As you now know, Jordan is one of the nations listed to attack Israel. Read what Jordan's King said, "King Abdullah of Jordan has joined the Arab world's saber-rattling against Israel and warned that the **status of Jerusalem could blow up into another war**. In an interview with the Wall Street Journal, he also stated that Jordan was better off economically before it made peace with Israel in 1994" (Aruta Sheva April 6, 2010).

I hope everyone knows what Psalm 83:3-4 warns by now? These verses state, "With cunning they **conspire against your people**; they plot against those you cherish." "Come, they say, "**let us destroy** them as a nation, that the name of Israel be remembered no more." For anyone who doesn't believe in God's warning you need to take careful notice to verse 3-4 because this is exactly what is being stated about Israel today! Here is a prime example of this. I quote, "Syria has threatened to "**send Israel back to the era of prehistoric man**" if the Jewish state attacks it with unconventional weapons. A source close to decision-makers in Damascus was quoted by Kuwaiti newspaper al-Rai on Saturday as Earlier this week, an Israeli minister told the Sunday Times that Syria would be "sent back to the Stone Age" if Hezbollah launches ballistic missiles. The Syrian official said Damascus has upgraded its military capabilities and has prepared for a number of possible scenarios in case a war against Israel breaks out" (Ynetnews.com April 24, 2010). Here we have the Syrians saying this about Israel and we have God telling us Israel will wipe out Damascus in Isaiah 17:1. Can you now see what is going to take place in the very near future?

Let me remind you Psalm 83 warns us Egypt will unite with the rest of the nations bordering Israel and attack Israel. We read about Egypt's promise to aid Lebanon if Israel attacks them. "Amid fears of renewed armed conflict in the North,

Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak reassured his Lebanese counterpart Sa'ad Hariri on Tuesday that Israel had no plans to attack his country. On his way out of a meeting with Mubarak at the Red Sea resort of Sharm e-Sheikh, Hariri said the Egyptian president had cited "positive" signs from his recent contacts with Israel. However, the Lebanese president said **he was assured Egypt would support Lebanon should such a war break out**" (Jerusalem Post April 27, 2010). My friends the Psalm 83 war is coming and the nations of Egypt, Syria, and Lebanon will play a major role.

There was more Middle East war dumbs in June. "The anti-Israel flotilla has turned the tide of **world opinion against Israel**, Fatah leaders in Lebanon say, and the time is ripe for a mass civilian charge against Israel's border. Mounir Al-Makdah, a leading Fatah leader in Lebanon, says plans are being made for a mass charge against Israel's northern border. "What can Israel do," he asks, "kill the entire Palestinian nation [sic]?" "And even if they kill all those who take part in the march, the number of remaining Palestinians will still be more than all the Jews in the world" (Israel National New.com June 10, 2010). If I were you, I would take all these events as signs of God's handwriting on the wall for the future attack against Israel. As far as fulfilling Zechariah 12:3 is concerned, you better read this quote from this same report. "A wind of change has begun to blow," he said, "and Israel has begun to be a yoke not only for the Palestinian nation, but for the **whole world**" (Ibid).

In the latter part of 2010, talk about war with Israel has intensified, and the reports are pointing to the same nations listed in the Psalm 83 war. Here are four examples of what I am addressing. "Iran warns that if Israel were to invade Lebanon, it **would be counter-attacked by several countries in the region**". "What the Zionist regime [Israel] should understand well… is that an aggression against any country in the region or against any Muslim nation in the region will cause the strong reaction of **all the regional countries**," said Mehman-Parast, when asked about how Iran would react were Israel to attack Lebanon. "Given the regional countries' preparedness and vigilance, they won't allow the Zionist regime and its supporters to make a move in this regard" (Israel National News.com Aug. 12, 2010). I have no doubts the Psalm 83 war will a regional war Iran is warning about. Fact is, this is exactly what we see from the Psalm 83 prophecy.

Read Psalm 83:4 once more. "They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." Now read this next report, and try to tell me God's warnings aren't coming to pass! "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad on Sunday said that Israel would "**soon go to hell**" and called on the West to drop support for the Jewish state. "Grounds are being prepared for the Zionist regime [Israel] to go to hell soon and any country supporting this regime will join it on its trip to hell as well," Ahmadinejad said in a speech in Ardebil in north-western Iran, carried live by the news network Khabar" ""The Zionists planned to destroy this community [Bint Jbail], but it stood strong against the occupiers," he declaimed. "**The entire world should know that the Zionists are destined to disappear from the world**, while Bint Jbail will remain alive. And the sons of Bint Jbail will know how to defeat the Zionist enemy" (HAARETZ.com Oct. 10, 2010).

"There will soon be a "large-scale security incident" involving **Lebanon** and Israel, according to the Iranian weekly paper Sobh-e Sadeq, which is affiliated with Iran's Revolutionary Guards. The "prediction" was translated by the Middle East Media Research Institute (MEMRI)" (Arutz Sheva Oct 15, 2010). The Psalm war could be sparked by a new conflict with Lebanon that would then turn into a regional war with all of Israel's bordering nations, which are listed in the Psalm 83 war. Here is the second example. This report is entitled, "Qurei warns of possible 'armed resistance' if talks fail". "All options are open to us, says former PA prime minister; Israeli official calls threat "regrettable"; Abbas rules out West Bank land swaps. Ahmed Qurei, a senior PLO official and former Palestinian Authority prime minister, has said he does not rule out the possibility that the **Palestinians will launch an "armed resistance" against Israel if the peace talks fail.** Qurei, who was one of the architects of the Oslo Accords, was speaking at a seminar that was held in Cairo earlier this week" (The Jerusalem Post Oct. 21, 2010).

"**Syria** has helped **Hizbullah** entrench itself in northern **Lebanon** with 40,000 long-range missiles and 10,000 militia men, increasing its war capability against Israel, the French daily *Le Figaro* reported Tuesday. The newspaper said that U.S. intelligence radar screens picked up the transfer of missiles as far back as last January, between Damascus and the Syrian-Lebanese border. The addition of 40,000 missiles, most of them made in Iran, gives the Hezbollah terrorist organization the capability of attacking Israel from north of the Litani River, out of sight of United Nations Interim Forces in Lebanon (UNIFIL) forces who are supposed to hold Hezbollah at bay in the south. Even in the south, Hezbollah has easily circumvented UNIFIL, building a maze of underground tunnels and bunkers and storing many weapons in mosques, fire stations and schools. Israeli intelligence officers estimate that Hezbollah possesses at least **60,000 missiles** under the noses of UNIFIL, three times the number of rockets it had stockpiled at the start of the Second Lebanon War in the summer of 2006" (Arutz Sheva Oct. 26, 2010).

The longer the Middle East peace talks stay stalled the faster it appears the Israeli standing in the world is declining, and the greater the threat of war. In the latter part of 2010 we can really see Zechariah 12:3 coming to pass. News from Israel stated, "Iran is on the verge, while the terrorists just beyond Israel's northern and southern borders are able today to launch terror into all of the country's cities at a scale that we have never seen before. As if this were not enough, Israel's international standing is in a freefall. The wave of de-legitimization and demonization of Israel abroad is growing **to tidal wave strength**" (ynetnews.com Nov. 22, 2010). There is no question the birth pains of the world turning against Israel are increasing.

In reference to the stalled peace talks, and war breaking out, news from HAARETZ.com reported, "Syrian Foreign Minister Walid Moallem on Friday criticized stalled peace talks between Israel and the Palestinians, warning that closing the horizons to peace **could lead to war in the Middle East.** In an interview with the Russian newspaper Moscow News, Moallem accused Israel of evading peace and said that the window of opportunity for a peace deal is slowly closing. "The possibility of war always exists in our region since Israel almost always scandalously evades the commitment to peace," said Moallem. "There is no doubt that closing the horizons to peace could lead to war," he said" (Nov.26, 2010).

By now you should have gotten the message from the Holy Spirit that what has been warned in the Bible is coming to pass. The nations mentioned in Psalm 83 are ready to do battle with Israel and on December 1, 2010 news via ynetnews.com from Israel ran a report they entitled, "Hezbollah ready for war with Israel" and I quote, "The Kuwaiti Al-Rai newspaper reported that Hezbollah has completed its preparations for a future war with Israel. According to the report, the organization has refilled its armories. Hezbollah has also finished digging underground tunnels where militants have been conducting training exercises simulating battles against IDF troops."

Talk about handwriting on the wall, read news out of Ramallah concerning Jerusalem. "Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas on Tuesday said that the Palestinians **prefer to die than giving up Jerusalem**." "The principles that the various Palestinian national councils and Palestinian leaders have taken **will never ever change**," Abbas told thousands of people who gathered at the Palestinian leadership's headquarters in Ramallah. "We say it very loudly: the first of these principles, that we are ready to die for, is Jerusalem, the capital of Palestine," Abbas told the crowds that came gathered to welcome him after he returned from Egypt" (English.news.cn Jan. 25, 2011).

In February of 2011, Israel's Army Chief gave a speech just before he was to retire. News from Israel told us Ashkenazi warned Israel to **prepare for all-out war**! "The radical camp in the Middle East is gaining strength, Ashkenazi warned, adding that "the moderate camp among the traditional Arab leadership is weakening." He also made note of what he characterized as the "fascinating phenomenon" whereby power is shifting to the people of the region thanks to online social networks. The army chief said that in the wake of the growing threat of radical Islam among Israel's neighbors, the defense budget would have to be boosted in the coming years. The main change faced by the army is the widening spectrum of threats, he said. "Because of this spectrum, **we must prepare for a conventional war**…it would be a mistake to prepare for non-conventional war or limited conflicts and then expect that overnight the forces will operate in an all-out-war," he said" (Ynetnews.com Feb. 11, 2011). Ashkenazi's comments came at the time Egypt is in the process of facing rioting, and facing the prospect of a new Egyptian government headed up by the Muslim Brotherhood who hates the Jews.

"Many Western analysts agree that the Muslim Brotherhood and Hamas are one and the same. One leading Brotherhood cleric has said: "**Kill Jews – to the very last one**." A Brotherhood takeover of Egypt would strengthen Hamas in Gaza. Another Brotherhood leader told an Arab language newspaper Monday that Egyptians "**should prepare for war against Israel**" (IsraelNationalNews.com Feb. 1, 2011). Now you know why Israel's Army Chief made his remarks! This report goes on to say, "The Muslim Brotherhood and Hamas are rooted in the same ideology." If the Muslim Brotherhood groups gain a prominent place in the government, this would definitely help consolidate Hamas's hold on Gaza," Atiyeh Jawwabra, a political science professor at Jerusalem's Al Quds University, told T*he Wall Street Journal's* Joshua Mitnick." The journalist added, "Hamas, whose founder was a member of the Muslim Brotherhood in Egypt, has rejected negotiations with Israel and refuses to foreswear military and terrorist attacks." "Under a different name (Hamas), the Muslim Brotherhood runs the Gaza Strip. **Hamas's charter states unequivocally that it wants to eradicate Israel**," wrote Richard Cohen in the *Washington Post* this week" (Ibid).





I believe the United Nations, have sent a message to Israel, and the world showing what they think Israel will be like in the near future? A Project of the Hudson Institute New York reveals a map of Palestine on their web page, which the UN put on display. I quote what the Hudson Institute says about the map above. "This is the prominent UN public display which was used to mark the commemoration of "International Day of Solidarity with the Palestinian People" on November 29, 2005. The Palestinian flag is on one side. The UN flag is on the other side. A map ***without the UN member state of Israel*** stands between them". "This map was prominently displayed by the UN on November 29, 2005 at a public gathering at UN Headquarters, in the presence of all top three UN officials, the Secretary General, and the Presidents of the UN Security Council and the General Assembly. It purports to be a "map of Palestine." Israel***, a UN member state for 56 years, is not on the map***. Even the UN General Assembly partition lines of November 29, 1947 marking a Jewish and Arab state, which pre-date this 1948 map, do not appear". The report goes on to state, "As the "map of Palestine" **without the state of Israel** stands in the background, Secretary-General Kofi Annan addresses the public meeting at UN Headquarters. The anniversary of the UN partition vote that survivors of the concentration camps celebrated, has been **described** by Secretary-General Annan as "a day of mourning and a day of grief." Palestinians, and Arab citizens more generally, refer to it as part of "Al-Nakba," meaning the "catastrophe" of the creation of the state of Israel" (EYEontheUN.org ).

Egypt has just done the same thing concerning wiping Israel off the map. Since February of 2011, Egypt has taken steps that show us that she is lining up with the nations in Psalm 83, and is taking her place to fulfill prophecy. In Psalm 83:4, it says the following: "They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from [being] a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." As you now know the Hagarites, or Hagarenes, are the modern day Egyptians. They are listed as one of the nations who will be joining a number of Arab nations, that border Israel, in the Psalm 83 war. News from Israel on March 23, 2011, shows a **map without Israel**. Since the Lord has already shown us the nations who will attack Israel in Psalm 83, it shouldn't come as a surprise to anyone what type of message Egypt Air is sending by **producing maps that eliminate Israel**. I quote, "Egypt Air, the largest airline in Egypt, has ***removed Israel from the map – literally***. On its website, Ynet has learned, Jordan's land reaches the Mediterranean Sea. The airline's subsidiary, Air Sinai, flies to Israel regularly, but customers seeking flights to Ben Gurion National Airport will have a hard time finding them. On the map are the names of the Middle East capitals – Amman, Beirut, and Damascus – **but Israel is nowhere to be found**" (Ynet news, March 23, 2011). What Egypt is doing is exactly what God wrote to us in that Psalm. The question is, can you see it is coming to pass?

On December 31, 2014 we saw Israel again disappear from the map. I quote from Israelnationalnews.com. "One of the world's largest publishing houses is distributing school Atlases in Middle Eastern countries which totally erase any reference to the State of Israel, it has been revealed. HarperCollins' subsidiary Collins Bartholomew, which specializes in maps, are selling "Collins Middle East Atlases" to English-speaking schools in the Gulf states which depict Jordan and Syria extending all the way to the Mediterranean Sea. Collins Bartholomew told *The Tablet* that the reason they wiped Israel off their maps was that including the Jewish state would be "unacceptable" to their customers in the Gulf states. They added that the change to remove Israel was meant to incorporate "local preferences" - apparently the local preference that Israel not exist."




Anyone who knows what Psalm 83 says understands the break up of a friendly Egyptian government, with Israel, is taking place in order to put Egypt in step with the other nations listed to attack Israel. Israel is calling for Peace and safety, but "Egypt's banned Muslim Brotherhood movement has unveiled its plans to scrap a peace treaty with Israel if it comes to power," a deputy leader said in an interview with NHK TV. Rashad al-Bayoumi said, "the peace treaty with Israel will be abolished after a provisional government is formed by the movement, and other Egypt's opposition parties." (RIANovosti Feb. 3, 2011).

While Egypt is being transformed into a government that will come against Israel, Syria has made moves with Israel's main enemy Iran. "Just two days after two Iranian warships reached the Syrian port of Latakia via the Suez Canal, Friday, Feb. 25, an Iranian-Syrian naval cooperation accord was signed providing for **Iran to build its first Mediterranean naval base at the Syrian port**, debkafile's military and Iranian sources reveal. The base will include a large Iranian Revolutionary Guards weapons depot stocked with hardware chosen by the IRGC subject to prior notification to Damascus. Latakia harbor will be deepened, widened and provided with new "coastal installations" to accommodate the large warships and submarines destined to use these facilities" (DEBKAfile March 1, 2011). Can you connect the dots? Syria and Iran are taking steps to wipe out Israel.

Most people watching the signs of the last days couldn't figure out how Egypt would come into play as one of the nations who are to attack Israel. I kept wondering myself what is going to happen that will cause Egypt to break off their peace treaty with Israel, which they both put in place in 1979? As of June, 2011, we no longer have to guess, because we have seen how the break up has occurred, and we see the tensions mounting between Israel and Egypt. In January of 2011, when I saw the riots against Egyptian President Hosni Mubarak, I warned everyone at my prophecy site to watch for the Muslim Brotherhood to make moves to take power. Unlike Mubarak, who was friends with Israel, the Muslim Brotherhood would make moves to destroy Israel. When the riots first broke out the Muslim Brotherhood told the world they would not seek to take power in Egypt, but just as I warned, that is exactly what they are up to. I quote, "A senior member of Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood said he would run for president as an independent, a move that could draw votes from backers of the Islamist group that has said it will not field a candidate. Secular groups, and the West, are concerned about how much power the Brotherhood may gain after the first elections since the toppling of president Hosni Mubarak. Decades of authoritarian rule, has curbed the development of potential rivals" (thedailynewsegypt.com May 13, 2011). If after all the information I have given you showing God's warning about Egypt doesn't convince you, maybe these next few reports will cause you to see the Lord's truth concerning these matters of the future.

Let me focus on the nation of Jordan for a second, and then I will get back to Egypt. Jordon is another one of the nations who has a peace treaty with Israel, but the handwriting is on the wall showing us this treaty like Egypt's peace treaty with Israel will not last. The American Thinker gave us information that you had better keep in mind concerning Jordan's treaty with Israel. I quote, "Since the Arab Spring began in Tunisia in January 2011, Iran has stepped up its efforts to spread its version of radical Islam throughout North Africa and the Middle East. Jordan's King Abdullah, noticing a tidal shift occurring in the region and feeling the heat at home, decided it was time to make nice with Iran. Both the Muslim Brotherhood and al-Qaeda have a presence in Jordan and close ties with Iran, but until recently, they have been kept in check. That's changing, too, and an emboldened Islamist element in Jordan could topple **Abdullah's regime and/or force him to rethink Jordan's peace treaty with Israe**l. Will Jordan join the next Gaza war? The answer isn't an unequivocal "no" (April 15, 2011). Since the Lord told us in Psalm 83 that Jordan was going to attack Israel we know for sure the peace

treaty with Israel will break off as a result of Iran's, and the Muslim Brotherhood's influence in the region. It is only a matter of time now for the attack on Israel as we can see in 2012 Jordan is getting ready to kill off any peace they have had with Israel. I quote from the Arutz Sheva news on May 5, 2012 entitled: "Jordanians Protest, Call to End Peace with Israel". "Thousands of Jordanians took to the streets on Friday demanding an end to the country's 18-year-old peace treaty with Israel. According to a report by the *dpa* news agency, in a series of nationwide protests, demonstrators urged Amman to cut ties with the Jewish State. The protesters burned Israeli flags and chanted "death, death to Israel", the report said. The protests took place in seven cities across the country, and the protesters urged authorities to expel the Israeli ambassador from Amman, chanting "no to a Zionist embassy on our land." I want to get back with what is going on in Egypt.

"A prominent member of Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood this week became the first member of the Islamist group to visit Iran, where he praised Tehran's leadership and denounced Israel. The New York Post reported that Kamal El Helbawy – a London-based Islamic scholar and Brotherhood representative widely known as the movement's face in the West – told his hosts he wished to see Egypt become, like Iran, "a true Islamic state. "Egypt and the world of Islam as a whole need leaders like President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad," he said, and "should join a new world order with Iran and Venezuela, plus Hezbollah and Hamas to chase away the Americans. "Every night when I go to bed, I pray to wake up the next day to see Israel is wiped off the map," the Brotherhood leader reportedly said" (The Jerusalem Post March 8, 2011). Egypt's new front runners are not the only ones who want to wipe Israel off the map, read what PLO leader stated. "Yunis al Astal, a member of the Palestinian Authority parliament, spelled out his organization's vision for the genocidal annihilation of the Jewish people in a television interview last week. The interview was broadcast on Hamas Al-Aqsa TV, and monitored by incitement watchdog group MEMRI. Al Astal described the ingathering of the Jewish people in the Land of Israel in terms of a divine plan that would give the Arabs "the honor" of annihilating "the evil of this gang"(Israel National News.com May 18, 2011). Ask yourself this question. How is it possible that the Lord was able to give you the exact information about the Arabs saying they will wipe Israel off the map, and now you are witnessing the exact same nations saying exactly what God told you they would say? There is only one true God who could be able to do such a thing, and this Lord came to Earth in the form of a man named Jesus!

The events that took place on May 15, 2011 against Israel should have stunned anyone who does not believe in what the Word of God warns. In April of this year Egypt would become the epicenter for a huge march against Israel. When you read this next report pay attention to the nations who were going to take place in this march, they are the exact same nations God listed in the Psalm 83!

"In Egypt, the epicenter of the Arab world, the biggest Arab country and from Tahrir square at the heart of Cairo where the whole Arab spring has sprung and gained fervent momentum, this massive Arab intifada will be launched. Millions will gather once again in Tahrir square at the heart of Cairo, but this time to call for all Arab-march toward Israel. This mass protest will come two days prior to the actual march, as a clear message to Israel and the rest of the world that liberating Palestine is the core cause for every Arab in the Middle East. And that restoring Jerusalem is all Arab's sacred mission. "To commemorate the Palestinian exodus day 1948 ( Nakba) when well over 750,000 Palestinians were forcibly expelled out of their home land by Israel, similar number of Thousands of angry Arab protesters from Egypt, Jordan, Syria, Lebanon along with their Palestinian brothers from Gaza and the occupied west bank will advance toward Israel in what they call, the third intifada" (http:/www.intifada-palestine.com April 25, 2011).

On May 15, 2011 the Arabs did march on Israel. "Israeli forces killed at least 15 demonstrators on three borders (with occupied Gaza, Lebanon, and between Syria and the occupied Golan Heights), wounded hundreds more with live gunfire, artillery shells, and tear gas, and unleashed a wave of arrests and repression in the occupied West Bank. This massive violence could only have been planned as a show of brute force, intended, along with Benjamin Netanyahu's repeated assertions that "it's not going to happen," to dissuade Palestinian refugees from asserting their historic rights and the global consensus for the right of return" (occupiedpalestine.wordpress.com May 22, 2011).

What we just witnessed on May 15, is one of the stones being laid to the fulfillment of the Psalm 83 war. The May 15, 2011 march, was only the first in many that will follow. The Arabs again warned Israel they would march against the Israeli borders on June 5, 2011, which they did. "This time Syria would be the spear head for this march. "A Syrian government newspaper said Tuesday there will be more marches of Syrians and Palestinians to the Israeli border, warning Israel the day will come when thousands return to their occupied villages. Israeli forces opened fire on Palestinian and Syrian protesters Sunday, killing as many as 23 people who tried to cross into the Israeli-occupied Syrian Golan Heights. The article referred to Palestinian refugees in camps in Syria, as well as Syrians who fled the Golan Heights when Israel captured the strategic plateau in the 1967 Mideast war" (Associated Press June 7, 2011). Will Syria actually do what the

Psalm 83 says? Will Syria actually see its ruin as Isaiah 17:1, and Jeremiah chapter 49 predict? You can see the answer to these questions is yes.

I can assure you, Israel will be ready for the next war, which I truly believe will be this Psalm 83 war. If you have been watching the news, you would have seen that Israel is in fact preparing for the next war. "In the face of a changing Middle East, the IDF held a set of war games this week aimed at preparing the military for all-out war against Hezbollah, Syria and Hamas. The exercise did not include soldiers or live-fire exercises, but was held to drill commanders and their decisions in the event of a large-scale war on multiple fronts. The exercise was the first overseen by new Chief of General Staff Lt.-Gen. Benny Gantz. It was organized by Maj.-Gen. Gershon Hacohen, head of the IDF Colleges. The IDF stressed that the drill was part of the military's routine exercise program and included all of its various branches – ground, air and navy – with an emphasis on interoperability and operational continuity. The scenarios simulated during the drill included a war with Hezbollah in Lebanon, sparked by a terrorist attack overseas as well as the involvement of Syria, Hamas and Iran" (The Jerusalem Post April 1, 2011).

As you can see from all these recent news reports the birth pains are getting stronger and closer together. Israel has had to deal with the May, and June marches on their nation, now they will have to deal with Turkey in the last part of June. Turkey is sending down a host of ships headed for the Gaza as they did last year. I keep warning as many as I can that one of these events will finally end up bringing on the Psalm 83 war. The Turkish government has warned Israel not to try and stop the 15 ship flotilla which will head for the Gaza. Only God knows what the outcome in June will be? Whatever the outcome, we know it will be one more step closer to both the Psalm 83 war, and the Ezekiel 38 war of which Turkey will play a major role.

"Ahead of Gaza-bound flotilla's June departure, Turkish foreign minister warns Israel 'not to repeat last year's human tragedy,' says **Turkey will respond to any 'act of provocation'** Turkey on Saturday warned Israel against another act of bloodshed in international waters after activists announced plans to send a new aid flotilla to the blockaded Gaza Strip." "It should be known that Turkey will give the necessary response to any repeated act of provocation by Israel on the high seas," Foreign Minister Ahmet Davutoglu said in an interview on NTV television. "Those who believe Turkey should take certain steps to stop (the new flotilla) must first warn Israel not to repeat the human tragedy it caused last year," he said. On May 31 last year, Israeli commandoes swarmed aboard the Turkish flagship of an international aid flotilla bound for Gaza, killing nine Turks in international waters and plunging ties with Ankara into deep crisis" (ynetnews.com May 21, 2011). As you will learn from the next report, Israel's Prime Minister isn't going to allow the ships to make it to the Gaza, which as I said, could turn very violent as it did in 2010.

"One year after the raid by Israeli commandos on the Gaza flotilla that ended in the deaths of nine activists, **the Israeli government has promised to block any future attempts to reach Gaza by sea.** Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said **force will be used** should diplomatic efforts to stop the planned "Freedom Flotilla 2" fail, reported Haaretz. The group Free Gaza, who organizes the Gaza flotillas said on their website that they will launch a new flotilla, expected to consist of 15 ships next month". "The Israeli Navy has been rehearsing raids on practice ships in anticipation of next month's flotilla, reported Haaretz. Nine Turkish activists were killed in what many called a botched attempt to take over the Turkish flagship of last year's flotilla, the Mavi Marmara, resulting in strong international condemnation of Israel's raid" (The Palestine Telegraph May 31, 2011). Not only is this event helping lay the down the path for the Psalm 83 war, but it is also fulfilling the sign of rumors of war in the last days!

According to God, every one of the nations trying to divide up Israel will pay for their actions. Syria is one of the main nations pushing for this divide, but all the nations who think they will reclaim Jerusalem will soon be defeated by Israel, and that goes for Mahmoud Abbas, and the Muslim Brotherhood. All the nations who abandon the peace talks for war will all be cut to pieces. This isn't my warning, it is God's. Take to heart what He has said about Israel and Jerusalem. "I will also gather all nations, and **will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat**, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and **parted my land**" (Joel 3:2). Jehoshaphat is the place where God is going to destroy all those who divided up Israel. That means the USA, the European Union, and any other nation which is pushing to split Israel into two states. "[1]The burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him. [2]Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem. [3]And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: **all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered**

**together against it**" (Zechariah 12:1-3). There is no question that the flotillas against Israel have helped to isolate Israel even more. I hope by now you see that all these prophecies are hooked together in one way or another.

Let me show you a clear sign that the world is turning on Israel just like Zechariah 12:3 warned. In March of 2011, a Jewish family living in Itamar was attacked and brutally murdered by the PLO. Instead of the international community attacking the PLO, they made it look like it was the families fault. I quote, "Over the past several years, a growing number of patriotic Israelis have begun to despair. ***We can't stand up to the whole world,*** they say. At the end of the day, we will have to give in and surrender most of the land or all of the land we took control over in the 1967 Six Day War. ***The world won't accept anything less***." "***The international community's response*** to the Palestinian atrocity in Itamar is pointed to as proof that Israel must surrender. Instead of considering what the savage murder of an Israeli family tells us about the nature of Palestinian society, the **world media has turned the massacre of the Fogel family into a story about "settlements**." "Take *The Los Angeles Times* for example. From the *Times*' perspective, the Fogels were not Israeli civilians. They were "Jewish settlers." They weren't murdered in their home. They were killed in their "tightly guarded compound." And, in the end, the Times effectively justified the murder of the Fogel children when it helpfully added, "***Most of the international community***... views Israel's settlements as illegal" (The Jerusalem Post March 21, 2011).

Is the Zechariah prophecy being fulfilled concerning all the nations coming against Israel in the last days? There is no question the answer is yes. Look at all the nations that are supporting the Palestinians bid to form their own state inside Israel. I quote, "Palestinians expect broad global support: **Some 150 countries will recognize a Palestinian state within the 1967 borders by September of this year**, Palestinian Authority Foreign Minister Riyad al-Maliki said Wednesday. Maliki claimed that 10 more states in the Caribbean region will be declaring their recognition of Palestine this month. In an interview with The Media Line last week, the PA foreign minister said the Palestinians were on track to declaring an independent state by September. "Yes we are ready (for statehood). *Are we ready for September?* Absolutely," al-Maliki said. "I think our issue will be raised not only by us but by the international community as a whole, including the United States of America" (ynetnews.com March 3, 2011). "The state of Palestine has so far been recognized mostly by South American nations, including Brazil, Argentina, Paraguay, Bolivia, Chile, Ecuador, Peru, Guyana and Uruguay"( Ibid.). As the months go by nation after nation is taking sides with the PLO concerning the dividing up of Israel. President Obama in his May 14, 2011 speech on Middle East affairs, informed the world the United States wants Israel to give back the land the PLO lost in the 1967 war, and has ordered Israel to stop construction on land the PLO considers theirs. Even Israel's most trusted allies can no longer be trusted to back them up.

A good attorney will make sure the jury gets enough proof to show his or her client is telling the truth. Here is more proof that will show you the nations are coming against Israel, and that you had better believe what God is warning us! "***Israel's current status at the United Nations is at an all-time low***, Israel's former UN ambassador, Prof. Gabriela Shalev, said yesterday at a session of the Knesset's Foreign Affairs and Defense Committee. Also speaking at the meeting, former Mossad chief Efraim Halevy said that peace talks between Israel and the Palestinians are **currently impossible.** "Israel has no chance of dealing with the Palestinian move in the General Assembly," Shalev said, discussing the Palestinians' expected declaration of statehood after a UN vote this September. "The United States is not interested in vetoing the UN's recognition of a Palestinian state." Shalev added that the ***UN is today the foremost place for activity against Israel***" (HAARETZ.com May 17, 2011). Take a look at the handwriting on the wall regarding the near future for Israel and its neighbors. The headline from the Israel National News com on June 27, 2011 reads as follows: "**Is the 'Peace Process' the Road to War?**". "Last week, President Shimon Peres warned that written peace agreement on Jerusalem will cause a "**world war**." Now, leading Kadima Knesset Member and former IDF Chief of Staff Shaul Mofaz says conflict is the fate of a United Nations declaration recognizing the Palestinian Authority as a country" (Ibid.). What is the bottom line to all this? Now that the Middle East peace process is all but dead, what is left? Didn't Paul warn us when they are calling for Peace and safety sudden destruction will come, so why should you be surprised when you see the exact same warning Paul gave us appearing in the news?

"Growing pessimism about the prospects of a breakthrough in Israeli-Palestinian peace negotiations is prompting ***new international calls for the unilateral establishment of a Palestinian state***. Representatives of the Middle East Quartet - the United States, Russia, the European Union and the United Nations - who attended talks held in Tel Aviv and Ramallah last week with Israeli and Palestinian negotiators emerged ***without much hope for the resumption of peace negotiations in the near future,*** according to senior Israeli officials and European diplomats. The representatives said that the differences between the two **sides were far too wide to get negotiations back on track**" (HAARETA.com March 3, 2011). The radical Shiite group, which has a powerful militia armed by Damascus and Iran, is watching the unrest in neighboring Syria with alarm and is determined to prevent the West from exploiting popular protests to bring down Assad. While calling for

peace they are planning for war. “Lebanon's Hezbollah militant group is preparing for a possible war with Israel to relieve perceived Western pressure to topple Syrian President Bashar al-Assad, its guardian ally, sources close to the movement say. The radical Shiite group, which has a powerful militia armed by Damascus and Iran, is watching the unrest in neighboring Syria with alarm and is determined to prevent the West from exploiting popular protests to bring down Assad” (The Daily Star June, 22 2011). “Syria, which borders Israel, Lebanon, Iraq, Turkey and Jordan, has regional influence because of its alliance with Iran and its continued role in Lebanon, despite ending a 29-year military presence there in 2005. It also has an influence in Iraq. "If the situation in Syria collapses it will have repercussions that will go beyond Syria," the Arab official said. "None of Syria's allies would accept the fall of Syria even if it led to turning the table upside down -- **war (with Israel)** could be one of the options".

As of March, 2012 the Middle East peace process are still stalled and attacks against Israel by Palestinian members have increased. For example, “The Palestinian Jihad Islami escalated its attacks on a dozen Israel towns and villages Saturday, firing up to 100 rockets on the second day of their revenge for Israel’s targeted killing of Zuheir al-Qaisi, head of the Popular Resistance Committees in Gaza, before he could carry out his second terrorist attack from Sinai. The volleys Saturday, March 10, included Grad multiple rocket launchers mounted on vehicles and SA-7 anti-air rockets, the Russian version of the American Stinger, smuggled from Libya.” “Israeli air strikes killed 15 Palestinian combatants in two days – all of them combatants. Twelve were members of Jihad Islami missile teams; the rest Resistance Committees operatives. The last of eight air force attacks hit a missile launcher and crew in the northern Gaza town of Beit Hanun Saturday night” (Debkafile March 10, 2012). Before March 10th was over the Israel Defense Forces news reported that “**More than 130 rockets** were fired from the Gaza Strip, and struck major population centers in southern Israel in **the last 35 hours**.” Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu on Monday said the IDF will continue to strike terrorists in Gaza with "great power and aggression." Netanyahu's remarks came on the fourth day of rocket fire from Gaza. Some **200** rockets have been fired at Israel's southern communities by Gaza terror groups since Friday. Israeli retaliatory strikes have killed 23 Gazans” (Israel Nation news.com March 12, 2012). The recent attacks against Israel are the worse since the 2006 Lead Cast invasion where Israel was forced to invade Lebanon in order to put an end to rocket fire against the Jews.

Psalm 83 warns, “They conspire against your people”. Take note as you read a section from the Israel Hayom news that the exact same people mentioned in the Psalm 83 war just had a meeting in Lebanon to discuss war against Israel. “According to the report, the meeting in **Lebanon** centered around events in the **Gaza Strip** and **Syria** as well as on the relationship between the Iran-sponsored Hezbollah, Hamas and Tehran. Until the recent changes in the Middle East, Hamas was increasingly tied to its paymasters in Iran, but with the increased power of the Egyptian Muslim Brotherhood, the **Palestinian** terror group has moved away from Iran toward **Egypt**.” “The report also noted that all sides in the meeting had agreed that Israel was responsible for the recent cross-border conflict with Gaza, during which southern Israel was bombarded with several days of intense rocket fire. **Hamas and Hezbollah plan to coordinate** their actions in case of a broader war against Israel, the report stated. The meeting's participants said that Israel launched the latest round of fighting to test the responses of Islamic Jihad, Hamas and Hezbollah ahead of its planned strike on Iran's nuclear facilities, the report said” (Israel Hayom news March 14, 2012). This new round of violence shows the last days birth pains concerning the coming Pslam 83 war has no doubt been turned up a notch. You can expect attacks of this type to continue until eventually one of these attacks kicks off the Psalm 83 war. In 2012 the Arabs are again calling for the complete destruction of Israel just as the Lord said they would in Psalm 83! I quote, “A Palestinian Authority minister stated last month that Fatah and Hamas must **unite** in order to achieve the **destruction of the state of Israel**, reported Palestinian Media Watch, on Tuesday. PA Minister of Social Affairs Majida Al-Masri called for ‘Palestinian’ unity in order "to turn to the struggle for the liberation of Palestine - all of Palestine."' It has been **extensively proven** that when the ‘Palestinians’ refer to liberating “**all of Palestine,” they mean all of Israel**, not merely areas outside of the Green Line (IsraelNational News.com April 10, 2012. I am jumping my timeline for a moment to show you the Hizballah is getting ready for the Psalm 83 war. Take a look at the headline from the DEBKAfile special report from March 5, 2014. I quote, “Hizballah builds up Israel’s northern borders as **next war front** with first incidents”. Take it for what it is worth all the nations listed in that Psalm 83 are getting ready to fulfill God’s word.

In closing out this chapter the Al Arabiya News on June 7, 2012 really shows us the Lord is giving us signs Egypt will shortly fulfill its role in the Psalm 83 war. “If Muslim Brotherhood candidate Mohammed Mursi became president, Egypt’s new capital will no more be Cairo, but the new capital **will be Jerusalem**, a prominent Egyptian cleric said at a presidential campaign rally, which was aired by an Egyptian private TV channel. “Our capital shall not be Cairo, Mecca or Medina. It shall be Jerusalem with God’s will. Our chants shall be: ‘millions of martyrs will **march towards Jerusalem’**,” prominent cleric Safwat Hagazy said, according to the video aired by Egypt’s religious Annas TV on Tuesday. The video went viral

after being posted on YouTube – accompanied by English subtitles by Memri TV –, with 61,691 views until Thursday night."

On June 13, 2011 I issued a warning at my prophecy site concerning who would win Egypt's election and why. I issued the election warning one year before Egypt's elections were even held. In my post dated June 13, 2011 I said the Muslim Brotherhood was going to win the election and, pointed out that the Lord informed us in Psalm 83 that Egypt would be one of the many Arab nations who are going to attack Israel and, therefore we are to look for the enemy of Israel to win Egypt's election. On June 18, 2012 the news from The Guardian showed my warning from a year ago had come to pass. The headline to the Guardian News read as follows: "Muslim Brotherhood supporters celebrate Egyptian election **win**". "Supporters of the Muslim Brotherhood celebrate in Tahrir Square, Cairo – the centre of last year's revolution – after the party's presidential candidate, Mohamed Morsi, claimed victory in the runoff with 51.8% of the vote." Israel knows what the election of the Muslim Brotherhood President means and on June 19, 2012 the Israel Today Magazine reported the following. "Israel on Monday deployed tanks along the Egyptian border following a murderous terrorist attack, reported Israel's Ynet news portal, a move that many saw as portending a new hostile reality between the two countries. While the deployment was clearly meant to protect construction crews working around the clock to put in place a new border fence, the presence of the tanks and the **sudden urgency to build the fence could not be seen outside the context of the Muslim Brotherhood's announced presidential victory**." I can assure you that the Psalm 83 war coming soon. As it stood on June 19, 2012 more rockets were launched against Israel from the Gaza stripe and, Israel had responded to the attacks. "Air Force aircraft struck three targets in Gaza, Palestinian sources in the Strip said. According to the report, the army bombed a Hamas training camp in Rafah, among other targets" (Ynet News June 20, 2012).

I want you to keep the following news in mind as this news is a picture of things to come shortly concerning this Psalm 83 war. On June 7, 2012 just prior to Egypt's election the AL Arabiya News stated, "If Muslim Brotherhood candidate Mohammed Mursi became president, Egypt's new capital will no more be Cairo, but the new **capital will be Jerusalem**, a prominent Egyptian cleric said at a presidential campaign rally, which was aired by an Egyptian private TV channel. "Our capital shall not be Cairo, Mecca or Medina. It shall be **Jerusalem** with God's will. Our chants shall be: '**millions of martyrs** will march towards Jerusalem'," prominent cleric Safwat Hagazy said, according to the video aired by Egypt's religious Annas TV on Tuesday." "Tomorrow Mursi will liberate Gaza," the crowds chanted. **"Yes, we will either pray in Jerusalem or we will be martyred there**," Hegazy said" (ibid.). What the prominent Egyptian cleric said at a presidential campaign rally is exactly what God showed us in the Psalm 83 war. The leaders who have chanted they will march on Jerusalem were telling the trust but, they should watch out what they wish for because, the Lord shows us that the nations who attack Israel and Jerusalem will be lead to their own destruction. The election of Mohammed Mursi has come at perfect timing to help fulfill the Psalm 83 prophecy. While Egypt's new leader is pushing for Israel to be wiped out, the Hamas leader has also stepped up his call to rid the world of the Jews and Israel.

Hamas leader Khaled Meshall has continued his call for the destruction of Israel in late 2012. October 1, 2012 the Sabah News reported on Khaled Meshall's speech in Turkey concerning Israel. Sabah reported, "Meshaal also commented on the situation in Palestine by stating, "There are intentions to reduce the Palestine issue to simply a division or to deliberations with Israel. However, Palestine is Jerusalem; it is the Dome of the Rock. Palestine is the land where Sultan Abdulhamid made his greatest sacrifices. Therefore, we are going to work to save our land and to **take Jerusalem back**." The push to destroy Israel under the Hamas has moved its reach to America as this report from the Frontpagemag.com will show you. The headline to the report is entitled: "Destroy-Israel Conference Comes to Illinois" and I quote. "On November 22-25, activists with links to the Muslim Brotherhood and Hamas will come together at the Oak Brook Hills Marriott Resort in Illinois for American Muslims for Palestine's (AMP) Conference for Palestine in the U.S.: A Movement United. The event also highlights the Islamists' success in forging interfaith partnerships with Reverend Donald Wagner of Evangelicals for Middle East Understanding as one of the speakers. American Muslims for Palestine isn't just about Palestinian statehood. It's about the **elimination of Israel**. Michael Rubin points out that "Its home page depicts the conference logo—a map of Palestine made from birds showing the Palestinian state encompassing all of Israel. So much for the two-state solution" (Oct. 16, 2012).

At the end of 2010, the PLO war plans were released in a report issued via The Jerusalem post on December 12, 2010. The headline to the J. Post was "Column One: "The wars of 2011". I will give you the meat of the report to show you the PLO war plans started to go into effect in November of 2012. I quote, "These then are the contours of the Palestinians' war plans for 2011. **Hamas will launch an illegal missile war to provoke an IDF campaign in Gaza**. Iran, Syria, Hezbollah, Turkey, the **UN** and a vast array of NGOs and leftist governments from Norway to Brazil will support its illegal war. Fatah will escalate its political war. Its campaign will be supported by the US, the EU, the UN and a vast array of NGOs and

leftist governments. **The purpose of these two campaigns – which complement one another and which will likely culminate at the UN in September** – is to weaken Israel militarily and politically with the shared purpose of **destroying** it in the fullness of time." Now that you understand the PLO plans take a look at what Hamas did in November of 2012? "Israel under fire. A total of 1,500 rockets were fired at Israel since the start of Operation Pillar of Defense (14 Nov), more than half of which were recorded as hits in Israeli territory. A ceasefire on November 21, at 9 pm. Following the launch of Israel's operation Pillar of Defense against terrorist targets in Gaza, rocket fire from Gaza resumed on Wednesday evening (14 Nov), with a salvo of over 50 Grad rockets fired towards Israel's southern cities. A ceasefire was declared on November 21, at 9 pm. Since 2300 hours on November 21, no rockets or mortar shells have been fired into Israeli territory" ( Israel Ministry Of Foreign Affairs Nov. 22, 2012).

The timing for the Hamas attacks on Israel was I believe planned out perfectly by the PLO. They launched their rockets at Israel just two weeks before going to the UN knowing that such an attack on Israel would force Israel into a new conflict. After 700 Hamas rockets fell on Israel, Israel launched their massive air strikes against the Hamas in the Gaza. Remember, part of the PLO war plans were after the illegal missile attacks they would go to the UN and that is exactly what the President Mahmoud Abbas did. I quote the following headline from the Arutz Sheva Nov. 27, 2012: "WESTERN FRONT: Abbas and the Noose Around Israel's Neck". This report clearly shows Abbas's plans are in a major phase which they think will end up killing off Israel. I quote, "And there is really only one thing you can do when the noose is being placed around your neck. Resist. Abbas' bid at the UN is part of the leaching process. Israel is being hanged on a public gallows erected on the grounds of the United Nations with yards of rope gleefully supplied by the Muslim world. But the hangmen are mostly Westerners who still think that the Muslim lynch mob at their doorstep can be pacified with the death of a single victim. There are three things you can do when you are about to be hanged. You can walk proudly, recite a glorious line or two to embed your martyrdom in historical memory, and then allow yourself to be hanged. Jews have an extensive body of experience with that brand of martyrdom".

Abbas's moves at the UN not only shows you the PLO war plans are being carried out but, the actions taking place in the UN also points to the Zechariah 12: 3 prophecy were we read the warning, in the last days all the nations of the world will come against Israel. The list of nations taking sides with the PLO and against Israel is growing. I quote, "The UN General Assembly is expected on Thursday to pass a historic resolution recognizing Palestine within the 1967 borders as a non-member observer state. At least 150 countries are expected to vote in favor of the resolution. Israel will suffer a humiliating political defeat and find itself isolated along with the United States, Canada, Micronesia, the Marshall Islands and, at best, Germany and the Czech Republic. As the vote approaches, more and more Western democracies are announcing that they will vote in favor of the resolution. "The situation is very serious. We are going to get hit and be almost completely alone," a senior Foreign Ministry official said. HAARETZ news Nov. 29, 2012). Do you understand what this means? When the UN votes to recognize Palestine within the 1967 borders as a U.N. non-member observer state what the UN is saying is, East Jerusalem belongs to the Palestinians along with the land the PLO last in the 1967 war. There is no way on Earth that Israel's Prime Minister is going to allow the Jewish Holy city of Jerusalem their Capital to be given over to the PLO. The news from the J. Post on November 19, 2012 will confirm for you what I have stated. "With Israel facing a stinging diplomatic defeat Thursday at the UN, Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu said that regardless of how many vote against Israel, "no force in the world will get me to compromise on Israel's security." He also said no force in the world can sever the thousands-year-old tie between the Jewish people and the land of Israel" (J. Post Nov. 29, 2012). Considering what the Prophet Zechariah says in Zech. 12:3 we can expect the UN to pass the vote giving the PLO a new status as a U.N. non-member observer nation. On November 29, 2012 at 4 PM EST the UN voted on the PLO resolution and the outcome of that vote was exactly as I warned it would be. I quote the results of the vote from The Huffington Post. "The U.N. General Assembly has voted by a more than two-thirds majority to recognize the state of Palestine. The resolution upgrading the Palestinians' status to a nonmember observer state at the United Nations was approved by the 193-member world body late Thursday by a vote of **138-9** with 41 abstentions" (Nov. 29, 2012).

In December 2012, Israel's Prime Minister made a profound statement that goes to the heart of Psalm 83:4 which says the following: "They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu on Tuesday dismissed heavy criticism of Israel's recent announcement of new housing construction in East Jerusalem and the West Bank, saying the root of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict "is not the settlements, it is the very existence of the State of Israel and the desire to wipe it off the face of the Earth." Now take a look again at what the Lord warned us about this Psalm 83 war in Psalm 83:5. [5] "For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against the". If you are watching for these end time signs you can see the nations listed in the Psalm war are using the exact same language we see in Psalm 83:5. "The officials were commenting on a report in the London-based *Al-Quds al- Arabi* newspaper that claimed that PA

President Mahmoud Abbas had asked senior Fatah leaders to prepare for the formation of a confederation between a Palestinian state and Jordan" (Jpost.com Dec. 2012).

In 2013, we have already seen additional news pointing to the Zechariah 12:3 prophecy coming to pass. On January 14, 2013 a Bloomberg news report reported on President Obama's reaction to Israel's approval for building 3,000 homes on what Obama considers Palestinian land in the E-1 zone. "The world reacted to the E-1 announcement in the usual manner: It condemned the plans as a provocation and an injustice. President Barack Obama's administration, too, criticized it. "We believe these actions are counterproductive and make it harder to resume direct negotiations or achieve a two-state solution," said Tommy Vietor, a spokesman for the National Security Council. But what didn't happen in the White House after the announcement is actually more interesting than what did. When informed about the Israeli decision, Obama, who has a famously contentious relationship with the prime minister, didn't even bother getting angry. He told several people that this sort of behavior on Netanyahu's part is what he has come to expect, and he suggested that he has become inured to what he sees as self-defeating policies of his Israeli counterpart. In the weeks after the UN vote, Obama said privately and repeatedly, "Israel doesn't know what its own best interests are." With each new settlement announcement, in Obama's view, Netanyahu is moving his country down a path toward near-total isolation. And if Israel, a small state in an inhospitable region, becomes more of a pariah -- one that alienates even the affections of the U.S., its last steadfast friend -- it won't survive." I wonder if President Obama even knows what he stated is what the prophet Zechariah warned would happen? Whether Obama knows what is happening or not, it is obvious the press sees the perfect storm brewing between Israel and the nations listed in Psalm 83. Take a look at the headline and subtitle from The Times Of Israel. "London warns of 'perfect Mideast storm,' calls for intense peace push". "UK foreign secretary calls on Obama to launch renewed peace drive of type not seen since 1993 Oslo accords." While the world strives to jump start the Israeli Palestinian peace talks another leading Cleric speaks out against Israel. The following headline to the Jihadwatch will make my point. "Egyptian Cleric Hisham Al-'Ashri: It Is the 'Dream of My Life' to Wage War against Israel" (MEMRI, January 17, 2013). What Cleric Hisham Al-'Ashiri doesn't know is he is going to get his wish as written in Psalm 83 however, he is not going to like the outcome of this next war as Israel will win just as they have in the past wars.

IsraelNationalNews.com on October 30, 2013 ran the following headline: "Arab MK: Israel Must Submit to Arab Demands or **Disappear**". I suppose at this point in this chapter there is no need for me to tell you the MK's statement of Israel disappearing is exacting what the Lord warned us in Psalm 83. I quote, "On Wednesday MK Ibrahim Sarsour of the Arab Ra'am-Ta'al party accused the Israeli government of endangering Middle East stability in *failing to make peace with the Palestinians*, declaring that Israel must either submit to Arab demands or disappear. He further claimed Israel was the "sole cause" preventing advances in the peace talks because it continues to refuse to withdraw to the 1949 ceasefire lines, divide Jerusalem and let Arabs who fled in 1948 return with their descendants. Sarsour concluded by threatening that "whoever doesn't agree to divide Palestine into two countries...will deal with...a demand for all of Palestine from the sea to the [Jordan] river." He added that Israel has to decide to exist while recognizing all Palestinian rights, such as the right of refugee return, or else "cease existing." The statements were made in the course of his speech before the Knesset plenum, concerning the vote of no confidence which he presented on behalf of the Arab parties. Sarsour's position mimics the Palestinian Authority (PA) statement, also from Wednesday, which called the Israeli demands for ***security*** a "hardline position." Meanwhile, PA Chairman Mahmoud Abbas declared at the celebratory welcome of 26 murderers released Tuesday night as a peace talk "gesture" that there would be no peace until all Arab terrorists were released. Sarsour's extreme statements are by no means his first controversial words. On October 19, Sarsour called on the "Islamic nation" to "**liberate" Jerusalem** from the Jews, who he claims have no right to the city, and praised Gaza Hamas head Isma'il Haniyeh's speech calling for an Intifada. "

On November 7, 2013 the warning of sudden destruction coming at a time when Israel was calling for Peace and safety was also accompanied with what the Prophet Zechariah warned concerning Israel being isolated in the last days. President Obama sent John Kerry to Israel to try and restart the peace talks. What Kerry stated was exactly what the Lord warned us in 1 Thessalonians 5:3 and Zechariah 12:3. I quote the Yahoo News. "U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry issued a stark warning to Israel on Thursday, saying it faces international **isolation** and a possible **explosion of violence** if it does not make progress in peace efforts with the Palestinians." Kerry went back to Israel in late December, 2013 and again in the first part of January, 2014 however, the quest to form a peace deal failed. Why this last attempt failed leads to Bible prophecy. The DEBKAfile on January 5, 2014 cited eight reasons why Kerry's attempt failed and look at was at the top of the list? I quote, "1. The Palestinians insist on Jerusalem being registered in any agreement as the capital of their future state. The Prime Minister is flat against this." As time passes it is becoming very clear that a war will break out soon over the ownership of God's Holy City Jerusalem! You want to see prophecy in our face? Take a look at this headline from

Israel on January 7, 2014. You will see Zechariah 12:3 without a question is being fulfilled. I placed the Bible verse next to the headline so there would be no question we are living the in times God warned us about.

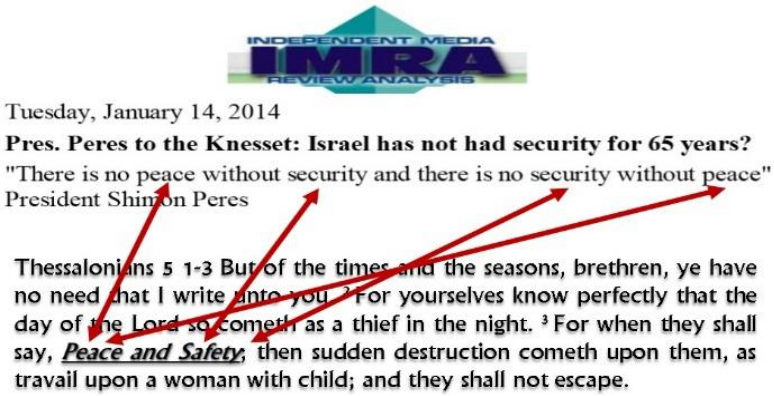



The Israel Today news January 7, 2014 informed us why the peace talks went down in flames as they have so many times in the past. "While it is highly arguable whether or not current US-brokered Israeli-Palestinian peace talks have made any more progress than previous attempts to forge a deal, Secretary of State John Kerry has managed to keep the negotiations rolling for well over six months. **But he's about to hit a wall: Jerusalem**. Israeli officials who met with Kerry during his most recent visit insisted there is a consensus among the Israeli public for reaching a final status peace agreement that leads to the creation of a Palestinian state. And they are right. But what is also true is that the vast majority of Israelis have consistently said they are **unwilling to redivide Jerusalem** and surrender the city's eastern half to become the capital of that new Palestinian state."

For years I have been warning people Israel's prime minister will never give up Jerusalem. For example, in my October 24, 2014 post at my prophecy site I stated the following: "Now, concerning the Psalm 83 war, almost every day we read news concerning the failing peace talks between the Jews and the PLO. Almost everyday we also read news that the main problem of the failing peace talks are over land the PLO claims is theirs in East Jerusalem and, how the PLO wants all construction by the Jews stops in the disputed areas. It is a fact that the Arabs are demanding East Jerusalem be the Capital of a new PLO State and that the Jews leave all the land which the PLO considers theirs. We see violence almost everyday over these issues and it appears the Psalm 83 war will be fought over many of these same issues. **Israeli's Prime Minister has said over and over again Israel will never hand over East Jerusalem to the PLO.** Put 2 and 2 together and what to you get? You get the Arabs trying to retake the disputed areas by force."

On January 10, 2014 Israel's prime Minister shot down Secretary of State John Kerry's peace hopes. As you will see from my warning, he again says he will never give up Jerusalem! I quote, "Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu announced to senior officials in his government that he **won't agree to any division of Jerusalem** in framework agreements. Sources previously revealed that US Secretary of State John Kerry's proposals would **divide the capital** under international management. Netanyahu has claimed he **won't sign any document which in any way allows the establishment of a Palestinian Authority (PA) capital in Jerusalem**, **no matter the price to peace talks**, according to *Haaretz* reports Friday morning" (Aruta Sheva news Jan. 10, 2014).

Take a look at part of a speech Israeli President Shimon Peres gave to the 19th Knesset on January 14, 2014. The IMRA report will show you Jesus' warning concerning the call for Peace and safety has come to pass via the President almost word for word.



On January 24, 2014 a very important sign of the coming Psalm 83 war and, the Ezekiel war against Israel was released via the DEBKAfile. Most people that don't know bible prophecy wouldn't be able to make the connection of the importance of the PLO turning to Russia for a new direction in the Middle East peace talks. The headline to the DEBKAfile is seen below.

**"Palestinian leader turns to Putin for Palestinian state, dumps US and Israel as peace partners"**



Good friends once again

"Palestinian Authority Chairman Mahmoud Abbas (Abu Mazen) launched his "diplomatic intifada" against Israel and exit from the Kerry peace initiative Thursday, Jan. 23, from Moscow. His meetings with President Vladimir Putin and Prime Minister Dmitry Medvedev marked his breakaway from the US-led peace process with Israel, four months before it was due to expire, and signaled his bid for Russian backing for a Palestinian state. The Palestinian leader's defection caught both Secretary of State John Kerry and Prime Minister Binyamin unprepared – and surprised their intelligence agencies. Putin and Abbas almost certainly planned in advance to drop their bombshell on the day both Kerry and Netanyahu were otherwise engaged at two international events in Switzerland, Geneva 2 on Syria and the World Economic Forum." Here is the connection! On several occasions the Russian government has warned that if anyone where to attack their allies it would be the same as attacking Russia. You can read one of these Russian warning below.

JPost.com > International

## Russia: We may use nukes if threatened

By 01/19/2008 12:46

**Army chief says threats include countries "striving for hegemony on a regional and global level."**



Photo: AP

Russia's military chief of staff said Saturday that Moscow could use nuclear weapons in preventive strikes in case of a major threat, the latest aggressive remarks from increasingly assertive Russian authorities. "We have no plans to attack anyone, but we consider it necessary for all our partners in the world community to clearly understand ... that to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity of Russia and its allies, military forces will be used, including preventively, including with the use of nuclear weapons," Gen. Yuri Baluyevsky said. The comments from the hawkish Baluyevsky did not appear to mark a policy shift for Russia, whose leaders have stressed the need to maintain a powerful nuclear deterrent and reserved the right to carry out preventive strikes. Moscow-based military analyst Alexander Golts said that when Russia broke with Soviet-era policy in 2000 and declared it could use nuclear weapons first against an aggressor, it reflected the decline of Russia's conventional forces in the decade following the 1991 Soviet collapse breakup.

On April 30, 2014, the Arutz Sheva news reported the Palestinian leader and Hamas have come together as one in their report entitled: "Fatah: 'Two-State Solution Is Dead, Time for Armed Conflict'". "Palestinian Authority (PA) Chairman Mahmoud Abbas's Fatah faction espouses the same ideology of destroying Israel as Hamas, with which it signed a **unity** deal last Wednesday, according to newly revealed video segments of a senior Fatah official" (Arutz Sheva April 30, 2014). Fatah Central Committee member Tawfiq Tirawi gives us a look at what Abbas's stands for. I quote, "Tirawi added "Palestinians, Palestinian leadership, listen to me: The only solution before us is the historic solution presented by Fatah in 1968." The reference to 1968 constitutes a clear call for Israel's destruction through armed conflict" (Ibid). "Tirawi in late March said in Jericho that Fatah has "not cast down the rifle and has not let go of the rifle. The rifle is here!" He added that peace talks are only "one of the methods of struggle. But the rifle is here, and it can burst forth at any moment" (Ibid).

On May 2, 2014 The Times Of Israel ran a report entitled: "In Italy, al-Aqsa Mosque imam urges destruction of Israel". I quote the sub-title. "Cleric calls on Arab armies, including those of Egypt and Jordan, to 'liberate' cities such as Jaffa and

Haifa". Signs of the coming Psalm 83 war are showing up in the news faster then I have ever witnessed in previous years. It is no coincidence the nations the Muslim Cleric is calling to join forces against Israel are the exact same nations shown to us in Psalm 83!

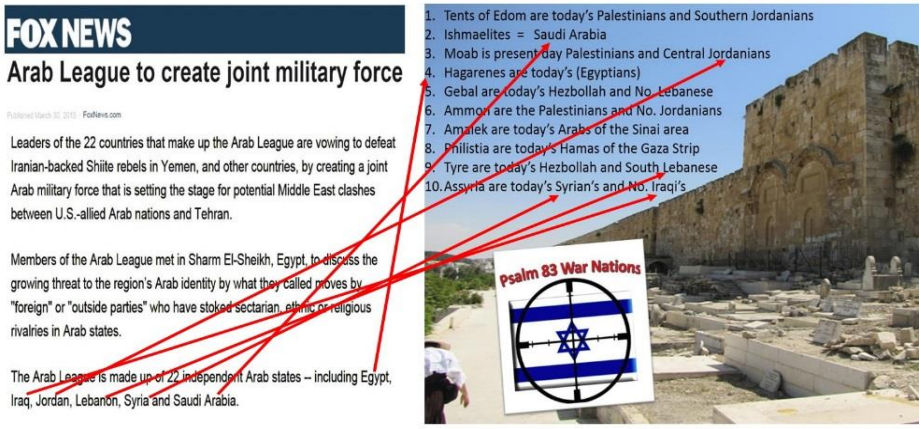
A major birth pain hit the Middle East on June 30, 2014. On this day in Israel 3 Jewish teen agers were abducted by Hamas. On June 30, 2014 the Nydailynews ran this headline: "Israel bombs Gaza Strip after abducted teens are found shot to death in West Bank" Israel keep up their bombing in the Gaza as Hamas launched over 1,550 rockets into Israel as far as Tel Aviv. The headline from the Wall Street Journal concerning this new conflict was entitled: "Israel Launches Ground Invasion of Gaza" "Israeli tanks followed by soldiers rolled into the Gaza Strip after 10 days of aerial bombardment as Israel began an open-ended operation in Palestinian territory vowing to establish a new "reality" with militant group Hamas" (July 18, 2014). IsraelNationalNews reported, "Two rockets from Gaza explodes outside a community in the Eshkol region. Iron Dome intercepts rockets over Tel Aviv" (July 18, 2014). On July 17, 2014 I was on a conference call with David Siegel, Consul General of Israel based in Los Angeles. During this call the Consul General stated, "We're seeing rocket fire into Israel from Syria, rocket fire into Israel from Lebanon, rocket fire into Israel from Sinai and, rocket fire into Israel from Gaza. So we have a four frontal situation". These are the same nations listed in the Psalm 83 war. Israel hasn't seen all four of these nation's attack Israel at the same time since the nation of Israel was born again in 1948. The peace process is dead at this point and the Psalm 83 war looks like it could break very soon!

Do you think that the PLO joining with Hamas and the Palestinians dumping the U.S. and Israel in the peace talks and, turning to Russia as their allies is a coincidence? What do you think will happen when the Psalm 83 war breaks out and, Israel destroys Russia's allies the Palestinians? We already know what Russia will do because in Ezekiel chapter 38 God warns us the Russian's will lead a massive army against Israel. Could this attack come as revenge against Israel for attacking Russia's allies? It is a very strong possibility!

The latest news shows us the peace talks are a thing of the past as the worry over ISIS forces near Israel has forced the Israeli Prime Minister to put a halt on even considering the peace talks starting up again any time soon. "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said Sunday that Israel will not cede any territory due to the current climate in the Middle East, appearing to rule out the establishment of a Palestinian state. Netanyahu's comments, which came as he sought to appeal to hard-liners ahead of national elections next week, rejected a key goal of the international community and bode poorly for reviving peace efforts if he is re-elected. "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said that any evacuated territory would fall into the hands of Islamic extremism and terror organizations supported by Iran. Therefore, there will be no concessions and no withdrawals. It is simply irrelevant. Netanyahu's office said the statement reflected the prime minister's long-held position. The international community has long pushed for the creation of a Palestinian state on lands captured by Israel in the 1967 Mideast war. In 1993, Israel and the Palestinians signed an interim agreement that was to lead to the end of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Numerous rounds of peace negotiations have been held since then, with the most recent talks breaking down last year" (ABC News March 8, 2015). Israel's Prime Minister may not even know his recent actions in putting an end to the peace talks on the account that he sees the Islamic State surrounding Israel is leading up to fulfilling prophecy. The Times of Israel on March 10, 2015 gave us a clear picture of the days prior to the Psalm 83 war as the Islamic State tells the Jews what they are planning for the nation of Israel. I quote, "The Islamic State on Tuesday released a video which appeared to show a child execute an East Jerusalem Arab who joined its ranks, and who the radical Islamist group claimed was a Mossad agent." "O Jews, indeed Allah has gifted us with killing your followers in your own stronghold in France. As for here in the Islamic State, here are the young lions of the Khilafah," the IS member said, referring to the groups of children the jihadists train to become future fighters. "They will kill the one sent by the foolish Mossad to spy on the secrets of the mujahidin and the Muslims." "The man went on to vow that **IS "will liberate Jerusalem from you filth, by Allah's permission."** "Today we say to you the Islamic conquests have begun and the Jews have become frightened because the promise is near," The Islamic State may think they are in control however, the timing of this coming war has been set by God and, after IS attacks Israel they will wish they never did as they will be wiped out by Israel.

There is little doubt that we are witnessing the set up for the Psalm 83 war against the Jews. I want to show you some current news from the Middle East that deals with the nations listed to war against Israel in that Psalm 83 war and, this news is no coincidence. It is important to revisit Psalm 83 verses 4-5. "[4] They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. [5] For they have consulted together with one consent: they are **confederate** against thee". God shows us two very important facts for the future in these verses. First, as you have seen via this chapter the Arabs are going try to wipe out the nation of Israel in the last days. Second, is how the Arabs would try to accomplish this task? God warned us the Arabs would try to finish off Israel via a **confederation** of

nations that attack the Jewish nation. Take a look at a report from Fox News March 30, 2015 with the following headline: "Arab League to create joint military force". I quote, "Leaders of the 22 countries that make up the Arab League are vowing to defeat Iranian-backed Shiite rebels in Yemen, and **other** countries, by creating a **joint Arab military force** that is setting the stage for potential Middle East clashes between U.S.-allied Arab nations and Tehran. Members of the Arab League met in Sharm El-Sheikh, Egypt, to discuss the growing threat to the region's Arab identity by what they called moves by "foreign" or "outside parties" who have stoked sectarian, ethnic or religious rivalries in Arab states." Take careful notice of this next quote from the same report. "The Arab League is made up of 22 independent Arab states -- including Egypt, Iraq, Jordan, Lebanon, Syria and Saudi Arabia." I put the Fox News report side by side with the nations God said would come against Israel in this **confederation** of nations listed in Psalm 83. When you follow the arrows you will learn that the nations who are joining this new Arab confederation are the exact same nations listed in Psalm 83. I want to make sure you see this other important bit of information from this same report. Take another look at this quake. "the Arab League are vowing to defeat Iranian-backed Shiite rebels in Yemen, and **other** countries, by creating a **joint Arab military force**." Did you notice I put the word **other** in red? Who is the other nation that this join Arab military force will fight against? By now you should have come to realize they are pointing to the nation of Israel!




Now take a look at what the leader of the Hezbollah has stated concerning this new Arab confederation. You will see the Hezbollah is numbers 5 and 9 in the photo above. "If the Saudi-led coalition bombing Yemen **directed its warplanes towards Israel**, **Hezbollah would join it**, party chief Sayyed Hasan Nasrallah declared Friday night, accusing Riyadh of seeking to "regain control". "If the war was against Israel, we would have been partners in the war, but not if it's against an Arab peoples," Nasrallah said." (The Daily Star March 27, 2015). October 31, 2016 the Jerusalem Post ran a report entitled, "Lebanon's new pro-Hezbollah president vows to retake 'Israeli-occupied' land" I quote, "The Lebanese parliament elected former army commander and Hezbollah ally Michel Aoun as president on Monday, ending a 29-month presidential vacuum as part of a political deal that is expected to make Sunni leader Saad al-Hariri prime minister. "In remarks made after the election aimed at Hezbollah backers, Aoun **vowed to "release what is left of our lands from the Israeli occupation**," referring to contested territories along the border with the Jewish state." "Aoun added that Lebanon "will act against terror," while pledging continued support for Syrian President Bashar Assad in the country's five-year-long civil war. Hezbollah militants have fought on behalf of Assad for the better part of the war, which has seen over 400,000 people killed since its inception." Since the Psalm 83 prophecy tells us Lebanon will join forces with Syria in attacking Israel, does it come as a surprise that the new Lebanese President has aligned itself with Syria and promised to retake land from Israel? Without question the alliance of nations that are to come against Israel is being formed. While the Hezbollah is showing the Psalm 83 war is coming the report below from the Times Of Israel on November 9, 2016 shows us the world is coming against Israel just as the prophet Zechariah warned us.

# UN committees adopt 10 resolutions against Israel in a single day

Echoing UNESCO resolutions last month, several new motions said to ignore Jewish ties to Temple Mount

BY JTA AND TIMES OF ISRAEL STAFF | November 9, 2016, 2:53 am | Updated: November 9, 2016, 4:02 am

On December 7, 2017 President Trump told the world he was going to move the U.S. embassy to Jerusalem as he had promised. Such a move could spark an Arab up rising against Israel which could lead to the nations listed in the Psalm 83 war prophecy to come against Israel.


THE JERUSALEM POST
Tuesday, January 3rd, 2017
'Bloodshed will follow if Trump moves US embassy to Jerusalem'
http://www.jpost.com/printarticle.aspx?id=477323

Notice also while the Arabs have warned new blood shed would come to Israel over the U.S. moving their embassy to Jerusalem that the headline between the Prime Minister of Israel and President Trump is the call for peace and safety. I can not stress enough this call for peace and safety is exactly what Christ warned us about.


THE JERUSALEM POST

NETANYAHU WILL WORK WITH TRUMP ON 'TWIN INTERESTS OF PEACE AND SECURITY'

BY MICHAEL WILNER / 15 NOVEMBER 2016 19:30

Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu spoke about Obama and Trump via video at the Jewish Federations of North America's annual General Assembly on Tuesday.

Washington – Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said he is looking forward to working with President-elect Donald Trump on many issues in the region.

"I look forward to working with President- elect Trump to further the twin interests of peace and security," he said.

On December 6, 2017 The Jerusalem Post released a report entitled: "Palestinian envoy says US recognition of Jerusalem is 'declaring war' "I quote, "He is declaring war in the Middle East, he is declaring war against 1.5 billion Muslims (and) hundreds of millions of Christians that are not going to accept the holy shrines to be totally under the hegemony of Israel," Hassassian added." According to just about every news source, if Trump does follow through with his promise the Middleeast peace talks will be buried. The Jewish Telegraphic Agency on February 23, 2018 revealed "The Trump administration will formally move the U.S. Embassy to Jerusalem from Tel Aviv in May to coincide with Israel's 70th anniversary."

What we do know for sure is the peace talks have died out and, the sudden destruction Paul warned us about is approaching fast! Those of you reading my book better remember what you learned here because this is the generation who was appointed to see end time prophecy come to pass and, this Psalm 83 war is one major prophecy which is about to be fulfilled. As you can see from this chapter the call for peace and security has already come to pass. The second part of Paul's warning concerning 1 Thessalonians 5: 1-3 is about ready to happen. Anyone who has been keeping on the watch can see the sudden destruction is coming at the time the world is isolating Israel.

The Jews News August 16, 2018 not only shows you the nations the Lord said would attack Israel but, also shows you again in 2018, they are calling for the destruction of Israel. I quote, "The radical Islamist organization Hizb ut-Tahrir (the Islamic Liberation Party), which operates in Israel and in the Palestinian Authority-assigned areas of Judea and Samaria, continues to preach for the establishment of an Islamic caliphate with Jerusalem as its capital." "Dr. Mus'ab Abu Arqoub, a member of Hizb ut-Tahrir's Information Ministry in "Palestine", called on the Arab armies to free themselves from the "American tyrant" and to move their forces to topple the Arab regimes as a first step towards action for the Islamic nation. In his speech, Abu Arqoub turned directly to the armies of Egypt, Jordan, Saudi Arabia and Turkey and asked them to fight the "allies of Satan", a reference to the United States. Such action, Abu Arqoub said, should be reflected in the provision of aid to Gaza, the liberation of "Palestine" and Jerusalem, and the practical implementation of Islamic religious law (Sharia) in "Palestine"." Keep in mind only Egypt and Jordan signed a peace treaty with Israel in the past however, in October of 2018, the King of Jordan broke part of the peace treaty they signed with Israel. I quote, "Jordan's King Abdullah II announced Sunday that he does not plan to renew parts of the country's 24-year-old peace agreement with Israel, amid public pressure to rebuke the Israeli government following the U.S. Embassy's move to Jerusalem and ongoing violence in Gaza" (Washington Post Oct. 21, 2018). As usual Jerusalem is the target to the MiddleEast problems just as it was warned and, that Holy City will lead to another war.

Since 2018, relations between Jordan and Israel have gotten much worse. Take a look at the headline that ran via Breaking Israel News November 28, 2019. "Jordan Holds Mass Military Drill Preparing for War with Israel" I quote, " "The Jordanian Army conducted a series of military maneuvers this week simulating an attempted invasion of the kingdom, but which also appeared to be a message to Israel. The maneuvers, which took place on Nov. 25 in the presence of Jordan's King Abdullah II, were named "Swords of Karameh," in an apparent reference to Israel's 1968 military operation against Fatah near the Jordanian village of Karameh, in which the Jordanian Army fought alongside the Palestinian group." "While the official Jordanian reports did not explicitly mention Israel, the reference to the Battle of Karameh and the fact that the drill focused on an invasion via bridges—that is, bridges over the Jordan River that forms the border between the two countries—strongly implies a connection."




King Abdullah, center, stands with commanders and officials in front of a model of the Dead Sea region's Jordan-Israel border (Source: Hala.jo, November 25, 2019)

"Furthermore, a photo of the maneuvers published in the Jordanian media showed King Abdullah standing with army commanders in front of a model of Jordan's western border and the Dead Sea area. An article published by a local Jordanian website stated explicitly that the maneuvers simulated a battle with "the occupying entity across the river"—that is, Israel."

Once again it appeared Israel will be forced into another war with Hamas and the Palestinians. A new round of fighting has begun in Israel as the Israelis have watched some 4,000 rockets and mortars launched at them by Hamas in the Gaza. The Israeli IDF have made counter attacks and the destruction is growing on both sides. May 12, 2021 the AP had a report entitled: Dozens killed in Mideast conflict that recalls 2014 Gaza war". On the next page are some of the results of that conflict which may turn into a full blown war!



Smoke and fire rises following Israeli airstrikes on a building in Gaza City, Wednesday, May 12, 2021. (AP Photo/Adel Hana)



People inspect the rubble of a damaged building which was hit by an Israeli airstrike, in Gaza City, Wednesday, May 12, 2021. (AP Photo/Adel Hana)



An Israeli soldier stands guard next to an Iron Dome air defense system as smoke rises from an oil tank on fire after it was hit by a rocket fire from Gaza Strip, near the town of Ashkelon, Israel,, Wednesday, May 12, 2021. (AP Photo/Ariel Schalit)

October 8, 2021 the Israel 365 News reported on what happened after the Israeli court ruled Jews can go up to the Temple Mount and pray. Hamas sent a clear message to Israel, they declared war on Israel. May of 2022 Hamas gave Israel a warning over the Temple Mount.



ISRAEL365 NEWS

[WATCH] PALESTINIANS CALL FOR VIOLENCE IN RESPONSE TO COURT RULING JEWS CAN PRAY ON TEMPLE MOUNT

BY ADAM ELIYAHU BERKOWITZ | OCT 8, 2021 | JERUSALEM

Hamas, the ruling party in Gaza recognized by many countries around the world as a terrorist organization, called the move a "blatant aggression against the Al-Aqsa Mosque, and a clear declaration of a war that goes beyond political rights to an aggression against religion and sanctities". The group said in a statement that the "resistance is ready and prepared to repel aggression and defend rights."

The Secretary-General of the Organization of Islamic Cooperation (OIC), Yousef Al-Othaimeen, said in a statement that the ruling is a **provocation to Muslims** globally.



Hamas warns Israel 'playing with fire' as Temple Mount groups plan Thursday visit

Jewish groups vow to ascend to holy site on Israel's Independence Day, waving Israeli flags and singing national anthem; Hamas officials said to arrive in Moscow for talks

By AARON BOXERMAN

Palestinians chant slogans and wave Hamas flags after Friday prayers at Al-Aqsa Mosque during the Muslim holy month of Ramadan, hours after Israeli police clashed with protesters at the Temple Mount compound in Jerusalem's Old City, April 22, 2022. (AP Photo/Mahmoud Illean)

Remember my 2008, warning you read earlier in this book? I quote, "Let me assure you of one more important fact. This peace agreement that Hamas is putting forward is only being done to get closer to Israel and is being used to catch Israel off guard when this terrorist group attacks her again." On October 7, 2023 Hamas fulfilled what I warned would happen, but also fulfilled their promise to go to war against Israel bringing the Psalm 83 war that much closer.




One of the main reasons why Hamas attacked Israel to start the war had to do with Israel being in possession of the red heifers. To Hamas the fact that Israel now has these 5 red heifers was a signal to Hamas the Jews would be building their Third Temple soon and, that was a red line for Hamas. I quote from a headline entitled: **"Hamas Spokesman Abu Ubaydah Reveals: We Attacked after the Jews Imported Red Heifers"**. , "Following an absence of more than 52 days, which he likely spent hiding in a tunnel, the spokesman for the Izz ad-Din al-Qassam Brigades, the military wing of Hamas, Abu Ubaydah made a comeback on the 100th day of the war, not in person – he's no fool – but in the style of the late Ossama Bin Laden, through a recorded video message. Among other things, he underscored the real cause for the October 7 atrocities, the growing conviction on the part of the Hamas leadership that the Jews were on a path of religious reawakening that would lead to the demolition of the Al-Aqsa Mosque on the Temple Mount. According to the Jordanian news website Al Bawaba, Abu Ubaida revisited in his recorded speech the origins of the conflict, emphasizing the religious beliefs that ignited the war. "At the core of these beliefs is a specific Jewish Zionist idea involving the burning of five red heifers," explains Al Bawaba's Osama Ali." (The Jewish Press Jan. 26, 2024).

On December 26, 2023 the Independent News reported, "In an address to the Israeli government on Tuesday, Yoav Gallant, the country's defence minister and one of only three members of its war cabinet, said they were coming under attack from Gaza, Lebanon, Syria, the West Bank, Iraq, Yemen and Iran. As you can see from the list we are watching the formation of what could be that Psalm 83 war. Keep in mind Hezbollah which is named in the Psalm war is fighting Israel from Lebanon. Also remember the Palestinians which are also named in the Psalm war are in the Gaza which is controlled by Hamas which are also named in the Psalm war. It sure looks like we are headed to the complete fulfillment of that war. As the world comes against Israel for wiping out Hamas in the Gaza we may see the rest of the people named in that Psalm war join in against Israel. Time will tell! "Israel has launched attacks on positions in Syria and Lebanon, as part of its ongoing campaign against opposing militaries and armed forces in the Middle East. "The [Israeli army] struck military infrastructure belonging to the Syrian Army," the Israeli military said in a post on the social media platform X on Tuesday. "[Israeli military] fighter jets also struck Hezbollah terrorist infrastructure in Lebanon," it added, promising it would "continue to operate against any threat to Israel's sovereignty". Israel's military has been engaged in cross-border fighting

with Hezbollah and has launched repeated air raids on Syria since its war on Gaza began on October 7, raising fears of the conflict spilling over into the wider region."

In the beginning of this section, I gave you the prophecy from Isaiah 17:1 where we see Syria's Damascus will be left in a ruinous heap. It appears as we see the current war against Hamas continue, we could witness Isaiah's warning come to pass. "Israel has launched attacks on positions in Syria and Lebanon, as part of its ongoing campaign against opposing militaries and armed forces in the Middle East. "The [Israeli army] struck military infrastructure belonging to the Syrian Army," the Israeli military said in a post on the social media platform X on Tuesday. "[Israeli military] fighter jets also struck Hezbollah terrorist infrastructure in Lebanon," it added, promising it would "continue to operate against any threat to Israel's sovereignty". Israel's military has been engaged in cross-border fighting with Hezbollah and has launched repeated air raids on Syria since its war on Gaza began on October 7, raising fears of the conflict spilling over into the wider region." (Jan. 2, 2024 Al Jazeera news). Syria as never had any peace talks with Israel and as Syria aids Israel's enemies in the North it most likely cause Israel to fulfill the Isaiah 17:1 prophecy.

Syria is well on its way to being destroyed by Israel as you can see from the Al Jazeera report issued on April 10, 2023 Israel was already forced to attack Syria before the Gaza war even broke out I quote. "Israel attacked Syria on Sunday, saying it was responding to rockets fired towards it from its neighbor. Israel has attacked Syria by air along their shared border before, hitting targets it says belong to the Iranian military. Israeli forces have carried out hundreds of such attacks, but rarely acknowledge or discuss them. In the past year alone, Israeli attacks on Syria have killed at least 44 people and injured more than 50."

By June 2024, the Hamas Israeli war got much worse. With in the first week in June we saw the following headline. "War Looms in Lebanon as Hezbollah Intensifies Fire at Israel" (Breitbart news June 2, 2024). June 3, 2024 Israel's enemy in the North continued its attack against the Jews. Information from the Ynetnews.com report entitled their report this way. "Northern Israel engulfed in flames after Hezbollah attacks, Kiryat Shmona homes ablaze" I quote. "After Hezbollah launched a series of rocket barrages and explosive drones into northern Israel on Monday, massive fires erupted across the region, with firefighting teams struggling to contain the blazes." "Israeli airstrikes in Syria kill a general from a branch of the Revolutionary Guards, Iranian media reports say" (June 3, 2024 The New York Times). June 4, 2024 Iraq was added to the list of nations who are attacking Israel. Reuters news ran this headline: "Iran's allies in Iraq are firing at Israel: What if they draw blood?" Also, Hamas in Gaza is still attacking Israel. What do all the above reports have in common? Each report has a nation listed in the Psalm 83 attack against Israel! The only nation that borders Israel not attacking Israel is Egypt. However, since Israel has refused to stop its attack on Hamas in Gaza the nations one by one are taking sides with the Palestinians and Egypt may be the next nation to go against Israel.

There is enough evidence from the current news to know for sure the call for peace and security is already here and, the sign of the Psalm 83 war is right in front of us.

**PROPHECY:**
**INVASION AGAINST ISRAEL**

"The word of the Lord came to me: 'Son of man, set your face against Gog, of the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; prophesy against him and say: 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: I am against you, O Gog, chief prince of Meshech and Tubal. I will turn you around, put hooks in your jaws and bring you out with your whole army—your horses, your horsemen fully armed, and a great horde with large and small shields, all of them brandishing their swords. Persia, Cush and Put will be with them, all with shields and helmets, also Gomer with all its troops and Beth Togarmah from the far north with all its troops—the many nations with you'" (Ezekiel 38:1-6).

"'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, 'I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars'" (Ezekiel 38:10-11).

"To take a spoil, and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?" (Ezekiel 38:12-13)

"And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone" (Ezekiel 38:22).

"And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly in the isles: and they shall know that I am the LORD" (Ezekiel 39:6).

Listed below are the nations which will attack Israel from Ezekiel chapter 38 and their modern day names. The map shows nations attacking Israel. It has been accepted for years that Russia would be the leader of Ezekiel invasion. However, after watching current events and seeing a speech given recently by Turkish President Erdogan, I went back and took a deeper look at the nations listed and, believe a Turkish leader will be the Gog Ezekiel speaks about. One reason why I believe Turkey will lead the attack and not Russia is because historical prophetic studies followed the MIGRATION of people- not where they were when Ezekiel wrote his prophecy! From the verse above where God says "and all the nations with you" it is possible that Russia may still play a part in the form of military support and supplying weapons. However, it is important to identify where the people were when Ezekiel wrote his prophecy and that was Turkey. Since Russia has aligned itself with most of the nations in Ezekiel 38 one may conclude Russia will also be one of those many nations.

Gog in Ezekiel 38:1 is the leader of a massive invasion of Israel and, Magog is the nation Gog is from which in this case appears to be Modern day Turkey.

Persia is Iran, parts of northern Iraq, and Afghanistan.

Cush is Ethiopia and Sudan.

Put is Libya and will most likely include Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco.

Gomer is Eastern Turkey. In Genesis 10:2 it says, "The sons of Japheth; **Gomer**, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. Children of Ashkenaz was originally identified with the Scythians (Assyrian *Ishkuza*), then after the 11th century, with Germany. This is why some bible teachers teach Germany could be Gomer.

Togarmah: In biblical times Turkey was actually divided up into four parts which were Meshech, Tubal, Gomer, and Togarmah and, in our generation this area is known as present day Turkey and, it may also include Armenia.

Ezekiel 38: "the many nations with you'' Russia no doubt will be included as a result of all their treaties with the nations listed in the Ezekiel 38 war.




FULFILLMENT:

I promise you right from the start that if you read this entire chapter, you will be blown away by the proof. There will be no doubt in your mind another major war against Israel is just around the corner. There will be no doubt that you will know exactly what will happen before it actually takes place, and you will know how to prepare your family.

In this section I start my timeline in 2006. There are hundreds of news reports giving warnings another Middle East war is coming against Israel. I was going to conclude this chapter with the following report, but the comparison to current events and Ezekiel's prophecy are so similar I decided to start this chapter with the following report. I quote, "Similarities between Ezekiel's prophecies, today's Mideast reality uncanny." The first paragraph in the report says, "Current world events are beginning to increasingly resemble the 2,500 year old bible prophecy made by Ezekiel in chapters 38-39. Ezekiel foresaw the rise of Russia (or **Turkey**, depending on the interpretation) in a coalition with Iran and other Middle Eastern countries (Sudan, Ethiopia and Libya)" (Ynetnews Dec. 10, 2006). I suggest you read the entire report so go to the Internet and click on to the site below:
http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-3338175,00.html.

In the very near future, all the nations mentioned in the prophecy above will join forces and once more try to recapture the holy city of Jerusalem. The invading armies will have one purpose in mind: to destroy the state of Israel forever, taking all the spoils that Israel has gotten since becoming a nation again in 1948. The Word of God tells us that Russia will lead specific nations against Israel in the last days. At the end of the day, when the battle is over, 5/6 of all the invading armies will be killed. Israel will not be destroyed because God will come to her rescue! Believe me when the attack happens, every news agency in the world will be covering this short-lived war. One important fact to remember is this: all the nations which are prophesied to attack Israel are Muslim. Even though these invading armies don't share the same ethnology or the same geographic locations, they all have many things in common. They are, as I said, of the Islamic faith; they have a zealous hatred for Israel, and many of these nations listed are nations in need of food and supplies. Ezekiel told us in Ezekiel 38:12 one of the reasons for the attack is to take Israel's cattle and goods.

In the 38th chapter of Ezekiel, we are told by God an attack would come against Israel in the last days. This future attack will come at a time when Israel does not have any walls, gates, or bars. In other words, the attack will come at a time when Israel will feel secure. 'This is what the Sovereign Lord says: On that day thoughts will come into your mind and you will devise an evil scheme. You will say, 'I will invade a land of unwalled villages; I will attack a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars" (Ezekiel 38:10-11).

At this time I am going to jump from my time from 2006, to 2020. Why? On September 15, 2020 there was a major news event that no doubt points to why Israel will feel safe enough to have no walls, gates, or bars for protection as seen in Ezekiel 38: 10-11. Jarad Kushner working under President Donald Trump for the past three and a half years managed to bring many Islamic nations to the peace table with Israel. The Times Of Israel September 1, 2020 reported the following. "Senior White House adviser Jared Kushner predicted Tuesday that all other Arab countries will gradually follow the United Arab Emirates in normalizing ties with Israel, causing the "vocal minority" that opposes the move to become increasingly isolated in the region. Asked in an interview with the UAE's WAM news agency whether he believed all 22 Arab states could eventually recognize Israel, US President Donald Trump's son-in-law replied: "100 percent."

Photo from The Times Of Israel



**Kushner: 100% possible, and logical, for all 22 Arab states to recognize Israel**

Concluding historic US-Israeli visit to Abu Dhabi, White House adviser says the 'vocal minority' against UAE's normalization with Israel will become more isolated

By TOI STAFF
1 September 2020, 4:07 pm | 5

US President Donald Trump's senior adviser Jared Kushner, center, stands with US National Security Advisor Robert O'Brien while speaking to journalists during a flight on an Israeli El Al plane to Abu Dhabi, United Arab Emirates, Monday, Aug. 31, 2020. (Nir Elias/Pool Photo via AP)

Two weeks after Kushner stated he believes all 22 Arab states will sign a peace deal with Israel the first group of Arab nations signed the peace deal called The Abraham Accords with Israel. I quote, "President Donald Trump on Tuesday hosted a historic signing ceremony for the Abraham Accords brokered by his administration, formally normalizing diplomatic relations between Israel and a pair of Arab states. "We're here this afternoon to change the course of history. After decades of division and conflict, we mark the dawn of a new Middle East," Trump said in a speech delivered from a White House balcony, addressing a roughly 200-person crowd of domestic and foreign officials gathered on the South Lawn. The president was joined by Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu and the foreign ministers of the United Arab Emirates and Bahrain, the two Arab states entering into the normalization pact with Israel" (Politico Sept. 15, 2020). Photo from Alex Wong/ Getty Images.



**'The dawn of a new Middle East': Trump celebrates Abraham Accords with White House signing ceremony**

The president also predicted the Palestinians "will come to the table" to negotiate a peace deal with Israel.

The day after Israel signed the peace agreement with the many Arabs nations at the White House The Times Of Israel reported that "US President Donald Trump said Tuesday he expected Saudi Arabia to normalize relations with Israel following the diplomatic move taken by Bahrain and the United Arab Emirates at a White House ceremony earlier. Hours

after saying some five or six countries were on the path to peace with Israel, Trump on Tuesday afternoon revised that number to up to nine nations (Sept. 16, 2020). Photo below from The Times Of Israel.



**Trump says Saudi Arabia among 7-9 countries expected to make peace with Israel**

US president says he spoke with the Saudi king and normalization will come 'at the right time,' earlier said 5-6 more countries on path to formal ties with Israel

By TOI STAFF and AFP
16 September 2020, 12:36 am | 2

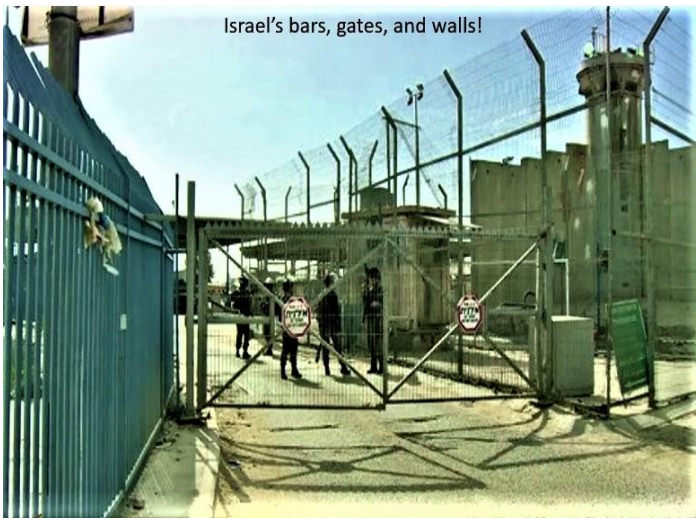
US President Donald Trump speaks with reporters as he walks to Marine One on the South Lawn of the White House, Tuesday, Sept. 15, 2020, in Washington. Trump is en route to Philadelphia. (AP Photo/Alex Brandon)

One by one the nations who were not friendly with Israel are following the lead by the UAE and moving toward peace with Israel. I quote a section taken from the Baghdad Post. "Iraqi Sunni politician and the leader of Ummah Party, Mithal al-Alusi, has called for the normalization of ties between Iraq and Israel after two Gulf states made the move in the past few weeks. Alusi, who is known for his pro-West political views, told al-Shafaq News on Saturday that he supports the UAE and Bahrain for their decision to open a new chapter with Israel and normalize their ties" (Sept. 12, 2020). Let us not forget just recently the headline to a Jerusalem Post on September 6, 2020 read as follows. "Kosovo, Serbia to formalize ties with Israel, open JLM embassy". "Kosovo will be the first Muslim-majority country to open an embassy in Jerusalem. As I said during the last days, the circle of peace and recognition of Israel is expanding with more countries expected to join," Netanyahu said" (ibid).

The Abraham Accords peace deal is the perfect set up for Israel who will be a peaceful and unsuspecting people—all of them living without walls and without gates and bars as Ezekiel warned to be attacked. The Abraham Accords is probably one of the most important last days signs since the rebirth of the nation Israel in 1948.

The prophet Ezekiel was given specific details on this coming attack. In verse 8 of Ezekiel 38, God says an attack will occur in the "future years." This statement refers to end times or at the time Israel is a young nation again. It is important to remember the attack will come against Israel when all the other prophecies are also being fulfilled at the same time, which they are now. So as warned by Ezekiel get ready to witness Israel remove the walls, gates and bars that are currently standing.



What else did Ezekiel warn us about? “Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?” (Ezekiel 38:13) As the attack begins, we see specific nations that are mentioned which only give their formal protest against the invading armies. The nations which give their formal protest are not engaged in the battle. Sheba and Dedan in verse 13 are modern day Saudi Arabia. Great Britain is what is referred to in the Old Testament as Tarshish. The nations which broke away from Great Britain are the United States, Canada, and Australia; these nations are considered the young lions of Tarshish or Great Britain in modern day terms. Look up the coat of arms for Great Britain; it is the lion.

Ezekiel Chapter 38:13 tells us that Great Britain, which is the lion, the United States, Canada, and Australia, which are the young lions are in the area of Saudi Arabia at the time the attack against Israel breaks out. These nations will do nothing to help Israel except to give their formal protest to the massive invasion. Are these nations in the area right now? Yes, they are. When the United States attacked Iraq in 2004, the nations which joined forces with America were Great Britain, Canada, and Australia. These nations are still in Iraq today, and they have military bases in Saudi Arabia. When the attack against Israel begins, there will be millions of men who come against Israel. America and her allies will not be able to do anything to help Israel; all they will be able to do is give their protest. Now that we know who will not help Israel when she is attacked, let us review which nations are listed that will attack Israel.

Old Testament names of the invading nations against Israel were different from what they are called today; however they are the same nations which exist today. Meshech and Tubal in verses 2 and 3 were the names of the sixth and fifth sons of Japheth, the son of Noah (Genesis 10:2). These descendants made their way into what is now modern day Russia. Gog is the leader, or their “Chief Prince,” of Meshech and Tubal. Gog, this “Chief Prince,” will lead this army against Israel. Who is Magog? Leading Bible scholars say this is Turkey. The Roman historian Josephus said the "Magogites" were the peoples whom the Greeks called "Scythians." Scythians were a fierce, blood-thirsty civilization that settled north of the Baltic Sea in what is now Russia and the European republics of the former USSR. In Ezekiel 38:6,15 and 39:2, the prophet makes it clear the attack would come from the “north.” Directly north of Israel is Turkey. Here are the breakdowns of the rest of the names mentioned in Ezekiel 38, which will join Turkey in the attack. These nations are: Persia, which is mainly modern day Iran, parts of northern Iraq, and Afghanistan and Cush, which is Ethiopia and Sudan. Bible history reveals Ethiopia was located to the south of Egypt, extending through the junction of the White and Blue Nile including, and beyond, what is today Sudan. The Hebrew word for Ethiopia is Cush. When you study the table of nations listed in Genesis chapter 10, you will learn Ham’s oldest son was named Cush. We know Ham’s son Cush inhabited Ethiopia, and in our present day, this would encompass both modern day Ethiopia and Sudan.

**Turkey:** Togarmah was the second son of Gomer; his descendants occupied eastern and northern Turkey, and they occupied Southern Russia, which used to be comprised of many small nations such as Armenia. Present day Armenians still call themselves the house of Togarmah. Keep in mind, Armenia is a former republic of the Soviet Union (Russia) and will come against Israel with Russia and Russia’s allies listed in Ezekiel 38. How does Turkey fit into this coming attack? Turkey has a big dependency on gas from Russia and Iran. An example of one such treaty Turkey signed was a gas pact with Iran in 1996. The gas pact was a snub at the United States since the U.S. had placed sanctions on Iran. The report in The Star newspaper explains how the gas pact snubbed the U.S. "The agreement is in defiance of U.S. legislation which punishes companies investing in the oil or gas industries of Libya and Iran" (The Star Aug. 12, 1996 p.A10).

Strains between the United States and Turkey also occurred in September of 1998. Turkey surprised the U.S. when announcing it was renewing relations with Iraq. Turkey increased the rift between the U.S. and itself in 2003 when it announced its refusal to allow the U.S. to use its military bases for any new attacks against Iraq. Back in July 1998, Turkey openly scorned the U.N. sanctions against Iraq when Turkey legalized the sale of Iraqi fuel to its country. Turkey began to smuggle Iraqi fuel out of its southeastern neighbor by using Turkish truck drivers. Turkey has been friendly in the international community. She is a member of NATO, has a trade accord with the European Union, and has been trying to become a full member of the E.U. Turkey, over the last few years, has even had a military alliance with Israel, but that alliance as of late is falling apart. Information provided by AIN-AL-TAQEEN stated, "The strategic military alliance between Turkey and Israel is becoming stronger by the day, although the Turkish leaders know only too well that Israel,

especially under the rule of Netanyahu, is the biggest enemy of Muslims and Arabs" (Jan. 28, 1998). In 2004, "When Turkish prime minister Tayyip Erdogan visited Tehran in late June, he was informed in no uncertain terms by spiritual ruler Ali Khamenei and president Mohammed Khatami that if he wants good relations with the Iranian regime with concomitant economic benefits, such as cheap oil and gas, he must end Turkey's military ties with Israel. Erdogan agreed to bar Turkish air space to Israeli warplanes stationed in Turkey or incoming from Israel for use as a corridor for striking Iranian nuclear and military installations. The Turkish prime minister did not inform either Jerusalem or Washington of this step away from Turkish-Israel military understandings, although it effectively robbed both the US and Israel of Israel's key strategic deterrent card against Iran and Syria" (DEBKAfile August 22, 2004).

Even though Turkey wants to appear to the world as a western nation, it will always be an Islamic nation. When the attack comes against Israel, Turkey will turn on Israel and join its Islamic brothers in the attempt to wipe out the Jewish state. How do I know this for sure? First of all, everything God told us would happen is in fact happening. Second, look at how the nation Turkey reacted to the cartoon of its Prophet Mohammed in February of 2006. In February protests against the cartoons had been tapering off in many Arab countries while escalating in Pakistan, Germany, and Turkey. In 2009 we currently see political parties that support opposition to Israel. We see the establishment of a Turkish Islamic Republic and the worldwide rule of Islam. God has been giving signs how the Islamic nations are coming together.

In November of 2007 Turkey and Iran became even closer friends. According to a report out of Ankara, "Turkey will sign further energy accords with neighboring Iran, including natural gas deals, Turkish Energy Minister Hilmi Guler said on Tuesday, defying U.S. pressure on its allies to avoid such ties with Tehran. Guler was speaking after Ankara and Tehran signed a $1.5 billion accord for the upgrading of existing power transmission lines and construction of a fresh line between the two nations" (Reuters Nov. 20, 2007). All these new friendship deals will come into play when these nations join together to attack Israel.

In 2005 PINR news gave us a peak at the influence Russia is having with its allies, even allies who have disagreements with each other. In their report entitled, "Turkish-Russian Relations: Implications for Eurasia's Geopolitics," PINR reports, "One other important area of contention is Turkish-Armenian relations, which are held hostage to historical enmities and Turkey's pro-Azerbaijan policies in the Caucasus. Currently, Russia is the main ally of Armenia, and possible Russian mediation between Turkey and Armenia on a number of issues can be expected. Following recent positive developments on this front, there may be Russian- Turkish joint attempts to solve the Armenian-Azerbaijani conflict. Conclusion By looking at the current developments, it can be concluded that Turkish-Russian relations will improve in the political, economic and security realms" (Feb. 9, 2005). Is there any wonder why Russia, Turkey, and the Armenians are all becoming close friends? It only stands to reason that if God warned all three nations would attack Israel in the last days that this friendship among these nations would become closer.

Turkey, as you can see, is friends with Russia, Iran, and Iraq, which all happened to be named in the coming attack on Israel. Also, in Turkey, as of January 2007, more than 99 percent of the population is Muslim, mostly Sunni. Here is another fact. When President Bush gave the orders to attack Iraq in 2003, Turkey was supposed to be our ally. When it came time for our troops to make an assault from the north through Turkey, the Turkish Government told Bush our troops would not get permission to land. As a result, our ships had to leave port and take another route. During the Iraqi war of 2003, the U.S. also learned Syria, Iran, and Russia were sending arms to Saddam. As a matter of fact, President Putin was one of the world leaders who sided with Saddam and kept telling Bush not to attack Iraq. The AP stated, "Russia is putting American troops at risk by selling antitank guided missiles, jamming devices and night-vision goggles to Iraq, the administration said Monday as President Bush called Vladimir Putin to express U.S. complaints" (AP Lompoc Record March 25, 2003). Since 2004 the relationship between Russia and Turkey has strengthened. Columnist Ibrahim Kalin provides us with some important information. Kalin reports, "The number of Muslims in Russia is almost the size of the total number of Muslims living in Europe. That the majority of these Muslims are also of Turkish decent makes Russia of particular importance for Turkey. Furthermore, trade relations between Turkey and Russia have gone through the roof in recent years" (Todays Zaman Feb.28, 2007). The Al-Jazeerah news on February 14, 2007 reinforced Kalin's report by writing the following: "Historical enemies Russia and Turkey have made up and have booming economic exchanges. In 2004, trade between Turkey and Russia was worth some $11 billion. By the end of August 2005, this figure reached almost $10 billion, and it is expected by both Moscow and Ankara to increase to $25 billion by 2007" (EurActiv Jan. 12, 2005). The RIA Novosti Russian News & Information agency reported, "Moscow Trade between Russia and Turkey has more than tripled in five years, to reach $15.2 billion in 2005, Russia's trade chamber said Thursday. Russia is the second largest importer to Turkey (9.3%), and ranks eighth as an export destination for Turkish goods (2.9%). Russian investments in Turkey stood at $200 billion in 2005" (June 29, 2006). In October 2007 we saw Iran and Turkey form an alliance to fight

the Kurds in Northern Iraq. Once again the handwriting is on the wall. These nations have become stronger allies, and once the attack on Israel begins, they will fight along side each other just as God warned they would. This is what Newsmax had to say about this new alliance. "U.S. ally Turkey and U.S. arch-enemy Iran have formed a military alliance to drive opposition Kurds from bases in northern Iraq they have used since 2004 to launch guerrilla operations inside Iran, rebel leaders told Newsmax at a secret base in the Qandil mountains. Both Iran and Turkey have vowed to send troops into northern Iraq, but until now evidence of **active military cooperation** between them has remained a closely-held secret" (Newsmax.com Oct. 15, 2007).

Turkey and Iran joined their forces again in June of 2008 as they went after the Kurds in Northern Iraq. The Jerusalem Post stated, "Turkey and Iran have been carrying out coordinated strikes against Kurdish rebels based in northern Iraq, a top general told media Thursday in the first military confirmation of Iranian-Turkish cooperation in the fight against separatists there" (June 5, 2008). Not only have Iran and Turkey made a new military alliance, but they just recently made energy ties between the two nations as well. Since June 2008, Turkey has gotten much closer to Iran. According to IranMania curent affairs, The "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad will return to Turkey late in August and diplomatic sources in Ankara have declared that a date for the visit will be set soon" (July 27, 2008). Anytime the nations listed in Ezekiel 38 form new alliances with each other, I pay close attention. Not only has Turkey gotten very close with Iran, but it has also recently gotten very close with Iraq. As you now know, Iraq is another nation on the Ezekiel list to attack Israel. Headlines in the HotNewsTurkey.com read as follows: "Turkish and Iraqi prime ministers call for stronger ties in '**historical' visit.**" The Turkish report stated, "Turkish Prime Minister Tayyip Erdogan and his Iraqi counterpart Nouri al-Maliki agreed to strengthen mutual political and economic relations in a meeting in Baghdad, referred to as 'historical' by both leaders. Erdogan, who paid his first official visit to Iraq, is the first Turkish prime minister to visit Iraq after 18 years" (July 11, 2008). The Russians and Turks are forming a close relationship just as we see in the Ezekiel prophecy. "According to the Russian Defense Ministry, Serdyukov will discuss with his Turkish counterpart, Vecdi Gonul, issues of bilateral military-technical cooperation, joint efforts to fight terrorism, stability in the Black Sea region, and European security" (RIA Russian News & Information agency Nov. 11, 2008). Here is the point: every nation God has listed in Ezekiel 38 is joined together as one.

At the end of 2008 when Israel attacked the PLO and Hamas in Gaza, it not only damaged relations even more with Syria, but it also split relations that were once friendly between Turkey and Israel. "Israel's Gaza offensive has created fractures in the Israeli-Turkish alliance and deepened ties between Ankara and Tehran in what analysts fear could be the start of a major realignment in the region" (The Washington Times Jan 22, 2009). This realignment we just read about had to have taken place. Since God showed us Turkey would join Russia in the invasion against Israel, we knew something had to happen to cause these two nations to part ways. Now that the Gaza war is over, we know that it was this event that dissolved the Israeli-Turkish friendship. Since the Gaza war, Turkey has launched a new campaign of hatred toward Israel.

Recently, "Israel has conveyed its misgivings to Turkey over a planned visit to the country by Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, an Israeli diplomat said Friday. 'We are concerned about this visit because we think it is not the appropriate time to host the Iranian president,' the diplomat, who asked not to be named, told AFP" (Yahoo News Aug. 8, 2008). Let me give it to you straight: Israel doesn't like the fact Turkey is showing signs of friendship with Iran. However, all Turkey is doing is fulfilling what God said would take place in the end times. God said Turkey would join with Iran to attack Israel. If we are near the Ezekiel war, Turkey has to show signs of being friends with Iran, and it is!

This past January, leaders of nations around the world met in Davos, Switzerland to talk about the global economic crisis. It was during this conference that the leaders of Israel and Turkey went head to head. "Turkey's Prime Minister returned home to a hero's welcome this morning after storming off stage at the World Economic Forum in Davos during a heated spat over Israel's assault on Gaza. In the most dramatic moment of this year's muted Davos conference, Recep Tayyip Erdogan walked off a panel discussion including Shimon Peres and Ban Ki-Moon after a moderator cut off his reply to a long and impassioned monologue by the Israeli President. Mr Erdogan gathered up his belongings and marched off stage, red-faced, shouting that he would not return to Davos again as he had not been allowed to speak. Around 3,000 supporters gathered at Istanbul's airport in the early morning, waving red and white Turkish flags and banners reading 'Conqueror of Davos' as Mr Erdogan's flight back from Davos landed." The report also stated, "Some carried banners denouncing Israel, a worrying development for a state that counts Turkey as its closest ally in the Muslim world and relies on its role as an intermediary between it and traditional enemies such as Syria" (business.timesonline.co.uk Jan. 30, 2009). As you can see from this next report, soon after the Davos conference, Turkey has turned away from Israel. "The growing tensions between Israel and Turkey have destroyed prolific commerce relations which took years to establish, says Menashe Carmon, chairman of the Israel-Turkey Business Council. Diplomatic relations between Jerusalem and Ankara have been

strained ever since Israel launched Operation Cast Lead. Tensions rose further after Turkish Prime Minister Recep Tayyip Erdogan walked off the stage at the World Economic Forum in Davos, Switzerland, after verbally sparring with Israeli President Shimon Peres over the fighting in Gaza. Things seemed to escalate even more over the weekend, as Turkey announced it would be looking into the possibility of prosecuting Israeli officials for alleged genocide during the Gaza offensive" (Ynet news.com Feb. 9, 2009).

"Iranian leaders and the Iranian media have lately been stressing the need for tighter relations with Islamic Turkey, and even for forming a strategic alliance with it, as part of the regional and global confrontation between Islam and the West. These statements have taken on greater significance since the recent Gaza war, which revealed that two camps exist in the Middle East - the Iranian axis (comprising Iran, Syria, Qatar, Hezbollah and Hamas) and the Saudi-Egyptiancamp-and that these camps are engaged in an escalating cold war." At a January 2009 meeting with Turkish Ambassador to Iran, Salim Kara 'Othman Oglu, Parviz Davoudi, deputy to Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, said: "In the new circumstances [that have emerged], the expansion of relations between Iran and Turkey is a necessity... As the two great powers [in the region], the two countries have a broad common denominator, and by deepening the cooperation between them, they could play a decisive role in [shaping] the regional and international balances [of power]... The support of the Turkish government and people for the oppressed people of Gaza showed that [Turkey] was taking an independent stance." The Turkish ambassador, for his part, said, "The government in Ankara is willing to broaden its relations with Tehran in all areas, and to the maximal extent" (MEMRI special Dispatch-No. 2248 Feb. 17, 2009). I hope by this time you are starting to get the big picture. The stage is now being set for this Middle East war God showed the prophet Ezekiel.

"The secretary of Iran's Expediency Council and the Turkish ambassador posted in the Iranian capital held talks on Turkish-Iranian relations on Tuesday. Meeting with Turkish ambassador in Tehran Selim Karaosmanoglu, Mohsen Rezai, Secretary of Iran's Expediency Council, said that importance of the roles to be played by Turkey and Iran in the fight against terrorism had doubled in the recent period. Rezai said the two countries could undertake an effective mission to provide **peace and stability** in the region. "**Turkey, Iran and other countries of the region could cooperate to form a single force** and solve the problems without the intervention of other parties," Rezai said (World Bulletin News from Turkey Jan. 20, 2010). The single force Turkey and Iran are forging is the same force Ezekiel points out in the 38th chapter of Ezekiel. The terrorism these nations are speaking about is directed at Israel. There is no question that all these nations are coming together in these new alliances to fulfill prophecy. I found it interesting that we saw the call for **peace and stability** included in this report. You learned form chapter 9 that destruction was prophesied at a time when they are calling for "Peace and safety".

I want you to think about this for a second. Just one year ago Turkey and Israel were very close allies. In one years time "**Turkey is calling for a jihad against Israel**"! This had to happen at this time because we have reached the last days and Turkey is going to play a major part in end time prophecy. Support for Turkey is at an all-time high in the Arab world. The last time Turkish flags were carried through the streets of Middle Eastern capitals was during the first world war, as people took to the streets in continued support for the Ottoman sultan-caliph against the western entente powers. The sultan-caliph had proclaimed a jihad. Thanks to Turkish government support of a blockade-running mission led by a group of Hamas sympathizers, they are flying once again. No ruling Arab leader is as popular as the Turkish prime minister, Recep Tayyip Erdogan, whose discourse **amounts to calls for a jihad against Israel**. Israel's relations with Ankara – military, economic, and tourist (Israelis once flocked to Turkey) – have been sacrificed on the altar of Turkey's retrograde aspiration to lead the Islamic world and establish itself along with Iran as an alternative to American power. Turkey is once again turning eastwards" (guardian.co.uk June 8, 2010). For months later Turkey let the world know that they now consider Israel a threat. "The Turkish national security council recently designated Israel as a "**major threat**" in a document known as the "red book," which lists threats to Turkey, local media reported. The council decided to remove Syria, Bulgaria, Georgia and Armenia from the list of threats. Greece, however, is still considered a threat, whereas Iran was also removed from the list. This is the first time Turkey has designated Israeli activity in the Middle East as a threat. The document, which will remain in effect for the next five years, noted that Israeli actions may cause various states in the region to embark on an arms race. The document further stated that the Middle East must be free of nuclear weapons" (ynetnews.com Oct. 30, 2010). You may not realize how important this information is, but I can assure the calling of a Jihad against Israel by Turkey is huge in regards to Bible prophecy.

It is amazing to me how fast Turkey has become an enemy of Israel. A recent poll was taken in Turkey, where they asked the Turkish citizens who they consider their main enemies. I quote, "A total of 2,000 Turkish people took part in the opinion poll conducted by Ankara-based MetroPOLL Strategic and Social Research Center. The results were published on February 28, 2011, the IRIB's Research Center reported. Forty-two percent of the respondents saw the United States as

Turkey's number one enemy, and 23 percent of them singled out Israel as the main enemy of the Eurasian nation". The speed at with Turkey and Israel have become enemies is taking place to get ready to fulfill the Ezekiel war of which Turkey will play a major role against Israel.

Once you know God's Word in prophecy for Turkey's future, you can watch what actions Turkey is taking and understand why they are doing the thing they do. Here is a case in point. News from arab news.com on March 10, 2011 reported the following: "A new Turkish satellite has Israelis eyeing the end of a US-backed blackout on high-resolution commercial photography of their turf from space. The GokTurk satellite due in orbit by 2013 will sell images of objects more detailed than 2 meters (6 feet) across — currently the finest grain available when it comes to pictures of Israel, thanks mainly to US legislation from the 1990s. Turkey's leap into the aerospace market **treads on Israeli security sensitivities given the former allies'** recently strained ties. Unlike with other nations that have fielded commercial satellites, Israel has little leverage over Ankara." Turkey is currently making moves they think will aid in any confrontation with Israel. We know from the Ezekiel prophecy it won't matter how much Turkey thinks they have the edge over Israel, because the Lord has already shown us 5/6 of the entire force that comes against Israel will die, and Turkey will be part of this force.

In 2012, Turkey continued to move away from their old friend Israel. The headline to the Israel Hayom News read as follows: "With new indictment, Erdogan seeks to 'crush ties to Israel'" Turkish high criminal court unanimously upholds indictments against four Israeli military officers for their alleged involvement in 2010 raid on Turkish flotilla which left nine Turks dead • Former IDF chief Lt. Gen. (res.) Gabi Ashkenazi says, "I am certain common sense will prevail in the end" • Senior Jerusalem official: Indictment is another move by Erdogan to erode Israeli-Turkish relations." Anyone who is looking for Israel and Turkey to become allies again had better read Ezekiel 38 again! Turkey and Israel's relationship will continue to be strained until Ezekiel's war is fulfilled and Turkey is wiped out with the rest of the nations who attack Israel. On August 26, 2014 Author Walid Shoebat reported on a report calling for Turkey's Erdogan to be the leader of a new Islamic Caliphate. I quote, "In an amazing coverage that just came out today that was published throughout the Muslim world, including even CNN Arabic Version, The Chairman of the International Union for Muslim Scholars, Sheikh Yusuf al-Qaradawi which his union represents the largest body of Muslim scholars worldwide and on their behalf just announced in Turkey that: "The Caliphate in today's age must be established through a number of several states that are governed by Shariah and supported by both, the rulers and the people in the form of a federation or confederation and not as it was in the past." You can read what Sheikh Yusuf al-Qaradawi said about Turkey and Erdogan on the next page.



Do you think the calling for President Erdogan to head up this Islamic Caliphate is a coincidence? I don't believe that at all especially knowing that God called Gog the person who would come from Magog which, you know is Turkey. If Gog is in fact Turkey's leader then this next report issued on May 15, 2015 by The Right Scoop gives us a good glimpse of what the prophet Ezekeil showed us in the Ezekiel 38 war. The Right Scoop report wasn't covered by the main media probably because it had to be translated. I quote, "Today President Erdogan of Turkey gave a speech that no one in the English media is reporting. The Anadolu Agency, which is like the 'Reuters' of Turkey, reported on it and several Arabic sources have now picked up on it. And the speech he gave included a few lines where he talked about **invading Jerusalem**. "Unfortunately we the Muslims lost our aim ***to head towards Jerusalem***. The water of our eyes froze making us blind, and our hearts that was destined to beat for Jerusalem is now instead conditioned for rivalry being in a state of war with each other." I don't want to beat a dead horse but this news is exactly what we read about in Ezekiel 38 as Turkey is seen invading Israel! The question I ask the Lord after reading this news is this. Is President Erdogan the man God is revealing in Ezekiel 38 or, will it be another Turkish President who will come after Erdogan? In October of 2019, a major turn of events took place. Turkey invaded into Syria. NPR news October 10, 2019 ran the following headline. "Civilians Flee As Turkish Forces Strike Kurds In Northern Syria". I quote, "As Turkish soldiers launched an assault on U.S.-backed Kurdish fighters in northern Syria and panicked civilians fled the battle zone, the White House sought to tamp down intense criticism over what many view as Washington's acquiescence in the incursion. Turkey's forces crossed the border on Wednesday, carrying out airstrikes and artillery barrages against the Syrian Democratic Forces, a Kurdish-led militia that has fought alongside the U.S. in efforts to dismantle the Islamic State in Syria." Let's not forget what the New Arab News reported on December 1, 2016. I quote, "The Kremlin on Wednesday demanded an explanation after Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan said Ankara intervened in the Syria conflict solely to topple President Bashar al-Assad." Turkey's goal to over take Syria hasn't changed since 2016, and this current invasion by Turkey in 2019 just may be the beginning of the quest to topple Syria's President. At this point it looks like it could be Erdogan who will destroy Damascus fulfill that prophecy and turn and attack Israel so, let us all keep on the watch to see if Erdogan remains in office or another takes his place. What is becoming even more clear to us each day is Turkey will lead that attack on Israel in the Ezekiel war and there are two issues that may force Turkey to attack Israel. The first issue is the ownership of East Jerusalem. On Feb. 14, 2020 the Ahval News ran this headline. "Jerusalem is Turkey's red line, says Erdoğan". " Protecting Jerusalem is a red line for Turkey, and Ankara will never leave the holy city to the mercy of the occupant Israeli government, state-run Anadolu Agency quoted Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdoğan as saying in a speech to the Pakistani parliament on Friday. "Erdoğan has repeatedly said that Turkey would never recognize the so-called deal of the century and criticizes other Muslim countries for not defending Palestinian rights" (ibed). The second issue has to do with the Palestinians not getting their own nation carved out of Israel. On May 18, 2020 Aljazeera News showed Turkey is ready to go after Israel. I quote, " Istanbul, Turkey - Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan has called on Muslim leaders to unite and confront Israel, days after scores of Palestinians were killed by Israeli snipers as they marked 70 years of Israeli occupation. Erdoğan has repeatedly said that Turkey would never recognise the so-called deal of the century and criticizes other Muslim countries for not defending Palestinian rights."

**Put** was also a descendant of Ham; he was the third son of Ham (Genesis 10:6). Libya is the translation of the original Hebrew word, Put. We know the descendants of Put migrated to the land west of Egypt and became the source of the North African Arab nations, which are Libya, Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco. Put, therefore, is what we know as our modern day Libya but can include Tunisia, Algeria, and Morocco as well. Who "Gomer with all its troops" is as mentioned in Ezekiel 38:6? Gomer was the oldest son of Japheth. We know Gomer's descendants migrated into what is today Eastern Germany. Togarmah was the second son of Gomer; his descendants occupied eastern and northern Turkey, and they occupied southern Russia, which used to be comprised of many small nations such as Armenia. Present day Armenians still call themselves the house of Togarmah. As you can see, there is an array of nations that will join Russia when attacking Israel, but it is not all the armies of the world as with the battle of Armageddon. I will cover the differences between Ezekiel's battle and the battle at Armageddon at the end of this chapter.

Following is an explanation and proof of how the nations named in Ezekiel's prophecy have over the years been forging a bond that will ultimately carry out the Lord's prophecy. The attack against Israel is one of the last prophecies to be fulfilled before the tribulation begins. The current events you are seeing in the news today are showing the world the prelude to the next attack against Israel. The following time line will demonstrate to you the attitudes each country has had in regard to the nation Israel. You will learn these same attitudes toward Israel's right to exist as a nation are still intact today, but one major thing has changed. In 2009 there have been more cries to destroy the state of Israel then ever before. This chapter's time line begins in the late 1970s. By the end of this chapter, you will see we should expect this attack in the very near future.

**Libya:** Libya is known as Put in the Old Testament. In Genesis 10:6, we learn that Put was the third son of Ham. We are also taught from Josephus, an ancient historian that the descendants of Put migrated to the land west of Egypt. These people became what we call the North African Arab nations, which today consist of Libya, Tunisia, Morocco, and Algeria. When the attack takes place, Libya, Tunisia, Morocco, and Algeria will more than likely be included since they are all made up the descendants of Ham and Put.

**Algeria**: Let's take a look at current events in Algeria. It is interesting that the military or a single party controls most African governments. North African countries derive many laws from Islam, and Islam is Algeria's official religion, which is predominantly Sunni. News concerning Algeria in 2006 shows the possible reason why it will join in on the attack against Israel. "Al Qaeda's No. 2 leader, Ayman al-Zawahiri, announced this week what he called 'the blessed union' of his terrorist group and the Algeria-based Salafist Group for Call and Combat (known by its initials in French as GSPC). The statement, made in a video posted on the Internet, confirms what U.S. News reported last December-that Osama bin Laden's terror network has formally linked up with the feared Algerian terrorist group, which has a network of operatives in North Africa and parts of Europe" (U.S. News and World Report, posted Sept. 14, 2006). It would stand to reason since Algeria has allied itself with Al Qaeda and Osama bin Laden, that Algeria wouldn't hesitate in joining in on an attack against their common enemy Israel. Who is supplying Algeria with weapons? The Russians. RIA Novosti news from Moscow reported, "Russia may receive some $6 billion on sales of weapons and military hardware in 2006" (July 12, 2006). Rosoboronexport, which is a Public Relations and Media Service, has in the same RIA Novosti report pointed out that Russia is "strengthening cooperation with traditional African importers of Russian weapons" (Ibid.). Guess who is buying Russia's weapons? The nations are: "Algeria, Libya, Angola, Ethiopia and Uganda-as well as progress in cooperation with Morocco" (Ibid.). By the time you finish this chapter, you will learn that Algeria, Libya, Ethiopia, and Morocco are all nations that will invade Israel with Russia. It is no wonder why Russia is arming these nations!

**Morocco**: What about Morocco? Is there a connection which would link these terrorist nations to join in on an attack against Israel? The connection can be made from this December 26, 2005 U.S.News and World Report, where they wrote a piece entitled, "The Mutating Threat." The following is only a section from their report. "The most prominent successor is Abu Musab Zarqawi and his network of foreign suicide bombers in Iraq, but attacks like the Madrid train bombings in March 2004 are of growing concern. Those blasts, which killed 191 people, have been tied to the Moroccan Islamic Combatant Group, a shadowy, loose-knit outfit even more mysterious than the GSPC…Intelligence officials fear that these North African groups could be the future, more anonymous face of the terrorist threat. The GSPC, which grew out of Algeria's violent civil war in the 1990s, was once seen mostly as a local threat. But the group, which had developed an extensive European exile support network, now has much broader ambitions. 'The concern is that they could link up with other extremists to launch attacks beyond Algeria, particularly on soft targets frequented by westerners,' says one U.S. counter terrorism official." Both terrorist groups from Morocco and Algeria are united with Bin Laden. News published on the Middle East Online in their report entitled "Algeria's GSPC vows to pursue 'holy war'" had this to say. "'Osama bin Laden has told me to announce to Muslims that the GSPC (the Salafist Group for Preaching and Combat) has joined Al-Qaeda,' Zawahiri said, according to extracts of the video issued this week to coincide with the fifth anniversary of the September 11 attacks on the United States. 'We pray to God that they will be a thorn in the side of the American and French crusaders and their allies,' he said." Anyone following the Middle East knows the "allies" Bin Laden's group is talking about are Israel. Put two and two together. Bin Laden's goal is to wipe out Israel and the United States. In the near future when the attack against Israel takes place, I would look for these nations to join in on that attack.

**Tunisia:** Tunisia is another nation whose religion is Islam, predominantly Sunni. Until now Tunisia hasn't been responsible for any terrorist attacks, but there are many in Tunisia who are sympatric with Bin Laden and his cause. Destroying Israel and the Islamic faith will probably be the reasons why Tunisia will join its Islamic brothers in the coming Israeli attack, but there are more dots to connect here. Another big development just took place in the Middle East, and it has to do with concerns over atomic energy and atomic bombs. On November 4, 2006 the Times Online came out with an article entitled, "Six Arab states join rush to go nuclear." Take a guess as to which Arab nations are included in this list? The report stated, "The countries involved were named by the International Atomic Energy Agency (IAEA) as Algeria, Egypt, Morocco and Saudi Arabia. Tunisia and the UAE have also shown interest…Mark Fitzpatrick, an expert on nuclear proliferation at the International Institute for Strategic Studies, said that it was clear that the sudden drive for nuclear expertise was to provide the Arabs with a 'security hedge.'" One of the reasons why these nations want to go nuclear is the fact that the only Middle East nation which has the nuclear bomb is Israel. It doesn't surprise me at all that the very nations named to attack Israel are the same nations that are now pressing for this nuclear edge. When you read Ezekiel's prophecy, you will discover the outcome of this battle, and it appears to be a nuclear blast. Anyone who has followed the news these

past months also is aware Iran has just gotten the nuclear bomb. Israel has already stated if the U.S. can't stop Iran from obtaining the bomb, Israel would strike Iran herself to stop it. The Times Online had this to say, "ISRAEL has drawn up secret plans for a combined air and ground attack on targets in Iran if diplomacy fails to halt the Iranian nuclear program" (March 13, 2009). In another section of the March 13 report, it said, "The plans have been discussed with American officials who are said to have indicated provisionally that they would not stand in Israel's way if all international efforts to halt Iranian nuclear projects failed." If Israel carries out her threat and hits Iran, I can see how these actions could unite the other nations listed to attack Israel, and it could start the Ezekiel war.

In 2011, an important development took place that puts Tunisia at odds with Israel. "A Tunisian Islamist party banned for more than 20 years has been legalized while three ministers quit the country's interim government Tuesday amid renewed uncertainty about where Tunisia is headed"(Daily News Economic Review March 2, 2011). One of the main men behind this Islamist party is Mohammed Ghannouchi. "Ghannouchi founded Ennahda movement in 1981 with intellectuals inspired by the influential **Muslim Brotherhood born in Egypt**. The group was tolerated in the initial years after Ben Ali took power in 1987 but denied legal registration" (Ibid.). This report also states, "Ghannouchi is a former radical preacher who says he now espouses moderate ideals similar to Turkey's ruling Justice and Development Party, or AKP" (Ibid.). Ghannouchi indeed has followed the lead of the Turkish government. Turkey broke off relations with Israel, now Ghannouchi is doing the same thing. "The head of Tunisia's governing Islamist party, Ennahada, said on Sunday the country cannot normalize ties with Israel. According to a report in the official *TAP* news agency, Rached Ghannouchi said that "Tunisians' problem is with Zionism, not with Judaism," stressing that "the president of Ennahda stressed ... there can be no normalization with Israel." (IsraelNationalNews.com April 2, 2012). Let me make Ghannouchi's statement concerning Zionism perfectly clear for you. Zionism is the Jewish national movement of rebirth and renewal in the land of Israel - the historical birthplace of the Jewish people. What Ghannouchi is telling us is, he doesn't recognize Israel as being a nation and, like the Muslim Brotherhood based in Egypt he wants to see Israel wiped out! Ghannouchi says he has no problem with Judaism. Without the Jews there would be no Zionism or rebirth of the nation Israel. You can not separate Zionism from the Jews. Who does Ghannouchi think fought to have Israel reborn as a nation again, the Italians? It was the Jews! Turkey has become an enemy of Israel, now Tunisia's leader Ghannouchi, wants to espouse ideals similar to Turkey. In other words, Tunisia is now on the path to join forces with the rest of the Islamic nations that want to see Israel pushed into the sea!

**Libya:** Let me get back to Libya specifically. From the very beginning of the Israeli peace talks, Libya has been one of the nations which kept denouncing any attempt at peace with Israel. Not only did the leader of Libya take shots at Israel, but also he had harsh words for President Carter, who was supporting Israel. Here are a few reports during this time frame, which mentioned Libya and the rest of the nations listed in the prophecy. The first report was entitled, "The Middle East—A Never Ending Problem." Please note that every nation mentioned in the prophecy was mentioned in this first report. The report stated, "Enormous challenges confront Carter in the Middle East. The Camp David agreements split the Arabs down the middle between nations willing to support an Egyptian-Israel accord and those determined to scuttle peace. Iran's turmoil is a threat to Persian Gulf stability. The Soviet Union, with its eyes on strategic gain, is active on a front stretching from Libya to Ethiopia and Afghanistan" (U.S. News & World Report Jan. 1, 1979, pp.37-39). Nothing has changed since the 1979 report. Every one of the nations listed in the report still hates Israel today. Muammar Muhammad al-Gadhafi, Libya's leader, has publicly expressed his hatred toward Israel. In 1993, for example, a committee of 198 Muslims went to Israel under the pretense of an expression of peace. A trusting Israel welcomed the Muslim pilgrimage. The morning after the Muslims arrived, the head of the Muslim delegation called a press conference. In a report called, "Libyan Enrages Israelis by Free-Jerusalem Call," he stated, "On this occasion we call on all Muslims in this world to participate in liberating Jerusalem, which ought to be the capital of a Palestinian state…Our presence in Jerusalem does not mean in any way a recognition of Israel. For to us it is certainly not a state." Later that day Israel's Tourism Minister said, "I am embarrassed that my government invites here people who want to destroy Israel" (Washington Post Service June 2, 1993, p.A-6). Another AP article entitled "Gadhafi Calls for Removal of Israel" said, "As he celebrated two decades in power, Col. Muammar Gadhafi declared on Friday that Israel 'must be removed' and promised to pursue international revolutionary programs to rid the world of government and classes, parliaments and parties." President Assad of Syria attended the meeting with Gadhafi and pledged to eliminate Israel's occupation in the Holy Land. Libya's leader Gadhafi has been a radical ruler in Libya for years. His view on the Israel problem has always been to go to war with Israel and defeat her. Over the years Gadhafi has tried to unite other Arab states to march against Israel but couldn't get enough support. Gadhafi isn't stupid. He knows there is no way his country alone could defeat Israel in a war. He has harbored hatred toward Israel for defeating him in past wars, and he would like to win for once. Presently he is sitting tight. Gadhafi is waiting until these issues about Jerusalem again take center stage. Gadhafi knows he won't have any problem gathering support to retake the city of Jerusalem when the timing is right.

Moving on to news in October of 2000, violence flared up again between Israelis and Palestinians. As a result, Arab leaders at a 22 nation emergency summit united behind the Palestinian struggle, accusing Israel of jeopardizing Middle East peace and attacking Palestinians. The Knight Ridder News Service reported the Arabs "pledged $1 billion to preserve Muslim holy sites in East Jerusalem and help families of Palestinians killed or injured in recent clashes that have raised fears of a wider conflict. But they did not seek an economic boycott or outright war against Israel, as many Arab citizens have demanded, and called instead for a comprehensive peace plan that will stabilize the region. This prompted the hard-line Libyan delegation, intent on severing ties with Israel, to storm out after the first session of a two-day Arab League meeting, convened to address three weeks of clashes between Palestinians and Israelis" (Santa Barbara News-Press Oct. 22, 2000 front p.). Gadhafi's people stormed out of the October meeting because they, as well as the Iraqis, wanted to see a united Arab front, which would attack Israel. As the report stated on p.A2, "Libyans, Iraqis wanted a jihad" (Ibid.). A jihad is an all out holy war. In 1986 President Reagan sent American warplanes to bomb the Libyan cities for shooting down a commercial airline, and since then Gadhafi has kept himself out of the public eye. However, he is still waiting for the holy war against Israel. Gadhafi has the same attitudes for Israel he had back in 1976 when the first peace talks began. Gadhafi hates Israel just as much in 2009, and he is still waiting for his Arab brothers to join arms and attack Israel. In February 2006 rioters set fire to an Italian consulate in Libya, and 11 people were reported killed in protests over cartoons of their Prophet Mohammed. Gadhafi has been trying for years to unite his Arab brothers to attack Israel. The simple drawing of a cartoon of the Prophet Mohammed had united most of the Islamic nations to the point they are calling for the destruction of Israel and the USA. There is no doubt, when the time comes, Gadhafi will lead his nation into this attack on the Israeli people, and he won't attack alone. On April 14, 2008 I warned the people reading my web site to watch what Libya starts to do soon. In that post, I explained the reason why I said that. "It shouldn't come to anyone's surprise that the head of Libya is today visiting with Putin the head of Russia. The news link below informs us that this is an historic event and Russia and Libya are forming closer ties. For the past two weeks we are starting to see more activity in Libya. I know what is taking place behind the scenes. All the nations on the list to attack Israel are making plans for this future attack and that includes Libya. Gaddafi, the leader of Libya, has been very silent for the past 20 years so why is he beginning to be so active again in the Middle East? Here is the answer. We are getting closer to this massive attack against Israel. In April 2008 Putin, the Russian leader, met with Gaddafi, Libya's leader, and the press called this a 'historic meeting.' The two nation summit was the first one these two nations have had in 20 years." "During the visit, both sides managed not only 'to solidify our joint approaches toward international affairs, but also to agree upon the framework of trade, economic and investment cooperation'" (news.xinhuanet.com April 18, 2008). Read what Russia just did for Libya! "The two countries signed deals on energy co-operation, military assistance and construction of a 500km (310-mile) railway line in Libya." When you read the subtitle it states that, "Russia has agreed to cancel $4.5bn of Libyan debt in exchange for major contracts for Russian firms" (BBCNews April 18, 2008).

On April 24, 2008 Libya showed its anger toward Israel again when, "A Libyan envoy who compared the situation in Gaza to the Holocaust went further on Thursday, saying it was worse than in Nazi concentration camps because of regular Israeli bomb attacks. 'It is more than what happened in the concentration camps,' Libya's deputy permanent U.N. representative, Ibrahim Dabbashi, told reporters. There is the bombing, daily bombing (by Israel) ... in Gaza. It was not in the concentration camps" (Reuters). Israel knows Libya hates her, and in April of 2008 Israel "suggested that Libya should never have been elected to a seat on the Security Council" (Ibid.).

If God warned Libya would be a collaborator with Russia during its assault, it only stands to reason we would see signs of these nations getting ready for the battle. I have been warning people since 1978 to watch Libya for it will begin to appear in the news again, and this is exactly what is happening! Here is the latest news from the Middle East concerning Russia and Libya. "MOSCOW, Nov. 3 (UPI) -- Libya has offered to host a Russian naval base and plans to purchase billions of dollars in military hardware, Russian sources told the Kommersant newspaper. An unnamed Russian military official was quoted in the Moscow-based Kommersant business daily as saying Libya 'is ready' to let the Russian Navy use a Libyan port 'as a guarantee of non-aggression against Libya from the United States,' Med Basin Newsline reported Monday" (UPI Nov. 3, 2008).

Ask yourself these questions: Why does Libya need billions of arms when it hasn't been engaged in any kind of war with any other nation for decades? Why is Libya buying the arms from Russia? If you know God and He has His Holy Spirit in you guiding you, the answer becomes very clear. What these nations are doing is getting ready to fulfill God's Words concerning the attack on Israel. God said these nations would join together in the end times, and the proof is in the news. God was right on target again.

On December 31, 2008, Libya's leader "called on Arab states to take a firm stand and boycott Israel because of its onslaught on the Gaza Strip, the official JANA News agency reported Wednesday" (Dow Jones Newsires Dec. 31, 2008). What Gadhafi stated further down in that report is very interesting in light of who is supposed to attack Israel. I quote, "We could give Israel a deadline and say to them, 'You have one month and after that the door to peace talks will be firmly closed. We will be in a state of war and Israel will be boycotted.'" In that same article, Gadhafi said he was now going to turn his attention back to Africa, and he made this address to the following nations: Algeria, Mauritania, Morocco, and Tunisia. These are the same nations which are supposed to take part in the invasion against Israel.

On March 10, 2009 news broke out from Moscow reporting that, "Libya has signed with Russia a contract worth up to an estimated $200 million to buy three missile boats, a Russian military journal reported on Tuesday" (RIA Novosti March 3, 2009). I hope by now you see what is going on here. Libya is beginning to build up its military because it knows what is in store for Israel. When Israel stepped up the attack on the PLO and Hamas in Gaza in January of 2009, Libya's leader again made his dislike for Israel known. At the time Israel was engaging the PLO in the Gaza, many protests against Israel stated to emerge. One report stated, "The protests coincided with a call from Libyan President Moammar Gadhafi for Arab countries to allow their citizens to fight the Israelis in Gaza—the strongest such push by an Arab leader since Israel began its operation against the militant Palestinian group Hamas two weeks ago" (elpasotimes.com Jan. 9, 2009).

On February 2, 2009, something happened that I believe is going to be very important in helping to fulfill Ezekiel's prophecy. News over the AP reported, "Moammar Gadhafi of Libya was elected Monday as leader of the African Union, a position long sought by the eccentric dictator who wants to push his oil-rich nation into the international mainstream after years of isolation" (Yahoo News. Feb. 2, 2009). When President Reagan bombed Libya in 1986, Libya's leader went silent for a long time. In just about every speech I gave concerning the Ezekiel prophecy since Reagan bombed Gadhafi, I have been warning that Gadhafi would again emerge and take a major role in the attack against Israel with the Russians. As you can see from the news report, the time for Gadhafi's isolation has come to an end. Why now? God is placing the right people in position who are going to carry out His prophecies. Who is in the African Union that Gadhafi just took over? All of the nations that are listed to attack Israel in Ezekiel chapter 38. This is no coincidence.

In the first half of 2011 we witnessed Libyan President Moammar Gadhafi come under attack from his people and killed. What is important for you to look for is who is in line to replace Gadhafi?

News from Foreign Affairs on October 6, 2014 explained what direction Libya's new government has gone since President Moammar Gadhafi was killed. "Libya's chaos has been variously portrayed as a contest between Islamists versus more secular factions; between younger "revolutionaries" versus older technocrats and military officers of Muammar al-Qaddafi's regime; or between two rival towns in the west, Misrata and Zintan. Libya's conflict is all these things. At its core, however, the fighting is about two centers of power -- consisting of town-, tribe-, and militia-based networks -- vying for the mantle of legitimacy in a country devoid of any workable institutions. And therein lies the conundrum. Over the past six months, these multiple factions have coalesced into two rival camps that have each staked equal claims to authority."

While these two rival camps have been fighting for power in Libya ISIS who has pledged to destroy Israel has now taken a foot hold in Libya. On November 10, 2014 the HAARETZ news submitted this headline: "Libyan city is first outside Syria, Iraq to join ISIS". I quote, "With that meeting 10 days ago, the militants dragged Darna into becoming the first city outside of Iraq and Syria to join the "**caliphate**" announced by the extremist group. Already, the city has seen religious courts ordering killings in public, floggings of residents accused of violating Shariah law, as well as enforced segregation of male and female students. Opponents of the militants have gone into hiding or fled, terrorized by a string of slayings aimed at silencing them." "Darna could be a model for the group to try to expand elsewhere. Notably, in Lebanon, army troops recently captured a number of militants believed to be planning to seize several villages in the north and proclaim them part of the "caliphate." Around the region, a few militant groups have pledged allegiance to its leader, Iraqi militant Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. But none hold cohesive territory like those in Darna do." At the current time ISIS is taking over nation after nation and now they have started to take over Libya. As of November 10, 2014 ISIS has just about taken over Iraq and Syria two of the nations that God told us would attack Israel in the Psalm 83 war so, it only strands to reason Libya is taken over by ISIS in order to get ready for the Ezekiel 38 war against Israel.

**Syria:** In chapter 10 I stated Syria **is not** listed in the nations that will attack Israel in the Ezekiel war. In this chapter I will show you how Syria's friendships with Russia, Iran, and Turkey will play a role in this war even though Syria is not in this war. God has noticed Syria's hatred, and soon He will deal with Syria. Let me start off by telling you Assad, Syria's

leader, in April 2009 stated, "We'll free Golan through peace or war" (Ynetnews.com). In verse 3 of Psalm 83 it says, "With cunning they conspire against your people; they plot against those you cherish." I can assure you that is exactly what Syria and the other Arabs nations are doing right now. Despite the fact that Syria is not in the Ezekiel attack you need to see how Syria will play a role in helping bringing about the Russian lead invasion against Israel.

"These days it doesn't require much dusting to see Russia is conspicuously etching its indelible fingerprints upon the Middle East. In a bid to regain superpower status, the ancient Muscovites are forming unprecedented alliances with Iran and **Syria**, the two primary enemies of modern day Israel…Although volumes of Ezekiel invasion best-sellers should soon justifiably line world bookshelves, these authors must be cautious not to put the colloquial cart before the proverbial horse…Indeed Russia and Iran are ready to make their moves, but what about Syria? Oddly Syria, who today panders alongside Iran for Russian affections, is not included among the elite nine members of the Ezekiel 38 and 39 consortium of attacking nations. Why not? What knocks their quiver of missiles out of the Ezekiel military equation?...As I have documented in my recently released book, 'Isralestine, The Ancient Blueprints of the Future Middle East,' the Bible makes quite clear that in a distinctly separate Psalm 83 episode Damascus, the capital of Syria, soon ceases to be a city, and subsequently shortly thereafter Russia and Iran advance against Israel" (WorldNetDaily April 12, 2009). The report went on to say, "Thus there are three scheduled end time advances against Israel, not just Ezekiel's. First comes **Psalm 83, the Arab-Israeli war**, followed promptly by the **Ezekiel 38 and 39 Russian – Iranian invasion**, and lastly the campaign of **Armageddon** by the Antichrist" (Ibid.). By the way, I agree this is how the end time events will take place.

Now let me give you a look at what may cause Syria to be leveled. Once again as in Ezekiel 38, there is Russia's connection with Syria that may cause her destruction. As with all prophecy, there are stepping stones that build up to any prophecy being fulfilled. What follows are the stepping stones for Syria's destruction.

"Syria would participate in an alliance with Libya" (Los Angeles Times Aug. 1, 1980). Just about all the reports coming out of the Middle East mention a connection among Libya, Syria, Iran, Iraq, and Russia They will be the same nations God told us would come together and attack Israel. An article entitled "PLO Pushes Jerusalem Issue to Forefront" illustrates the sensitivity and perplexity of the problem: "Nevertheless, at seemingly every public forum, whether under US-Russian auspices or non-governmental meetings, Palestinians keep hammering away that Jerusalem is their holy city and no question about it." Bluntly stated, Assad has no love for the Jews. He is willing to do whatever is necessary to defeat them. Jesus told us about these future times. Important facts to remember about Syria are: (1) It is aligned with Libya, Iran, Russia, Turkey, and Iraq in friendship treaties, (2) It has pledged to liberate the city of Jerusalem, and (3) It agrees with the general consensus of its right wing Arab brothers that Israel must not remain a nation, and force is the only way to deal with Israel. Back in October of 2000, 22 Arab nations meet in Cairo to figure out a course of action against Israel because of the renewed fighting with the Palestinians. What you may not know is Syria's position on the Israeli problem during 2000. During the meeting, it was reported the Syrian President Assad urged the leaders to be realistic and look at options including war, and not compromise the interests of Arabs. "The blood was not sacrificed so we could come to stop the bloodshed," said Assad. "It's for Israel to pay a price" (Santa Barbara News-Press Oct. 22, 2000 p.A2).

Moving three years further, in 2003 it was a well-known fact there was no love loss between the Prime Minister of Israel and Syrian President Bashar al-Assad. In the Washingtonpost.com on April 15, 2003, Sharon called, "Syrian President Bashar al-Assad dangerous and prone to risky mistakes." Sharon "has urged the United States to turn up the heat on Damascus." Syria also showed its friendly alliance with Iraq during the 2003 Free Iraq War. Fox News informed us, the "U.S. commanders said volunteers from Syria were among the foreigners helping Iraqis put up resistance against U.S. troops in Baghdad" (Fox News April 15, 2003). It was also confirmed; Syria had sent Russian-made night vision gear to Iraqi troops during that war. A current report about Syria's President states, "Syria's President trying to increase an armed conflict inside Iraq explains Washington's visible hostility towards the Assad-Ba'ath Party regime. The members of the European Union view Assad as a leader with an almost obsessive desire to stand up to Israel and stay in power. On the other hand, within the Bush Administration, he is viewed as a far more dangerous figure" (American Chronicle Feb. 21, 2006). On June 15, 2006, Gen. Mustafa, Iran's Defense Minister, signed a new military security treaty with Syria. This new military treaty will allow Iranian revolutionary guards to be deployed on the Golan border and in Syria, which by the way is just north of Israel. This becomes important due to the fact that the prophecy tells us the attack will come from the north. Are the Syrians and Iranians serious about the buildup of troops north of Israel? Read what the DEBKAfile had to say about the new treaty. "The breadth of Syrian-Iranian military relations can be measured by the military treaty's financial scope of $800 m and the size of the delegation Damascus sent to Tehran-60 officers representing every branch of the Syrian armed forces, including intelligence and munitions industries" (debka.com June 15, 2006). By now you are asking why I am telling you all this about Syria if it isn't mentioned in the Ezekiel attack? Take note of the following

prophecies concerning a future war and the destruction of the city of Damascus, which is the capital of Syria. I just gave you proof that Syria has hated Israel and for years has wanted to see Israel wiped out. Read what the Guardian News wrote about a future attack on Israel in their April 27, 2008 report. "But an Observer investigation has discovered that this covert organisation is quietly but steadily replacing its dead and redoubling its recruitment efforts in anticipation of a new, and even more brutal, conflict. Hizbollah has embarked on a major expansion of its fighting capability and is now sending hundreds, if not thousands, of young men into intensive training camps in Lebanon, Syria and Iran to ready itself for war with Israel. 'It's not a matter of if,' says one fighter. 'It's a matter of when Sayed Hasan Nasrallah [Hizbollah chief] commands us.'" Unless you get hit by a truck, get bitten by a deadly snake, die in an airplane crash, or overdose from your drugs in the next week or so, I can tell you one thing: you will be alive to see this prophecy being reported in the nightly news. Some think it will happen this fall as both Israel and Syria are preparing for this war. In late July of 2008, one headline read, "Ahmadinejad vows allegiance to Syria…Iranian president plays host to Syrian FM, pledges no changes in bilateral relations with Damascus despite its recent renewal of peace negotiations with Israel…Iranian President Mahmoud Ahadinejad met on Tuesday evening with visiting Syrian Foreign Affairs Minister, Walid al-Muallem, and pledged he would work to strengthen the relationship between the two countries, to the discontentment of Israel and the United States. Hosting his guest in Tehran, Ahmadinejad emphasized that he had no intention of letting any outside factor impact the strategic alliance between Iran and Syria" (ynetnews.com July 30, 2008). Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad met on Tuesday evening with visiting Syrian Foreign Affairs Minister Walid al-Muallem and pledged he would work to **strengthen the relationship** between the two countries, to the discontentment of **Israel** and the United States. "Hosting his guest in Tehran, Ahmadinejad emphasized that he had no intention of letting any outside factor impact the **strategic alliance between Iran and Syria"** (Ibid.). In August of 2008 Syria's and Iran's leaders discussed events going on in the Middle East. Here is one comment that came out of one of those meetings. "'The liberation of all occupied lands, the return of the Palestinian (refugees), the establishment of a Palestinian state and the **collapse of the Zionist regime** are not considered by the region's nations to be goals that are unattainable,' the Iranian president said. On the day of an informal deadline set by Western officials in a row over Tehran's atomic ambitions, Ahmadinejad said Iran would **not retreat 'one iota' from its nuclear rights"** (ynetnews.com Aug. 2, 2008). There are two important facts to pick from their statement. First, both Syria and Iran think Israel (the Zionist regime) can be destroyed. Second, Iran again tells Israel it is going to complete its nuclear power plant no matter what Israel says about it. This is another challenge to Israel because Iran is trying to force Israel into attacking Iran. Just be ready and watch. Every one of the heads of state in the nations named to attack Israel has been placed there for one reason. They are the type of men who will, at the end of the day, fulfill the prophecy in Ezekiel 38. If God warned us the attack would come from the north, it only stands to reason that is why the nations named to attack Israel are now beginning to place their troops just north of Israel.

Most of the nations in the Middle East are aware another war involving Israel is just around the corner. The fact is that there are news reports as to what the next battle will look like. What I want you to notice is the news is saying Iran and Syria will be fighting Israel as a team. "Night Watch: rfn=JERUSALEM – 'How Many Missiles will be Fired from Iran-Syria-Lebanon Against Israel in the Next War?' was the subject of a lecture given by Major-General (res.) Eitan Ben Eliahu at the Israel Missile Defense Association (IMDA) (www.imda.org.il} a new link with Crossfire War. Haaretz reports General Eliahu headed the Israel Air Force (IAF) from 1996-2000 and in his lecture earlier this week he estimated **Syria-Iran will launch** 250-300 long range Shahab-Scud missiles at Israel in the next war. Eliahu estimated Hezbollah in Lebanon will be able to launch 5,000 short range missiles, an increase from the 4,200 they fired in 2006. Hezbollah does possess some longer range missiles which can hit Tel Aviv and no doubt they will be used as quickly as possible since the IAF will make destroying the longer range missiles their top priority whether they are fired from Lebanon-Syria-Iran. Eliahu expects the full scale fighting to last 20 days" (newsblaze.com July 3, 2008).

I think you will find this next section of reports very interesting. In Ezekiel 39:3 it reads, "And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine **arrows** to fall out of thy right hand." One thing you must understand is that Ezekiel wrote his book around 593-565 B.C. When Ezekiel was watching this battle through the eyes of the Lord, he was watching a war being fought with weapons he had never before seen. Ezekiel described what he was watching in the only terms he knew at the time. For example, look at the above Scripture where it says, "And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine **arrows** to fall out of thy right hand." Those **arrows** are today's modern day missiles. Can we know if this is true? When we watch the news and compare what was written in God's Word, we see the fulfillment. Let me connect the dots for you. Read this short news report. "The Air Force held the 14th test of the Israeli-designed **Arrow** 2 anti-ballistic missile on Friday, successfully intercepting an incoming rocket at a higher altitude than ever before" (The Jerusalem Post Dec. 2 2005). If you have been watching the news, you would have seen all the missiles the PLO and Hamas have launched into Israel. Israel's new defense system is called, of all things, the **Arrow** defense system. Ezekiel may not have understood what these strange looking arrows were so he described them using the weapons of his day. Here

is another report talking about this Arrow defense system. "Once all programs are completed, Israel will have a three-tier missile and rocket defensive systems in place. The operational **Arrow system**, capable of defeating ballistic missiles at high altitude, within or above the earth atmosphere, at ranges of hundred kilometers from the Israeli border. Development and production for Arrow were funded jointly by the U.S. and Israel" (defense-update.com 2007).

As you can see by now, Syria is making moves that are threatening Israel, but it gets worse. "Russian security officials threatened retaliation against Israel for its weapons exports to Georgia including eight different aerial drones. Russian Deputy Chief of Staff Col. Gen. Anatoly Nogovitsyn said Israel supplied at least eight different models of unmanned aerial vehicles (UAVs) to Georgia. Nogovitsyn said Israel has also sold a range of weapons and sought to export main battle tanks to Georgia. Russian diplomatic sources said the government of Prime Minister Vladimir Putin was **furious** over Israel's refusal to **impose a military embargo on Georgia**. The sources said Putin's aides had urged Israel several times to halt weapons exports. 'We asked Israel not to sell offensive weapons to a hostile neighboring state, but they said they're a sovereign state,' a diplomatic source said. 'Well, Israel shouldn't be surprised if we sell offensive weapons to Israel's neighbors'" (World Tribune Aug. 20, 2008). What this did was set the stage for the Russians to place their missiles in Syria. This will increase the danger in the Middle East because Israel knows any of those missiles can hit anywhere in Israel. Keep in mind, Ezekiel warned the attack would come from the north, and both Russia and Syria are directly north of Israel.

A day after the above report was released, we received news that President Assad had a meeting in which he told Russia he would allow Russian missiles to be set up in Syria. The ynetnews headline "Assad to Russia: Plant missiles in Syria" read, "Russia Today TV reports Syrian president will allow Russia to place anti-aircraft weaponry in Syria, in response to US planting of missiles in Poland" (Aug. 21, 2008). "Syrian President Bashar Assad has made an offer to his Russian counterpart, Dmitry Medvedev, allowing the latter to counter the US's involvement in Poland by planting Russian missiles on Syrian soil, Russia Today TV reported Thursday." Remember just two days prior to this report, Prime Minister Vladimir Putin was **furious** at Israel for arming Georgia. This is his way of getting back at Israel.

By August everyone heard Israel's response to these Russian weapons being setup just to the north of them. "Transportation Minister Shaul Mofaz (Kadima) on Friday Mofaz accused Syria and other regional states of 'allowing themselves to directly threaten Israel,' and added that Israel must **exhibit a 'tough stance' against them…**Mofaz also responded to allegations that Syria offered to place Russian missile batteries on their soil, saying '**Israel cannot allow** the entry of weapons that could destabilize the balance of power in the region'…Nevertheless, Israel fears Assad is trying to drag Russia and Israel into a new diplomatic crisis by emphasizing Israeli arms sales to Georgia" (Haaretz.com Aug. 22, 2008). As you can see, one issue is entwined with the other.

If you read Ezekiel 38-39, you will notice the prophet says the attack on Israel will come from the "north." Would it surprise you to find out Russia has made new alliances with Syria and this year moved part of the Russian fleet into Syria's port? Remember, since Russia is going to lead the coming attack on Israel, what better position to take then to be stationed just north of Israel. The news about setting up in Syria broke on September 12, 2008 in a report the DEBKAfile entitled, "Russia lines up with Syria, Iran against America and the West." Just the title of the report should get anyone who knows the Ezekiel and Isaiah prophecies to take notice. All these nations are listed in those prophecies. The September 12th report stated, "Moscow announced renovation had begun on the Syrian port of Tartus to provide Russia with its first long-term naval presence o the Mediterranean." Six days after the DEBKAfile report was released, UPI released another report on the Russian fleet headed to Syria. "TARTUS, Syria, Sept. 19 (UPI) -- Ten Russian warships are docked in the Syrian port city of Tartus to the apparent surprise of the Israeli military, military sources say. The unidentified sources said Israeli military leaders were unaware that Russian had already moved so many vessels into Syrian territory following a Sept. 12 agreement between the two countries, DEBKAfile, a Israeli news Web site, reported Friday. The military intelligence Web site said the agreement reached between Russian navy commander Adm. Vladimir Wysotsky and Syrian naval commander Gen. Taleb al-Barri allows Russia to use Syrian ports as long-term naval bases" (UPI Sept. 18, 2008). In January of 2010, there was a report giving us an update on the Syrian port Russia is using. I quote, "Russia will finish the fundamental renovation at its naval logistics base in the Syrian port of Tartus by 2011, said the Navy's General Staff on Wednesday. Having been upgrading the Tartus port for several years, the Navy's General Staff said in a statement that 'the main purpose is to develop logistics...to upgrade the existing coastal infrastructures and create new ones that will provide convenient moorage and stable supply for Russian ships pulling into Tartus with fuel, water, food and other supplies.'" If you have been following the news, you would have known what the "other supplies" were. They are weapons Russia has been transporting to Syria which have made their way into Lebanon and the Gaza Strip. These weapons include missiles, which the PLO has been launching into Israel from Gaza.

Let me pull the pieces of the puzzle together for you. God told Ezekiel Libya would be destroyed. Isaiah was told the same thing concerning Syria. All of a sudden in these last days, both Libya and Syria in the past few months now have parts of the Russian fleet docked in their ports. Both these nations all of a sudden set up Russian long-term bases. We can see both Isaiah 17:1 and Ezekiel chapter 38 forming right in front of us. Syria, who just made a strong alliance with Iran, has now made a strong alliance with Russia. On August 21, 2008 we read that "Syria raised the prospect yesterday of having Russian missiles on its soil, sparking fears of a new Cold War in the Middle East. President Assad said as he arrived in Moscow to clinch a series of military agreements: 'We are ready to co-operate with Russia in any project that can strengthen its **security**.'" This is very important because if Israel decides to hit Syria and takes out those Russian missiles, it could fulfill Isaiah 17:1 and cause the start of Ezekiel 38. Therefore, this may be the reason why Syria is not listed in the nations which attack in Ezekiel's prophecy.

One might ask, "Is Syria getting ready to invade Israel?" I will let you determine the answer, but you need to have some more evidence this war is near. On October 7, 2008 a Middle East Times article stated, "Israel Threatens to Decimate Lebanon." The report released from Jerusalem states, "Three senior Israeli military commanders have threatened to decimate Lebanon's infrastructure with disproportionate firepower, wipe out villages in the south from where they believe attacks on Israel originate and to treat both the Lebanese government and the entire country as the enemy not just Hezbollah, in the next war. In an interview Friday with the Israeli daily Yediot Ahronot, GOC Northern Command Gadi Eisenkot presented his 'Dahiyeh Doctrine.' This doctrine would allow the Israeli Defense Forces (IDF) to expand its destructive power beyond what it demonstrated two years ago against the Beirut suburb." You may be asking, "What do the Lebanese have to do with an Israeli attack?" Over the past year, Syria has been sending arms into Lebanon and putting these arms in the hands of Israel's enemy, Hizbullah. We now know the Russians will be shielding Syria from any Israeli attack. From the UPI report entitled, "Swords and Shields: Russia shields Syria" I quote, "The increased Russian naval presence in the region means that the Kremlin is seeking to cultivate Syria as a close regional ally, and is looking to secure additional bases for the Black Sea Fleet besides its current base in the Black Sea port of Sevastopol. In addition, Russia would also be able to deploy electronic intelligence-gathering ships that could then improve its monitoring capabilities against NATO forces and Syria's ability to monitor NATO and Israeli transmissions, expanding the previous naval intelligence engagement during the Balkan wars. Finally, Russian naval forces could deter or disrupt Israeli naval or air assets deployed in wartime against Syria or Hezbollah in Lebanon" (Oct. 16, 2008).

To make matters even worse, on October 31, 2008 The Jerusalem Post wrote a report saying, "Syria has boosted its troop deployment near the Lebanese border up to the Beka valley region." The Jerusalem Post also informed us, "Some 3,000 heavily armed troops were reportedly deployed in the area." I hope you took notice of what Israel said in the above paragraph. She said, "in the next war." Israel knows another war is coming, and she is preparing for it. If you don't believe my warning that Israel and Syria will clash soon, maybe you will believe Israel's Defense Ministry. "A military confrontation with Syria is likely to occur in the near future, Maj.-Gen. (res.) Amos Gilad, who heads the Defense Ministry's Diplomatic-Security Bureau, warned on Tuesday. Such a clash almost occurred in the summer of 2006, and Israel was now close to returning to that point, he said. 'We're on a collision course with Syria,' Gilad told the ninth annual Herzliya Conference at the Interdisciplinary Center in Herzliya" (The Jerusalem Post Feb. 4, 2009).

"Last weekend, a conference held under the title 'Gaza the victory' took place at hotel near Istanbul's Ataturk airport. The conference brought 200 Sunni clerics and activists together with senior, Damascus-based Hamas officials…The gathering in Istanbul is significant for two reasons. First, it showcases the continued efforts by Islamist movements to present the Gaza events as a watershed dividing the path of 'resistance,' which they favor, from the path of 'collaboration' that they accuse leading Arab states of following. Second, and perhaps more important, the location of the conference is a further indication of the move of the Islamist AKP government in Turkey toward a more and more open alignment with anti-Western and anti-Israeli forces in the region. The conference organizers themselves were aware of the significance of the event's location. One of them told a BBC journalist attending the event, 'During the past 100 years relations [between Arabs and Turks] have been strained, but Palestine has brought us together'" (The Jerusalem Post Feb. 19, 2009). Do you know the significance of this? What this news is showing us is the Muslims are all putting aside their differences and are focusing on Israel. Since Syria has a major role in the current events and is supporting Hamas in Damascus, one can see why Israel may be forced to destroy Damascus soon. Another reason why Israel may destroy Damascus is because it was just disclosed Syria is building a chemical weapons plant. "Syria has been conducting extensive construction work on a chemical weapons facility in the country's northwest, satellite images obtained by the defense analyst group Jane's reveal" (The Jerusalem Post Feb. 17, 2009). Let us not forget what happened in 2007 when Israel obtained images that Syria was building a nuclear plant. Israel sent in her jets and destroyed Syria's nuclear site. There is the chance that Israel will strike

Syria again to stop this chemical weapons facility. Whatever the reason, we know these are the last days, and the destruction of Damascus is very near.

I already covered how Libya fits into the Ezekiel war, but look who has joined with Libya? I quote from a report entitled, "Assad, Gaddafi say Arab countries must unite against Israel". "Syrian President Bashar Assad met Sunday afternoon in Tripoli with Libyan leader Muammar Gaddafi. Official Syrian news agency SANA reported that the two leaders stressed during the meeting that Arab countries must overcome their differences in order to promote their shared interests. "The challenges facing the Arab nation, and especially the oppressing blockade imposed by the Israeli occupation authorities on the Palestinian people in the Gaza Strip and the obstacles placed by Israel ahead of achieving peace in the region, obligate all Arab countries to overcome the differences and stand together in a way which will boost the joint Arab activity," the two leaders said in a joint statement" (Ynetnews.com Jan. 24, 2010). Assad has been preparing for another war with Israel, and he is uniting himself with the exact nations that will help fulfill the Ezekiel prophecy.

In March, 2011 Syria broke out in civil war as a result of violence flaring up in Daraa after a group of teens and children were arrested for writing political graffiti. Dozens of people were killed when security forces cracked down on demonstrations and that event sparked a civil war. Since March, 2011 President Assad has been fighting Syrian rebels to keep his power. In June, of 2014 "ISIS (Islamic State of Iraq and Syria) militants stepped in the civil war and they declared they have established a "caliphate" in the territory they control, stretching from Aleppo in north-western Syria to the eastern Iraqi province of Diyala. As of November, 2014 ISIS is still making advances toward over running Assad's government. As far as Israel is concerned it really doesn't matter if President Assad can defeat ISIS or, if ISIS over runs Assad. Both Assad and ISIS have pledged to wipe out Israel. The difference between Assad's regime and ISIS is ISIS is even more brutal.

We are going to witness Isaiah 17:1 fulfilled very soon as the destruction of Syria has already begun. If ISIS continues to move the way they are currently in Syria Israel will no doubt be forced to confront ISIS head on which could lead to finishing off the Isaiah 17:1 prophecy. Now that you know why Syria is not mentioned in Ezekiel's list of names that attack Israel with Russia, I want to move on to the nations which are on that list.

**Iran, Iraq, and Afghanistan**: You can watch the news on any given week in 2009, and you will see how much these nations despise Israel. First, let me give you some facts about these nations. These nations make up what used to be Persia of the Old Testament. On July 17, 1995, Iran and Iraq formed a new friendship pact. "In a stunning geopolitical development, two ancient enemies have agreed to patch up their differences in the face of greater danger from the Israel-America axis" (The Spot Light, July 17, 1995, p.1). It is common knowledge the president of Iraq wouldn't hesitate to invade the Holy Land. The former President Saddam Hussein knew his forces alone were no match for Israel. However, during the Desert Storm War, Hussein tried to entice Israel to attack his nation when he launched scud missiles on Israel. Saddam was hoping Israel would retaliate. At the request of the United States, Israel kept out of the conflict. If Israel had made a move against Hussein, Israel's aggression may have united the other Arabs and caused the attack God warned us about. In April of 2003, Saddam disappeared from power, but in the future this Iraqi state under new leadership will join forces to attack Israel just as God warned. As you read the rest of this chapter, you will learn that Russia has a stake in all the nations listed to attack Israel. You will learn that Russia has been wiping out the debts of these nations and for good reason. It is one of the ways Russia has tied themselves to these nations. As far as Iraq is concerned, news from Moscow reported, "Iraq's foreign minister won a long-sought agreement on Monday to write off most of Iraq's $12.9 billion in debt to Russia, much of it dating to before the first gulf war when Saddam Hussein government purchased Soviet weapons. Russia had, in principle, agreed to write off the debt as far back as 2004 but had been dragging its feet hoping for assurances that the United States-backed government in Baghdad would honor a large Russian oil claim, also dating to the Hussein era. On Monday, Iraq's foreign minister, Hoshyar Zebari, offered no public guarantees. Russian officials said they had won an assurance of favorable treatment, at least. In exchange, Russia will write off all but $900 million of the debt. Separately, Russia agreed to invest $4 billion in Iraq, including the Iraqi oil industry" (The New York Times Feb. 12, 2008).

How about Iran? Does Iran really want to take Israel out once and for all? Let me present the stepping stones that have been paving the way for Iran to engage in the Israeli invasion with Russia. This Associated Press article summed it up best: "An Iranian leader has called on other Moslem nations to help build an army of 50, 60, or 70 million to march on Israel held Jerusalem" (The Los Angeles Times Nov. 17, 1979, p.1). At the time this report was written, Iran was engaged in war with Iraq. Iran planned to conquer Iraq; once this was accomplished, Iran would unite with Syria and invade Israel. For six

years Iran and Iraq fought as bitter enemies. In the 1980s these two nations were bent on destroying each other. Now, however, they have a new friendship pact agreeing to unite their armed forces. In Ezekiel's prophecy it says there will be so many people invading Israel, it will look like a cloud covering the land. If 50, 60, or 70 million people were to attack Israel, it would look just like Ezekiel had described it. The vision by Iran's government, which was headed by Ayatollah Ali Khamanei back in 1979, is the same now. The current president of Iran is Ahmadinejad, and you will read later that his vision is just like Khamanei's - to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. The Iranians hated Israel in 1979, and they still hate her today. Iran may have a new leader in 2008, but the message for Israel is still the same: Iran wants to destroy Israel. The handwriting is on the wall. This attack will come. As a matter of fact, Ahmadinejad wants war with Israel and is pushing for this war to commence soon. Although many years have passed, the goal to destroy Israel has kept burning.

On the front page of the October 27, 2000 issue of the Iran Times, Khamenehi showed his real disgust for Israel. "Khamenehi says the only cure for the current trouble in the Middle East is to 'destroy the root' of Zionism but he has carefully avoided saying the Islamic Republic would take any action to aid the destruction." It is true Khamenehi has avoided military action against Israel up to this point; however, as Khamenehi addressed 110,000 Basiji fighters, they chanted back at Khamenehi saying, "Ready, Leader, we are ready." To clarify where the Basiji's are ready to go, I cite another section on page 4, which says, "These 110,000 Basijis are ready to go-if necessary, directly from here to Palestine." When Khamenehi said, "There is only one remedy; there is only one cure.... This is to destroy the root and cause of the crisis. What is the root? It is the Zionist regime, a regime imposed on the region" (Ibid. p.4). In other words, Khamenehi was saying to attack and destroy the Zionist regime (Israel). Iran has been yearning to destroy Israel for years. Since the Israeli and Palestinian peace talks have broken off, Iran has found the excuse for the attack. With each passing year, all these nations have continued to forge strong alliances. In 2005 we see new signs of these friendships. For example Iran and Syria just made another pact. Details of this pact are given to us in the Guardian on February 17, 2005. "Iran and Syria heightened tension across the Middle East and directly confronted the Bush administration yesterday by declaring they had formed a mutual self-defense pact to confront the 'threats' now facing them. The move, which took the Foreign Office by surprise, was announced after a meeting in Tehran between the Iranian vice-president, Mohammed Reza Aref, and the Syrian prime minister, Naji al-Otari. 'At this sensitive point, the two countries require a united front due to numerous challenges,' said Mr. Otari."

A report in the World Tribune, just prior to 2002, explained Iran carried its hatred for Israel over into 2002. "One of Iran's most influential ruling clerics called on the Muslim states to use a nuclear weapon against Israel, assuring them that while such an attack would annihilate Israel, it would cost them 'damages only'" (World Tribune.com Dec. 18, 2001). It is a frightening thought to think a nation's leader is thinking of using a nuclear weapon and really believes he can win. The only real friend Israel has is the United States. When the U.S. heard what Iran said about using a nuke against Israel, the United. States jumped into the fray. In 2003, "Secretary of State Colin Powell says Iran must stop its drive for weapons of mass destruction and Syria must end its support for terrorism" (ABC News.com March 31, 2003). In that same report, "Rumsfeld on Friday accused Syria of supplying military technology to Iraq…He also said the United States would hold Iran responsible for the entrance of Iran-sponsored forces into Iraq…Carrying the threat a step forward, Powell on Sunday demanded Iran 'stop its support for terrorism against Israel'" (Ibid.). Does Iran really want to destroy Israel today as God warned it would? The headlines "Wipe Israel from map, says Iran's president" were on a FT.com report on October 26, 2005. I quote: "Mahmoud Ahmadi-Nejad, Iran's fundamentalist president, on Wednesday declared that Israel should be 'wiped off the map' and warned Arab countries against developing economic ties with Israel in response to its withdrawal from Gaza. His remarks, delivered at a conference in Tehran entitled 'A World without Zionism', led to diplomatic protests by the UK, France and Spain, while Shimon Peres, Israel's deputy prime minister, said Iran should be expelled from the United Nations." If you follow the news, it isn't difficult to see how all the nations mentioned in Ezekiel 38 have become partners for the future attack on Israel. Always keep in mind these are the very nations God told us to watch in the end times. There's no doubt in the near future a leader like Mahmoud Ahmadi-Nejad will try to destroy the nation Israel. Iran has also been supporting the Islamic Jihad against Israel, and on August 23, 2005 the leader of the Jihad organization "boasted all Palestinian groups remain united in the goal of annihilating the Jewish state of Israel" (WorldNetDaily).

In 2006 Iran stepped up the threat of an attack against Israel. Let me give you several examples of what I am talking about. The following are statements made by Iran's President. "Like it or not, the Zionist regime is heading toward annihilation," Ahmadinejad said at the opening of a conference in support of the Palestinians. "The Zionist regime is a rotten, dried tree that will be eliminated by one storm" (Breitbart.com April 14, 2006). "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad on Monday renewed his criticism of Israel, calling it a 'fake regime' that cannot continue to exist" (Associated Press April 24, 2006). From Jakarta, Indonesia - "Iran's president on Thursday intensified his attacks against Israel calling it a 'tyrannical regime that will one day be destroyed'" (AP Yahoo News May, 11 2006). Review history in Germany, and you will see

the Germans put badges on all the Jews to mark them. Shortly after that happened, the Germans started to take the Jews away to have them killed. Hitler's plan was to kill off all the Jews. Today "Human rights groups are raising alarms over a new law passed by the Iranian parliament that would require the country's Jews and Christians to wear colored badges to identify them and other religious minorities as non-Muslims. 'This is reminiscent of the Holocaust,' said Rabbi Marvin Hier, the dean of the Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles. 'Iran is moving closer and closer to the ideology of the Nazis'" (canada.com (National Post) May 19, 2006). I am telling you this attack is coming, and you will witness the Word of God come to pass! One very important key to the Ezekiel 38 prophecy is this: Russia would lead the attack on Israel. Russia today is aligned with every one of the nations God listed in that Ezekiel 38 prophecy, and it is especially close with Iran. How close are the two nations? You will notice the answer in the time line below when Iran reveals its stance toward an attack on Iran dated October 26, 2007. "An American attack on Iran will be viewed by Moscow as an attack on Russia" (Asia Times Oct. 26, 2007). Now, are you going to tell me God didn't warn us about this alliance? In December 2007 The Jerusalem Post ran a new report entitled, "War with Iran may be unavoidable." Here is a section of what they reported; they are quoting Ron Prosor who served as Prime Minister Ehud Olmert's senior adviser on Iran. "At he current rate of progress Iran will reach the technical threshold for producing fissile material by 2009." He told the British newspaper, "This is a global threat and it requires a global response. It should be made clear that if Iran does not co-operate then military confrontation is inevitable. It is either co-operation or confrontation" (Dec. 9, 2007). Not only is Iran pressing for nuclear weapons, but it is sending arms to allies in Gaza. "The Israeli army on Monday said that all the long-range rockets fired by Gaza militants against southern Israel during the latest round of violence were manufactured in arch-foe Iran" (breitbart.com May 3, 2008).

Since Iran and Russia are main players in the Ezekiel war against Israel, I want to give you what I call "footsteps to war." The following news reports are in order by date. I want to show you the war language both Iran and Israel are using against each other and how Russia is connected to all this. Over the course of months, the war language has accelerated, and it appears the Ezekiel war is just around the bend. Keep in mind that these events are all signs of the last days' birth pains Jesus warned us about in Mark 13:8. Is it true we are running out of time before this attack is played out? Yes, all current events suggest this to be the case as you will see.

October 26, 2007 - Let me begin this section by quoting a statement released by Russia. "A high-level diplomatic source in Tehran tells Asia Times Online that essentially Putin and the Supreme Leader have agreed on a plan to nullify the George W Bush administration's relentless drive towards launching a preemptive attack, perhaps a tactical nuclear strike, against Iran. An American **attack on Iran will be viewed by Moscow as an attack on Russia**" (Asia Times Oct. 26, 2007). This statement is extremely important because God told us Russia would be the nation that leads the end times attack against Israel. The Russian statement puts Ezekiel's warning about Russia in the realm of reality. Since Iran is one of Russia's closest allies, you can see the connection between what God warned for the last days and what is currently taking place. There is no question that if Israel attacks Iran's nuclear power plant, Russia will invade Israel. Russia will see an Israeli attack as if it were the Americans doing the attacking. In Ezekiel 38:4 God shows us that He is going to put hooks into the jaws of Israel's enemies and drag them down against Israel. It is possible that Iran's nuclear power plant Russia is building could be the hook in the jaw. If Israel were to bomb this nuclear site in Iran, it just might force Russia to invade Israel. After all, Russia did warn, "**attack on Iran will be viewed by Moscow as an attack on Russia.**"

May 7, 2008 - "Iran's first nuclear power plant located on the shores of the Gulf could come online as early as September, it emerged yesterday" (Daily News May 7, 2008). In May the world was told Iran's nuclear site would go on line in September. This makes the flags go up because the Feast of Trumpets is celebrated this year on September 29-30. This is the Feast when Jesus will come back to rapture His Church. We don't know for sure if this year's Feast of Trumpets will be the year Jesus will actually remove His believers, but we must be ready just in case it is. We must pay special attention now because if Iran is hit by Israel and Israel is attacked by the nations in Ezekiel's prophecy, it just heightens our watch for Christ. In any case, we know Israel will take out Iran's nuclear site before it is fired up.

May 8, 2008 - In speaking about the nuclear plant in Iran, this report stated, "What is beyond dispute, however, is that the longer the Israelis wait, the more resistant the Iranians become to a military solution, particularly if they install those Russian antiaircraft systems" (Newsweek May 8, 2008).

May 13, 2008 - Six days after finding out the Iranian nuclear plant will start up in September, we found out the "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said Tuesday that **Israel would 'be soon swept away'** from the Palestinian Territories by the Palestinians. It is the second time within less than three years that the Iranian president predicted the **eradication of the Jewish state"** (The Earth Times May 13, 2008). In May 2008 Iran began to tell Israel it will destroy her, and Israel has

taken the warning to heart. The first time Ahmadinejad said he would destroy Israel was in 2005. Ahmadinejad knows if Iran has nuclear power in September, it will be used on Israel so he doesn't seem to have any problems telling the world he is going to wipe out Israel!

May 22, 2008 - Is Iran serious about destroying Israel? Here's the news and proof. "An Iranian university is holding an international conference on the **liquidation of the Jewish state**, according to Iran's state run news service. 'Iranian Justice Seeking University Students Movement and University Students Mobilization Basij will jointly sponsor **International Conference on Israel's End** on May 26th, 2008,' the government-run IRNA News Agency reported" (Israel National News.com May 22, 2008). The fact is that God warned of this coming attack, and Israel's enemies are planning to fulfill God's Words concerning this short-lived war.

May 22, 2008 - On the 22nd of May, another nation listed in Ezekiel's prophecy hit the headlines. I have been warning everyone since 1978 Russia and Libya would be the best of friends in the last days and would partner up in the attack against Israel. Current events show that is exactly what is going down right now. For example, "MOSCOW - Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin on Tuesday promised Libya's leader Moamer Gathafi that Moscow would buttress **economic and military ties** with Tripoli, the government news service said" (Middle East Online May 22, 2008). "Libya has had its debt to the Soviet Union waived in return for important contracts to Russian companies" (Ibid.). "Libya had been an important ally of the Soviet Union and a faithful client of Soviet arms. However, ties between the two nations cooled after the fall of the Soviet Union in 1991" (Ibid.). While Iran and Russia are in the center stage surrounding the nuclear site, nations listed in Ezekiel are getting closer and forming new partnerships. Just how much of Libya's debt did Russia wipe away? "Libyan leader Moammar Gadhafi and Russian President Vladimir Putin wrapped up Thursday two days of meetings in Tripoli with Russia writing off **US$4.5 billion** in Libyan debt in exchange for multibillion dollar deals for its firms, a Libyan oil official said" (USA Today April 17, 2008). When the time comes for Russia to attack Israel, Libya will owe a huge favor to Russia. Can you guess what that favor will be? It will be "Join with us to destroy Israel."

June 2, 2008 - "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad predicted on Monday that Muslims would uproot 'satanic powers' and repeated his controversial belief that **Israel will soon disappear**, the Mehr news agency reported. 'I must announce that the Zionist regime (Israel), with a 60-year record of genocide, plunder, invasion and betrayal is **about to die and will soon be erased from the geographical scene**,' he said" (Breitbart.com June 2, 2008).

June 6, 2008 - In this next report, we see Israel is aware time is running out for her. Israel knows she must strike the Iranian nuclear site very soon. I quote, "An Israeli deputy prime minister on Friday warned that Iran would face attack if it pursues what he said was its nuclear weapons programme. 'If Iran continues its nuclear weapons programme, we will attack it,' said Shaul Mofaz, who is also transportation minister. 'Other options are disappearing'" (Breitbart.com June 6, 2008).

June 7, 2008 - Ezekiel 38 shows Russia will lead the coming attack on Israel. Once Israel hits the Iranian plant, Russia will force its hand and form the coalition of nations discussed in Ezekiel. Russia is helping Iran build its nuclear power site. "Russian news agencies said Saturday that preparations for the startup of a nuclear power plant in Iran **will begin this autumn**…The agencies quoted Russian nuclear agency chief Sergei Kiriyenko as saying builders are in the **final stages** of work on the plant near the city of Bushehr" (Ynetnews.com June 7, 2008). There are two important pieces of information in this report. First, the final stages will take place around the Feast of Trumpets, which just may fulfill the prophecy that Jesus will take His church away. Second, Israel has already stated she will have to destroy that power plant before it starts up so we are getting very close to this attack.

June 10, 2008 - Here is more news showing Israel means business concerning the attack on Iran's nuclear site. "Israel has reportedly started to set up an 'Iran Command' within its air force as part of **preparations for a possible war against Iran**. According to reports by unnamed Israeli military sources, the regime's air force has launched 'Iran Command' to coordinate operations to 'confront the growing threat from Tehran'" (PressTV June 10, 2008).

June 20, 2008 - News out of Washington said, "US military officials say a big Israeli military exercise was aimed partly at showing Jerusalem's abilities to **attack Iranian nuclear** facilities. Two Pentagon officials say that Israel sent dozens of aircraft on a large-scale exercise in the Eastern Mediterranean early this month" (Daily News June 20, 2008). In the next news report below, you will see how Iran felt about Israel's show of force.

June 20, 2008 - "Iran on Friday warned Israel it would retaliate to an attack with a 'strong blow,' after the New York Times reported that the IAF had conducted a drill, apparently **for a strike against the Islamic republic**. 'If enemies, especially Israelis and their supporters in the United States, would want to use a language of force, they should rest assured that they will receive a strong blow in the mouth,' senior cleric Ayatollah Ahmad Khatami was quoted by AFP as saying during a Friday prayers sermon, which was also broadcast live on state radio" (The Jerusalem Post June 20, 2008). This is the reason why I am asking you all to pay attention to this region. Both sides are warning each other an attack is coming, and God has confirmed this war in Ezekiel 38-39.

June 20, 2008 - "Israel carried out a major military exercise earlier this month that American officials say appeared to be a rehearsal for a potential **bombing attack on Iran's** nuclear facilities" (International Herald Tribune June 20, 2008). The Bible says the wise will understand what is happening in the end times. If you can't see what is taking place and why these things are happening, you are not ready for this next Middle East war! Israel is getting ready to attack Iran.

June 21, 2008 - Tensions in the Middle East are growing as nations around the world worry a major war is coming again in the Middle East. The headlines of the Spero News read as follows: "Tensions grow between Israel and Iran." I quote, "UN diplomat Mohamed ElBaradej warned on June 21 that an attack on Iran in reaction to its **nuclear weapons program** would turn the 'Middle East region **into a ball of fire**.' Speaking in an interview with Al-Arabiya television, the Egyptian-born functionary of United Nations said 'A military strike (against Iran) would in my opinion be worse than anything else.' ElBaradej, who has been head of the International Atomic Energy Agency since 1997, said any attack by Israel on Iran's nuclear facilities would harden the latter's posture. 'A military strike would spark the launch of an emergency program to make atomic weapons, with the support of all Iranians, including those living abroad,' he said. The urbane and US-trained diplomat warned that he would not be able to continue as head of IAEA in the event of an attack on Iran" (Spero News June 21, 2008). This report is interesting because Ezekiel 39:6 speaks of **fire** coming down on Israel's attackers. After years of telling the world Iran isn't trying to obtain nuclear weapons but wants the power plant for nuclear energy, the truth finally was revealed. Iran does have a **nuclear weapons program**. Israel has known this for a long time and has waited for the UN to defuse this pending crisis but hasn't seen any real results.

June 22, 2008 - "In a new editorial published by AntiWar.com, former CIA officer Ray McGovern states that he believes 'a perfect storm seems to be gathering in late summer or early fall,' when the Bush administration and allies in Israel will launch attacks against Iran" (The Raw Story June 22, 2008). As you can see, there is no lack of news about plans being put together for this coming attack against the Iranian nuclear power site.

June 29, 2008 - "A former head of Israel's Mossad foreign intelligence agency said in comments published on Sunday that the Jewish state had one year to destroy Iran's nuclear programme **or face the risk of coming under nuclear attack.**" What was Iran's response to this? "Iran is to dig 320,000 graves in border districts to allow for the burial of enemy soldiers in the event of any attack on its territory, a top commander said on Sunday" (Breitbart.com June 29, 2008).

June 30, 2008 - One day after Iran said it was digging graves for the fallen dead, "Senior Pentagon officials are concerned that Israel could carry out an attack on Iran's nuclear facilities **before the end of the year**, an action that would have enormous security and economic repercussions for the United States and the rest of the world" (ABC News June 30, 2008). Government officials are worried Israel will strike Iran's nuclear site, which in turn will force Iran to attack Israel. This one act could set off Ezekiel's prophecy and toss this planet into the tribulation!

July 2, 2008 - Don't you think Russia knows what will happen if Israel takes out Iran's nuclear power plant? It knows the Russians will be forced to come to Iran's aid. Here is a short look at what Russia stated about an Israeli attack. "Any military attack on Iran would have a '**catastrophic' effect on the Middle East**, a Russian foreign ministry official said Wednesday after reports that **Israel might launch such an attack**" (Moscow (AFP) July 2, 2008).

July 8, 2008 - More warnings! "'The Zionist regime is pressuring White House officials to attack Iran. If they commit such a stupidity, Tel Aviv and U.S. shipping in the Persian Gulf will be Iran's first targets and they will be burned,' Shirazi was quoted as saying" (Yahoo News July 8, 2008).

July 9, 2008 - "Iran's elite Revolutionary Guards fired the missiles during war games that high-ranking military officials say are a response to U.S. and Israeli threats. Gen. Hossein Salami, a top commander, was quoted on state television saying the exercise 'is to demonstrate our resolve and might against enemies who in recent weeks have threatened Iran with harsh language'" (Yahoo Finance July 9, 2008).

July 27, 2008 - If you listened to my radio interview, I told you Iran's President wants war so he can force the Muslim savior out of hiding. Their savior is referred to as the Mahdi or the 12th Imam. Ahmadinejad wants him to come to destroy Israel. I quote. "But before the Mahdi's return, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad believes there must be **global chaos** - **even if he has to create it himself**. Whether it's his belief that Israel should be wiped off the map, denials of the Holocaust, obsession with going nuclear, or support for radical Islamic terrorist groups, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad is a man on a divine mission" (CBN News July 17, 2008). It does appear Ahmadinejad is the right man to start the Ezekiel war one way or another!

August 1, 2008 - More pressure on Israel comes when she finds out Iran may obtain a nuclear weapon sooner than she thought it would. News from Bloomberg stated, "'Iran is on a path toward a 'major breakthrough' in its nuclear program that is unacceptable,' Israeli Deputy Prime Minister Shaul Mofaz told a Washington audience today. 'It is an existential threat,' Mofaz said at a forum on Iran at the Washington Institute for Near East Policy. 'We have to make sure we are prepared for every option'" (Bloomberg.com Aug. 1, 2008). By now I don't need to tell you what option Israel is speaking about. However, just in case you don't know, she is talking about the option of attacking Iran. "The comments from Mofaz, who also serves as transportation minister, echoed statements he made last month to the Jerusalem Post that 'all options are on the table. If there won't be a choice other than a nuclear Iran or a military option, it's clear what our decision has to be'" (Ibid.). As it stands right now, Iran is not giving Israel any options except to attack her and destroy that nuclear site. I want to stress again that this is what Iran's president wants Israel to do.

August 7, 2008 - "Tehran will consider any military action against its nuclear facilities as **the beginning of a war**, Iran's official news agency IRNA reported Friday. The commander of Iran's Revolutionary Guards, General Mohammad Ali Jafari, was quoted as saying that any country that attacks Iran would regret doing so" (HAARETZ.com Aug. 7, 2008).

August 10, 2008 - As of August 2008, Iran has the Russians' antiaircraft system Israel feared it would get. "Iran has received first components of Russian S-300 ground-to-air radar systems. As The Cutting Edge News reports referring to its sources, they are still disassembled in boxes and undeployed. It's not impossible that the weapon has been delivered via Belarus" (Charter'97 Press Center July 29, 2008). Belarus is a nation that borders Russia. The point here is Russia is helping Iran get set for the next war.

August 11, 2008 - Jesus in Matthew 24:7 told us we would see wars in the end times. The Ezekiel war is one of those wars. Does it surprise you that Russia currently has just invaded Georgia and in three days' time has already cut that state in half? I quote, "Russian forces seized several towns and a military base deep in western Georgia on Monday, opening a second front in the fighting. Georgia's president said his country had been effectively cut in half with the capture of the main east-west highway near Gori" (Breitbart.com Aug. 11, 2008). Russia moved swiftly and didn't care what the world thought about its invading another nation. When Israel strikes at Russia's ally Iran, Russia will move just as swiftly to invade Israel. We haven't seen Russia this aggressive in many years so why now? The answer is clear because we have reached the final days in prophecy, and there are only a few prophecies left to be fulfilled before the tribulation begins. The Ezekiel war is one of those prophecies that will launch the beginning to the seven year tribulation. The U.N. and the U.S. have told Russia to cease-fire, and all it did was step up its attack on the Georgian population. What is taking place right now is not only fulfilling Jesus' warning in Matthew 24, but it is also a sign that Ezekiel's war will also be fulfilled soon. As I said, Russia is doing what it wants no matter who wants it to stop. Russia is primed to fulfill everything God wrote about it. "Earlier in the day, Russian premier Vladimir Putin raised the stakes over the conflict by lashing out at the U.S. as the fighting continued to escalate in the region. The Russian prime minister rejected calls from Georgia for a ceasefire and declared that his country would pursue its mission to its 'logical conclusion" (thisislondon.co.uk Gug 11, 2008). This is a major sign in prophecy that Russia's war machine is on the move again and has allied with those nations listed in the Ezekiel prophecy.

August 11, 2008 - We saw another sign of how Russia and Iran are at odds with Israel in a report entitled, "**The Israeli Connection.**" Here is short section of that report. **"**The Georgian move against South Ossetia was motivated by political considerations having to do with Israel and Iran, according to *Nfc*. Georgian President Mikheil Saakashvili decided to assert control over the breakaway region in order to force Israel to reconsider its decision to cut back its support for Georgia's military…Russian and Georgian media reported several days ago that Israel decided to stop its support for Georgia after Moscow made it clear to Jerusalem and Washington that Russia would respond to continued aid for Georgia by selling advanced anti-aircraft systems to Syria and Iran" (IsraelNN.com Aug. 10, 2008). For many years, people have been saying World War III would start over oil. All I know is that Israel seems to be at the heart of every issue. Israel is helping

nations Russia opposes, and she is getting ready to attack Iran, a Russian ally. Whatever the reason, war is coming, and that massive army Ezekiel saw coming down on Israel will soon be destroyed by God.

August 13, 2008 - "Iran has repeatedly denied the allegations, insisting its the programme is aimed solely at providing electricity for its growing population when its fossils fuels run out. Israel's Haaretz newspaper reported that Washington recently rejected an Israeli request for military equipment that US officials said indicated Israel was at the 'advanced stages' of preparing an attack" (Breitbart.com Aug. 13, 2008). Israel has tried to get the U.N. to stop Iran's nuclear plans without any results. When Israel says she is going to do something, she does it. This same type of warning went out to Iraq when it was building its nuclear plant. When Iraq didn't stop building the nuclear plant, Israel wiped it out. A year ago, Israel did the same thing to Syria's nuclear plant. Notice the report said Israel is in the **"advanced stages of preparing an attack."** When you put all these prophecies together, you see where we are headed.

August 23, 2008 - Iran's President once again warns the world of his intentions of getting rid of Israel. "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad renewed his verbal attacks on arch-foe Israel on Saturday, accusing it of dragging the world into turmoil and **predicting its demise**" (Yahoo News). We were shown in Ezekiel 38 Iran was going to be a major player in the attack on Israel. As you can see by my time line, Iran is headed down the path to fulfill everything God said concerning Iran and its new partner Iraq.

November 25, 2008 - "Iran's Supreme Leader Ayatollah Ali Khamenei called Tuesday on Lebanon's disparate ethnic groups to unite against their common enemy-Israel-the Iranian IRNA news agency reported" (The Jerusalem Post Nov. 25, 2008).

December 4, 2008 - Israel wants the blessings of the U.S., but she is going to attack whether she gets it or not. I quote, "The IDF is drawing up options for a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities that do not include coordination with the United States, *The Jerusalem Post* has learned. While its preference is to coordinate with the US, defense officials have said Israel is preparing a wide range of options for such an operation. 'It is always better to coordinate,' one top Defense Ministry official explained last week. 'But we are also preparing options that do not include coordination.' Israeli officials have said it would be difficult, but not impossible, to launch a strike against Iran without receiving codes from the US Air Force, which controls Iraqi airspace. Israel also asked for the codes in 1991 during the First Gulf War, but the US refused" (The Jerusalem Post Dec. 4, 2008).

January 12, 2009 - It appears the labor pains Jesus warned us about are getting worse. "Informed sources in Washington tell Newsmax that Israel indeed will launch a strike against Iran's nuclear facilities soon – possibly in just days as President George W. Bush prepares to leave office. The reason: The time clock has begun to run out. Iran is close to acquiring a nuclear device under the control of its radical president, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad" (Newsmax.com Jan. 12, 2009). We all know now that the attack on Iran's nuclear site did not take place before Bush left office, but the warnings have continued.

February 5, 2009 - A new warning is issued concerning Iran's nuclear reactor. "Russia plans to begin operating the nuclear reactor it has been building for Iran before the end of 2009, the Interfax News Agency quoted a top official as saying Thursday" (Jerusalem Post Feb. 5, 2009). This has put more pressure on Israel to do something about this problem.

February 8, 2009 - Israel responds to news that Russia will fire up Iran's nuclear site soon. "Israel will not allow arch-foe-Iran to develop nuclear weapons, no matter what the political make-up of the Israeli government, outgoing Prime Minister Ehud Olmert said Sunday ahead of a national election" (Reuters Feb. 8, 2009).

February 10, 2009 - Moscow again makes a statement as to when the Iranian nuclear reactor will fire up. "Moscow pledged to complete Iran's Bushehr reactor on schedule-in the first half of this year" (DEBKAfile Feb. 10, 2009). Notice in this same report, it was also stated, "Israeli frontrunner Binyamin Netanyahu promises if elected has pledged that Iran will not be allowed to acquire a nuclear weapon" (Ibid.). In February 2009 Netanyahu did get picked to lead Israel again.

March 4, 2009 - "While Netanyahu was forming his new government Israel attacked the PLO and Hamas in the Gaza. Iran's supreme leader Ayatollah Ali Khamenei called on Wednesday for world Muslims to join the Palestinian 'resistance' against Israel as he kicked off a two-day summit in aid of war-torn Gaza…'Support and help to Palestinians is a mandatory duty of all Muslims. I now tell all Muslim brothers and sisters to join forces and break the immunity of the Zionist criminals,' Khamenei said" (Breitbart.com March 4, 2009).

March 5, 2009 - Israel is seriously considering taking unilateral military action to stop Iran from acquiring nuclear weapons according to a report by top U.S. political figures and experts released Wednesday. "The report also says Israel's time frame for action is growing shorter, not only because of Iranian advances, but because Teheran might soon acquire upgraded air defenses and disperse its nuclear program to additional locations" (The Jerusalem Post March 5, 2009). As you can see from this sequence of events, Israel and Iran are headed for a major conflict. Will this be the hook in the jaw that starts the invasion on Israel as seen in Ezekiel 38-39? By the way things are shaping up, I think we are going to find out very soon. If you want to watch any signs of the last days, this would be the one to watch.

April 10, 2009 - This report shows us that **Iraq** is going to align itself with Moscow. I quote from a news report out of Russia with a headline that reads, "**Looking back at Washington, Baghdad wants to revive cooperation with Moscow."** I quote, "The first official visit of Iraqi Prime Minister Nouri al-Maliki to Moscow is not likely to be easy but it may become a breakthrough. The goal of the visit is to discuss economic and military cooperation with the Russian leaders. On April 10, he will meet President Dmitry Medvedev and his Russian counterpart Vladimir Putin for talks on a broad range of issues. The Iraqi Government's official spokesman Ali ad-Dabbag reported that during this visit, the prime minister will be accompanied by foreign, defense, and electric power industry ministers, as well as a delegation of the national oil ministry…The overthrow of the Saddam Hussein regime in April 2003 set the beginning of Iraq's new history and new relations with Russia. It is no secret that many Russian politicians and political scientists from the Old Guards, especially from the communist and liberal democratic parties, vigorously opposed the new Iraqi leaders, calling them George W. Bush's puppets. As distinct from them, the Kremlin did not stick labels but expressed its desire to cooperate with the new Iraqi authorities. Receiving in the Kremlin head of the Temporary Governing Council of Iraq Abdel-Aziz al-Hakim in December 2003, President Vladimir Putin promised him to write off 80 percent of Iraq's ten billion debt and carried out his promise" (Moscow News April 10, 2009).

April 12, 2009 - Israel's Peres hints at possible strike on Iran. "President Shimon Peres had some unusually aggressive words for Iran Sunday, seemingly threatening military action if US President Barack Obama's overtures to the Islamic republic fail to bear fruit" (The Jerusalem Post April 12, 2009).

April 22, 2009 - We see Israel getting shocked as President Obama approves an arms sale. "DEBKAfile quotes senior Israeli military circles as staggered by the discovery that US president Barack Obama had approved a **large Turkish arms sale to the Lebanese** army, including the services of Turkish military instructors. This was taken as further proof that the US president is deaf to Israel's immediate security concerns. Lebanese president Gen. Michel Suleiman has more than once threatened neighboring Israel. When he signed the arms deal in Ankara Tuesday, April 21, he once again pledged publicly to place the Lebanese army at the disposal of the Shiite terrorist Hizballah in any confrontation with Israel. If that happened, said one Israeli source, Israel could find itself under attack not just by Hizballah as in the past, but by a Lebanese army, well trained and armed by Turkey. He noted that more than 50 percent of Lebanon's fighting manpower are Shiites loyal to Hizballah" (DEBKAfile April 22, 2009).

"Former Soviet dissident and Israeli politician Natan Sharansky tells Newsmax that **a military strike by Israel on Iran's nuclear facilities is inevitable if a diplomatic solution cannot be found**. In an exclusive Newsmax interview, he held out hope that an Iranian regime change from within could end the threat that would be posed by a nuclear-armed Islamic Republic. To that end, he said he would like to see 'support of the free world for Iranian democratic dissidents. Some of them I know personally very well. I still believe that there is a chance that there will be regime change.' But if that doesn't happen and diplomatic efforts fail, he said, Israel will be left with 'no choice but to deal with this problem. Israel cannot afford to live under the threat of extinction, of a new holocaust. And I only can hope that, if we'll have to do it, the free world will be standing with us'" (Newsmax.com Jan. 14, 2010). As you continue to read the news from the 2010 reports, you will see Iran isn't interested in any diplomatic solution to its nuclear weapons program.

On August 23, 2008 Iran promised to wipe out Israel. On January 26, **2010** Iran did it again. "Iran's supreme leader Ayatollah Ali Khamenei is confident Islamic nations will one day watch the **destruction of arch-foe Israel**, his website Wednesday quoted him as saying. Khamenei made the remark during a meeting with Mauritanian President Mohammed Ould Abdel Aziz in Tehran, the website said. The all-powerful Iranian leader also said that Israel's continued 'pressure to erase Palestine from the world of Islamic nations' will fail. 'Surely, the day will come when the **nations of the region will witness the destruction of the Zionist regime.**.. when the destruction happens will depend on how the Islamic nations approach the issue,' Khamenei told Aziz, who arrived in Tehran on Monday" (AFP News Jan. 26, 2010). Let the reader understand that the destruction Ayatollah is talking about will end up fulfilling the Ezekiel prophecy.

Most news agencies believe Israel is going to attack Iran before it can acquire a nuclear bomb. When you read the next report, you come to understand Iran is forcing Israel to initiate the attack. Iran's President made an announcement in February that has raised the level of tensions between Israel and Iran, and this announcement may speed up the next war. According to the Daily Mail News, "Iran is now a 'nuclear state', President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad announced this morning. As Gordon Brown warned that the world's patience is wearing thin, Ahmadinejad told scores of cheering Iranians that the Islamic Republic is capable of producing weapons-grade uranium" (dailymail.co.uk Feb. 11, 2010). An announcement such as this is like Iran holding up a sign in front of Israel saying, "I dare you to attack us." Keep in mind that Iran is praying for this, and I am not kidding. The Ynetnews.com on January 19, 2010 reported, "Iranian exile Mahmoud Karimi Hakak said during a conference in the Hebrew University in Jerusalem that 'Khamenei and Ahmadinejad pray five times a day that Israel or the United States would attack its nuclear facilities. It would be a mistake that would **unify the public**.'" Those of us who know Bible prophecy understand that God is going to give Iran more than they ask for.

On February 11, 2010, "Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said Israel should be resisted and **finished off if** it launched military action in the region, state broadcaster IRIB reported on Thursday. Ahmadeinjad's comments were made when the president spoke over the telephone with his Syrian counterpart late on Wednesday. Last week, Syria -- a key regional ally of Iran -- accused Israel of pushing the Middle East **toward a new war…**Ahmadinejad, who has often **predicted the imminent demise of the Jewish state**, said Iran would remain on the side of regional nations including Syria, Lebanon and Palestine" (Yahoo News Reuters Feb. 11, 2010). Of course Syria, Lebanon, and Palestine will be wiped out by Israel prior to the Ezekiel war as noted in Chapter 9.

June 11, 2010 Iran's President once again makes reference to wiping out Israel. I quote, "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said on Friday Israel was "doomed" and singled out US President Barack Obama for scorn, blaming Washington for orchestrating new nuclear sanctions against Tehran". ""It is clear the United States is not against nuclear bombs because they have a Zionist regime with nuclear bombs in the region," he said. "They are trying to save the Zionist regime, but the Zionist regime will not survive. It is doomed." Israel, which has the Middle East's sole if undeclared nuclear arsenal, regards Iran as its principal threat after repeated predictions by Ahmadinejad of the Jewish state's demise."

On June 28, 2010, it appears ships have moved into position off the coast of Iran to do battle with Iran over their nuclear weapons program. "Third US carrier, 4,000 Marines augment US armada opposite Iran" DEBKAfiles's military sources report that Washington has posted a third carrier opposite Iran's shores. It is supported by amphibious assault ships and up to 4,000 Navy and Marine Corps personnel, bringing the total US strength in these waters to three carriers and 10,000 combat personnel. The *USS Nassau* (LHA-4) Amphibious Ready Group 24th Marine Expeditionary Unit, tasked with supporting the Bahrain-based 5th Fleet area of operations, is cruising around the Bab al-Mandeb Straits where the Gulf of Aden flows into the Red Sea. Its presence there accounts for Tehran announcing Sunday, June 27 that its "aid ship for Gaza" had been called off, for fear an American military boarding party would intercept the vessel and search it. This would be permissible under the latest UN sanctions punishing the Islamic Republic for its nuclear program" (DEBKAfile June 28, 2010).

July 6, 2010, In a rare move, Iran has declared a **state of war** on its northwestern border, debkafile's military and Iranian sources report. Iranian Revolutionary Guards Corps men and equipment units are being massed in the Caspian Sea region against what Tehran claims are US and Israeli forces concentrated on army and air bases in Azerbaijan ready to strike Iran's nuclear facilities. The announcement came Israel has secretly transferred a large number of bomber jets to bases in Azerbaijan, via Georgia, and that American special forces are also concentrated in Azerbaijan in preparation for a strike on Tuesday, June 22 from Brig.-Gen Mehdi Moini of the Revolutionary Guards (IRGC), commander of the forces tasked with "repelling" this American-Israeli offensive. He said: "The mobilization is due to the presence of **American and Israeli forces on the western border**," adding, "Reinforcements are being dispatched to West Azerbaijan Province because some western countries are fueling ethnic conflicts to destabilize the situation in the region." In the past, Iranian officials have spoken of US and Israel attacks in general terms. debkafile's Iranian sources note that this is the first time that a specific location was mentioned and large reinforcements dispatched to give the threat substance. Other Iranian sources report that in the last few days, **Israel has secretly transferred a large number of bomber jets to bases in Azerbaijan, via Georgia, and that American special forces are also concentrated in Azerbaijan in preparation for a strike**" (DEBKAfile July 6, 2010). Each month that passes we witness news pointing to a major war that will in the end cause the fulfillment of both the Psalm 83 and Ezekiel 38 wars.

"Iran will launch its first nuclear power plant by late **September**, its nuclear agency's chief said. An important final test was recently carried out at the Bushehr reactor, Ali Akbar Salehi, the head of the Islamic state's Atomic Energy Organization, said Wednesday, according to the official IRNA news agency. The report did not say when the warm-water tests had been carried out, according to Reuters. The nuclear reactor is a joint project with Russia and has cost upward of $1 billion. Progress has been delayed on the plant at least five times in the past 15 years" (JTA-Jewish & Israel News July 7, 2010). Many prophecies have been fulfilled during the Jewish Feasts. Iran is suppose to fire up their nuclear power plant in September. The Jewish Feasts of Rosh Hashanah starts **Sept. 9, 2010, and** Yom Kippur starts **Sept. 18, 2010**. Is possible the war that will lead up to the Psalm 83 war and Ezekiel 38 war will begin with an attack on Iran in September? We will see.

Iran's leader is still calling for Israel's destruction in 2011. "A feature-length documentary film, produced by a top adviser to Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, claims that the cataclysmic events that will usher in an era of Muslim world domination are about to begin, triggered by actions launched by Iran and its Lebanese ally, Hezbollah" (Newsmax.com March 28, 2-11). "It all begins with the death of King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia, revolts in Egypt and Yemen, and ends with Ahmadinejad and Hezbollah leader Hassan Nasrallah leading **Muslim armies to conquer Jerusalem**" (Ibid.). "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad branded Israel a cancer cell that must be removed Sunday, after Israeli gunfire killed 12 people and wounded hundreds as Palestinians marched in a mass show of mourning over the creation of the Jewish State"(Now News from Lebanon May 16, 2011). "Like a cancer cell that spreads through the body, this regime infects any region. **It must be removed from the body**," he added" (Ibid). Ahmadinejad has stepped up his call to wipe out Israel in 2012. The Jerusalem Post August 2, 2012 reported the following. "In a speech published on his website Thursday, Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said the ultimate goal of world forces must be the annihilation of Israel." After reading all this proof showing you **Iran, Iraq, and Afghanistan** are lining up for the Ezekiel war, I pray you see the these events are setting the stage to fulfill the Ezekiel prophecy.

On February 28, 2014 IsraelNationalnews.com ran the following headline: "Iranian Official: 'We are Preparing to Liberate Jerusalem". "The Islamist Basij militia force in Tehran ran a special military exercise Thursday and Friday preparing for an Iranian takeover of Jerusalem. The exercise, entitled "March to Al-Maqdis (Jerusalem)," included training in the event of such a takeover, including drills for the protection of cities, assistance and rescue, dealing with social unrest, the protection of sensitive and important military centers, dealing with the invasion and landing of "enemy" (IDF) forces from helicopters, and carrying out complicated tactical maneuvers at night. In an official statement, the militia said that the exercise is designed to develop and enhance the capabilities of the Al-Maqdis Brigades, improve Basij military competence, and foster a "self-sacrificing spirit" among the terrorists. Tens of thousands participated in the exercise and terrorists-in-training flocked to the program from dozens of Basij battalions." The call for Israel to be destroyed in 2014, was carried on into 2015. The FARS's News Agency September 2, 2015 headline reads as follows: "Commander: Iran Continues Military Enhancement Until Collapse of Israel". I quote, A senior commander of the Islamic Revolution Guards Corps (IRGC) said Wednesday that Iran will continue boosting its military preparedness until it takes down Israel and sets Palestine free". I hope you can see the hand writing on the wall for Iran? Near the end of 2015, the Jerusalem Post released a report which directly points to the Ezekiel 38 war. The is no doubt the Lord is showing people His warning concerning Iran in the Ezekiel 38 war against Israel has taken one giant step forward. The headline to the J. Post reads as follows: "IN PICTURES: Thousands of Iranian soldiers stage mock siege of Temple Mount. Here is the sub-title: "Constructing a plastic replica of the al-Aksa Mosque and Dome of the Rock, Iranian media reports tens of thousands of soldiers staged exercises dubbed 'Towards the Holy City" (Nov. 21, 2015). Photos below from the Jerusalem Post Nov. 21, 2015.





Threats to wipe out Israel are still being issued by Iran. The headline from the Israel Today report on September 18, 2017 read as follows: "Iran Reiterates Threat to Destroy Israel in Very Near Future". "A top Iranian general this week again threatened to destroy Israel, saying the Jewish state's demise would come even sooner if it didn't keep quiet about the nuclear deal Tehran signed with Barack Obama. "Israel should stay quiet and count the days until its death. Its smallest mistake will result in its destruction," said General Abed Al-Rahim Musawi, according to the Iranian Tasnim news agency" (Ibid.) At the end of 2018, the JewsNews again exposes Iran's call for Israel's destruction but it would not be the last time.


JEWSNEWS
IT'S NOT NEWS ... UNLESS IT'S JEWS NEWS

December 31, 2018 בס"ד

**Iran's leader Khamenei meets with Islamic terror leaders and calls for the final destruction of Israel**

By Jews News

"This is just more of the same vicious annihilationist Jew-hatred we have come to expect from Iran, which Iran Ian mullahs spewed for years with the sanction, the permission, of Obama. Khamenei has spewed this hatred many times before, and the Unit ed Nations yawns. The pressure on Khamenei is not coming from out side, but from within Iran."

The Times of Israel on January 10, 2019 ran this headline. "Top Iranian general vows to 'annihilate' Israel" This report showed us that nothing has changed since 2018. On a regular basis Iran keeps telling the world they will wipe out the nation of Israel. I quote, "Brig. Gen. Mohammad Reza Naqdi, the Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps (IRGC) Deputy Commander for Cultural and Social Affairs, said in a December 28 interview with the Iraqi television network Al-Nujaba that the "Islamic revolution in Iran will not back down" from the goal of "wiping out" the Jewish state. The interview was translated Wednesday by the Middle East Media Research Institute." In 2020, Iran is still saying they will destroy the nation of Israel. I quote ABC News on May 22, 2020. "TEHRAN, Iran -- Iran's supreme leader on Friday called Israel a "cancerous tumor" that "will undoubtedly be uprooted and destroyed" in an annual speech in support of the Palestinians, renewing threats against Iran's archenemy in the Middle East." We know from the Ezekiel 38 prophecy that Turkey and Iran will be joined together in the attack on the Jewish nation and, they are already joined together over Jerusalem and the Palestinian issues.

September 23, 2021 Fox News showed us once again that Iran is still calling for the destruction of the state of Israel. "Iran's foreign minister said his nation's "willpower is dedicated" to the elimination of Zionism at this week's United Nations anti-racism conference. With the United States and 33 other nations boycotting a UN anti-racism conference due to its history of anti-Semitism, Iran's new foreign minister invoked the destruction of the Jewish state, perhaps giving the countries who boycotted the conference more reason to have stayed away, observers say."

**Russia**: Although Russia is not mentioned by name in the Ezekiel prophecy, Ezekiel tells us that many nations will be coming down against Israel with those that are in fact named out right. I believe Russia is going to be one of those nations. In the beginning of the chapter, I stated that the nations which will attack Israel are all Muslim nations. Some people may have questioned me and said, "Russia is not a Muslim nation." Let me make the connection for you with a report entitled "Le Monde diplomatique." I quote, "Vladimir Putin was the first head of a non-Muslim majority state to speak at the Organisation of the Islamic Conference, a gathering of 57 Muslim states, in October 2003, that was a political and diplomatic feat, especially since Russia was waging a long running war in Chechnya at the time. Putin stressed that 15% of the total population of the Russian Federation are Muslim (1), and that all the inhabitants of eight of its 21 autonomous

republics are Muslim (2), and he won observer member status with the organization, thanks to support from Saudi Arabia and Iran. Since then, Putin and other Russian leaders, including the foreign minister, Sergei Lavrov, claim that Russia 'is, to some extent, a part of the Muslim world'" (December Issue Le Monde diplomatique). According to a report entitled "Muslim Population Statistics," Russia has 17,861,693 Muslims living in its nation. The primary source for these facts was taken from the CIA World Factbook of 2008. Now let me ask you, do you see the connection?

So, what are the signs this nation is set to attack Israel? There are so many signs I couldn't put all the reports in this book, but let me show you a few to bring my point home. Russia is a major supplier of weapons to Syria and just about every nation on God's list to attack Israel including Iran. A few years ago before the fall of communism, Donna O'Higgins wrote a news report on Russia and Iran, which was reported by UPI. The title of the story was, "Iran Turns to Moscow for Economic Security." Iran needed help from Russia due to the fact that the rest of the world was cutting the country off economically. Iran was cut off because it was holding 50 American hostages taken from the American embassy in Iran. A headline in the April 9, 1993 edition of the Iran Times read, "Russia signs New Security, Trade Agreement." Since the signing of that agreement, the two countries have signed other agreements strengthening their friendship. As of December 2008, Russia's trade agreements with Iran are still very much intact. The following AP article "Russia Reportedly Adds Reactors to Deal" gives some details about part of their defense pact. Not only is Russia supplying Iran with weapons, but also the country is now giving Iran nuclear technology. According to the AP report, an Iranian official says that Russia will get spent fuel. Russia signed an $800 million deal with Iran to build a nuclear power plant. "The U.S. government, contending Iran harbors secret intentions to produce nuclear weapons, has pressured Russia to scrap its $800 million deal, signed in January" (Santa Barbara News-Press May 5, 1995 p.A-10). If you had been keeping up with the signs of the times in 2008, you would have known neither Russia nor Iran paid any attention to anyone. Both these nations are still working on finishing Iran's nuclear plant. In January of 2008, Reuters released a report from Tehran, which stated, "Iran expects to have its own nuclear-generated electricity by this time next year and will not bow to Western pressure to halt uranium enrichment, President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad said on Wednesday" (Reuters Jan. 30, 2008). Iran's leader intends to use this weapon on Israel soon. On May 7, 2008 Iran's President said, "We must solve Iran's internal problems as quickly as possible. Time is lacking. A movement has started for us to occupy ourselves with our global responsibilities, which are arriving with great speed." What is Ahmadinejad referring to? President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad has already stated that he wants to wipe Israel of the face of the earth. Just the fact that he is saying that shows us he is fulfilling prophecy. Read what is stated in Psalm 83:4. "They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance." God knows exactly what Iran's leader is up to.

Ahmadinejad has made it known that he wants to attack Israel. He believes when he attacks Israel that will be the time the Mahdi will come and destroy Israel. Ahmadinejad's goal is to rush this attack so the Mahdi can come and bring a new era of peace and harmony. Mahdi is supposed to be the 12th imam of Shiite Islam who will return in the end times to wipe out Israel. Ahmadinejad is pushing for Israel to attack Iran over its nuclear plant so it will kick-start the war against Israel. This is the reason why Iran is telling the world it will not stop working to finish the nuclear plant. The May 7, 2008 report from Breitbart.com had this as their headline: "Iran clerics rebuke Ahmadinejad over 'hidden imam.'" There are two very important things to see here. The Mahdi is supposed to be in a secret place, hidden in the desert until the right time comes for him to appear and destroy Israel. What did Jesus warn about this kind of statement? "Behold, I have told you before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers; believe it not" (Matthew 24:25-26). Where is Ahmadinejad saying the 12th imam is? He is saying the Mahdi is in a secret place hidden in the desert! If I were you, I would pay very close attention to the Words of Christ. The second point to see here is that Iran's inflation is currently at 20%, which is why the Iranian clerics have rebuked Ahmadinejad. They want him to spend more time getting rid of the inflation and less time pushing the hidden imam to come out. However, Ahmadinejad will not stop. He has made it known to the world he was born to bring out the hidden Mahdi. War is coming soon to the Middle East, and the outcome of that war is recorded in Ezekiel 38-39.

Back in 2005, Iran had stepped up its efforts to acquire weapons of mass destruction. As I stated, Russia hasn't backed off in providing Iran with the materials to produce these weapons. When the rest of the world leaders are calling for action against Iran because of its nuclear plans, both Russia and China are not. One report in January said the "US and EU officials intend to urge Russia and China to support the diplomatic action against Iran when the U.N. Security Council hold a meeting in London on Monday. Iran's decision to resume its nuclear activities has raised serious concerns with the West, which fears the regime intends to build an atomic bomb. Iran insists it only wants to produce electricity" (Newsfromrussia.com Jan. 16, 2006). Since January of 2006, Iran has stated repeatedly it wants to destroy Israel and anyone who is helps the Jews. I believe since God told us Russia would unite with Iran, don't look for Russia to oppose Iran any time soon. As a matter of fact, Reuters on May 2, 2006 reported "Iran threatened on Tuesday to attack Israel in

response to any 'evil' act by the United States and said it had enriched uranium to a level close to the maximum compatible with civilian use in power stations." On May 2, 2006 Russia again told the U.S.A. it had opposition to any sanctions against Iran concerning Iran's enriched uranium plans. On May 5, 2008, Israeli President Shimon Peres warned, "that if Iran becomes a nuclear power it will create a 'nightmare' for the whole world and not just the Jewish state" (Breitbart.com). Peres also stated, "Nobody is threatening Iran," he said. "On the other hand, Iran is threatening to wipe Israel off the map" (Ibid.). I am warning you all that soon Iran will try to destroy Israel; the handwriting is on the wall.

On June 16, 2006 the Aljazeera news issued a report with the headline "Iran, Syria sign defense pact." The report stated, "Close allies Iran and Syria signed an agreement to expand military cooperation against what they called the 'common threats' posed by Israel and the United States, AFP reported… 'Our cooperation is based on a strategic pact and unity against common threats. We can have a common front against Israel's threats,' Turkmani told reporters on Thursday (Aljazeera.com June 6, 2006). In the updated intelligence report on July 24, 2006, Hal Lindsey reported his personal intelligence sources had revealed, "Russia, Iran and Syria have entered a defense pact that is in the process of altering the balance of power in the entire Middle East. Russia's part in the pact has been kept relatively secret for a long time. But the facts reveal a long steady Russian commitment to the Iranian nuclear program and arms supply to Syria." This three way defense pact is one of the reasons why Russia has taken sides with Iran and Syria during the July war between Israel and Hezbollah which is based in Lebanon. The partnership among Russia, Iran, and Syria appears to be all part of God's plan.

God told us the Russian army and its allies would go down to take the spoils from Israel such as the "cattle and goods that dwell in the midst of the land." Many believed Russia would join forces with its Islamic allies and attack Israel because the Russian nation was sitting on an economic titanic. "However, Russia has come a long way since it defaulted on $40 billion of sovereign debt in 1998, burying its image of a handout-hungry giant and positioning itself as an energy superpower within the Group of Eight nations" (AP July 11, 2006). Since 1998 Russia has become a major economic player and is now wielding its newfound oil power. Reporting on Russia's new wealth, the AP wrote that, "The oil windfall has meant that, since the August 1998 financial collapse, Russia's hard currency reserves have soared from a feeble $12.5 billion to $247.1 billion - and given its economy a stronger claim to belonging in the elite group of nations whose leaders will meet in St. Petersburg this week" (Ibid.). What does this all mean? When Russia attacks Israel, it appears it won't be because it is an economic wreck. Russia really doesn't need the spoils in Israel. As of 2008 Russia is one of the richest nations on this planet so it must attack Israel for another reason. What is more likely at this point is this: Russia will have to honor all the military pacts signed with Iran, Iraq, Syria, the PLO, Turkey, and so on. Keep in mind, in Ezekiel's prophecy, we are told invading armies would be dragged into the attack against Israel, which means it really doesn't want to go. It is clear Russia has put itself in a position of no return. When its Arab friends want to attack Israel, Russia will be forced into the war as well and even end up helping Turkey as a major ally against Israel. I believe when this war begins against Israel, Russia will be so proud of its wealth and oil power that it will be proud to help lead the invasion.

It is common knowledge that Russia is still a close friend to Iran and will in fact keep supplying Iran with whatever military needs it has. A good example of what I am talking about is found in the World Tribune.com back in December 18, 2001. The report stated, "U.S. officials acknowledge that Iran is more advanced than Iraq in both missile development and weapons of mass destruction. They said that Iran, with Russian help, has succeeded in advancing its nuclear project and they could arrive at weapons capability as early as 2005." Russia has and still is arming every one of the nations listed in the coming attack against Israel. Here is a good case and point. FoxNews.com on March 23, 2003 confirmed, "Russian arms dealers have equipped Iraq with supplies and electronic jamming equipment that could throw U.S. planes and bombs off course." And of course the news in 2006 is much the same. "Russia opposes the spread of nuclear weapons, but it's building Iran its first nuclear-power plant and this year plans to deliver 29 short-range, Tor M-1 anti-aircraft missiles to the Iranian government, all over U.S. objections. The Kremlin sees no harm in its delicate and, some say, dangerous position of cooperating with Iran on civilian nuclear energy and supplying it with defensive weapons" (Mercury News April, 26, 2006). It is a scary fact to know the most influential ruling cleric in Iran has already said he wants to use the nuclear bomb against Israel. What is more upsetting is the fact Iran is working toward that goal. God told us Russia and Iran would be partners in the attack against Israel, and that is why these nations are helping one another today. Russia has been very aggressive in making new and stronger alliances for years.

Both Russia and Iran displayed their military power recently. The Jerusalem Post reported on April 16, 2008 that Iran held the largest-ever air parade. I quote, "Iran will mark Iranian Army Day on Thursday with a massive air parade, the largest in its history. One hundred and forty aircrafts will participate in the show, Air Force Chief Muhammad 'Alavi told local reporters." On May 5, 2008 Russia's military also went on display. "Russia's use of heavy weapons at this week's World War II Commemoration parades is not intended as a threat to any nation." Yet, the report also said, "The parade comes

amid heightened tension with Russia's pro-Western neighbor Georgia." The fact is both Russia's and Iran's military are ready for the attack on Israel. In Ezekiel 38:9a he said, "Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land." These planes are the ones that will soon fly toward Israel. They will be coming from Iran, Russia, and Russia's allies. There will be so many of them that Ezekiel says it looks like a cloud. Remember some 3,500 years ago Ezekiel did not have the language to describe a plane, but there is no doubt that is what he saw.

As you can see from this next report, Iran is boasting about its strong alliance with Russia. "Iranian Defense Minister Brigadier General Mostafa Mohammad Najjar stressed that Israel is unable to harm relations between Iran and Russia, underlining Tehran's deep ties with Moscow. 'Our relations with Russia are deeper and broader than what Israel seeks to hamper,' Najjar told FNA on Friday, reminding the Zionist regime of Israel's attempts to undermine Iran-Russian relations, and military cooperation in particular. 'We have mutual cooperation with Russians in different fields. They have made a significant investment in the Bushehr power plant and other industries in Iran,' Najjar reiterated" (Tehran Times April 26, 2009). Iran can boast all they want, but at the end of the day, God is going to have His will done with both of these nations when they attack Israel.

You are about to see in 2012, Russia and Iran are the strongest of allies, and it's only a matter of God's timing before the Russian lead Ezekiel 38 war is played out. Earlier in this chapter I showed you in October of 2007, Russia warned an **attack on Iran will be viewed by Moscow as an attack on Russia**. In 2012, Russia again has already warned America and Israel if they attack Iran it will be the same as attacking Russia. I quote, "Russia has given Iran its bear hug and warns Israel and the West that an attack on Tehran would be considered an attack on Moscow. The threat heightens the prospect of World War III in the event of a military strike on Iran. "Iran is our neighbor," Russia's outgoing ambassador to NATO, Dmitry Rogozin, told reporters in Brussels. "And if Iran is involved in any military action, it's a direct threat to our security" (IsraelNationalNews.com Jan. 15, 2012). The second warning from Russia came on February 6, 2012 when a "Former member of Russian Joint Chiefs of Staff Colonel-General Leonid Ivashov appeared on *Russia Today TV* to boldly announce that Russia is "defending the entire world from Fascism" — waged, of course, by the U.S. and Israel — and that his country **is ready to use military force to defend Iran and Syria from its aggressors**. He added that an attack on Syria or Iran would be an indirect attack on Russia" (MEMRI news Feb. 6, 2012).

This next report should show you beyond a doubt what the Lord warned about Russia attacking Israel will come to pass just as all the other prophecies already have. The WND news on December 20, 2014 ran this headline: "**Official: Russia plotting to start war on Israel**". "Russia is preparing a contingency plan to prompt Hezbollah and possibly the regime of Syrian President Bashar al-Assad into a direct military conflict with Israel, according to a French official who has been apprised of the situation. The official, who spoke on condition of anonymity, said the contingency was meant to be used as a card against the West, particularly the U.S. and European Union, which has been engaged in efforts to isolate Moscow. This past week, the U.S. and E.U. adapted tighter sanctions on the Russian economy, including restrictions on investments in the Crimea, with emphasis on Russian Black Sea oil and gas exploration and tourism. The official said there is information Russia in recent weeks successfully shipped to Hezbollah a large convoy of Iskandar ballistic missiles and surface-to-air missiles. The missiles were received, despite Israel's alleged airstrikes in Syria targeting Russian-shipped weapons earlier this month, the official said. The official said Russia has not made any decision about agitating a Hezbollah attack on Israel, but views a possible conflict in the Mideast as a card it can play in its confrontation with the West, particularly in Ukraine." I find it interesting that Russia is making moves that may bring on the Psalm 83 war and, that will lead right into the Ezekiel war! If the Lord shows us in Ezekiel chapter 38 that Russia will join military forces with Iran you should have expected to see this type of news in the headlines. On January 20, 2015 the RT news ran the following headline: "Russia and Iran sign defense deal, 'may resolve' S300 missile delivery issue". "Moscow and Tehran have **signed military cooperation** deal that implies wider collaboration in personnel training and counter-terrorism activities. It may also resolve the situation concerning the delivery of Russian S300 missiles, Iranian media reported. Russia's Defense Minister Sergey Shoigu and his Iranian counterpart Brigadier General Hossein Dehghan, signed the document during a visit by Russia's top brass to Iran's capital on Tuesday. Under the new agreement, the broadened cooperation will include military personnel training exchanges, increased counter-terrorism cooperation and enhanced capabilities for both countries' Navies to use each other's ports more frequently." There is no question this prophecy is coming together! Israel National News August 25, 2015 will show you Iran is still calling for the destruction of Israel. I quote, "A senior Iranian official has reiterated that Iran views the **annihilation** of the State of Israel as its most central foreign policy, despite warming relations with western powers."

On September 20, 2019 the Arab News showed us how Turkey, Iran and Russia have come together. "I have always been cautious about using the word "alliance" to describe the cooperation between Russia, Turkey and Iran as part of the Astana

Process for peace in Syria. When considering the history of relations between these three countries, one would hardly conclude that they were obvious bedfellows. It would therefore be unrealistic, inaccurate and an overstatement to describe what has been going between these three countries in recent years as an alliance, a partnership or even a strategic pact, as is being claimed by some people these days. However, the nature of international politics is such that states do not only cooperate to forge alliances; they also put aside their differences to work together to counter a common threat. That is what is happening with this tripartite group."

**Ethiopia:** In 1983 the population of Ethiopian Jews, the Fallacies, was estimated at 30,000 souls who had maintained their Jewish faith and religious love of Zion and the Holy Land. Since the birth of the State of Israel, these Jews have left Ethiopia and settled in Israel. This was a fulfillment of the prophecy, which stated, "In that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from…Cush" (Isaiah 11:11a). That prophecy has now been fulfilled, but Ezekiel 38 tells us that Ethiopia will attack Israel along with Russia and the Arab nations. Russia and Ethiopia, have in the past, united to conquer their enemies. For example in 1979, Ethiopia was at war with Somalia. During the war, Soviet-backed Ethiopian and Cuban troops were posed to strike in Somalia. The war caused great concerns for the U.S. as the Los Angeles Times reported on February 11, 1978: "The growing Soviet-Cuban military involvement in Ethiopia 'affects the political atmosphere between the United States and those two countries'" (p.1). In 1986 Ethiopia adopted the Marxist style of government and found out the hard way that the Soviet Union type of government does not work. Although by 1986 Marxism was stalling, Ethiopia didn't give up on it. "Ethiopia's government continues to put up red hammer-and-sickle banners, and proletarian slogans around the country, moving resolutely down the Communist path" (Scott Kraft, "Wave of Defections Reveals Marxist Failure in Ethiopia," Los Angeles Times Dec. 24, 1986 p.12). Russia had also helped its Ethiopian friends during the war against Eritrea, which was in full swing in 1999, and is still a problem today. In July 18, 2000, the WorldNetDaily had learned from the Eritrea embassy in Moscow that "Russian 'mercenary' pilots are flying advanced fighter jets for Ethiopia in is conflict with Eritrea." I have obtained a copy of the complaint, which the Eritrea embassy filed against Moscow. The following is a section from the embassy's document: "The Eritrean government had through its Embassy in Moscow informed the Russian government that it has incontrovertible material evidence at hand of the direct participation of Russian senior military advisers, aircraft and helicopter pilots as well as anti-aircraft specialists and heavy artillery personnel in the large-scale offensive Ethiopia unleashed in February 1999 against Eritrea," said the statement. This document was filed against Moscow on May 26, 2000. Russia is still a strong ally with Ethiopia today and is still supplying its Ethiopian allies with arms.

Part of the reason for the Ethiopian Jews' relocation to Israel was the terrible persecution they had suffered since World War II when Italy overcame them. After the war, Ethiopia moved into communism. "Junta sets up party that diplomats call out of Soviet mold. The government owned Ethiopian Herald began laying the foundation last week for the continuation of military rule. It branded as 'enemies of the revolution' those who insist that progress is possible only through a civilian worker's party and those who believe that the example of the Russian Revolution must be followed precisely" (David Lamb, "Ethiopia Steps Deeper into Communism," Santa Barbara News-Press p.1). By March of 1986, Ethiopia was having major problems under the soviet banner. "Ethiopia Resettlement: Tales of Horror," is the way the Los Angeles Times described it. "The Ethiopian government's own estimate, about 600,000 famine victims have been moved to the south of the country" (March 10, p.1). It was general knowledge that the Soviet Union was having major problems in feeding its own people, and with famine hitting hard in Ethiopia, the Soviet Union couldn't help its African friends. When you consider Ethiopia today, you have to take a close look at feeding their people and political turmoil. When the people of a nation are hungry, there is bound to be political unrest. Look at what is currently happening with Ethiopia and other nations in the horn of Africa? "Suddenly there is talk of famine in Africa again. Ten million people are at risk of starvation in the worst drought conditions in 60 years in **Ethiopia**, Somalia and northern Kenya. Tens of thousands of people have left their homes in search of water and food. Hundreds of thousands of farm animals have died" (The Independent July 6, 2011). Sooner or later a starving country will move to get food for its people, even if it means attacking another country that has food. In this case, the nation Israel is the closest one with an abundance of food. Keep in mind, Ezekiel told us the armies would go down and try to steal Israel's goods. Ethiopian Jews fled their country and took up residence in Israel, rather than accept a government molded out of Russia. The Falashas knew that it would only be a matter of time before the new government would hunt them down and kill them. Since Ethiopia is still considered Communist, has friendly ties to all Islamic nations, and hates Israel, it should come as no surprise that they will assist in the assault on the Jewish nation. In April of 2003, some of the remaining Ethiopian Jews living in Ethiopia fled to Israel. Who knows - it just may be possible God removed His people to safety just prior to this coming attack against His nation Israel.

**Sudan:** Don't forget that Bible history reveals Ethiopia was located to the south of Egypt and was comprised of Ethiopia and Sudan and is known as Cush in the Old Testament. In 2011 Ethiopia and Sudan are well known for their droughts, famines, wars, and long civil conflicts with bordering nations. Ethiopia is among Africa's poorest states. Its people are almost two-thirds illiterate. The economy centers around agriculture, which in turn relies on rainfall, but drought and famine are frequent deterrents to food production. Today, famine strikes African countries the hardest, but with ongoing wars and economic instability, famine continues to be a worldwide problem with millions of individuals suffering. In 2006 government officials were telling us Ethiopia and Sudan are in danger of starvation due to the combination of severe drought and military conflicts. Right now in the Sub-Sahara African region 180 million people suffer from under-nourishment, and among these nations are Ethiopia and Sudan. Sudan has constantly been in the news because of the Darfur problems, where millions are dying as a result of brutal conflicts and starvation. The world thought that Sudan was in bad shape in 2006. Two years later and Sudan, particularly Darfur, was in a mess. ABC News reported, "Up to 300,000 people may have died from the combined effects of war, famine and disease in Sudan's Darfur region since 2003, UN humanitarian chief John Holmes said, although he conceded this was just an extrapolation." Mr. Homes also stated, "This tally did not include those Darfurians who died from diseases, malnutrition or starvation" (ABCNews April 23, 2008).

I do believe one of the reasons why Sudan would join Russia, in the attack on Israel is because many people in Sudan are starving? It could be what many call the "hunger factor." Many parts of both Ethiopia and Sudan are starving. On April 3, 2011 news from Ethiopia informed us, "A Sudanese opposition MP said on Saturday that 150,000 people are suffering from hunger in his constituency in an impoverished region of Red Sea state and called on those responsible to resign. "150,000 people living in 40 villages in south Tokar are suffering from hunger," said Hamid Idriss, who represents the region in the Red Sea state assembly" (ethiopiantimes). Between the current drought and hunger in Sudan, if Russia tells these nations they can take the spoils from Israel to feed their people, it may be the reason why they join the Russian forces. Some say it will be because these nations are Islamic, and they will want to stand together against Israel. As for me, I believe it will be a combination of facts that will include issues such as lack of food, and Islamic influence. Many also point out that al-Qaeda has strong holds in Sudan. Bin Laden was killed in 2011, but al-Qaeda still has strong roots in Sudan. According to the BBC News on April 23, 2006, "Bin Laden knows Sudan well. He spent the early 1990s based there before moving to Afghanistan. During that period US troops were engaged in a humanitarian mission in nearby Somalia."

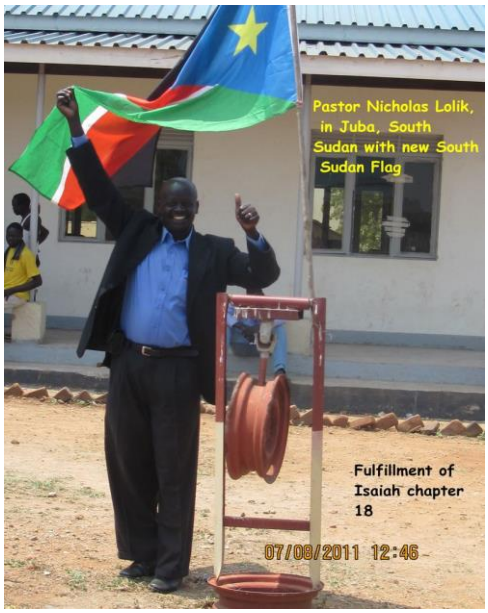
In a audio tape Bin Laden sent to America, Bin Laden mentions Sudan and the Darfur problems. It was pointed out in the April, 23 2006 BBC report that "Clearly, Bin Laden is hoping that if Western troops do go into Sudan to deal with Darfur, al-Qaeda will be able to replicate its earlier feat and open up a new battlefront." On June 30, 2006, the BBC published a report entitled, "New Bin Laden message is released." In that report it stated, "Bin Laden addresses US President George W Bush, warning him not to be 'too happy' about Zarqawi's death, 'for the banner [of al-Qaeda in Iraq] hasn't dropped but has passed from one lion of Islam to another lion'. Bin Laden says al-Qaeda will go on with operations against the US and its allies. 'We will continue, God willing, to fight you and your allies everywhere,' he said, 'in Iraq and Afghanistan and in Somalia and Sudan until we waste all your money and kill your men.'" When Bin Laden was speaking about the US allies, he is referring to Israel. It is very easy to see how Bin Laden's influence can drag the poor people of Ethiopia, Sudan, Afghanistan, and Iraq into a war against the Israeli state even after his death.

In 2011 we got a real eye opener as to what part of Sudan would be most likely to join forces with the nations listed in the Ezekiel war. Let me explain. July 9, 2011 Isaiah chapter 18 was fulfilled concerning Cush. Cush as you now know is modern day Sudan and Ethiopia. In short this is what Chapter 18 tells us. Isaiah 18:1 we see Cush mentioned. We know for sure God is pointing to Sudan. How do we know? In part of verse two it says this: "A powerful and oppressive nation whose land the **rivers divide**". Where does this happen? Look at the map below and you will see that the Nile River begins dividing in Khartoum Sudan, and runs into Ethiopia. The White Nile flows in Sudan while the Blue Nile runs into Ethiopia.



In Isaiah 18:5 God warns us that a pruning would take place, I quote, “For before the harvest, as soon as the bud [f]blossoms And the flower becomes a ripening grape, Then He will cut off the sprigs with **pruning** knives And remove *and* cut away the spreading branches” (Isa. 18: 5). This information tells us Sudan would see a separation in the last days. In Isaiah 18:3 God warned us that we would see a new standard raised on the mountains. Look at the Strong’s Concordance and you will see a standard is a flag. In other words. Sudan would go through a purging by God that would divide up Sudan, and out of this new divide there would be raised a brand new flag in the mountains. The world witnessed the beginning of the fulfillment of this prophecy on January 11, 2011 when Sudan voted to divide the nation. The BBC News will fill in the details for you in their report entitled, “Southern Sudan votes on independence”. “**Huge numbers of Southern Sudanese have been voting in a landmark referendum on independence from the north.** The week-long vote is widely expected to result in Africa's largest country being split in two. Amid scenes of jubilation, south Sudanese leader Salva Kiir said: "This is an historic moment the people of Southern Sudan have been waiting for." The poll was agreed as part of the 2005 peace deal which ended the two-decade north-south civil war. The leaders of the mainly Muslim north have promised to allow the potential new country, where most people are Christian or follow traditional religions, to secede peacefully. The BBC's Will Ross in Southern Sudan says he has not met a single person who says they will vote in favour of continued unity with the north. But President Omar al-Bashir has warned an independent south would face instability (BBC News Jan. 11, 2011).

On July 9, 2011 South Sudan completed fulfilling the Isaiah 18 prophecy. One day before South Sudan would officially become a new nation the following news broke out from the Arab Herald. “At the stroke of midnight Friday, South Sudan will become the world’s newest independent nation and across the country the South Sudanese are preparing to celebrate their first independence day” (July 8, 2011). On July 7, 2011 ynetnews.com reported, “North Sudan's President Omar Hassan al-Bashir on Thursday said he will travel to South Sudan when it becomes independent on Saturday and said he seeks friendly relations with the former civil war foe. "I will travel to (the southern capital) Juba in two days to congratulate them on their new state and wish them security and stability," Bashir said in a speech. Sudan's oil-producing south is due to declare independence on Saturday -- a split that was voted for in a referendum promised in a 2005 north-south peace deal.” Since July 9, 2011 this new flag that the Prophet Isaiah wrote about was raised in the Numbi Mountains, which are the mountains that divide Sudan into North and South Sudan. Below is a photo sent to me by Pastor Nicholas Lolik in Sudan. You can see what South Sudan’s new flag looks likes.




In Isaiah 18:7 we see that South Sudan would bless Israel. I quote verse 7. “At that time a gift of homage will be brought to the LORD of hosts [g]From a people [h]tall and smooth, Even from a people feared [i]far and wide, A powerful and oppressive nation, Whose land the rivers divide—To the place of the name of the LORD of hosts, *even* Mount Zion.” Guess who South Sudan is blessing? You got it, Israel! South Sudan and Israel were one of the first nations to form full diplomatic relations with each other. I quote the Sudan Tribune. “The newly born Republic of South Sudan has officially established full diplomatic ties with the state of Israel three weeks after it became independent, revealed the caretaker minister of information, Banaba Marial Benjamin. On Thursday, President Salva Kiir Mayardit received an

official letter from the Israeli government, congratulating the leadership for attaining independence of their new country and pledging for establishing full diplomatic relations with South Sudan. In an official statement he read out on South Sudan TV today, Barnaba Marial further explained that the two countries will soon open their respective embassies in Juba and Tel Aviv at ambassadorial levels. He said the letter also praised the leadership in South Sudan for their wise strategy and focus that has successfully sailed their ship across the river to the other side of the shore towards independence. The government's spokesperson further lauded the new development, saying the diplomatic ties with the Jewish state will also enable South Sudan to contribute to resolutions of the ongoing conflicts in the Middle East" (July 28, 2011). You can see the first glimpse of the blessing warned in Isaiah 18 in the photo below.



A Southern Sudanese man holds the flags of South Sudan and Israel during independence celebrations in Tel Aviv , Israel, Sunday, July 10, 2011 (AP)

As you can see from a section of this same report North Sudan is not blessing Israel. "Most countries in the Arab League, including North Sudan, do not have diplomatic relations with Israel and consider the latter an enemy state. The move is an assertion of how South Sudan's foreign policy will differ from Khartoum as it establishes itself on the world stage. South Sudan is home mainly to Christians and those with African traditional beliefs in contrast to the Islam-dominated North" (Sudan Tribune July 28, 2011).

As far as the Lord telling us South Sudan would raise a new flag and bless Israel, here is more proof South Sudan is fulling this prophecy. "South Sudan's President Salva Kiir told Danon that Hamas chiefs Khalid Mashaal and Ismail Haniyeh had approached him and requested that he refrain from diplomatic ties with Israel. They said, among other things, that Arab countries have no ties with Israel. Kiir said that he told them that he "sees Israeli embassies in Jordan and Egypt and that in any case, South Sudan is not an Arab country." He told Danon that his country **would establish its embassy in the city of Jerusalem**, rather than in Tel Aviv, like most countries. He also promised to visit Israel soon, in response to Danon's invitation. The South Sudanese Parliament's Deputy Speaker Daniel Awet Akot told Danon that when his country celebrated its first independence day, two months earlier, **Israeli flags were hoisted alongside South Sudanese ones**, as a token of appreciation and a will to emulate the Jewish state. "Israel is like Southern Sudan's older brother," he said" (Arutz Sheva Aug. 30, 2011).

Everything that was written down in Isaiah chapter 18 has come to pass in these last days. I started off this section by saying, "In 2011 we got a real eye opener as to what **part of Sudan** would be most likely to join forces with the nations listed in the Ezekiel war. Can you see now why South Sudan won't attack Israel? I am convinced that South Sudan which is the Christian half of Sudan will continue to support Isael and bless her. I believe being a Christian nation, South Sudan will understand to attack Israel or curse her would only lead to their destruction. I believe when the Ezekiel war takes place it will only be North Sudan, the Islamic portion that will join in on this invasion of Israel.

Russia, Iran, Iraq, Turkey, Libya, and the rest of the Islamic states are the players now in position. They have signed treaties with one another declaring their hatred of Israel and blaming Israel for the Middle East problems. Every country mentioned in Ezekiel's prophecy has been stockpiling arms of destruction or has been trying to acquire them for years. They are arming themselves for the future attack. You may ask, "What could provoke an attack on Israel?" One reason could be all of the countries named in Ezekiel 38 are Muslim, and today most Muslim leaders want, and are calling for, the destruction of Israel. Most Muslim heads of state today make it a point that the world knows they want to reclaim the holy city of Jerusalem for themselves. This is the reason why there has been so much trouble in Israel as of late. The PLO for one has stated repeatedly it wants to rule from the holy city of Jerusalem. Israel recently declared that Jerusalem would always belong to the Jews. In an article called "Jerusalem at the Crossroads of Peace Talks," Los Angeles Times staff writer Michael Parks wrote: "We are determined…that Jerusalem will remain united, under Israel sovereignty, and stay the capital of the Jewish people and the state of Israel forever." In time the Arabs will come to the point when they are finished waiting for the peace process to give Jerusalem back to them. Indications are they are just about at that place.

The Santa Barbara News-Press on June 9, 1996 reported: "Arab Leaders Warn Israel on Peace Process…Any attempt by Israel to back off agreements already reached, or to delay implementing them, will place it in confrontation with the international community and will threaten to re-ignite the cycle of violence for which Israel will be held totally responsible" (p.A-12). We now know the above statement to be true. When the peace process broke down, all hell broke out in Israel between the PLO and Israel. It has now gotten to the point where the leaders are having a hard time controlling their people. A section from a Los Angeles Times report told us, "There were signs that those leaders will resist public opinion in Arab nations, where there have been pro-Palestinian demonstrations and call to break diplomatic ties or even go to war with Israel" (Oct. 21, 2000 front p.). The Islamic nations hoped to regain Jerusalem through the peace process or by wearing the Jews down with all their suicide bombers. As soon as the nations are sure the peace process has failed, they will attack. The Bible informs the believer that God will "put hooks in your [Russia's] jaws and bring you out with your whole army" and drag her into the invasion on the Jewish state with the rest of the Arab allies (See Ezekiel 38:4.). Apparently Russia may have reservations about attacking, but something will force the Russians into battle. It may just be the treaties that Russia signed with all the Islamic nations mentioned in the prophecy. No one knows for sure why Russia will lead the attack. All we can say for sure is that they will come.

God described this coming attack and what will happen. "I will turn you around and drag you along. I will bring you from the far north and send you against the mountains of Israel" (Ezekiel 39:2). The attack will come from the north. "You will come from your place in the far north, you and many nations with you…a great horde, a mighty army. You will advance against my people Israel like a cloud that covers the land" (Ezekiel 38:15-16a). Then in Ezekiel 39:6, God tells how He will defeat the attacking armies: "I will send fire on Magog and on those who live in safety in the coastlands, and they will know that I am the Lord." Some scholars believe that this verse refers to nuclear war, and the fire refers to a nuclear blast. "For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them in order to cleanse the land. All the people of the land will bury them, and the day I am glorified will be a memorable day for them, declares the Sovereign Lord. Men will be regularly employed to cleanse the land. Some will go throughout the land and, in addition to them, others will bury those that remain on the ground. At the end of the seven months they will begin their search" (Ezekiel 39:12-14).

The prophet Zechariah also sheds light on the Islamic invasion with Russia and the outcome: "This is the plague with which the Lord will strike all the nations that fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh will rot while they are still standing on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongues will rot in their mouths" (Zechariah 14:12). This description may describe a napalm bomb or even a nuclear attack. Finally, Ezekiel 38:22 describes "torrents of rain, hailstones and burning sulfur" on the enemies of the Jews. Many who have studied these prophecies believe it is a modern day description of nuclear war. Soon all of us will find out! Do you remember the prophecy Daniel was given about the last generation being known as the generation of knowledge? Well our generation has fulfilled that prophecy and part of that fulfillment can be seen in the invention on a nuclear bomb! What God wants us to know is this: when the battle is over, Israel will still be standing. Let me show you how current events are connecting with what the Bible has warned compared to recent events coming out of both Russia and Iran.

In Ezekiel 38:5 Iran (Persia) is the first nation listed that will attack Israel with Russia. As you can tell from the information and facts in this chapter, Iran is going to play a major role in end time prophecy. This is the main reason why we are hearing the leader of Iran talk about attacking Israel on a daily basis. Soon there is going to be a conflict between Iran and Israel, and when this conflict takes place, everyone who has ever read Ezekiel chapter 38 should know God was telling the truth. If you see this war and still don't believe in the Word of God and His warnings, it then may take your entrance into the tribulation to convince you God's Word has always come to pass. For your sake, I pray that is not the case. If you are an unbeliever, the fulfillment of Ezekiel just may convince you that you need to repent right away and come to Christ Jesus for salvation. In the news recently, I read Iran's President has lashed out at Israel again. This is what he stated, "Islamic world must unite to defend Palestine: Ahmadinejad." This news is out of Tehran. "Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad has called on Islamic states to unite in their efforts to prevent the Zionist regime from committing more crimes against the Palestinians…Is the United Nations… so weak that it is not able to make a swift and binding decision for breaking the siege of a small territory... How is it that a unilateral strike to disarm (a country) or (as part of) a campaign against terrorism, which is outside of the framework of the United Nations Charter, is accepted, but there is no determination to end the siege of innocent Gazans?" (Tehran Times April 23, 2009)

I can assure you all that the handwriting is on the wall, and soon you are going to see the earth shake in the Middle East. Remember Russia may think it is going to destroy Israel, but God is going to turn this battle around. We will see some type of nuclear blast. For all I know, God may even use a nuclear weapon Russia tries to hit Israel with. It could be the Lord

may just make sure that this weapon falls on the Russians. Russia has already warned it will use nukes if threatened. If Israel strikes at Iran's nuclear power plant soon, Russia may feel threatened and move on Israel. Let me quote for you what was said out of Russia. "Russia's military chief of staff said Saturday that Moscow **could use nuclear weapons in preventive strikes in case of a major threat, the latest aggressive remarks from increasingly assertive Russian authorities.** 'We have no plans to attack anyone, but we consider it necessary for all our partners in the world community to clearly understand ... that to defend the sovereignty and territorial integrity of **Russia and its allies**, military forces will be used, including preventively, including with the use of nuclear weapons,' Gen. Yuri Baluyevsky said" (The Jerusalem Post Jan 19, 2008). I hope you know what that means. Who is one of Russia's closest allies? It is Iran. Notice that Russia said it would use a nuke if one of its **allies** was threatened. I am sure if Israel does wipe out Iran's nuclear site, Russia will take this as a security threat. All I know for sure is this: the Ezekiel war is about to take place.

Ezekiel made it as clear as day; Russia isn't the only nation Israel has to be concerned with in the last days. It is a well known fact that the Iranians have had at least 600 missiles pointed directly at Israel ever since 2007. I quote, "Six hundred Iranian Shihab-3 missiles are pointed at targets throughout Israel, and will be launched if either Iran or Syria are attacked, an Iranian website affiliated with the regime reported on Monday. 'Iran will shoot at Israel 600 missiles if it is attacked,' the Iranian news website, Assar Iran, reported. '600 missiles will only be the first reaction'" (The Jerusalem Post Sept. 17, 2007). As you know, Iran is working with Russia to obtain a nuclear weapon. The Iranians would love to mount one of these nukes on one of their missiles and try to finally wipe Israel off the map. I say the same thing could happen to Iran that will happen to Russia if it launches a nuclear attack on Israel. God will turn the weapon on the Iranians themselves.

The pieces of the puzzle for the next Middle East war have been coming together. Back in January 1997, Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu finally settled a deal with Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat and moved his Israeli troops out of the city of Hebron. Two major points should be noted which took place after the troops were pulled out of Hebron. First, Arafat reiterated his dream of creating a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as its capital as supporters waved national flags and set off firecrackers. "'I call on all of you to come together to build this independent Palestinian state,' he declared as the crowd roared" (Santa Barbara News-Press Jan 20, 1997 p.A-2). Second, Arafat on December 1997 made it public he would declare statehood by 1999. Arafat was forcing tensions to rise. When it came time to call for that independent Palestinian state in 1999, President Clinton managed to talk Arafat into delaying it. In another report, "Mohammed abu Rajab, 32, a civil engineer, said he and other Hebronites were very excited to see Arafat in person, not just on television…We are looking to him [to lead us] in Jerusalem. Hebron is not the end of the story" (Los Angeles Times Jan. 20, 1997 p.A-13). In November of 2000, when the peace process broke off, Arafat once again pledged to call for an independent Palestinian state. As you know, as of 2009, no PLO state has been formed yet.

As stated earlier, the Islamic brothers have only one purpose in mind: to retake the city of Jerusalem. On January 20, 1997 "The Israeli leader also reiterated his Likud Party's long-held position that no part of Jerusalem will be ceded in negotiations and, that the Palestinian entity that results from negotiations must not have sovereign rights, including the right to raise armies" (Ibid.). As 1999 was ushered in, tensions in the Middle East began to increase as they do every year. In January Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu told his cabinet, "We will not allow Arafat and the Palestinians to determine the borders of our state and the future of our capital" (AP Santa Barbara News-Press Jan. 11, 1999 p.A5). "The Prime Minister also demanded that Palestinian leader Yasser Arafat stop talking about any unilateral statehood declaration" (Ibid. Jan.11). The Prime Minister knew Arafat's language concerning statehood could possibly set off another conflict between the Arabs and Israel.

Going into November 2000, the final stage for the showdown in the Middle East had taken shape again. President Clinton had Israel's newly elected Prime Minister Ehud Barak and Arafat come to the U.S. for final peace talks at Camp David. For two weeks, both sides refused to cave in on the issue of who has the rights to the city of Jerusalem. At the present time, the capital of Israel is Jerusalem. It has been her capital ever since the victory in the 1967 war. For the first time in 2000 years, the city of Jerusalem was back in the hands of the Jewish people, and they are not about to give it back. The Jewish people believe that recapturing the city of Jerusalem had put them in the first stage of redemption. In any case, as a result of the fight over Jerusalem ownership, the Middle East peace talks collapsed over Jerusalem's future. After returning home from the peace talks, Arafat stated on September 13, 2000 he is going to call for an independent Palestinian state. Arafat also said he didn't care if the peace talks resumed or not, he would still call for that independent state. So, once again the issue over Jerusalem has put both Israeli and Arabs at odds with each other. As soon as Arafat returned home, he gave the following message to President Clinton. "I want to remind Clinton and the whole world that, in fact, we should already have declared a Palestinian state, according to the Oslo [peace] accords, on May 4, 1999" (Los Angeles Times July 30, 2000 p.A4). I also found it very interesting that Arafat, upon his return to the Middle East, visited his Arab allies and asked

for support in declaring statehood. Arafat's search for support also included Russia. "Arafat said he asked Putin to organize a meeting that would bring in countries that traditionally have been friendlier to Palestinian interests" (Santa Barbara News-Press Aug. 12, 2000, p.A10). The interesting fact about Arafat's search for support is he visited the nations listed to attack Israel in Ezekiel's prophecy. Arafat died in 2005 so he never did see the destruction of Israel, and his replacement in 2006 has once again called for Israel's annihilation.

Here are the facts to consider. Since Arafat made his plea with his Arab friends, many of the Arab leaders have made some very bold statements concerning war with Israel. What these leaders are saying is exactly what God wrote to us. The UPI reported one such statement in an article dated December 21, 2000 from Baghdad. The title of the report states "Iraq can destroy Israel, defense minister says." Here is a quote: "Iraqi Defense Minister Lt. Gen. Sultan Hashem Ahmed said his country could destroy Israel and that it was ready to confront any aggression against the Arabs." In that same article it stated, "The Palestinian cause will not be solved until the Jews leave Palestine and its (Arab) people return to their homeland." And finally the report states, "Last month, some 1.6 million Iraqis reportedly responded to a call by President Saddam Hussein and Volunteered to fight alongside Palestinians against Israeli forces in the West Bank, Gaza Strip and east Jerusalem." On December 31, 2000, Saddam called for a previously unannounced ceremony in Baghdad, which he called "The Call of Jerusalem Day." He ordered a military parade showing off his Iraqi tanks, warplanes, helicopters, bombers, and missiles. According to The New York Times on line, "Saddam has criticized Arab leaders for failing to take action in the Israeli conflict." He also stated, "Only a few Zionists are humiliating more than 200 million Arabs," he said in October. "What more does it take for Arab leaders to make a real move?" We are told in that same New York Times piece, "Iraqi officials said more than 6.5 million people went to Saddam's ruling Baath Party offices to volunteer to fight for the liberation of Palestine." As you can see, Saddam was definitely pushing for the Arabs to make this final attack against Israel. In Ezekiel 38:9-11 we read, "Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee. Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought: And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that art at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates." Iraq alone now has 6.5 million people waiting in the wings to attack Israel. When you start adding up the numbers of people from the other nations who will also aid Iraq in the attack, you can see how the prophet Ezekiel likens it to a cloud covering the land.

In the beginning of the new year 2001, Israel was forced to put her people on alert, and this is why. "Saddam put army on alert to fight Israel" was the January 7, 2001 headline in The Sunday Times. "The Iraqi headquarters and Saddam's promise to support the Palestinian uprising-reaffirmed in yesterday's speech-are being closely monitored by Israel. It is expected that heavy Iraqi amour would join Syria in any regional war against Israel. Ehud Barak, the Israeli prime minister, predicts that such a war will break out if the Palestinian question is not settled peacefully." On December 30, 2000, the Associated Press ran a story saying, "Iran Threatens Retaliation on Israel." The report ran from Kuwait and stated, "If Israel were to attack Syria or Lebanon, Iran would retaliate in an 'astounding and unexpected' way, Iran's defense minister said in remarks published Saturday" (Newsweek.com Dec. 30, 2000).

To make matters even worse for Israel, Russia and Iran still have military agreements which were made in 2000. "The two countries have made concrete decisions to expand and deepen all kinds of military, security and defense relations on the long term" (Newsday.com Dec. 29, 2000). We know this is true due to the fact that Russia never stopped shipping arms to the axis of evil nations. We also learned from the December 29th report, "Iran, which has declared itself self-sufficient in missiles production, has built and tested several missiles, including the Shahab-3, which has a range of 810 miles. Washington denounced a July test of the Shahab-3, which it said could reach Israel or U.S. troops in Saudi Arabia." We now know that because of this new military cooperation between Russia and Iran if Iran got involved in a war with Israel, Russia would be forced by this new pact to attack Israel as well.

The Israeli leaders are well aware of a coming attack against them. In a report from Jerusalem, we read, "For the first time in a decade, Israel has raised the prospect of a regional war with the Arab world with the key participation of Iraq. Israeli sources said the most likely prospect is a Hezbollah attack on the northern Israeli border. Israel would then react by retaliating against Syrian military installations in Lebanon. This, in turn, would result in Iraqi and Iranian intervention" (World Tribune.com Dec. 2, 2000). Let me remind you in Ezekiel 38:15, God told us we would see this attack against Israel come from the north.

On January 26, 2001, the WorldTribune.com reported, "The United States has sent a Patriot anti-missile defense battery to Israel amid heightened concerns of a Middle East war. Pentagon sources said the heightened tension in the Middle East

prompted a decision to place on alert U.S. forces in Germany and Italy. They said Washington has been concerned about an Iraqi attack on Israel amid reports that several Iraqi divisions have moved close to the Syrian border." We may not know the exact date of this coming attack against Israel, but we can definitely see by all the signs in the Middle East that it is near.

Events in 2002 showed tensions in the Middle East were always on the minds of world leaders. Each day we hear Israel and the PLO are killing one another; yet, world leaders are still calling for peace talks to restart. These world leaders understand that if Israel is attacked again by the Arab world, Israel will have to respond with a major blow. That major blow could be the next nuclear event to occur in the Middle East. You must remember Israel is very well aware that Iran is working to use a nuclear bomb against her. If you are going to watch any news concerning the Middle East, focus your attention on the names of the nations God listed to attack Israel. This war is not far off, and it will happen! When President Bush made his State of the Union speech in January 2002, he made it clear who the enemies of the U.S. were. He pointed out Iran and Iraq as two nations on his list. I found it very interesting soon after the President's speech, leaders from Iran and Iraq came together to call for a new chapter in Iran-Iraq relations. The front page of the Iran Times February 1, 2002 had this to say. "Both Iran and Iraq seem to be moving in tandem as far as their concerns about U.S. military actions in Iraq are concerned. In the days leading up to Sabri's trip, the United States actually bombed Iraqi security installations on three separate occasions. If the United States wasn't named directly, Israel-known as 'the Zionist regime' in both Iran and Iraq-was. Khatami said to Sabri: 'We must face together our common threats, notably those originating from the Zionist regime.'" Israel, in fact, has long and loudly proclaimed both Iran and Iraq as her main enemies. Israeli officials frequently accuse each country of being "a terrorist regime."

President Bush has stated he will use any means including nuclear weapons if the people of the United States were attacked. In a report from Britain, nuclear weapons were again discussed. "Britain would be ready to make a nuclear strike against states such as Iraq if they used weapons of mass destruction against British forces, Geoff Hoon, the Defense Secretary, told MPs yesterday" (News telegraph.co.uk March 21, 2002). I found this next quote very interesting. "Mr Hoon was briefing the Commons defense select committee on the threat posed by four countries Britain had identified as 'states of concern': Iraq, Iran, Libya and North Korea" (Ibid.). It's interesting because, as you know by now, Iraq, Iran, and Libya are all mentioned in the prophecy, which warns us they will attack Israel.

There are definite signs the Arab world is losing patience with the United States and Israel. A section from the Gulf News stated it best. "'The people all over the Arab and Muslim countries have been watching helplessly the brutal oppression unleashed on unarmed Palestinians by the Israeli troops under the leadership of their terrorist Prime Minister Ariel Sharon with the blessings and support of the U.S. government… This one-sided U.S. policy has been extremely unpopular with the Muslim masses, and under this circumstance an attack on Iraq, without any justification, will add fuel to fire and will not serve the U.S. interests in the region at all,' added Dr Ali" (Gulf News online edition March 23, 2002). If the events in the Middle East continue as they have, I believe the Arab people will say, "Enough is enough," and then make their attack on Israel. I, for one, believe there is a purpose for everything that happens. I can see one effect the September 11 attack has had on the U.S.A. It has caused all of the nations which are supposed to attack Israel to become much closer friends with one common idea. The idea is Israel is the real aggressor, and she must be destroyed.

In May of 2003, the world watched the battle rage in Israel. Arab states and Arabs around the world were protesting in the streets. The unified call they were shouting was "Holy War against Israel." President Bush was now being forced by the Arab states to intervene in the war on behalf of the PLO. Four leaders of Hamas, which is a section of the PLO, had a one on one interview with the press. During the 45-minute interview in Sheik Yassin's compound, this is what was said about Israel. "The goals of Hamas are straight-forward. As Sheik Yassin put it, 'our equation does not focus on a cease-fire; our equation focuses on an end to the occupation.' By that he means an end to the Jewish occupation of historical Palestine. Hamas wants Israeli withdrawal from all of the West Bank and Gaza, the dismantling of all Israeli settlements and full right of return for the four million Palestinians who live in other states. After that, the Jews could remain, living 'in an Islamic state with Islamic law,' Dr. Zahar said. 'From our ideological point of view, it is not allowed to recognize that Israel controls one square meter of historic Palestine.' Mr. Shenab insisted that he was not joking when he said, 'There are a lot of open areas in the United States that could absorb the Jews'" (The New York Times April 4, 2002 p.2A).

In 2002, Prime Minister Ariel Sharon, "who has been under growing U.S. Pressure to withdraw troops from Palestinian cities, spoke after receiving word that 13 Israeli soldiers were killed in fighting in the West Bank refugee camp of Jenin… 'This is a battle for the survival of the Jewish people, for survival of the state of Israel,' Sharon Said" (The Washington Post online April 9, 2002). In 2002 Sharon knew that someday Israel would once again be faced with another major war.

As time passes, it certainly looks like all out war against Israel is at hand. As one who is keeping his eyes focused on the Middle East, I found this next set of reports very interesting with "Russia's newest tie to Iraq" on the front page of The Christian Science Monitor. Here is a quote: "Amid uncertainty about US war plans toward Iraq, Russia is poised to sign a $40 billion economic cooperation deal with the regime of Saddam Hussein that could complicate the White House's military strategy, while boosting Kremlin influence…Moscow has made it clear that it does not support Washington's policy for any 'regime change' for their long time Russian ally. The Kremlin also has recently deepened financial and political ties with two other nations which Mr. Bush has included with Iraq as part of an 'axis of evil'- Iran and North Korea" (Aug. 20, 2002). What I wanted to show you here is this: year after year Russia is supporting every one of the nations which are named in the attack against Israel.

While Russia, Iran, and Iraq were all becoming close allies, Israel had been getting ready for war. On August 20, 2002, ABC News.com had this to report. "Israel says there is one sure thing amid the uncertainties over how the U.S.-Iraq showdown will play out: if attacked by Iraq, the Jewish state will respond…Israel now has the Arrow, a sophisticated anti-missile system, and its own spy satellite, the Ofek. Air force squadrons have intensified training, reportedly including delivery of a nuclear counter strike to an Iraqi 'dirty bomb.'" In 2006 Israel is once again keeping her eyes fixed on Iran. From Jerusalem Reuters reports "Israel is set to launch on Tuesday a highly accurate imaging satellite which will enhance its ability to spy on Iran, a report in the mass circulation daily, Yedioth Ahronoth said. Israeli Defense Minister Shaul Mofaz said this week that the nuclear program being pursued by arch-foe Iran was the most serious threat faced by Jews since the Nazi Holocaust" (Reuters April 25, 2006).

In July of 2004 under the heading of Wars and Rumors of Wars, the WorldnetDaily.com (July 18, 2004) reported, "Israel has conducted military exercises for a pre-emptive strike against several of Iran's nuclear power facilities and is ready to attack if Russia supplies Iran with Rods for enriching uranium, Israeli officials told reporters." The source of the story which ran on the London Sunday Times said, "Israel will on no account permit Iranian reactors-especially the one being built in Bushehr with Russian help-to go critical." The same news source was also quoted as saying "that any strike on Iran's reactors would probably be carried out by long-range F-15I jets, flying over Turkey." Since Russia has a pact with Iran, this assault against Iran's nuclear power facilities could start a war. If Israel flies over Turkey without the permission of the Turkish government, this act alone could have been enough for Turkey to unite itself with Russia and the rest of the Arab nations to fulfill the attack against Israel. In May 2005 the Middle East was still a hot zone. The Arab news from Aljazeer.Net on August 15, 2004 tells why the Middle East is a hot zone. "Iranian officials have made a point of highlighting the Islamic state's military capabilities in recent weeks in response to some media reports that Israeli or US warplanes could launch air strikes to destroy Iranian nuclear facilities." The Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon has made it clear that Iran is both Israel's and the United States' greatest threat. Israel knows how dangerous Iran is especially now that Iran made it known it can hit any part of the Israeli territory. Back in 1981 when Israel found out Iraq was working on a nuclear reactor, the Prime Minister sent in Israeli warplanes and destroyed the Osirak nuclear reactor in Iraq. Ariel Sharon was then warning Iran that his government will not allow Iran to have nuclear weapons. If Israel attacks Iran as they did Iraq, it could set the stage for the Arab attack against Israel.

To complicate matters even more, in the latter part of 2004, PLO chief Yasser Arafat died. The world was hoping a new PLO chief would bring in peace; however, an article sent out by the Jerusalem Newswire points to more of the same. On December 6, 2004, the "PLO chief Mahmoud Abbas Sunday reiterated his pledge to pursue Yasser Arafat's goal of seizing control over eastern Jerusalem as the capital of a future Palestinian Arab state." That same month the "Hamas terrorist organization rejected reports it was prepared to accept a ceasefire and recognize Israel's right to exist within the Jewish state's pre-1967 boarders" (Ibid.). On December 10, 2004, the Jerusalem Newswire again reports on statements made by the new PLO chief. "PLO Chief Mahmoud Abbas has again insisted on the right to flood Israel with millions of Arabs labeled as 'Palestinian' refugees, and by doing so demographically destroy the Jewish state." In other words, nothing has changed in the Middle East. Everyone was still fearful of another war in 2004.

In August 2004 Iran also issued an announcement saying Iran carried out a successful test firing of an upgraded version of its Shahab-3 medium-range ballistic missile. This is bad news for everyone because this announcement puts Israel in a corner. President Bush has asked Israel not to strike; however, only time will tell whether Israel holds back. That old military alliance between Russia and Iran also sent shock waves around the world in February 2005. It was reported by MediaCorp News "Iran, Russia sign landmark deal to fire up controversial nuclear plant." The report stated, "Iran and Russia signed a landmark nuclear fuel accord that paves the way for the firing up of the Islamic republic's first atomic power station, a project the United States alleges is part of a cover for weapons development" (Feb. 27, 2005). Prime Minister Ariel Sharon had already warned Iran she will attack if activity at the nuclear facility doesn't stop. Let us not

forget in 1981 the leaders of Israel warned Iraq concerning its Osirak nuclear reactor. When Iraq didn't listen to the Israeli warning, Chief of Staff Rafael Eitan on June 1981 dispatched his Israeli pilots to bomb Iraq's nuclear reactor. The Washington Times in an article called "Israeli '81 strike on nuke plant set precedent" dated September 25, 2004 stated, "In ordering the lightning knockout, Israel served notice to its Middle Eastern foes that the Jewish state would act even pre-emptively to deprive them of a nuclear option." One of the main stories run on NewsMax.com on March 11, 2005 had the heading "Israel Ready to Strike Iran's Nuclear Facilities." NewsMax reported, "Too many Washington sources are telling us this, so it may be imminent. Israel is set to attack Iran's nuclear facilities, fearing that the Islamic regime will use atomic weapons on the Jewish state. Israel has long assumed the right of pre-emption--that is, the right to attack and even make war with Arab states that are developing nuclear weapons. 'They are ready to go,' a top former American diplomat with close ties to Israel tells a source close to NewsMax." Other news sources are reporting the same thing. Independent Media TV reported, "The Israeli Air Force has completed military preparations for a pre-emptive strike at Iran's Bushehr nuclear facility and will attack if Russia supplies Iran with rods for enriching uranium, Israeli officials said, according to a report in the London Sunday Times." Iran has already responded to Israel. "Iran's top nuclear negotiator warned Israel on Tuesday that his country would certainly retaliate if the Jewish state were to attack Iranian nuclear facilities" (The Associated Press Nov. 5, 2004). Reuter's news from Jerusalem on December 9, 2005 had this to say. "Israel called Iran's President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad 'very dangerous' on Friday after he expressed doubt that the Holocaust occurred and suggested the Jewish state be moved to Europe. 'This was not a misstatement or a passing remark,' Israeli Foreign Minister Silvan Shalom told Israel Radio. 'It is a systematic way of thinking which is intended to bring about the annihilation of the state of Israel.'" The attack on Israel is coming!

On August 20, 2005, a Hamas leader announced more attacks against Israel in order to bring Israel's destruction. Read what Mahmoud Zahar, Hamas leader in the Gaza Strip, said concerning this so-called peace and safety plan. "Now, after the victory in the Gaza Strip, we will transfer the struggle first to the West Bank and later to Jerusalem…We will continue the struggle until we liberate all our lands. This is an important day for the Palestinians and proof that the armed struggle has born fruit. Zachary went on to explain Hamas 'would not stop its attacks until all of Israel is destroyed.' Three days later 'In a news conference in Damascus, the leader of the Palestinian Islamic Jihad today boasted all Palestinian groups remain united in the goal of annihilating the Jewish state of Israel'" (WorldNetDaily.com Aug. 23, 2005). On August 29, 2005 the PLO's promise to keep attacking Israel was delivered when 42 people were injured after a PLO suicide bomber detonated a bomb in the city of Beersheba. The Israel National News reported by Arts Shiva said, "Following Israel's withdrawal from Gaza and northern Samaria, Ahmed Quarrel, Palestinian Authority Prime Minister and senior PLO figure announced Sunday that the fight for Jerusalem has now begun" (Aug. 30, 2005). The PLO has really never wanted peace and safety with Israel, and the continued attacks make that fact clear. Israel acted in good faith when she gave Gaza back to the Palestinians. Israeli leaders believed trading land for peace would work; however, Jesus said when they call for peace and safety, destruction will follow. Currently the two parties which run the PLO have come to terms at least on one issue. In an article with these headlines "Convergence Plan: Fatah and Hamas Agree on Destroying Israel," we are told "Abu Taiyer, spokesman for the Al Aksa Brigades, the military wing of Fatah, said at a press conference in Gaza that his group remains loyal to Fatah's pre-Oslo charter which calls for 'liberating all Palestinian land, and the elimination of the Zionist entity, economically, politically, militarily, and culturally'" (Israel Nationalnews.com June 19, 2006). Why do you think nations like Iran and Syria are backing the Fatah and Hamas leaders representing the PLO and Hezbollah? Both Iran and Syria want Israel destroyed as well. As of April 2007, there was a lot of talk about nations going to war in the Middle East. For one thing, a "Senior Russian general warns Washington to think twice before attacking Iran…The RIA-Novosty news service quotes Yury Baluyevsky, head of the armed forces general staff as saying Tuesday, April 3: Such an attack would have global implications. 'Inflicting damage on Iran's military and industrial potential might be realistic, but winning [the war] is unachievable – its reverberations would be heard across the world.' Baluyevsky said that the US should bear in mind negative experience in other countries of the region. 'Our strategic partners,' he said, 'have already got bogged down in Afghanistan and Iraq.' He warned that if the US goes to war with Iran as well, the world may see America decline as 'the world's mightiest and most powerful state'" (DEBKAfile April 3, 2007). There is a chance the Russian general may be correct. If America were to strike at Iran with Great Britain, it could set the stage for Ezekiel 38 to be fulfilled. Such an attack would provoke the rest of the Islamic nations to join their forces and go after Israel. Read this news from the DEBKAfile, and you will understand why. "In his briefing to the Israeli cabinet Sunday, April 1, Maj. Gen. Amos Yadlin, AMAN chief, reported that Iran, Syria, Hizballah and Hamas expect the United States to attack Iran in the summer and they are preparing to retaliate by going to war with Israel" (April 2, 2007). Only time will tell what happens, but what we do know is the attack against Israel is not far off.

No one knows for sure what will bring the final attack on Israel. It could be if Israel attacks Iran to take out the nuke plant, it may be enough to set Ezekiel's prophecy in motion. So, how does Israel feel about her future? This news report from

the Middle East says it best. "Israel has relayed its concern to the United States of the rising prospect of a Middle East war in 2006. U.S. officials said Israel has determined that the expected U.S. withdrawal from Iraq in 2006 would raise tensions in the region that could lead to a Middle East war. The officials said the Israeli assessment asserted that Iran would either lead or play a major role in any future war against the Jewish state" (MENL April, 19, 2005). Let us never forget that God told us Iran was named in the list of nations that is going to attack Israel. Remember also Russia and Turkey were named on that list. On April 19, 2005 a report also gave some up-to-date information on the alliance both these nations have. "Turkey has participated in a major Russian-led naval exercise as part of growing military cooperation between the two countries. Russian officials said Turkey joined a Russian exercise in the Black Sea as part of regional and bilateral military cooperation. The officials said Ankara has agreed to a series of exercises with Russia over the next two years" (Moscow [MENL] April, 19 2005).

A new threat of a major war in the Middle East has started again, and anytime fighting breaks out in that region, the world begins to think about World War III. A recent AP report stated, "Israel's nightmare has become reality, with cease-fires collapsing on its southern and northern borders. But the seizure of three of its soldiers and the army's fierce response is allowing Israel to pursue a wider strategic goal: neutralizing Hamas in Gaza and Hezbollah in Lebanon" (July 13, 2006). On July 17, 2006, the world kept a close watch on the fighting. Israel had already attacked the PLO in Gaza; they started to engage troops in Northern Lebanon and had sent jets to bomb all three areas. By August 2006 Israel had sent 30,000 troops into Lebanon to get rid of any Hezbollah forces. It is important to note that Iran is backing Hamas and Hezbollah, but it is more important to remember this is another major birth pang of which Jesus warned us. The tension is turned up in the Middle East again; only this time the conflict is getting much worse, and there are reports the whole region may ignite in the near future. If you watched the news in May of 2008, Hezbollah once again began its efforts to take control of Lebanon.

Here is one important piece of information you need to see. The Word of God compares the nation Israel to a fig tree. This is what the Bible says, "Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it is near, right at the door" (Matthew 24:32-33). The Bible also says when the attack comes against Israel in the last days, it will come like a **storm**. God warned the reader Iran would be part of a huge force that would attack Israel. In the description of this attack, God says, "You and all your troops and the many nations with you will go up, advancing like a storm; you will be like a cloud covering the land" (Ezekiel 38:9). Now I want to compare a few statements recently made by President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, the leader of Iran, to these Scriptures. "President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad of Iran appeared to threaten Israel with a nuclear attack yesterday when he described it as a 'rotten, **dried tree'** that would be **annihilated by 'one storm'**" (Telegraph.co.uk April 4, 2006). I don't think Ahmadinejad realizes that he may have prophesied what is going to happen to his own nation. God calls His nation Israel a fig tree; Ahmadinejad refers to Israel as a "rotten, dried tree." God said they would come against Israel as a storm while Ahmadinejad says he will attack Israel like a 'storm.' Ahmadinejad has been working at a furious pace to obtain nuclear power. He has made it clear he wants to use this nuclear power against Israel. Telegraph.co.uk has a section that explains what I am talking about. "In his most vitriolic and anti-semitic attack to date, Mr Ahmadinejad warned that Israel faced imminent destruction. While he did not refer explicitly to nuclear weapons, his reference to the 'one storm' that would do away with Israel was seen as a code for nuclear Armageddon" (Ibid.). Israel isn't just sitting back and doing nothing about Iran's threats. Headlines from the Arutz Sheva News told us what Israel is doing. I quote, "Israeli Planes Prepare for Airstrike on Iran" (May 3, 2009). Here is a section of that report. "While the U.S. is preparing for talks with Iran, Israel appears to be preparing for an attack, according to a plethora of media reports. Israel Air Force planes conducted exercises between Israel and Gibraltar, including midair refueling, according to a report published Saturday in the French weekly L'Express. The writer speculated that the distance of the exercises that were carried out, 2, 361 miles (3,800km) from Israel, appeared to confirm that the IDF is preparing to attack Iran if Teheran continues its refusal to end its nuclear program."

Let's put the question "Is Israel ready for battle with Iran?" to rest. "The Israel Defense Forces is carrying out drills to practice for a possible massive aerial assault on Iran's nuclear facilities within days - or even hours - of being given the go-ahead by its new government, according to a report today in the Times of London. 'Israel wants to know that if its forces were given the green light they could strike at Iran in a matter of days, even hours. They are making preparations on every level for this eventuality. The message to Iran is that the threat is not just words,' one unnamed senior defense official was quoted telling The Times" (WorldNetDaily April 18, 2009). Ten days later this is what was reported. "As Israel commemorated Memorial Day for its fallen soldiers and victims of terror on Tuesday, Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu said that the global threat of terror was greater than ever and vowed that Israel would never cease to defend itself." In this same report it went on to say, "In his address, Peres went on to say that Israel's very existence was still threatened, in an

apparent reference to Iran, whose president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad has called for the country to be wiped off the map" (HAARETZ.com April 28, 2009). Ezekiel saw this war coming, Israel knows it is coming, and the Iranians are bent on making it happen.

In the latter part of 2006 and all the way through to 2009, there have been rumors of war breaking out in the Middle East over Iran's nuclear power plant. I pointed out how Iran wants to wipe Israel off the face of the earth. Now Israel is saying she believes she may be going to war against Iran alone. "Israel is carefully watching the world's reaction to Iran's continued refusal to suspend uranium enrichment, with some high-level officials arguing it is now clear that when it comes to stopping Iran, Israel 'may have to go it alone,' The Jerusalem Post has learned. One senior source said on Tuesday 'that Iran 'flipped the world the bird' by not responding positively to the Western incentive plan to stop uranium enrichment. He expressed frustration that the Russians and Chinese were already saying that Iran's offer of a 'new formula' and willingness to enter 'serious negotiations' was an opening to keep on talking. The Iranians know the world will do nothing,' he said. 'This is similar to the world's attempts to appease Hitler in the 1930s - they are trying to feed the beast.' He said there was a need to understand that 'when push comes to shove,' Israel would have to be prepared to 'slow down' the Iranian nuclear threat by itself" (Jerusalem Post Aug. 24, 2006). Jumping to December 4, 2007, President Bush said "that the international community should continue to pressure Iran on its nuclear programs, saying a new intelligence report finding that Tehran halted its development of a nuclear bomb provides an opportunity" (AP). That report also informed us that supposedly Iran had stopped the nuclear program back in 2003, but Israel wasn't buying it. In response to Bush's press release, "Israel on Tuesday charged that Iran is still seeking nuclear weapons despite a new US report claiming the contrary, and vowed to continue its diplomatic campaign against its arch-foe. 'Iran is probably continuing its programme of fabricating a nuclear bomb,' Defence Minister Ehud Barak told army radio, according to its website. Even if the Islamic republic halted its programme in 2003, as said in a new US intelligence assessment, Israel believed it has since been relaunched" (Jerusalem AFP Dec. 4, 2007). Israel has made it very clear to Iran and the world she is not backing off from stopping Iran from obtaining nuclear power or nuclear weapons. Israel is prepared to take action against Iran alone if need be. Some news agencies have suggested that when Israel bombed Syria's nuclear plant a few months ago that she was sending a message to Iran they were next. Here is an example of one such report. "A senior Israeli official, while declining to speak about the specific nature of the target, said the strike was intended to 're-establish the credibility of our deterrent power,' signaling that Israel meant to send a message to the Syrians that even the potential for a nuclear weapons program would not be permitted. But several American officials said the strike may also have been intended by Israel as a signal to Iran and its nuclear aspirations. Neither Iran nor any Arab government except for Syria has criticized the Israeli raid, suggesting that Israel is not the only country that would be disturbed by a nuclear Syria. North Korea did issue a protest" (Defencetech.org Oct. 15, 2007).

If Israel in 2009 decides to take out the Iranian nuclear plant, it could set the stage for the coming attack on Israel as prophesied in Ezekiel chapters 38-39. At the present time, American, British, and Australian troops are beginning to pull out of Iraq. Even if they stayed in the region, they couldn't stop a massive invasion against Israel. At this time in history, America doesn't have the manpower to help anyone, and she is already overwhelmed in Iraq. Russia, being a major partner with Iran, would respond to Israel's bombing of the nuclear plant possibly by forming its alliance with the Arab states to try to destroy Israel. Israel recognizes the fact that whatever happens, she will be on her own. This is exactly what we read in Daniel's writings. When you watch current events and compare to what the Bible says will happen, it gets pretty scary because we can see it coming.

When you read the description of the battle found in Zechariah's book, you see how Israel's enemies die. It appears this battle may end up with some kind of nuclear device being unleashed. This is what the prophet Zechariah wrote. "This is the plague with which the LORD will strike all the nations that fought against Jerusalem: Their flesh will rot while they are still standing on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongues will rot in their mouths. On that day men will be stricken by the LORD with great panic. Each man will seize the hand of another, and they will attack each other" (Zechariah 14:12-13). What we see in this description is what would happen if a nuclear weapon were to be used on humans. God is trying to prepare as many as will listen to Him. This storm Ahmadinejad wants to bring to Israel is in fact coming! I don't believe what we are seeing and hearing in the news from Iran is by coincidence. We are seeing the stepping stones, which will fulfill the prophecy of this end time battle found in Ezekiel chapter 39-39!

The Bible makes it clear they will be seeking peace in Israel, and that is when the attack will come. Is it true we are still hearing the world call for peace and safety in the Middle East as God warned? Chapter 9 confirmed that to be the case. What is the point? Everything has come together to fulfill every word found in Ezekiel 38-39. The nations listed to attack Israel are all allies with Russia, and the call for peace and safety is reported in the news just about every night now. What

about this? Is it a fact in 2007, 2008, and 2009 the world is seeing more news about nuclear concerns in the Middle East and at the same time hearing the call for peace and safety? Yes, Israel knows she cannot afford to allow Iran to start up its nuclear plant. As you have learned from this chapter, Russia has made tensions worse by helping Iran complete its nuclear reactor. Recent news from Moscow reported, "Russia has made its first shipment of nuclear fuel to an Iranian nuclear power plant at the center of the international tensions over Tehran's atomic program, the Foreign Ministry said Monday" (Yahoo News AP Dec. 17, 2007). This act has heightened concerns for Israel. At the same time Russia sent nuclear fuel to Iran, it put its new military power on display. Read what the Telegraph News had to say. "Russian warships are steaming towards the Atlantic Ocean last night at the beginning of a series of joint naval and aerial exercises designed to showcase Russia's resurgent military prowess before the world. Against a backdrop of growing international concern over Russia's rapid re-armament and its government's increasingly belligerent rhetoric, naval cruisers and air-force jets will test-fire missiles in both the Atlantic and the Mediterranean Sea over the next three months" (Telegraph co.uk Dec. 12, 2007). On January 14, 2008, it was reported from Jerusalem that, "Prime Minister Ehud Olmert warned Monday that all options are open when it comes to keeping Iran from obtaining atomic weapons, his clearest sign yet that Israeli could use force against a nation considered among its most serious threats" (Yahoo News). Does Israel think she will be attacked soon? In March of 2008, Israel held the biggest emergency drill in her history. Israel is getting ready for the coming war! Read a section of the Jerusalem Post dated March 17, 2008. "In the face of a possible escalation with Syria and Iran's effort to obtain a nuclear weapon, parts of the country will shut down next month in what security officials say will be the largest emergency exercise in Israel's history." The prophet Ezekiel warned us Russia would be the leader of the attack on Israel. You better believe it when I tell you Russia is getting into position to lead that attack.

When you look at the list of names God mentions that will attack Israel, you shouldn't be surprised to see more news reports linking all these nations together. Here is a good example of what I am referring to. The headline to this report is entitled, "**Inevitable Iran-Turkey-Syria-Russia Alliance.**" The report states, "The Middle East has acquired immense strategic value as one of the determining fulcrums in the global balance of power due to its being the world's largest known storehouse of low-cost energy supplies. Aversion to American global policy, in particular to the actions of the US in Iraq, the common allies of Syria and Iran, and also shared economic interests, will lead to the merging of the political strategies of Russia and Turkey. Countries that were previously historical opponents will turn into partners in the creation of a new Eurasian coalition. The final effect of the region's aversion to American policies will be the formation of the 'union of four:' Russia, Turkey, Iran and Syria. Of course, this rapprochement between Ankara, Moscow, Damascus and Tehran will definitely affect Washington's position in the Middle East" (Fars News Agency Jan. 5, 2009).

In yet another report, we read, "Russian prime minister's press secretary Dmitry Peskov has described **Iran** as an influential power in the region despite sanctions. Given Tehran's position in the region, the official, who was speaking to *Voice of Russia* on Saturday, said that his country, Iran and **Turkey** had great cooperation prospects lying ahead. Peskov said that there is a great deal of work **Moscow**, **Tehran** and **Ankara** can do together in the fields of energy, oil and gas, fuel transportation as well as in nuclear energy. 'Now that Russia is completing the construction of the Bushehr nuclear power station in Iran, what are our chances of entering the nuclear energy market also in Turkey?…Russian companies are now vying for the right to build nuclear power facilities there and our chances of winning the ongoing tender are pretty good. I hope we'll soon be getting good news from there,' Peskov commented. Dmitry Peskov also said that Russia, Turkey and Iran could jointly develop nuclear energy projects in other countries to help them become less dependent on oil and gas imports" (Press TV March 22, 2009). When you put all the evidence together concerning all these nations lining up with Russia, you come to realize God's plans for the end times are rapidly approaching us.

February 27, 2010 the EU Times wrote a report entitled, "Israel could attack Iran today February 27, 2010". The February date came and left with no such attack, but I assure you the attack has already been drawn up. I quote, "Sources close to the Israeli government have warned Executive Intelligence Review that Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu's inner cabinet is **close to making a decision to launch a preventive strike against Iran's nuclear facilities**. Such a decision, that would be a further step closer to a devastating regional confrontation, could come as early as Sunday, when the Israeli cabinet convenes. According to the source, a fierce debate is raging within the Israeli military, over whether Israel has the capacity to successfully strike Iran's nuclear facilities at Natanz or elsewhere. Recently former Israeli Defense Forces Chief of Staff Gen. Dan Halutz told Israeli media that the IDF does not have the ability to seriously damage the Iranian program. But, according to an Israeli source close to the inner cabinet, several options are being reviewed for just such an attack. According to the source, in recent visits to Russia, both Netanyahu and Foreign Minister Avigdor Lieberman pressed Russian Prime Minister Vladimir Putin for permission to stage attacks against Iranian targets from sites inside Russia. Putin reportedly strongly shut the door on that option; however, similar approaches have been made to the government of Kazakhstan, according to the Israeli source." "Lyndon LaRouche warned that circles in London, including former Prime

Minister Tony Blair, are the real potential architects of this "doomsday" scheme. It is those in London, who are desperate over the collapse of the entire British System, who may be contemplating an Israeli breakaway ally attack on Iran, that would bring on a planetary dark age. Just recall Blair's testimony before the Chilcot Commission, in which he taunted the commissioners with the need to take military action against Iran today, just as he lied the U.S. and Britain into the 2003 invasion of Iraq. **These people would have to be totally desperate, to be contemplating such a doomsday act, and I am afraid that they are, LaRouche warned**." Right now we are just hearing the rumors about this war. This in by itself is fulfilling prophecy, because in Matthew 24:7 Jesus told us we would hear humors of war. He also said we would see war, and this Ezekiel war is coming. As for Iran in the Ezekiel 38 war look at what news from The Blaze on August 18, 2015 shows us. It is exactly the same thing we are warned about in the Psalm 83 war. I quote The Blaze. "The video showed the fighters preparing for battle with their gear, headbands, shoes and weapons, then descending on Jerusalem. Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu has repeatedly pointed to Iran's continued sponsorship of international terrorist groups including Hezbollah and to its dedication to destroying Israel as two reasons he believes the deal is dangerous for Israel." "The animated video shows the soldiers approaching Jerusalem, with the iconic yellow dome of the Dome of the Rock situated on the Temple Mount, the holiest site in Judaism and third-holiest site in Islam. Later in the video, a wider shot is presented, showing dozens of fighters on a hilltop across from the holy city. At the end, Persian script appears saying "Israel must be obliterated," or literally, "**erased from the annals of history** … and the youth will definitely see that day when it comes," the Algemeiner noted" (ibid.). Keep in mind the Psalm 83 war comes first but Iran is correctly helping back the nations listed in the Psalm 83 war and when the Psalm 83 nations cannot erase Israel's name forever Iran and her allies will then make another attempt to wipe out Israel and erase Israel's name in the Ezekiel 38 war.

Do you remember what Ezekiel stated in Ezekiel 38:13? "Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the **young lions** thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?" In this passage of Scripture, we see these young lions doing nothing to help Israel except to give a formal protest. In other words, Israel is on her own when this Ezekiel war breaks out. One of those **young lions is the United States**, and as you can see from the news, Obama will hang Israel out to dry. I quote from the Arutz Sheva News. "Israel and the United States are heading towards a parting of the ways on how to deal with the threat of Iranian nuclear capability, according to an article published Tuesday in the *Middle East Times*. Unlike his predecessor, U.S. President Barack Obama is unlikely to approve, let alone cooperate, with the targeted assassinations of Iranian nuclear scientists carried out by Israel's international Mossad intelligence agency, wrote journalist Richard Sale…The article also raised the possibility that the Obama administration might try to put the brakes on Israeli covert operations against the Iranian nuclear program" (April 9, 2009). First we see Obama trying to force Israel to divide her nation into two, and now he is showing Israel she will be on her own if she attacks Iran. Current events are proving the Word of God is coming to pass.

For the past four years while Obama had been saying he will support Israel he has allowed Iran to keep working on producing their nuclear bomb. In May, of 2012 the US and Saudi Arabia were taking part in a ***military exercise*** that when I saw the name of this exercise, I could hear the Lord say, "if you're watching I will show you". Let me show you what I believe the Lord was pointing out to me. Ezekiel Chapter 38:13 tells us that  Great Britain, which is Tarshish in the Old Testament and is known as the **lion**, the  United States,  **Canada**,  and Australia, which are the young **lions** a break off from the main lion Tarshish are *in the area of*  *Saudi Arabia* which is known as Sheba, and Dedan at the time the attack against Israel breaks out.

On May 30, 2012 DEBKA News released a report from the Middle East. The Debka report was giving us facts on how certain nations were getting ready to attack Iran in case Iran would not halt their quest to obtain a nuclear bomb Iran has said they would use against Israel. I do not think the name of this military exercise is a coincidence as you will see. I quote, "The US-Arab ***Eager Lion*** 2012 exercise ends Wednesday, May 30, after 12,000 mostly American as well as Saudi, Jordanian, Qatari and UAE special forces troops staged three weeks of joint maneuvers in Jordan." "In the ground section of Eager Lion 2012, large scale US and Arab special forces carried out practice operations backed by air and armored strength including assault helicopters in northern Jordan near the Syrian border. 2022 the Eager Lion have continued. It is no coincidence the Lord warned us about the young lions in the Ezekiel prophecy and, now you see these exact same nations preparing for war in the Eager Lion exercise! When the time comes for the Ezekiel 38 prophecy to be fulfilled these same Eager Lions won't be so eager to help Israel. Israel on the other hand has also preparing for war with Iran.

Let me show you additional signs that the very nations God addressed in Ezekiel 38:13 are in fact lining up to fulfill this prophecy. In November, of 2012 after Israel had 600 rockets fired on them by the PLO in the Gaza, Israel began to strike

back by bombing the rocket sites. When this happened the nations listed in the Ezekiel 38 prophecy took sides. Guess what? Those very nations listed in Ezekiel 38:13 as ***Tarshish*** and the ***young lions*** aligned with Israel while Russia took sides with the Hamas in the Gaza. Is this also just another coincidence? Not on your life! Look what the Israel Today news on November 15, 2012 reported. "The government of ***Canadian*** Prime Minister Stephen Harper once again demonstrated its ***unwavering support of Israel*** on Thursday when it unequivocally backed the Jewish state's military response to incessant terrorist rocket fire." "Referencing the hundreds of terrorist rockets that sparked Israel's "Operation Pillar of Cloud" - a provocation much of the world has suddenly forgotten about - Baird said that Canada "condemns the terrorist group Hamas and stands with Israel as it deals with regional threats to peace and security". The Australian News November 16, 2012 will now show you how the rest of the Ezekiel 38:13 nations are lining up with scripture. "But ***Moscow*** also criticized the "disproportionate strikes on Gaza" while calling for cooler heads. Moscow's reaction ***openly clashed*** with the understanding approaches of Israel's position adopted by both **Britain** and the ***United States***. Washington meanwhile rose to the Jewish state's defense despite earlier signs of strains in relations between US President Barack Obama and the conservative Mr Netanyahu. Expressing regret for the victims on both sides of the conflict, White House spokesman Jay Carney said there was "no justification" for the violence on the part of Hamas, saying it "does nothing to help the Palestinians." US State Department spokesman Mark Toner said in a statement: "We support Israel's right to defend itself, and we encourage Israel to continue to take every effort to avoid civilian casualties". The United States is also calling on Egypt to use its sway with the Palestinians to try to end the violence from Gaza, Mr Toner said. Julia Gillard said the ***Australian government*** was gravely concerned by the escalating conflict and urged both Hamas and Israel to exercise restraint. The Prime Minister condemned the Hamas rocket and mortar attacks on southern Israel, saying they did not serve the interests of the Palestinian people or their push for statehood. "***Australia supports Israel's*** right to defend itself against these indiscriminate attacks," Ms Gillard said. "Such attacks on Israel's civilian population are utterly unacceptable." British Foreign Secretary William Hague said Hamas "bears principal responsibility" for the surge in Gaza violence and accused the Shiite group of creating an "intolerable situation" in the south of Israel where its rockets were falling". The United States Central Command on May 19, 2015 gives you details about the 2015, **Eager Lion** exercise in a report entitled: "Exercise Eager Lion 2015: a demonstration of Navy-Marine Corps integration" . I highlighted the nations in red that are listed in Ezekiel 38 which will give a protest against the massive army that is heading toward the nation of Israel to wipe her out. About 10,000 total military personnel participated in the exercise. In addition to Jordan and the U.S., other nations participating in Eager Lion include: Australia, Bahrain, Belgium, Canada, Egypt, France, Iraq, Italy, Kuwait, Lebanon, Pakistan, Poland, Qatar, Saudi Arabia, United Arab Emirates and the United Kingdom." As you can see below from the information via the U.S. Department of Defense May 23, 2016 the Eager Lion maneuvers were again held in the year 2016. Fact is, each year as seen by the Wikipedia search below shows, the Eager Lion exercises continue and, the Mother lion which is the UK, the young lions which are the U.S., Canada, and Australia all take part in the military Eager Lion exercises.







Do you find it as interesting as I do that the UK, the U.S., Canada, and Australia in 2017, have all come out in firm support for Israel? For example, The Jerusalem Post on January 17, 2017 showed that the Palestinian Liberation Organization slammed the **UK** and, **Australia** for not supporting them concerning the latest Paris Peace conference which favored the PLO instead of Israel. In 2016, Donald Trump stated in his campaign to be president he would move the U.S. embassy from Tel Aviv to Jerusalem which would recognize Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel. The Headline to the January 10, 2017 CNN report read as follows: "Trump pushes US Embassy move in Israel amid outcry." Canada's Kellie Leitch is now running for office as Trump did and she is doing the same exact thing as Donald did in promising to move the Canadian embassy to Jerusalem. I quote ARUTA SHEVA news December 30, 2017. "Following the passage of the recent anti-Israel resolution at the UN Security Council and subsequent condemnation by US Secretary of State John Kerry of Jewish settlement in Judea and Samaria and eastern Jerusalem as being illegal, candidate for the leadership of the Conservative **Party of Canada Kellie Leitch vowed to move the Canadian Embassy to Jerusalem** if elected as Prime Minister. Tony Abbott of Australia has also suggested moving their embassy to Jerusalem. Here is the headline from ABC on January 2, 2017. "Tony Abbott criticises aid to Palestinian Authority, suggests moving Australia's embassy to

Jerusalem". On December 14, 2018 news broke via The Guardian that Scott Morrison the new leader of Australia did in fact become one of the nations who now recognizes Jerusalem as the Jewish Capital. I quote, "Australia has become one of the few countries to formally recognize West Jerusalem as Israel's capital, but says it will not move its embassy from Tel Aviv until a peace settlement is reached."

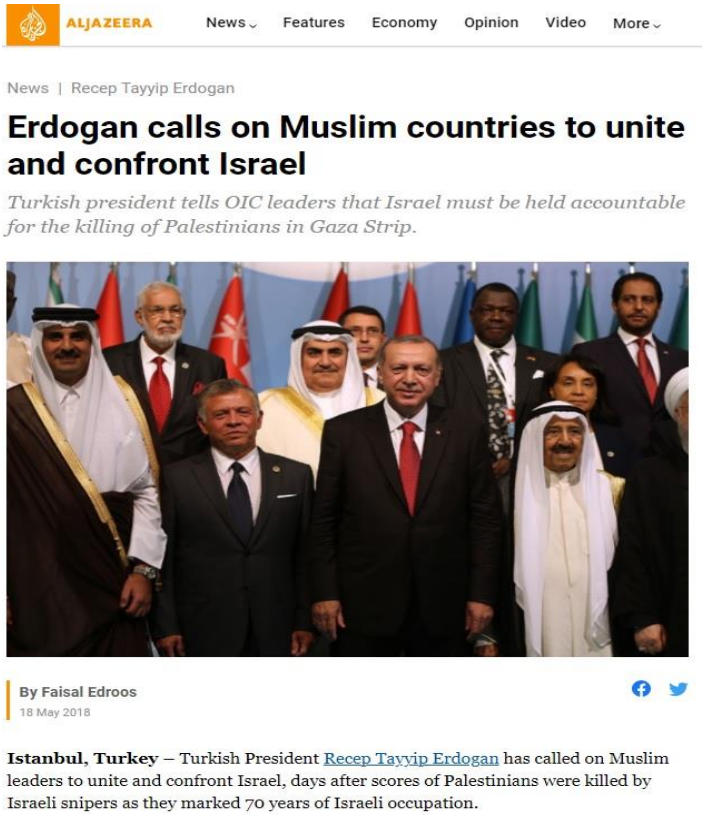
Now I want to jump to the year 2020, for a second to show you how the young lions alliance is forming. Look at this headline from The Express on August 11, 2020. "Goodbye EU! Boris told to form 'superpower' alliance with Australia, Canada & New Zealand". I quote, "Boris Johnson has been overwhelming told by Express.co.uk readers to form a "superpower" alliance with the old Commonwealth allies of Australia, Canada and New Zealand after Brexit as Britain waves goodbye to the European Union. Britain could be moving towards forming the "CANZUK Union", the acronym for Canada, Australia, New Zealand, after finally freeing itself from the bloc at the end of the Brexit transition period on December 31. Historian Andrew Roberts has described how the "superpower" nations, whose majority of people speak English, could form an alliance to be a free trade zone with the free movement of people. The "CANZUK" nations are already set to agree lucrative post-Brexit trade deals over the coming weeks."

I don't think the same nations as described as the young lions and, the mother lion the UK are all talking about moving their embassies to Jerusalem is a coincidence. Nor do I believe the forming of a young lions' alliance is a coincidence. I believe the Lord is showing us His warning about the Ezekiel 38 war are on course to being fulfilled. There is no doubt that the Lord is showing His children who are keeping on the watch that He is bringing the nations in line to complete His prophecy.

The guardian.co.uk released a report entitled, "Israel primed to attack a nuclear Iran". "Israel regarded 2010 as a "critical year" for tackling Iran's alleged quest for nuclear weapons and has warned the United States that time is running out to stop Iran from acquiring a nuclear bomb. Ehud Barak, Israel's defence minister, told American congressmen in June 2009 there was a window of "between six and 18 months from now in which stopping Iran from acquiring nuclear weapons might still be viable". After that, Barak said – in a striking admission recorded in a confidential state department document – "any military solution would result in unacceptable collateral damage". Barak's comments were one of many occasions in the last five years when Israeli leaders and officials have hammered home the message to the US that Iran's nuclear ambitions pose an existential threat to Israel. Israel is widely believed to have an extensive nuclear arsenal but under its policy of ambiguity it has never been avowed. Unlike Iran it has not signed the Nuclear Non-Proliferation treaty. Israel saw 2010 as a pivotal year. "If the Iranians continue to protect and harden their nuclear sites it will be more difficult to target and damage them," the US embassy reported Israeli defence officials as saying in November 2009. In a discussion of the upcoming delivery of GBU-28 bunker-busting bombs to Israel it was noted that the transfer "should be handled quietly to avoid allegations that the US government was helping Israel prepare for a strike against Iran"(November. 28, 2010). If Iran thinks Israel won't strike soon, they are mistaken. Israel took out both Iraq's and Syria's nuclear sites and Iran is a much greater threat to Israel! No one stepped up to help Israel when dealing with the nuclear threat against Iraq or Syria. You can see history is repeating itself again. I can assure you all, Iran will be hit by Israel to either kill off their quest to get the bomb or slow it down putting Israel out of harms way. Will Israel hit Iran before the end of 2012? Only God knows for sure however, one thing is for sure, Israel's Prime Minister can not afford to look weak. I know as well as Israel's Prime Minister that he must take action soon to protect his people from Iran's pledge to destroy Israel. As of June, 2012 Iran is still looking to wipe Israel off the map. I quote, The Fars News Agency. "Chief of Staff of the Iranian Armed Forces Major General Hassan Firouzabadi said threats and pressures cannot deter Iran from its revolutionary causes and ideals, and stressed that the Iranian nation will remain committed to the full annihilation of the Zionist regime of Israel to the end" (June 2, 2012).

It was written, "But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief" (1 Thessalonians 5:1-4). Don't be in the dark when this attack finally comes. If you are, it was because of your unbelief in God's Word and in God. The times and seasons Paul spoke about are already upon us. The prophecy given to us in Ezekiel was given with all the specific details. Nothing was left out. We know which nations are going to attack and from where they come. We also know the outcome of the war! Why did God give us so many details concerning the coming attack against Israel? Simply to get us ready to meet our Savior. If you don't believe this attack will happen now, I am sure Jesus will speak to your heart when you see it take place. In any case, you will see the power of the Word of the Lord come to pass very soon. My intention for this chapter is not to scare you, but rather to prepare you to see the future events fulfilled just the way it has been given to us in the Bible.

When will the Ezekiel 38 war take place? We may have a possible date for this war as seen by prophecy author, Grant Jeffrey. Grant writes: "Although Scripture does not indicate **the year** in which this future invasion and defeat of Russia will occur, the prophet Haggai gives us a strong indication of what the **actual day may be**. Haggai reveals that on the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month (Chisleu) of the Jewish calendar, the day before Hanukkah, God will deliver Israel as He did twice before on this day: (1) the defeat of the Syrian army and recapture of the Temple in 165 b.c. and (2) the British capture of Jerusalem from the Turks in 1917 during the closing battles of WW1. The prophet Haggai declares: "The Word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month [Chisleu], saying, Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth; and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother" (Haggai 2:20-22). Chisleu is the ninth month of the Jewish ecclesiastical year, answering to a part of November with a part of December. It could be possible that the Lord is showing us that the ninth month of Chisleu which, would be November, and on the 24th day of that month that this war will take place?



ALJAZEERA News Features Economy Opinion Video More

News | Recep Tayyip Erdogan

**Erdogan calls on Muslim countries to unite and confront Israel**

*Turkish president tells OIC leaders that Israel must be held accountable for the killing of Palestinians in Gaza Strip.*

By Faisal Edroos
18 May 2018

**Istanbul, Turkey** – Turkish President Recep Tayyip Erdogan has called on Muslim leaders to unite and confront Israel, days after scores of Palestinians were killed by Israeli snipers as they marked 70 years of Israeli occupation.

As you can see from the headline in the news report above the same people God warned us about which will attack Israel are joining together under the leadership of Erdogan from Turkey. Do you now still think that what you are witnessing is a coincidence?

Here is one thing to consider. Since the Lord came to Israel's aid twice on this date in dealing with the Jewish Temple it just may be possible that the outcome of this war will again allow the Jews to start building their third Temple. Will this war happen in 2022? Since we have seen continued war talk over the years against Israel from the Muslim nations, I for one am keeping watch on the ninth month and the 24 day just in case! The Prophet Ezekiel shows us Tarshish and the young lions don't help Israel when the Ezekiel 38 war breaks out. Ezekiel shows us Israel will have to fight this war all by themselves and this is the direction we see taking shape right now. A military strike on Iran by way of Israel could still occur at a moment's notice, but the US is now warning its allies that any action overseas would jeopardize **America's** ability to assist in a Middle East war. Although US President Barack Obama and his challenger Mitt Romney both say the next administration will be aligned with any Israeli efforts to prevent Iran from procuring a nuclear weapon, any unilateral strike on the Islamic Republic could prevent America from offering its service in the event of a war" (RT News Nov. 1 , 2012).

Ezekiel 38:13 we saw that the young lions do nothing to stop the invading armies against Israel. Keeping in mind one of those young lions is the United Stated we know are a witness to Israel understanding that when war comes upon Israel the Jewish nation can not count on any help via the US. Why does Israel feel this way in 2022? The report below will explain.

ISRAEL365 NEWS

**BECAUSE OF UKRAINE: ISRAEL NO LONGER SEES US AS RELIABLE ALLY IN POTENTIAL WAR AGAINST IRAN**

BY DAVID SIDMAN | MAR 14, 2022 | JERUSALEM



Knesset Member and former Health Minister Yuli Edelstein (Likud) is the latest voice from the Israeli establishment admitting that Washington can no longer be relied upon in case of war with Iran. At the Begin Symposium kick-off event in Jerusalem on Sunday, Edelstein **said**: "When it comes to Israel's security, the country can only rely on itself."

It is important to understand the war described in Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39 is not the same war that will come at the end of the tribulation, which is called the battle of Armageddon. At the end of the battle of Armageddon is when Jesus returns to defeat the Antichrist and Satan and establish His 1,000 year reign here on this earth. How do we know Ezekiel's battle is different from the battle of Armageddon? The war at the end of the tribulation, known as Armageddon, is a world war with every nation against Israel. This is what the prophet Zechariah tells us. "For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem" (Zechariah 14:2a). In the book of Revelation, Jesus tells us the same thing regarding all the nations coming against Israel. This is what He stated. "For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty" (Revelation 16:14). "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon" (Revelation 16:16). In the battle of Armageddon, the armies come to Israel from all over the world, whereas in Ezekiel 38 and 39 we are told these armies come from the far north. The armies which attack Israel from the far north are named specifically, and they are tiny in number compared to all the nations in the world, which at present number 192 nations.

A major point of difference is this: After the battle of Ezekiel 38, we are told 5/6 of the invading armies would be killed. God will allow 1/6 to remain alive to return to their homes, and Israel will take seven months to bury the dead from this battle. This is not the case after the battle of Armageddon. Read Revelation 19:17-18. "And I saw an **angel** standing in the sun; and he **cried** with a loud voice, saying to all the **fowls** that **fly** in the midst of **heaven**, Come and **gather** yourselves together unto the **supper** of the great **God**; That ye may eat the **flesh** of kings, and the **flesh** of **captains**, and the **flesh** of mighty men, and the **flesh** of **horses**, and of them that sit on them, and the **flesh** of all men, both free and **bond**, both **small** and great." After this battle, the birds eat up the dead, and no one is buried. Also, Scripture tells us all men will be eaten; no one is left alive after this war, and they are not buried. It appears Ezekiel's war in chapter 38 will take place around seven years before the battle of Armageddon. We are told in Ezekiel 39:9 that Israel will burn the weapons from that battle for seven years.

As a matter of fact, we are told the following in Ezekiel 39:10. "So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God." This seven-year time period just happens to be the very length of the tribulation period, and this is why many believe Ezekiel 38 will take place seven years before the tribulation. After Jesus defeats Satan at the battle of Armageddon, Satan is locked up for 1,000 years. In Ezekiel 38 and 39, there is no mention of Satan at all, which tells us Satan was not cast into chains after this battle yet. This event still remains in the future, after Armageddon.

The handwriting is on the wall, and it is telling us that war is coming. Every nation God listed to attack Israel in the last days has some type of pact, treaty, or friendship agreement which either includes arms, oil, or troops. Here is a fact you should keep in mind, it is no coincidence that recently Iran, Russia, and Turkey have made an alliance. These are three main players in the coming Ezekiel 38 war. When you hear these nations calling for war against Israel such as Iran has been doing in 2022, and Turkey in 2023, just remember the prophecy God warned you about in Ezekiel 38.


THE JERUSALEM POST CORONAVIRUS ISRAEL NEWS ISRAEL ELECTIONS WORLD NEWS MIDDLE EAST U.S. POL

Iran, Russia and Turkey signal growing alliance

For years, Turkey would say one thing to Moscow and Tehran while telling Washington's Iran hawks that Turkey was "against Russia and Iran."

By SETH J. FRANTZMAN MARCH 21, 2021 18:10

Presidents Hassan Rouhani of Iran, Tayyip Erdogan of Turkey and Vladimir Putin of Russia hold a joint news conference after their meeting in Ankara, Turkey April 4, 2018
(photo credit: UMIT BEKTAS / REUTERS)

April 29, 2022 we heard Israel's enemy Iran once again warn Iran was going to attack Israel. The headline to the Jerusalem Post read as follows: "Iran may attack Israel directly, Nasrallah warns in Quds Day speech." "Nasrallah's speech comes after weeks of tensions in Jerusalem and multiple days of clashes on the Temple Mount between Muslim rioters and Israeli forces. On Friday, rioters threw rocks and fired fireworks toward Israeli forces and the Western Wall." The Washington Free Beacon May 25, 2022, ran a report entitled: "Iran Warns Israel: 'We Are Ready for War' ". I quote, Iranian military leaders say they "are ready for war" with Israel and issued renewed threats to burn Tel Aviv to the ground "very soon," according to comments made during a military demonstration in Tehran. "We are ready for war, tell Zion," one unnamed speaker was quoted as saying during the May 20 military parade organized by Iran's Islamic Revolutionary Guards Corps (IRGC), the country's paramilitary fighting force that has murdered scores of Americans. "No trace will be left of the demon. … Not a single house will be left standing in Tel Aviv." In April of 2023, tensions increased on the Temple Mount in East Jerusalem over Jews being allowed up on the Mount to celebrate Passover. Islamic leaders are concerned the status quo on the Temple Mount is changing as seen by actions of the Israeli police. Jews on the Mount caused the leader of Turkey to call for the Muslim world to unite against Israel as you see from the photo below. "Erdogan is calling for what God has already told us what was going to happen. "Turkish president Recep Tayyip Erdogan told his Iranian counterpart Ebrahim Raisi over the phone that the "Islamic world should be united against Israel's attacks in Palestine," Turkish media reported. The two world leaders also discussed the incidents at the al-Aqsa mosque and Iranian-Turkish relations, the report said. The Turkish president also noted the importance to preserve the status of holy areas and emphasized "reasonable thinking" in order to prevent further escalation of violence in Israel and the Palestinian territories, sources said. Israeli foreign minister Eli Cohen then told his Turkish counterpart Mevlut Cavusoglu the same day that the IDF will respond to any attempt to terrorize civilians. The incident came during the Muslim holy month of Ramadan and on the eve of the Jewish Passover." The Ezekiel war cannot be far off because what we see from the Ezekiel war is a world of Muslims attacking Israel.


Muslim world must unite against Israel, Erdogan says to Iran's Raisi

The two world leaders also discussed the incidents at the al-Aqsa mosque and Iranian-Turkish relations.

By JERUSALEM POST STAFF Published: APRIL 7, 2023 18:59



Turkish President Tayyip Erdogan attends a ceremony to mark an increase in capacity at a natural gas storage facility in Silivri near Istanbul, Turkey, December 16, 2022.
(photo credit: UMIT BEKTAS/REUTERS)

January 11, 2024 The U.S. Department of Defense issued the following statement. “In light of the illegal, dangerous, and destabilizing Iranian-backed Houthi attacks against U.S. and international vessels and commercial vessels from many countries lawfully transiting the Red Sea, today the militaries of the United States and the United Kingdom, with support from Australia, Bahrain, Canada, and the Netherlands, conducted strikes against military targets in Houthi-controlled areas of Yemen. This action is intended to disrupt and degrade the Houthis' capabilities to endanger mariners and threaten global trade in one of the world's most critical waterways. Today's coalition action sends a clear message to the Houthis that they will bear further costs if they do not end their illegal attacks.”

As stated earlier in this chapter you notice Tarshish is modern day the UK, her symbol is a lion. The break off from the mother lion would be the United States, Australia, and Canada. These are the UK’S young lions. Does it surprise you that these same people are in the Middle East protecting Israel and the Red Sea now? However, as stated earlier, we will not see the Ezekiel war until we see no bars, gates, or walls protecting Israel and Israel is living in a time where they think they are safe. Take a look at Ezekiel 38:11 and verse 14. 11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, 14 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? The news is showing us a clear picture of the coming Ezekiel war.

The New York Times April 14, 2024 reported on the first time Iran ever attacked Israel from its own nation. I quote, “Iran last night launched more than 300 drones and missiles in retaliation for an apparent Israeli strike on an Iranian embassy two weeks ago.” This attack is no doubt a prelude to what we will see happen during the Ezekiel war.

**PROPHECY:**
**THE EASTERN GATE AND THE REBUILT TEMPLE**

"Then the man brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary, the one facing east, and it was shut. The Lord said to me, 'This gate is to remain shut. It must not be opened; no man may enter through it. It is to remain shut because the Lord, the God of Israel, has entered through it. The prince himself is the only one who may sit inside the gateway to eat in the presence of the Lord. He is to enter by way of the portico of the gateway and go out the same way'" (Ezekiel 44:1-3).




EXPLANATION:

Huge walls built of massive fitted stones fortified ancient Jerusalem. One and two story mud brick houses lined the inside of the walls; the back of the houses formed the city wall. Over the centuries, invading armies have broken through the walls. Attempts were made to repair the breaches; Nehemiah led one expedition of rebuilding the walls that the Assyrians had broken through. However, little was done to repair the walls for the next few centuries, and they were allowed to deteriorate. When Ezekiel wrote his prophecy, the Eastern Gate in the wall was still open. The idea that such a massive gate could "remain shut" probably seemed ridiculous to Ezekiel; yet, during the time of the Crusades around A.D. 810, huge blocks were used to seal this gate. It remains sealed today. Christians and Jews alike are looking forward to the day when this Eastern Gate will be unsealed, and the "Prince Himself" will enter into the city. Jesus is that Prince who will shortly fulfill this prophecy. At the time Jesus enters the East Gate, the Jews will also realize Jesus was, and is, their Savior. In any case, Christ will be the first to enter the gate.

PROPHECY:
The Rebuilt Jewish Temple

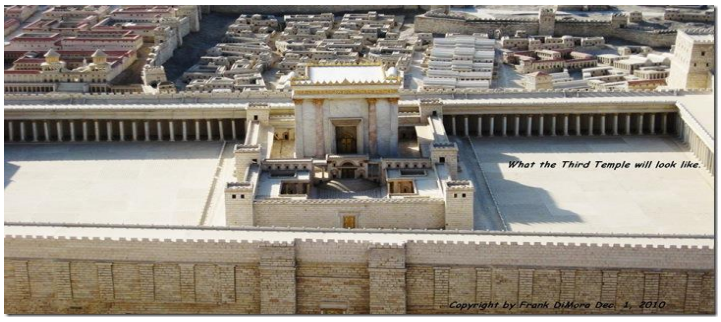
"And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.[2] But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months" (Revelation 11:1-2).

"And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate" (Daniel 9:27).

"When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)" (Matthew 24:15).

"Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God" (2 Thessalonians 2:4).

When they placed their threshold next to my threshold and their doorposts beside my doorposts, with only a wall between me and them, they defiled my holy name by their detestable practices. So I destroyed them in my anger" (Ezekiel 34:8).




EXPLANATION AND FULFILLMENT:

History reveals that the city of Jerusalem was among the most spectacular cities in the ancient world. Visitors, such as the Queen of Sheba, traveling through the Orient would make a point to see Solomon's temple with its cedar-lined walls overlaid with gold. Solomon's magnificent temple was destroyed when the Babylonians conquered Jerusalem. It was restored during the reign of Cyrus of Persia. Then King Herod the Great, in 19 B.C., began work on a temple. It was twice as high as Solomon's temple and was covered with so much gold that it dazzled as brightly as the sun.

Just before Jesus was crucified, He warned this massive temple would again be destroyed. "Some of his disciples were remarking about how the temple was adorned with beautiful stones and with gifts dedicated to God. But, Jesus said, 'As for what you see here, the time will come when not one stone will be left on another, every one of them will be thrown down'" (Luke 21:5-6). This prophecy was fulfilled in 70 A.D. when the Jews rose up against their Roman conquerors, and Rome sent its mighty forces against Jerusalem to quell the uprising. The Jewish rebels took refuge inside the temple. Titus, the Roman General, ordered his soldiers to remove the Jews from the temple. As a result, the temple caught on fire and burned to the ground. The intense heat melted the gold that covered the walls of the temple. The gold ran down the temple stones. General Titus ordered his men to scrape off all of the gold from each stone. As a result, there was not one stone standing upon another at the temple site. Everything happened just the way Christ said it would.

Jesus told us to keep on the watch for another temple which was going to be built on the former site of the original temple, which is where the Dome of the Rock is located today.


Gen. Uzi Narkiss (left), defense minister Moshe Dayan and chief of staff Yitzhak Rabin in the Old City of Jerusalem during the Six Day War (photo credit: Ilan Bruner/Wikipedia)

In 1967, those who knew bible prophecy were under the impression the Third Temple would be built right after the 1967 six-day war between Israel, Egypt, Syria and Jordan. General Moshe Dayan was appointed minister of defense for Israel and directed war operations during the Six-Day War from June 5, 1967 - June 10, 1967. On June 7, 1967 Dayan's forces captured East Jerusalem and the Temple Mount. For a brief moment they raised the Israeli flag over the Dome of the Rock which is the third-holiest site to the Muslims. However, when Dayan saw the flag flying over the Dome he gave orders to take the flag down in order to avoid a holy war with the Arabs. On June 10, 1967 Dayan placed the Wakf in control of the Temple Mount. The Wakf would determine who prayed at the site, an arrangement that would effectively bar non-Muslim prayer. Dayan's actions stopped any hope of building the Third Temple in 1967, by giving back control of the Temple Mount to the Arabs. Dayan's actions also fulfilled a prophecy found in Ezekiel 44:8 which says the following. "And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves." Since

Dayan gave the Wakf charge of who can go up to the Temple Mount to pray the Jews have prayed the day would come when they to would have the right to pray on the Mount and build their Third Temple. We know that day is coming!

The first and second Jewish Temple were built on the Temple Mount in East Jerusalem and the Jews who are pushing the rebuilding of the temple want to build it on the same place. Take a look a what John say in Revelation 11:1-2 "and there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the alter, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forth and two months". I for one am looking for this Third Temple to be built on the Temple Mount next to the Dome of the Rock. Ezekiel 43:8 tells us the following. I quote, "When they placed their threshold **next to my** threshold and their doorposts **beside my** doorposts, with only a wall between me and them, they defiled my holy name by their detestable practices. So I destroyed them in my anger." I believe that in the very near future as the new Abraham peace accords between Israel and the Arabs States keep growing, part of the peace accords will be the Jews will be able to build their Temple and put up a wall between the Dome of the Rock and the new Jewish Temple. In putting up a wall between the Muslims and the Jews it will allow both the Muslims and the Jews to go up to the Temple Mount and worship without the conflicts we have been witnessing for years.



According to prophecy about this temple, the Jewish people will resume animal sacrifices, and eventually the Antichrist will put a stop to the sacrifices (also referred to as the "abomination of desolation" given to us in Matthew 24:15). When the Antichrist sits in this rebuilt temple, he will claim to the world that he is God and will try to force everyone to take his mark. The people who refuse his mark will be hunted down and killed. Take careful note that since 70 A.D. the Jewish people have not rebuilt the temple, nor have they practiced animal sacrificing. The fulfillment of this prophecy is a major sign that the tribulation is about to begin.



The time line for this chapter started in May 14, 1948. Since 1948, with the rebirth of Israel as a nation, the Jewish people have been striving to get the temple rebuilt. The Jerusalem Temple Foundation has published a brochure titled "Aims of the Jerusalem Temple Foundation." Its goals include the following:

1. To undertake research into the history of the holy places in Israel.
2. To provide scientific means and equipment for the efficient investigation of such places and of archaeological sites.

3. To study the religious, political, economic, social, cultural, and ethnic aspects and implications of those investigations and explorations.
4. To advance the learning and application of the Scriptures.
5. To work for the safeguarding and preservation of the integrity of holy places in Israel and their restoration, with special emphasis on the Temple Mount.
6. To launch worldwide competitions for the design and construction of suitable edifices and similar projects in Israel.
7. To raise funds for the promotion and development of these and allied activities.

These goals will not be easily attained because the Muslims currently control the Temple Mount site where the Dome of the Rock is located in Jerusalem. However, this hasn't stopped Israel from gathering materials necessary to rebuild the Third Temple. Since the late 70s, Israel has been gathering the materials and instruments to be used in temple services. Guided by a description in the writings of first-century historian Flavius Josephus, archaeologists were able to uncover an exact replica of the Jerusalem temple under the city of Nablus (Biblical Shechem). They found that the temple walls, the Northern Gate, the sacrificial alter, some ritual remains, and numerous inscriptions were still intact on this replica, giving architects more guidelines for designing the future temple. Israel now has blueprints along with a model of the Jerusalem Temple, which is on exhibition at the Atara L'yoshna Temple Museum in Israel. This has caused problems for Israel as stated in a report dated June 28, 1982. The Newsweek magazine explains: "Deputies of Israel's opposition Labor Party are warning Prime Minister Menachem Begin against the 'West Bankatzia' ('West Banking') of the newly occupied areas of Lebanon. The term, heard in the corridors of the Knesset last week, refers to the tactic of establishing a widespread Jewish presence on the West Bank to hinder the formation of a Palestinian state-or return of the West Bank to Jordan. Hard-liners cited historical, religious and security justifications for their settlements. Although Begin disclaims any territorial ambitions, the Labor deputies cite what they fear are troubling hints of a similar campaign starting in Lebanon. In a recent speech Begin spoke of Tyre as the source of cedar for the construction of one of the biblical temples" (Newsweek Magazine June 28, 1982).

Temple vessels and furniture similar to what was used in the temple two thousand years ago for worship have been crafted. Using descriptions stated in Scripture, the Jews are reproducing items such as the altar of incense, the altar of burnt offering, the bronze laver, priestly robes, pants, head dress, belts woven of six-ply linen thread, a crown of pure gold to be worn by the High Priest, the Mizdrot of silver used to catch the blood of animal sacrifices, and the table of showbread. A replica of the gold lamp stand, the Menorah, which was in the first temple, has been cast by the Levites out of pure bronze. It is seven feet high and weighs hundreds of pounds. A gold Menorah with a price tag of over two million dollars has been cast. Now complete and ready for use on future festival days are two hundred 36" silver trumpets which are inlaid with pure gold. If there is to be a new temple, there must be a functioning priesthood to perform the proper rites and ceremonies. This training is taking place in the Old City of Jerusalem under the leadership of Mottie Hacohen, a priest. When the temple is built, the priests will be ready. Christians have been watching news concerning the rebuilding of this Jewish temple for years. They know what this temple will bring to the world. Another important announcement from the Temple Institute came on August 6, 2003. The Temple Institute stated, "We are now pleased to announce that the weaving of the sacred Ephod garment for the uniform of the High Priest has been completed. The Temple Institute has also completed the complicated task of joining the ephod to the remembrance stones, and affixing the breastplate." This garment had to be finished and worn by the High Priest before any temple services could occur. On August 20, 2003 the Weekend News Today reported Israel's president has asked the Vatican to reveal a list of temple treasures, vessels, and Judaica they are holding. "The Temple Mount Faithful Movement and all the Jewish people and Israel were very happy that President Katzav had requested this now and had given official status to the request. He did so in the name of all the Jewish People as well as the State of Israel. This was the first time it has been done by an Israeli president since the destruction of the Temple and is a very important event. It signified in a very exciting way that Israel is now living in the prophetic end-times of redemption, that the Temple of the G-d of Israel is soon to be rebuilt in Jerusalem." As a sidenote, the spelling of God as "G-d" is correct in the Jewish writing. The Jewish people will not say "GOD" because His name is so holy. On January 20, 2005 another major development in Bible prophecy took place.

Israel has made several attempts to begin construction in the past only to be stopped by her Muslim enemies. On April 7, 1989, 19 Palestinian Arabs were killed in Jerusalem when the Palestinians started throwing stones down upon the Jews who were trying to set the cornerstone for the new temple. The violence broke up this first attempt to set the cornerstone for the temple. "Leaders of the Faithful of the Temple Mount said they will continue their campaign to reestablish the Jewish temple on the site. 'We shall continue our struggle until the Israeli flag is flying from the Dome of the Rock,' said Gershon Saloman, leader of the group" (Agence France Press April 7, 1989). In September of 2001, the leaders of the Faithful of the Temple Mount staged another attempt to set the cornerstone in Jerusalem but were stopped by the Israeli police. The

reason why the Israeli police stopped the march was disclosed in a report from The Jerusalem Post Internet edition. "Jerusalem police announced tonight that they would not permit members of the ultra-nationalist Temple Mount Faithful to drive up two symbolic cornerstones for a third temple to a parking lot outside the walls of the Old city. The ceremony was to have taken place tomorrow morning. A similar ceremony the group held two months ago on Tisha Be'av, the day marking the destruction of both Jewish Temples, sparked off Arab rioting on the Temple Mount. Due to the group's public announcements that it plans to hold the ceremony on the Temple Mount, in complete contradiction to the terms agreed upon with police, it was decided not to allow the ceremony to proceed, Jerusalem police said in a statement" (Oct. 3, 2001). The Temple Mount Faithful won't stop pushing its government until the temple is rebuilt. According to the IsraelNationalNews.com dated Aug. 16, 2002, "Rabbi Menachem Makover, one of the heads of the Temple Institute in Jerusalem, says that a leading Israeli silver company has signed on to the task of designing and manufacturing Holy Temple vessels."

For years the Temple Mount Faithful have made attempts to enter the Temple Mount area which is monitored by the Arabs. All the Jews want to do was to be able to pray at the Temple Mount since it is their holiest site. Yet, even though the State of Israel is in full control of Jerusalem, Jews, Christians and all non-Muslims are forbidden entry to the Temple Mount, except during very limited hours. And during those few hours, Jews can only walk in near silence; they may not pray. A member of the Wakf, the Muslim religious council, monitors the movements of Jewish visitors, and the Israel Police will arrest any Jew upon a complaint by a Wakf member that a Jew was praying on the Temple Mount. I will site two recent cases were violence has broken out against the Jews on the Temple Mount. The violence broke out over Jews trying to pray at the Mount. September 8, 2013 "Police forces were dispatched to break up Muslim stone throwers who were targeting Jewish visitors on the Temple Mount (Har Habayit) before and during the holiday of Rosh Hashanah. As soon as stones were thrown and riots broke out, police forces stepped in to make arrests. Security forces were prepared for a riot as this incident follows renewed incitement by Islamic Movement leader Sheikh Raed Salah, who called for Muslims to physically prevent Jews from visiting the Temple Mount last week. Arabs began to riot on the Temple Mount, throwing rocks, bricks and Molotov cocktails at Israeli security forces and Jewish civilians in the area and injured two Israeli policemen." (Hebrewnationonline.com). "Muslims at the Al Aqsa mosque in Jerusalem threw stones at Israeli police and Jewish visitors on the Temple Mount Wednesday morning, as Jewish worshipers visiting the Western Wall below prayed hours before the start of the Sukkot holiday, the Feast of Tabernacles" (The Blaze Sept. 18, 2013).

Anyone who doesn't know Bible prophecy may think that the Jews will never gain access to the Temple Mount to worship their God as Jews did when the first and second temple once stood. However, just as I have been warning people for years, things are beginning to change in the Israeli government which will no doubt soon make it possible for the Jews to worship as they will on the Temple Mount. I am already seeing newly elected Israeli Knesset members who are now working to change the way Jews are kept away from the Mount. I quote from the Israel Today news. "Israeli lawmaker Miri Regev intends to use her new position as head of the Knesset Interior Committee to **advance the right of Jews to pray atop Jerusalem's Temple Mount**. Despite being the most holy site on earth for Jews and many Christians, both religious groups are barred from praying at or bringing Bibles to the Temple Mount for fear of a Muslim backlash. Regev said it is intolerable that Jews do not have freedom of religion at Judaism's holiest site, and she will soon visit the Temple Mount with other committee members with the expressed aim of **changing that reality"** (April 19, 2013). Look at what has changed in a very short period of time. Prior to the newly elected Knesset members the Israeli police would arrest any Jews who tried to pray on the Temple Mount. However, now that there are high profile Knesset members working to gain access to the Temple Mount, we now see the Israeli Army is supporting the Jews making their way to the Temple Mount. I quote, "Dozens of extremist Israeli settlers have stormed the al-Aqsa Mosque in East al-Quds (Jerusalem) under **army protection and raised Israel flag inside the mosque**, which is the third holiest site in Islam, reports say" (PressTV Oct. 14, 2013). The PressTV report also had a video where Bel Burden was reporting from Ramallah in which the following was stated concerning Jews making their way up to the Temple Mount. "Now that the Israeli Knesset is supporting more and more Jews breaking into Al-Aqsa and you know making it policy that they are allowed to go in there and preform their religious rituals we are now seeing it on a frequent bases and that supported by the Israeli authorities and protected by the Israeli Army" (ibid.). There is no question the backing from the Israeli army is going to cause grave concerns for the Arab world who have kept the Jews off the Mount for so many years.



Bayit Yehudi advances monumental new bill to ensure regular prayer hours for Jews on the Temple Mount; first since 1967. On November 1, 2013 the Israelnationalnews.com news ran this headline: "Groundbreaking Law to Facilitate Jewish Prayer on Temple Mount". "Bayit Yehudi (Jewish Home) has advanced new laws this morning (Friday) that would enact the establishment of regular prayer hours for Jews visiting the Temple Mount, *Yediot Ahronot* reports. According the new laws, which have already begun to undergo legal processing through the Ministry of Religious Services, daily prayer hours would be set for Jewish groups visiting Judaism's holiest site. Currently, Jews have faced frequent attacks of discrimination against them by Israeli Police during Temple Mount visits, in accordance with a ban on Jewish religious activity there stemming from pressure from Palestinian Arab and Muslim groups. Violators of the ban are apprehended immediately, sometimes facing additional bans preventing them from visiting the Mount at all for a predetermined time period. The laws, if passed, would be a monumental upholding of Israel's official stance of religious freedom. While Israel officially liberated the Mount from Arab capture during the 1967, the law would be the first of its kind to allow both Jewish and Muslim religious activity at the site". Haaretz.com on November 1, 2013 saw how dangerous it would be for the region if the Jews were given access to the Temple Mount in their report entitled: "Tensions on Temple Mount Israel's defense establishment fears increased Jewish activism on Temple Mount may spark widespread conflict". I quote, "Though few Israelis are aware of it, tensions around the Temple Mount are surging. Since the January general election, right-wing and religious groups have stepped up their efforts to change the status quo between Jews and Muslims at this ultra-sensitive site − a development due in no small measure to the growing clout of Habayit Hayehudi in the government of Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. A variety of initiatives, some of which might be considered bizarre and dangerous, is getting next to no coverage in the mainstream Israeli media. However, the other side − the Palestinians, the Islamic Movement in Israel, even the neighboring Arab states − is watching the events on the mount with increasing concern."

July 2017, the most important question in Israel concerning the Temple Mount's sovereignty in East Jerusalem has finally come to light. The sovereignty issue was forced when Islamic terrorists killed two Israeli policemen on the Temple Mount. As a result of the killings the Prime Minister of Israel shut down the Temple Mount to everyone. A few days later he reopened the Temple Mount however, he ordered metal detectors to be placed at the Mount. The placement of the metal detectors was seen by the Arabs as a step to take control or, sovereignty over the Temple Mount by Israel. I quote from the Jerusalem Post report of July 19, 2017. "This is an outrageous move of collective punishment that is providing a tailwind to terrorism," said Smotrich. "The Wakf people and Israeli Arabs decided to open a wave of riots because of the installation of metal scanners, and now they are closing Temple Mount because of some mumbling of [prayer] quotes?" "Smotrich then called Halevy to retract his move. "Our next steps will be **our sovereignty test here**, we should not repeat our past mistakes." Deputy Foreign Minister Tzipi Hotovely called the move a mistake and reiterated the call to open the site for Jews. "There are days in which we should **strengthen our sovereignty** in the Temple Mount, and make it clear that we are not intimidated by threats."

When the Temple Mount was reopened again after the metal detectors were installed something amazing took place which was reported in a BreakingIsraelNews on July 17, 2017. The headline to the report was entitled: "Islamic Waqf Boycott Leads to Prophetic Sightings of Prayer on Temple Mount". I quote, "A number of Israeli Jews were able to pray freely on the Temple Mount Monday after a bizarre sequence of events which resulted in Muslims boycotting the site. The Jews ascending the Temple Mount were unattended by Muslim guards for the **first time in decades**". "Dozens of Muslims prayed at the entrances to the compound, **kneeling in prayer towards the IDF guards in a scene that seemed to be the sudden materialization of prophecy**. And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee shall bow down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee the city of *Hashem*, the Tzion of the Holy One of Yisrael. Isaiah 60:14" (Ibid.). Hashem is a Hebrew term for God. Literally, it means "the name."



As Israeli police forces look on, Jewish men recite the Kaddish, prayer of mourning, for the Druze policemen killed on the Temple Mount on July 14. The Islamic Waqf has boycotted the compound, leaving Jews unmolested by Muslim chaperones forbidding prayer. (Twitter @IsraelHatzolah)



Muslim men praying near the metal detectors that were placed outside the Temple Mount in Jerusalem's Old City ahead of its reopening on Sunday, July 16. 2017. (Yonatan Sindel/Flash90)

One thing has become very clear to me which is, Israel is beginning to enforce their will on the Temple Mount!
A very bold statement was made by a high ranking Israeli official concerning the Temple Mount's sovereignty issue. What the official stated was reported in the Israelnationalnews.com on July 18, 2017. The headline to their report was entitled: "**Dichter: Waqf sovereignty on Temple Mount ended Friday**" I quote, "Chairman Avi Dichter of the Knesset Foreign Affairs and Defense Committee, said on Tuesday, "**Israel is the sovereign on the Temple Mount, period.** The fact that the Waqf [Muslim Authority] became a sovereign on the Temple Mount ended last Friday." Interviewed by *Israeli public radio*, the former head of the Shabak Israel Security Agency said, "With regard to the Temple Mount, it can be said that this is a question of policy regarding the site, which is not clear to the Palestinian side, but it is very clear to us. In the past they tried the 'Al-Aqsa is in danger,' campaign, and now they have moved to a new campaign that says 'The Temple Mount is equal to Al-Aqsa.' They are trying to make it a problem for Jews to go up to the Temple Mount. "The Al-Aqsa Mosque is defined as the third holiest place in Islam, and just as no non-Muslim can enter Mecca and Medina, they want to do so on the Temple Mount, but the mount will be under the control of the Israel Police." There is no question we are witnessing the steps leading up to Israel's full access to the Temple Mount. Another step in prophecy steps concerning Jews being allowed to pray on the Temple Mount was reported on October 9, 2021 by The Jewish Voice. The Jewish Voice headline read as follows: Court rules Jewish prayer allowed on Temple Mount, if silent". It is the first time that the Israeli court stepped in to rule Jews have the right to go up to the Temple Mount and pray. However a day latter "The court overturned the decision to allow Talmudic prayer for fear that the situation in the Palestinian territories would explode or lead to a new confrontation with the resistance in Gaza," (Israel Today Oct. 10, 2021). So the fight for the Jews to be able to have complete rights to pray on the Mount continues but, over the years as you can see from all the current news the Jews will have access to the Temple Mount as eluded to by Christ via the Apostle Paul. We are witnessing a sequence of events leading up to the Jews worshipping in a new Jewish Temple.

Once the Jews have full access to the Temple Mount and build their Temple they will need the red heifer. Why? Look at what Numbers 19:1-6 states: "Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron, saying, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD has commanded, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, that they bring you a **red heifer** without blemish, in which there is no defect and on which a yoke has never come. You shall give it to Eleazar the priest, that he may take it outside the camp, and it shall be slaughtered before him; and Eleazar the priest shall take some of its blood with his finger, and sprinkle some of its blood seven times directly in front of the tabernacle of meeting. Then the heifer shall be burned in his sight: its hide, its flesh, its blood, and its offal shall be burned. And the priest shall take cedar wood and hyssop and **scarlet**, and cast them into the midst of the fire burning the heifer."

Let's look at the red heifer first. According to Numbers 19:2, you must have a red heifer that has no imperfections. Otherwise, you could not use the heifer for temple sacrifices. By "Imperfections," it means there cannot be any hairs on the heifer other than red. If one hair of another color is found on the heifer, the animal cannot be used in the sacrifices. The red heifer can not do any work. July 27, 2022 Rabbis from the Temple Institute in Jerusalem came to 1400-acre ranch near Rockwall, Texas in search of a red heifer without defect. At the ranch as of July, 2022 the young red heifers are 100% red. If found and able to maintain its "kosher status", they could be the first red heifer in over 2000 years and could hasten the process of building the third Temple. You can view the video about the ranch at: the following youtube site. https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=YH3oNGW4-yc





Just the thought of a pure red heifer upsets the Arabs. The Arabs know if a red heifer were to be exposed to Israel, the people of Israel would want to build their Third Temple right away. This one red heifer could be the cause of another Middle East war and possibly World War III. Take a look at the Daniel 9:27 prophecy. "[27] And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the **sacrifice** and the oblation to cease, and

for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." What you should know for sure is since Jesus told us a Third Temple was going to be built and the Antichrist would stop the sacrifices as stated, we know even if these two heifers did not make viable candidates a pure red heifer is coming. You see the Jews can not complete their services without the ashes of the red heifer. Israel is raising herds of heifers and, they are getting closer and closer to that pure heifer. For sure the Lord will deliver that red heifer at the exact time He wants to deliver it. I promise you will be hearing a lot more news about a new red heifer in the near future.

Now let's look at the "**scarlet**" part of Number 19:6. For thousands of years, Israel has been unable to make the dye necessary for many of the items needed in the Temple rituals. One of the most important functions is the making of the scarlet thread that is to be thrown into the fire of the burning red heifer. These ashes were used to prepare a water purification from sin (Numbers 19:9). Professor Zohar Amar, a researcher and world expert in the ancient dye, had been searching for ten years for the elusive ingredients found in worm larvae. He searched the entire world, but ironically was able to find the worm only after his travels ended. He found it 50 feet from his front door…in an Israeli oak tree. With his find, many others were located and bread. On July 16, 2008, in the village of Neve Tsuf Israel, the Temple Institute organized the first crimson worm harvest in 2000 years. A quote from the Temple Institute reveals this event's importance: "The immediate purpose for the event was the need to gather the crimson worms for the purpose of creating the avnet-the sixteen meter long belt for the bigdei kehuna-the priestly garments now being produced by the Temple Institute. The long-term goal was to educate a new generation about the elusive tola'at shani, how to harvest it, and how to produce from it the crimson dye prescribed in the Torah for a number of Temple related purposes, including the priests' avnet-belts, the scarlet wool tied onto the se'ir l'azazel-the scapegoat-on Yom Kippur, and one of the essential ingredients for producing the ashes of the red heifer" (http://www.templeinstitute.org/tola-atshani.htm). The question is, if the Jews were able to rebuild their third Temple in 2017, would they have to wait for a Red heifer? I can assure you of this fact. Christ showed us the third Temple would be rebuilt. If 2017, is the year the Lord has chosen to allow this third Temple to be rebuilt then the red heifer will be ready also. Christ has perfect timing for all prophecy to be fulfilled.

Without a question everything that is needed for the third Jewish Temple and their services is falling into place. On January 7, 2017 the WND News reported on the return of Jacob's sheep which we read about in Genesis 30:32 "Let me go through all your flocks today and remove from them every speckled or spotted sheep, every dark-colored lamb and every spotted or speckled goat. They will be my wages." I quote the WND. "Some are calling it the fulfillment of prophecy. A step toward the rebuilding of the Temple. A flock of sheep described in the pages of Genesis have returned to Israel for the first time since Jacob walked the Holy Land. In Genesis 30:32, Jacob leaves his father-in-law Laban's household and takes a very specific part of the flock as payment. The animals he takes are described as "every speckled and spotted one, and every dark one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats; and of such shall be my hire." The sheep followed Jacob from Canaan to North Africa. Though they have spread throughout the world, they had not returned to Israel – until now. An Israeli couple living in Canada, Jenna and Gil Lewinsky, raised a group of the "Jacob sheep," which, as a "heritage" breed, have retained most of its characteristics since ancient times. In a repeat of how the Jewish diaspora returned to its country after thousands of years, the couple sought to bring the sheep back to their ancient homeland. But it required detailed negotiations between Canada and Israel. Indeed, the case of the sheep reportedly cleared the way for a sweeping trade agreement between the two nations. A total of 119 of the distinctive four-horned sheep are now in their homeland. Gil Lewinsky says the sheep will eventually be part of a "Heritage Park" which will allow people to come see the animals. However**, the sheep will also be used to produce raw wool for Jewish religious garments and horns for the production of shofars. They would also be used in rituals if and when a Third Temple is reconstructed**. Joel Richardson, the best-selling author of "The Islamic Antichrist" and the director of the teaching series "The Coming Battle For Jerusalem," says believers should indeed expect to see a physical Temple in the Holy Land."



A lamb born to the Jacob's Sheep flock in Israel. (Courtesy Gil Lewinsky) for Breaking Israel News

On another subject relating to prophecy, the IsraelNationalNews.com had a headline which read, "Sanhedrin Launched In Tiberias." The report stated, "Aunique ceremony-probably only the second of its kind in the past 1,600 years-is taking place in Tiberias today: The Launching of a Sanhedrin, the highest Jewish-legal tribunal in the Land of Israel." Several centuries ago there was an attempt to bring back the Sanhedrin, but that attempt fell through. This is what was reported in that same IsraelNationalNews.com report. "An attempt to reconvene the Sanhedrin was made several centuries ago in Tzfat. The body in fact ordained such greats as Rabbi Yosef Karo, the author of the classic Jewish Law code Shulhan Arukh. However, the opposition of other leading rabbis soon forced the end of the endeavor" (Jan. 20, 2005). I believe the Sanhedrin couldn't be reconvened a few centuries ago mainly because it was not the prophesied generation as stated by Jesus. However, this reestablished Sanhedrin is part of the generation Jesus alluded to. It was the Sanhedrin that brought Jesus before its council in 32 A.D. and later turned Jesus over to the Romans who then killed Him on the cross. The WorldNetDaily on February 17, 2005 had this to report. "On Feb. 9, just a few weeks after the Sanhedrin's' re-establishment, another enormously important development took place. The religious sages began to consider the rebuilding of the Temple and reinstitution of ancient animal sacrifices as prescribed in the Law of Moses." There are many important things to consider here. Jesus forewarned us this Third Temple would be built. He told us the animal sacrifices would resume again, and it would be at that time the Antichrist would go into that temple to tell the world he was God. In the same WorldNetDaily report, the writer mentions why after all these years the Sanhedrin was reestablished. "These religious authorities believe it was necessary to re-establish the Sanhedrin because only this properly ordained body of sages can authenticate a Messiah when he comes. There is a growing expectation of the long-awaited Messiah to appear among devout Jews. The rebirth of the Jewish state and recapture of Jerusalem has increasingly influenced this conviction" (Ibid.).

IsraelNationNews.com on February 9, 2005 had headlines that said, "Reestablished Sanhedrin Convenes to Discuss Temple." These 71 men went to the Temple Mount to try and figure out where to build the temple. There is some confusion as to where the temple can be built. The Temple Institute gives a clear understanding of the problem. "Identifying the spot on which the Temple stood is a matter of controversy among scholars, and has serious ramifications for those wishing to visit the Temple Mount. It is also critical for the renewal of the Passover sacrifice, and ultimately for the building of the third and final Holy Temple. While numerous opinions have been expressed throughout the years, and while several of them were expressed at the Sanhedrin gathering this week, the two main opinions state that the Temple stood either on the spot currently occupied by the gold-topped Dome of the Rock, or just to the north of that spot. An opinion that the Temple stood south of that spot, approximately behind the present-day Western Wall, was also presented-though most scholars basically discount it" (Feb. 9, 2005). It is my belief this temple will be built right next to the Dome of the Rock for the following reason. In Revelation 11:1-2, Jesus gave John information as to where this new temple will be built. "And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months." When the Jews measure the Temple Mount site in the manner that Jesus told us, the Third Temple could be built right next to the Dome of the Rock. Since the Dome is located in the outer court and wouldn't touch the Temple inner court, it wouldn't have to be torn down. Any attempt to take down the Dome of the Rock by the Jews would cause tremendous international complications and would in all probability start a major war with the Muslims. Why would it start a war? The answer is simple because the Dome is one of the Muslims' holiest sites. If Israel tried to tear it down, then the Muslims would consider it an act of war. While in Israel in 1983, Hal Lindsey had a chance to take measurements on the Temple Mount. I quote his statement in the WorldNetDaily, which was posted on February 17, 2005. "So I measured off the distance from the centerline to the point where the wall of the inner court would stand. There was at least 6 meters clearance from the nearest points of the Dome of the Rock and the Temple inner-court wall. The Apostle John clearly predicts 'the outer court was not to be included in the rebuilt Temple, because it was given to the Gentiles.'" When it is all said and done, the temple will stand where the First and Second Temples stood. Here are the facts. At this point, everything that was needed to begin the temple services has been reproduced. The only thing remaining now is to have the temple rebuilt in order to start the services. As we have just examined in this chapter, plans are already being made to rebuild that temple. Shortly after it is built, the sacrifices will begin. As discussed earlier, this rebirth of the Sanhedrin is very important to prophecy. Jesus warned us that in the end times the temple would be rebuilt, and the Jews would begin sacrificing animals again. Now that this highest Jewish legal tribunal (the Sanhedrin) is back, it has made moves to begin to do exactly what Christ warned it would do. In 2007 "The modern-day Sanhedrin, headed by Rabbi Adin Steinsaltz, has decided to purchase a herd of sheep to be used for the Passover sacrifice ritual to be held this year if possible at the Temple Mount" (Arutz Sheva Feb. 28, 2007). If you read my post at www.dimoraministry.com on April 26, 2008, you would have learned that the Israeli court ruled in favor for the Jewish Temple movement, and the sheep that the Sanhedrin bought in 2007 could be sacrificed. Again, this is a huge sign of the end times! Let me quote a recent report on this issue. "A Jerusalem court ruled Friday that the Jewish Temple

movement could slaughter a sheep on Sunday as a 'general rehearsal' for the renewal of the Pesach (Passover) sacrifice" (Arutz Sheva April 6, 2008).

In November of 2007, a very important announcement was made from the people at the Temple Institute. "The tzitz of pure gold fashioned by the craftsmen of the Temple Institute, and ready to be worn by the High Priest in the Holy Temple" (Temple Institute). The Institute gave "gratitude to HaShem, and with thanks to all whose generous support has made this possible, Rabbi Chaim Richman and Yehuda Glick unveil the Golden Crown of the High Priest" (Ibid.). This is one of the last articles that had to be made in order to perform the Temple sacrifices. It also represents yet another example of how close we are to seeing this temple being built. For a video of its announcement, you can go to: http://universaltorah.com/programming/2007/11/29/the-golden-crown-of-the-high-priest.htm VIDEO WMV. Below is a picture of what the Golden Crown looks like.




Remember what Jesus told us in Matthew 24:15: "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand)." Do you understand what Jesus meant? This Third Temple will be a major sign the Antichrist is on the scene, and this planet is in the midst of the tribulation. People ask me how much time I think we have left. I quote Jesus from Matthew 24:33-34. "So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled." We have just about run out of time! Christ can come back on any given day now. This is the generation which is going to see Jesus come back just as He promised.

The Temple Mount area is heating up as Jews begin to push for their rights to hold sacrifices on the Temple Mount. "Noam Federman, Yehuda Glick detained on suspicion of planning to sacrifice young goats near Temple Mount. 'It's a shame and a disgrace that the police are trying to stop Jews from going up to the Temple Mount and offering a sacrifice,' Federman tells Ynet". (Ynetnews.com March 29, 2010). "I come here to observe the holiday mitzvot. It's a shame and a disgrace that the police are trying to stop Jews from going up to the Temple Mount and offering a sacrifice for the Passover holiday," he said" (Ibid.). In July, "More than 10,000 Israeli Jews gathered at the foot of Jerusalem's Temple Mount on Monday night to remind their own government and the international community that the biblical holy site belongs to them. Israel National News reports that those gathered recited a "pledge of allegiance " to a Jewish Temple Mount where one day a temple to the God of Israel will again stand" (Israel Today July 13, 2010). There is no question events are leading up to the rebuilding of this Third Temple just as Jesus predicted it would. The question is, can you see it?

After 2008, I didn't hear much at all from the Temple Mount organization concerning any more practice sacrifices until March of 2012. Arutz Sheva News on March 1, 2012 released a report entitled: Monday: Re-creation of Passover Sacrifice". "Rabbis and professors will join Temple organizations, Monday, in holding a gathering for illustrating and practicing the Passover sacrifice in preparation for performing it at its appointed time on the Temple Mount. Performance of the commandment would depend on the coming of the Messiah or permission being granted by the government, according to the organizers of the gathering, although recently, Israel's chief rabbis have come out against Jews going up to the Temple Mount. The gathering will cover all aspects of the sacrifice under the current conditions, in which the Temple does not exist. This includes building of an altar - however temporary, checking animals for defects, priestly garments, singing of the Levites, slaughtering of the animal, throwing of blood, uncovering of fats and roasting the Paschal lamb, among others". Not only did the Jews Practice the lamb sacrifice it was filmed and placed on Youtube for the world to see. One of the Jewish leaders conducting the sacrifice said they believed soon they would be performing the real sacrifices in the 3rd Temple on the Temple Mount.. The Temple Mount leaders performed a second practice sacrifice on March 21, 2013. You can view a video of this event which was covered by the Arutz Sheva 7 news at the following link: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Yd5NwYPCZuI. According to Bible prophecy that is exactly what is going to happen!

Let me make this as perfectly clear as I can: the Jewish people haven't been able to sacrifice animals for almost two thousand years! I pray to God that you see what is going on here! The only step left is to rebuild the temple, and it will be done soon, very soon. I just found out recently that the people who are preparing to oversee the sacrifices are now sewing together 120 garments for the lay priests who will be wearing them during these soon to come sacrifices. Please go to the following link on your Internet and listen to Rabbi Chaim Richman talk about this very huge step in fulfilling prophecy. Go to: http://.www.israelnationalnews.com/SendMail.aspx?print=print&type=0&item=125806. Once at this site, click on

where it says: Click here for an interview with Rabbi Chaim Richman of the Temple Institute on "Temple rites vs. animal rights." When the audiotape begins to play, you can move the tape timer up to 0600, and it will take you right to the spot where the Rabbi is talking about the 120 sets of priestly garments. What do all these very important signs mean for you? If you are a Christian, it means your rapture is not very far away. If you are not a Christian, it means you will soon see the Antichrist. Why do you think all these signs are taking place? Do you really think it is by chance that after 1,600 years the Sanhedrin reappears? Do you really think it is by chance that the Jews just got approval to start sacrificing sheep again, and they are sewing the garments to perform the sacrifices? Do you know when the last time was that the Jewish people were able to sacrifice? It was the last time Jesus walked on this planet. Christ warned us of everything that is currently happening. Jesus did it for a reason, to make you ready for His second coming. I pray this information is helping you see the light. Soon two things are going to take place. Jesus is going to remove His church from this earth, and then the Antichrist will be exposed. You can leave before all hell breaks out on this planet, or you can stay here and deal with the Antichrist who will have one goal. That goal will be to kill anyone who does not bow down to him. Why do you think you are reading my book - another fluke? This is how Jesus is calling your heart to Him. Please listen to the voice of the Holy Spirit, and begin to walk with Christ today. Ask Him to enter your life and forgive you. Jesus loves you more than you can ever know.

Never before have I seen such a push to have the Jewish Temple rebuilt. The headline to The Times Of Israel on July 30, 2012 read as follows. **"Jewish Home MK calls for a Third Temple in Jerusalem"**. In case you don't know what MK stands for it stands for Member of Knesset (*Israeli* Parliament). This is the first time I have ever seen a member of the Israeli Parliament call for the rebuilding of the Jewish Temple and it is huge news showing us Jesus Words are on track to be fulfilled soon. I quote, "In an article (PDF) published in advance of the fast of Tisha B'Av in the weekly Hebrew journal Olam Katan, entitled "Internal and Legislative Reform," Orlev wrote that the Temple must be rebuilt in Jerusalem and that "fundamental changes" to Israeli society and government were necessary in order to realize the success of the project." "The law will also protect the [Third Temple] project from accusations of discrimination, inequality of women in the Temple service, and animal cruelty in the offering of sacrifices," Orlev continued." "Orlev acknowledged that to remove the "religious and political impediment" to his plan, namely the presence of the al-Aqsa Mosque and Dome of the Rock atop the Temple Mount, would mean that the "billion-strong Muslim world would surely launch a world war." However, he added, "everything political is temporary and there is no stability," and "Of late we're witnessed dramatic political changed that have occurred in many Arab countries."

Near the end of 2016, major news out of Israel broke concerning the rebuilding of the Jewish Third Temple. See below.

**BREAKINGISRAELNEWS**

## Sanhedrin Appoints High Priest in Preparation for Third Temple

"For the priest's lips should keep knowledge and they should seek the law at his mouth; for he is the messenger of Hashem of hosts." Malachi 2:7 (The Israel Bible™)

By Adam Eliyahu Berkowitz August 29, 2016 , 11:30 am



A significant step was recently taken towards reinstating the Temple service when the nascent Sanhedrin selected Rabbi Baruch Kahane as the next *Kohen Gadol* (high priest).



August 30, 2016 Breaking Israel News reported that Israel's "Nascent Sanhedrin" has just appointed a high priest. His name is Rabbi Baruch Kahane, a prominent Jewish scholar knowledgeable in Jewish sacrifices. The announcement was a bit surprising considering there is no Jewish Temple. But a spokesperson for the 'Nascent Sanhedrin' explained that they wanted to have a High Priest in place in case there is a sudden change in policy on the Temple Mount."

There is no question the end times signs are speeding up. As you have seen from this chapter Israel has been practicing their animal sacrifices that Jesus warned us about. The Jews have brought back the Sanhedrin which haven't been seen in almost 2000 years and, now on August 29, 2016 we saw for the first time in almost 2000 years the new Sanhedrin has appointed a High Priest! Besides these major events, on November 15, 2016 Israel Today reported on a new push to have the Third Temple rebuilt. Take a look at the news below.

# Rabbis Urge Trump, Putin to Help Rebuild Temple in Jerusalem

Tuesday, November 15, 2016 | Israel Today Staff



A group of leading Israeli rabbis see in US President-elect Donald Trump and Russia President Vladimir Putin echoes of King Cyrus of Persia, who 2,500 years ago assisted the Jewish people in rebuilding the Temple in Jerusalem.

President elect Donald Trump promised Israel he would restore U.S. and Israeli relations that were broken down by President Obama. Trump promised Israel he would move the U.S. embassy to Jerusalem. I quote another section of the same report. "Both leaders have expressed support for Jewish claims to Jerusalem, though Trump has certainly been the most vocal of the two. At any rate, Israel is "poised to rebuild the Temple," Weiss insisted."

News in November of 2016, also showed us the special oil used to light the Jewish menorah has also made. Keep in mind, this is another item that the Jewish people haven't seen in almost 2,000 years. The headline from BreakingIsraelNews on November 17, 2016 read as follows: "Menorah and Oil Stand Ready for Third Temple as Hanukkah Approaches" I quote, "A ritually pure oil has been carefully prepared by the nascent Sanhedrin so that the people of Israel will be ready to light the menorah should the Third Temple arrive by Hanukkah, which this year begins on December 24. "The oil is ready, so if the government decided to permit it, we are ready to go up to the Temple Mount and light the menorah," affirmed Rabbi Yaakov Savir, appointed by the Sanhedrin to oversee the complex oil-making process. He explained that lighting the menorah is actually considered a ritual offering to God: "The oil is burned just like an animal sacrifice and is considered one of the daily Temple offerings." Interestingly, the Temple itself is not actually needed to perform the commandment of lighting the menorah, though in current times it would be extremely difficult to take a menorah onto the Mount, let alone light it there, as any type of Jewish prayer is not permitted. However, the Sanhedrin remains hopeful. "We can do this part of the Temple service on the Temple Mount right now without building a Temple. We are preparing the oil now, so that if the situation suddenly arises, we will be ready to perform this *mitzvah* (Torah commandment)," Rabbi Savir told Breaking Israel News" (November 17, 2016).



A Jewish priest with a menorah replica. (Courtesy Yaki Savir)

January 18, 2017 BreakingIsraelNews reported on a very special wine the Jews needed to be used in their Temple services. The headline to the report read as follows: "Rare Temple-Quality Wine Anticipates Messiah Prophecy and Paves Way for Third Temple". I quote, "Last week, 30 bottles of wine were delivered to the nascent Sanhedrin, setting in place one more necessary element for the Temple service – and one which is specifically mentioned in prophecy as a precursor to the Messiah." "But the fruit has more biblical significance than many realize. The return of grapes to Israel, notably absent during Islamic rule, when alcohol was prohibited, is prophesied by Micah to herald the coming of the Messiah." "Last week, a special tithing observance, known as *trumot u'maasrot,* was held at the Psagot Winery in the Jerusalem Hills. Attended by rabbis and management of the highest kosher supervision, known as B'datz, thousands of

liters of quality wine were spilled out. When the Temple is rebuilt, these tithes, along with other agricultural tithes, will be brought to the Temple. Rabbi Weiss believes that the rebirth of Israel's wine industry is a sign of Messianic times" These special grapes Rabbi Weiss had found are not grapes grown on a vine, instead these grapes have to be grown on the ground. Mark off another item the Jews have gotten bringing us closer to the Temple being built.

Bible prophecy often mirrors itself from the Old Testament to the New Testament prophecies. We may be able to determine how close we are to the Lord's second coming by events of the past and what is currently taking place. For example, the prophets Nehemiah and Ezra were lead into captivity for **70 years** along with the rest of the Jewish nation to Babylon . What was the first thing that Nehemiah and Ezra did when they returned to Israel from the captivity? We see in chapter 3 of the book of Ezra that they dedicated the Jewish alter in preparation for the rebuilding of the Temple. Let us look at the mirror of this prophecy now. Israel was **70 years** old in 2018, and on the Jewish holiday of Hanukkah held from December 2 to the 10th , on the last day the 10th the Jews just like Nehemiah and Ezra dedicated the Jewish alter they recreated. They dedicated the alter in preparation for the Third Temple. You can see the news below!

THE JERUSALEM POST

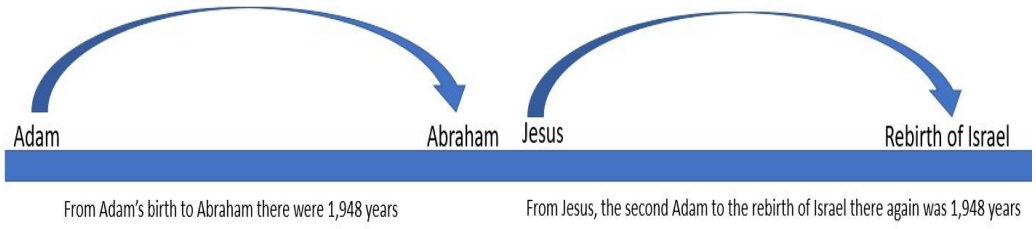
**TEMPLE-READY ALTAR DEDICATED ON LAST DAY OF HANUKKAH BY ACTIVIST GROUPS**

BY JEREMY SHARON DECEMBER 10, 2018 20:45



*A new altar fit for the Temple was dedicated outside the walls of the Old City of Jerusalem, December 10, 2018. (photo credit: THE TEMPLE IN ZION)*

Then I shall finish by singing a song of praise for the dedication of the altar," goes the famous Maoz Tzur Hanukkah song, and on Monday morning, the last day of Hanukkah, a new altar, fit for the Temple, was dedicated outside the walls of the Old City of Jerusalem.




Here is something to think about. From the creation of Adam to Abraham was 1,948 years. Is this number mirrored again? Yes it is. From Jesus Christ to the rebirth of the nation of Israel was 1, 948 years. Israel became a nation on May 14, 1948! I do believe Christ has given us hints as to how close we are to His coming again. Keep in mind, 2018, is the **70th** year that Israel has been a nation again. This is the same year that President Trump recognized Jerusalem as the Capital of Israel and, a red heifer has been confirmed as being a pure red heifer for Temple sacrifices.

As I warned, we would witness more people in the Israeli government begin to call out for the building of the Third Temple. The report below by Israel 365 News on December 20, 2020 report on one such case.




"Israel's coalition chair and lawmaker (Likud) Amit Halevi lit Chanukah candles on Tuesday outside of the Temple Mount. Halevi then entered the holy site and recalled how Matityahu of the Hasmonean Dynasty "illuminated our light." "Halevi was impressed with the changes taking place on the **Temple Mount** and said that step-by-step, Israel is getting closer to the Temple reports **Rotter**. As his name implies, Halevi is a member of the Levite tribe" (Israel 365 News Dec 20, 2020).




"Vaturi is the second Likud Knesset member to not only enter the Temple Mount, but to call for the construction of the third Temple this month. Earlier in December, *Israel365News* reported that fellow Likud parliamentarian Amit Halevi lit Chanukah candles on Tuesday outside of the Temple Mount and said that step-by-step, Israel is getting closer to the Temple" (Israel 365 News Dec. 28, 2020)." I am sure we will be seeing a lot more news concerning Israel building the Third Temple in 2021!

Israel 365 News on May 5, 2022 reported Politician MK Itamar Ben Gvir is calling for the Jews to go ahead a build the Jewish Temple. "On Thursday, Knesset Member Itamar Ben-Gvir (Jewish Power) entered the Temple Mount on Israel's 74th Independence Day. During his visit, Ben-Gvir **said**: "The time has come to build a Jewish synagogue on the Temple Mount." Are you ready to witness the rebuilding of that Third Temple? The signs are everywhere telling us this Temple is coming soon! We are seeing the steps being put in place that will finally give the green light for the Jews to build their Temple.



"Ben Gvir called for full Israeli control over the holy site in the past. In his opening speech in the Knesset, Ben Gvir lamented the hesitancy of the Israeli government to assert full sovereignty over Jerusalem and, more specifically, the Temple Mount saying: "I will act to ensure that Israeli control returns to Jerusalem and to the Temple Mount specifically."

On May 22, 2022 the Jewish Press reported on what I have been warning would happen for years. The Jerusalem court ruled Jews can pray and bow on the Temple Mount. What was the PLO's response to this court ruling? It was a declaration of religious war against Israel. It seems now that at every turn this Temple Mount issue is going to bring on war against the Jews.

## Jerusalem Court Rules Jews Can Recite 'Shema Yisrael' and Bow on Temple Mount

By **Hana Levi Julian** - 22 Iyar 5782 - May 22, 2022



*Jews on the Temple Mount on the first day of the Islamic holy month of Ramadan 2022, under police protection from Arab extremists on the site.*

The Jerusalem Magistrate's Court handed down a ruling on Sunday that it is permissible for Jews to recite the "Shema Yisrael" prayer and to bow on the Temple Mount," Israel's *Channel 12 News* reported Sunday night.

The Palestinian Authority Foreign Affairs Ministry responded to the ruling with a swift, brief statement that warned, "Giving Jews the opportunity to pray in al-Aqsa is a declaration of religious war and crosses all red lines."

The question most asked of me is how long will it be before the Third Temple is built? As you can see from the report out on August 8, 2023 by allIsraelnews the Jews believe their Temple is going to built soon.

## 'Almost everything is ready for the Third Temple,' claims Israeli TV report about red heifers brought to Israel last year

Arrival of five red heifers continues to cause excitement and consternation in the Jewish state

All Israel News Staff | Published: August 8, 2023



Five red heifers arrived in Israel on Sept. 15, 2022. (Photo: Boneh Israel)

"Israel's TV Channel 12 news released an investigative report about the five red heifers that were brought to the Jewish state last September and the supposed "funneling" of government funds to construct the Third Temple. Israeli journalist Omri Maniv, who has posted to social media multiple times about the **red heifers** and their **meaning**, conducted the investigation. Last month, the journalist **tweeted** about an experiment conducted by Bar Ilan University Prof. Zohar Amar who attempted to determine how many people could be ritually purified by one red heifer. In the study, Prof. Amar said that one red heifer would provide enough ashes to purify 660 billion purifications" (August 8, 2023 allIsraelnews). As of March 2, 2024 the Red Heifers are pure which means they can be used anytime now for the Jewish purification services!

All Israel News Staff | Published a report on May 26, 2025 entitled: “National Security Minister Ben Gvir visits Temple Mount on Jerusalem Day, says ‘prayer and prostration are permitted’ Ben Gvir has drawn repeated criticism for his visits to the contested site, considered holy by Jews”



I quote from a section of the May 26 report. “After ascending to the Temple Mount on Jerusalem Day, National Security Minister Itamar Ben Gvir said that Jewish prayer, and even bowing down, is allowed at the holy site.” This news is one giant step in moving closer to the day when the world sees not only the Jews on the Temple Mount praying, but doing so in their Third Temple.

May 28, 2025 What I have been warning about for years has once again been confirmed, this time in a report published by Zero Hedge. The headline reads: **“Smotrich Vows to 'Rebuild Temple' During Jerusalem Day Celebrations.”**

According to the report, “far-right Israeli Finance Minister Bezalel Smotrich has openly **called for the reconstruction of a Jewish temple on the site of the Al-Aqsa Mosque**. He also advocated for the expansion of Israel’s borders and the establishment of Jewish settlements in Gaza. Speaking at a Jerusalem Day rally on Monday—which marks Israel’s occupation of the Old City of Jerusalem—Smotrich declared his vision of “complete redemption” and the rebuilding of “the Temple here,” referring explicitly to the Al-Aqsa site, which had been raided by settlers earlier. “We are conquering the Land of Israel, liberating Gaza, settling Gaza, and defeating the enemy,” Smotrich proclaimed to a crowd that reportedly chanted “Death to Arabs” as they marched through Jerusalem’s Old City and assaulted Palestinians. “With God’s help, we will expand Israel’s borders, bring about complete redemption, and rebuild the Temple here,” he continued. He also reaffirmed his support for Jewish settlement in Gaza, boldly stating, “Israel is not afraid of the word occupation.”

There is no question the news is showing us the way to the rebuilding of the Third Temple is being paved.

## CHAPTER 13

### 200,000,000 million-man Army from the East

"It said to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, 'Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.' And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind. The number of the mounted troops was two hundred million. I heard their number" (Revelation 9:14-16).

"The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to prepare the way for the kings from the East" (Revelation 16:12).

EXPLANATION:

There is a very interesting set of prophecies found in the book of Revelation. Although the two prophecies are different they both tie in together, and they both have to do with "wars or rumor of wars." Jesus said in the end times **the Euphrates River was going to dry up**. When the river dries up, there would be an army that numbers 200,000,000 that will cross this river. While it is true China does in fact have an army that numbers 200,000,000 men we need to take a closer look at Revelation 16:12. Notice if you will this verse says "**kings**". I do not believe China will cross the River alone although it is possible. Since we are warned that the (kings) will cross the river, it will probably be a host of nations from East of the Euphrates that will cross the river to make their way toward Jerusalem. These nations include, Iran which at the present time has an army that numbers 954,000, Afghanistan has an army of 70,000, Pakistan has an army of 619,000 with a reserve of 528,000, Iraq has an army of 273,000, Kazakhstan has an army of 65,000 with a reserve of 237,000, India has an army of 1,414,000 with a reserve force of 1,155,000, and China has any army of 2,255,000 with a reserve force of 800,000. As you can see, if these nations want to attack together they won't have any problem forming a huge military force of 200,000, 000 men. As long as man can remember, the great Euphrates River has never stopped flowing. However, in the last days, this great river Euphrates is now in the process of drying up as you will see. As this great river dries up it is causing tensions in the Middle East as nations begin to fight over water rights.

FULFILLMENT:

There were new rumors that war would break out between Turkey and Syria because of water - water that is coming from the river Euphrates. On December 19, 1988, the Los Angeles Times ran a three-page story on the problems of water supplies in the Middle East. The article was called, "Crisis Looms in Middle East over Water." The report stated countries such as Syria, Iraq, Ethiopia, and other Northern Africa countries depend on the Euphrates River for their existence. The report also said, "both Damascus and Baghdad have expressed concern that the Turkish project could seriously hinder the functioning of their own dams downstream giving Turkey project a political weapon and making them dependent on Turkey's good will for electricity. In addition, the three country's ambitious development plans for the Euphrates water suggest that if the proposals were carried out in full, the Euphrates could run dry" (pp.1, 10).

As the years went by, Turkey kept building dams on the Euphrates, which continued to cause friction among Turkey, Syria, Iraq, Ethiopia, and countries in Northern Africa. In 1996 Richard C. Hottelet, a foreign correspondent for CBS, wrote a piece providing facts on the Middle East water issue and the river Euphrates. His report was entitled, "Syria tries to shore up weak position." Syria and Turkey haven't had the best relationship, and the ownership of water is a major problem. "Turkey, where the Tigris and Euphrates rise, is the largest source of water on the Arabian Peninsula, and relations with Syria are the worst ever. The Turks hold that they can do what they please with their water, and a decade ago they set to work on a huge agricultural development program in Southeast Anatolia. The keystone of the project, the enormous Atatork dam, is already in place. In all, 21 dams and 17 hydroelectric power plants are planned on the headwaters of the two great rivers. The Tigris flows only through Iraq, and the Euphrates flows through Syria and the Persian Gulf. Their water is vital for both countries. Ankara accused Damascus of plotting a greater Syria and threatened to teach it a lesson. In April, Turkey announced it would, for four days, cut the flow of the Euphrates by 60 percent. The dam installations, they said, needed annual servicing. Turkey can obviously repeat this at will" (Christian Science Monitor June 7, 1996, p.18).

People studying the Bible wondered how the Euphrates River would run dry. In 1988 we began witnessing how it could happen. In 1988 a drought was going on in the Middle East. The drought caused nations using the water from the Euphrates River to worry about their survival. Each nation was concerned about losing access to the river, and what would happen if God forbid, it dries up. The nations need the water in order to exist. Today technology-utilizing dams have given man the power to run the Euphrates River dry. As of late, many nations have been threatening to go to war over water. The Planet2025 News Network ran a report they called, "Growing thirst of an arid Earth." The section about the Euphrates River being able to dry up should be important for anyone watching Bible prophecy. "It's no wonder international tensions over rivers are growing. When an upstream country can empty a river before it crosses the border, downstream neighbors are understandably concerned. Turkey's dams can dry up the Euphrates before it reaches Syria and Iraq." The report also stated, "No wonder people talk of water wars" (March 15, 2007).

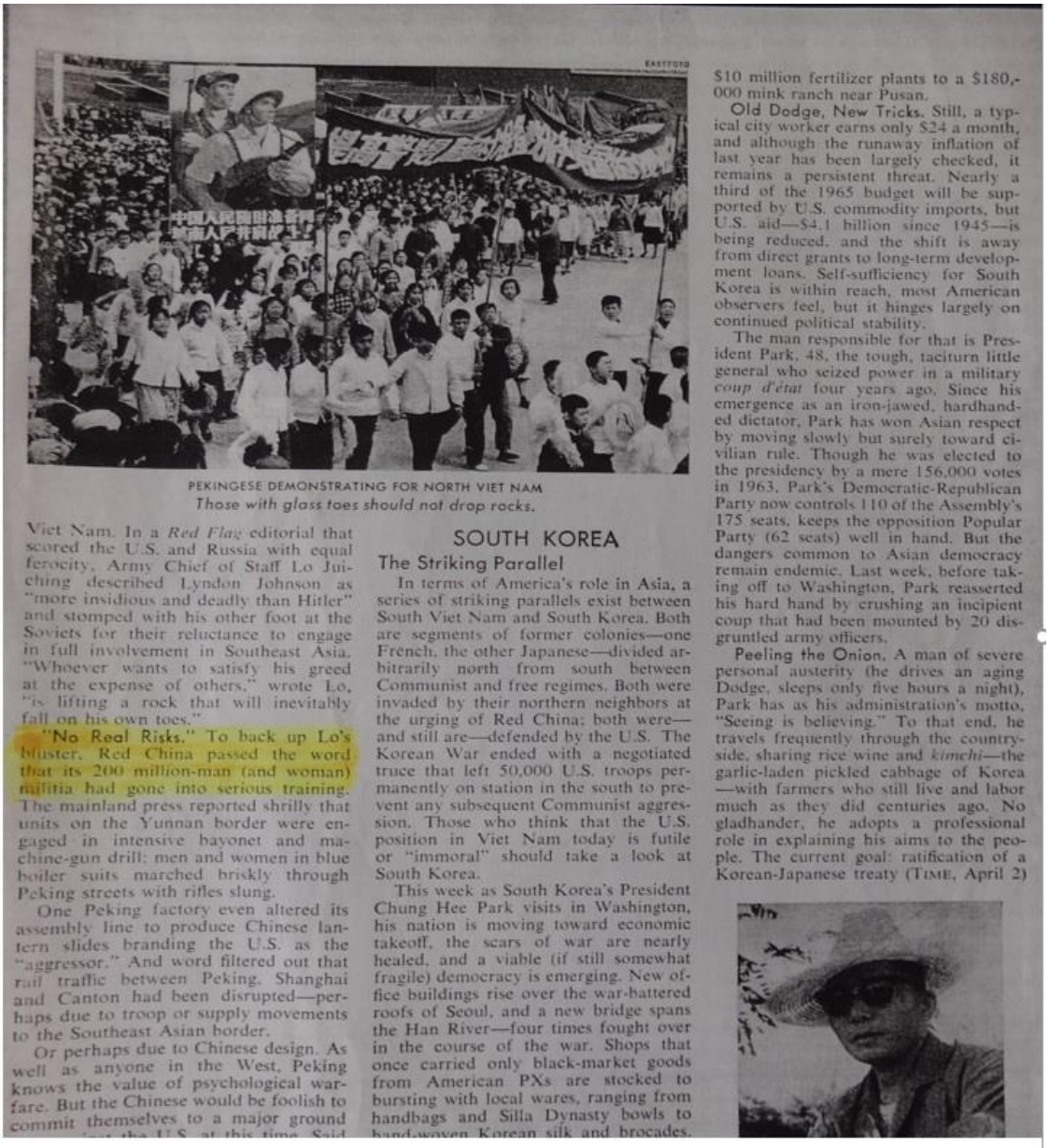
Some may wonder whether global warming will become so bad that it will dry up the Euphrates. The way the sun is burning down on this planet, it is a possibility. However, let me say this: global warming doesn't have to dry up the river. The fact is that on any given day the **Turkish government can now just turn the wheels at its dams and run the river dry**. In fact in May, of 2014 this is exactly what Turkey did. The Al-Akhbar news gives you the information in their report entitled: "A new Turkish aggression against Syria: Ankara suspends pumping Euphrates' water". "Two weeks ago, the Turkish government once again intervened in the Syrian crisis. This time was different from anything it had attempted before and the repercussions of which may bring unprecedented catastrophes onto both Iraq and Syria. Violating international norms, the Turkish government recently cut off the water supply of the Euphrates River **completely**. In fact, Ankara began to gradually reduce pumping Euphrates water about a month and half ago, then cut if off completely two weeks ago, according to information received by *Al-Akhbar*" (May 2, 2014). Our generation is the only generation who could cause the Euphrates River to run dry other than natural conditions such as from droughts.

When the timing is right to fulfill Jesus' prophecy concerning the Euphrates River, it will be dry! Keep in mind, Jesus is holding back this army for a very specific time. "And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind" (Revelation 9:15). Whether the intense heat from the sun dries up the river, or Turkey stops the flow, one way or the other, this army will cross this river exactly as Jesus warned!

According to the prophecy, when the angels are released on the Euphrates River, two events will take place. First, the Euphrates will dry up. Second, when the river dries up, China's two hundred million-man army or the combined armies will cross the river to attack the revived Roman Empire, or the modern day European Union. It is possible angels mentioned in Revelation are holding back present day man's greed and power. As I said, once the Lord's timing is right, the angels will stop restraining man, and the quest for power will result in the damming of the river. Of course this will cause a huge reaction from any nation which is cut off from the water supply. The damming will bring a massive water shortage for many countries in the region. At the present time, China is running out of water. I can see the day approaching when China will be forced to take action against anyone who threatens its water supply. Up until recently, people thought it would be impossible for the great Euphrates to run dry. Now we know at the present time the dams built by Turkey can stop the flow of the river on any given day it desires. Jesus told us war would come. We are already hearing rumors of war over the rights to the river. What about the number of the army from the East that crosses the river when it dries up? Jesus told us that exact number would be two hundred million men.

One evening while I was watching the nightly news, I witnessed the leader of China brag that he now had established an army of two hundred million men. I know from prophecy, his statement brings us one stop closer to Jesus' return. At the time Christ gave the number of the army to the Apostle John, people living back then couldn't even conceive of such a number, let alone an army this size. God was very specific in the details. I believe Jesus knew that people watching His signs would see the huge army, believe in Him, and prepare themselves to meet their Savior. After the Chinese leader made his statement about the military force, I checked the 1997 World Fact Book, which is put out by the Central Intelligence Agency. I was looking to see if they had the number of China's army listed in the book. On p.99 it stated China's "military manpower-fit for military service males; 196,780.527 (1997est)." After finding out the number was almost two hundred million back in 1997, I realized what some have called the impossible was now a reality. In 1998, a friend of mine who is a computer expert from Santa Barbara was on his way to China for a business trip. I asked him if he wouldn't mind asking people there about the size of China's army. As he traveled through China, he asked four different tour guides in four different provinces how many men were in the Chinese Army. All four guides told Mr. Irwin the regular army numbers two hundred million men. Mr. Irwin said it was common knowledge in China that its regular army numbered two hundred million. The Chinese leader who bragged his army was so huge probably didn't even realize Jesus had already announced this fact almost two thousand years ago. Only God could be so accurate. Jesus stated He was going

to tell us the things of the future before they even came to pass. Jesus was specific in detail. He didn't say there would be an army from somewhere which will almost number two hundred million men. He gave an exact number and the exact place where they would originate! After hearing the leader of China brag about his two hundred million-man army, I decided to check and see if there was any other documentation on his statement. I checked the other news sources to see if I could provide proof of this two hundred million-man army. I found the proof, and I quote a past issue of the Time Magazine. Headlines to this article read as follow. "No Real Risk" and this is what it stated. "To back up Lo's bluster. Red China passed the word that its 200 million- men (and women militia had gone into serious training. The mainland press reported shrilly that units on the Yunnan border were engaged in intensive bayonet machine-gun drill: men and women in blue boiler suits marched briskly through Peking streets with rifles slung" (May 21, 1965, p.35). The size of this army is not by mere chance. Jesus has demonstrated over and over again His words all come to pass.



PEKINGESE DEMONSTRATING FOR NORTH VIET NAM
*Those with glass toes should not drop rocks.*

Viet Nam. In a *Red Flag* editorial that scored the U.S. and Russia with equal ferocity, Army Chief of Staff Lo Jui-ching described Lyndon Johnson as "more insidious and deadly than Hitler" and stomped with his other foot at the Soviets for their reluctance to engage in full involvement in Southeast Asia. "Whoever wants to satisfy his greed at the expense of others," wrote Lo, "is lifting a rock that will inevitably fall on his own toes."

**No Real Risks.** To back up Lo's bluster, Red China passed the word that its 200 million-man (and woman) militia had gone into serious training. The mainland press reported shrilly that units on the Yunnan border were engaged in intensive bayonet and machine-gun drill: men and women in blue boiler suits marched briskly through Peking streets with rifles slung.

One Peking factory even altered its assembly line to produce Chinese lantern slides branding the U.S. as the "aggressor." And word filtered out that rail traffic between Peking, Shanghai and Canton had been disrupted—perhaps due to troop or supply movements to the Southeast Asian border.

Or perhaps due to Chinese design. As well as anyone in the West, Peking knows the value of psychological warfare. But the Chinese would be foolish to commit themselves to a major ground

## SOUTH KOREA

### The Striking Parallel

In terms of America's role in Asia, a series of striking parallels exist between South Viet Nam and South Korea. Both are segments of former colonies—one French, the other Japanese—divided arbitrarily north from south between Communist and free regimes. Both were invaded by their northern neighbors at the urging of Red China; both were—and still are—defended by the U.S. The Korean War ended with a negotiated truce that left 50,000 U.S. troops permanently on station in the south to prevent any subsequent Communist aggression. Those who think that the U.S. position in Viet Nam today is futile or "immoral" should take a look at South Korea.

This week as South Korea's President Chung Hee Park visits in Washington, his nation is moving toward economic takeoff, the scars of war are nearly healed, and a viable (if still somewhat fragile) democracy is emerging. New office buildings rise over the war-battered roofs of Seoul, and a new bridge spans the Han River—four times fought over in the course of the war. Shops that once carried only black-market goods from American PXs are stocked to bursting with local wares, ranging from handbags and Silla Dynasty bowls to

$10 million fertilizer plants to a $180,000 mink ranch near Pusan.

**Old Dodge, New Tricks.** Still, a typical city worker earns only $24 a month, and although the runaway inflation of last year has been largely checked, it remains a persistent threat. Nearly a third of the 1965 budget will be supported by U.S. commodity imports, but U.S. aid—$4.1 billion since 1945—is being reduced, and the shift is away from direct grants to long-term development loans. Self-sufficiency for South Korea is within reach, most American observers feel, but it hinges largely on continued political stability.

The man responsible for that is President Park, 48, the tough, taciturn little general who seized power in a military *coup d'état* four years ago. Since his emergence as an iron-jawed, hardhanded dictator, Park has won Asian respect by moving slowly but surely toward civilian rule. Though he was elected to the presidency by a mere 156,000 votes in 1963, Park's Democratic-Republican Party now controls 110 of the Assembly's 175 seats, keeps the opposition Popular Party (62 seats) well in hand. But the dangers common to Asian democracy remain endemic. Last week, before taking off to Washington, Park reasserted his hard hand by crushing an incipient coup that had been mounted by 20 disgruntled army officers.

**Peeling the Onion.** A man of severe personal austerity (he drives an aging Dodge, sleeps only five hours a night), Park has as his administration's motto, "Seeing is believing." To that end, he travels frequently through the countryside, sharing rice wine and *kimchi*—the garlic-laden pickled cabbage of Korea—with farmers who still live and labor much as they did centuries ago. No gladhander, he adopts a professional role in explaining his aims to the people. The current goal: ratification of a Korean-Japanese treaty (TIME, April 2)



Time May 21, 1965, p. 35

I find it very interesting China is making the headlines in the world news on a regular basis. In March 1999 for example, it was reported that the Chinese managed to steal the technology from the United States, which will enable them to launch atomic warheads on the United States. Reports in 2000 also indicated since China's population is now in the billions, any loss of food or water to China becomes a national disaster. If the present trends continue with our strange weather and China continues to lose crops, it will have to look elsewhere in order to feed its massive population or face new famines. According to the book of Revelation, China will attack the European Union, or the revised Roman Empire. In the end

times, these two nations will be rivals. The Financial Times on September 18, 2003 in a report called, "China invests in EU rival to Pentagon's GPS," reports "China is to invest in Galileo, the European Union's rival to the Pentagon-competing with the US in navigation satellite technology." The report also said, "In the long run, China could decide to base some of its military contracts for European Companies." I am sure selling these kinds of technology to China will backfire on the European Union. On April 21, 2004 news pointing to China becoming the superpower it has desired to become was released. "The new China is bent on becoming an economic superpower and if this country of 1.3 billion people continues on the path it started 10 years ago, it will leave most Western nations in the dust. From agriculture to manufacturing, the Chinese are putting their will to the test and the rest of the world's feet to the fire. This isn't the China of 15 years ago. This isn't even the China of Mao. This is the new China" (AGAlert April 21, 2004 p.14). The AG Alert is a weekly newspaper for California Agriculture. Take note that the people writing this report are experts in the field of agriculture. We have already seen evidence the European Union is on the verge of becoming the new superpower. Now China is poised to attain superpower status as well. In light of the prophecy, this makes sense since Jesus told us China would attack the new Roman Empire in the last days.

Is the handwriting on the wall? You bet it is! A March 18, 2005 report, which came out of Beijing, gave some important facts to consider. This report was entitled, "Water Shortages Are Potential Threat to China's Growth, Stability." The facts are: "China has the world's fourth largest fresh water reserves, but rapid economic expansion is straining those supplies, with more than 400 cities facing severe shortages. China's unquenchable thirst may threaten growth and stability in the most populous nation on Earth" (NewsVOA.com). The Institute of Science in Society published their finding on China in a report they entitled, "The Food Bubble Economy." This is what they stated in their report. "The world is fast running out of water after decades of unsustainable over-pumping of aquifers to expand food production to feed a growing world population. Water tables have fallen sharply and rapidly in scores of countries including China, India and the United States, which together produce nearly half of the world's grain. Other more populous countries with depleted aquifers include Pakistan, Iran and Mexico. As water tables fall, rivers fail to reach the sea, lakes disappear and wells dry up" (January 10, 2005). Is there disaster in the wings for China that may cause her to cross the dried up Euphrates River? It would appear the National Geographic News on November 5, 2004 thinks troubles are looming. They report, "China is paying for its economic miracle, becoming the economic superpower of the world, so-called, by destroying its water tables. Two-thirds of the cities in northern China are now in severe water scarcity situations. Seventy-five percent of all of India's rivers and waterways are polluted beyond use, as are 80 percent of China's. You just can't overstate it." In the not too distant future, China, with this huge two hundred million-man army, will make its move across the Euphrates River to attack the other superpower, the European Union. If China continues to grow and use up its water as all reports indicate it will, then it will be forced to find water and supplies elsewhere. Of course there may be other reasons China's army attacks, but I only cite the water issue in this book.

Finally, even "The US Director of National Intelligence, John Negroponte, warned that China's steady military and economic expansion may ultimately lead to Beijing attaining superpower status on a par with the United States" (Breitbart.com Feb. 28, 2006). China's population explosion and growing economic expansion is already taking a toll on its water supply. Maxx Water Investment Management Company in their March 2006 news clipping issue No. 13 read as following: "Water Is The Oil Of The 21Th Century," and this is what they had to say about China. "-13% water volume in China BEIJING, March 12 (Xinhua) — China Speeds Up Water-Saving, Cleaning Efforts Before Possible Water Crisis. South China is rich in water while the vast northern area is extremely dry. China is striving to build a water- saving society and curb water pollution as it experiences water shortages and a possible water crisis amid its soaring economic growth. 'Shortage of water and droughts are an essential characteristic of China,' said Minister of Water Resources Wang Shuchen at the National People's Congress. According to a report, the total volume of water resources in China was 2.4 trillion stere in 2004 a decrease of 12.9 percent from 2003. More than 300 cities and 22 million Chinese people experienced shortages of water due to droughts in the last five years. The annual industrial loss caused by water shortages hit about 25 billion U.S. dollars" (2006).

More bad news for China was reported in March 2007. "By March 28, 203 million (13.5 million hectares) of farmland in China had been affected by drought. 13.4 million people and 12 million head of livestock across China suffered from drinking water shortages due to prolonged drought, according to statistics from the State Flood Control and Drought Relief Headquarters (SFCDRH)" (China View April 2, 2007). Consider the evidence. Our planet is breaking global warming records every year, and more droughts are expected. The outcome for China's water resources doesn't look promising. Every event for China's future is beginning to play out. If the Maxx Water Investment article is correct and water becomes the oil of the 21st century, then this could be the main reason China will cross the dried Euphrates River to attack the European Union and the Antichrist. Time will tell, but I don't suggest you stay around to witness it. I explain what I mean

in Chapter 14, where I talk about "The Rapture of the Church." In the meantime, a new 2007 global warming report was just issued to the world, and the news is not good for China. The front page of China View news read as follows: "China to continue to get warmer in 21st century" (Feb.19, 2007).

There have been many articles written about China's water problems. In 2007, China was forced to reroute water from one area in its nation to another because of water shortages. Not only are they short of water, but the Chinese are polluting their water faster than any other nation on the earth. In one report entitled, "Where China's Rivers Run Dry," it stated, "Then there is the monumental South-North Water Transfer Project, a $62.5 billion plan to move 50 billion cubic meters of water via three new diversion projects from the Yangtze River in the central part of the country to the North China Plain. The first phase of this Herculean project, the 722-mile-long Eastern Route along the old Grand Canal, is scheduled to come online later this year. But some environmentalists fear that shifting the increasingly polluted water of the Yangtze northward will also introduce a whole host of new toxic pollutants to the breadbasket of China" (News Week April 16, 2007).

At the same time China is running out of water, its population is exploding, its climate is getting much hotter, and it is pumping billions into its military. The Council on Foreign Relations just reported, "In early March, China announced it will increase military spending by nearly 18 percent in 2007, to more than $45 billion. Experts say Beijing understates its defense budget by more than half but the proposed 2008 U.S. military budget of $481 billion still dwarfs China's. Yet the spending increase, which comes less than two months after Beijing conducted an anti-satellite test, raises concern about China's growing military might and the associated challenge posed to the United States" (March 26, 2007).

We know from prophecy Russia will play a major role in the end times. This can account for why Russia is currently rebuilding its military machine and now showing off its military prowess. We understand from Ezekiel's prophecy that when Russia attacks Israel in the very near future, Russia and her allies will be destroyed. China's role in prophecy will come during the seven year tribulation, but the steps China is currently taking are leading it down a path which will fulfill all prophecy about this country as well. News agencies have been writing about the future changes in superpowers. One such report came from TMCnet News on December 12, 2007. This is what they had to say. "The USA is losing its image as a superpower. By 2020 China will almost have caught up with the USA in the eyes of the international public. In the meantime, according to international perception, Russia too will be seen increasingly as an international power."

Joschka Fischer, Germany's foreign minister and vice-chancellor from 1998 to 2005 stated the following in his Project Syndicate report dated Oct. 3, 2010. "Given its rapid and successful development, there can be no doubt that the People's Republic of China will become one of the dominant global powers of the twenty-first century. Indeed, despite the massive problems that the country is confronting, it could even emerge as **the** global power."

We see from the Book of Revelation China will soon play a major role in the last days. This is the reason why China is becoming a superpower today. "The rise of China as an economic power has put money not only in the pockets of its businesses but also its military, resulting in a two-decade modernization of its forces. The buildup, however, is causing concerns abroad and has led other countries to question China's intentions. The newly crowned second-largest economy in the world is developing into a rival of the United States in the Pacific as it pursues the construction of aircraft carriers, modernizes its submarine fleet and planes, and deploys new intermediate-range and cruise missiles. In its push to develop an army for the 21st century, it has reached out into space and has even shown that it can shoot down satellites. In addition, cyberattacks that originated from China have repeatedly demonstrated the ability to penetrate computer networks around the world" (M&G News Aug. 18, 2010).

In 2012, the military number of a **200 million man army** was again reported on in an EU Times report entitled, "Russia Stunned After Japanese Plan To Evacuate 40 Million Revealed". At the heart of the matter in this report is how dangerous the radiation has gotten as a result of the powerful earthquake that destroyed Japan's Fukushima Daiichi nuclear site. "A new report circulating in the Kremlin today prepared by the Foreign Ministry on the planned re-opening of talks with Japan over the disputed Kuril Islands during the next fortnight states that Russian diplomats were "stunned" after being told by their Japanese counterparts that upwards of 40 million of their peoples were in "extreme danger" of life threatening radiation poisoning and could very well likely be faced with forced evacuations away from their countries eastern most located cities… including the world's largest one, Tokyo." "Important to note, this report continues, are that Japanese diplomats told their Russian counterparts that they were, also, "seriously considering" an offer by China to relocate tens of millions of their citizens to the Chinese mainland to inhabit what are called the "ghost cities," built for reasons still unknown and described, in part, by London's Daily Mail News Service in their 18 December 2010 article titled: "The

Ghost Towns Of China: Amazing Satellite Images Show Cities Meant To Be Home To Millions Lying Deserted" that says:" (Ibid). "Foreign Ministry experts in this report note that should Japan accept China's offer, the combined power of these two Asian peoples would make them the largest super-power in human history with an economy larger than that of the United States and European Union combined and able to field a **combined military force of over 200 million**" (Ibid). By now it should be clear that the huge army that will number 200 million is coming together one way or another!

As I said, what we are witnessing now in China are the stepping stones that will cause all prophecy about China to be fulfilled. China's massive military Jesus talked about will cross the Euphrates to meet the rest of the armies at the Battle of Armageddon. I assure you, it is not if they will cross it, but when!

Is the Euphrates River really drying up as Christ warned? Let's start off with the Market Skeptics report issued on Feb. 7, 2009 in their report entitle, "Continued Drought in 2009/10 Threatens Greater Food Grain Shortages". "The Middle East and Central Asia regions are currently in the grip of one of the **worst droughts in recent history**. Widespread failure of rain-fed grain crops occurred in 2008/09, as well as sizable declines in irrigated crop area and yield. Food grain production dropped to some of the lowest levels in decades, spurring governments to enact grain export bans and resulting in abnormally large region-wide grain imports. Should drought continue into the 2009/10 growing season which begins in October, even greater declines in grain production will occur as planted area for both rain-fed and irrigated crops will be severely restricted." "Irrigated agriculture has been expanding in the Middle East and Central Asia for several decades, gradually providing a somewhat stable amount of grain production. This is especially true of Iran, Iraq, Syria, Turkey, Uzbekistan, and Tajikistan. However, owing to the severity and vast region-wide scope of the drought in 2008/09, irrigation supplies from reservoirs, rivers, and groundwater have been critically reduced. Major reservoirs in Turkey, Iran, Iraq, and Syria are all reported at levels indicating major concern and requiring restrictions on usage. Surface water flow through the major Tigris and **Euphrates river** watershed is at very low levels, partly owing to severely reduced rainfall throughout the watershed, but also owing to restrictions on releases from upstream reservoirs in Turkey, Iran, and Syria"

"Iraq is suffering one of the worst droughts in decades. While this is bad news for farmers, it is good news for archaeologists in the country." "Ancient buildings have emerged from the river bed in Iraq's western Anbar province as the **Euphrates River dries up**. For the first time, archaeologists are able to access sites that had been flooded by Saddam Hussein in the mid-1980s" (npr April 3, 2009).

An unprecedented fall in the water levels of the Tigris and **Euphrates** rivers has left the rural population at the mercy of heat, drought – and displaced wildlife. Swarms of snakes are attacking people and cattle in southern Iraq as the Euphrates and Tigris rivers dry up and the reptiles lose their natural habitat among the reed beds. "People are terrified and are leaving their homes," says Jabar Mustafa, a medical administrator, who works in a hospital in the southern province of Dhi Qar. "We knew these snakes before, but now they are coming in huge numbers. They are attacking buffalo and cattle as well as people" (The Independent June 15, 2009).

"The legendary **Euphrates River has dwindled to perilously low levels in Iraq** because of a severe two-year drought, the construction of dams in Turkey and Syria, and wasteful water management by the Iraqi government and farmers, the New York Times reports. The flow of the 1,730-mile river has been so sharply reduced that lakes and wetlands are drying up; rice, wheat, and barley farmers are unable to irrigate their fields; renowned Mesopotamia date crops are withering; and fishermen are losing their livelihoods. Unless the situation improves, the Euphrates' flow could soon be only half that of several years ago, the *Times* reports. Particularly hard-hit are the marshes between the Tigris and Euphrates Rivers, which had been drained by Saddam Hussein but were on their way to being restored several years ago. Once again, however, many sections of marshland are dry. A major reason for the Euphrates' reduced flow is the network of seven dams in Turkey and Syria, which limit the water downstream" (Yale Environment 360 July 14, 2009).

Headline: "Drought and water policies drying up Euphrates River" "The Euphrates is drying up. Strangled by the water policies of neighboring Turkey and Syria, a two-year drought and years of misuse by Iraq and its farmers, the river is significantly smaller than it was just a few years ago. Some officials worry that it could soon be half of what it is now" (Start-Telegram.com July 15, 2009).

AFP ran a story they entitled, "Turkey blamed for looming crop 'disaster' in Iraq". "Iraq faces an agricultural "disaster" this summer if Turkey continues to retain waters from the Tigris and Euphrates rivers which have sustained Iraqi agriculture for millennia, experts say. The controversy over the sharing of the mighty rivers at the root of Iraq's ancient name of Mesopotamia -- meaning "between the rivers" in Greek -- is almost as old as the country itself. But for Baghdad,

the current shortage demands an urgent response from Turkey. The reserves of all Iraqi dams at the beginning of May totaled 11 billion cubic metres (388 billion cubic feet) of water, compared to over 40 billion three years ago, although rain has not been below normal levels this winter. The Euphrates is the most worrying situation. Reserves at Haditha dam in the country's west, the first on the river, amounted to just 1.5 billion cubic metres on May 1, compared to eight billion two years ago. "If the water level in the **Euphrates continues to decrease**, there will be a disaster in July because it will not be possible to irrigate crops," warned Aoun Thiab Abdullah, director of the National Centre for Water Resources" (AFP May 20, 2010).

"A harsh four year drought, along with poor national infrastructures, has driven hundreds of thousands of Syrian farmers off their land in the country's northeastern section. The land where wheat grew abundantly is dry, and provides no sustenance. The United Nations estimates that 800,000 people had to leave their homes. Most relocated to camps at the entrance to cities, and have no access to electricity or running water. The residents complain that there are no schools, either, in the camps, and that many of the children have to work to sustain their families. Those who remain in the villages sell their belongings for food and require aid from the UN and the Syrian government. The World Food Program (WFP) has begun distributing food to more than 200,000 people who stayed on the farms, and the Red Cross is funding delivery of water to them" (Arutz Sheva Aug. 30, 2010). Two months later we read, "The farmlands spreading north and east of this **Euphrates River** town were once the breadbasket of the region, a vast expanse of golden wheat fields and bucolic sheep herds. Now, after four consecutive years of drought, this heartland of the Fertile Crescent — including much of neighboring Iraq — appears to be turning barren, climate scientists say. Ancient irrigation systems have collapsed, underground water sources have run dry and hundreds of villages have been abandoned as farmlands turn to cracked desert and grazing animals die off. Sandstorms have become far more common, and vast tent cities of dispossessed farmers and their families have risen up around the larger towns and cities of Syria and Iraq "(American Scientist Oct. 13, 2010). As you can see, as the Euphrates River dries up it is causing complex problems for the nations who have relied on the river for their water. The point is this, the Euphrates is drying up just as it was warned in scripture.

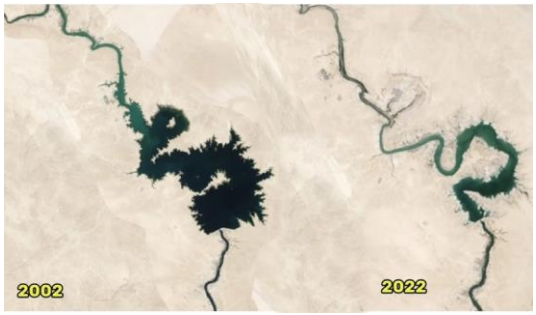
"The farmlands spreading north and east of this **Euphrates River** town were once the breadbasket of the region, a vast expanse of golden wheat fields and bucolic sheep herds. Now, after four consecutive years of drought, this heartland of the Fertile Crescent — including much of neighboring Iraq — appears to be turning barren, climate scientists say. Ancient irrigation systems have collapsed, underground water sources have run dry and hundreds of villages have been abandoned as farmlands turn to cracked desert and grazing animals die off. Sandstorms have become far more common, and vast tent cities of dispossessed farmers and their families have risen up around the larger towns and cities of Syria and Iraq." "For Syria, which is running out of oil reserves and struggling to draw foreign investment, the farming crisis is an added vulnerability in part because it is taking place in the area where its restive Kurdish minority is centered. Iraq, devastated by war, is now facing a water crisis in both the north and the south that may be unprecedented in its history. Both countries have complained about **reduced flow on the Euphrates**, thanks to massive upriver dam projects in Turkey that are likely to generate more tension as the **water crisis worsens**" (The New York Times Oct 13, 2010).

On March 24, 2011 the "United Nations officials say an inadequate supply of water and pollution in Iraq have led to severe health problems, RFE/RL's Radio Free Iraq (RFI) reports. Salam Abdel Munim, the spokesman for UNICEF in Iraq, told RFI on March 22 that as a consequence of the water shortage "some 500,000 Iraqi children access their water from a river or stream, and another 500,000 access their water from open wells" (Radio Free Europe RadioLiberty March 24, 2011). Pay very close attention to what the spokesman for UNICEF, Salam Abdel Munim stated. "Reservoirs, lakes and rivers in Iraq are diminished to critical levels because of considerable change in climate, upstream supply and domestic use. Water levels in the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, Iraq's primary sources for surface water, have fallen to less than a third of normal capacity. (source: GoI/Ministry of Water Resources) • An international report recently warned that the **Tigris and Euphrates rivers could completely dry up by 2040** because of the compounded effect of climate change, reduced upstream supply and increase in domestic and industrial use. (source: European Water Association)" (http://iq.one.un.org/documents/155/UNICEF%20media%20advisory%20and%20facts.pdf).

In 2012, the "Drought and uprisings are threatening to undermine the Middle East's economy, Arab officials said Tuesday as leaders from 21 states gathered in Iraq for the Arab League's annual summit. THE BACKDROP: In Iraq **the Euphrates and the Tigris rivers are drying up**, the United Arab Emirates and Jordan say their ground water is rapidly depleting, and the Dead Sea is drying up" (Associated Press March 28, 2012).

A new report issued by The Watchers on March 13, 2013 gives us more facts on how fast the Tigris and Euphrates Basin are shrinking. "A large portion of the Middle East lost freshwater reserves rapidly during the past decade. New data

revealed already an arid region of Tigris-Euphrates Basin, which grows even drier due to human consumption of water for drinking and agriculture. The research team observed the Tigris and Euphrates river basins – including parts of Turkey, Syria, Iraq and Iran, and found that 144 cubic kilometers (117 million acre feet) of fresh water was lost from 2003 to 2009 – the roughly equivalent to the volume of the Dead Sea. About 60% of the loss was attributed to the pumping of groundwater from underground reservoirs. When a drought shrinks the available surface water supply, irrigators and others turn to groundwater." "According to Jay Famiglietti, GRACE data show an alarming rate of decrease in total water storage in the Tigris and Euphrates River basins, which currently have the second fastest rate of groundwater storage loss on Earth, after India. The rate was especially striking after the 2007 drought. Meanwhile, demand for freshwater continues to rise, and the region does not coordinate its water management because of different interpretations of international laws." Pictures from NASA from 2002 to 2022 show the extent of the Euphrates drying up. It's happening as Jesus said it would. The river is so low in places now it would be possible for troops to cross the Euphrates as Jesus warned they would.




(NASA images using Landsat data/EarthObservatory)

At the same time the Euphrates River is drying up, China is beefing up their military. "Premier Wen Jiabao vowed on Saturday that China would continue building a "powerful" military, one day after Beijing announced a return to double-digit percentage hikes in defence spending" (AFP March 5, 2011). Sky News on March 5, 2013 informed us, "China is to increase its defence budget spending by 10.7%, the country's government has announced. The increase means a total of RMB720bn (£76.4bn) will be allocated to the Chinese military." Just put two and two together from God's Word, and you come to realize these events are not a coincidence!

On May 30, 2014 the Al-Akhbar news ran a report showing how bad the situation is getting over the Euphrates River. The Al-Akhbar news headline read as follows: "A new Turkish aggression against Syria: Ankara suspends pumping Euphrates' water". I quote, "Two weeks ago, the Turkish government once again intervened in the Syrian crisis. This time was different from anything it had attempted before and the repercussions of which may bring unprecedented catastrophes onto both Iraq and Syria. Violating international norms, the Turkish government recently cut off the water supply of the **Euphrates River completely**. In fact, Ankara began to gradually reduce pumping Euphrates water about a month and half ago, then **cut if off completely** two weeks ago, according to information received by *Al-Akhbar*." This is the bottom line. You won't have to wait until the year 2040 to see the Euphrates River run dry! The last day's events are speeding up just as Jesus warned us. Take a look at Revelation 16:12 again only this time take notice what Jesus tells us about preparing the way for this massive army. "The sixth angel poured out his bowl on the great river Euphrates, and its water was dried up to **prepare the way** for the kings from the East". Sargent Major Dan Page as you can see from the photo below was the guest speaker at the Missouri Chapter of Oath Keepers where a Youtube video was made of his speech.




In the Youtube video that was taken of Sargent Major Dan Page speech he tells the audience he and another person was the highest ranking people on the whole African continent. He was the Command Sgt. Major for AFRICOM of which he had

control of all the Rangers and Green Berets. Sargent Major Page eludes that he built the road that starts in China and ends at the mouth of the Euphrates River in Iraq. The Sargent Major stated that the road has 2 feet of asphfalt and, a foot of concrete under it and, said the road is only being used by the military and commercial use only. The reason why the road is so thick is that no doubt in the near future this road will be transporting the millions of men to cross the Euphrates River. All the heavy tanks and heavy military equipment will have to be supported by the 3 feet thick road. Page also stated that no one lives on this road. According to the Sargent Major the road was completed on May 10, 2013. All the photos below were taken from the Youtube video of the Sargents speech. The three photos below were used in the Sargent Majors speech to show some the machinery being used to build the road. Look what has happened in the past few years alone as a result of the Middle East drought and now a nation being able to cut of the flow of the Euphrates completely and, the road to the River is prepared just as our Lord said it would.







Has the Lord given us a glimpse of this Euphrates River drying up to prepare that massive army to cross it for war? I believe that answer is yes. Take a look at the information from this Yahoo News report from June 2, 2015 entitled: " IS closes Iraq dam gates, sparking humanitarian fears" "Islamic State group jihadists have closed the gates of a dam in the Iraqi city of Ramadi which they seized last month, posing a humanitarian and security threat, officials said Tuesday." "The move lowered the level of the **Euphrates River** and cut water supplies to the areas of Khaldiyah and Habbaniyah to the east, which are some of the last held by pro-government forces in Anbar" (Ibid.). In this next section of that same report notice why the Islamic jihadists stopped the Euphrates water flow? I quote, "Aoun Dhiyab, a former head of the Iraqi water resources department and an expert in water issues, said "the goal of (IS) is not to cut the water, but to reduce the level, to take advantage of **it for military purposes"** (Ibid.)." In other words, make the river run dry enough to allow the army to cross it for battle.

The latest facts on the drying Euphrates were released via Israel 365 News on September 23, 2021. "Originating in Turkey, the Euphrates flows through Syria and Iraq to join the Tigris in the Shatt al-Arab, which empties into the Persian Gulf. This year, rainfall in southern Turkey where the Euphrates begins was the lowest in 30 years and for the past two years, the region has received only 50-70 percent of normal rainfall. Syria is currently facing its worst drought in 70 years. The 1,700 mile-long Euphrates is the main source of drinking water as well as powering three hydroelectric plants that produce electricity for about three million people in Syria. Two dams in northern Syria face imminent closure which would leave about three million people without any access to electricity. The water level at the Tishrin Dam, the first into which the river falls inside Syria, has dropped five meters and is currently about ten centimeters above "dead level" when the turbines stop producing electricity." What we are witnessing here is a prelude to fulfilling the Euphrates River prophecy!

PROPHECY:
RAGING SEAS, RAGING TIDES
"On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea" (Luke 21:25b).





In this GOES East satellite image provided by the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA), a storm system is seen moments before spawning into a massive tornado which passed through Joplin, Missouri (center) on May 22, 2011. (NOAA/Getty Images)

FULFILLMENT:

There are many reasons why our seas are roaring and tossing as warned in the above prophecy. One reason is huge storms have been pounding Earth, and global warming is melting our glaciers causing the oceans' water level to rise. This, in fact, is exactly what Jesus said would happen. Major storms and record breaking winds have played havoc with the coastlines all over this planet. The roaring and tossing of the sea, which Jesus told us about, is intensifying with each new year. Even as far back as the 80s, nations were concerned about the amount of land lost due to erosion from the seas, especially for the last five years since huge storms accompanied by recorded breaking winds have been roaring and tossing our seas. This next article talked a little about the problem. "Can the Tides Be Turned: The Worry Over U.S. Shores" is the way the report started. The "situation started to become critical along 26,000 miles of shoreline, and the scientists were concerned that the worst may be yet to come" (U.S. News & World Report). Scientists' views of the problem in 2009 are the same as they were back in 1980: don't expect things to get any better. Read what the Sunshine Coast Environment Council had to say in an article entitled "Receding Shorelines" from 2005. "Extreme weather events are the first and most noticeable change from global warming; coastal erosion the most visible. And we are stuck with it. Even if all greenhouse emissions and land clearing stopped tomorrow, it would take a hundred years for the warming to stabilize. Only some parts of the globe will warm, some will get much colder, because of the shift in temperate ocean currents. There is only one constant; oceans will rise and coastlines will recede."

As I said, ever since the 80s, the planet's shorelines have been changing. There are many reasons for the changes. With huge storms pounding the shorelines, our earth is heating up causing the ice caps to melt away now faster than ever before, which in turn raises the water level causing massive floods worldwide. The outcome from all these storms, floods, and heat melting glaciers has caused the nations of the world much "anguish." They have become "perplexed" as they try to figure out how to cope with all the damage and death, and this is exactly what Jesus told us to keep on the watch for. A section of an article from the People and the Planet illustrates the problems best. "'Extreme weather records are being broken every year and the resulting hydro-meteorological disasters claim thousands of lives and disrupt national economies,' says William Cosgrove, Vice-President of the World Water Council…The big problem is that most countries aren't ready to deal adequately with the severe natural disasters that we get now, a situation that will become much worse as storms and droughts become more pervasive. Ignoring the problem is no longer an option" (Feb. 25, 2003). We found out in 2005 the situation had become much worse, and now we are forced to address the problem.

Over the past two years, the number of storms has increased on the West Coast. The powerful storms brought huge waves that especially hit hard in California. The high winds along with the huge waves destroyed many piers along the coastline. In July 1996 a storm off Tahiti sent waves 20 feet high all the way to Newport Beach, California. The size of the waves, as

the L.A. Times reported, made "surfers happy and lifeguards busy." The riptides were so intense that they dragged even hardy swimmers out to sea. Since I live on the West Coast, I can tell you I was an eyewitness to the huge waves, which hit the California coastlines in February of 2005. During one of many storms we had in that month, waves got as high as 40 feet. Homes were washed away, and many people were swept out to sea.

Past storms such as Hurricanes Hugo, Andrew, Iniki, and Bertha cost the U.S. millions in lost property. To further complicate the situation, just about every one of the hurricanes destroyed thousands of acres of crops. In 1993, for example, the U.S. lost millions of crops in the Midwest when much of Missouri, Kansas, Nebraska, and Iowa were flooded. An aerial picture showed that the flooded areas looked like a huge lake. In November 1998, a category 5 hurricane called Mitch was responsible for killing almost 12,000 people in Honduras, El Salvador, Guatemala, and Nicaragua. Everything was destroyed during the hurricane - homes, businesses, plantations, and almost all the crops. Hurricane Mitch was the deadliest Atlantic storm in 200 years, and it caused $4 billion dollars worth of damage.



Damage to small vessels at Roosevelt Roads Naval Base Hurricane Hugo Photographer: Donald Wernly, NOAA

"El Nino," according to the dictionary, is "an irregular occurring flow of unusually warm surface water along the western coast of South America that is accompanied by abnormally high rainfall in usually arid areas." Speaking of El Nino, one report suggested that it is linked to global warming. "It was first recognized in the 1800s by South American fisherman, who noticed that the water got warmer and the fish disappeared every few years around Christmas. They named it El Nino, the Spanish word for Christ Child. The innocent name belies its devastating impacts, which reach north and south from Canada to New Zealand and over the entire planet from east to west. Because it involves such a huge expanse of ocean surface, El Nino can bring floods to the most arid lands on earth and drought conditions to rain forests, affecting all forms of life from phytoplankton to humans" (Los Angeles Times June 30, 1996 Lifestyle, p.1). The A.P. quoted government researchers studying El Nino in 1997. "'Strong El Nino conditions are currently developing in the tropical Pacific where some ocean water temperatures are two to four degrees Celsius higher than normal,' the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration reported Tuesday…'If the El Nino episode strengthens, we should see tropical and ranges, and other changes in marine life,' said William Hogarth, acting regional administrator of the fisheries service's Southwest regional office in Long Beach, California" (Lompoc Record June 18, 1991 pp. 1,3). Not only will marine life be threatened, but also heavy storms causing flooding and seaside damage have once again hit California in 1997. El Nino has also continued in 1998, and in 2002 scientists were saying it appeared El Nino was getting ready to hit again, which by the way it did.

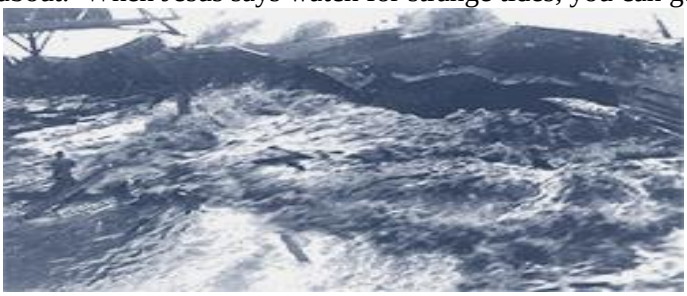
More record breaking storms and their high winds bounded the coast as Hurricane Lili hit the Bahamas. "Lili hits Bahamas, inflicts scattered damage; Cuban crops hammered. Wind gusts over 100 MPH were reported, heavy rains and the high wind inflicted severe damage on sugar plantations, mills and coffee crops in the central section of the island nation." About 90 percent of the province's plantain crop was severely damaged, as well as tobacco seedlings. The storm was bad news for the agriculture industry, especially since it was still struggling to get back on its feet from the damaging storm of 1993 as reported in the Los Angeles Times, (Oct. 20, 1996, p.A-12).

The year of 1997 ushered in some of the worst storms in decades. Major floods hit California, Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and Nevada. The total cost due to damage had reached $1.8 million, and the western states continued to be hit with one storm after another, damaging fruit and nut orchards, vegetable crops, and vineyards, leaving countless families homeless. As we approached the close of 1997, the effects of El Nino were causing hardships around the globe. Somalia, for example, in December sustained torrential rains that created misery and threatened to cause another failed harvest in the African nation's breadbasket.

Scientists believe another weather condition called La Nina has already been responsible for the recent rains in Australia and the flash flooding in Indonesia. In September 1998, India had a flood that displaced 1.5 million people. In the second week of 1998, another massive storm system brought on flooding in Kentucky, Virginia, Louisiana, and Mississippi. In February, huge waves and raging tides pounded states on both coastlines in the U.S. A section taken from a report entitled

"Not Just Your Average Storm" stated, "Besides safety concerns, the weather excesses are taking an economic toll. Many West Coast homeowners face floods and mudslides. Florida farmers see crop losses. Waves pounding the coasts produce heavy insurance losses. 'Not only do the big waves come, but the average level of the sea rises, all of which is a disaster for coastal communities,' says Orrin Pilkey, a Duke University expert on shoreline erosion" (The Christian Science Monitor, Feb. 5, 1998 p.3).

A major earthquake registering 7.0 hit about 12 miles offshore of Papua, New Guinea. The earthquake was the cause of a huge 30-foot tidal wave that hit the Papua, New Guinea coastline on July 18, 1998. Residents in the way of the tidal wave were all caught by surprise. The National Disaster Center feared 2,000 people or more might have been killed by the tidal wave, which hit the coastline after the 7.0 quake. The 30-foot wave that hit 11 nations on December 26, 2004 is an example of what we are warned about. When Jesus says watch for strange tides, you can guarantee they are coming.



From the NOAA Photo Library, public domain Tsunami inundating Hilo, Hawaii. Note man on pier.

A report from the European Space Agency on July 21, 2004 gives details on what they call "rogue" waves. These waves are 10 stories high. "Once dismissed as a nautical myth, freakish ocean waves that rise as tall as ten-story apartment blocks have been accepted as a leading cause of large ship sinking. Results from ESA's ERS satellites helped establish the widespread existence of these 'rogue' waves and are now being used to study their origins. Severe weather has sunk more than 200 supertankers and container ships exceeding 200 meters in length during the last two decades. Rogue waves are believed to be the major cause in many such cases." The Cordis News on July 23, 2004, reporting on these rogue waves, stated, "Radar data, such as that from the North Sea's Goma oilfield platform, which recorded 466 rogue waves in 12 years, has helped to convince previously skeptical scientists of the existence of these freak mountains of water." The scientists got a shock in April of 2005 when "A cruise ship struck by a freak seven-story-high wave that smashed windows and sent furniture flying returned to New York Harbor on Monday and docked at its berth on the Hudson River. The 965-foot white ocean liner was sailing back to New York from the Bahamas when it was struck by a storm Saturday that pounded the vessel with heavy seas and the rogue 70-foot wave" (AP April, 18, 2005). Listen, I am not kidding. When Jesus tells us to look for these signs, it could only mean one thing. We will see them happen. Ask the 2,000 passengers on board that ship whether they believe now.

This planet will continue to experience birth pains, and signs will accelerate until the Lord returns. What did Jesus tell us to do when we saw all these signs? The answer is found in Luke 21:27-28. "At that time they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. When these things begin to take place, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near." I hope you are taking notice of all these things and are lifting your head looking for Jesus. The fact is that Christ is not far off.

I would like you to read a few portions taken from a report entitled "The Invisible Hand." "Freak tornadoes killed more than three dozen people in Florida. Thirty-five foot waves battered the California Coast while a numbing procession of torrential rains brought wide-spread flooding and mud slides, driving hundreds of people from their homes and causing up to $1 billion in damage" (Sierra May/June 1998 p.69). In the report by Patrick Mazza, he pointed out that flood and mudslides killed 100 in Peru and Ecuador. The writer also states while Canada and Northeastern United States faced catastrophic ice storms, countries such as Brazil and Indonesia were faced with a bad drought. The strange weather has been the cause of 12 million acres of Brazil's and Indonesia's precious rain forests to go up in smoke. There have been so many fires around the world in 1998 that the World Wildlife Fund said: "This was the year the world caught fire" (p.69).

I have shown you each additional year brings in more storms, and they are getting much worse. You can expect more of the same in the future, but far more intense. Here is a case in point. In the Sierra reports they say, "And one of the most intense manifestations of that hydrologic cycle is the weather pattern known as El Nino. Every four to seven years, a band of water 2 to 10 degrees warmer than the surrounding ocean bulges toward the Pacific Coast of South America spawning

enormous storms, altering currents, changing wind patterns, and causing droughts all around the world" (p.70). In that same report we are told the following, "While El Nino blows cold and wet in California, it causes drought in India, Southeast Asia, Brazil and parts of Africa. Besides devastating agriculture, the disruption of normal rain patterns sets the stage for huge fires such as those last year in Australia, Indonesia, and Amazon. Should El Nino conditions persist, entire regions could see their natural features radically altered and economies shaken to their root" (p.72). What the writer in the above report said may occur is a carbon copy of what Jesus said would occur.

In China, millions of people are now homeless and without food. "Over the last few weeks, the world has been following the floods in China's Yangtze basin, the worst in 44 years. Official figures indicate that more than 2,000 people have drowned and 13.8 million have been driven from their homes by the floodwaters. Damage is extensive. Crops have been totally destroyed on 11 million acres or 3 percent of the national cropland total…Higher global temperatures are also leading to increased snowmelt. We don't know with certainty whether the temperature has risen this year in the snow-covered regions that feed the upper Yangtze but, given the dramatic rise in the global average in recent months, it likely has. While this flood may be the worst in 44 years, we can expect even worse floods in the years ahead" (World Watch Web site Aug. 13, 1998). Back in 1998, the government was forced to move more than half a million people to higher ground in fear that the rising waters would consume more farmlands near the Yangtze basin. The flood has also taken a huge toll on the Chinese economy. The drought, along with the major floods, has been depleting the land areas in which the Chinese people can live. If the present trend continues, the Chinese people may be forced to relocate permanently.

The front cover of Life magazine in big bold print says, "16,367 dead/$45.2 billion in damage WEATHER- WHAT YOU CAN DO ABOUT IT." In part of the report, there is a section called "THE WORST IS YET TO COME." On the subject of CO2 levels, the report informed the reader that, "'If there is not a real decrease,' says Mahlman, 'some icky things can happen.' Worst-case outcomes could include a foot-and-a-half rise in sea level, swamping New Orleans and much of Miami. Heavy rains could increase over high- and mid-latitudes while some tropical areas turn arid. Storms in conjunction with melting glaciers could sink the Gulf Stream, the ocean current that now warms Western Europe; winter in Paris would resemble winter in Prague. As the U.S. Midwest fries, the Corn Belt would move north to Minnesota. And what about all the other wild cards – the infinite ramifications of microbes, bugs, birds, rodents, plants and people, all interacting in a climate that's changing faster than the speed of evolution?" (Life, Aug. 1998, p.48) Take note of the date, 1998! Did the birth pains Jesus referred to come to pass in this prophecy as well? Keep reading and you will learn from 1998-2009 the problems have intensified! They worried about New Orleans in 1998, and by 2005 New Orleans was wiped out by the rise in the sea level.

People are taking notice that our weather has definitely gotten strange. Here are a few cover stories to prove the point. This is what one article stated. "Is the weather getting worse? Now in the heart of hurricane season, the U.S. still reels from drought and record-breaking heat. Two experts from the Weather Channel reveal the real story behind our wild weather." Two sections from that cover story stated, "Flood" "In July, at least 1,000 people are asked to leave their homes and 9 inches of rain pelts northern Iowa in one day. The Winnebago River gets 15 inches in 36 hours." "HEAT" "New York City's temperature tops 95 degrees on 11 days in July-the most days over 95 degrees in one month since record keeping began in 1869" (USA WEEKEND Aug 27-29, 1999). The cover of Discover June 2000 read, "What in the world is wrong with our weather?" If you know prophecy, you know the answer to the question. It's all about fulfilling prophecy. There is another sign which is fulfilling Jesus' warning about the strange tides and roaring of the seas. This planet has been getting hotter and hotter each year. Global warming is responsible for the glaciers melting at a faster rate than normal. In a report issued by World Watch, they provide information about the concern of melting glaciers. "This past March, a 200-square-kilometer block of ice fell from the Larsen B ice shelf, pushing its size to a historical minimum. In October, an iceberg 7,125 square kilometers in area-larger than the U.S. state of Delaware-separated from the Ronne Ice Shelf. Scientists with the British Antarctic Survey believe that the Larsen B shelf may be on the verge of entering an 'irreversible retreat phase.'" They are also concerned about the collapse of the larger West Antarctic ice sheet, which could raise sea levels by as much as five meters and inundate coastal regions. Glaciers outside Antarctica are shrinking, too. Half the glacier ice in the European Alps has disappeared in the last century. The scientists were concerned about the Larsen B ice shelf! I say "were" because in March 2002, this massive ice shelf broke off and is now floating at sea. A story on the Larsen B ice shelf sent out by the Cox News Service had this to say. "A massive section of Antarctica's Larsen Ice Shelf has shattered and collapsed, suggesting to scientists that rising temperatures are melting the frozen fringes of the coldest continent faster than expected." Another part of the article stated, "'Loss of ice shelves surrounding the continent could have a major effect on the rate of ice flow off the continent,' said Mr. Scambos. Antarctica contains more than 80 percent of all the glacial ice on Earth enough, if it all melted, to raise global sea levels 240 feet" (Cox News Service in Santa Barbara News-Press March 20, 2002 p. A2). In February 2002, scientists also witnessed another massive iceberg

that broke off of the Thwaites Ice Tongue. This is a sheet of ice that extends into the Amundsen Sea. The part that broke off is as big as the state of Delaware. The movie The Day After Tomorrow that came out in 2004 dealt with many of the issues the above Discover Magazine report covered.

More news on Earth's strange weather came from the Scientific American, and I quote: "Computer models indicate that many diseases will surge as the earth's atmosphere heats up. Signs of the predicted troubles have begun to appear…Today few scientists doubt the atmosphere is warming. Most also agree that the rate of heating is accelerating and that the consequences of this temperature change could become increasingly disruptive. Even high school students can reel off some projected outcomes: the oceans will warm, and glaciers will melt, causing sea levels to rise and salt water to inundate settlements along many low-lying coasts. Mean- while, the regions suitable for farming will shift. Weather patterns should also become more erratic and storms more severe. Yet less familiar effects could be equally detrimental. Notably, computer models predict that global warming, and other climate alterations it induces, will expand the incidence and distribution of many serious medical disorders. Disturbingly, these forecasts seem to be coming true" (Scientific American Aug. 2000, p.50). Since this report was issued in August of 2000, there have already been many reports on these serious medical disorders. I reported on many of these in the section called "Plagues." A U.N. sponsored Intergovernmental panel on climate change issued this climate information in March of 2001. According to their findings, worldwide temperatures have climbed, making the 1990s the hottest decade on record, and this planet will begin to see rising sea levels. A section of the Time report says, "With seas rising as much as 3 ft., enormous areas of densely populated land-coastal Florida, much of Louisiana, the Nile Delta, the Maldives, Bangladesh-would become uninhabitable" (Time April 9, 2001, p.26). As planet Earth moved into the year 2002, we saw the trend of glaciers shrinking continuing. A few weeks before 2002 rolled in, a new study on glaciers melting was released. This is what the Associated Press reported. The headline to the story was, "Scientists: Antarctica's largest glaciers rapidly shrinking," and it said, "Scientists say three of Antarctica's largest glaciers are rapidly shrinking, losing as much as 150 feet of thickness over the past decade, enough to raise global sea levels by .015 inch. Collectively, the glaciers have lost 37.6 cubic miles of ice to the ocean" (AP Lompoc Record Dec. 11, 2001, p.A3). It appears from the facts that the glaciers are melting faster as the years go by. Some scientists in 2001 were saying if the trend were to continue, then in time it is possible for the glaciers to begin to float. We now know the scientists who were concerned back in 2001 were correct. The Seattle Times on March 9, 2003 writes, "Evidence from space images and low-altitude flights shows that several large Antarctic glaciers are sliding twice as fast as usual." This observation speaks to a larger concern: What's going on within the southern continent's major load of ice, the West Antarctic Ice Sheet. Time magazine published a new authoritative report on changes in our earth's climate showing someday that huge 360,000 square-mile reservoir might destabilize, sending enough ice into the ocean to raise the sea level by 16 feet or more worldwide. Coastal flooding would be disastrous. This is very interesting in light of the fact this is exactly what Jesus said the nations were going to face. These are the words of Jesus on this issue. "On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and the tossing of the sea" (Luke 21:25b). The reports below are proof that the words of the Lord are coming to pass.

A report from the European Union told us, "the coming century, a sea-level rise of 8-12 inches would flood 100 percent of the inter tidal habitat for wading birds in the Mediterranean. From 50 to 90 percent of Europe's glaciers could disappear by the end of the 21st century, if current trends continue." We also learned, "While scientists say it's too soon to definitively blame the recent bout of severe weather on global warming, a new United Nations report says the storms are a preview of what coming decades may hold. Historic York saw the worst flooding in 400 years as the River Ouse surged 18 feet above normal. Some 10,000 people had to be evacuated from their homes" (The Christian Science Monitor Nov. 6, 2000 p.6).

The National Park glacier is shrinking fast, as are the glaciers in the Patagonian Andes along the Argentine border. If the trend is not reversed and the glaciers don't stop melting, the results will be exactly as described by Jesus. Scientists in the beginning of 2002 warned us that we might be headed toward another hot year. Of course they were right. CNN reported, "A new study indicates that glaciers in Alaska are melting faster than previously thought, providing further evidence of global warming, researchers said Thursday. Scientists have long warned that global warming--when heat-trapping gases force atmospheric temperatures to rise could eventually raise sea levels to a dangerous point by melting ice sheets and glaciers" (CNN.com on July 19, 2002). The fact is the sea level is already rising and bringing distress to many nations. Here is an example of that distress Jesus said would come. "The Pacific island state of Tuvalu wants to enlist Caribbean and Indian Ocean nations in a planned lawsuit blaming the United States and Australia for global warming that could sink them beneath the waves…Higher temperatures could melt the polar icecaps and raise sea levels worldwide, swamping nations like Tuvalu, which is one of the world's smallest states with about 10,000 inhabitants on an area of 10 square miles" (CBSNEWS.com Aug. 28 2002).

News about the glaciers melting only kept getting worse. In 2003, for example, MSNBC informed the public, "The largest ice shelf in the Arctic, a solid feature for 3,000 years has broken up, scientists in the United States and Canada said Monday" (Aug. 25, 2003). For years scientists have been predicting the melting of the ice will raise the coastlines and cause major damage to worldwide coastlines. To make matters worse, only four months after the MSNBC report was filed, we were told the year 2003 was "called third hottest year on record." The report also stated, "The year 2003 marked by a sweltering summer and drought across large swaths of the planet, was the third hottest in nearly 150 years, the United Nations weather agency said" (CNN.com Dec. 17, 2003). The heat once again helped speed up the melting of glaciers. As far as the melting glaciers are concerned, the year 2004 brought nothing but bad news. 2004 turned out to be among the hottest years on record, which added again to the meltdown of the glaciers, and by 2005 reports were giving the results of this meltdown. Let me show you only two examples of what the Earth's breaking heat records have already done to the Portage Glacier in Alaska and the Pasterze Glacier found in Austria. As you can see from the photos below, the glaciers have melted to the point where you can hardly see it any longer. Permission obtained from Gary Braasch for his photos of Portage and Pasterze Glaciers shown below.



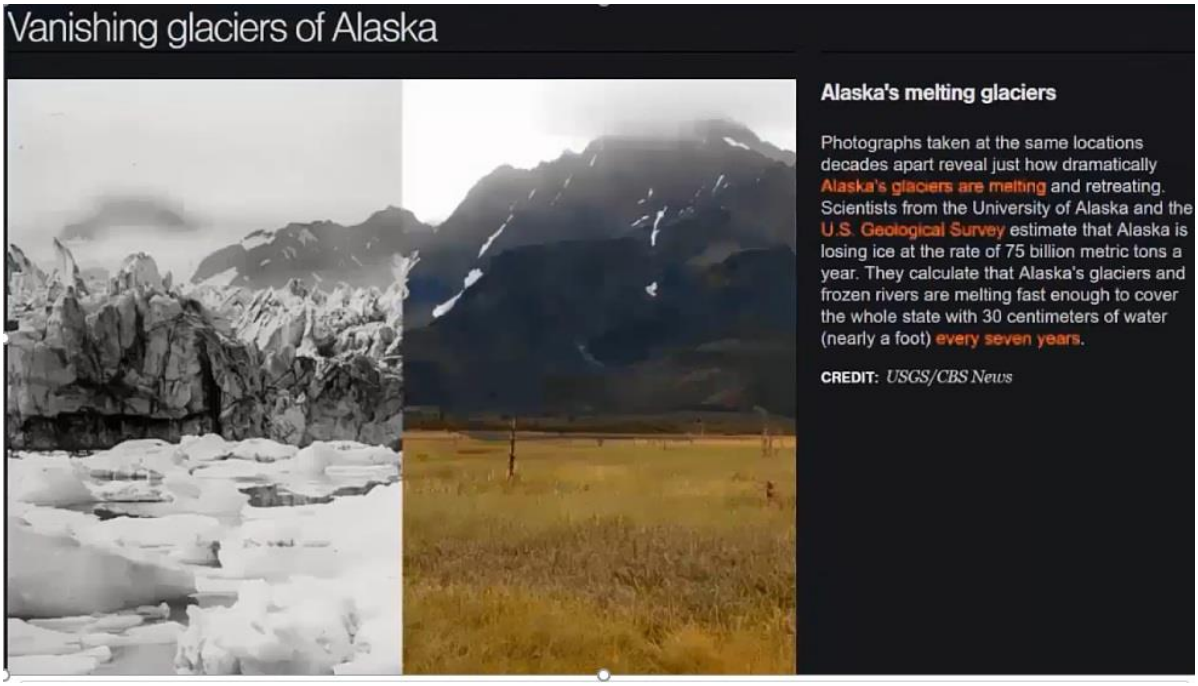

1914 2013 2013

The Weather Channel published a report on just how intense the sun has gotten in Alaska in June of 2013. "Talkeetna, 75 miles north of Anchorage, reached 96 degrees. Just a day earlier, it had tied its all-time record high of 91, also set June 14, 1969 and June 26, 1953. The 96-degree high was hotter than any town in the entire state of Florida on Monday. McGrath hit 94 degrees, crushing its all-time record of 90 set June 15, 1969 and just tied on Sunday. A daily record high of 91 degrees for June 18 was set on Tuesday. McGrath is deep in the interior of southwest Alaska, 215 miles northwest of Anchorage. Cordova hit 90 degrees, breaking its record of 89 set July 16, 1995. Cordova is on the coast 145 miles east of Anchorage. Valdez touched 90 degrees as well, erasing its record of 87 set June 25-26, 1953. Valdez is on an arm of Prince William Sound, 120 miles east of Anchorage. Seward hit 88 degrees, eclipsing its all-time high of 87 set July 4, 1999. Seward is on the coast of the Kenai Peninsula, 80 miles south of Anchorage. On Wednesday, Nome, on the state's west coast, tied its all-time record high of 86 degrees (also set on July 8, 1968 and July 31, 1977). Alaska's two largest cities shared the heat, though without breaking records. Fairbanks has been 86 degrees or warmer Saturday through Wednesday. Anchorage's highs topped out at 81 on both Monday and Tuesday" (Jun 26, 2013). There is no question Alaska is melting away and one piece of evidence of this can be seen by the number of commercial ships that were allowed to sail the Northern Sea Route. "Twenty-eight years ago, the Arctic was covered by ice throughout the year, as it had been for centuries. Now, every summer, two-thirds of it melts to water. In 2010, only four commercial ships were allowed to sail the Northern Sea Route, which connects northwestern Europe to northeastern Asia through the Arctic. In 2011, that number rose to 34 and then 46 the next year. This year, with five months still to go, more than 200 ships have already been given the green light to sail" (CNN July 29, 2013). According to government data, for 340 consecutive months – more than 28 years – the earth has been warmer than historic averages" (Ibid).



In a more recent article it was reported, “The massive west Antarctic ice sheet, previously assumed to be stable, is starting to collapse, scientists warned on Tuesday. Antarctica contains more than 90% of the world’s ice, and the loss of any significant part of it would cause a substantial sea level rise. Scientists used to view Antarctica as a ‘slumbering giant’, said Chris Rapley, from the British Antarctic Survey, but now he sees it as an ‘awakened giant’” (NewScientist.com Feb. 2005). The Antarctica isn’t the only shelf melting which will bring disaster. News reports, which arrived in 2005, were uncovering a coming “Catastrophe.” The BBC reported, “Himalayan glaciers 'melting fast'.” The BBC told us, “Melting glaciers in the Himalayas could lead to water shortages for hundreds of millions of people, the conservation group WWF has claimed. The glaciers, which regulate the water supply to the Ganges, Indus, Brahmaputra, Mekong, Thanlwin, Yangtze and Yellow Rivers, are believed to be retreating at a rate of about 10-15m (33-49ft) each year. Hundreds of millions of people throughout China and the Indian subcontinent - most of whom live far from the Himalayas - rely on water supplied from these rivers” (BBC News March 14, 2005). Not only is the level of the seas rising forcing people to move out of its path, but the side effects are creating havoc as millions are forced to find drinking water. It sure makes for one big mess. In Greenland, a report by CBS News on February 16, 2006 told us "Greenland's glaciers are melting faster than thought, meaning estimates of sea-level rise could be too low, scientists warn." The March 26, 2006 Time.com report really says it all in their report entitled, “Polar ice Caps Are Melting Faster Than Ever...More And More Land Is Being Devastated By Drought...Rising Waters Are Drowning Low-Lying Communities...By Any Measure, Earth Is At... The Tipping Point.” Just the title to the report is a reflection of the warning given to us in prophecy. Read what CBS wrote concerning news from the “60 Minutes” TV show. "Towers of ice the height of 10-story buildings rise on the coast of Greenland. It's the biggest ice sheet in the Northern Hemisphere, measuring some 700,000 square miles. But temperatures in the arctic are rising twice as fast as the rest of the world, so a lot of Greenland's ice is running to the sea" (CBS News Feb. 19, 2006). In a more recent study, we are told scientists who thought it would take a long time for the glaciers’ ice to melt were wrong. “For the first time, scientists have confirmed Earth is melting at both ends, which could have disastrous effects for coastal cities and villages. Antarctica has been called ‘a slumbering giant’ by a climate scientist who predicts that if all the ice melted, sea levels would rise by 200 feet. Other scientists believe that such a thing won't happen, but new studies show that the slumbering giant has started to stir…Recent studies have confirmed that the North Pole and the South Pole have started melting. Experts have long predicted that global warming would start to melt Greenland's two-mile-thick ice sheet, but they also thought the more massive ice sheet covering Antarctica would increase in the 21st century. It seems they were wrong” (ABCNews March 2, 2006). At the end of the day, the result will be just as described by Jesus in His prophecies. The melting water will start to flood coastlines around the world. ABC News has a video on how fast the glaciers are melting in 2007. I recommend you watch the video. You can view their report at the following site: http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=3003374.

The best way to show you just how Planet Earth is heating up is to show you a series of glaciers around the world that have been melting away adding glacier water to the oceans which in turn is rising the water levels.





**Muir Glacier, 1892**

This photo and the one that follows were taken from the same location on the west shoreline of Muir Inlet, Glacier Bay National Park and Preserve, Alaska, and show the changes that have occurred to Muir Glacier during the 113 years between September 1892 and August 2005. The 1892 photograph shows the more than 100 meter (328 feet) high, more than 4 kilometers (2.5 miles) wide tidewater terminus of the glacier with a face capped by angular séracs. Some icebergs, evidence of recent calving, can be seen floating in Muir Inlet

CREDIT: *usgs.gov*



**Muir Glacier 2005**

The same shoreline in 2005.

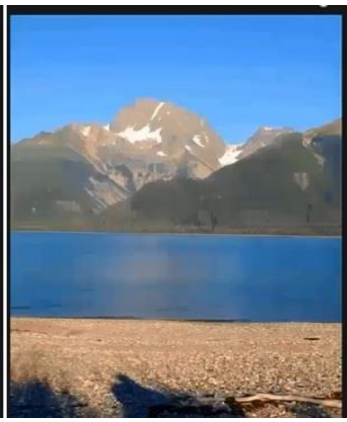
CREDIT: *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



**Muir Glacier and Inlet, late 19th century**

Muir Inlet, pictured in a late 19th century photograph, actually a postcard.

CREDIT: *usgs.gov*



**Muir Glacier and Inlet, 2005**

In the roughly 105-110 years between photographs, Muir Glacier has retreated more than 50 kilometers (31 miles) and is completely out of the field of view.

The angular rocks in the foreground are part of a cobble lag deposit winnowed from sediment previously deposited by Muir Glacier and by melting grounded icebergs. Note the abundant vegetation on the near-ground slopes on the east side of Muir Inlet and in the lower part of Adams Inlet.

CREDIT: *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



**Northwestern Glacier, 1920-1940**

This northeast-looking photograph and the one that follows were both taken from the same location on the west shoreline of Harris Bay, Kenai Fjords National Park, Kenai Mountains, Alaska.

The first photograph is an undated winter to early spring view, probably taken between the mid-1920s and the 1940s. The shallow water adjacent to the shoreline in the foreground appears to be covered by a small thickness of sea ice, containing a number of pieces of brash ice. Northwestern Glacier spans most of the width of the photograph. When photographed, the glacier was retreating and had a sérac-capped terminus that ranged from 20-50 meters (65.6-164 feet) high. Note the large trees. This location was being used for subsistence hunting by local Native Alaskans.

CREDIT: *usgs.gov*



**Northwestern Glacier, 2005**

This photograph of the same location dates from August 12, 2005. In the roughly 60-80 years between photographs, Northwestern Glacier has retreated out of the field of view. Sedimentation and uplift have expanded the shore area and produced a marshy wetland covered by a diverse array of vegetation.

CREDIT: *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



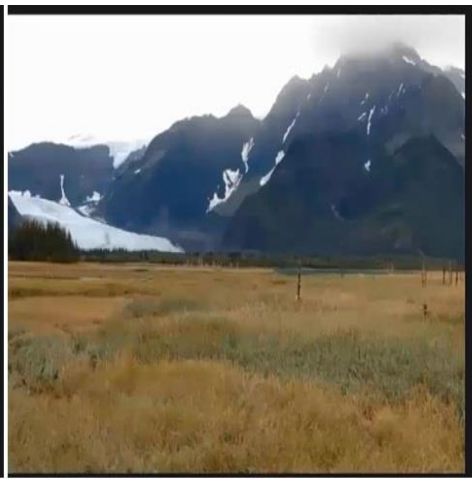





## Pedersen Glacier, 1920-1940

A view looking north toward Pedersen Glacier, Kenai Mountains, Aialik Bay, Alaska, taken from the west shoreline of Aialik Bay. The first photograph is an undated summer view, probably dating from between the mid-1920s and the early 1940s.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*

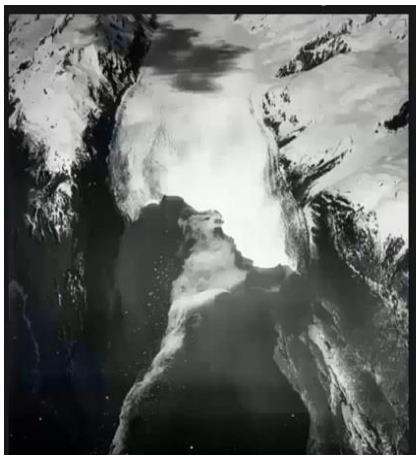


## Pedersen Glacier, 2005

This photograph of the same location dates from August 10, 2005. In the roughly 60-80 years between photographs, most of the lake/lagoon has filled with sediment and now supports several varieties of grasses, shrubs, and aquatic plants.

Several dozen dead trees are remnants of a mid-20th century forest that was drowned by more than 3 meters (9.8 feet) of down warping of the coast during the 1964 Alaskan Earthquake. Pedersen Glacier's terminus has retreated more than 2 kilometers (1.24 miles). The tributary located high above Pedersen Glacier separated from it sometime during the third quarter of the 20th century. No icebergs are visible. Isolated patches of snow are present at a few higher elevation locations. Note the stands of trees that have developed between the sediment filled wetland and the glacier.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



## Yale Glacier, 1937

This pair of oblique aerial photographs of Yale Glacier, Chugach Mountains, Chugach National Forest, Alaska, documents changes that occurred during the 69 years between June 1937 and July 28, 2006. Both photographs are taken towards the north and show the retreating, calving, tidewater terminus of Yale Glacier, located at the head of Yale Arm, College Fiord, Prince William Sound, Alaska.

In 1937, Yale Glacier's terminus was located at about the same position that it occupied when it was visited by the Harriman Alaska Expedition in 1899. A stream of icebergs issues from several embayments cut into the approximately 45 meter (148 feet) high face on the east side of the terminus. Except for the moraine-covered ice on both margins of the glacier, snow still covers most of the lower reaches of the glacier.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



## Yale Glacier, 2006

During the intervening 69 years between photographs, Yale Glacier has retreated as much as 6 kilometers (3.7 miles), with most of the retreat occurring post-1957.

The width of the tidewater part of the terminus of the glacier is much less than half of what it was in 1937. Yale Glacier has thinned substantially, in places by more than 250 meters (820 feet). All of the eastern tributaries have retreated and lost contact with Yale Glacier. An island and a large area of glacially sculpted bedrock have emerged from beneath the retreating glacier. Retreat of the land-based western portion of the terminus has kept pace with the retreat of the eastern tidewater portion of the glacier. A well-developed trimline is visible on the west side of the glacier.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



## McCarty Glacier, 1909

A pair of northwest-looking photographs taken from about 8 kilometers (5 miles) north of the mouth of McCarty Fjord, Kenai Fjords National Park, Alaska. The pair documents significant changes that have occurred during the 95 years between July 30, 1909 and August 11, 2004.

The 1909 photograph by USGS Geologist U.S. Grant shows the west side of the terminus of the then retreating McCarty Glacier, a tidewater glacier. Little, if any vegetation is present in the photograph.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



## McCarty Glacier, 2004

This 2004 photograph documents the retreat of McCarty Glacier from the field of view, a retreat of more than 15 kilometers (9.8 miles). Dense, diverse vegetation, featuring spruce, has become established on the hill slopes.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



## Reid Glacier, 1899

A pair of northwest looking photographs, both taken from the same location on the southwest side of Reid Inlet, Glacier Bay National Park and Preserve, Alaska, showing the changes that have occurred to Reid Glacier during a period of more than a century, between June 10, 1899 and September 6, 2003.

The 1899 photograph is taken towards the northwest and shows the approximately 60 meter (197 foot) high tidewater terminus of the then retreating Reid Glacier. The hillside in the foreground is covered by a few centimeters (inches) of snow. No trees are present on the hillside or on any other surface in the field of view. A few icebergs of various sizes are floating in the water in front of the glacier.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



## Reid Glacier, 2003

In the 104 years between photographs, Reid Glacier has retreated about 3 kilometers (1.9 miles) and is just visible at the head of the fiord on the left side of the field of view. The hillside in the foreground is covered with dense vegetation, including both conifers and deciduous trees. Vegetation, predominantly alder, covers much of the lower slopes on the opposite side of the inlet.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



**Toboggan Glacier, 1905**

These north-looking photographs, all taken from about the same offshore location, about 0.5 kilometers (0.3 miles) north of Toboggan Glacier, Harriman Fiord, Prince William Sound, Chugach National Forest, Alaska. The photographs document significant changes that have occurred during the 103 years between August 20, 1905 and August 22, 2008.

The 1905 photograph shows that Toboggan Glacier was thinning and retreating and was surrounded by a large bedrock barren zone. This suggests that retreat and thinning began in the mid- to late-19th century. Minimal vegetation existed on the fiord-facing hill slopes.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



**Toboggan Glacier, 2000**

The 2000 photograph documents that after 95 years, the glacier is still thinning and retreating. Its terminus, a thin tongue of ice, can be seen surrounded by a mass of debris.

The glacier has thinned as much as 150 meters (492 feet) and retreated more than 0.5 kilometers (0.3 miles). A large accumulation of snow sits on the valley floor adjacent to where the northern-most hanging glacier tributary previously joined Toboggan Glacier. The tributary no longer makes contact, having retreated more than 0.6 kilometers (0.37 miles) up the valley wall. The former zone of barren bedrock is now covered by vegetation.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



**Aialik Glacier, 1909**

A pair of northwest looking photographs of Aialik Glacier, Kenai Fjords National Park, Kenai Mountains, Aialik Bay, Alaska, both taken from the same location on the northwest shoreline of Squab Island. The first photograph by U.S. Grant, is a July 20, 1909 view of the then slowly retreating western part of the terminus.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



**Aialik Glacier, 2005**

The second photograph dates from August 12, 2005. In the 96 years between photographs, the terminus of Aialik Glacier remains close to its 1909 position, retreating a maximum of 300 meters (984 feet) and thinning 20-50 meters (65.6-164 ft). Note that vegetation has developed on nearly every exposed land surface.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



**White Thunder Ridge, Muir Inlet, 1941**

This 1941 photograph shows the lower reaches of Muir Glacier, then a large, tidewater calving valley glacier, and its tributary, Riggs Glacier. Muir and Riggs Glaciers filled Muir Inlet.

The ice thickness in the center of the photographs is more than 0.7 kilometers (0.43 miles). For nearly two centuries prior to 1941, Muir Glacier had been retreating. In places, more than a 1.0 kilometer (0.62 mile) thickness of ice had been lost. Note the absence of any identifiable vegetation and the numerous bare bedrock faces present on both sides of the glacier (W. O. Field, # 41-64, courtesy of the National Snow and Ice Data Center and Glacier Bay National Park and Preserve Archive).

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



**White Thunder Ridge, Muir Inlet, 2004**

Six decades later, Muir Glacier has retreated out of the field of view and is now located more than 7 kilometers (4.4 miles) to the northwest. Riggs Glacier has retreated as much as 0.6 kilometers (0.37 miles) and thinned by more than 0.25 kilometers (0.16 miles). Note the dense vegetation that has developed on the till cover of White Thunder Ridge.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*



**Holgate Glacier, 1909**

A pair of northwest-looking photographs taken from near the head of Holgate Arm, Aialik Bay, Kenai Fjords National Park, Alaska. The pair documents significant changes that occurred during the 95 years between July 24, 1909 and August 13, 2004.

The 1909 photograph by USGS Geologist U.S. Grant shows Holgate Glacier, a tidewater glacier at the head of the fiord with Little Holgate Glacier, one of its former tributaries, located to its left. Little Holgate Glacier terminates at the shoreline. No vegetation is present at the head of the fiord.

**CREDIT:** *usgs.gov*



**Holgate Glacier, 2004**

The 2004 photograph documents the continuing retreat of both glaciers. Little Holgate Glacier has separated into several smaller ice masses and Holgate's terminus, while still tidewater, has retreat from the field of view. Alder has become established on the hill slopes.

**CREDIT:** *Bruce F. Molnia/USGS*




## 2009



Aerial oblique view of the Petermann glacier front on 5 August, 2009 Jason Box Byrd Polar Research Center, Ohio State University.



Oblique view of the Petermann glacier front on 24 July, 2009 Jason Box Byrd Polar Research Center, Ohio State University.



Oblique view of the Petermann glacier front on 24 July, 2009 Jason Box Byrd Polar Research Center, Ohio State University.

## 2011



Aerial oblique view of the Petermann glacier front on 24 July, 2011 Alun Hubbard of Aberystwyth University, Wales.



Oblique view of the Petermann fjord, former location of the Petermann glacier front on 24 July, 2011 Alun Hubbard of Aberystwyth University, Wales.



Oblique view of the Petermann fjord, former location of the Petermann glacier front on 24 July, 2011 Alun Hubbard of Aberystwyth University, Wales.

HD: Arctic Melt Time Lapse - Nature's Great Events: The Great Melt - BBC One









CLIMATE AND WEATHER March 19, 2020

Antarctica's Massive Denman Glacier Retreats 3 Miles in 22 Years




CLIMATE AND WEATHER March 19, 2020

Bear Glacier Alaska









Mendenhall Glacier, Alaska, has retreated by 550 m (1,800 ft.) between 2007 (left) and 2015 (right)(Credit: James Balog and the Extreme Ice Survey)



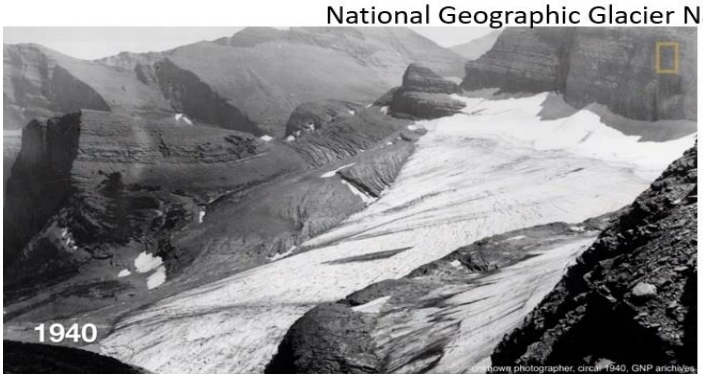
Trift Glacier, Switzerland, has retreated by 1.17 km (0.7 miles) between 2006 (left) and 2015 (right)(Credit: James Balog and the Extreme Ice Survey)



Glacier National Park's Shepard Glacier



National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana 1940 and 2006







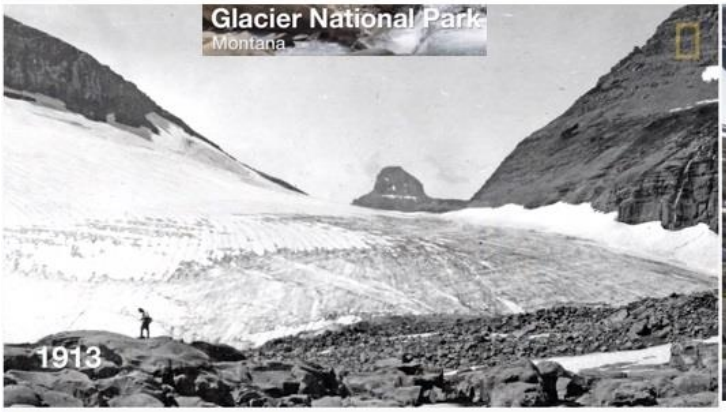






Photo Evidence: Glacier National Park Is Melting Away | National Geographic

National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana 1936 and 2014



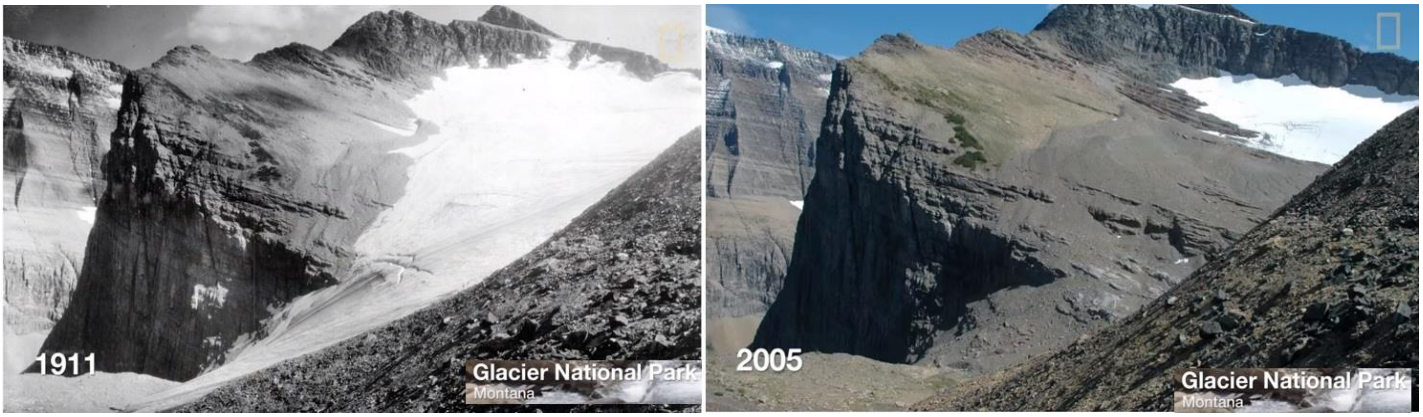




Glacier National Park's Shepard Glacier






National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana1940 and 2006



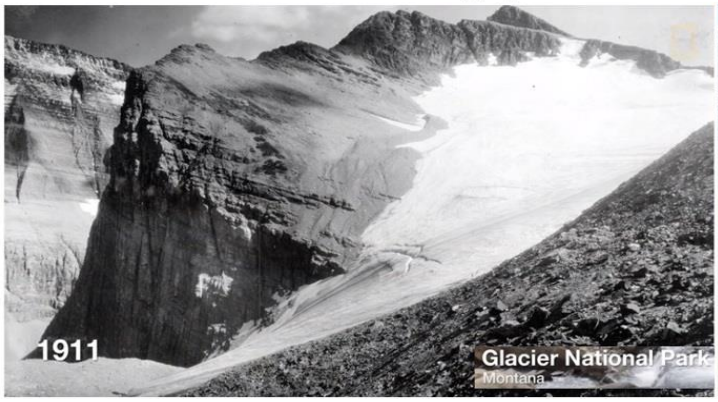

National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana1940 and 2006

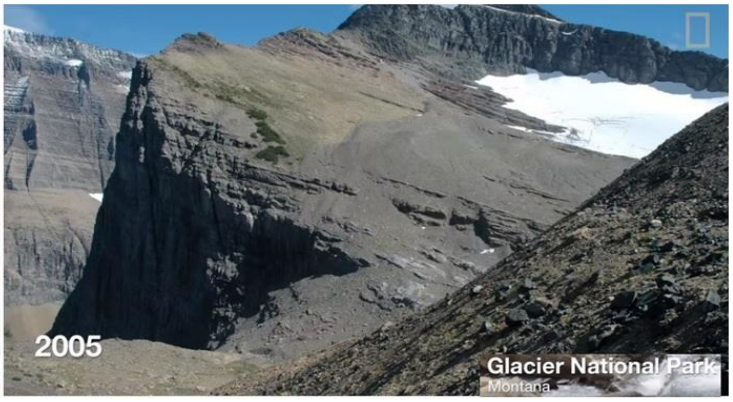



National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana 1939 and 2008

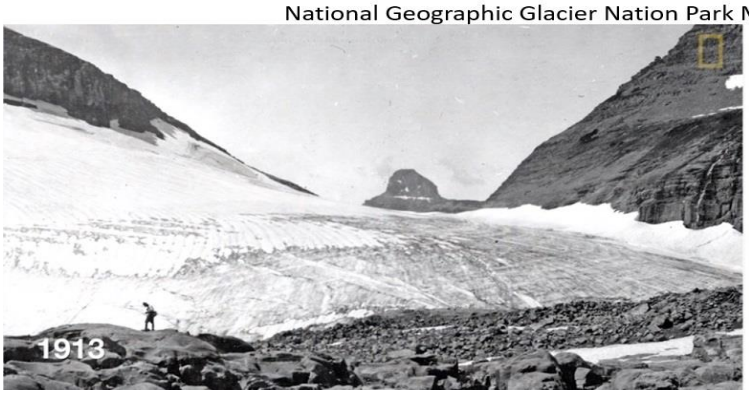


National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana 1911 and 2005




National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana 1913 and 2012





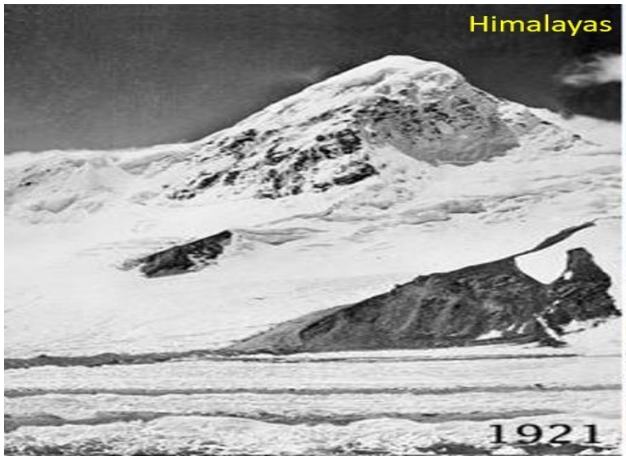


National Geographic Glacier Nation Park Montana 1936 and 2014












Mt. Everest Glacier 1921 and 2009



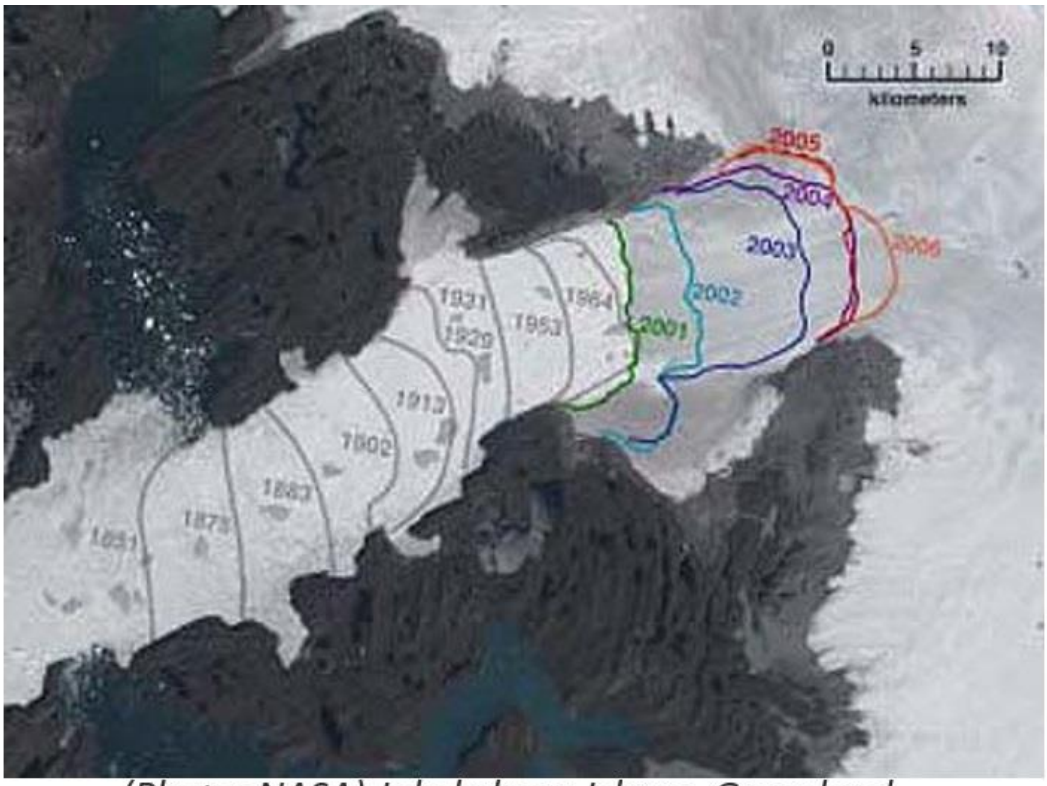

Columbia Glacier in Columbia Bay, Alaska







PHOTO CREDIT BY JASON KRUP

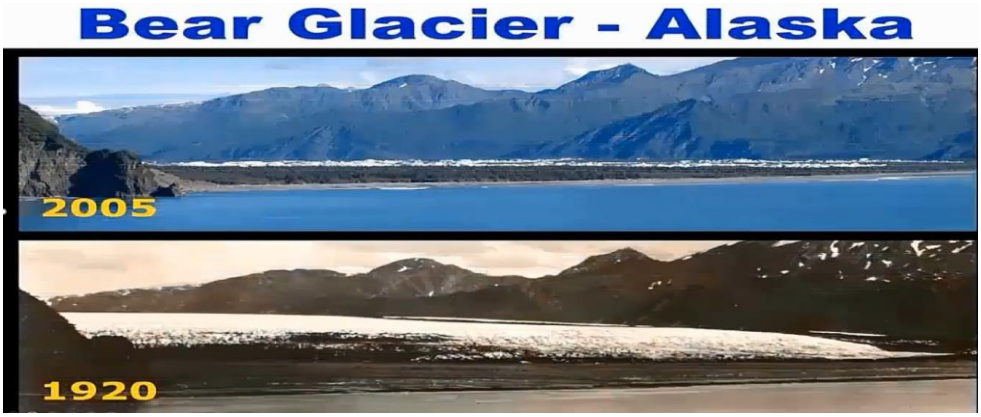


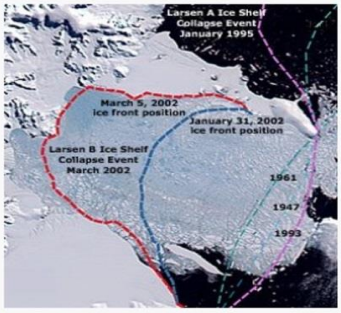

*(Photo: NASA) Jakobshavn Isbrae, Greenland*

Glaciologists agree that Jakobshavn is a good example of what's happening with glaciers because it has a longer record than most glaciers. There is data going back as far as 1850. Jakobshavn was retreating slowly for a long time, but then in 2000 the glacier started retreating much more rapidly. What's more, three of the biggest glaciers in Greenland changed dramatically in the same time period

Qori Kalis Glacier in Peru has retreated by 1.14 km (0.7 miles) between 1978 (left) and 2016 (right) (Credit: Lonnie Thompson)



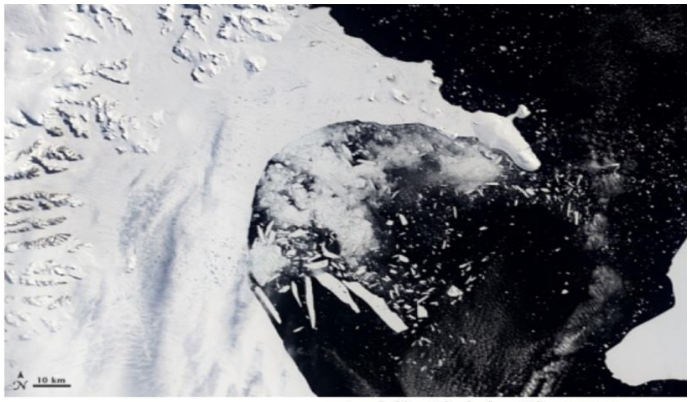



Colored lines mark the Larsen B Ice Shelf edge in 1947, 1961, 1993, and 2002. —NASA MODIS image courtesy of Ted Scambos, National Snow and Ice Data Center, University of Colorado, Boulder.

**PRESS RELEASE: Antarctic Glaciers Accelerate in Wake of Ice Shelf Breakup**

Antarctic glaciers respond rapidly to climate change, according to new evidence found by NSIDC scientists. In the wake of the Larsen B Ice Shelf disintegration in 2002, glaciers in the Antarctic Peninsula have both accelerated and thinned en route to the Weddell Sea.




*ice shelf as it looked on Feb. 23, 2002.*
***Click image to enlarge.*** *Credit: NASA*

1. 74-year difference near Svalbard, Norway, from 1928 to 2004



When Jesus said the nations would have complex problems as a result of the winds, the tossing of the seas, and the extreme heat, He wasn't kidding! In the past five years, millions of people have been displaced because of these high winds, tossing of the seas, and erosion of shorelines worldwide. Remember December 26, 2004? This was the day huge tsunami waves hit 11 nations and in one day displaced millions of people, not to mention the 300,000 people the waves killed. When the tsunami waves hit the shorelines, they were moving at a speed of 500 mph. The BBC in their article called, "Huge waves eroding British coast," reported more news on huge waves. They report, "Storm waves over 20m high are getting bigger, more frequent and eroding Britain's Atlantic coast, experts say. The waves rip huge boulders from cliff faces and sweep them up to 50m inland in exposed areas such as Shetland, Orkney and the Western Isles" (Aug. 18, 2004).

By now it should be clear to you every sign Jesus said would come is already here. Let me remind you that these signs are all taking place at the same time just the way our Lord had it written down. We are living on a troubled planet. All creation, like us, is awaiting the Lord's deliverance from the curse. As a matter of fact, the Bible tells us this would be the case in the end times. "We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies" (Romans 8:22-23). Are the nations on planet Earth perplexed by all the extreme weather and climate changes as warned by the Lord? The facts say yes! Look at the headaches these extreme weather and climate changes have had on the United States alone in the past 10 years. According to The National Climatic Data Center, "During the 1980-2003 period, 56 billion-dollar weather disaster occurred in the United States with 44 of these events occurring since 1990. Total costs of the 56 events were over $340 billion, using an inflation/wealth index to adjust damage amounts to 2002 dollars. This paper provides a climatologic of these disasters and the damage and loss of life they caused." You can go to the following site, http://www.ncdc.noaa.gov/oa/reports/billionz.html, and see for yourself all the latest figures. When I looked up the amounts of damage from Hurricane Jeanne, Ivan, Frances, and Charley in 2004, the total estimated cost was 42 billion dollars. Talk about anguish! CNN confirmed that total in their report, where they said, "Damage was estimated at $42 billion, surpassing the $34.9 billion caused in 1992 by Hurricane Andrew, the nation's single most costly storm" (Dec. 1, 2004).

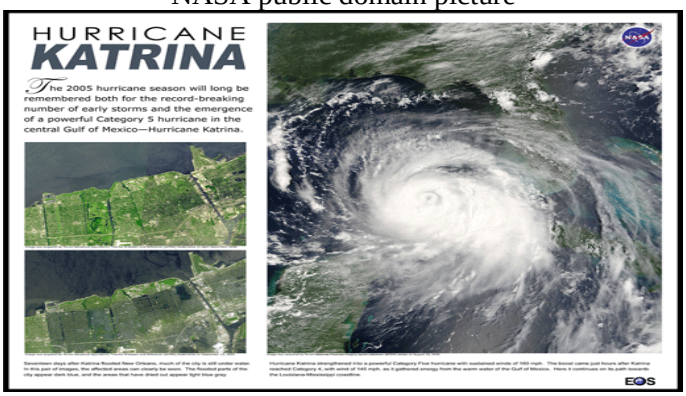
Will the weather change for the better? Jesus said it would get worse, and it appears the United Nations disaster reduction

agency agrees with Him. "According to a new report issued Sept. 17 by UN-ISDR-the United Nations disaster reduction agency-there has been a global spike in worldwide natural catastrophes, as well as those of the manmade variety. Facts made known in that report told us 254 million people were affected by 'natural disasters' last year" (WorldNetDaily.com Sept. 23, 2004). 2004 also set new records for major storms. Most people who watched the nightly news saw how bad the hurricane season got. In an article issued by Reuters they report, "by the numbers, the 2004 season has produced 15 storms, nine of them hurricanes. Six were 'major' hurricanes with sustained winds of more than 110mph. Damage from the four storms exceeded the $25 billion mark" (Nov. 30, 2004). Facts put out on planetark.com/dailynewsstory on December 16, 2004 said, "2004 will be the costliest year for the insurance industry worldwide, so it will be a new world record even if we adjust all previous years for inflation…Overall destruction costs will surge as high as $95 billion worldwide, Loster said during a news conference with the United Nations Environment Program (UNEP), citing a study based on the first ten months of the year. That compares to an average of $70 billion a year during the last decade." Let me remind you these figures were put out before the December 26 Asian tsunami, which hit 11 nations. The total loss hasn't been added up yet; however, news reports say it will take at least 10 years for these nations hit by the waves to recover. Of course this has placed a heavy burden on the rest of the world which has had to come to their rescue. This information given by MSNBC sheds some light on the rescue attempt. "Workers broke ground Wednesday for four refugee camps on the devastated island of Sumatra, where an estimated 1 million are homeless from last week's deadly tsunami" (MSNBC News .com Jan. 5, 2005). The two words Jesus used to describe the nations' mood in the time of the end were "anguish and perplexity." I can assure you every nation which was hit by the December tsunami knows those two words very well! Reports, which came out right after the tsunami hit, said it might take at least a decade to recover from these waves. One of these reports said, "Whole communities have been wiped out by the killer waves, and the country's rich foreign exchange-earning tourist industry dealt a body blow from which it will take a decade to recover. The tsunami has shattered already fragile infrastructures along the whole coast, destroying roads, bridges, railway lines, schools, hospitals and government offices" (The Telegraph Jan. 3, 2005). Go to http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=1439994 to see the ABC news report on the 2004 tsunami. On April 2, 2007 there was another deadly tsunami that swept over the Solomon Islands. An 8.1 earthquake off the coast of the Islands caused the tsunami. The tsunami killed 26 people and displaced between four to five thousand people. Once again another nation is faced with anguish since it is perplexed by the devastation made by the huge waves. ABC News has a video

report you can watch. You can see their video by going to the following site: http://abcnews.go.com/Video/playerIndex?id=3003374.

Louisiana Governor Kathleen Blanco knows what the words "anguish and perplexity" mean. In September of 2005 Hurricane Katrina hit Louisiana as a category 5 hurricane. This hurricane turned Louisiana into a ghost town and government officials couldn't cope with the after effects of the storm. When asked how Gov. Blanco felt about the problem, "The next day Blanco told ABC's 'Good Morning America,' 'This whole situation is totally overwhelming' (NewsMax.com Sept. 2, 2005). The damage from Hurricane Katrina we were told was in the billions. A month later Gov. Jeb Bush was taking the blame for frustrating delays at centers distributing supplies to victims of Hurricane Wilma which hit Florida as a category 3 hurricane and caused over $10 billion in damages. As of December 2005, the total damage estimated from Katrina is said to be from $200 to $300 billion.

NASA public domain picture




Internet videos you can watch which show the effects of Katrina are provided below:
1. Hurricane Katrina: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pvoEiBnpCc8
2. Hurricane Katrina: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dXLj7qHg0Jg

America isn't the only nation suffering from these mega storms. In the first five months of 2006, there were five major cyclones and one typhoon, all of which were called super storms, or category 5, which is the worst there is on the rating chart. Australia, Philippines, China, and Fujian province have taken most of the pounding from these super storms. From Manila, Reuters news reported that, "The death toll from Typhoon Chanchu rose to 32 in the Philippines on Sunday, after more bodies were found from a capsized boat, and officials said the storm had affected or displaced more than 42,000 people." In China "A total of 1.04 million people were evacuated from their homes in mainland China as the typhoon brought gale force winds and heavy rainstorms, the official Xinhua news reported." Did the super storm cause the government problems? Of course it did. "Whipped by the strong winds and heavy rain, Fujian by 3 pm (0700 GMT) suffered heavy losses, with estimated damage reaching 3.8 billion yuan (475 million dollars), including destroyed crops and farm animals, the bureau's website said." The storms are still causing complex problems for all of these nations hit by the storms (Yahoo News May 18, 2006). To make matters worse, on August 10, 2006, a "super typhoon," the strongest to hit China in half a century, slammed into the coast killing 111 people, injuring more than 80, and it forced 1.5 million people to be evacuated, plus it wiped out 1,000 homes. For complete facts on these super storms, you can go to the following site: (http://earth.esa.int/ew/cyclones/).

So what was in store for the year 2007? ABC News provides you the facts. "The 2007 Atlantic hurricane season will be far more active than usual with nine hurricanes, and the United States has an above-average chance of being hit by a major storm, a closely watched forecasting team said on Tuesday. In an updated outlook, the Colorado State University forecasters led by pioneer researcher William Gray said the June. 1-November 30 season will produce 17 tropical storms. Of the nine hurricanes forecast, five will be major ones of Category 3 or higher with winds over 110 mph (177 kph)" (April 3, 2007). These signs are just the beginning, and they will continue as birth pains. Expect to see more hardships worldwide. It brings me no joy that these things are taking place. However, since Jesus wanted His people to be aware of the signs, I felt it extremely important to relay this information to you. I pray this information will help bring you close to Christ and encourage you to start reading His words found in the Bible. To end this chapter, I want to show you what the scientists are saying concerning what we have to look forward to. The report is entitled, "What will a warmer world be like?" The report gives facts on nine nations, but I only cite two below. This report is exactly like the warning given to us

by Christ. Quotes below were taken from (espere) Environmental Science Published for Everybody Round the Earth, (report taken from Internet Dec. 7, 2005).

Africa: "A weak economy makes adaptation to climate change difficult. Vulnerability is high, mainly because people depend so heavily on agriculture and don't have the benefit of irrigation. More frequent drought, flooding and other extreme weather events will have a negative effect on peoples access to food, water and health care and will slow down development in Africa.

- Sea-level rise will result in more frequent flooding and more coastal erosion. Several countries in Africa are especially vulnerable to this.
- Grain yield is expected to drop leading to food shortages, especially in countries which import little food. The rivers in the northern and southern countries in Africa will have reduced flows of water.
- Insects that carry diseases will expand their habitats. This will lead to an increase in diseases transmitted in this fashion (malaria, for example).
- Desertification (land turning into desert) will occur more quickly because of reduced rainfall, especially in Southern, North, and West Africa.
- Many plant and animal species will become extinct, which in turn will have a negative effect on agriculture and tourism."

Asia: "There is a large gap between Asian countries when it comes to vulnerability to climate change. Poor countries are very vulnerable and will have a difficult time adapting, whilst the rich countries will adapt much more easily.

- Extreme events such as flood, drought, forest fires and tropical cyclones may increase in the warmest parts of Asia.
- Sea-level rise and the increased intensity of tropical cyclones may make the homelands of tens of millions of people living in the coastal areas in temperate and tropical Asia uninhabitable. Sea-level rise will also threaten coastal eco-systems, especially mangrove trees and coral reefs.
- Production in agriculture and fishing in tropical areas will be reduced, while agriculture in northern areas will be increased.
- There will be less access to water in several places in the south, while there will be improved access in many places in the north.
- There will be a greater spread of disease because of the increase in disease-carrying insects and more extreme heat.
- Energy demand will increase.
- Some regions will experience a great loss in tourism.
- Faster extinction of animal and plant species will become more likely."

Several years have passed since the above report was written. Everything they feared would happen to these nations actually took place, and the conditions are getting worse. Global warming and climate changes are here to stay! These next quotes from Time.com, which were posted March 26, 2006, really drive my point home concerning the state of planet Earth. "Polar Ice Caps Are Melting Faster Than Ever... More And More Land Is Being Devastated By Drought... Rising Waters Are Drowning Low-Lying Communities... By Any Measure, Earth Is At ... The Tipping Point." In 2007 the climate change even got worse; this planet's glaciers melted away like a snowman left out in the sun.

The following report was released at the end of 2007. "Arctic sea ice during the 2007 melt season plummeted to the lowest levels since satellite measurements began in 1979. The average sea ice extent for the month of September was 4.28 million square kilometers (1.65 million square miles), the lowest September on record, shattering the previous record for the month, set in 2005, by 23 percent. At the end of the melt season, September 2007 sea ice was 39 percent below the long-term average from 1979 to 2000. If ship and aircraft records from before the satellite era are taken into account, sea ice may have fallen by as much as 50 percent from the 1950s. The September rate of sea ice decline since 1979 is now approximately 10 percent per decade, or 72,000 square kilometers (28,000 square miles) per year" (The National Snow and Ice Data Center Oct., 1, 2007). As you can see, there is a lot going on concerning climate changes. Right now many states in the U.S. are being torn apart by the record numbers of tornadoes.

The year 2008 smashed the record for most tornadoes. From January though December 4, 2008, there were 2,140 tornadoes exceeding the record for tornadoes in previous years. ABC News said we are in the midst of one of the deadliest tornado seasons in a half century. What is unusual this season is more tornadoes are hitting in the South East and the East Coast. Virginia and North Carolina, which typically don't see tornadoes, have already been hit hard this year. In 2007 there were a total of 409 tornadoes recorded, and already in 2008 January - May 10, 2008, there have already been 819.

News at this link: http://www.yahoo.com/s/877731. The number of tornadoes recorded in 2008 is over double what they normally are.

There are no words that I can say that would take the pain away from so many affected by the deadly cyclone that hit Myanmar in May of 2008. I am overwhelmed at the loss of life by this one storm. The news informed us that the death toll might reach 500,000 people, which would make this disaster even worse than the tsunami which hit across South East Asia in the year 2004. That disaster killed 230,000 people. The number of homeless now is staggering! Three months after the Myanmar cyclone hit, the people are still homeless and fighting to stay alive.

There were so many storms which hit around the world in the first half of 2008 that I can't cite them all here, but I want to leave you with some of the ones you have seen on TV. For example, MSNBC wrote a report, which they entitled, "Floods create economic catastrophe in Midwest." That reported stated, "Long after the waters subside, the floods that submerged the Midwest this month could turn out to be the region's biggest economic disaster in decades, with ramifications that will be felt by consumers across the country. With levees still under pressure and more flooding expected, no one is ready to put an estimate on the final damage, but it will likely swamp the $21 billion in losses tallied by the Great Flood of 1993. Crop damage in Iowa alone has already surpassed $2.7 billion, nearly half of it in just one town, Cedar Rapids. Corn prices hit an all-time high near $8 a bushel Monday on the Chicago Board of Trade, but many other important crops were also devastated, especially wheat in Missouri and Nebraska and soybeans in Indiana and Kentucky" (MSNBC News June 20, 2008).

While the Midwest states in America and the people in Myanmar were under water, India had its share of problems from the monsoon floods which swept through North India. "At least 30 people were killed and hundred of thousands were forced to evacuate after monsoon rains swept across India's remote northeast, officials said on Tuesday. According the gulfnews.com India's 'Monsoon season began two weeks early in northern India, swamping about 500 villages in waist-deep water, in northern Assam and leaving about 300,000 people homeless'" (June 17, 2008).

I like the way MSNBC News relates all these events I have been writing about. I quote, **"Is everything spinning out of control?"** "Midwestern levees are bursting. Polar bears are adrift. Gas prices are skyrocketing. Home values are abysmal. Air fares, college tuition and health care border on unaffordable. Wars without end rage in Iraq, Afghanistan and against terrorism" (MSNBC News June 22, 2008). The truth of the matter is this: everything is spinning out of control because we have reached the end times. Just before September 2008, America and many other nations were hit by an unusual number of major hurricanes for the season. There have already been millions of dollars lost due to storm damages. Hurricane Fay, as you know by now, passed over Florida four times and flooded thousands of homes. Also in September 2008, Hurricane Gustav displaced millions in the Gulf States who had to flee the path of that storm. Hurricane Hanna caused major flooding, and Hurricane Ike is about to slam into the Gulf as a category 3 hurricane, or it may even reach a category 4. Nations in the path of these hurricanes are overwhelmed by the aftermath of the storms, and more hurricanes are on the way.

ABC News wrote a report with a heading that looks like they took it straight out of the Bible. Their report was entitled, **"Apocalypse Now: Floods, Tornadoes, Locusts."** The subtitle read, "Weather of Biblical Proportions Sets Off Debate Among Theologians and Scientists." Here is a short section of that report. "God's wrath seems at work these days, as the heavens and Earth have unleashed earthquakes in China, a cyclone in Burma, killer tornadoes and record floods across the U.S. and even a plague of locusts (cicadas) in New England" (ABC News June 12, 2008). "Exactly 20 years after warning America about global warming, a top NASA scientist said the situation has gotten so bad that the world's only hope is **drastic action**. James Hansen told Congress on Monday that the world has long passed the 'dangerous level' for greenhouse gases in the atmosphere and needs to get back to 1988 levels. He said Earth's atmosphere can only stay this loaded with man-made carbon dioxide for a couple more decades without changes such as mass extinction, ecosystem collapse and dramatic sea level rises" (USA Today June 24, 2008). If you fail to believe all these warnings from Christ, you better take **drastic actions because things are only going to get much worse for you, a lot worse.**

In November 2008 Asia had some of the worst flooding it has ever faced. "The toll from flooding and landslides in Vietnam and south China is rising, with at least 51 dead in China and reports of 92 dead in Vietnam. In the Vietnamese capital, Hanoi, a clean-up is beginning after floods swept across the north of the country. Parts of south-western China have been hit by the **worst flooding in more than a century**" (BBC News Nov. 5, 2008). In 2008 Vietnam has suffered the worst rains in 35 years.

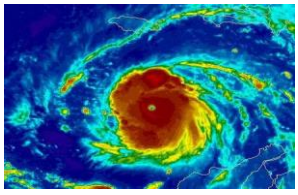
Huge storms and flooding are seen everywhere. Another major typhoon hit Sri Lanka on December 1, 2008. Speaking about Typhoon Nisha, the report stated, "'She had a nice name, but she was not so nice to us,' said S. Subraj, 30, from the Jaffna Peninsula, describing Typhoon Nisha, which affected more than 360,000 people in nine districts in northern Sri Lanka last week, according to UN and government figures. Subraj, who lives in the city of Jaffna, 400km north of Colombo, said he had never seen floods as powerful as those created by Nisha. 'There was water everywhere and the roads looked like rivers,' he told IRIN. 'Water was flowing through houses and even Hindu kovils [temples].' The National Disaster Management Centre (DMC) (www.dmc.gov.lk) stated in a situation update released on 1 December that floods killed at least 11 people and affected over 360,000 between 22 and 30 November in northern Sri Lanka" (IRIN News Source, Dec. 1, 2008).

As you can see by all the proof, Jesus' words concerning the roaring seas and waves are coming to pass. We are beginning to see some pretty strange events as of late. For example, "Dockworker Marcy Ingall saw a giant wave in the distance last Tuesday afternoon and stopped in her tracks. It was an hour before low tide in Maine's Boothbay Harbor, yet without warning, the muddy harbor floor suddenly filled with rushing, swirling water. In 15 minutes, the water rose 12 feet, then receded. And then it happened again. It occurred three times, she said, each time ripping apart docks and splitting wooden pilings. 'It was bizarre,' said Ingall, a lifelong resident of the area. 'Everybody was like, 'Oh my God, is this the end?'"" (Boton.com Nov. 4, 2008)

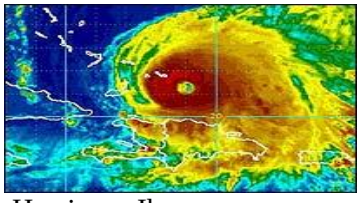
Italy has seen what the rush of waves and floods can do recently. Like most places, the reports have indicated these are some of the worst conditions Italy has seen in 22 years. I quote, "Venice suffered its worst flooding in 22 years on Monday as the 'acqua alta' (high water) stood more than 1.5 metres deep before beginning to recede in the Renaissance city. A change in the direction of the wind helped the water start backing down from a high of 1.56 metres, the tide monitoring centre said. High tide in Venice brings flood levels not seen in more than 20 years.Authorities had warned that the sea lapping at the lagoon city threatened to rise to 1.60 metres, a 30-year high mark, and warned residents and tourists to stay indoors. 'It's an exceptional acqua alta, and unless you absolutely have to, don't go out,' Venice mayor Massimo Cacciari said in a statement. Nearly all the streets of the city, including the central tourist district, were already under water by mid-morning - the famous Piazza San Marco by 80 centimeters" (The Sydney Morning Herald Dec. 2, 2008).

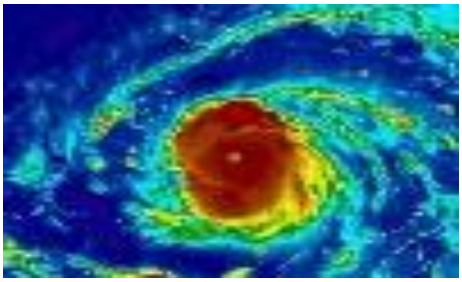
After seeing all these disasters, the words of Christ ring out loudly! Christ was dead on when He warned us this generation would see the seas and wave roar. The bad news is that more of these types of storms are on the way. I hope you now understand why I found it so important to get Jesus' warning out to as many people as I could. The birth pains Jesus warned would come are already here, and they are intensifying. These pictures are from NASA and NOAA.


Myanmar Cyclone


Harricane Gustav


Hurricane Fran


Hurricane Ike


Myanmar Cyclone


Hurricane Hanna (NOAA)

At the end of 2008, news from Business Spectator reported "2008 one of worst years for disaster losses." In their report which was issued on December 11, 2008, it stated, "Wheather-related disasters and earthquakes are likely to make 2008 the second most costly year for insurers after 2005, when Hurricane Katrina struck the United Stated, according to the leading insurer. Losses in 2008 are around $US160 billion ($A244 billion) so far. Thomas loster, chair of Munich Re Foundation, told Reuters on the sideline of December 1-12 climate talks in Poznan, Poland." Another section of the report said, "Since

the 1980s, earthquakes have risen by around 50 per cent but weather-related hazards such as major floods have increased by as much as 350 per cent and those from wind storms have doubled."

Looks like the Antarctic has picked up from where she was in 2008. A report from February 25, 2009 informed us the "Antarctic glaciers are melting faster across a much wider area than previously thought, scientists said today-a development that could lead to an unprecedented rise in sea levels. A report by thousands of scientists for the 2007-2008 International Polar Year concluded that the western part of the continent is warming up, not just the Antarctic Peninsula. Previously most of the warming was thought to occur on the narrow stretch pointing toward South America, said Colin Summerhayes, executive director of the Britain-based Scientific Committee on Antarctic Research and a member of International Polar Year's steering committee. But satellite data and automated weather stations indicate otherwise. 'The warming we see in the peninsula also extends all the way down to what is called west Antarctica,' Summerhayes told The Associated Press. 'That's unusual and unexpected…The biggest west Antarctic glacier, the Pine Island Glacier, is moving 40 percent faster than it was in the 1970s, discharging water and ice more rapidly into the ocean,' Summerhayes said. The Smith Glacier, also in west Antarctica, is moving 83 percent faster than it did in 1992, he said. All the glaciers in the area together are losing a total of around 103 billion tons (114 billion U.S. tons) per year because the discharge is much greater than the new snowfall, he said" (Associated Press Feb. 25, 2009).

In March of 2009 another report warned us what to expect in the very near future. "The northeastern U.S. coast is likely to see the world's biggest sea level rise from man-made global warming, a new study predicts. However much the oceans rise by the end of the century, add an extra 8 inches or so for New York, Boston and other spots along the coast from the mid-Atlantic to New England. That's because of predicted changes in ocean currents, according to a study based on computer models published online Sunday in the journal Nature Geoscience. An extra 8 inches — on top of a possible 2 or 3 feet of sea rise globally by 2100 — is a big deal, especially when nor'easters and hurricanes hit, experts said. 'It's not just waterfront homes and wetlands that are at stake here,' said Donald Boesch, president of the University of Maryland Center for Environmental Science, who wasn't part of the study. 'Those kind of rises in sea level when placed on top of the storm surges we see today, put in jeopardy lots of infrastructure, including the New York subway system'" (Yahoo News March 15, 2009).

The warnings given to us by Christ concerning the weather and the winds that cause the roaring seas and waves are being reported everywhere, and every year it is getting worse. I think if you asked the Dallas Cowboys if this is true, they might be more inclined to believe it now. Why? On May 3, 2009, they came face to face with once of the worst storms ever. I quote, "A statement from the National Weather Service Forth Worth, TX., indicated that high winds collapsed the Dallas Cowboys practice facility Saturday, causing injury to 12 persons inside the structure. Following a post-damage assessment of the area, the National Weather Service determined that a 'microburst', which can have winds exceeding 100 mph 'in extreme cases', lashed the Valley Ranch area of far North Irving resulting to the structure collapse" (AHNNews May 3, 2009). A "microburst" looks like a tornado turned upside down. Speaking of tornadoes, so far in 2009 there have been 489 tornadoes, and we haven't started the storm season yet.

"Flooding in the upper Midwest, which could rival the high water levels experienced in 2006 and possibly 1997, and continued drought in the South and West are among the highlights in NOAA's National Weather Service Spring Outlook issued today. A deep snowpack and recent heavy rain have elevated the spring flood threat in parts of the Midwest:Water released by melting snowpack that is deeper than normal-while running off the already saturated and frozen ground-poses an imminent serious flood threat in the Red River Valley. Forecasters say flooding will begin next week and that the Red River of the North in Fargo and Grand Forks, N.D., will ultimately reach major flood stage and has a strong likelihood of a crest measuring among the top five highest on record. Away from rivers, widespread over-land flooding is expected due to the flat terrain and frozen drainage networks in the Red River Basin. The threat in this area is so great that the National Weather Service created a new category – 'High Risk' – to distinguish it from the existing 'Above Average' category for flooding potential… 'We are looking at a situation with all the ingredients for near record flooding in the upper Midwest,' said Jack Hayes, director of the National Weather Service. 'Sudden snowpack melts due to warm temperatures or a heavy rain could further complicate the flooding on the northern plains'" (NOAA March 19, 2009).

At the end of 2009, we saw some of the biggest waves we have ever seen. "Heavy traffic backed up for miles yesterday along roads leading to Oahu's North Shore. Some of the world's most daring surfers took on the powerful and dangerous waves, which forecasters say could reach heights of 50ft (15 metres) by tomorrow" (Daily Mail Dec. 8, 2009). Two months later on February 15, 2010, two huge waves at least 50 feet high wiped out the crowd at a surf contest at Half Moon Bay. These waves were called, "rogue" waves. The subtitle to a SKY News report read as follows: "Two huge waves hit

spectators at the world's most lucrative surfing competition, leaving some in hospital with serious injuries." This report went on to say, "More than a dozen spectators were bowled over by the sea surge onto the rocky shore at the Mavericks competition in Half Moon Bay, a California harbour town 25 miles south of San Francisco. At high tide, two more rogue breakers hit the shore, knocking down more spectators and causing others to flee in panic. Nobody was injured or swept out to sea in the second bout of tidal chaos, but spectators did lose cameras, mobile phones, and backpacks" (SKY News Feb. 15, 2010).

The year 2010 started out where 2009 left off. Already we have seen some of the biggest waves and biggest storms in years. Asia One News January 18, 2010 ran a report entitled, "Egypt's Sinai experiences worst flooding in 16 years". A section from this report stated, "Parts of Sinai including Taba, Nuweiba and Sharm el-Sheikh experienced electricity cuts as thousands of tourists in the popular diving resorts spent the night by candle light, in the worst flooding to hit Sinai since January 1994." California's coast was hit by four huge storms back to back in January. The headline to The Christian Science Monitor report read as follows: "Evacuations ordered as storms pound Southern California". "Around 800 homes in the Los Angeles area were issued evacuation orders as the fourth storm to hit the region this week arrived Thursday, causing power outages and chaos for drivers. Heavy rain is unusual in this area." **"**Los Angeles streets, from San Pedro in the South to Sunland inland and to the north, are flooded. And the afternoon commute turned into a nightmare when portions of the 405 and 710 freeways were inundated by several feet of water, stranding several cars. The Grapevine – a freeway passage leading from the Tehachapi mountains into California's great central valley – was closed for much of Wednesday because of snow" (Jan. 21, 2010). ABC News International reported, "Emergency crews used sniffer dogs Monday to search through huge piles of debris for at least four people still missing in Madeira after flash floods and rockslides killed 42 people on the Portuguese vacation island." Locals said the storm was the **worst in memory**. Officials said a **month's worth of rain fell in about eight hours**, unleashing a torrent of water and mud that swept away people, houses and vehicles" (Feb 22, 2010). All of the most recent storms can be seen thanks to the NASA web site, their link is as follows: (http://earthobservatory.nasa.gov/NaturalHazards/view.php?id=42351).

A massive storm swept across Europe on March 1, 2010. The headline from the ABC News report read as follows: "Europe Storm Death Toll at 62; France Hardest Hit" and I quote, "On "Thousands of firefighters and other rescue workers searched house by house Monday along France's devastated Atlantic coast, trying to help those still stranded by a storm that smashed sea walls and killed at least 62 people across western Europe. The storm, called Xynthia, blew into France early Sunday with hurricane-force winds, flooding ports, destroying homes and leaving 1 million households without electricity. It also battered Belgium, Portugal, Spain and parts of Germany and snarled train and air travel throughout the continent" (ABC News International March 1, 2010). Four days after the ABC News report news from expatica.com reported, "The deadly storm that tore into southwest France this week wreaked more than a billion euros in damage on the proud regions' key economic drivers—tourism and luxury food production".

Let me give you more evidence 2010 gave governments around the world complex problems as the huge storms moved the seas and waves as Christ warned.

"Tennessee sustained more than $1 billion in flood damage just in the private sector, and many homeowners likely were not insured against flooding, the governor said on Thursday"(Reuters May 7, 2010). Keep in mind, $1 billon dollars is a huge lose for a nation on the verge of going bankrupt!

As you can see, in the year 2010, we witnessed nation after nation being hit by huge storms. "The worst **rains in nearly 200 years** wreaked havoc on southeastern France in recent days turning deadly. Torrents of flooding water more than 6 feet deep were unleashed accounting for 22 deaths with more missing. France's Var region has seen its worst rains since 1827. Up to 16 inches of rain fell near Draguignan, an amount normally seen in six months" (Examiner.com June 17, 2010).

"Major rivers burst their banks in southern China, triggering massive floods that have killed 132 people and forced 860,000 to flee their homes, the government said Sunday. With dozens missing and more storms forecast, the death toll was expected to rise. More than **10 million people have been affected since torrential rains** began June 13, including those who have been injured, stranded or have suffered property losses, the Ministry of Water Resources said in a news release. While the death toll was up from 90 on Saturday, the number of evacuees was lower than the previous day's figure of 1.4 million. Another 86 people are still missing" (USA Today June 20, 2010).

On July 27, 2010 Keloland.com ran a story on recorded breaking hail. The headline to their report was entitled, "**On World Record Hailstone Weighed In Vivian**". "A small South Dakota town is being recognized for a big find after last Friday's storms. It was Friday afternoon when a line of thunderstorms fired up in central South Dakota. High winds, heavy rains and even a possible tornado rolled through the town of Vivian. But now days later, a hailstone picked up just moments after the storm is getting worldwide attention." The person who found the hail took it to be officially weighted at the Post Office. According to the report, "the hailstone weighed in at **1.9375 pounds**." Take real careful notice that as the years past the storms get much worse. These are the last days birth pains. The hail is also part of these birth pains. How do we know this? We know from the Word of God that He is going to use hail on the unrighteous during the tribulation.

Let us take a look at what the Lord has shown us from His Word found in the Bible concerning **Hailstones**. Read what Job said. "Have you entered the storehouses of the snow, or have you seen the storehouses of the hail, which I have reserved for the time of distress, for the day of war and battle?" (Job 38:22-23). This passage teaches God has a store house of **hail**, specifically for "the time of distress," and "for the day of war and battle." For those who think this statement is just a metaphor, you're in for a huge surprise. In the Old Testament we saw the Lord use hail stones to fight against Israel's enemies.

Look at Exodus 9:22-26. Here we see the Lord using hail stones against Egypt during the seventh plague. I quote, Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that **hail** will fall all over Egypt—on men and animals and on everything growing in the fields of Egypt." When Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, the LORD sent thunder and **hail**, and lightning flashed down to the ground. So the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt; **hail** fell and lightning flashed back and forth. It was the worst storm in all the land of Egypt since it had become a nation. Throughout Egypt hail struck everything in the fields—both men and animals; it beat down everything growing in the fields and stripped every tree. The only place it did not **hail** was the land of Goshen, where the Israelites were".

If the people who lived in Egypt were alive now, and they were able to tell you, they would let you know the hail that descended on them did not come down with the term, (this is only a **metaphor** attached to it)! It is very clear the Lord used the weather to send down the hail and He is going to do it again.

Read Psalm 18:12. "Out of the brightness of his presence clouds advanced, with **hailstones** and bolts of lightning. The Lord thundered from heaven; the voice of the Most High resounded." Now read Psalm 78:47-48. "He destroyed their vines with **hail** and their sycamore-figs with sleet. He gave over their cattle to the **hail**, their livestock to bolts of lightning." Take a look at what Ezekiel 13:11-13 says, "therefore tell those who cover it with whitewash that it is going to fall. Rain will come in torrents, and I will send **hailstones** hurtling down, and violent winds will burst forth. When the wall collapses, will people not ask you, "Where is the whitewash you covered it with?" 'Therefore this is what the Sovereign Lord says: In my wrath I will unleash a violent wind, and in my anger **hailstones** and torrents of rain will fall with destructive fury." Here is what the Prophet Isaiah said in Isaiah 28:17. "I will make justice the measuring line and righteousness the plumb line; **hail** will sweep away your refuge, the lie, and water will overflow your hiding place." Isaiah again addresses the subject of hail in Isaiah. 30:30. "The LORD will cause men to hear his majestic voice and will make them see his arm coming down with raging anger and consuming fire, with cloudburst, thunderstorm and **hail**." Two chapters further, Isaiah again points to hail. Isaiah 32:19 says, "Though **hail** flattens the forest and the city is leveled completely". Joshua 10:11 also address the subject of hail as a judgment from the Lord. "And it came about as they fled from before Israel, while they were at the descent of Beth-horon, that the Lord threw **large stones from heaven** on them as far as Azekah, and they died; there were more who died from the **hailstones** than those whom the sons of Israel killed with the sword."

Take note how God has dealt with those who oppose Him in the past, and take careful notice what He tells you about the future. I now quote our Lord Jesus from Revelation 16:21. "From the sky huge **hailstones** of about a **hundred pounds** each fell upon men. And they cursed God on account of the plague of **hail**, because the plague was so terrible."

Go back and read the verses I quoted from and you will see a pattern of storms, winds, lightening, and hail stones falling on the unrighteous people. Take heed to the words of Jesus in Mark 13:8 "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places, and famines. **These are the beginning of birth pains**." There is no doubt our weather is becoming more violent, but it will become much worse during the seven year tribulation. During the tribulation the weather will become so violent you will see exactly what Jesus said in Revelation 16:21, the **hailstones** that reach almost **100 pounds each**. If you want to test Jesus on His word just refuse to receive Him as your Savior and find yourself left behind with the rest of the people who did not believe in the Lord, nor His Word, nor His

warning to escape what is coming. How can you escape? Take the Lord's free gift of salvation. What about you? Do you believe?

Getting back to the storms of 2010. "Floods caused by heavy rains in northeastern China stranded tens of thousands of residents without power Wednesday, as the worst flooding in more than a decade continued to besiege areas of the country. Floods this year have killed at least 823 people, with 437 missing, and have caused tens of billions of dollars in damage, the State Flood Control and Drought Prevention reported. More heavy rains are expected for the southeast, southwest and northeast parts of the country through Thursday. About 30,000 residents in p town were trapped after torrential rains drenched the northeastern province of Jilin on Wednesday, the official Xinhua News Agency reported. Water began flooding the town after the nearby Xingshan Reservoir and the Wende and Songhua rivers overflowed" (Tehran Times July 29, 2010).

"These past few months have been filled with extreme weather in many parts of the world, and climatologists are trying to figure out what to make of it. From flooding in China to wildfires in Russia, strong winds in Australia to stifling heat in the United States, with waterspouts over Miami Beach, Florida. It's the season of unusual weather." "So what is going on? Is it simply a coincidence that this extreme weather is occurring at the same time worldwide. Or is it a warning of catastrophic climate change? The U.S. National Atmospheric and Oceanic Administration says the earth has been warming over the past three decades and the most recent decade is the hottest ever." "Even if the temperature trend were flat, we would see extreme weather. What we will see in a changing climate is that **these things are more frequent**. They may be of higher magnitude, meaning more severe when they happen and that's what we can truly see in a changing climate," said Deke Arndt, with NOAA" (VOANews.com Aug. 4, 2010). Maybe if you won't listen to Jesus concerning the birth pains you will listen to the NOAA when they warn us "**these things are more frequent".** Four days after the VOA report the news from BREITBART reported, "floods caused by torrential rain in central Europe left ten people dead and several other missing, with thousands of residents forced to flee their homes" (Aug. 8, 2010).

The United Nations said Monday that massive floods in Pakistan had affected **13.8 million people** and eclipsed the scale of the devastating 2004 tsunami, as anger mounted among survivors (BREITBART Aug. 9, 2010). The 2010, floods that hit Central Europe sent people fleeing. "German police said nearly 1,500 people including the residents of two homes for elderly people had been evacuated in the same region." "In Bogatynia this same storm forced "700 people to leave their homes" (Ibid). On September 7, 2010 the Christian Science Monitor headline read as follows: "Pakistan flood wipe out more than 1 million animals-and farmers' livelihoods".

One day after the Pakistan flood, West Africa was hit. "Some five thousand people in Niger lost their homes and crops after the River Niger burst its banks at the weekend. The West African country is already suffering from severe food shortages caused by recent drought. Another 20,000 people are at risk of displacement in the event of further heavy rains, UN officials have warned. Heavy rainfall has also caused flooding across other parts of West and Central Africa and threatens to worsen the food crisis in the region, the UN said. Millions of people are without food in the region after droughts over the last year depleted stocks, the UN World Food Programme warned" (BBCNews Aug. 10, 2010).

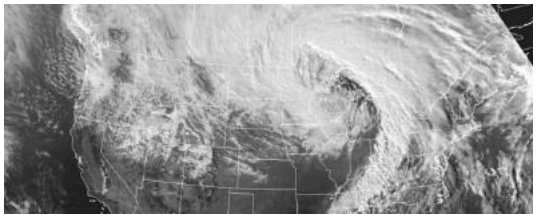
You want to talk about complex problems as a result of the roaring of the seas and waves, read this report. "**One-fifth of Pakistan is still under water after three weeks of devastating flooding**, and as many as 6 million affected people have not yet received any relief, Pakistan's National Disaster Management Authority told CNN. United Nations chief Ban Ki-moon said Sunday from Pakistan that the flood disaster is the worst he's ever seen, characterizing the destruction as more dire than that caused by the 2004 Indian Ocean tsunami and the 2005 Pakistani earthquake. Ban urged the international community to send more relief funds to the area; the country now has just $93 million of the estimated $460 million needed to provide flood relief. About one in 10 Pakistanis — 20 million people altogether — have been affected by the flooding, according to estimates from the Pakistani government" (Yahoo News Aug. 16, 2010).

"The death toll from the **strongest cyclone to buffet the Philippines in years** has risen to at least seven, including a mother and her two children whose house was crushed by a falling tree. Super Typhoon Megi lashed the northern Philippines on Monday, initially leaving three dead as it moved westward across mountains into the South China Sea. A regional disaster agency director, Eugene Cabrera, said Tuesday that four more people were killed in Pangasinan province north of Manila" (Associated Press Oct. 18, 2010).

A massive storm system set records in the United States on October 26, 2010. "A record-breaking mid-latitude cyclone pushed its way through the Midwest Tuesday, quickly becoming the strongest non-tropical storm system in recorded U.S.

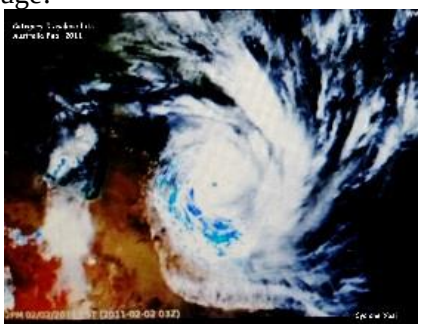
history, according to Weather.com. And now it's headed our way. This "landicane" has rapidly deepened to a central pressure of 955mb, causing blizzard conditions in North Dakota, hurricane force winds across the Great Lakes, and tornado watches from western New York all the way to Mississippi. So far, 18 tornadoes have been reported, along with more than 200 reports of high winds" . **A Storm for the Record Books:** The storm has already beat out other infamous extratropical cyclones in intensity, including the "Edumund Fitzgerald" storm of 1975, the "Storm of the Century" of 1993," and the "Perfect Storm" of 1991. To this weather observer, the satellite images coming in from this current storm system so far look like something straight out of "The Day After Tomorrow". Quite literally, the entire continent's atmosphere (east of the Rockies) is enveloped in this storm's circulation right now. While this storm is strong, I think the Statue of Liberty probably won't need Dennis Quaid to stay safe this time." On the same day the roaring of the seas and waves took on another look as you will see from this next report. "A **tsunami** that pounded remote islands in western Indonesia following an earthquake off the coast of Sumatra killed more than 100 people, officials said on Tuesday, and hundreds more were missing" (Canada.com Oct. 26, 2010).

Photo below is a picture of the "Perfect Storm" that hit the United States in October 2010.



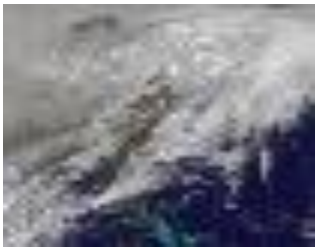
The year 2011, started off with floods that one Australian official likened to a disaster of Biblical proportions. Little did we know that during the course of the first six month of 2011, that we would see many of these disasters where people liken the disaster to Bible plagues. I quote, "A senior official has described the flooding in Queensland, Australia, as a disaster of "biblical proportions". State Treasurer Andrew Fraser said the economic impact would be severe, with huge costs compounded by lost income from mining, farming and tourism. Rockhampton, where 77,000 people live, is the latest city bracing for impact, amid warnings of 30ft (9m) floodwaters. More than 20 other towns have already been left cut off or flooded across an area larger than France and Germany. The crisis has been triggered by **Australia's wettest spring on record**. At least six river systems across Queensland have broken their banks. The floods have affected about 200,000 people, and many have been evacuated. "We're still directly battling floodwaters, we haven't seen the peak of the flood yet at centres like Rockhampton," said Prime Minister Julia Gillard, who toured the stricken areas. 'Huge cost' There are concerns that damage could cost billions of Australian dollars to repair. Mr Fraser has had to delay a fiscal and economic review in order to account for the costs of the floods. "In many ways, it is a disaster of biblical proportions," he told journalists in the flood-hit town of Bundaberg" (BBC News Jan. 1, 2011).

February 2011 has turned out to be a even worse month for Australia. While Australia was still digging out of the massive flooding from the huge January storm, a category 5 cyclone named Yasi has slammed into Queensland. On February 2, 2011 CNN.com report that "A massive, powerful cyclone has begun to slam into the flood-ravaged northern state of Queensland, as people take shelter from the devastating weather. Tropical Cyclone Yasi, a Category 5 storm, the highest designation on Australia's classification system, made landfall late on Wednesday night, local time. "The large, destructive core of Cyclone Yasi is starting to cross the coast between Innisfail and Cardwell with a **dangerous storm tide and battering waves** to the south of the cyclone centre," Australia's Bureau of Meteorology said in a statement." "The cyclone threatens more devastation for Queensland, which already has been hit by deadly flooding in recent weeks. Australian Prime Minister Julia Gillard has announced a one-off flood tax aimed at helping to pay for the estimated AUS $5.6 billion (US $5.58 billion) damage caused." "Severe Tropical Cyclone Yasi is forecast to bring winds of 230 kph (143 mph) and maximum wind gusts of 300 kph (**186 mph**), and is expected to maintain that intensity for several hours" (Ibid). As you can see from the photo, Cyclone Yasi was huge!



Category 5 cyclone hits Austrailia Feb. 2011

While Australia is being tossed around by these storms, America is facing one of the worse storms in history. ABC News reported, "A colossal winter storm dropping snow and ice from Texas to Maine has left two thirds of the nation facing downed power lines, shuttered highways and thousands of airport cancellations". The National Weather Service has labeled the **blizzard a "winter storm of historic proportions**." ABC News reported that there were lightening and thunder during the blizzard. We are witnessing some pretty weird weather! According to ABC News Feb. 2, 2011 Boston has been dumping a lot of snow at a giant snow farm somewhere in Waltham. The report does not specify exactly where. The pile is about **five stories high**. The satellite picture below is what the United States looked like in the first week of February.



NASA/GSFC.

As I said, the storms started earlier this year with this news from Personal Liberty Digest March 2, 2011. "Police in Kentucky have reported that a tornado swept through the Bluegrass State on Feb. 28, destroying three homes and causing major flash floods. According to the National Weather Service, **four tornadoes** touched down in Western Kentucky late last week. Although tornado season in the United States typically starts in the spring, dangerously high winds have been reported in areas of the South and Midwest in recent days. Several States have issued tornado advisories."

Australia wasn't even finished digging out of the flood they had in February, when another record storm rolled over them. "La Nina has a firm grip on Australia as claiming the **second wettest summer on record in 111 years**. You heard that right, Australia's BOM is saying the national average rainfall is 354.7mm, 70 percent above normal and second behind 1973-74 when over 419mm was recorded. Back in 1973-74 one of the strongest La Nina events on record was the culprit behind the record breaker. This year was a La Nina so it was no wonder the land down under saw so much rainfall. Southern Australia had the third wettest summer, NSW the 5th, Queensland the 6th, and Northern Territory 8th. It was a good 10 years of drought for the nation but this much rainfall at once has cost lives and property to be lost on large scales" (TheWeatherSpace.com March 10, 2011).

The month of April got worse. "From Thursday, April 14, 2011 to Saturday, April, 16, 2011, devastating tornadoes rampaged across communities of the southern United States. Cities and towns from Oklahoma to North Carolina were assaulted by the deadly twisters. The tornado outbreak led to a total of **289 tornado reports in 15 states over the three-day** period. While this number reflects total reports, not total number of tornadoes (as multiple sightings of the same tornado are often submitted), **this tornado outbreak will likely be ranked among the largest in history**" (AccuWeather.com April 18, 2011). Are you beginning to notice the pattern? We are reading more reports telling us that these are record breaking floods, record breaks storms, and the record breaking number of tornadoes. This same report gives two reasons why the storms are so bad. "The first factor is that the water in Gulf of Mexico is **warmer than last year**. This means that there is very warm, moist air in supply for storm systems to tap into and provide fuel for severe weather. The second is that we are in ***one of the strongest La Nina patterns in recorded history***. "The strong La Nina pattern means that tremendous contrasts in air masses, with cool and dry air to the north and warm and steamy air to the south, are occurring over the Mississippi Valley. This puts many highly populated areas in the path of dangerous severe weather," said AccuWeather.com Expert Senior Meteorologist Henry Margusity" (Ibid.).

Also in April, "A furious storm system that kicked up tornadoes, flash floods and ***hail as big as softballs*** has claimed at least 35 lives on a rampage that began in Oklahoma days ago, then smashed across several Southern states as it reached a new and deadly pitch in North Carolina and Virginia. Emergency crews searched for victims in hard-hit swaths of North Carolina, where 62 tornadoes were reported from the ***worst spring storm in two decades*** to hit the state" (Yahoo News April 17, 2011). Do you remember what you read earlier about the size of hail? Revelation 16:21. "From the sky huge **hailstones** of about a **hundred pounds** each fell upon men. And they cursed God on account of the plague of **hail**, because the plague was so terrible." The size of the hail from these new storms also got bigger! Need I mention these are birth pain signs?

The US isn't the only one who has had to deal with these storms and hail. China was pelted with hail. "Emergency service officials say hail, rain and strong winds downed power-lines and damaged dozens of houses, AFP reports. According to China's Civil Affairs Ministry, the Sunday storms, which hit cities including Guangzhou, Foshan, Dongguan and Zhongshan, cost about 55 million Yuan (**USD 8.4 million**) in direct economic losses. **Nearly 22 million people were affected by the storms**, which dumped more than 50 millimeters of rain on the region" (PressTV April 18, 2011). Here again we see the complex problems from these storms Jesus warned us about in Luke 21:25.



"From Thursday, April 14, 2011 to Saturday, April, 16, 2011, devastating tornadoes rampaged across communities of the southern United States. Cities and towns from Oklahoma to North Carolina were assaulted by the deadly twisters. The tornado outbreak led to a total of 289 tornado reports in 15 states over the three-day period. While this number reflects total reports, not total number of tornadoes (as multiple sightings of the same tornado are often submitted), this tornado outbreak will likely be ranked among the largest in history" (AccuWeather.com April 18, 2011).

On April 19, 2011 The Telegraph reported on Colombia's disaster. Their report was entitled: "Colombian President Juan Manuel Santos warned: "There are going to be a lot of needy people, **there has never been a tragedy of this scale in our history**." I quote, "Colombia has suffered from the wettest rainy season on record and the floods have been building since December of last year. Billions of dollars of losses have already accrued with lost property, damaged crops and homes washed away so the national government has been seeking approval from Congress for an additional 5.7 trillion pesos to finance a flood damage fund."

On April 28, 2011, Americans got news there had been 900 tornadoes, they were shocked. However, what they didn't know was this was only the beginning of the worse tornado outbreaks in the US history. "A rare and potent combination of cool air clashing with warm, humid weather and extreme winds at varying altitudes ignited the deadly tornadoes that ravaged the U.S. South this week, meteorologists said on Thursday". "Everything you need for a tornado outbreak was in place," said David Imy, a meteorologist from the Oklahoma-based U.S. government Storm Prediction Center. April is normally an active month for tornadoes across the region as spring sets in. But weather watchers said this month was on track to be record-setting. AccuWeather.com said **more than 900 tornadoes had been reported since April 1** in an onslaught of severe thunderstorms that has spawned flooding and deadly twisters in parts of the Midwest and Southeast" (Reuters April 28, 2011).

This next report shows how eight US States were cut to pieces. "Shocked Americans are struggling to grasp the magnitude of the worst US tornadoes in almost 40 years, which carved a trail of destruction across the south, claiming at least 295 lives. The storms were the deadliest since 310 people were killed in 1974 when 148 tornadoes hit several states and authorities have warned that the death toll could rise further. Entire **US** towns were destroyed, as six states were struck by huge twisters. One that was captured on extraordinary video footage measured a mile wide – 20 times larger than the typical tornado. States of emergency were declared by the governors of **Alabama, Arkansas, Georgia, Kentucky, Mississippi, Missouri, Oklahoma and Tennessee**, and governors called out the National Guard - including 2,000 troops in Alabama - to help with the rescue and clean-up operations. Alabama, one of America's poorest states, was worst hit. More than 131 people there died, 36 in the city of Tuscaloosa alone. Walter Maddox, its mayor, said the city had been "obliterated". "I don't know how anyone survived," said Mr Maddox. "It's an amazing scene" (The Telegraph April 29, 2011).

While many US States were still reeling from the aftermath of the April storms, new storms that would bring historic flooding came pouring down on the United States. "In one of the **worst cases of flooding since the Great Depression**, the bulging, swollen Mississippi River is overflowing in record proportions, blanketing thousands of square miles across Arkansas, Tennessee and Mississippi, negatively impacting the environment, and causing billions of dollars in damage. While residents scramble to reach higher ground, the rest of the country has focused on the economic and environmental impacts of this last round of severe weather, which comes in the wake the devastating tornadoes that swept the Southeast two weeks ago. The water is flooding some of the most fertile areas in the country, so ***damages to agriculture alone could easily top $2 billion***, according to estimates by economist John Michael Riley, a professor in the department of agricultural

economics at Mississippi State University. "**Crop lost estimates are definitely around $800 million for Mississippi alone**," Riley said. To that $800 million, Riley added another $500 million in estimated losses in Arkansas, and several hundred million more caused by flooding in Louisiana, Missouri and farmland north of Memphis in Tennessee. But agricultural losses could just be the tip of the iceberg" (Huffingtonpost.com May 12, 2011).

As if things weren't bad enough, the month of May turned out to be a disaster for the US. ABC News reported, "There was not supposed to be anything unusual about the weather this month. Instead, there have been almost **500 tornadoes** reported so far. Meteorologists say so many things came together, in just the wrong way, that the country is **far past the record for tornadoes reported in a single month** — and there are still two weeks left in May. "It's not so much that we had an outbreak, but that we had three, maybe four outbreaks in a week's span"," said Daniel McCarthy of the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration's Storm Prediction Center. "That is very unusual." "It happens every spring — but this year, forecasters say, it stayed in place without a break" (March 17, 2011). There was still more bad news to come in May as the Guardian reported, "Tornadoes have killed scores of people in Oklahoma and Kansas, two days after a twister hit Joplin, Missouri, leaving at least 122 people dead" (guardian.co.uk May 23, 2011). . "At least nine people have been killed in Oklahoma and Kansas as a new round of tornadoes struck the central and southern US, barely 48 hours after **the deadliest twister in modern history** hit the town of Joplin, Missouri, killing 122" (Ibid.) After this huge tornado passed we learned that, "in Joplin, hundreds remain missing and the recovery effort has been interrupted by bouts of severe weather. Officials estimate 8,000 buildings were destroyed and two emergency workers were struck by lightning" (Ibid.).

Reporting on the Joplin tornado we learned from Yahoo News on May 24, 2011 that, "The funnel cloud cut a path nearly six miles long and up to 3/4 mile wide" (Ibid.). The picture below of Joplin looks like a nuclear bomb went off.




TORNADO TOTALS AND RELATED DEATHS...THROUGH SUN MAR 04 2012
NWS STORM PREDICTION CENTER NORMAN OK
1026 AM CST MON MAR 05 2012

...DECEMBER 2011 ACTUAL MONTHLY TORNADO TOTAL UPDATED...
...2012 FATALITY NUMBERS UPDATED...

| | ...NUMBER OF TORNADOES... | | | | | | NUMBER OF TORNADO DEATHS | | | | KILLER TORNADOES | | | | |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| | ..2012.. | | 2011 | 2010 | 2009 | 3YR | | | | 3YR | | | | | 3YR |
| | PREL | ACT | ACT | ACT | ACT | AV | 12 | 11 | 10 | 09 | AV | 12 | 11 | 10 | 09 | AV |
| JAN | 97 | 79 | 16 | 30 | 6 | 17 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 2 | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| FEB | 57 | 53 | 63 | 1 | 36 | 33 | 13 | 1 | 0 | 9 | 3 | 7 | 1 | 0 | 2 | 1 |
| MAR | 120 | - | 75 | 33 | 115 | 74 | 34 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 | 8 | 1 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| APR | - | - | 758 | 139 | 226 | 371 | - | 360 | 11 | 6 | 126 | - | 43 | 2 | 3 | 16 |
| MAY | - | - | 326 | 304 | 201 | 279 | - | 178 | 7 | 5 | 64 | - | 9 | 4 | 3 | 5 |
| JUN | - | - | 160 | 324 | 270 | 251 | - | 3 | 12 | 0 | 5 | - | 1 | 6 | 0 | 2 |
| JUL | - | - | 103 | 146 | 118 | 122 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 1 | 0 | 0 |
| AUG | - | - | 57 | 55 | 60 | 57 | - | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 | - | 2 | 1 | 0 | 1 |
| SEP | - | - | 51 | 57 | 8 | 39 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 | - | 0 | 2 | 0 | 1 |
| OCT | - | - | 23 | 108 | 65 | 65 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 | - | 0 | 0 | 1 | 0 |
| NOV | - | - | 44 | 53 | 3 | 39 | - | 5 | 0 | 0 | 2 | - | 2 | 0 | 0 | 1 |
| DEC | - | - | 15 | 32 | 38 | 34 | - | 0 | 9 | 0 | 3 | - | 0 | 4 | 0 | 1 |
| SUM | 274 | ---- | 1709 | 1282 | 1146 | ---- | -- | -- | -- | -- | --- | --- | -- | -- | -- | -- |

Keep in mind, the tornado season of 2011 had shattered the record for the number of tornadoes in a year as seen in the photo below and, so far the year 2012, seems to be headed in the same direction. The number of tornadoes has increased in 2012. "There have been more tornadoes so far this year compared to the same time period during the extremely active 2011. According to graphs provided by the Storm Prediction Center, there were 379 preliminary tornado reports through March 25 in 2012. Compared to past years, this is a very busy start to the severe weather and tornado season" (AccuWeather.com April 3, 2012).

Getting back to the storms of 2011, when the month of June rolled in, the disasters in the U.S. got much worse. "The National Weather Service, Federal Emergency Management Agency and Army Corps of Engineers are constantly monitoring the Missouri River from Montana to Missouri as they **anticipate historic flooding.** The runoff from the Missouri River in May was 10.5 million acre feet of water — enough to cover 10.5 million acres of land one-foot-deep. (Each acre-foot equals 325,851 gallons.) *That's 3 million more than the historic runoff in 1995.* Kevin Grody with the Corps of Engineers says the runoff was measured at 7.2 million acre feet in 1995, **which was the most in 114 years of record keeping**" (Missourinet.com June 7, 2011). New storms dumped more rain on the Mid West States, as a result "Federal officials sharply increased plans to release more water on the swollen Souris River Thursday, adding up to three feet to the expected peak of flooding at Minot, North Dakota, where thousands of homes already have been evacuated."(Msnbc.com June 23, 2011). "Up to 12,000 residents were ordered out of flood-threatened areas by Wednesday afternoon as swiftly rising waters began to run over permanent and temporary levee defenses. The river crest has already exceeded a 1969 flood that residents had used as a benchmark for evacuation plans. A dramatic surge is expected over the next few days as federal officials increase already unprecedented water releases from the Lake Darling Dam above the city. The river could reach **10 feet more than the 1969 flooding mark and 8 feet more than record levels set 130 years ago**" (Ibid.).

China has also been hit by flooding again. "More flooding across central China has killed 41 people, state media reported Friday, bringing the total killed in seasonal flooding this year to at least 95. Torrential rains from Thursday night until early Friday triggered floods and landslides that toppled homes and destroyed river embankments in Hubei province, killing 22 people and leaving five others missing, Xinhua News Agency said. A total of 111,000 people from the cities of Xiangyang, Huanggang and Xianning were relocated to safer places, Xinhua reported, citing local civil affairs authority" (USA Today June 10, 2011). Only nine days later, China again was faced with a massive storm. "Food prices are expected to rise steeply in China after flooding inundated more than 1 million acres of farmland in eastern provinces, killing at least 100 people and displacing hundreds of thousands more. Weeks of torrential rain in Zhejiang province in the Yangtze delta have caused nearly 6bn yuan (£575m) of damage, reducing vegetable production by 20% and pushing prices in the provincial capital of Hangzhou up by as much as 40%, Xinhua news agency said. The rains have forced almost 1,000 businesses to suspend operations and affected the lives of 5.7 million people, China's official news agency said in a brief report. More than 7,000 homes had collapsed or were otherwise damaged. The rains are expected to continue for two days, stretching from the financial hub of Shanghai in the east to rural Yunnan in the far south-west" (guardian.co.uk June 19, 2011).



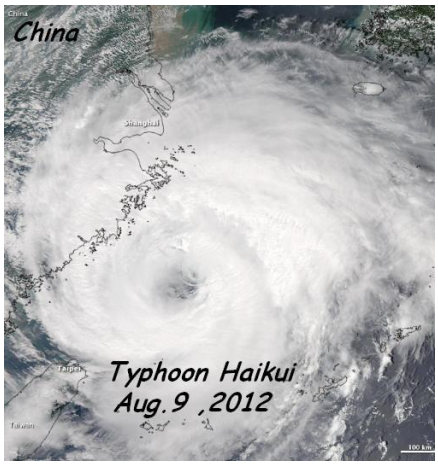




In 2011, another massive hurricane slammed the US East Coast. Yahoo News reported, "Flooding isolated entire towns in Vermont and New York, some communities warily watched swollen rivers and more than 2.5 million people from North Carolina to Maine lacked electricity Tuesday, three days after Hurricane Irene churned up the Eastern Seaboard. The storm has been blamed for at least 40 deaths in 11 states." This report also informed us, "Early estimates put Irene's damage at $7 billion to $10 billion" (Abid. Aug 30, 2011). ABC News also reported, "At least two people are dead and one is missing in Vermont in the worst flooding the state has seen in 84 years, which has the governor calling for "all the help we can get."

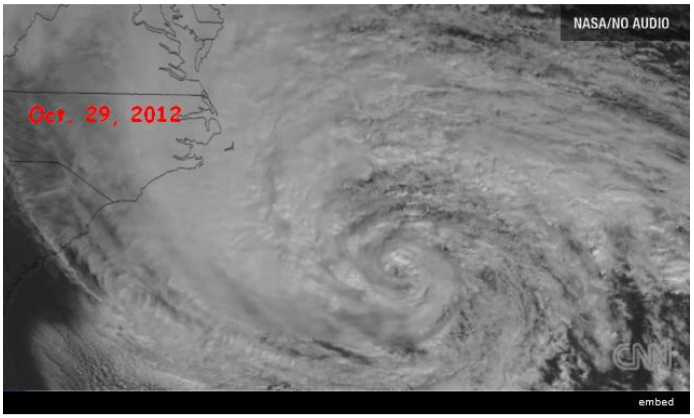
As you can see from the photo above, 2012, has already brought on a super category 4 cyclone which was named Giovanna. “At least 16 people have been killed this week when a category four cyclone lashed Madagascar's eastern shores, rescue authorities said on Wednesday. Some 65 people were injured and about 11,000 people left homeless after Cyclone Giovanna pummelled the country's eastern seaboard causing power shutdowns in parts of the island's port city of Tamatave, rescue officials said” (Reuters News Feb. 15, 2012). RTNews reported on a massive storm that hit Japan. “A powerful rainstorm is battering Japan, paralyzing traffic and leaving thousands of homes without electricity “Winds of up to 140 kilometers per hour were nearly typhoon strength, reports Bloomberg, but the storm was triggered by a low pressure system. *"This is like the core of a typhoon, but it is staying for a long time. A typhoon usually moves rather quickly,"* a spokesman for the Japanese Meteorological Agency said. The storm has already dumped up to 6 centimeters (2.4 inches) of rain an hour in central Japan as it crossed from the southwest and is heading for the capital city. This is the strongest storm to hit Tokyo since 1959” (April 3, 2012).

On August 9, 2012 another massive storm struck China. “Typhoon Haikui left 4 people dead and forced more than 2.14 million people to be relocated by 4 p.m. Thursday in east China's Shanghai municipality and Jiangsu, Zhejiang and Anhui provinces, according to statistics from the Ministry of Civil Affairs. In Shanghai, the typhoon has left 2 dead and affected 361,000 people, the ministry said, adding that 50 houses were destroyed and 700 others damaged. In Jiangsu province, Haikui left one person dead and affected 662,000 people, and it destroyed 600 houses and damaged 2,400 others. The typhoon also affected more than 7 million people in Zhejiang province, with 1.55 million people relocated, and it left one person dead and forced 163,000 others to be evacuated in Anhui province, the ministry said” (Xinhua/China Daily Aug. 9, 2012).




As far as storms are concerned 2012, is seeing the birth pains increase as “Forecasters estimate 12 to 17 tropical storms, with five to eight reaching hurricane strength. The Atlantic basin has seen six named storms so far this year. In May, the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration (NOAA) predicted nine to 15 storms, with four to eight becoming hurricanes. Thursday's **revised forecast** is in part because of "storm-conducive wind patterns" and "warmer-than-normal" water temperatures, a Noaa spokesman said” (BBC News Aug. 9, 2012). Storm trends continue in late 2012. “Severe flooding in central north Nigeria's Kogi State has displaced more about 600,000 people, a top government official said Monday. The number of resettlement camps for the victims had also risen from the initial nine to 87, State Commissioner for Environment Abdulrahaman Wuya told reporters in Lokoja, the state capital”. The report also reported that “the flood affected 457 communities across nine local government areas” and, “At least 18 of the country's 38 states have been affected by floods caused by torrential downpours in recent weeks and concern is growing about the spread of waterborne diseases such as cholera”. (English.news.cn Oct. 9, 2012)

On November 1, 2012 the Mailonline reported on the super storm named Sandy. “Row after row of Atlantic vacation homes on the horizon were wiped out by the 900-mile storm following surging waters and winds which reached peaks of 95mph. The colossal scale of the devastation was mounting today as the death toll continued to rise - 50 people were dead in the wake of the storm but that number was expected to grow as rescue missions and clear-up continued. The cost was originally estimated at around $20 billion but financial forecasters now expected it some where between $30 - $50 billion of damage.” ”Sandy will likely be among the ten costliest hurricanes in U.S. history” November 3, 2012 the Examiner.com reported, “A total of 113 Sandy-related deaths have been reported in nine states with New York being hit the hardest.”

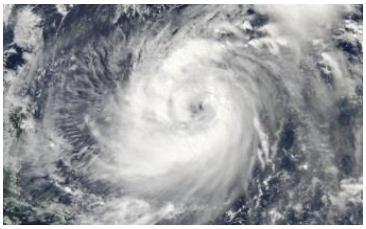



Hurricane Sandy even looks large in outer space. Watch the storm, which has the mid-Atlantic and northeast preparing for floods, power outages and more.

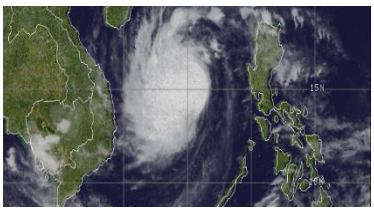
In September of 2013 Mexico faced back to back super storms. "Two powerful storms pummeled Mexico as they converged from the Pacific and the Gulf on Monday, killing at least 41 people and forcing the evacuation of tens of thousands amid some of the worst flooding in decades" (Reuters Sept. 16, 2013)

On September 21, 2013 Reuters reported on another major storm named Typhoon Usagi in their report entitled: "Super typhoon cuts power, unleashes landslides in northern Philippines." "Packing winds of 185 kph (114 mph) near the center and gusts of up to 220 kph". The New York Times reported, "The storm, with a weight of nearly 700 miles" (Sept.21, 2013).

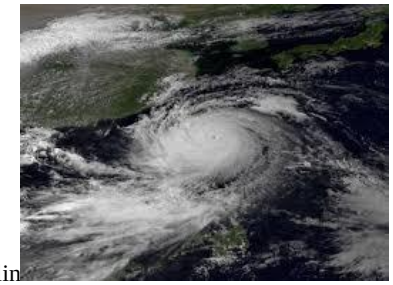

Typhoon Usagi


Typhoon Fitow

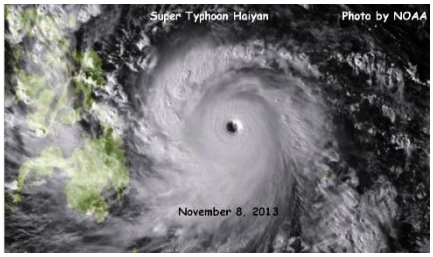
Another powerful storm named, "Typhoon Fitow" slammed into China. "Fitow had affected more than three million people in eight Zhejiang cities as of Monday, and caused economic damage of 2.28 billion yuan ($395 million), Xinhua said, citing the provincial flood control office" (news.comau Oct. 7, 2013). October 14, 2013 "Cyclone Phailin crashed into eastern India over the weekend and flattened many coastal homes, uprooted trees and blocked roads in Orissa and Andhra Pradesh states" (NDTV Oct. 14, 2013). "A once-in-a-decade typhoon threatened Japan on Tuesday, disrupting travel and shipping and forcing precautions to be taken at the wrecked Fukushima nuclear power plant. Typhoon Wipha is moving across the Pacific straight towards the capital, Tokyo, and is expected to make landfall during the morning rush hour on Wednesday, bringing hurricane-force winds to the metropolitan area of 30 million people" (Yahoo News Oct. 14, 2013). "Typhoon Wipha is the strongest storm to approach eastern Japan since October 2004" (ibid.). Still another power typhoon named Typhoon Nari plowed into Vietnam on October 15, 2013. This typhoon "knocked down trees and damaged hundreds of houses in central Vietnam early on Tuesday, forcing the evacuation of tens of thousands of people, state media said."


Typhoon Nari


Typhoon Phailin


Typhoon Wipha

In closing this section I want to say a few things. First, we are definitely seeing a pattern taking place that shows us our planet is in serious trouble. If you watch the news, you will see the words and the warnings of Christ come to pass. Expect the seas to keep rising, you will witness more of these major storms, and yes even more tsunamis. We are seeing destruction from these storms like we have never seen before and, each year they are getting worse as you will see with the case of Super Typhoon Haiyan which leveled the Philippines. I pray to God you believe all these signs, because we know Jesus is going to return soon, and I wouldn't want to see you left behind when He removes His church.




"One of the strongest storms on record slammed into the central Philippines on Friday, killing at least four people, forcing hundreds of thousands from their homes and knocking out power and communications in several provinces. But the nation appeared to avoid a major disaster because the rapidly moving typhoon blew away before wreaking more damage, officials said. Huge Typhoon Haiyan raced across a string of islands from east to west — Samar, Leyte, Cebu and Panay— and lashed beach communities. Nearly 750,000 people were forced to flee their homes. Weather officials said Haiyan had sustained winds of 235 kph (147 mph) with gusts of 275 kph (170 mph) when it made landfall. That makes it the world's strongest typhoon this year". The Telegraph news stated, "Haiyan, a category-5 super typhoon, tore a path across the archipelago from east to west, pummeling the islands of Leyte, Samar, Cebu and Panay with 170mph wind gusts, torrential rain and **15-19ft waves**" (Nov. 8, 2013). "On average 20 typhoons hit the Philippines every year. According to the aid agency Plan International, Haiyan is the 25th typhoon to enter the Philippines Area of Responsibility (PAR) this year" (National Geographic Daily News Nov. 7, 2013). Typhoon Haiyan was so destructive "At least 10,000 people are thought to have been killed in the Philippine city of Tacloban by Typhoon Haiyan, officials believe. A further 300 are confirmed dead with 2,000 missing in the neighbouring island of Samar. Up to 4.3 million people are said to have been directly affected by the typhoon's path and the death toll is expected to rise further as rescuers reach cut-off areas" (Yahoo News November 10, 2013). As Planet Earth heats up you can count of these storms becoming much bigger and stronger.




Like the Yahoo News reported on one of the strongest storms on record to slam into the Philippines Reuters gives us their report on the worse storm to hit Bosnia and Serbia in 120 years. "The heaviest rains and floods in 120 years have hit Bosnia and Serbia, killing five people, forcing hundreds out of their homes and cutting off entire towns. The five casualties, one of them a firefighter on a rescue mission, drowned in Serbia. Bosnia and Serbia declared a state of emergency, while the Serbian Orthodox church said it would hold special prayers in Belgrade for the rain to stop. "This is the greatest flooding disaster ever. Not only in the past 100 years; this has never happened in Serbia's history," Serbia's Prime Minister Aleksandar Vucic told a news conference. "More rain fell in one day than in four months" (May 17, 2014).

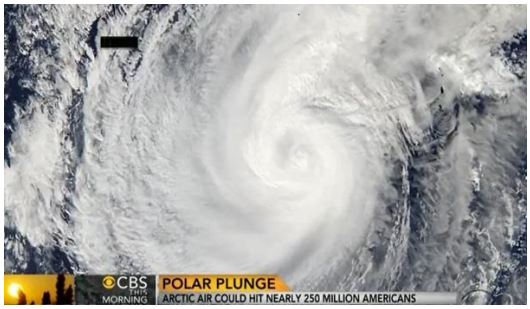
On November 11, 2013 Accu Weather gave a key excerpt from a NASA article. I quote, "Storms feed off of latent heat, which is why scientists think global warming is strengthening storms. Extra heat in the atmosphere or ocean nourishes storms; the more heat energy that goes in, the more vigorously a weather system can churn. A study based on over 20 years of satellite altimeter data showed that hurricanes intensify faster now than what they did 25 years ago, according to the report." What NASA wrote is in line with what Jesus said about the last day signs coming on us as birth pains. Anyone who has been watching the news over the past ten years could not help to notice our planet is changing quickly. Because of

Christ's warning you should expect the sign of the roaring of the seas and waves to intensify and that is exactly what we see happening in 2014. Case in point. The International Business Times October 7, 2014 ran the following headline. "Super Typhoon Vongfong 2014: **Cyclone Becomes Most Powerful Storm On Earth**". Super Typhoon Vongfong is not only the strongest typhoon on Earth but, it is the fifth super typhoon 150 mph max sustained winds or higher) of the year"!




The storms just keep getting bigger. On November 7, 2014 Yahoo news ran this headline: "Intense storm headed to Alaska's Aleutian Islands". "An explosive storm surpassing the intensity of 2012's Superstorm Sandy is expected to reach Alaska's western Aleutian Islands over the weekend and bring unseasonably frigid temperatures to much of the U.S. next week, weather forecasters said Thursday. What remains of Typhoon Nuri is moving northeast from off the Japanese coast and is mixing with cold air and the jet stream, which will give it the power to produce hurricane-force winds and waves **50 feet high**."

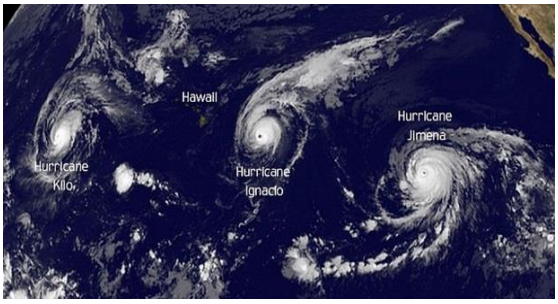



Rob Marciano American journalist and meteorologist on ABC News reported on the storm moving toward Alaska's western Aleutian Islands. Marciano pointed out this storm will have huge waves. I quote, "One thing is for sure, big time waves with this. On average 50 footers, we could see them up to 80, 90, or, even 100 feet" (Nov. 7, 2014).

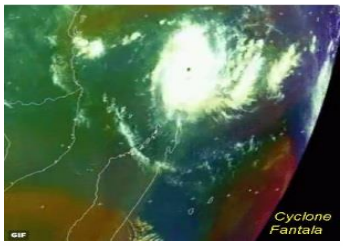
As you can see from the documentation in this chapter the storms have become more intense and the trend in 2015 has continued. August 4, 2015 ABC News reported on Typhoon Soudelor. "The storm roared across the western Pacific Ocean packing wind gusts up to 220 miles per hour (354 kilometres per hour), according to the Joint Typhoon Warning Centre which rated it a maximum category five." "John Hirsh from the American Red Cross in Saipan, the Northern Marianas main island, said the storm caused the worst damage to the Pacific island territory in 30 years." USA Today August 5, 2015 reported that "After hitting the island, the typhoon strengthened into the Earth's most powerful storm of 2015 — equivalent to a Category 5 hurricane, with sustained winds of 180 mph — as it continued Monday across the Pacific Ocean.



Take a look at this Daily Mail News September 1, 2015. This news will help you see the storms are getting worse. "Three major hurricanes are simultaneously making their way across the Pacific Ocean **for the first time in history**. Hurricanes Ignacio, Kilo and Jimena were pictured together by NASA and astronauts from the International Space Station this weekend as they straddled the Pacific from Mexico to Hawaii. **It is the first time that three storms classed as Category** 3 or higher, meaning they have the potential to cause major damage, have been pictured together at the same time."
The record breaking storms have continued into the year 2016. February 29, 2016 the Guardian reported on Cyclone Winston. I quote, "Cyclone Winston, the **worst storm recorded** in the southern hemisphere, left 42 people dead, according Fiji's National Disaster Management Office. The category-five storm also left many without water and it could be weeks before electricity is restored in some areas."

Then on April 20, 2016 The Atlantic CityLab reported on another massive storm in their headline entitled: "Cyclone Fantala Just Became the Indian Ocean's Most Powerful Storm on Record". "Winds of 170 mph can lift and hurl heavy cars, even peel the bark from trees. So it's a good thing not many people are in the waters north of Madagascar right now, where Tropical Cyclone Fantala just made history as the **strongest-known storm in the Indian Ocean**."




On April 20, 2016 CNN gave us facts on another massive storm that hit Texas. "The catastrophic flooding has killed seven people, flooded 1,000 homes and caused more than $5 billion in damage. The Houston-area community of Hockley got pummeled with 17 inches of rain in less than 24 hours. **That's more rain than Salt Lake City gets in a year**." You can see from the pictures below how bad the Houston area was hit.



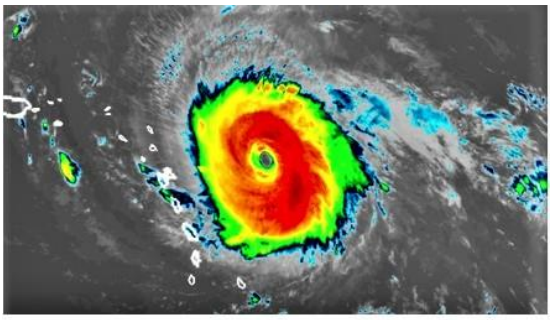
People who saw the Texas flooding in 2016, thought they had seen the worse however, Hurricane Harvey was the worse storm in U.S. history. I quote from Grist news August 28, 2017. "The pictures are heartbreaking, the statistics are mind-boggling. And, incredibly, it's still getting worse. Since Hurricane Harvey made landfall in Texas late Friday night, more than 40 inches of rain have fallen on parts of the Houston metro area, burying much of the city under water. With rainfall topping 50 inches in spots, Harvey now ranks the worst rainstorm in U.S. history. "Of course I'm surprised," Houston meteorologist Tim Heller told Grist on Monday. "We tell people to prepare for the worst, but this is worse than the worst! This isn't isolated flooding, this isn't neighborhood flooding, this is area flooding, regional flooding. The warnings were there for 15-25 [inches] of rain, then 30, then 40. EagleView is a provider of Pictometry® aerial imagery, data analytics, property data, and GIS solutions for local and federal government agencies. According to the EagleView site they state the following: "According to Risk Management Solutions (RMS), Harvey caused between $25 billion and $35 billion in insured losses. Combined with uninsured losses, however, RMS estimates the total damage to be between $70 billion and $90 billion" (Sept. 14, 2017).


Hurricane Harvey at peak intensity, prior to landfall in southern Texas on August 25, 2017



Harvey is already the worst rainstorm in U.S. history, and it's still raining


Houston, on Monday, basically all across the city.



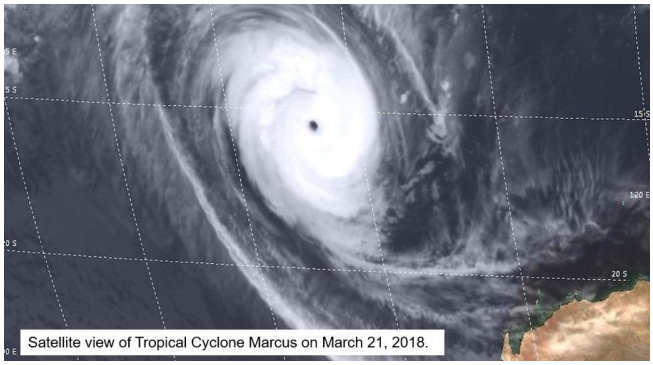
Above: Infrared-wavelength [or visible-wavelength] GOES-16 satellite image of **Category 5 Hurricane Irma** as of 9 am EDT Tuesday, September 5, 2017. Image credit: RAMMB / CIRA@CSU

A second massive hurricane followed right behind Harvey. "Hurricane Irma, a Category 5 storm, has already made history as one of the most powerful Atlantic hurricanes on record. Unleashing 185-mph winds and torrential rainfall, Irma has already caused death and destruction on small islands in the Caribbean and was expected to strike Florida early Sunday" ( By Melissa Etehad and Javier Panzar, Los Angeles Times 9/10/2017).




Then again in the month of September another massive hurricane formed in a matter of hours. The Washington Post September 20, 2017 ran a report entitled: "Hurricane Maria hammers Puerto Rico with force not seen in 'modern history'". "Hurricane Maria roared ashore Wednesday as the strongest storm to strike Puerto Rico in more than 80 years, knocking out power to nearly the entire island and leaving frightened people huddled in buildings hoping to ride out powerhouse winds that have already left death and devastation across the Caribbean." WCVB5abc news reported, "The National Hurricane Center is reporting that Hurricane Maria is continuing to strengthen as a Category 5 hurricane with wind speeds up to 175 mph, according to reports from the Air Force Reserve Hurricane Hunter aircraft." Hurricanes Harvey, Irma, and Maria have left millions of people without power, water, electricity and, have caused governments in the affected nations complex problems as the many cities have been left in ruins.

Major storms have continued into 2018. Mashable news March 21, 2018 reported on the first major storm of 2018. The headline to their report was entitled: "The strongest storm of 2018 is swirling in the Indian Ocean". I quote, "The year's first Category 5 storm has formed in the Indian Ocean, off the northwest coast of Australia." Cyclone Marcus, which blew through the Australian city of Darwin as the equivalent of a strong tropical storm on March 17, intensified to a Category 5 storm with maximum sustained winds of 160 miles per hour on Wednesday." "Darwin residents have entered clean-up mode after the strongest cyclone to hit the city in 30 years caused widespread destruction".



Satellite view of Tropical Cyclone Marcus on March 21, 2018.

Hawaii which doesn't usually get to many major storms has already faced two major storms in 2018. The first storm hit in April which caused major flooding. CBS News April 17, 2018 stated, "The National Weather Service recorded 28.1 inches of rainfall in Hanalei between 2 a.m. Saturday and 2 a.m. Sunday. The record for a 24-hour period in Hanalei was set in 2012 at 28.54 inches.




CBS/AP / *April 17, 2018, 7:29 PM*

**Hundreds evacuated in Hawaii after historic rainfall**

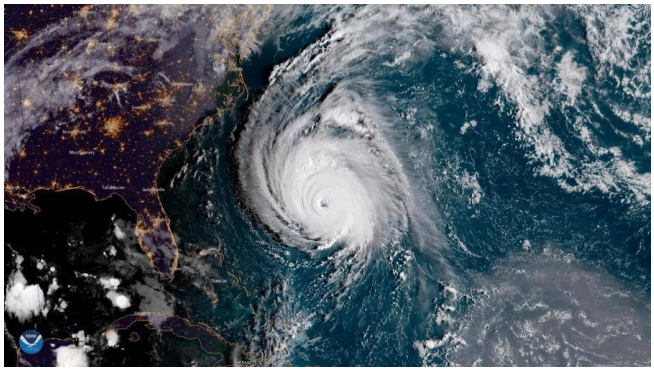


Hurricane Lane was a category 5 storm and just before striking Hawaii it was downgraded to a category 4 with 20 ft. waves and destructive winds when it hit Hawaii this weekend. As you can see from the photos below this storm is massive.






New rain fall records were again broken from hurricane Lane. NPR News Aug. 27, 2018" Hurricane Lane drenched parts of Hawaii with 3-4 feet of rainfall, with one weather station tallying the third-highest "total rainfall from a tropical cyclone in the United States since 1950," the National Weather Service says. The slow-moving storm caused floods and landslides as it moved west of the islands, back out over the Pacific Ocean." September 13, 2018 Hurricane Florence hit the East Coast of the United States. A report via LIVE SCIENCE reported on how much rain Florence has already dropped. "Florence has already dropped more than 30 inches of rain in some areas of the Carolina border. Those numbers will only rise as the slow-moving storm hovers over the region through at least Saturday (Sept. 15), according to the National Hurricane Center (NHC)."



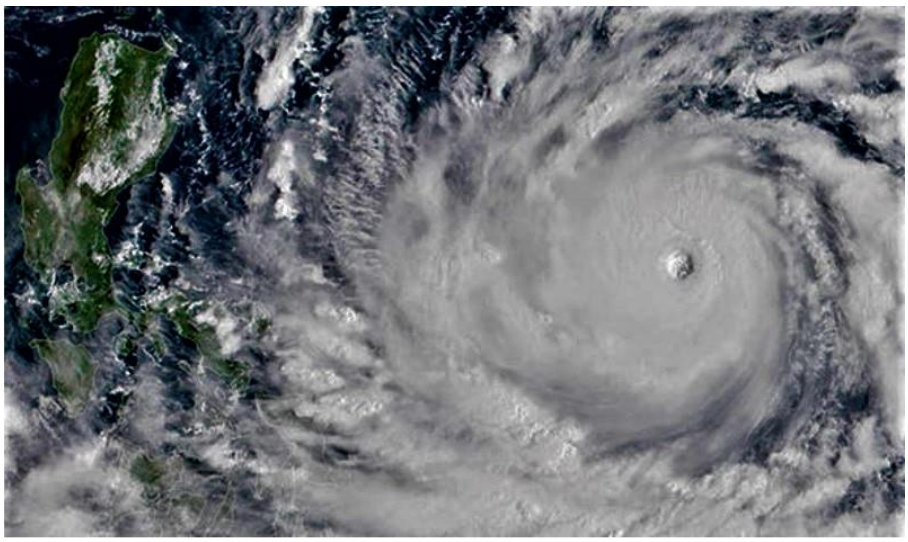
Satellite view of Hurricane Florence © NOAA / Facebook

In 2018, we are again seeing the number of storms all at the same time increase. The RT News September 13, 2018 reported what ABC weather man Tim Heller stated about the number of current storms. See photo below.




RT news Published time: 13 Sep, 2018 21:46

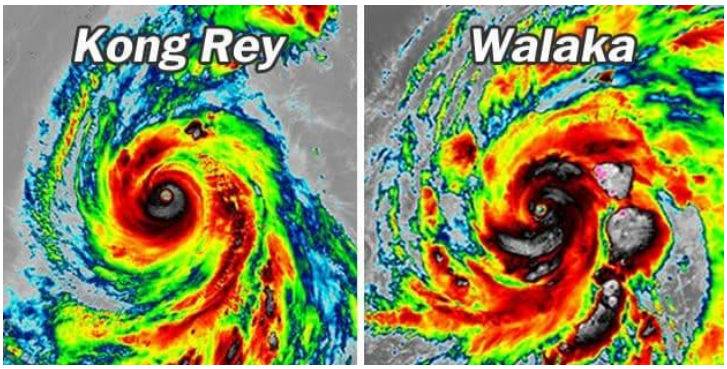
At the same time we witnessed the 7 record number of storms we also saw the Express news September 13, 2018 report on yet another massive typhoon named Typhoon Mangkhut.



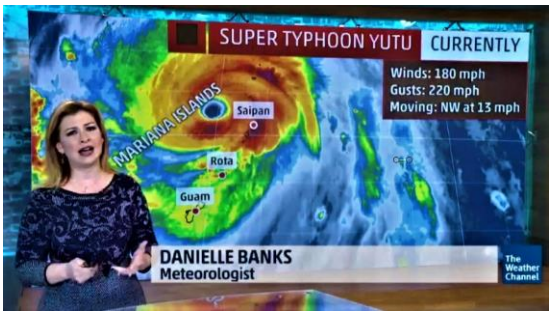
Typhoon Mangkhut path: The typhoon is swirling towards Philippines and will hit on Saturday (Image: Getty )

I quote the Express. "Authorities have said around 10 million people in the Philippines are in the storm's path and millions more in coastal areas of southern China. Typhoon Mangkhut has already hit the Northern Mariana Islands and Guam and is carrying winds as high as 160mph (255 km/h) - the equivalent of a Category 5 hurricane."

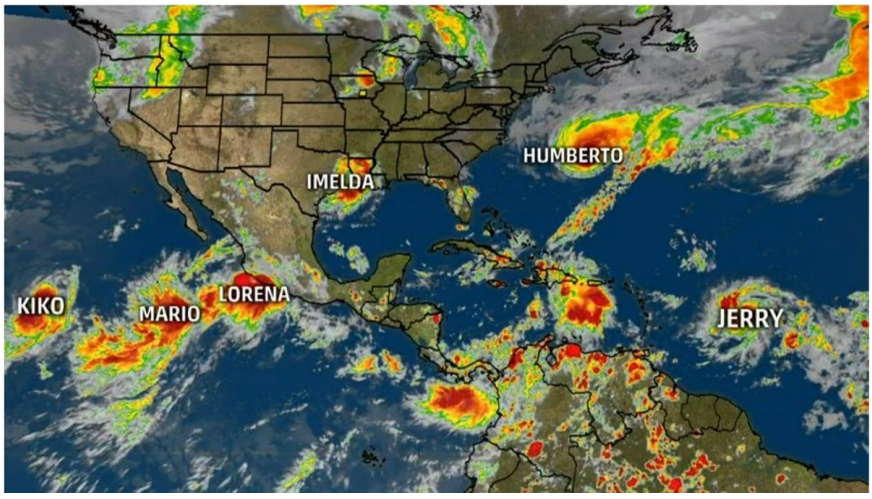
Twin massive storms on the category 5 level at the same time are very rare however, these are the birth pains of the last days and we are now witnessing strange events such as reported by the Washington Post on October 2, 2018. The headline to the Post read as follows: "Two monster tropical cyclones are raging in the Pacific Ocean". "For the first time in more than a decade, Earth fueled two Category-5-equivalent storms early Tuesday. These two behemoths are located on opposite sides of the Pacific Ocean basin: Hurricane Walaka to the northeast and Super Typhoon Kong Rey to the west. Early Tuesday, both tempests packed winds over 157 mph, becoming the first duo to achieve Category 5 winds simultaneously since 2005."




The following quote from the same Post report shows those birth pain signs. “It has been an exceptionally active year for storms in the northeast Pacific Ocean. Nine major hurricanes, rated Category 3 or higher, have formed -- tied for the most on record. The ocean basin has racked up more than double the amount of accumulated cyclone energy it would normally see by this time of year.” Soon after Hurricane Walaka and Super Typhoon Kong Rey another mega storm was reported. On October 24, 2018 Vox news stated the following: “Super Typhoon Yutu, an absolute monster of a storm — the strongest **on Earth this year** — just hit American territories in the Pacific, and forecasters are predicting catastrophic damage. As it approached the US island territories of Saipan, Tinian, and Rota in the Northern Mariana Islands near Guam Thursday (local time, Wednesday for mainland United States), the typhoon was carrying 180 mph winds. With each mega storm the Lord’s warning concerning the last days birth pains are ringing louder and louder.




Those major storms have continued to get worse in 2019. The reports are to numerous to report them all in this book. However, here are some facts concerning record rain fall and the number of hurricanes taking place at the same time.




Images from the National Hurricane Center show tropical storms Kiko, Mario and Lorena over the Eastern Pacific, hurricanes Humberto and Jerry and tropical depression Imelda over the Atlantic. (Photo credit: National Hurricane Center) (Aug. 26, 2019).

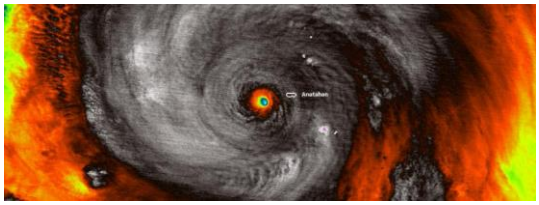
“Major, catastrophic flooding hits Texas, at least two people dead as slow-moving storm dumps over 1 100 mm (43 inches) of rain (The Watchers September 20, 2019)




**Rising number of fatal landslides makes 2019 the worst year on record**

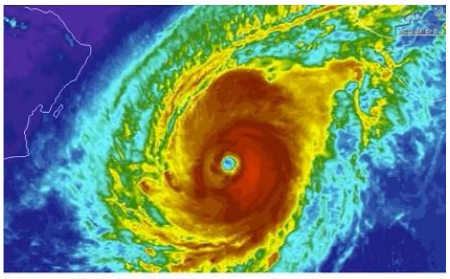
Posted by Julie Celestial on September 20, 2019 at 07:14 UTC (2 days ago) Follow @TheWatchers_

No one can deny the weird weather we have been witnessing nor the weather records being broken. The following news has become very common in these last days. **“**Tropical Storm "Hagibis" formed on October 5, 2019, and underwent one of the most **explosive intensification rates on record**. Hagibis exploded from a tropical storm with winds of 96 km/h (60 mph) to a Category 5 super typhoon with winds of 257 km/h (160 mph) in just 18 hours as its center went close to the Northern Mariana Island of Anatahan, about 322 km (200 miles) northeast of Guam” (October 9, 2019 The Watchers).



Category 5 "Hagibis

Over and over again we are witnessing massive storms that continue to break all previous records. Case in point. Take a look a Cyclone Kyarr October 28, 2019.



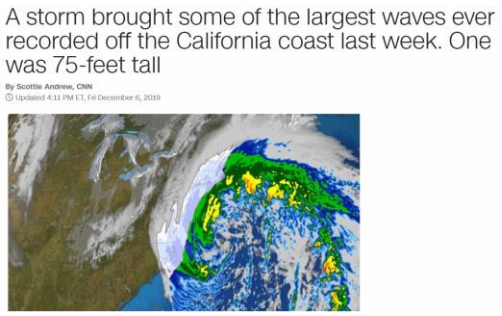
A satellite image showing Cyclone Kyarr in the Arabian Sea.



Rains ease in western India as Kyarr heads to the Arabian Peninsula [AFP]

“Cyclone Kyarr formed on Thursday and quickly spun up in the Indian Ocean into the most powerful storm on the planet. While the storm won’t have a huge impact on land, it’s already making its present felt in the record books in what’s been a weird and bad year in general for tropical cyclones, a classification that includes tropical storms, hurricanes, and typhoons as well. It’s currently packing winds of around 150 mph,”. “Beyond individual superlatives, Kyarr also pushed the Indian Ocean to set a record for its most intense cyclone season on record” (Gizmodo.com Oct. 28, 2019)

Just when people thought the storms couldn’t get much bigger a monster storm near California was reported on December 6, 2019 with news of at least one wave 75 feet high.




Moving on into the year 2020, we are already witnessing more of these monster storms that are breaking records.










As you can see from the Forbes April 4, 2020 photo above the trends of more storms will continue. "As if 2020 has not already walloped us be beyond belief, brace yourself for more of nature's power: Because of warm seas and favorable weather patterns, this Atlantic hurricane season could include a greater-than – average number of major hurricanes. Forecasters from Colorado State University's Tropical Meteorology Project, lead by research scientist Phil Klotzbach, announced on Thursday that although there are 2.7 major hurricanes during a typical season - between June 1 and Nov. 30 – *eight* hurricanes are expected this year. And this includes four major hurricanes, with winds of at least 111 miles per hour." As you can see from the Yahoo News report above, at the end of November 2020, the number of hurricanes well exceeded what was expected for 2020!

NBC News December 12, 2021 "One of the deadly tornadoes that erupted under the cloak of darkness overnight Friday into the early hours of Saturday, leaving at least 70 dead, may have set the record for the longest continuous tornado in American history." "The tornado that devastated the town of Mayfield was produced by a parent thunderstorm that traveled more than 230 miles across four states over the course of four hours."



Mayfield, Kentucky, was devastated by a tornado Friday night. BRETT CARLSEN/GETTY

This storm in December was by far one of the worse storms ever recorded. “While the National Weather Service provides the official intensities of the tornadoes after conducting storm surveys, there are several indications that the tornadoes, including the Mayfield one, were in the strong to violent categories, which meteorologists consider EF3, EF4 or EF5 on the Enhanced Fujita Scale. One such indicator was debris lofted high into the air. Radar suggested that the Mayfield tornado threw debris over 30,000 feet into the air. That's the altitude commercial airplanes fly” (Ibid).

April 6, 2022 Reuters reported, “Privately-held Accuweather Inc forecasts 2022 will be the seventh straight above-average Atlantic hurricane season seeing the formation of between three and five major hurricanes with sustained winds of at least 111 miles per hour (178 kph), said Dan Kottlowski, senior meteorologist.”

Again, I must stress what we are witnessing is exactly what Jesus warned! The number of storms are increasing and these storms while being massive in their size are causing those complex problems Jesus told us we would see.

The year 2022, should be labeled the year of floods because of all the major floods that have taken place around the world so far. Below you can see only some of the floods because this book would be an never ending story keep listing all the storms. The bottom line is, what Jesus warned about the roaring seas and waves has come to pass.



FloodList

## UK – Hundreds of Homes Damaged After Storm Franklin Causes Rivers to Rise

23 FEBRUARY, 2022 BY RICHARD DAVIES IN NEWS, UK

Floods in Shropshire, England, February 2022. Photo: Shropshire CouncilThe Environment Agency said the worst of the flooding in England was along the River Ouse in Yorkshire and the River Severn in the West Midlands, where a severe flood warning (highest) was issued for Ironbridge in Shropshire and Bewdley in Worcestershire. Some residents have evacuated their homes, while roads have been closed and rail services suspended.



## Spain – Floods in Valencia After 260mm of Rain in 24 Hours

4 MAY, 2022

Firefighters and police rescued people from vehicles trapped in floods after a slow-moving storm brought very heavy rainfall to the Valencia Region in southeastern Spain on 03 May 2022. AVAMET.

## Iran – Deadly Floods Strike in Fars Province

24 JULY, 2022 BY RICHARD DAVIES IN ASIA, NEWS

Local officials in Fars Province southwest Iran report that at least 22 people have died as a result of flash flooding since 22 July 2022.





EUROPE

## Russia – Emergency Declared After Severe Floods Hit Sochi

25 JULY, 2022

Officials in Sochi, the popular resort city on the Black Sea in Russia, have declared a state of emergency after 3 days of severe weather including heavy rain, flash floods...



ASIA

## Yemen – Casualties After Floods in Sanaa, Raymah, Ibb and Dhamar

25 JULY, 2022

Heavy seasonal rains have caused flash floods in several parts of Yemen including the capital Sanaa over the last few days. According to the Red Cross, at least 14 people...

THE WATCHERS Our applications Connect Support us

FEATURED ARTICLES · SEVERE STORMS

## Historic rainfall event hits St. Louis, leaving homes and highways submerged, U.S.

Tuesday, July 26, 2022 • 0 Comments



**Historic levels of rainfall fell over St. Louis, Missouri overnight Tuesday, July 26, 2022, causing widespread flash flooding.**

In the first 7 hours of the day, St. Louis recorded 204.7 mm (8.06 inches) of rainfall, breaking the previous all-time daily rainfall record from August 20, 1915, of 173.9 mm (6.85 inches) brought by remnants of the Galveston 1915 Hurricane.



AFRICA

## Central African Republic – Floods Cause Fatalities, Hundreds of Homes Destroyed

26 JULY, 2022

Torrential rain in parts of Central African Republic caused damage and flash flooding in the capital Bangui and other regions of the the country from 21 July 2022. Strong winds...

Read Full Article



NEWS

## USA – Severe Flash Floods in Missouri After Record Rainfall

27 JULY, 2022

Record rainfall caused severe flash flooding in parts of Missouri on 26 July 2022. The Mayor of St Louis has declared a state of emergency, while emergency services have rescued...

The Weather channel

## The Most Staggering Facts About The Major Kentucky Flooding

By Jonathan Erdman · 4 hours ago




**July 28, 2022**

**Long-Standing Flood Record Crushed**

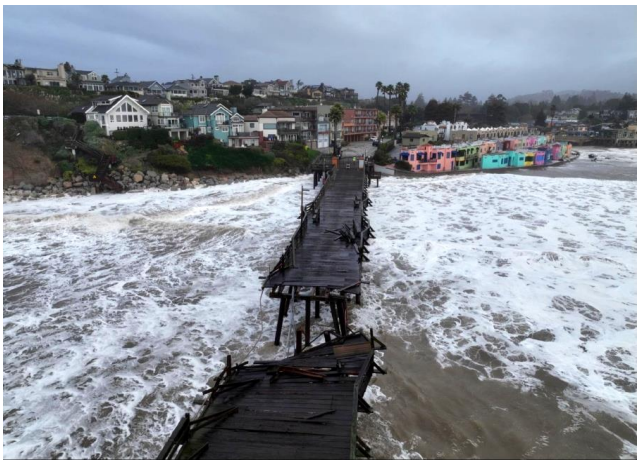
One Kentucky town witnessed record flooding from this deluge in records dating to at least the Roaring Twenties. The North Fork Kentucky River at Whitesburg, Kentucky, not only topped its all-time record from January 1957, but crushed it by over 6 feet Thursday. This was about 11 feet above flood stage, and about 9 feet above the level at which homes along the river begin to flood in this town in Letcher County near the border with southwestern Virginia. The river rose about 18 feet in 10 hours from midnight through 10 a.m. Normally, the river is only 1 to 2 feet deep, illustrating the danger of flash flooding on smaller rivers, creeks and streams.

September 28, 2022 Hurricane Ian 155 mph winds 12–18-foot surge




Yahoo News September 28, 2022 "The Weather Channel reported that Ian has already produced the third-highest storm surge in 100 years in Key West. After it makes landfall as a Category 4 hurricane, the storm is predicted to move across central Florida and weaken to a tropical storm."

The year 2023, came in like a lion as huge storms caused massive flooding. KRON news January 4, 2023 ran this headline. "California ocean piers collapse, waves rise to 35 feet." Photo below shows some of the destruction.



Just how bad were the storms in January 2023, in California? "CNN reported on January 9, 2023 "90% of Californians are under flood watches as another storm threatens mudslides, power outages and deadly inundation."




Business Insider on February 6, 2024 stated, "The open endedness of the 5th category of the Saffir–Simpson hurricane wind scale becomes increasingly problematic for conveying wind risk in a warming world," researchers reported in the study, published Monday in the peer-reviewed journal Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences. To remedy this, authors Michael Wehner and James Kossin, propose adding another category. Category 6 would refer to hurricanes with sustained wind speeds of at least 192 mph — about the speed that NASCAR drivers go."

In my May 2, 2023, up-dated book I warned the following, "The huge storms Jesus warned were coming are already here and they will continue to get worse!" Moving from a new ranking of a category 5 to a category 6 should open your eyes to Christ's warnings! It gets worse. May 23, 2024 ABC news reported the year 2024 should see a new record number of hurricanes.




NOAA issued its highest-on-record May hurricane forecast for 2024 hurricane season

*All categories of storms are predicted to surpass the average annual numbers, according to National Weather Service forecasters at a news conference on the 2024 hurricane outlook on Thursday.*

May 23, 2024

The tornado activity in 2024 as of June has been remarkable. So far, at least 850 confirmed tornadoes have occurred in the United States, making it **one of the busiest years in recorded history**. This figure places 2024 among the top 10% of years for tornado frequency. Additionally, there have been 38 fatalities related to tornadoes in the U.S. this year. The storms have been fueled by an active jet stream and powerful weather systems moving across the nations' midsection, tapping into a warm, moist atmosphere over the Gulf of Mexico. While the data is still being finalized, this spring's tornado season is certainly one for the record books!

## CHAPTER 15
## GOD'S CURSE

**PROPHECY**

"And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed" (Genesis 12:3).

"I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land" (Joel 3:2).

"And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it" (Zechariah 12:3).

"In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou [wast] as one of them" (Obadiah 1:11). "For the day of the LORD [is] near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall return upon thine own head" (Obadiah 1:15).

Explanation:

It is clear from the above scriptures that anyone who comes against Israel or Jerusalem will be cursed. The Lord made a covenant with Abram and his descendants and promised him the land in Israel. Genesis 15:18 states, On that day the Lord made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your descendants I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates." In Genesis 17: 7-8 the Lord again shows us what land Abram and his descendants would have. .And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

Notice in Genesis 17:19 this covenant is also given to Isaac. .And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. In Genesis 21:12 Isaac is called the seed. .And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

The Lord's covenant was handed down to Jacob as well as seen in 1 Chronicles 16:12-13. .Remember His marvelous works which He has done, His wonders, and the judgments of His mouth, O seed of Israel His servant, You children of Jacob, His chosen ones!. When you read Genesis 48:3-4 you see there is no question that God gave the land to Jacob, the descendant of Abram. "Then Jacob said to Joseph: 'God Almighty appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan and blessed me, and said to me, 'Behold, I will make you fruitful and multiply you, and I will make of you a multitude of people, and give this land your descendants after you as an everlasting possession.'.

Just so you have a clear picture who the land was going to, God repeated what He had promised Abraham and his descendants. I quote from Psalm 105:6-11. O seed of Abraham His servant, You children of Jacob, His chosen ones! He is the LORD our God; His judgments are in all the earth. He remembers His covenant forever, The word which He commanded, for a thousand generations, The covenant which He made with Abraham, And His oath to Isaac, And confirmed it to Jacob for a statute, To Israel as an everlasting covenant, Saying, to you I will give the land of Canaan As the allotment of your inheritance.. In Genesis 32:28 we see the Lord changed Jacob's name to Israel. .And He said, "Your name shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel. Keeping in mind, Jacob's name is now Israel, it is very clear God told Moses His covenant is with Israel. As you can see from all these verses the Land is a huge part of God's covenant with the nation of Israel. And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession. (Deuteronomy 32:48-49).

Genesis 15:18 tells us exactly what land God has chosen to give to Israel. God's Word says, .In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates. Notice the shaded area in the map. This is the land which God has promised Israel. The most contested pieces of land in the world right now is over ownership of East Jerusalem, the West Bank, and Gaza Strip. All three pieces of land are what the PLO is laying claim to, but this land was never promised to them. This leads us to the question, what about Ishmael, who is the Father of the Arabs? Did God ever promise him any land in Israel? No He did not!




The covenant is with Isaac, and specifically not with Ishmael! "And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee! And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham." (Genesis 17:18-22). God's gives us more information about Ishmael, and no where will you read God has promised Ishmael land in Israel. Fact is, God tells us that Ishmael would be a wild man, and he would fight against every man. I quote Genesis 16:11-12. .You shall call his name Ishmael, because the Lord has heard your affliction. He shall be a wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him. and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren." God told us Ishmael would dwell in the presence of all (his) brethren. These are the lands which are today outside the land of Israel! If you know what God has said concerning the Arab nations, who are the descendants of Ishmael, it is flat out amazing how this prophecy has been fulfilled. Ishmael's descendants, among whom are the Palestinians, are trying to take away land that was promised to Israel.

Since God has promised all this land to the nation of Israel, and has warned a curse would be fall anyone who comes against Israel or Jerusalem, or even burdened themselves over Jerusalem, people should take what God has said to heart! There is overwhelming proof that the Lord's curse is falling on the nations that are coming against the Lord's covenant with Israel.

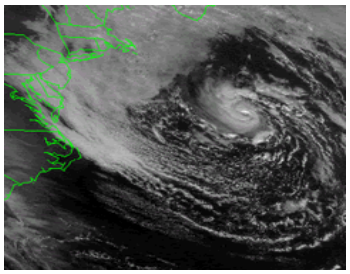
I read John McTernan's book entitled: As America Has Done to Israel. McTernan shows the results of God's curse on America over the years as she has begun to take a stand against Israel. You will see that when America started to talk about dividing up the land of Israel to give this land back to the PLO, that is when major natural disasters have taken place.

Below is a sampling of "record-size" natural events which coincided with the United States pressuring Israel to give up its land for peace, as documented in John McTernan's book. McTernan's book ends with disasters that took place in 2005. I will bring you up to speed as to why, and when God's curse has fallen on the nations opposing Israel.

Before reading what happened on October 30, 1991 as a result of the Madrid conference you need to know what this conference was all about. .The Madrid Peace Conference was hosted by the government of Spain and co-sponsored by the USA and the USSR. It convened on October 30, 1991 and lasted for three days. It was an early attempt by the international

community to start a peace process through negotiations involving Israel and the Palestinians as well as Arab countries including Syria, Lebanon, and Jordan.

**October 30, 1991**: President George Bush opens the Madrid Conference with an initiative for a Middle East peace plan involving Israel's land. On the same day, an extremely rare storm forms off the coast of Nova Scotia. As you will see from an NOAA article this storm was given the name, "The Perfect Storm," and a book, and movie were made about it.) Record-setting 100-foot waves form at sea, and pound the New England Coast, even causing heavy damage to President Bush's home in Kennebunkport, Maine.



The Perfect Storm

"An enormous extratropical low created havoc along the entire Eastern Atlantic Seaboard on October 30, 1991. Labeled the "perfect storm" by the National Weather Service, the storm sank the sword fishing boat Andrea Gail, whose story became the basis for the currently best-selling novel "The Perfect Storm". (www.ncdc.nooa.gov last up-dated Aug. 20, 2008).

In John McTernan's book he stated, .Eyewitnesses said that waves as high as 30 feet rose from the ocean and smashed into the President's sea front home.. This is what happens when you mess around with Israel!

**August 23, 1992**: The Madrid Conference moves to Washington D.C. and the peace talks resume, lasting four days. On that same day, Hurricane Andrew slammed into Florida. This was the worst natural disaster ever to hit America at that time. Hurricane Andrew caused an estimated $30 billion in damage and left 180,000 homeless in Florida. You would think Bush would have learned his lesson from God with the disaster that hit him in 1991.

**January 16, 1994**: President Clinton meets with Syria's President Hafez el-Assad in Geneva. They talk about a peace agreement with Israel that includes giving up the Golan Heights. Less than 24 hours later, a powerful 6.9 earthquake rocks Southern California. This quake, centered in Northridge, is the second most destructive natural disaster to hit the United States, behind Hurricane Andrew. Was this a coincidence? Not at all; it was a product of God's curse falling on yet another American President who made an attempt in giving land away to the PLO that God has promised to Israel.

**March 1 to April 1997**: The combination of PLO Chairman Yasser Arafat touring America and Clinton rebuking Israel for not giving away her land for peace coincide with some of the worst tornadoes and flooding in US history. On the very day Arafat lands in America, powerful tornadoes devastate huge sections of the nation, ripping across Texas, Arkansas, Mississippi, Kentucky and Tennessee. Arafat's American tour also coincides with the storms in the Dakotas, which result in the worst flooding of this century, in addition to weeks of major storms throughout the Midwest. Arafat finishes his tour and leaves the US and the storms stop. Are you starting to see the pattern yet?

January **21, 1998**: Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu meets with President Clinton at the White House and is coldly received. Clinton and Secretary of State Madeleine Albright refuse to have lunch with him. Shortly afterwards that day, the Monica Lewinsky scandal breaks into the mass media and begins to occupy a major portion of Clinton's time.

September 27-28, 1998: Secretary of State Madeleine Albright works on the final details of an agreement in which Israel will give up 13 percent of Yesha. The same day Hurricane Georges slams into the Gulf Coast with 110 mph winds and gusts up to 175. The hurricane hits the coast and stalls. On September 28, Clinton meets with Arafat and Netanyahu at the White House to finalize the land deal. Later, Arafat addresses the United Nations about declaring an independent Palestinian state by May 1999, while Hurricane Georges pounds the Gulf Coast causing $1 billion in damage. At the exact time Arafat departs the US the storm begins to dissipate.

**October 15-22, 1998**: On October 15, 1998, Yasser Arafat, the former leader of the PLO, who has since passed away met with Israel's leader, Benjamin Netanyahu. They meet at the Wye River Plantation in Maryland to continue the talks which

ended on September 28, 1998. The talks are scheduled to last five days with the focus on Israel giving up 13 percent of Yesha. The talks are extended and conclude on October 23. On October 17, awesome rains and tornadoes hit southern Texas. The San Antonio area is deluged with 20 inches of rain in one day. The rains and floods in Texas continue until October 22 and then subside. The floods ravage 25 percent of Texas and leave over one billion dollars in damage. On October 21, Clinton declares this section of Texas a major disaster area.

**May 3, 1999**: This is the same day in Israel that Yasser Arafat is scheduled to declare a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as the capital. The declaration is postponed to December 1999 at the request of President Clinton, whose letter to Arafat encourages him for his "aspirations for his own land." He also writes that the Palestinians have a right to "determine their own future on their own land," and that they deserve to "live free, today, tomorrow and forever." That same day starting at 4:47 pm CDT, the most powerful tornado storm system ever to hit the United States sweeps across Oklahoma and Kansas. The winds are clocked at 316 mph the fastest wind speed ever recorded.

**August 29, 2005**: Exactly one week after Israel's Prime Minister Ariel Sharon completed the forcible eviction of Jewish settlers from the Gaza Strip, hurricane Katrina struck the states of Louisiana, Mississippi and Alabama with a destructive and catastrophic force. 80% of the entire city of New Orleans was left under water. Many weather experts called this the worse hurricane and natural disaster that has ever hit the country. President Bush supported Sharon's evacuation of Gaza. In April 2005 Bush and Sharon met in Crawford, Texas where Bush praised Sharon for his "strong visionary leadership" in initiating the Gaza withdrawal, known as the disengagement plan. "I strongly support his courageous initiative to disengage from Gaza and part of the West Bank," he said, referring to the withdrawal of more than 8,000 Jewish settlers from Gaza and four isolated West Bank settlements. Only five months after Ariel Sharon moved Jewish settlers from the Gaza Strip, land that God had given to Israel, Prime Minister Ariel Sharon had a massive stroke and was taken out of office. As of July 17, 2011 Sharon is still alive but in a coma. Keep in mind, the Lord said He would curse anyone who divided the Land that He had given Israel. That curse even falls on leaders in Israel who violate the Lord's covenant He made with Israel.

After I read John McTernan's book, I began to watch events surrounding any leader that was in the process of trying to divide up the land of Israel. I did this knowing I would be writing about the effects of the Lord's Curse and how they befell any leader messing with God's covenant land for Israel.

**April 19, 2010** The Obama administration is reportedly signaling another major shift in policy towards one of its staunchest allies, Israel, and this shift could change the way it votes at the Security Council. The change would mean an end to the US' use of its veto power in the United Nations Security Council when certain anti-Israel resolutions are introduced for a vote. Reports surfaced a couple of weeks ago, that a senior US diplomat met with Qatar's foreign minister in Paris. They discussed the possibility that the US was giving serious consideration to not using its veto if a vote on Israeli settlements was to come up. It has been the policy of successive administrations to veto virtually all anti-Israel resolutions at the Security Council. Never before in the history of the US has a Presidential Administration made such a declaration! So, on the same day Israel was celebrating its independence, and its prophetic return to the land, the US was declaring its official position from the White House that it would no longer automatically support Israel in the United Nations Security Council. The next day, April the 20th, 2010 the Deep Water Horizon rig exploded! This spill not only killed 11 people when it exploded, a year later The New York Times on June 15, 2011 wrote the following: "An explosion on April 20, 2010, aboard the Deepwater Horizon, a drilling rig working on a well for the oil company BP one mile below the surface of the Gulf of Mexico, led to the largest accidental oil spill in history." "The continuing tragedy is the ill and declining health of the Gulf of Mexico, including the enormous dead zone off the mouth of the Mississippi and the alarmingly rapid disappearance of Louisiana's coastal wetlands, roughly 2,000 square miles smaller than they were 80 years ago" (Ibid.).

**May 6, 2010**: "Yesterday Obama's man George Mitchell sat down with Israel's Defense Minister. I quote, .U.S. Mideast envoy George Mitchell, left, shakes hands with Israeli Defense Minister Ehud Barak, before their talks in Tel Aviv, Israel, Thursday, May, 6, 2010. .The White House Mideast envoy, George Mitchell, is in the region this week for the start of indirect Israeli-Palestinian peace talks--the first negotiations between the sides in more than a year" (Google news May 6, 2010). Now look what happened on Thursday May, 6, 2010 in America on the same day Mitchell pushed the Obama plan. CNNMoney.com reported, "In one of the most gut-wrenching hours in Wall Street history, the Dow plunged almost 1,000 points Thursday before recovering to close down 348, as erroneous trading in Procter & Gamble and several other stocks sparked a massive selloff".

**July 16, 2010**: Let's find out what happened on July 16, when Obama sent Mitchell to try and jump start the peace talks. "Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas is averse to resuming direct Middle East talks in the near future despite the Obama

administration's "strong belief. that such negotiations could begin within days or weeks, Israel Radio reported on Friday, citing sources in Ramallah. U.S. envoy George Mitchell was in the region this week, shuttling between Ramallah and Jerusalem for separate rounds of talks with Abbas and Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Mitchell has been moderating the proximity talks between the two sides for the last two months. (digitalgroup.info July 16, 2010). "A minor earthquake shook residents awake in the area, rattling windows and jostling dishes but apparently causing no serious damage. And while Californians might scoff at the 3.6-magnitude quake, Susan Potter, a geophysicist at the U.S. Geological Survey, said it was the strongest to hit within 30 miles of D.C. since they began keeping records in 1974" (Fox News July 16, 2010). Like so many times before, we see the curse coming in the form of an earthquake. This quake was a wake up call to President Obama. Go figure, on the same day Obama pushes the peace talks, which will divide the land of Israel, a quake hits the Capital!

**February 2, 2011**: Israel's enemy Iran was steaming toward the Suez Canal in a show of force toward Israel. Iran had made plans to go through the canal to set Israel on edge. Guess what happened while the ships were almost at the Canal? "An earthquake measuring 5.9 on the Richter scale shook up residents at the entrance to the Suez Canal early Monday morning, 48 hours before two Iranian ships, a frigate and a supply vessel, are expected to enter the canal" Arutz Sheva News Feb. 2, 2011). God sent a message to Iran, no doubt telling them to back off.

**February 13, 2011**: On the 13th, headlines were issued by REUTERS News, which read as follows: "Gaddafi tells Palestinians: revolt against Israel." "Palestinian refugees should capitalize on the wave of popular revolts in the Middle East by massing peacefully on the borders of Israel until it gives in to their demands, Libyan leader Muammar Gaddafi said on Sunday. Gaddafi is respected in many parts of the Arab world for his uncompromising criticism of Israel and Arab leaders who have dealings with the Jewish state, though some people in the region dismiss his initiatives as unrealistic. "We need to create a problem for the world. This is not a declaration of war. This is a call for peace," he said in a speech given to mark the birthday of the Prophet Mohamed, a holy day in the Islamic calendar. He also said: "All Arab states which have relations with Israel are cowardly regimes." Palestinians have long demanded that refugees who fled or were forced to leave in the war of Israel's creation in 1948 should be allowed to return, along with their descendants. Israel says any resettlement of Palestinian refugees must occur outside of its borders" (Reuters Feb. 13, 2011). Say bad things against Israel and look what happens.

On February 16, 2011 only three days after Gaddafi told the Palestinians to revolt against Israel, Gaddafi's own nation began to revolt against him. "Hundreds of people clashed with police and government supporters overnight in the eastern Libyan city of Benghazi, a witness and local media said, in a rare show of unrest in the oil exporting country. Protesters angered by the arrest of a human rights activist threw petrol bombs, set cars ablaze and chanted "no God but God!" in clashes that left dozens injured, according to reports from the city. Libya has been tightly controlled by leader Muammar Gaddafi for over 40 years but has also felt the ripples from popular revolts in its neighbors Egypt and Tunisia. Libyan state television said that rallies were held in the early hours of Wednesday morning across the country in support of Gaddafi, who is Africa's longest serving leader" (REUTERS News Feb. 16, 2011). Since February, 2011 a full blown war against Gaddafi is still under way. The Lord's curse fell heavy on Gaddafi, and He used Gaddafi's own words to do to him what he wanted to do to Israel. (Obadiah 1:15)

**March 6, 2011**: A report was released from Now News based in Lebanon on March 6, 2011. The report was entitled, "Chile president: Palestinian state good for Israel". When I read this report I knew God's curse was coming on Chile very soon. I quote, "Chile's president on Sunday sought to mollify Israel over his country's recognition of Palestinian statehood, saying that the move was ultimately for the good of the Jewish state. Speaking to journalists after meeting Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu at his Jerusalem office, Sebastian Pinera echoed a phrase often used by his host, saying that any lasting peace must be based on security. "Chile has just recognized the Palestinian state because we have always thought that Israel has the right to live within secure borders, internationally-recognized borders, in peace," he said in English. "We also think that the Palestinian people have the right to their own state, a free state, a democratic state," he added" (nowlebanon.com). Just so you know beyond a doubt that Chile wants to divide up the land of Israel, read this news from The Jerusalem Post issued on March 6, 2011. "President Shimon Peres and Chilean President Sebastian Pinero are on the same page with regard to peace in the Middle East impacting the world at large; a two-state solution to the Israeli-Palestinian conflict". So what happened to Chile on March 6, 2011? USAToday March 6, 2011 reported, "A magnitude-6.2 earthquake on Sunday shook a northern region of Chile that has felt several frightening but inconsequential tremors in recent days. No injuries and only minor damage were reported".

January 18, 2011 I wrote several warnings on my prophecy site, (www.bibleprophecyman.com), telling my readers to watch for huge earthquakes that were coming. I issued the warnings for two reasons: First, because Jesus in Luke 21:11 told us to watch for them and second, because nations were coming against Israel in working with the PLO to divide up Israel for the sake of peace. I knew some type of disaster was headed for these nations as a result of God's curse for trying to divide Israel. I wasn't sure these disasters would come in the form of an earthquake, massive storms, or some other event, all I knew was I had a strong feeling from the Holy Spirit to keep the red flag up as a warning. I later would find out why I had such a strong feeling to keep the flag up concerning God's curse!

**March 8, 2011**: Has God's curse fallen on Japan? Take a look. On March 8, 2011 news released via the Palestine News & Info Agency, or (WAFA) reported the following: "A hand-over ceremony today between Japan and the United Nations World Food Programme (WFP) marks Japan's continued commitment to provide food assistance to the poorest of the poor in the West Bank, occupied Palestinian territory. Japan's contribution of US$ 3.1 million comes in support of the Palestinian Authority (PA) Ministry of Social Affairs Social Safety Net reform plan. Under this plan, the Palestinian people living in extreme poverty receive a food ration, a cash grant and health insurance on a regular basis. The distribution of the food rations is ensured by WFP as part of the Assistance to the Destitute activity in close cooperation with the Ministry of Social Affairs in the West Bank.. . The Japanese Government is determined to continue its support to the Palestinian people., said Mr. Naofumi Hashimoto, Representative of Japan to the Palestinian National Authority. This support comes from a human security perspective as well as from its political stand for the Palestinian efforts to establish a viable independent Palestinian state and to develop the capacities of governmental and local institutions in providing basic daily services to people" (Ibid.).

On the exact day that the news broke about Japan's commitment to the PLO concerning the 3.1 million in funds, and pressing for a PLO State inside Israel, look what happened; CBS News reported, "A magnitude 7.2 earthquake hit off Japan's northeastern coast Wednesday, shaking buildings hundreds of miles away in Tokyo and triggering a small tsunami. There were no immediate reports of significant damage or injuries" (March 8, 2011).

**March 9, 2011**: On March 9, 2011 China sides with Iran, who is Israel's number one enemy. .China's new ambassador to Iran has said that Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad is a symbol of fighting against oppression in the eyes of the Chinese people." The ambassador made the remarks during a meeting with Iranian presidential chief of staff Esfandiar Rahim Mashaei in Tehran on Wednesday. "The Chinese people regard Dr. Ahmadinejad as a symbol of fighting against oppression and that is why he is not only popular among the Iranian nation, but among all nations, particularly the Chinese people," the ambassador said" (MEHRNEWS.com March 9, 2011). The oppression China is referring to is Israel's occupation of the West Bank, and the Gaza Strip. The very next day, BREITBART News filed this report, which the news agency entitled the report as follows: "14 dead, 135 injured in China quake". It appears the Lord did not like the fact that China took sides with the nation, who has pledged they would wipe Israel off the map.

**March 11, 2011**: Now look at what happened on March 11, 2011; Japan issued a press release concerning dividing up Israel. I quote, "The Government of Japan deplores the decisions of the Government of Israel to give permission for the construction of 1,600 housing units in East Jerusalem in addition to 112 units in West Bank just after the Israeli and Palestinian leadership's acceptance of the start of indirect talks. The Government of Japan does not recognize any act that prejudges the final status of Jerusalem and the territories in the pre-1967 borders. Japan demands that the plans should not be implemented" (Ministry of Foreign Affairs of Japan March 11, 2011). On March 11th, the day Japan again came against Israel and East Jerusalem, Japan had a 9.0 earthquake. The BBC News reported, .Japan's most powerful earthquake since records began has struck the north-east coast, triggering a massive tsunami. Cars, ships and buildings were swept away by a wall of water after the 8.9-magnitude tremor, which struck about 400km (250 miles) northeast of Tokyo" (March 11, 2011). The earthquake was upgraded to a 9.0. We learned from CNN News on June 7, 2011 that "Japan's Fukushima Daiichi nuclear power plant experienced full meltdowns at three reactors in the wake of an earthquake and tsunami in March, the country's Nuclear Emergency Response Headquarters said Monday." Looking back, we can now see that this disaster destroyed much of Japan, and just about wiped out Japan's economy over night. The Government of Japan deplores the decisions of the Government of Israel, but the Lord's curse that fell on Japan on March 11th shows the Lord deplores the decision Japan made against His people in Israel.

**March 17, 2011**: HAARETZ.News reported that, "Representatives of the Middle East Quartet - the United States, Russia, the European Union and the United Nations - who attended talks held in Tel Aviv and Ramallah last week with Israeli and Palestinian negotiators emerged without much hope for the resumption of peace negotiations in the near future, according to senior Israeli officials and European diplomats. The representatives said that the differences between the two sides were

far too wide to get negotiations back on track" (March 17, 2011). Please note this very important section of the Haaretz report. We are told, "The envoys from the Quartet arrived in Israel last Thursday and met separately with Israelis and Palestinian representatives" (Ibid.) Last Thursday's date was March 10, 2011. Diane Sawyer gave her news report on ABC News video on March 8, 2011, where she reported the following news. "Half of America's states, 26 in all are facing flood watches, and warnings tonight. In towns from New Orleans to New York there are rivers in the streets. Snow melting so fast it is if two Olympic swimming pools were pouring out every single second, and another wet storm is about to arrive." "Our Linsey Davies Wayne New Jersey tonight standing in some of the biggest flooding in six decades" (Ibid). You can watch the ABC video at: http://abcnews.go.com/WNT/video/26-states-flood-watches-warnings-flooding-miserywater-melting-snow-rain-13089102. The flooding continued for almost a week, and we saw hundreds of thousands of Americans flee their homes as they were over taken by water.

**March 26, 2011**: The HAARETZ.com news reported on March 26, 2011 that, "Britain, France and Germany want the United Nations and the European Union to propose the outlines of a final settlement of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict that would lead to the establishment of a Palestinian state, UN diplomats said" (March 26, 2011). March 27, 2011 the first signs of God's curse had hit Britain. The headline to the News.com.au report read as followers: "Anarchy in the UK." "FIVE police officers and 28 protesters were injured when hundreds of demonstrators smashed windows and attempted to occupy shops in central London." "The march - the biggest union-organized event for more than 20 years and the largest in the country since an anti-Iraq war march in 2003 - set off early from Embankment on the River Thames because of the huge number of protesters" (Ibid.). Reuters news reported, .Black-clad, masked youths battled riot police and attacked banks and luxury stores in central London on Saturday, overshadowing a protest by more than a quarter of a million Britons against government spending cuts" (March 26, 2011) Was this the end of the curse for Briton? No it was not. Not only is Briton on the verge of austerity riots again, but as the BBC News reported, "Across England and Wales as a whole it has been the driest spring since 1990, prompting the Environment Agency to issue advice on how best to reduce water use. It comes as large areas of northern Europe are facing drought after one of the driest European springs on record" (June 10, 2011).

**March 26, 2011**: What about Germany? Did the Lord's curse fall on their leader? Would you believe Germany's leader, Angela Merkel's party had to face elections on March 26, the same day as the article came out concerning Britain, France and Germany's quest for divide up Israel. Guess what happened; "Chancellor Angela Merkel's conservatives have lost power in a regional stronghold, with early poll results showing the Greens, buoyed by Japan's nuclear crisis, surging to their first state premiership." (RTE News March 27, 2011). The strongest evidence of the Lord's curse on Merkel is seen in a report from the guardian.co.uk on March 27, 2011 were it was reported, "Baden-Württemberg in south-west Germany is one of Europe's richest regions. For almost 58 years, it has been governed by Angela Merkel's conservative Christian Democratic Union (CDU)." "For some, today's election is "the beginning of the end" for Merkel. Jakob Augstein, a German commentator and publisher, wrote last week on Spiegel Online that if the CDU is ousted in the "conservative heartland" of Baden-Württemberg, her position will be untenable" (Ibid.). Now look at what has happened in Germany; Food Safety News on May 28, 2011 ran this headline. "Germany E. coli Outbreak One of Largest on Record". "While health authorities in Germany and neighboring countries deal with an outbreak of toxic E.coli, epidemiologists and doctors around the world are monitoring developments in Europe with especially keen interest. Much remains unknown about the outbreak, but this much is clear: It is a very, very serious epidemic. The current events represent one of the largest described outbreaks of HUS/STEC (hemolytic uremic syndrome/shiga toxin E. coli) worldwide and the largest in Germany, with a very atypical age and sex distribution of the cases," a Eurosurveillance report observed on Thursday. E. coli outbreaks occur frequently, almost daily. But Germany's outbreak is different, and troublesome in several ways. Among them: The sheer numbers: Official counts are in the hundreds, but health officials understand that many more illnesses are probably going unreported. It's safe to assume the actual count is well into four digits" (Ibid.). Two weeks after Germany took sides with the PLO, Germany was hit by what one youtube video called, a "Freak sandstorm". You can watch the results of this weird storm at this youtube link: (http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SplVq2g3U0I). MSNBC.com reports on storm and stated, "sandstorm in northern Germany caused a huge highway pileup Friday that killed eight people and injured at least 41 others, police said. Rostock police spokesman Volker Werner said rescue operations were still under way and the death toll could rise. At least 41 people were injured, many of them seriously, and were brought to nearby hospitals. Others who suffered shocks or bruising received treatment on the spot, Werner said" (April 4, 2011). So, there you have it. Britain goes down in anarchy and Germany's leading party of 58 years also goes down in flames, plus they get hit with the worse case of E.coli and one of the worse sand storms in their history. What about France?

**April 21, 2011**: We saw the signs of the Lord's curse fall on France a little later then it fell on Germany and Britain, but as you will see, as with the other nations, France has been hit on several fronts since pledging to give back land the PLO lost in the 1967 war against Israel. The headline in the Associated Press report on April 4, 2011 read as follows: "Europe,

especially France, has been hit by a major outbreak of measles, which the U.N. health agency is blaming on the failure to vaccinate all children. The World Health Organization said Thursday that France had 4,937 reported cases of measles between January and March—compared with 5,090 cases during all of 2010. In all, more than 6,500 cases have been reported in 33 European nations. "This is a lot of cases, to put it mildly. In past years we've had very few cases," said Rebecca Martin, head of WHO's office in Copenhagen for vaccine preventable diseases and immunization" (Ibid.). You have read Germany was hit on several fronts by the Lord's curse. The BBC News report on June 10, 2011 shows how the curse has gotten worse for both Germany and France. I quote, "Drought has gripped much of northern Europe, with recent rains believed to have come too late for many crops. Weather forecasters say it could be the worst spring drought in Germany since records began. .France also saw its hottest spring since 1900, and cattle breeders already struggling with low meat prices have seen supplies of grass and other fodder dwindle, forcing some to sell off livestock for slaughter. Water use restrictions are now in place in more than half of France's administrative regions" (Ibid.).

**May 19, 2011**: "President Barack Obama is endorsing the Palestinians' demand for their future state to be based on the borders that existed before the 1967 Middle East war, in a move that will likely infuriate Israel. Israel says the borders of a Palestinian state have to be determined through negotiations. In a speech outlining U.S. policy in the Middle East and North Africa, Obama on Thursday sided with the Palestinians' opening position a day ahead of a visit to Washington by Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu. Netanyahu is vehemently opposed to referring to the 1967 borders. Until Thursday, the U.S. position had been that the Palestinian goal of a state based on the 1967 borders, with agreed land swaps, should be reconciled with Israel's desire for a secure Jewish state through negotiations" (Yahoo News May 19, 2011).

On **May 20, 2011** the media showed Netanyahu sitting down in the White House with President Obama. This is what TheBlaze news reported about that meeting. "Showing no concrete progress, Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu sat alongside President Barack Obama on Friday and declared that Israel would not withdraw to 1967 borders to help make way for an adjacent Palestinian state. Obama had called on Israel to be willing to do just that in a speech the day earlier. The Israeli leader said he would make some concessions but Israel will not go back to the lines from decades earlier because they would be "indefensible. Just a few days prior to Obama turning against Israel by telling the world he wants Israel to give back the land to the PLO based on the 1967 borders, all hell began to broke out in America. Here is a look at six states hit hard by twisters that carved their way through the South, killing at least 45 people. More than 240 tornadoes were reported from the storm system" (ABC News April 18, 2011). After the Netanyahu meeting at the White House with Obama, the tornadoes ripped through the US States all the way until May 25, 2011. Below, Wikipedia breaks down the dates, and places where these tornadoes hit.

**May 20, 2011**: On May 20th Ynet news.com reported, "Jordan hailed United States President Barack Obama's call for a Palestinian state based on 1967 borders". As reported by state news agency Petra, Jordanian Minister of Foreign Business Nasser Jawdeh welcomed Obama's speech saying, "for the first time he spoke clearly about his vision for the establishment.. On that same day, thousands of Jordanians demonstrated on Friday across the kingdom, calling for regime reforms as well as the sacking of what they called the "corrupt and oppressive" government. "The people want to reform the regime and end tyranny. No to corruption," around 2,500 Islamists and trade unionists chanted as they marched from the King Abdullah Mosque in central Amman to a roundabout near the interior ministry" (Middle East online May 20, 2011). "In the southern city of Tafileh, around 1,500 demonstrated against corruption, calling for the "downfall of the government" (Ibid.). The pattern of the Lord's curse continues, a leader comes out against Israel, and the nation ends up in turmoil trying to oust their leaders.

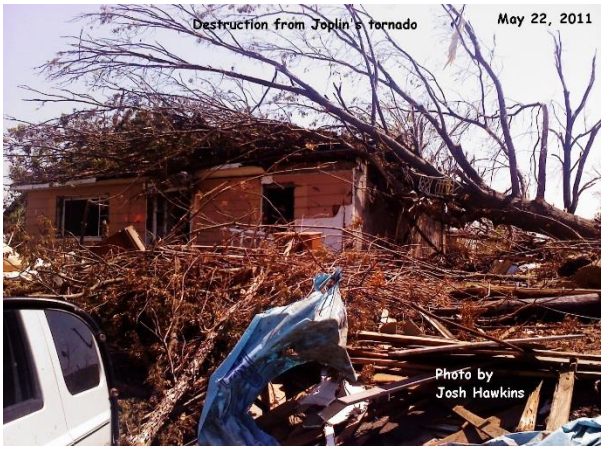
**May 20, 2011**, The same day the media showed Netanyahu sitting down in the White House with President Obama, when all hell broke out with the storms? Look at what else appeared in the news a day after that meeting in the White House. I quote the headline from the **Mailonline News** May 21, 2011. "Now U.S. plagued by stink bug epidemic, causing $37m in damage as one-fifth of apple harvest is ruined." "Brown stink bugs are causing millions of dollars in crop damage, with the apple industry being hit the hardest. Growers in the mid-Atlantic region have reported the worst problems with about 18 per cent of the crop ruined. The industry has reported $37million in damage to apple growers in Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia and West Virginia this spring" (Ibid.). Do you suppose the Lord has sent a message to Obama telling him you stink for what you are trying to do to Israel?

**May 21, 2011**: Two days before Russia's leaders were to meet with PLO leaders in Russia to discuss the Middle East peace plans, the UPI News on May 21, 2011 reported that, "Almost 200 wildfires were burning in Russia Saturday, the Emergencies Ministry said. Sixteen of the fires were considered major, ITAR-Tass reported. Most of them were in the Urals, Siberia and the Far East with a total of more than 20,000 acres involved. The ministry had mobilized a force of 11

firefighting helicopters and planes". On May 23 2011 Fatah, and Hamas leaders who are working to divide up Israel arrived in Russia. The Daily News reported, .Rival Palestinian leaders from Fatah and Hamas have further bridged their differences and are making progress on the details of a new Palestinian reconciliation accord, Russia's foreign minister said Monday. Representatives of the two Palestinian factions put their names to a new statement detailing the landmark agreement signed in Cairo in early May, Russian Foreign Minister Sergei Lavrov said following talks with visiting Palestinian delegations". The new Palestinian reconciliation accord would spell trouble for Israel as both these groups want to wipe out Israel, and retake East Jerusalem again. On **May 23, 2011**, the day Russia was meeting with Fatah and Hamas news broke from the Herrald Sun reporting that, "RUSSIA is battling wildfires spreading across Siberia and the Far East, with officials scrambling to prevent a disastrous repeat of last year's deadly blazes, the emergencies ministry said today. More than 400 wildfires covering over 110,000 hectares of forests and peat bogs have been registered in the country in the past 24 hours, the emergencies ministry said". Overall, since the start of the year the ministry has recorded more than 8500 wildfires covering more than 290,000 hectares, nearly twice as much territory compared with the same period last year". As I said, it never fails, every time nations work to divide up God's chosen Land of Israel some major disaster strikes.

"On **May 21**, a small system of thunderstorms developed in Brown County, Kansas while another system formed to the southeast of Emporia, Kansas. The Brown county system spawned a brief tornado over Topeka, Kansas, causing minor damage. This system also caused significant damage in Oskaloosa, Kansas, and other communities. Meanwhile, the Emporia system spawned an EF3 tornado in Reading, Kansas; one person was killed, several others were injured, and at least 20 houses were destroyed.[5] These two systems developed several other tornadoes throughout the evening.[6]" "A moderate risk of severe weather was issued for much of the Midwest south to Oklahoma for May 22. The first tornado super cell developed in the mid-afternoon hours over the western Twin Cities in Minnesota, and caused moderate damage in the Minneapolis area.[7] Shortly thereafter, an intense tornado crept towards Harmony, Minnesota, prompting the National Weather Service to issue the first tornado emergency of the outbreak ."

On **May 22, 2011**, a massive tornado that tore a 6-mile path across southwestern Missouri killed at least 116 people as it slammed into the city of Joplin, ripping into a hospital, crushing cars like soda cans and leaving a forest of splintered tree trunks behind where entire neighborhoods once stood. Authorities warned that the death toll could climb as search and rescue workers continued their efforts. Their task was made more miserable as a new thunderstorm with strong winds and heavy rain pelted part of the city with quarter-sized hail. (Stltoday.com May 23, 2011). .Jasper County emergency management director Keith Stammer said about 2,000 buildings were damaged, while Joplin fire chief Mitch Randles estimated the damage covered a quarter or more of the city of about 50,000 people some 160 miles south of Kansas City. He said his home was among those destroyed. (Ibid.). After this storm passed we learned that the tornado that struck Joplin brought winds close to 200 mph. This tornado was a large and extremely intense multiple-vortex tornado which left catastrophic destruction in Joplin, Missouri; it was the deadliest single tornado in the U.S. since at least 1947. The destruction in Joplin looks very much like the destruction we saw from the 9.0 earthquake in Japan. It's overwhelming!




"On **May 24**, a high risk of severe weather was issued for parts of south-central Kansas, central and eastern Oklahoma, and extreme north-central Texas; a moderate risk was issued for surrounding areas in those three states plus northwestern Arkansas and southwestern Missouri. Throughout this region, strong to violent tornadoes were considered to be highly probable for three reasons: (1) the stationary front was expected to maintain its position over the region, (2) wind shear was expected to greatly increase, and (3) these elements would be associated with an incoming trough. Late that morning, the tornado threat increased to 45%, a rare occurrence matching the widespread April 27 outbreak.[8] At 12:50 p.m. CDT, the SPC issued a PDS tornado watch for parts of central Oklahoma, including Oklahoma City, and northern Texas, in effect

until 10:00 p.m. CDT.[SPC 1] Numerous tornadoes touched down in several regions, with the first activity being in western Oklahoma that afternoon where several very intense tornadoes developed, including another EF5 (the fifth of the year). Fortunately, they did not cause extensive damage in Oklahoma City, but 10 deaths were reported among extensive damage just to the western and southern suburbs of the OKC metro area. Other tornado clusters developed in central Kansas that afternoon and in the Dallas-Fort Worth Metroplex that evening" (Wikipedia http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/May_21%E2%80%9327, _2011_tornado_outbreak).

In the Months from **March–May of 2011** the United States was very forceful when dealing with Israel. During these months President Obama demanded Israel stop construction on land the PLO considers their land. As you read, on May 19, 2011 Obama demanded the borders of Israel have to go back to the 1967 borders. While the Obama Administration was pressing in on Israel during these months, God was also pressing in on America. A newly released report from the National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration on June 8, 2011 shows you what happened during the months of March–May. "The spring (March-May) of 2011, particularly April, **brought extreme weather and climate events to many parts of the United States. Tornadoes, flooding, drought, and wildfires ravaged many parts of the country during the period, and each of these extremes broke long-standing records and have been compared to the 'worst such cases' in history**. While similar extremes have occurred throughout modern American history, **never before have they occurred in a single month**. According to the Storm Prediction Center (SPC), there were 875 preliminary tornado reports during April alone, and the confirmed number of tornadoes will approach the all-time monthly record of 542 tornadoes set in May 2003. Record rainfall along the Ohio River Valley, punctuated with snowmelt across the upper Midwest, caused record flooding along the mid and lower Mississippi River, with water levels surpassing the historic floods of 1927 and 1937. Above-normal precipitation and vegetative growth during 2010, followed by dry and windy conditions the first five months of 2011, created ideal wildfire conditions across the Southern Plains where millions of acres of land burned. According to the U.S. Drought Monitor (USDM), the same region experienced Extreme-to-Exceptional [D3-D4] drought following consecutive months that were record to near-record dry".

Now I would like to show you how the nations as a whole, who are trying to divide Israel into two states, are reeling from the affects of the Lord's curse. First, let me show you what nations are burdening themselves over Jerusalem and Israel by working as a unit in the Middleeast peace quartet. What is this quartet? The quartet is a number of nations who have come together to try, and make peace between Israel and the Arabs by giving land back to the Arabs, which they lost in the 1967 war against Israel. Yahoo News will give you facts on the quartet. "The June 15 letter calls for "a gesture" before the summer from the diplomatic Quartet -- the European Union, Russia, the United Nations and the United States -- working for Middle East peace" (June 15, 2011).

Now look at what is happening to **Russia**? The headline to the Business Insider report reads as follows: "**Greenpeace Says Wildfires Will Be Worse This Year**" (June 10, 2011). Think the Lord is up set with Russia? "A devastating wave of wildfires across Russia could ravage millions of hectares of forests and cause **worse** damage than last year's catastrophic blazes, environmentalists and officials said Thursday. "We're burning, burning badly," said Greenpeace's forestry expert Alexei Yaroshenko. "***This year's situation is already much worse than last year's.***" In 2010, an unprecedented heat wave triggered fires that killed 55 people, destroyed thousands of houses and 2.6 million hectares of forests"(Ibid.).

The UN Security Council is also a major player in the Middleeast peace process, and many of the nations in this council are in the quartet. The Dawncom/World report points out that the "UNITED NATIONS: Russia on Tuesday called for the UN Security Council to carry out a mission to the Middle East to unblock the peace process and assess turmoil in Egypt and other countries" (Feb. 9, 2011). "Russia is one of **the five permanent members of the 15-nation council** along with Britain, ***China***, France and the United States. There was no immediate public reaction from other members. One council diplomat said though that a visit would be "difficult" to arrange. "There are many sensitivities involved," said the diplomat, speaking on condition of anonymity. Another diplomat said council members would refer the proposal to their national governments for a final decision. Churkin also acknowledged that it was a "complex proposition". The Russian ambassador said council envoys were discussing details but there have been "no point blank objections." Russia is also a member of the diplomatic **Quartet on the Middle East**, with the **United States**, **European Union** and **United Nations**, which met in Munich last weekend amid growing concerns about the peace deadlock" (Ibid.).

So, the US, the EU, the UN, Russia, China of which many of these nations are in the UN Security Council, are the prime nations in the process of working to divide Israel for the sake of peace. They are all working to give back East Jerusalem to the PLO as their Capital for the new Palestinian State. Since all of these nations have come against God's will for Israel by

attempting to divide up Israel, the Lord's curse has fallen on them all. I will now show you that God is in the process of sending this curse on each one of these nations.

I want you to notice the nations that are currently being affected in this report. "The ***worst droughts in decades*** are **wilting wheat fields** from ***China*** to the ***US*** to the ***UK***, driving prices to the highest levels since 2008 despite Russia's return to grain export markets. Parts of China, the biggest grower, have had the least rain in a century, some European regions are the **driest in 50 years** and **almost half the winter-wheat crop in the US**, the largest exporter, is rated poor or worse. Rabobank International estimates that inventory is dropping 8.8 percent, the most in five years. Prices will rise 20 percent to $9.25 a bushel (R2 283 a ton) by year end, according to a survey of 14 analysts and traders. **Wheat prices as much as doubled in the past year as crops failed**, spurring Ukraine and Russia to curb shipments and increasing the US share of global sales by the most since 2004. The end of Russia's export ban on July 1 and the lifting of quotas by Ukraine may not be enough to rein in prices as crops wither elsewhere, fueling gains in food prices which the UN says are already near a record. "In 32 years, I've never seen so many problems in so many places," said Dan Basse of AgResource, a US farm researcher. "We're concerned about the world story now." Paolo Barilla of Italy's Barilla Holding, the top pasta maker, said last month that the yo-yo prices were his biggest business worry. Rising demand meant grain would cost more, said John Bryant of US-based Kellogg. Higher prices will help US farm income rise 20 percent to a record $94.7 billion (R636bn) this year, the government estimates. It also means the most profit ever for Deere, the largest maker of farm equipment, analysts' estimates show. Futures traders anticipate rising wheat prices to March 2013, according to data from the Chicago Board of Trade" (Business Report June 17, 2011). Wheat output in the EU may drop 3.5 percent to 131 million tons this year, according to experts. France had its driest spring in 50 years, and April in the UK was the hottest in 352 years, forecasters in those countries have said" (Ibid.). God didn't forget about the EU. The report pointed out that, "The harvest in **France, the EU's largest**, will slump 12 percent to a four-year low, according to farm adviser Agritel" (Ibid.) "**Wheat output in the EU** may drop 3.5 percent to 131 million tons this year, according to experts. France had its driest spring in 50 years, and April in the **UK was the hottest in 352 years**, forecasters in those countries have said" (Ibid.). Base on what is happening this same report points out that, "Futures traders anticipate rising wheat prices to March 2013, according to data from the Chicago Board of Trade" (Ibid.). As you will see, the Lord isn't just killing off the food supply in the nations coming against Israel, but because of the disaster caused by the massive drought he is raising the food prices at the same time.

Did the Lord pass over China as one of the UN Security Council members working to divide up Israel? Not on your life! REUTERS News gives you the facts in their report entitled, "**China raises flood alert to top level, 555,000 evacuated**". "The official China Daily said more than 555,000 people had been evacuated in seven provinces and a municipality after rains in **recently drought-stricken** areas caused floods and mudslides in the Yangtze River basin. Central authorities have raised the disaster alert to the highest level 4, and the government is describing the floods in some areas, such as eastern Zhejiang province's Qianting River area, **as the worst since 1955"** (June 17, 2011). Not only has the Lord brought on one of the worse droughts in China, but he has then sent in massive flood to cause even more problems.

**June 29, 2011** news from Ramallah via the WAFA news informed their readers, "The Government of Japan has decided to extend a Non-project grant aid of 1 billion Yen (approximately $12.4 million) to the Palestinian Authority (PA) as a kind of its budget support to the PA. Notes to this effect were signed and exchanged today on June 30th". Look at what happened the day before Japan made the announcement to grant the money to the Palestinians? According to the Associated Press Japan was again rocked by "a Magnitude-5.4 quake". The report also informed us 7 people were killed. It appears the Lord sent Japan a warning telling them not to give the money to Israel's enemies.

People who are proposing there is no curse from God better start looking at the pattern of events that take place when they come against or join up with Israel's enemies. Over the years the Lord has proven to us natural disasters do in fact fall on anyone who tries to divide up Israel, or take sides against the tiny nation of Israel. From here on watch the news. When you hear or see news of a nation pronounce their intentions on splitting up the land of Israel, or giving back East Jerusalem to the PLO, see how soon God strikes back at those who cursed Israel. God help any one who believes he or she can curse Israel, and think the Lord won't move against them! One thing is for sure, it would be a hard way to find out God means business!

During the last week in **June, 2011 to July 1, 2011** chaos broke out in Greece over budget cuts. The HAARETZ.com reported, "Riot police have clashed with demonstrators in Athens as the Greek government prepares to vote on $40 billion worth of spending cuts and tough austerity measures. "Earlier, nearly 10,000 demonstrators marched to the parliament and more than 5,000 police officers were deployed in the centre of Athens" (July 1, 2011). During this same week ships docked

in **Greece** were getting ready to steam toward the Gaza Strip to face off with Israel. The HAARETZ.com reported the following: "The ship "Stefano Chiarini", due to set sail to Gaza from **Greece**, in Corfu July 1, 2011." "The flotilla of boats **planning to challenge Israel's naval blockade** of the Gaza Strip will set sail next week, a spokeswoman said on Friday, after repeated delays that activists blame on Israeli sabotage. "Israel is doing its very, very best to make sure we don't get out of port," spokeswoman Greta Berlin said, speaking by telephone **from Greece** where some of the **ships are moored**." "Israel says its blockade of Gaza is aimed at stopping weapons from reaching the enclave's rulers, Hamas -- an Islamist group which is branded a terrorist organization by the West" (July 1, 2011

**July 21, 2011** Norway's Foreign Minister, Jonas Gahu Store, addressed youths at a Labor Party camp. In his speech he attacked Israel and called for a Palestinian state. The very next day Norway saw one of the worse killings recorded since World War II. I quote the report. "The tragedy in Oslo, Norway has led us to into some not-usually-traveled territory: Norwegian politics. And as we try to get a better understanding of the political climate in the grieving country, here is some of what we are learning. The day before Anders Behring Breivik opened fire on youths at a Labor Party camp, organizers welcomed the country's foreign minister. Now, the foreign minister's message from that day has been revealed: it was an anti-Israel speech in which he came out in strong support of a Palestinian state. "That message was something being supported by the camp's attendees, who were part of the ruling Labor Party's socialist youth As foreign minister arrived Utøya he was met with a demand from the AUF that Norway must recognize a Palestinian state. The Palestinians must have their own state, the occupation must end, the wall must be demolished and it must happen now, said the Foreign Minister to cheers from the audience. Earlier this week, when Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas visited Norway, the Minister said to TV 2 news channel that Norway stands ready to recognize a Palestinian state. This he repeated during the debate on Utøya." (THEBLAZE July 23, 2011). Are the timings of all these events another one of those coincidences? The answer to this question is no. The pattern continues, some form of disaster strikes at the heart of those who come against Israel.

**August 8, 2011** The Lord's curse has also fallen on Sri Lanka. Please notice the day of the next report, the date that Sri Lanka's Deputy Minister went against God's Word was August 8, 2011. A report from the Palestine News & Information Agency, (WAFA) reported, "Sri Lanka Deputy Minister of Foreign Affairs, Gamini Peiris, Monday affirmed his country's support of the Palestinian Authority's (PA) intention to seek United Nations recognition of a Palestinian state in September. Peiris said, during his meeting with Palestine ambassador to Sir Lanka and Maldives, Anwar al-Agha, that his country will continue its support for the Palestinian cause and ***the establishing of a Palestinian state with Jerusalem as its capital*.** Al-Agha briefed Peiris on the latest developments related to the Palestinian cause and negotiations with the Israeli government, which ground to a halt due to Israel's intransigence regarding many issues, such as settlement activities. They discussed PA's preparations for seeking UN admission and recognition of a Palestinian state in September" (Aug. 8, 2011). As it has happened so many times before, on the same day that a leader of a nation came against Israel they found themselves in some type of turmoil. Sri Lanka's Deputy Minister is now finding out what happens when you come against Jerusalem!

Look at what happen in Sri Lanka on that same day? I quote, "Aug 08, Matara: ***The main opposition party of Sri Lanka, United National Party (UNP) today held a protest against the government in the southern town of Matara. The protest in Matara was first in a series of island wide protest campaigns*** organized by the embattled opposition party under the theme of "Curse of the Satakaya" (Satakaye Sapaya). The party plans to stage seven massive protest campaigns across the island in other cities including Mawanella, Dambulla, Badulla, Kurunegala, Polonnaruwa, Gampaha and Trincomalee" (ColomboPage News Desk Aug. 8, 2011).

**March 23, 2012-** Yahoo News reported, "US Secretary of State Hillary Clinton gave the green light Friday to resume $1.3 billion in annual military aid to Egypt despite fears it is slipping in its avowed transition to democracy." "Today, Secretary Clinton has certified to Congress that Egypt is meeting its obligations under its peace treaty with Israel," State Department spokeswoman Victoria Nuland said in a statement." We know the underlined above is a lie because, only 12 day ago on March 11, 2012 the Washington Post ran a report showing Egypt has declared Israel their number one enemy. I quote, "The vote was taken by a show of hands on a report by the chamber's Arab affairs committee that declared Egypt will "never" be a friend, partner or ally of Israel. The report described **Israel as the nation's** "**number one enemy**" and endorsed what it called Palestinian resistance "in all its kinds and forms" against Israel's "aggressive policies." On Monday March 19, 2012 a city which has Hillary's last name in it, **Clintonville,** began to shake and hear weird noises. Infowars.com Friday, March 23, 2012 gives you the facts. "City officials claim the mystery of the Clintonville booms is solved with the US Geological Survey's announcement that the town experienced a series of mini-earthquakes, but residents remain skeptical and probably with good reason – the 1.5 magnitude earthquake occurred over 24 hours after reports of the booms first started to

flood in, noises which were also heard in a town 80 miles away." "However, Caruso also stated that "the 1.5 magnitude quake would have likely only been felt within a few blocks around its epicenter," which fails to explain why people 80 miles away in Montello also reported hearing the booms. Caruso added that it was the smallest earthquake the USGS had ever recorded which anyone actually felt" (Ibid). Take notice, the noise and shaking stopped in Clintonville up until March 24, 2012, the every day Clinton gave the green light for the military funds to Egypt. WTAQ.com News ran a report entitled: " Booms, ground shaking **returns** to Clintonville Friday" in which WTAQ stated, "Clintonville residents say the booming and shaking **returned** Friday night. Police say there were 10 reports of booming and shaking from 8:30 p.m. to 10:30 p.m. Friday. Authorities also say they got two reports after midnight." (March 24, 2012). The load boom sounds have gotten worse! Infowars.com ran this headline on March 28, 2012. "**mysterious-booms-return-to-clintonville-and-theyre-louder".** It appears the Lord may be sending Hillary Clinton a message via Clintonville but there is more. The same day Clinton gave military aid to Egypt violent storms began to strike. AccuWeather.com March 24, 2012 reported on the storms in their report entitled, "Numerous Violent Storms Striking the Southeast". Violent thunderstorms, including a few tornadoes, will continue to threaten communities in the Southeast tonight. Thunderstorms that have already left a trail of hail will remain on a rampage through southern Virginia and the Carolinas into tonight." How bad were these storms? "Despite temperatures in the 60s and 70s, it looked like the middle of winter in parts of the Southeast on Saturday. No, it wasn't snow--but hail that covered the ground up to 6 inches deep in some communities on Saturday from southwestern Virginia into South Carolina." "The Storm Prediction Center compiled 80 reports of hail from Saturday ranging from an inch (quarter size) to two and three-quarters of an inch in diameter (**baseball size**). Thunderstorms produced hail across a half dozen states, from West Virginia to Georgia" (AccuWeather.com March 25, 2012).

**May 23, 2012** we saw Japan again take sides with Iran over Israel. I quote, "A senior official in Tokyo announced Wednesday, May 23, that the Japanese government will seek parliamentary approval for a bill allowing Japanese firms to insure tankers carrying Iranian oil to Asia if European insurers refused to do so. The new law would apply to 16 Iranian tankers in the first stage. This decision means that any intention to stiffen the oil embargo **against Iran,** as **Israel had expected, was virtually voided even before the resumed** nuclear talks ended between the six powers and Iran in Baghdad. Instead of taking place under the shadow of tougher sanctions, the oil embargo had begun falling apart and a major disincentive for Iran to continue its drive for a nuclear bomb was fading" (DEBKAfile May 23, 2012). On that same day Japan was again by a magnitude 6.0 earthquake.

**June 20, 2012** the FrontPageMagazine.com ran this headline: "North Carolina Democrats Mobilize Against Israel". During the North Carolina's Democratic Party State convention the North Carolina Democrats introduced a resolution against the nation Israel. The resolution is called, "Resolution number 26, titled, "Bring a Just Peace to the Middle East: Israel and Palestine". This resolution takes sides with the Palestinians in many ways. I quote a section from the resolution. "THEREFORE BE IT RESOLVED that the North Carolina Democratic Party hold its elected congress members and senators accountable for helping end our government's role in continuing the Israeli Palestinian tragedy by making the human rights of both peoples central to U.S. foreign policy by ending Israel's illegal occupation, by advocating for a viable Palestinian state, and membership of that state in the United Nations". The convention date this resolution against Israel was released at the convention was **June 16, 2012**. Only three days later guess what happened in North Carolina? On June 20, 2012 this headline appeared on Fox News. "Rumble wakens some in NC after minor earthquake". "Some people in western North Carolina might have felt a light rumble Tuesday night after a tiny earthquake registered. The U.S. Geological Survey said a magnitude 2.0 earthquake happened about 11 p.m. and the epicenter was in the Nantahala National Forest in Macon County, about 7 miles NNE of Franklin. The USGS said it was not enough to cause damage but some might have felt a jolt." This small earthquake was a warning sign to North Carolina Democrats. By the way, North Carolina very seldom gets earthquakes. The timing of this quake is no coincidence.

It appears God is again sending a message to Japan not to sit down with the PLO and help them work to divide Israel. It looks like Japan did not learn their lesson from the huge earthquake that hit Japan in March, 2011 after giving funds to the PLO. On February 2, 2013 Japan had another huge quake that measured 6.9. Only 2 days later the Al Arabiya News on Feb. 4, 2013 reported, "Japan is to host a meeting of Asian countries next week to discuss financial assistance for the Palestinian Authority, a report said Monday.

On April 10, 2013 Guatemala formally recognizes Palestinian state. The very next day Guatemala has two earthquakes. Both quakes measured 4.3. On the same day Guatemala news begins to report people are getting sick. The headline to the Boston.com news read, "Guatemala: 4 dead, scores ill from food poisoning". Four people, including two children, died and 96 others were hospitalized Thursday for food poisoning in a town west of Guatemala's capital." The fire department said

the victims ate fruit and vegetables that weren't properly cleaned in the town of Santo Domingo Xenacoj. A doctor at one of the hospitals said the medical exams show the deaths were caused by E. coli bacteria."

On April 17, 2013 at "its 2013 Annual Congress in Perth, the Scottish Trades Union Council (STUC) re-affirmed its support for the Palestinian call for boycott, divestment and sanctions against Israel and extended the scope of its campaign to include G4S" (www.scottishpsc.org.uk April 18, 2013). What happened to Scotland after the Scottish Trades Union took sides with the Palestinians? A few days later Scotland was struck with two huge sand storms. "Scotland was hit by a second bout of freak sandstorms today, causing an estimated £50,000 damage to crops. Farmers in Elgin, Moray, had just spent a week clearing up after freak winds created 4ft high sand drifts on Tuesday when more gales swept in, whipping up further sandstorms and devastating crops. Barley farmer Cameron MacIver said: 'There's parts around my farm where the only thing showing above the sand is the top bit of the fence" (DailyMail News April 22, 2013).

May 15, 2013 "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu met with Russian President Vladimir Putin in Russia on Tuesday in an effort to dissuade him from selling advanced anti-aircraft S-300 missile batteries to Syria" (Israel Hayom Staff and the Associated Press). Netanyahu's effort to dissuade Putin fell on deaf ears because, five days later on May 20, 2013 news from WND reported, "Russian President Vladimir Putin says he's supplying the long-range anti-aircraft missile S-300 to Syria despite pleas from Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu and U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry not to do so, according to a report in Joseph Farah's G2 Bulletin." On the very next day, May 21, 2013 look at what began to happen in Russia? A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Russia on May 21 at a depth of 15.1 km. A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Russia on May 21 at a depth of 37.1 km. A magnitude 6.0 earthquake struck Russia on May 21 at a depth of 36.7 km. On May 24, 2013 Russia had massive earthquake which measured a magnitude of 8.3!

The Peace talks between the PLO and Israel have been stalled for over 2 years. The pattern of God's curse would again fall on the USA as Secretary of State John Kerry let the world know on July 30, 2013 that next week he would go to Israel to work on the stalled peace talks. News from the New York Times on July 30 reported, "Secretary of State John Kerry said Tuesday that Israeli and Palestinian negotiators would convene again in the Middle East within two weeks and that their goal would be to work out a comprehensive peace agreement within nine months that would lead to an independent Palestinian state." This report also gave us the exact same words Jesus warned Paul when He warned sudden destruction would come when they are call for peace and security. I quote, "Our objective will be to achieve a final status agreement over the course of the next nine months," Mr. Kerry said. "We all understand the goal that we're working towards: two states living side by side in **peace and security**" (Ibid). I could see the hand of God already moving against the U.S. as Kerry announced his trip in which he would work to divide up Israel like so many have been trying to do. Kerry's announcement came on July 30th and the very next day look what began to happen? "A sinkhole estimated to be about 90 feet deep is drawing so many curiosity seekers to western Kansas that the landowner is pleading for people to stay away. Wallace County officials say the sinkhole, which is 200 to 300 feet wide, was discovered July 31 in a pasture several miles north of Sharon Springs. Rex Buchanan, interim director of the Kansas Geological Survey, says the sinkhole occurred naturally and is not caused by groundwater depletion or oil or gas drilling" (KCTV 5 News). As of August 9, 2013 this massive hole is still growing. But wait more disasters began to hit America at the same time.



A few days after Kerry made the announcement a storm system started to hit the central part of the U.S. and stalled dumping rain which broke records in many states. The storm system began to expand toward the Eastern States and it caused massive flooding and destruction. News4Jax.com on August 8, 2013 gave us some details. "Forecasters warn that

areas along the Gasconade River could see record water levels, and widespread flooding is expected to continue in Missouri and Kansas into the weekend. Southern Missouri has witnessed widespread flash flooding as parts of 12 Midwestern and Eastern states experienced some sort of flood watch or warning Thursday. Nashville, Tennessee, was one of the hardest hit, as parts of the city saw as many as 8 inches of rain overnight and in the morning. Another 1 to 3 inches were expected Thursday afternoon and evening, according to forecasters. A flash flood emergency had been issued for much of the city earlier Thursday, and a flash flood warning remains in place until the afternoon. Atlanta also is under a flash flood warning until Thursday evening, and flooding is possible across much of Georgia, South Carolina and North Carolina." ABC News also pointed out that 38 rivers were flooding and one of them in Southern Missouri is at its 100 year record. Southern Missouri has had almost two feet of rain in one week (Aug. 9, 2013). The CBS News photo taken on August 9, 2013 shows you the U.S. States that have been affected by this massive rain storm and more rain is expected.







September 5, 2013, 2013 the headline on the WAFA news read as follows: "Italy Signs 60M Euro Support Agreement with PA". What we learned from this report was, "Deputy Italian Foreign Minister Lapo Pistelli Wednesday ended a three-day visit to Palestine during which he signed a **60-million-euro** agreement with the Palestinian Authority (PA). On the same day we find out that Italy is giving 60 million euro's to the (PA) this headline appeared on the Yahoo News. "Italy finances slipping as political crisis brews". "Italy, which three months ago got off the European Union's blacklist of countries with excessive fiscal deficits, may be put straight back on it next year unless it can reverse a worrying trend in its public finances. Enrico Letta's government has been forced to respect the tax cutting promises of Silvio Berlusconi's People of Freedom Party (PDL), a vital part of the ruling coalition, while a deeper than expected recession is also weighing on state accounts. Yet with Berlusconi's allies now threatening to bring down the government, growing political instability and wayward public finances risk creating a toxic combination that puts Italy back at the center of financial markets' attention. Data this week showed the state sector borrowing requirement amounted to **60 billion euros** at the end of August, almost twice as large as the 33 billion euro deficit in the same period of 2012." So, on the same day Italy gives 60 million euros to the PA, we find Italy's troubles are multiplied 10 fold to the tune of 60 billion! The bottom line to this entire chapter is this, don't mess with Israel or, you will see God's curse fall on you!

HAARETZ News November 21, 2013 reported on how Iran's Supreme leader threatened Israel and called the Jews some cursing names. Israel has been asking the UN to act now to put an end to Iran's quest for a nuclear bomb which would be used by Iran to try and wipe out Israel. I quote, "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, who flew to Russia on Wednesday to lobby for tougher terms in the negotiations over Iran's nuclear program, said Khamenei's comments showed Iran had not changed since relative moderate Hassan Rohani was elected as president in June. "He called Jews '**rabid dogs**' and said that they were **not human**. The public responded to him with calls of 'Death to America! **Death to Israel**!' Exactly one week later guess where God's curse struck? Would you believe it was Iran's Gulf city of Bushehr? I quote CNN on November 28, 2013. "The U.S. Geological Survey said the 5.6-magnitude quake was centered about 39 miles (63 km) northeast of the Persian Gulf city of Bushehr, **where the nuclear plant is located**, and 7 miles (14 km) northeast of Borazjan." The report said, "At least 8 dead, dozens hurt, in quake in southern Iran" (ibid.). Iran's threats against Israel back fired on them and the hand of God lashed out at the heart of the problem which is Iran and its nuclear site. God will never allow Iran to wipe out the Jews with any type of bomb let alone a nuclear one!

December 4, 2013 The Jewish Press.com released a report concerning U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry coming to Israel on Thursday December 5, 2013. The sub-title to the report read as follows: "The Obama administration is preparing to knife Israel in the back by forcing it to accept concessions on land and security to keep the Palestinian Authority happy." "U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry is coming to Israel **Thursday** night with a one-two knockout punch that puts on the table American plans for Israel's security in a future Palestinian Authority state" (Ibid.). As Secretary of State John Kerry

was making his way to Israel a massive ice storm began its sweep over 19 US states. On the same day the Jewish Press released their report NBC News started to report on the record breaking storm. I quote, "An enormous, brutal mass of arctic air is shoving south over the U.S.-threatening 32 million people for the rest of the week with snow, ice, wind and extraordinary drops in the temperature. Some of the country's biggest cities are being hit: ice threatens to knock out power in Dallas, Denver could get almost a foot of snow, and Chicago could plunge from the mid-50s on Wednesday to the low teens by Friday night." December 6, 2013 Ginger Zee on ABC Good Morning America reported "this storm is not just one city this is more than 2,000 miles from New Mexico to New England". This massive storm has caused concern for many farmers as the freeze threatens their crops. According to Ginger Zee, roads are like ice rinks. Air travel was disrupted as ice formed on many of the runways. To make matters even worse Ginger reports that a second storm is following this current one.







The massive snow storm curse continues. On December 8, 2013 U.S time, John Kerry leaves Israel and heads back to the United States. Kerry then begins his travels back to Israel on December 12, 2013 for more peace talks. On the next page you will find the U.S. Department of State travel site showing Kerry's schedule.







On the same day John Kerry arrives in Jerusalem Israel is pounded with one of the worst snow storms they have ever had.



U.S. DEPARTMENT OF STATE
DIPLOMACY IN ACTION

Home » Under Secretary for Public Diplomacy and Public Affairs » Bureau of Public Affairs » Bureau of Public Affairs: Office of Press Relations » Public Schedule » Public Schedule 2013 » Public Schedule: December 2013 » December 13 - Friday

December 13, 2013

DEPARTMENT OF STATE
PUBLIC SCHEDULE
FRIDAY, DECEMBER 13, 2013

SECRETARY JOHN KERRY

Secretary Kerry is on foreign travel to Jerusalem and Tel Aviv. He is accompanied by Special Envoy for Israel-Palestinian Negotiations Martin Indyk, Deputy Special Envoy for Israeli-Palestinian Negotiations Frank Lowenstein, Spokesperson Jen Psaki, Director McKean and Vice Admiral Kurt Tidd, JCS. Please click here for more information.

**9:45 a.m. LOCAL** Secretary Kerry meets with Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu, in Jerusalem.
**(POOLED CAMERA SPRAY AT TOP)**



THE TIMES OF ISRAEL

'Worst storm in decades' batters Jerusalem

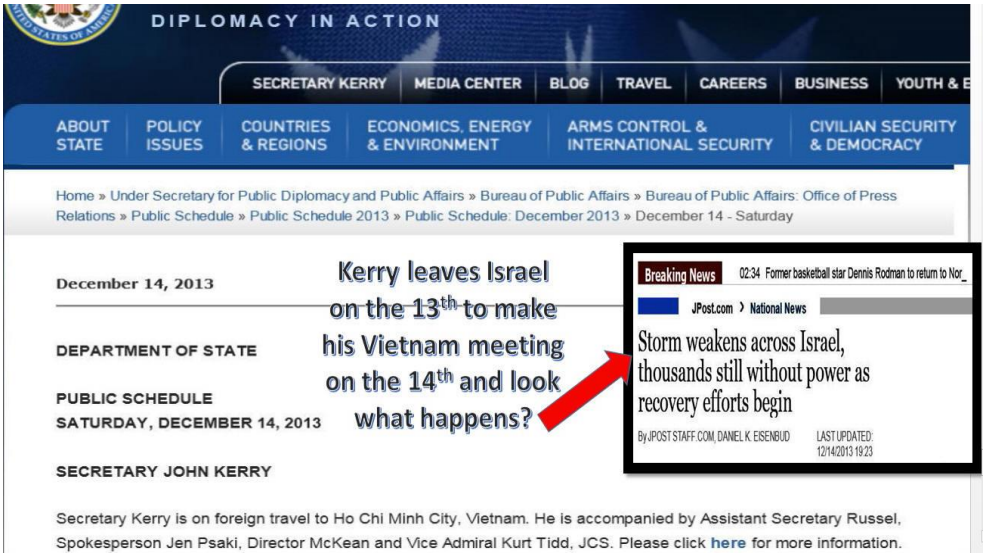
Ben Gurion Airport briefly halts operations; electric corp. declares national state of emergency; tens of thousands left without power; northern Israel, West Bank, Gaza also hit

BY TIMES OF ISRAEL STAFF | December 13, 2013, 1:41 pm | Updated: December 13, 2013, 4:20 pm | 16

A car gets stuck on a snow-packed road during a major snowstorm in Jerusalem on Friday (photo credit: Meital Cohen/Flash90)

Look at what The Belfour Post news said about the storm "There was a ghoulish creepiness to US Secretary of State John Kerry's visit to Israel last week. Here we were, beset by the **greatest winter storm in a hundred years.** All roads to Jerusalem were sealed off. Tens of thousands of Jerusalemites and residents of surrounding areas were locked down in their houses, without power, heat, telephone service or water. And all of the sudden, out of nowhere, Kerry appeared. As Hamas-ruled Gazans begged the supposedly hated IDF to come and save them from the floods, and as Israel took over rescue operations for stranded Palestinians living under the rule of the PLO's gangster kleptocracy in Judea and Samaria, here was Kerry, telling us that we'd better accept the deal he plans to present us next month, or face the **wrath** of the US and Europe, and suffer another Palestinian terror war. What is going on? Why can't Kerry leave Prime Minister Binyamin Netanyahu and the rest of the country alone, even for a week, in the middle of a **blizzard of biblical proportions**? According to leaks from the now five month old negotiations, after 20 rounds of talks, the Palestinians have not budged from the positions they have held to for the past 50 years. They do not accept Israel's right to exist. They do not recognize the existence of the Jewish people. They do not believe that the Jews have the right to freedom or self-determination. They insist on taking control of our 3,000 year old capital. They demand that we surrender our ability to defend ourselves from foreign aggression and Palestinian attacks and infiltration from the east" (December 20, 2013). Knowing what I know from tracking God's curse over the years God will be pouring out another disaster but it won't be on Israel! If either the US or Europe come down on Israel they as others before them will be the ones facing a new disaster.

Now look at what happens? On the day Secretary of State John Kerry leaves Israel for his December 14th meeting in Vietnam the storm begins to weaken in Israel. Looks like God put the BIG FREEZE on Obama's peace plan for Israel!



DIPLOMACY IN ACTION

Home » Under Secretary for Public Diplomacy and Public Affairs » Bureau of Public Affairs » Bureau of Public Affairs: Office of Press Relations » Public Schedule » Public Schedule 2013 » Public Schedule: December 2013 » December 14 - Saturday

December 14, 2013

Kerry leaves Israel on the 13th to make his Vietnam meeting on the 14th and look what happens?

DEPARTMENT OF STATE

PUBLIC SCHEDULE
SATURDAY, DECEMBER 14, 2013

SECRETARY JOHN KERRY

Secretary Kerry is on foreign travel to Ho Chi Minh City, Vietnam. He is accompanied by Assistant Secretary Russel, Spokesperson Jen Psaki, Director McKean and Vice Admiral Kurt Tidd, JCS. Please click here for more information.

Breaking News 02:34 Former basketball star Dennis Rodman to return to Nor_

JPost.com › National News

Storm weakens across Israel, thousands still without power as recovery efforts begin

By JPOST STAFF.COM, DANIEL K. EISENBUD LAST UPDATED: 12/14/2013 19:23

Not only did the Lord put a big freeze on Obama's peace plan but, God's curse swept over the PLO leader Mahmoud Abbas territory in the Gaza and West Bank. The AP on December 14, 2013 reported, "Flooding from heavy rains forced some 40,000 Gaza Strip residents from their homes, including thousands who were taken to safety in boats and military trucks, officials said Saturday." Wait, the curse on the U.S. would continue again two weeks later.

Two weeks passed and on January 2, 2014 John Kerry again left the U.S. for Israel to continue the peace talks. The New York Times reported, "Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu of Israel delivered a harsh assessment of his Palestinian counterpart and implicitly the prospect of a Middle East peace agreement as Secretary of State John Kerry arrived here on **Thursday** to intensify his push for a "framework" accord that would define the principles of a comprehensive treaty" (Jan. 2, 2014). While Kerry was making his way to Israel a massive two front storm began to hit the U.S. again! ABC News on January 2, 2014 reported "a massive winter storm blanketing almost half of this country. In some places in the continental United States they are colder than the North Pole." This time 22 States were hit by this massive storm and just like two weeks previously this storm caused zero visibility and as you can see from the photo below 6,000 flights were cancelled. In Michigan alone there were 500 accidents.




White Out: Massive Snowstorm Hits 22 States With the Coldest Temps in Two Decades

Zero visibility makes it hard to travel on roads and more than 6,000 flights are cancelled.

RELATED LINKS:

- **WATCH:** Extreme Winter Weather: Snowstorm to Hit 21 States
- U.S. Braces for Winter Wallop

God's Curse with the big chill continues as John Kerry stays in Israel an extra day to try and bring on a peace agreement. As you can see from the news headlines below Kerry's extra time spent in Israel on the 6th of January didn't help as he left Israel late that day with no agreement signed.

HAARETZ

Monday, January 06, 2014 Shvat 5, 5774

**BREAKING NEWS** 1:34 PM Death threats delay Tunisian constitution vote (AP)

## Citing progress, Kerry may extend visit for further talks with Netanyahu, Abbas

U.S. secretary of state is encouraged by three days of intensive talks with Israeli and Palestinian leaders, officials say.

U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry is considering staying in Israel for further talks with Israeli and Palestinian leaders on Monday, senior U.S. and Israeli officials told Haaretz.

## Kerry heads for home empty-handed but undeterred

US secretary of state bags key support from Jordan and Saudi Arabia after four days of regional meetings

BY TIMES OF ISRAEL STAFF AND AP | January 6, 2014, 2:06 pm | 7

Recommend Share 21 Tweet 8+1 0 Email Print Shar



US Secretary of State John Kerry (L) meets with Israeli Leader of Opposition MK Issaac Herzog [Labor] in Jerusalem on January 06, 2014. (photo credit: Matty Stern/US Embassy of Tel Aviv/Matty Stern)

As Kerry stays in Israel on the 6th of January yet another snow storm with the coldest temperatures in decades strikes America.







How bad did the freeze get? It got colder in Minneapolis at a -22 degrees than on Mars.





theguardian
theguardian.com, Sunday 5 January 2014 12.02 EST
News | US | World | Sports | Comment | Culture | Business | Money
News › UK news › Weather

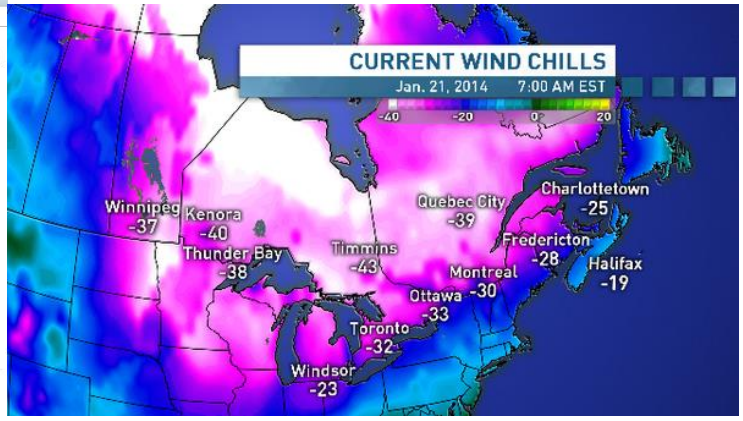
Weather: UK's worst winter storms for two decades set to continue

Met Office warns of ice and rain as Labour accuses environment secretary of being 'blinded to the risks' of climate change

Tony Blair, another world leader who was at the peace talks with Kerry also brought on the same freeze curse to his nation. "Earlier in the day Kerry met with Tony Blair, who serves as special envoy for the Quartet of Regional Peacemakers comprising the United Nations, European Union, United States, and Russia, AFP reported" (The Times of Israel Jan. 6, 2014).Why anyone would want to challenge God over Israel is beyond me? At the same time Blair was working to divide up Israel the UK like the U.S. was struck with the worse winter storm in decades! The question I have to ask is who will be the next leader to come against Israel and face the hand of God?

Take a look at God's curse on Canada. On January 20, 2014 The Times of Israel reported on the Prime Minister of Canada pledging a huge amount of funds for the PLO in the attempt the help the PLO. As you will learn from the following report Canada's PM was working to divide up Israel. I quote, "Canada will provide $66 million in economic aid to the Palestinians, in order to help foster "peace and stability" in the region, Canadian Prime Minister Stephen Harper said Monday. Speaking during a visit to the West Bank Palestinian city of Ramallah, Harper stressed that his country strongly supports the establishment of a future Palestinian state, and said the aid provided by Canada would assist in creating a more secure and just Palestinian society." Now take a look at what happened to Canada the very next day on January 21, 2014. The first thing that happened to Canada was their currency took a huge drop. The headline to the Bloomberg news on January 21, 2014 read as follows: "Canadian Currency Touches 4-Year Low Before Bank Meets". "The Canadian dollar weakened to C$1.10 for the first time in more than four years amid speculation the U.S. Federal Reserve will slow its monetary stimulus as the Bank of Canada signals more may be on the way. The currency sank against most major peers before a central-bank rate decision tomorrow that will follow weaker-than-forecast economic reports this month." Not only did the Canada's currency take a hit but, the polar vortex that had shifted down into America for all most a month suddenly shifted back to Canada the day after the Canada's PM pledged the money to the PLO. As you can see from the photo below Canada had freezing temperatures like the U.S. had when John Kerry was in Israel working to divide up Israel.







I want you to see the clear picture of how God's curse has fallen on the United States beginning two days before US foreign Secretary John Kerry left for Israel where he would again begin working on dividing up Israel. As you can see from the photo above Kerry was in Jerusalem from December 3-6, 2013 to begin the peace talks. Kerry would later depart Jerusalem for Asia as the Deutsche Welle news February 13, 2014 reported as seen in the photo below. However, Kerry's work on the Israeli-Palestinian peace talks continued on from December 3, 2013 via Martin Indyk, special envoy for Israeli-Palestinian negotiations.






The Wall Street Journal Feb. 13, 2014 wrote the following about Indyk. "Mr. Indyk has been camped in Israel virtually full time in recent months trying to forge an agreement between Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu and Palestinian President Mahmoud Abbas on a "framework" text that would serve as the platform for negotiations aimed at reaching a final settlement." So, even though Kerry was in Asia the American push to divide up Israel's land continued from December 3, 2013 all the way to February 15, 2014. Starting in December 2013 America was blasted by some of the most severe winter storms the United States has ever seen. ABC News on February 16, 2014 reported on how the U.S. has been battered by storm after storm since December 1, 2013. Keep in mind, this is the exact same time frame as is the U.S. working to cut up Israel!

I quote ABC News. "Most of us are begging for spring. So much of the country battered by the record-breaking winter. And U. S. This weekend, yet another blizzard in the northeast. And out west, an epic drought. What's behind the weird weather, what can be done about it, and ABC meteorologist Ginger Zee starts us off. Most of the nation is in a state of meteorology exhaustion. The coldest winter in Minnesota in 33 years. The great Lakes, almost 90% frozen. Normally it would be just over 30. And New York City, buried. Now in their top ten snowiest seasons. Snowfall totals from North Carolina up to Indianapolis between two and three times their Normal. 75,000 flights cancelled since December 1st. That's an all-time record. And Pennsylvania, they've been in the heart of the misery, a giant pile up on Friday. ABC's Linn Swree Janice was right there. The sun was shining, the roads mostly clear, but there was one problem, temperatures plummeted overnight and turned this Pennsylvania turnpike into a sheet of ice. Causing this five-mile long chain reaction pileup. More than a hundred cars, dozens injured. Almost all of this weather can be related to a single pattern locked in place. All winter, the patter has been stuck. Every time we go to the weather center, we see the same thing, the jet stream **cutting the nation in half.**"

I will end the quote here to remind you what the Lord said in Zechariah 12:3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be **cut in pieces**, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it." There is no doubt the Lord has cut America in half and has sent a massive drought on one half of the U.S. and massive ice and snow storms on the other half!

The ABC report goes on to say, "On the east, the coldest in decades to come as far south as the deep south, the gulf, really. And the jet stream in the right place, that moisture rides along it, snowstorm after snowstorm from the great Lakes to the northeast. But that's also creating an extreme in the west. That big ridge over here gives record drought and heat. California last year, the driest year on record. President Obama traveled west Friday to see the drought up close. What happens here matters to every working American. Wayne Friedman from ABC 7 in San Francisco visited a hay farm that's seen barely a sprout this year. Ginger what this drought is doing in California is unprecedented in five generations of living memory. Friedman says the drought it will affect everything from food prices to hydro electric power. We could see brown this summer from less water flowing from our rivers. For small agricultural towns, we're already seeing the effects. Some of them have 50% unemployment. Bottom line, in California, a way of living could be ending. But are the extremes of one year related to climate change? Stanford's Noah Diffenbaugh has been working through that very thorny link. He says man-made change does exacerbate the extreme weather events, meaning more intense storms, floods, tornados and droughts to come. Stanford's Noah Diffenbaugh may not know what is causing these extreme weather events but, after witnessing disaster after disaster year after year at the same time leaders are trying to cut up Israel there is no doubt God curse on the nations is clearly seen via these extreme weather events!

I already covered what happened to Japan on March 8, 2011 when Japan gave millions in funds to help Israel's enemy the PLO. On the same day March 8, 2011 Japan had a 7.2 quake. Well in 2014, history has again almost repeated itself. March 1, 2014 the Haaretz news reported that "Japan pledges $200 million in aid for Palestinians". On the next day Japan was hit with a 6.5 earthquake!





President Barack Obama listens as Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu speaks during their meeting in the Oval Office of the White House in Washington, Monday, March 3, 2014. (AP Photo / Pablo

On Monday March 3, 2014 Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu came to Washington D.C. for another round of peace talks with President Obama. Obama was still pushing Netanyahu to divide up Israel so the PLO could have their own state. Notice from the report below that Netanyahu was in fact in D.C. on Monday the 3rd and that on Tuesday the 4th of March he would be in Los Angeles. I quote, "LOS ANGELES (KABC) -- Brace yourself: Israeli Prime Minister Benjamin Netanyahu is visiting the Los Angeles area this week, and that means traffic delays are expected on the Westside. On Tuesday, Netanyahu met with local Jewish leaders and attended the premiere of an Israel tourism film titled "Israel: The Royal Tour," in which he is featured. The premiere, hosted by the Jewish Federation of Greater Los Angeles, was held at Paramount Pictures studio in Hollywood. The visit follows meetings in Washington Monday with Secretary of State John Kerry and then President Barack Obama at the White House. Netanyahu and the president discussed the search for an Israeli-Palestinian peace settlement and efforts to curb Iran's nuclear program, the embassy reported." Look at what happened on the very day that Netanyahu arrives in Washington D.C.? According to the ABC News this Arctic blast produced the coldest temperatures in 100 years! The cold impact on the air lines as you can see from the photo below was $500 million as a result of 1 million flights being canceled. ABC news on Monday March 3, 2014 Ginger Zee reported that the storm was targeting Washington D.C. There is no doubt that the Lord has sent the U.S. a message via Washington D.C. On Tuesday March 4, 2014 Netanyahu arrives in Los Angeles and, Los Angeles is hit with the worse storm in years. Los Angeles was faced with massive winds and rain. ABC News reported, the storm was "the largest since 2010".







On June 2, 2014 the U.S. leadership once again took a position away from God's warning on dividing up Israel. The On June, 2nd the United States announced America will support the new PLO unity government of which as you can see from the Arutz Sheva sub-title that the strings of the new PLO government are pulled by Hamas. Hamas is of course a well know terrorist organization bent on not just dividing up Israel but destroying Israel. Keep in mind, when Israel hears the news that President Obama is supporting the PLO it is already June 3rd in Israel and, a set of massive storm begins in America on this say day June 3, 2014.

ARUTZ SHEVA 7
israelnationalnews.com

Home | News | Op-Eds | Blogs | **News Briefs**

Main > News > News from America

# US Vows to 'Work With' Palestinian Arab 'Unity' Government

June 2, 2014

State Department insists that PLO officials are in charge of 'unity' government - despite the fact that strings are being pulled by Hamas.

By Tova Dvorin and AFP

First Publish: 6/2/2014, 8:57 PM / Last Update: 6/2/2014, 9:26 PM

Mail Online News

# Baseball-sized hail in Midwest as severe outbreak of tornadoes and 80MPH winds threaten 35million Americans

**Nebraska was directly in the line of fire as huge storm system carried potential to become a derecho, a 240+ mile storm with fierce winds**

**Also his by the late spring wallop were parts of South Dakota, Iowa, and Missouri, Illinois and Kansas**

**The danger, especially from severe derecho winds, could last well into the night in directly affected areas**

By ASSOCIATED PRESS and JOSHUA GARDNER

**PUBLISHED:** 17:21 EST, 3 June 2014 | **UPDATED:** 08:09 EST, 4 June 2014







ABC News reported the storms continued through June 6, 2014. "Strong winds and flooding led to the deaths of at least three people in the South on Thursday as powerful thunderstorms moved through several states." ABC News on Good Morning America June 6, 2014 reported "the winds so strong they slammed a four wheeler into the side of this house". "In Arkansas strong winds lifted 15 to 20 cars off these train tracks."









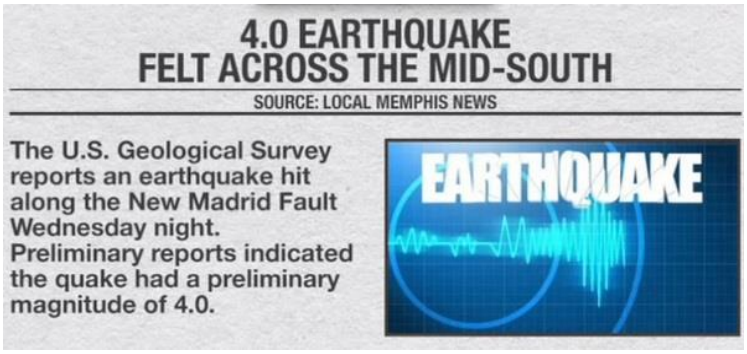

On July 31, 2014 the Palestinian News & info Agency ran this headline: "Abbas Praises Algeria's $25 Aid Funding to Gaza". Here is a section of that report. "We recall (the role of) Algeria in supporting and embracing our Palestinian revolt, as well as standing in support of the Palestinian stance at all international and regional forums and its ongoing financial assistance to Palestine," said Abbas." Did God's curse fall on Algeria after they gave funds to support the people who want to destroy Israel? You bet! The very next day August 1, 2014 ABC News ran the following headline: "6 Dead Following Earthquake in Algeria". The day after the funds were given to the PLO Algeria was hit with a strong 5.6 earthquake! Was this earthquake a coincidence? This is not the first time we have seen major quakes strike the nations coming against or supporting Israel's enemies. Let's take a look at Japan. On August 9, 2014 the Palestinian News & info Agency reported the following. "The UN Relief and Works Agency (UNRWA) accepted $4.5 million in financial contribution from the Government of Japan, said both the UNRWA and the Representative office of Japan to Palestine in a press release issued Friday." On the very next day that Japan gave $4.5 million to the PLO the following headline appeared in The Economic Times. "Strong magnitude 6.0 earthquake hits off northern Japan". No coincidence!

On April 1, 2015 President Obama made a deal with Iran concerning Iran's nuclear bomb quest. Iran has been working to get their hands on a nuclear bomb to be used against Israel in the near future. By granting the framework to Iran Obama has set in motion that on a future date Iran will be able try to destroy the nation of Israel with a nuclear weapon. In the book of Esther chapter 3:12-13 we see that on this same day Haman set in place a future day to have all the Jews killed. I quote, [12] Then on the thirteenth day of the first month the royal secretaries were summoned. They wrote out in the script of each province and in the language of each people all Haman's orders to the king's satraps, the governors of the various provinces and the nobles of the various peoples. These were written in the name of King Xerxes himself and sealed with his own ring. [13] Dispatches were sent by couriers to all the king's provinces with the order to destroy, kill and annihilate all the Jews—young and old, women and children—on a single day, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, and to plunder their goods." There is no doubt we can learn from past history because it is again repeating itself. You can see God's curse and a warning to America take place with in 24 hours. With in the same day Obama made the Iranian nuclear deal the U.S. had a 4.0 earthquake on the New Madrid Fault. This is a major fault and on a future date God could split the U.S in half! The report below addresses the Iran deal falling on an ominous Bible date.

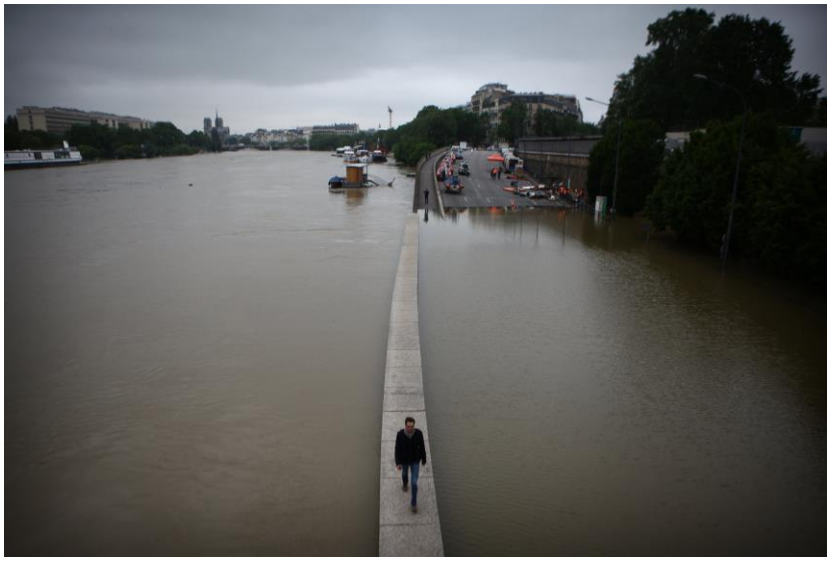









June 3, 2016 a peace summit was held in Paris as a prelude to a multi-national conference that would force Israel to unilaterally accept the two-state solution and create a Palestinian state within its borders. At the same time as the delegates where leaving the summit a massive storm began to dump a deluge of rain. "Heavy rains in France lifted the Seine on Friday to its highest levels since 1982, threatening Paris's cultural institutions and soaking the French countryside east of the capital. The Seine has continued to swell since the river burst its banks on Wednesday, raising alarms throughout the city. As of 10 p.m. on Friday, its waters had reached 20 feet. The river was expected to crest on Saturday morning at up to 21.3 feet, and to remain at high levels throughout the weekend, the French Environment Ministry said in a statement" (The New York Times June 3, 2016).



The banks of the Seine on Friday. The river reached its highest level since 1982.CreditPierre Terdjman for The New York Times

In November 2019, Adam Schiff started impeachment hearings against President Donald Trump based on false charges. The original charge was Trump set a quid pro quo for military aid to Ukraine. Adam Schiff along with the Democratic party were working together to force Trump out of office because they did not like the outcome of the 2016, election. On the next page you will see how the Lord blessed President Trump and, why He was blessing as the Democratics and the mainstream media were working to get rid of Trump.

**Trump blesses Israel**

On Tuesday, November 20, 2019 President Donald Trump's defense secretary Mike Pompeo came out changing a long-standing US attitude regarding Jewish towns in the Judea-Samaria region of Israel, also known as 'settlements'. Pompeo, who represents the Trump administration deemed them as legal under international law.

**God's curse on Adam Schiff begins**

The next day November 20, 2019 the impeachment hearings against Trump lead by Adam Schiff began to fall apart at the seams as God forces the truth for President Trump.




Schiff and Sonland (courtesy: screenshot)

On the same day Nov. 20, 2019 Rep. Mike Turner questioned one of Adam Schiff's main witnesses against Donald Trump. Schiff called US Ambassador to the European Union, Gordon Sondland to show President Trump did have a quid pro quo for the military aid to Ukraine. However under heavy questioning by Rep. Turner God's blessing to President Donald Trump was to reveal the real truth to America that Adam Schiff's hearing was in fact a scam to remove Trump from office. Rep. Turner grilled Sondland. I quote, Mr. Sondland, let's be clear: no one on this planet—not Donald Trump, Rudy Guiliani, Mick Mulvaney, Mike Pompeo—no one told you aid was tied to political investigations, is that correct." Gordon Sondland: "That's correct." You can tell by Adam's Schiff's face in the picture he did not like the truth coming out. Sondland's testimony was suppose to help Schiff' case but instead it proved President Trump was being framed my Schiff and the Democrats also with the help of CNN fake news.




While God exposed Schiff's lies, He also shows CNN blatantly reported fake news by posting a CNN banner informing everyone watching that Sondland tied Trump and the other in that banner to holding aid when, if fact the opposite was just reveal via questioning by Rep. Turner.




If it wasn't bad enough that Sondland blew Schiffs case about military aid being held and, was tied to political investigations about the Bidens Sondland blew the case that Trump had a quid pro quo. Testifying in the impeachment hearing, Gordon Sondland, recounted his phone call with President Donald Trump in which the president said there was "no quid pro quo." Keep in mind, this quid pro quo was the foundation Schiff and the Demcrats were standing on to get rid of President Trump. I quote what Ambassador Sondland said. "It was a very short, abrupt conversation. He was not in a good mood and he just said, I want nothing, I want nothing, I want no quid pro quo," Sondland said. This testimony was slap in the face by God to Adam Schiff and the rest of the people trying to frame President Trump

On February 15, 2020 the Jerusalem Post reported that "Iran's Amir Ali Hajizadeh, commander of the Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps's elite Aerospace force, has said that the region must unite to expel "Zionists" and Americans. In what have been daily statements by Iran's leadership, the regime is claiming it will destroy Israel and get the US to leave Iraq and Syria."



Amir Ali Hajizadeh

On February 16, 2020 the day after Hajizadeh stated he wanted to destroy Israel Iran had a 5.8 earthquake.

To begin with on September 22, 2022 Canada's Prime Ministry Justin Trudeau tweets he thinks the best way to have peace with Israel and the PLO is to divide up Israel. From the photo below you will see in his tweet he talks about bringing peace and security to that region. I wonder if Trudeau knows that he even quoted a prophecy. Look at 1 Thessalonians 5:3 "When people are saying, "Peace and security," then sudden disaster comes upon them, like labor pains upon a pregnant woman, and they will not escape." Apparently, Trudeau doesn't know if you try to divide Israel you won't get peace or security, what you will get is destruction falling on your own people. On September 23, 2022 President Biden agrees with Justin Trudeau that dividing Israel is the way to go. I quote from the J. Post you see below. "US President Joe Biden and

Canada's Prime Minister Justin Trudeau welcomed Israeli Prime Minister Yair Lapid's statement that the two-state solution is the right thing for Israel.




Two days after Trudeau said he would divide Israel a huge cyclone hit Canada. I quote a report from Reuters on September 24, 2022. "Powerful storm Fiona ripped into eastern Canada on Saturday with hurricane-force winds, forcing evacuations, knocking down trees and powerlines, and reducing many homes on the coast to "just a pile of rubble in the ocean."




September 29, 2022 the Watchers report stated, "Hurricane "Ian" made landfall along the southwestern coast of Florida near Cayo Costa, an island off the coast of Fort Myers, around 19:05 UTC (15:05 EDT) on September 28, 2022, with maximum sustained winds of 240 km/h (150 mph), placing it at the upper end of the Category 4 hurricane on the Saffir-Simpson scale. Ian caused a catastrophic storm surge, winds and flooding in the Florida Peninsula, leaving widespread damage and more than 2.6 million customers without power. In a press briefing at FEMA headquarters on September 29, President Joe Biden said 'this could be the deadliest hurricane in Florida's history.' ". The damage from Ian was in the billions as noted by ABC News on September 30, 2022.



Hurricane "Ian" at 22:10 UTC on September 28, 2022. Credit: NOAA/GOES-East, RAMMB/CIRA, The Watchers

Look at what happen to Kanye West when he crossed Israel. Kanye had made anti-Semitic remarks against the Jews. ABCNews7 reported on what Mr. West said. "West has recently made a series of antisemitic outbursts, notably on October 8, when he tweeted he was "going death con 3 [sic] On JEWISH PEOPLE," and also that, "You guys have toyed with me and tried to black ball anyone whoever opposes your agenda," without specifying what group he was addressing, according to the Internet Archive's Wayback Machine records pulled by CNN." Shortly after Mr. West made those comments about

the Jews, he starting to see his company being destroyed business by business. As of October 27, 2022, according to Variety News Mr. West has lost 2 billion dollars as he is watching one business after another bail out from doing business with him.


HOME > MUSIC > NEWS

October 27, 2022 6:31am PT

Kanye West Says He Lost $2 Billion in One Day After Antisemitic Comments: 'This Is Love Speech'

By Thania Garcia, Ethan Shanfeld

July 29, 2023 President Biden released news that his administration was going to press on in peace talks between Israel and Saudi Araba. The headline from the New York Times on July 29, 2023 read as follows: "Biden Presses Ahead With Effort to Broker Israeli-Saudi Rapprochement". News from Israel 365 News on July 31, 2023 told us what Bidens plan would include. I quote, "Washington as Biden admin. plans for Israel to concede land" "Biden administration announced negotiations with Saudi Arabia that would require Israel to make massive concessions in land to the Palestinians". So, what happened to Washington DC the day after the announcement that Biden was going to press on with that Saudi deal that would divide Israel? On July 31, 2023 news out of Israel ran this headline: "Storm devastates Washington as Biden admin. plans for Israel to concede land". I quote, "One of the worst storms in decades ripped through Washington DC, over the weekend, leaving devastation in its path. The storm comes as the Biden administration announced negotiations with Saudi Arabia that would require Israel to make massive concessions in land to the Palestinians. While the two seem unconnected, students of history know that milestones in the "land for peace" process have always been accompanied by natural disasters. More than 200,000 residents were left without power, and many roads, including part of the George Washington Memorial Parkway, were closed through early Monday morning as crews cleaned up fallen trees. More than 16,000 residents remained in the dark after the two-day storm passed." (Israel 365News).

News posted on X December 12, 2023 reported on the Turkish lawmaker Hasan Bitmez who had a major heart attack right after saying Israel would "suffer the wrath of Allah"


NEW: Turkish lawmaker Hasan Bitmez collapses from a heart attack just seconds after saying Israel would "suffer the wrath of Allah."

The 53-year old lawmaker collapsed after giving his speech in the General Assembly Hall in Ankara, the Capital of Turkey.

"We can perhaps hide from our conscience but not from history... Israel will suffer the wrath of Allah," he said seconds before collapsing.

Bitmez is reportedly in "critical condition" after he became "disturbed" during his speech.

November 19, 2024 a repoet is released showing President Biden like President Oboma has thrown Israel under the bus by putting sanctions on Israel while  giving Israel's enemy the PLO 500 million dollars.



BREITBART

LAME-DUCK BIDEN-HARRIS ADMIN SANCTIONS ISRAELIS, SENDS $230M TO PALESTINIANS

19 Nov 2024

The lame-duck Biden-Harris administration is slapping new sanctions on Israelis, while sending nearly a quarter of a billion dollars in additional funding to the Palestinians, adding insult to injury in the closing weeks of its failed policy.

A day later on 11/20/24: Josh's Severe Weather reported on what these two major storms look like as you can see from the photo below.




"Snow forecast across Northeast, Midwest **as atmospheric river collides with bomb cyclone in Pacific Northwest** High winds, heavy rain and snowfall are impacting millions of people across the country ahead of Thanksgiving." "Near-blizzard conditions in the Plains According to the National Weather Service, a second system — which brought severe thunderstorms to the central and southern Plains and triggered a tornado in Oklahoma early this week — collided with arctic air, causing widespread snow to develop across the Dakotas, Minnesota and Wisconsin. Heavy snow and gusty winds that created near-blizzard conditions across the northern Plains Wednesday could do so again in the upper Midwest Thursday." (Yahoo News Nov. 21, 2024).

August 9, 2025 Turkey set themselves up for God's curse. Reuter's news ran a report entitled: "Turkey says Muslim countries must be united against Israel's Gaza takeover plan". Look at what happened the very next day August 10, 2025. Reuter's news reported a "**Powerful earthquake rocks Turkey, killing 1 and destroying multiple buildings**" The strong earthquake in northwestern Turkey's Balikesir province was felt in multiple provinces, including the country's biggest city, Istanbul.

Now that you have seen all the proof since tracking God's curse starting in 1991, I hope you believe God means business when He warns not to divide up Israel or try to get rid of the Jews.

## GOLD AND SILVER IN PROPHECY






"And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: The merchandise of **gold**, and **silver**, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble" (Revelation 18: 11-12).

"They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity" (Ezekiel 7:19).

Explanation:

Revelation 18:12 gives us a look at some of the items that will be taken away by Jesus from the people living in the last days. These items no doubt have skyrocketed in price for we see the people weeping over these items. Most people as you know won't cry over items that hold no value. Based on what we see from Revelation 18:12, I have been warning as many as I can over the years that the prices of gold and silver will skyrocket. Almost every month we are reading news reports showing gold and silver are indeed becoming major items in these last days on a globe scene. Around ten years ago I could have purchased an ounce of gold for $300.00. If I would have told you ten years ago gold would be pushing the $1,600.00 mark, most people would have just laughed at me, and many people would have called me crazy! However, those people who laughed at this prediction have taken a second look at what they were told. Now, what if I told you in the future you could see the price of gold hit the $3,000 to $5,000 mark? We know what could drive the price of gold and silver up in the near future. The collapse of the U.S. dollar would send these precious metals through the ceiling. As of June 22, 2011 the U.S. Government is broke under the huge weight of the American debt. The crash is coming, and as you will learn from this chapter all of these concerns will be addressed. I am now going to take you through a window of time to show you over the years we have witnessed the prices of gold and silver begin to skyrocket. The road to fulfilling Revelation 18:12 has already begun, and like the rest of the prophecies, this prophecy is also just beginning to take place at the same time as all the rest. Once again, I point out the Lord's Word, when He warned the following: "Even so, when you **see all these things**, you know that it is near, right at the door. I tell you the truth, this generation will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened" (Matthew 24:33-34).

"Gold hit a 17-year high on Friday as concerns about inflation from high energy prices and worries about the US budget and trade deficits prompted investors to buy. Bullion peaked at $458.80 a troy ounce, its highest level since December 1987, after breaking through last December's long-term high of $456.75. The swift move through key technical and psychological levels of $450 and $455, and strong investor buying, increased the prospect of bullion scaling new long-term peaks" (FT.com Sept. 16, 2005).

"Gold prices rose to new heights above $700 an ounce Wednesday. Oil prices also rose. Inflationary pressures have been part of a mix of bullish factors fueling the rally in the precious-metals sector, along with ongoing geopolitical tensions and dollar weakness" (OCREGISTER.com May 11, 2006). "Gold prices hit a near 28-year high on Monday, just shy of $750 an ounce amid renewed US dollar weakness. Spot gold in London rose to $747.65 an ounce – its highest since the record $850 an ounce in January 1980 – after the dollar fell to an all-time low of $1.4281 against the euro" (FT.com Oct. 1, 2007). "Spot gold prices pushed to a fresh all-time high above $1,000 a troy ounce on Friday as investors sought refuge from financial turbulence after Bear Stearns, received emergency funding after its liquidity position "significantly deteriorated" (FT.com March 14, 2008. "Gold scaled a record high on a weak dollar and global stocks jumped on Monday after better-

than-expected U.S. home sales data and rosy economic news in the euro zone bolstered appetite for riskier assets. The Dow surged to a 52-week high before paring gains as a rally on Wall Street reversed most of the losses from a three-day sell-off last week. Gold hit a record $1,173.50 an ounce as the slumping U.S. dollar boosted gold purchases as a hedge against depreciation of paper currencies and future inflation" (REUTERS Nov. 23, 2009).

"Gold surged to a new record high Tuesday, as uncertainties about the global economy sent some investors flocking to the save-haven precious metal. Gold futures for December delivery, the most actively traded contract, rose $24.60, or 2%, to settle at a new record high of $1,271.70. That topped the previous record of $1,264.80 reached on June 21" (CNNMoney Sept. 14, 2010). Over the years when people realized buying gold was becoming an even bigger business companies got the idea to make even more profits but setting up vending machines which would enable you to buy gold bars right from a machine. The first place one of these new machines was installed was in Abu Dhabi. I quote, "There' no mistaking what's in this vending machine. The well-heeled in the Gulf can now grab "gold to go" from a hotel lobby in the United Arab Emirates, when the need for a quick ingot strikes. On Thursday, a day after its inauguration, the shiny machine attracted spectators of many different nationalities who gathered to watch whenever an enthusiast was struck with the urge to splurge on a bar of the precious metal" (Yahoo News May 13, 2010).

By May, of 2010 the United States saw its first gold vending machine installed in Florida. "Looking for something shiny to put under the Christmas tree? Try a new vending machine in Boca Raton. A new automatic teller machine at the Town Center at Boca Raton dispenses 24-carat gold bars and coins. The Gold to Go machine is the first of its kind in the United States. "I think of a vending machine like a Coke or say a candy bar maybe or gum, but gold? It's unbelievable," one shopper told WPBF 25 News" (WPBF 25 News Dec. 17, 2010). Japan also had its first gold vending machine installed in their nation, but they took it one step further by selling silver from their machines as well as the gold. I quote, "It is true that the gold vending machines have appeared for a long time on the international market but as of lately, Japan has inaugurated the first one for the local gold consumers. The glittering gold machine has been placed in Tokyo and has been preceded by a simple ceremony marking its entry into the market. The yellow metal is not the only type of precious metal that can be bought from these machines. Silver is also among the best precious metals that can help you take better care of your savings" (Article Source: http://EzineArticles.com/6030990). Other nations who have now installed the machines are Germany, Spain, and Italy. The bottom line is this. As gold and silver prices continue to climb, business men are finding new ways to sell these precious metals to as many as they can, and people are buying them up.

Why has Russia bought so much gold and is still in the process of buying more? I am convinced Russia like China and India are setting themselves up for the fall of the U.S. dollar. In 2010 while many nations were setting up gold vending machines, Russia had started its gold buying machine up! I quote, "The International Monetary Fund's gold holdings fell by 15.25 metric tons (490,286 ounces) in May, according to figures from the Washington-based lender. Russia's assets expanded by 22.46 tons. Reserves of gold at the IMF were 2,951.58 tons at the end of May compared with 2,966.83 tons at the end of April, data on the IMF's website show. **Russia increased holdings to 703.1 tons in May, from 680.64 tons, and has added gold every month since at least February**, the data show" (Bloomberg Businessweek June 30, 2010). Just to prove to you Russia is buying up the gold for fear of the dollar collapse read this next report. "Unease over the future of the dollar prompted Russia to buy 135.3 tons of gold in 2010, as the country started moving out of the greenback and into precious metals, according to The Australian. All told, Russia spent $5.8 billion on gold, and, in the process, pushed itself up two spots to No. 8 on the list of central bank gold holdings with 784.1 tons" (TradingStock.me Feb. 2, 2011).

In chapter one of this book you read news that Russia and China had begun to dump the U.S. dollar. While they are now in the process of dumping the dollar they are also in the process of buying as much gold as they can get their hands on. India is doing the same thing. Take a look at how much gold both China and India had acquired in 2011? I quote, "China edged out India to become the world's largest buyer of investment-grade gold products, according to a World Gold Council report. In the first quarter, Chinese consumers purchased 90.9 metric tonnes in gold bars and coins, valued at $4.1 billion. That's more than double the amount Chinese consumers were buying year ago. It's also more than the 85.9 metric tonnes bought by Indian consumers during the first three months of the year. "Persistent high inflation levels in [both countries] continued to motivate investment in gold," the organization's analysts wrote in a research report. India still dominates the gold jewelry market, buying 206.2 metric tonnes in the first quarter, compared with China's 142.9 metric tonnes. China and India account for nearly half of all gold products sold during the first quarter, said the World Gold Council" (Yahoo Finance News May 20, 2011). Both these nations know the dollar is dying, and these nations are setting themselves up for that fall. The world will be rocked when the dollar dies, and there is little doubt that gold and silver will strengthen the position of anyone holding these precious metals.

Not only has China been buying up the gold, but the Chinese government has even told their citizens to start buying gold as well. I quote, "Since 2003, Beijing has been buying most of the gold excavated and refined locally. It was a perfect strategy. No one in the international market became the wiser and the bill was paid in yuans. Today, China has more than 1,000 tonnes in its official vaults, up 75% in six years. Its gold reserves are now the fifth-largest among national central banks after the US, Germany, France and Italy. This insurance helped mandarins in Beijing sleep easier at night. **But the public still had no such hedge. So, Beijing has begun actively encouraging people to invest up to 5% of their income in gold and silver**. **The biddable Chinese have diligently followed this advice**" (The Economic Times Jan. 7, 2010).

Now that you know there has been a lot of activity concerning buying gold and silver, you need to see that the prices of these metals have continued to rise. The State of Utah has taken the position of preparing for what is to come as the U.S. dollar declines. "In a bold move, the state of Utah has distanced itself from the U.S. dollar and approved minting its own gold and silver currency. On Thursday, March 10th, the Utah Legislature passed a popular bill allowing state minted **gold and silver** coins to be legally accepted as currency within their state's borders. The value will be based on the market price of the metals, not the face value stamped on the coins" (Helium Economic News March 11, 2011).

As I witness to people by quoting Jesus' warnings concerning the gold and silver in the last days, I make sure the people know that the prices of these metals will no doubt keep skyrocketing to levels we have never seen. In Revelation 18:12 we see a picture that gold and silver no doubt skyrocketed during the tribulation period. How do we know this? We know this because we see the people weeping over these metals when Jesus takes them away. People don't weep over items they own which hold little value. As you can now see from the news, Jesus' warning about the gold and silver is already well on its way to being fully fulfilled during the tribulation. Are the prices still going up, see for yourself?

"The price of silver continued its amazing rise today, reaching almost $50 an ounce before sliding back down to around $47. This is in line with certain predictions made by analysts in February who pointed to strong gains in the commodities market in general for 2011. **Silver hasn't been at this high a price since the 1970s,** when a weaker dollar and higher inflation had the market turning to precious metals as a money and investment source. The same conditions have existed the last few years as well, and the market demand for both silver and gold has dramatically increased. Combine this with the fact that the supply of silver is actually on the decline, and that the uses for it, including certain industrial applications, are on the rise, the price of the metal is not expected to decrease anytime soon" (Yahoo News April 26, 2011.

I believe the Holy Spirit has given His believers wisdom about the skyrocketing prices of gold and silver as well as the other items He warned us about in verse 12. Knowing this, I am ever watching the news for these prices to climb. By the way, I am not alone in this thinking. Experts in the finance world are predicting unheard of prices for these metals. "An exhaustive report by Standard Chartered **predicts** that **gold *will more than triple to $5,000 an ounce because of a lack of supply,*** not just because of a surge in demand that most bullion bugs cite in their bullish calls. There are very few large gold mines set to commence operation in the next five years," said Standard's analyst Yan Chen in a report Monday. "The limited new supply comes at a time when central banks have turned from being net sellers to significant net buyers of gold. The result, in our view, will be a gold market in deficit, even assuming flat growth in demand. With the supply-demand balance so out of kilter, we see the gold price potentially going to US$5,000/oz" (CNBC News June, 14, 2011). Look, Jesus doesn't tell us exactly why the prices go up, all we know is that must have been the case as the reference to the people weeping over their lost gold and silver. As time goes on you may see prices dip a little, but then they will again continue the trend up ward as they have been. The predictions about the future prices appear to be holding as the prices are still climbing.

The headline to The Mercury News on August, 19, 2011 read as follows: "God hits another new high, nears $1,900 an ounce". "Investors flocked to gold Friday, sending it to the latest of a series of records, as fears about recession in the world's major economies infected financial markets. The metal soared as high as **$1,881.40** an ounce. It's been on a tear this summer, rising more than 15 percent in August alone. In the same three weeks, the Standard & Poor's 500-stock index has fallen about 12 percent. Gold logged its biggest weekly gain since February 2009, according to FactSet data." I pray you will receive this proof, and stand ready to be raptured away before you are placed in a position to witness the fulfillment of this prophecy as one living in the midst of the seven year tribulation.

As you will see from these next reports there is a growing demand to buy up the gold. "DEMAND to Buy Gold amongst Indian households – the world's #1 consumers of physical gold – is set to return even as prices hold near all-time record highs, according to both a leading retailer and investment analyst. After hitting new all-time highs just today, "We are

expecting Gold Prices to stabilize at 30,000-31,000 Rupees per 10 grams," said Abhishek Gupta, president of India's largest jewelry retailer Gitanjali Gems, to CNBC-TV18 this week. "This will increase demand [to Buy Gold ] in the next six months. "Chirag Mehta, a fund manager at the low-cost Quantum Mutual Fund, agrees that Indian demand to Buy Gold is set to grow further, even at these record-high prices. Speaking to MoneyControl.com, "It takes time for people to adjust to high prices," said Mehta this week. Indian Gold Prices have risen 230% over the last 5 years. Physical demand by weight, however, was 45% greater in 2011 than in 2006" (BullionVault Aug. 23, 2012).

MarketWatch September 5, 2012 ran a report entitled: "Why is Putin stockpiling gold?" I quote, "I can't imagine it means anything cheerful that Vladimir Putin, the Russian czar, is stockpiling gold as fast as he can get his hands on it. According to the World Gold Council, Russia has more than doubled its gold reserves in the past five years. Putin has taken advantage of the financial crisis to build the world's fifth-biggest gold pile in a handful of years, and is buying about half a billion dollars' worth every month." Could Putin see world turmoil coming and that is why he is hording as much gold as he can get? The Marketwatach report may provide the clue when they wrote the following: "But there's another way to look at gold: As the most liquid reserve in times of turmoil, or worse" (ibid.). In these last days gold has become a central stage news item and most certainly with the Republican party in the United States. "The gold standard has returned to mainstream US politics for the first time in 30 years, with a "gold commission" set to become part of official Republican party policy. Drafts of the party platform, which it will adopt at a convention in Tampa Bay, Florida, next week, call for an audit of Federal Reserve monetary policy and a commission to look at restoring the link between the dollar and gold. The move shows how five years of easy monetary policy – and the efforts of congressman Ron Paul – have made the once-fringe idea of returning to gold-as-money a legitimate part of Republican debate" (Financial Times Aug. 24, 2012).

October 1, 2012 the headline to The Guardian read as follows: "Iran's currency hits all-time low as western sanctions take their toll". The subtitle read from this same report read like this. "Rial sent into tailspin in spite of Ahmadinejad's defiance as Iranians rush to convert assets to foreign currency or gold". "Iran, one of the world's largest oil producers, relies on crude sales for 80% of its export revenue and to bring in most of the foreign currency. In the wake of the currency crisis, many Iranians who have lost faith in the rial are now contributing to its instability by rushing to convert their assets and properties to foreign currency and gold" (ibid). As nations find themselves in a crisis like Iran and, Syria are they are turning to gold and silver knowing that these metals are much safer than their own currency. Like Iran's citizens who are bailing out of the rail due to the sanctions, the Syrians are bailing out of their currency as well. It comes as no surprise to me that the Syrians are also turning to the metals in order to safe guard their wealth. On November 12, 2012 The Alarabiya News ran this headline. "Syrians convert gold into cash to survive". "After nearly 20 long months of conflict, many Syrians are now digging deep into their pockets, with many having to sell their jewelry -- including family heirlooms -- just to survive. The conflict between government troops and the rebels may have brought the economy to a stalemate, but the gold market is experiencing an unprecedented frenzy. For those who have lost their livelihood with the closing down or destruction of their workplace, selling off jewelry is an unwelcome but necessary option so they can feed their families." "Long accustomed to stable prices and currency, Syrians have seen rampant inflation reduce their purchasing power by one third since the revolt against the regime of President Bashar al-Assad broke out in March 2011." "The demand for jewelry has declined significantly over the past two years over the rising price of gold on the world market and the weakening of the Syrian pound" which has lost half its value against the dollar, according to jeweler Bassil Mdari. Today, those who still have a steady income put their faith in gold. "People prefer to buy gold or sterling ounces rather than trinkets," Mdari says, adding that people are hunkering down for a protracted period of unrest."

Business Insider Feb. 24, 2016 gives you a heads up on why they believe gold prices are going to climb. The Business Insider's report headline is as follows: "**3 reasons the gold rally is just getting started**". It is clear from this Feb. 24th report that they are pointing to a economic global downturn which when paper currecy starts to lose it value gold is what you will need in your possession. Business Insider quotes many experts that point out the main problems. I quote what they wrote concerning a statement by Maria Bartiromo. "Maria Bartiromo, February 11: "The trigger for the **meltdown** today was the increasing concern that the Federal Reserve and other central bankers around the world no longer have the ability to turn around this **weakening global economy**… rates are so low already that investors are questioning if the Fed really has any tools left in the toolbox to turn things around." In chapter two of this book I warn to watch for a global meltdown that will help bring on the Antichrist. Part of a global meltdown will be nation's currencies will be devolved which, when that happens nations will find themselves in turmoil. Hence, if you have gold you would be in a better position to live in the next depression that is coming! On February 23, 2016 Profit Confidental released this report entitled: "Top Countries with the Largest Gold Reserves Is Gold Bullion at a Crossroads?" I quote, "Gold has had a remarkable run since it started its nascent rise in early 2001, climbing more than 650% between April 2001 and September 2011. Since then, gold prices have either taken a breather or are preparing for another upswing. Based on the gold purchases made by central banks over the

last three years, it appears as though many are preparing for the worst. Since then, gold prices have either taken a breather or are preparing for another upswing. Based on the gold purchases made by central banks over the last three years, it appears as though many are preparing for the worst." Another quote from this same Profit Confidental report will help me to make my point about gold rising and why it will rise. "Initially, central banks were buying gold as a hedge against economic uncertainty in the United States. But now, it's quite evident that even an economically stronger U.S. **cannot prevent the global economy from slipping into a recession**. Central banks continue to hoard gold as the world grapples with any number of issues that could derail the global economy."



In my March 7, 2012 edition of my book and, in this newest edition which you will find the same statement. I stated "As time goes on you may see **prices dip** a little, but then they will again continue the trend up ward as they have been." Since August, 19, 2011 where the price of gold had reached close to $1,900 an ounce gold started to dip as I expected it would. However, as I said back in 2012, you will see gold rise to levels we have not seen yet. Since 2011, the economy in many nations has declined and the economics are so bad the price of gold are now just beginning rise again. March 4, 2016 The Telegraph news gives the following information in their report entitled: "Gold soars into bull market as **global growth fears** mount" "Gold is back in a bull market for the first time since 2013 as concerns about global growth rise. Gold spot prices climbed to $1,272.77 an ounce on Friday, after settling at $1,264.25 on the previous day. Thursday's close marks a 20pc gain from the most recent low of $1,052.94 in December, meeting the typical definition of a bull market. Signs that US growth is slowing and an expectation that the Federal Reserve will delay further interest rate rises have pushed up prices of gold since the start of the year." So, as with the February 23, 2016 Profit Confidental report, the Business Insider Feb. 24, 2016 report and, now the Telegraph news report they all point to concerns over an approaching economic slowdown and worse and, they all point to Gold climbing!

The demand to own gold has gone up in 2016, as you can see from the Business Insider report entitled: "Global demand surged in early 2016". "Global gold demand surged in the first three months of 2016, boosted by heightened economic uncertainty and increasingly-innovative monetary policy from the likes of the Bank of Japan and European Central Bank. According to the World Gold Council's (WCG) Gold Demand Trends report, demand jumped to 1,289.8 tonnes, the strongest first quarter on record. While in absolute terms demand surged, it was almost entirely driven by paper gold — that traded on financial markets — which rose more than 10-fold from a year earlier to 363.7 tonnes. "Inflows into ETFs [Exchange-traded funds] of 363.7 tonnes were the highest since Q1 2009 as sentiment towards gold improved markedly," said the WGC (May 20, 2016).

I have been warning as many people as I can over the years that the prices of gold and silver will skyrocket. Almost every month we are reading news reports showing gold and silver are indeed becoming major items in these last days on a globe scene. In 1993, the Lord told me to write this book you are reading. At the end of 1993 the price per ounce for gold was $383.30. It took me 4 years to finish this book and at the end of 1997, the price of gold was $288.74 per ounce.

index mundi

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dec 1993 | 383.30 | 2.53 % |

index mundi

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| Dec 1997 | 288.74 | -5.65 % |

In 1993, or 1997 if you were warned gold would hit the $1,214.00 mark in the future most people would have just laughed at me, and many people would have called me crazy! However, those people who laughed at this prediction have taken a second look at what they were told. Now, what if I told you in the future you could see the price of gold hit the $3,000 to $5,000 mark? We know what could drive the price of gold and silver up in the near future. There is no doubt that when paper currencies fall the real wealth will take the lead as it has done so in the pass (ie) like during the great depression. Here we are nearing the end of November, 2016 and take a look at the current price of gold.

| GOLD SPOT PRICES | GOLD PRICE TODAY | SPOT CHANGE |
|---|---|---|
| Gold Price Per Ounce | $1,214.80 | ▲ $2.20 |
| Gold Price Per Gram | $39.06 | ▲ $0.07 |
| Gold Price Per Kilo | $39,056.70 | ▲ $70.73 |

11/22/2016 9:58:55 AM ET Live Updates

There are many reasons why gold and silver prices can skyrocket over night. One of the reasons is bad government policies. India is a prime example of what I am writing about. Take a look at this headline below from November 9, 2016.

**Gold Price Skyrockets in India after Currency Ban**

November 9, 2016 | Author *Jayant Bhandari*

**India's Government Makes Banknotes Worthless by Decree Overnight**

Here is a short quote from the above report on the November 9, 2016. "As I write this in the morning of 9th November 2016, there are huge lines forming outside gold shops in India — and gold traded heavily until late into the night yesterday. Depending on who you ask, the retail price of gold has gone up between 15% and 20% within the last 10 hours" (http://www.acting-man.com/?p=47768 ). India's bad currency policy of banning 500, 1,000 – rupee notes currently in circulation has caused tremendous hardships for their citizens by making the larger bills to become worthless over night. November 16, 2016 more news about the currency crisis going on in India shows how bad policy has caused India's price of gold to launch through the roof. Here is a quote from the ZeroHedge report entitled: "Scenes Of Panic In India As Gold Price Skyrockets After Currency Ban". "People are now converting whatever they can into gold, silver, and mostly for the first time into the US dollar and other foreign currencies as well, all of which are trading at huge premiums. Money is also moving out of the country. Gold has shot up to as much as **$2,800 per ounce**, if you can find it."

India



Desperate people raiding a supermarket

Earlier in this section I said, "Now, what if I told you in the future you could see the price of gold hit the $3,000 to $5,000 mark? As you can now see from the report I was only $200.00 away from that projection. Now let me give you another warning. If you think gold has reached its peak stay tuned because, I am still warning gold will pass the $3,000 mark and could surpass the $5, 000 mark. You would think after witnessing the Indian riots, panic, deaths from suicides over the loss of their money no other nation would take the same path but, "Despite widespread chaos, bank runs, tumbling currency, and economic uncertainty in India following its surprise announcement last week, UBS analysts think Australia should follow India's lead and scrap its biggest bank notes, extending the war on cash further across the globe. The war on cash really began to escalate in February when The European Central Bank said it was considering withdrawing 500-euro notes because of an "increased conviction in world public opinion" such high-value notes are used for criminal purposes" (ZeroHedge November 15, 2016).

Since 2016 these metals have gone up and down but now in 2024, things are beginning to change due to the lack of physical silver and a failing economy. As of Oct. 23, 2024 silver has climbed to $33.71 per ounce and there is talk that silver may climb to the $100.00 mark.

The report from Zero Hedge on October 26, shows why silver is going up. "Earlier Wednesday we noted a report from Ronan Manly of BullionStar.com, who revealed that more than 50% of deliverable silver on COMEX is suddenly 'not available.' Manly brought up this Oct. 19 tweet from metals expert Nicky Shiels, who said of delegates in attendance at the

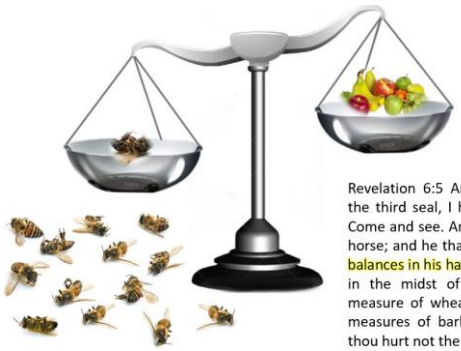
annual LBMA (Gold) conference in Lisbon; “they are mildly bearish Gold for the year ahead ($1830 by 2023s conference) but super bullish Silver ($28.30!) as the focus was on physical tightness driven by unprecedented demand.” Everyone in the market knows when a lack of a precious metal exits the price is driven up.

December 1, 2023 news from Reuters reported, “Gold prices rallied to an all-time high on Friday ater remarks from Federal Reserve Chair Jerome Powell increased traders’ confidence the U.S. central bank had completed its monetary policy tightening and could cut rates starting March. Spot gold climbed 1.6% to $2,069.10 per ounce by 3:30p.m. ET (2030 GMT). Prices were 3.4% higher so far this week, and earlier rose to $2,075.09 per ounce to beat the previous all-time high of $2,072.49 scaled in 2020.”

March 5, 2024 Market Insiders reports another record in the price of gold in their report entitled, “Gold strikes a new all-time high amid rate-cut optimism and geopolitical turmoil”. “The commodity rose to as high $2,141.79 per ounce, eclipsing its December all-time high of $2,135.39, according to Bloomberg data.” May 2, 2024 gold went up again. This time gold hit $ 2,314.69 mark. October 23, 2024 Mint.com reported on a new record high for gold. “As of 0748 GMT, spot gold was trading at $2,754.25 per ounce, following a record high of $2,755.30 earlier in the session. Meanwhile, U.S. gold futures increased by 0.3%, reaching $2,768.40.” Historically, Gold reached an all time high of $2790.07 in October of 2024.

Two things of importance about all this news. First, the war on cash is driving our society to fulfill Revelation 13 where we see the future currency for the world will be some type of digital currency in the hand or forehead and second, we see how kingdom can come against kingdom as nations riot over their failed currencies. Now do you see why it is so important to know what the bible warns us about gold and silver? I am sure the closer we get the tribulation period both silver and gold will reach levels we have not seen but, in the end no matter how much of these metals you have it won’t help you. Since the Antichrist will control everything, it won’t matter how much money you have or, how much gold and silver you have because unless you worship the Antichrist you won’t be able to use it.

## PLAGUE OF DISEASES ON BEES



Revelation 6:5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand . 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

It was made clear to us in Revelation 6:6 that people will have to work all day long for one very small meal. Can you image working 8 hours for a quart of wheat. Keep in mind that would be 8 hours of work for a meal for only one person! One may ask, what happens in the tribulation that would cause a person to have to work so long for one meal? For one thing it would suggest that the cost of food went through the roof. As you have seen by reading this book there are many reasons why the cost of food has skyrocketed and is still climbing. We know from chapter 17 that birds, fish, and animals are dying off in massive numbers but, did you know the same thing is happening to the bee population? Why is the death of so many bees important? In simple terms, bees pollinate plants and without the mass number of bees pollinating the crops we would see much of your food decline as the food declines the price goes up. Bees help plants (flowers, trees, bushes, and shrubs,) to reproduce. If these things cannot reproduce they will eventually die out and become extinct. What do you think will happen to all the animals who eat the plants, trees, bushes, and, shrubs if these things die out as a result of no pollination? The animals who rely on this type of vegetation would also begin to die out. Without the bees pollinating there would be a chain reaction on up the food chain. Keep in mind, the bee population is dying off at the same time that we are witnessing massive droughts, lack of water, crop diseases, and other forms of weird weather. All these factors play a role in causing the food prices to rise. -Albert Einstein once said: "If the bee disappears from the surface of the earth, man would have no more than four years to live. No more bees, no more pollination … no more men!" He wasn't an entomologist, but entomologists around today agree that the sudden and mysterious disappearance of bees from their hives poses serious problems. When I think about what Einstein said I could see the handwriting on the wall leading up to the tribulation as we are in the process of witnessing the bee population disappearing.

To raise awareness of just how crucial pollinators are to our food system, the University Heights Whole Foods Market store temporarily removed all produce that comes from plants dependent on pollinators. They pulled from shelves 237 of 453 products – 52 percent of the department's normal product mix" (June 12, 2013 /PRNewswire). Products removed included: Apples, Onions, Avocados, Carrots, Mangos, Lemons, Limes, Honeydew, Cantaloupe, Zucchini, Summer squash, Eggplant, Cucumbers, Celery, Green onions, Cauliflower, Leeks, Bok choy, Kale, Broccoli, Broccoli rabe, and, Mustard greens.







As you can see from the pictures above, without the bees much of our food would be gone! I have been keeping track of mass bee deaths for some time and, I have provided a host of reports showing you that this problem has gotten much worse over the years which is by itself another sign we are headed down the road to fulfill Revelation 6:6.




The reports which begin on the next page will speak for themselves!

Silence of the Bees premiered on PBS October 28, 2007.
[video width="854" height="480" mp4="http://endtimesresearchministry.com/wp-content/uploads/2014/04/Bees-dying-off-PBS-Special-2007.mp4"][/video]

March 7, 2008 -What's Killing The Honeybees? "It's not a vibrant hive, it's not full of bees," said Brett Adee. "A hive this time of year should be just busting bees. And it's just a scrawny little bee hive." Adee, whose family runs the largest beekeeping operation in the country, says bees are dying at least as fast as they did last year. http://www.cbsnews.com/news/whats-killing-the-honeybees

May 9, 2008 - Bee Emergency: Unexplained Mass Die-Off Hits German Hives
"In Germany's bucolic Baden-Württemburg region, there is a curious silence this week. All up and down the Rhine river, farm fields usually buzzing with bees are quiet. Beginning late last week, helpless beekeepers could only watch as their hives were hit by an unprecedented die-off. Many say one of Germany's biggest chemical companies is to blame."
http://www.spiegel.de/international/germany/bee-emergency-unexplained-mass-die-off-hits-german-hives-a-552556.html

April 29, 2010- Survey Reports Latest Honey Bee Losses
Losses of managed honey bee colonies nationwide totaled 33.8 percent from all causes from October 2009 to April 2010, according to a survey conducted by the Apiary Inspectors of America (AIA) and the Agricultural Research Service (ARS). Beekeepers identified starvation, poor weather, and weak colonies going into winter as the top reasons for mortality in their operations. This is an increase from overall losses of 29 percent reported from a similar survey covering the winter of 2008-2009, and similar to the 35.8 percent losses for the winter of 2007-2008.
http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2010/100429.2.htm

May 17, 2010 - Our bees are buzzing off. But why?
Over the past few years, honeybees have suddenly and inexplicably disappeared from colonies that once thrived across the northern parts of the American and European continents. A mysterious malaise has struck down the fittest and most able bees, laying waste to billions and leaving empty hives starved of once industrious workers. But we are no nearer understanding the exact cause of this carnage. http://news.bbc.co.uk/earth/hi/earth_news/newsid_8680000/8680500.stm

February 11, 2011 -20,000 Bees died suddenly in a biodiversity exhibit in Ontario, Canada. http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/world-us-canada-12437121

May 23, 2011- Winter Honey Bee Losses WASHINGTON -- Total losses from managed honey bee colonies nationwide were 30 percent from all causes for the 2010/2011 winter, according to the annual survey conducted by the U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA) and the Apiary Inspectors of America (AIA). This is roughly similar to total losses reported in similar surveys done in the four previous years: 34 percent for the 2009/2010
http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2011/110523.htm

Oct. 3, 2011 - The mysterious honeybee apocalypse: Up to 12 million bees found dead and dying in Florida and no one knows why
http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2044764/The-mysterious-honeybee-apocalypse-Up-12-million-bees-dead-dying-Florida-knows-why.html

March 14, 2012 - Mass honeybee deaths now occurring worldwide, says UN :
(NaturalNews) For several decades, colony collapse disorder (CCD) -- a mysterious condition where entire bee colonies die for seemingly no obvious reason -- has been inflicting bee populations across both Europe and the US. But scientists from the United Nations (UN) say the phenomenon is now a global crisis, afflicting bees across China, Japan, and Africa, as well as in other places.
http://www.naturalnews.com/031694_honeybees_decline.html#ixzz2fAFaat5x

April 13, 2012 - Mass Bees falling dead in Canyon Country California http://www.signalscv.com/archives/63579/

May 17, 2012 - Mass Bee deaths - "Staggering losses" reported in Minnesota, Nebraska and Ohio USA
http://www.huffingtonpost.com/heather-pilatic/bee-kills-in-the-corn-bel_b_1520757.html

May 31, 2012- Survey by USDA and Collaborators Reports Fewer Winter Honey Bee Losses
WASHINGTON--Total losses of managed honey bee colonies from all causes were 21.9 percent nationwide for the 2011/2012 winter, according to the annual survey conducted by the U.S. Department of Agriculture (USDA), the Bee Informed Partnership and the Apiary Inspectors of America. This represents a substantial drop in mortality compared to the previous five years, when winter losses of around 30 percent have been reported. Previous surveys found total colony losses of 30 percent in the winter of 2010/2011, 34 percent in 2009/2010, 29 percent in 2008/2009, 36 percent in 2007/2008 and 32 percent in 2006/2007.
http://www.ars.usda.gov/is/pr/2012/120531.htm

June 20, 2012 - 750 Bee Hives poisoned killing thousands of Bees in New South Wales Australia
http://www.smh.com.au/environment/animals/thousands-of-bees-killed-as-750-hives-poisoned-20120619-20l4z.html

July 11, 2012 - 15 Million Bees Killed In Suspected Poisoning In China
http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2012/07/11/bees-poisoned-china_n_1665705.html

Oct. 2, 2012 - China's Apple Farmers Forced to Do Bees' Work
Evidence from around the world points to falling and increasingly unpredictable yields of insect-pollinated crops, particularly in the areas with the most intensive farming. Where crops are grown in vast fields, there are not enough insects to go around. If insecticides are sprayed too frequently, then vital pollinators cannot survive. The most dramatic example comes from the apple and pear orchards of south west China, where wild bees have been eradicated by excessive pesticide use and a lack of natural habitat. In recent years, farmers have been forced to hand-pollinate their trees, carrying pots of pollen and paintbrushes with which to individually pollinate every flower, and using their children to climb up to the highest blossoms. This is clearly just possible for this high-value crop, but there are not enough humans in the world to pollinate all of our crops by hand.
http://chinadigitaltimes.net/2012/10/chinas-apple-farmers-forced-to-do-bees-work/

Oct. 3, 2012- Varroa mite wreaks havoc in Swiss bee colonies
"Swiss beekeepers are hoping for a cold autumn and spring after last year's mild temperatures turned honeycombs into honeyed tombs – mostly because of the Varroa mite, which feeds on healthy bees. The past few years have been tough for bee colonies almost everywhere. For example, colony collapse disorder was a massive problem in the United States in 2007. But this year has proven disastrous for honeybees and their keepers in Switzerland. A study of a thousand Swiss hives shows that 50 per cent of the bees did not survive the winter of 2011-2012."
http://www.swissinfo.ch/eng/swiss_news/Varroa_mite_wreaks_havoc_in_Swiss_bee_colonies.html?cid=33633216

October 4, 2012 - Numerous Honeybee colonies dead from mosquito spraying in Massachusetts, America
http://www.wickedlocal.com/x1711842590/Buzz-kill-Beverly-beekeepers-upset-over-mosquito-spraying#axzz28QuvCVlD

31, 2012 - 25 Bee Hives containing 1 MILLION Bees were destroyed by hurricane Sandy in New York, America
http://grist.org/news/sandy-wipes-out-biggest-beekeeping-operation-in-new-york-city/

January 30, 2013 - 750,000 Bees die in mass die-off in Montecito, California, America
http://www.edhat.com/site/tidbit.cfm?nid=107958

April 26, 2013 - 'We Speak for the Bees': Marchers Urge EU-Wide Ban of Killer Pesticides" 'This is not abstract theorizing. Bees are dying out. Now.' http://intellihub.com/2013/04/26/we-speak-for-the-bees-marchers-urge-eu-wide-ban-of-killer-pesticides/

May 8, 2013 - US honeybees threatened as 31% of colonies died out in 2012, report shows
Survey shows heavy loss of pollinators is further evidence of mysterious disorder that has destroyed colonies for seven years
http://www.theguardian.com/environment/2013/may/08/honey-bees-threatened-colonies-extinct-2012

June 12, 2013 - Bees are dying around the world. Queen by queen, Las Vegan Jose Torres is doing his part to rescue them
http://lasvegascitylife.com/sections/news/bees-are-dying-around-world-queen-queen-las-vegan-jose-torres-doing-his-part-rescue

June 14, 2013 - British Honeybees Are Dying Faster Than Ever UK honeybee deaths were the worst on record, the British Beekeepers Association (BBKA) said in a statement on Thursday. Over the 2012-2013 winter season, 34 honeybee colonies of every 100 were lost

on average — more than double that of the previous year. Widespread die-offs are being blamed largely on bad weather and a late spring, BBKA said in their report. http://www.businessinsider.com/record-honeybee-losses-in-the-uk-2013-6

June 20, 2013 - Massive bee die-off in Oregon city prompts investigation from wildlife experts.
http://www.cbsnews.com/8301-201_162-57590260/massive-bee-die-off-in-oregon-city-prompts-investigation-from-wildlife-experts/

June 21, 2013 - 25,000 Bees Found Dead In Oregon Parking Lot, Environmental Organization Says
"Tens of thousands of dead bees and other insects were found in a Target parking lot in Oregon earlier this week in what is being called one of the largest mass deaths of bumblebees in the western U.S., a local environmental organization says. The dead bumblebees, reported to be around 25,000 number, were found by shoppers under blooming European linden trees in Wilsonville, Ore., according to the Xerces Society, a Portland-based nonprofit that studies bees and other invertebrates. Xerces was the first to document Monday's mass death" http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2013/06/20/bees-dead-oregon-target-_n_3472870.html

June 27, 2013 -The land of milk hangs onto its honey
"In Israel, the impact has been less catastrophic, but still extraordinarily grave — experts say that about half of the bees here have succumbed." http://www.timesofisrael.com/the-land-of-milk-hangs-onto-its-honey/

July 1, 2013 - New film sees a world without bees Documentary fllmmaker Markus Imhoof explores the theories behind colony collapse disorder and its impact while examining bee behavior and reproduction in fascinating extreme closeup in his film "More Than Honey," A Q&A with the director of 'More Than Honey.' Here is one of the questions from that report.

Q Do you believe Einstein was right when he said "if bees were to disappear, mankind would have four years to live?"

A It's rumored that he said it, but it's very clear what the risk is: 70%-80% of all plants are pollinated by insects and could not exist without them. Also, a third of everything we eat would not exist; specifically, the healthier and tastier part of it. For instance, a hamburger could not be made with lettuce, onion, ketchup, cucumber, mustard and meat from cows (who had never eaten any clover) without honeybees. The world would be in black and white
http://www.mnn.com/earth-matters/animals/stories/new-film-sees-a-world-without-bees

July 23, 2013 - Bees Dying by the Millions
Just weeks ago in Elmwood, Canada, local beekeeper Dave Schuit lost 600 hives, or a total of 37 million bees. Another Canadian farmer lost eight of his 10 hives. The bees started dying in droves just after corn in the area was planted, an alarming red flag since corn seeds are often treated with neonicotinoid pesticides, which are known to kill insects by attacking their nervous systems. Some governments are *finally* taking action against these toxic chemicals, but clearly not fast enough. How many more *millions* of bees have to die before protection is granted to these invaluable creatures? For those who aren't aware, there are about 100 crop species that provide 90 percent of food globally and, of these, 71 are pollinated by bees.
http://articles.mercola.com/sites/articles/archive/2013/07/23/massive-bee-deaths.aspx

July 24, 2013 - Scientists discover what's killing the bees and it's worse than you thought
"As we've written before, the mysterious mass die-off of honey bees that pollinate $30 billion worth of crops in the US has so decimated America's *apis mellifera* population that one bad winter could leave fields fallow. Now, a new study has pinpointed some of the probable causes of bee deaths and the rather scary results show that averting beemageddon will be much more difficult than previously thought."
http://qz.com/107970/scientists-discover-whats-killing-the-bees-and-its-worse-than-you-thought/#107970/scientists-discover-whats-killing-the-bees-and-its-worse-than-you-thought/

August 9, 2013 - The Trouble with Beekeeping in the Anthropocene
I've written this week's cover story for the magazine, on the growing threat to honeybees. You can read it (with a subscription) over here. The short version: beginning nearly a decade ago, honeybees started dying off at unusually and mysteriously high rates—this past winter, nearly one-third of U.S. honeybee colonies died or disappeared.
http://science.time.com/2013/08/09/the-trouble-with-beekeeping-in-the-anthropocene/#ixzz2fA6S3tYr

August 15, 2013 - CANADA - There is more troubling news for beekeepers.
http://thecelestialconvergence.blogspot.com/2013/08/mass-bees-die-off-beemageddon-and.html

August 18, 2013 - BRAZIL - On the ground, the bees are dead and tens of hives are empty. The reason of mass deaths is still unknown, but leaves the producer intrigued.
http://thecelestialconvergence.blogspot.com/2013/08/mass-bees-die-off-beemageddon-and_18.html

August 22, 2013 - MASSIVE Bee die off (300 hives) "due to pesticides" found in Yiyang County, China.
http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=n&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fnews.qq.com%2Fa%2F20130819%2F007608.htm&act=url

August 22, 2013 - 106 bee hives die off in Luquan, China.
http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=n&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fnews.sjzcity.com%2F2013%2F33437.shtml&act=url

September 16, 2013 - Tens of thousands of honey bees "acting drunk" and dying off this past week in Minneapolis, America.
http://www.mndaily.com/news/campus/2013/09/15/u-investigates-sudden-slew-bee-deaths

September 20, 2013 - What's all about? Inside the buzz mysterious mass disappearance of honeybees
http://news.yahoo.com/blogs/power-players-abc-news/buzz-inside-mysterious-mass-disappearance-honeybees-112632223.html?vp=1&fb_source=message

September 27, 2013 - Massive die off of Bees (during August) on Sunflower blossoms in Fermo, Italy.
http://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=n&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fblogeko.iljournal.it%2Fi-girasoli-mutanti-e-le-api-che-muoiono-scene-da-film-horror-nei-campi-video%2F76787&act=url

October 20, 2013 - 1 MILLION+ Bees found dead 'a mystery' (Pesticides?) in Jiangsu, China.
http://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=auto&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fnews.hexun.com%2F2013-10-21%2F158895218.html

October 21, 2013 - Bee Mass Die-Off: What's Killing Bees is Worst Than What you Thought
http://strangesounds.org/2013/10/bee-mass-die-off-whats-killing-bees-is-worst-than-what-you-thought.html

November 1, 2013 - 20 MILLION+ bees have died off this year (37 million last year) in Ontario and Quebec, Canada.
http://london.ctvnews.ca/beekeepers-says-government-agencies-aren-t-acting-on-apparent-cause-of-bee-deaths-1.1524554

November 15, 2013 - 1.5 MILLION Bees found dead and dying near hives in Orizona, Brazil.
http://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=n&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.radioriovermelho.com.br%2Fsite%2Fnoticia.php%3Fid%3D6124&act=url

January 22, 2014 - Honey Bee Colony Collapse Disorder Linked to Tobacco Plant Virus. http://inhabitat.com/honey-bee-colony-collapse-disorder-linked-to-tobacco-plant-virus/

February 2, 2014 - Die off of Bees found … 'All that was left was their skeletons' in Murwillumbah, Australia.
http://www.mydailynews.com.au/news/beekeepers-hit-with-big-losses/2156501/

February 12, 2014 - Mass mortality of Bees found is 'unprecedented' in Valencia, Spain.
http://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=es&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.levante-emv.com%2Feconomia%2F2014%2F02%2F11%2Fcolmenas-valencianas-vacian%2F1078094.html

February 19, 2014 - Bumblebees infected with honeybee diseases. The beleaguered bumblebee faces a new threat, scientists say. Researchers have found that two diseases harboured by honeybees are spilling over into wild bumblebees. Insects infected with deformed wing virus and a fungal parasite called *Nosema ceranae* were found across England, Scotland and Wales. Writing in the journal Nature, the team says that beekeepers should keep their honeybees as free from disease as possible to stop the spread. "These pathogens are capable of infecting adult bumblebees and they seem to have quite significant impacts," said Professor Mark Brown from Royal Holloway, University of London. Around the world, bumblebees are doing badly. In the last few decades, many species have suffered steep declines, and some, such Cullem's bumblebee (*Bombus cullumanus*) in the UK, have gone extinct. Scientists believe that the destruction of their habitats – particularly wildflower meadows – has driven much of this loss, but the latest research suggests that disease too could play a role.
http://www.bbc.co.uk/news/science-environment-26242960

March 7, 2014 - Thousands of Bees found dead in front of hives in Boggabri, Australia.
http://www.nvi.com.au/story/2132663/nelsons-honey-owner-calls-for-action-over-boggabri-bee-deaths/?cs=373#slide=1

March 7, 2014 - Millions of Bees dying off 'due to harsh winter' in Ohio, America.
http://www.13abc.com/story/24886006/cold-weather-is-killing-off-bees

March 7, 2014 - Thousands of Bees found dead in and around hives in Haarlemmermeer, Holland.
http://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=n&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.parool.nl%2Fparool%2Fnl%2F224%2FBINNENLAND%2Farticle%2Fdetail%2F3609113%2F2014%2F03%2F07%2FSlachting-onder-bijenvolk-in-Haarlemmermeer.dhtml&act=url

March 18, 2014 - Extreme cold wipes out honey bees across Iowa.
http://www.kcci.com/news/extreme-cold-wipes-out-honeybees-across-iowa/25039976

March 21, 2014 - In my video today I will give you the latest news concerning the new bee die off as well as an up-date on today's report about birds dying off.

April 2, 2014 - 500,000 honeybees dead 'due to harsh winter' in Holland, Michigan, America.
http://www.wzzm13.com/story/news/local/lakeshore/2014/04/02/beekeepers-harsh-winter-loss/7217485/

April 2, 2014 - Half of European bumblebees in decline, quarter face extinction
http://rt.com/news/european-bumblebees-extinction-losses-933/

April 3, 2014 - Millions of bees found dead along the Rhine river in Germany
http://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.ksta.de%2Fstadt-leverkusen%2F-tiersterben-in-leverkusen-eine-million-bienen-vergiftet%2C15189132%2C26732508.html&edit-text=&act=url
April 4, 2014 - 17 billion honey bees injured, killed
http://washingtonexaminer.com/17-billion-honey-bees-injured-killed-threatening-apple-berry-veggie-crops/article/2546800?custom_click=rss

April 4, 2014 - A Quarter of All Bumblebees At Risk in Europe
http://www.enewspf.com/latest-news/science/science-a-environmental/51699-a-quarter-of-all-bumblebees-at-risk-in-europe.html

April 5, 2014 - Threat facing bee population in South West
http://www.gazetteseries.co.uk/news/11129311.Threat_facing_bee_population_in_South_West/?ref=var_0

April 5, 2014 - Hundreds of thousands of bees found dead near international Bridge on Argentine, Uruguay border, Argentina.
http://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.diarioelargentino.com.ar%2Fnoticias%2F135570%2Faparecieron-cientos-de-miles-de-abejas-muertas-en-inmediaciones-a-upm-botnia&edit-text=&act=url

April 8, 2014 - Bees in northern Europe are dying faster than they should be-and threatening billion in crops http://qz.com/196679/bees-in-northern-europe-are-dying-faster-than-they-should-be-and-threatening-billions-in-crops/#196679/bees-in-northern-europe-are-dying-faster-than-they-should-be-and-threatening-billions-in-crops/

April 9, 2014 - Study of 32,000 bee colonies in Europe finds alarming colony mortality in Belgium, UK, France...
http://www.treehugger.com/natural-sciences/study-32000-bee-colonies-europe-finds-alarming-colony-mortality-belgium-uk-france.html

April 11, 2014 - “Bee populations worldwide are threatened by pests, pesticides and extreme weather. At the University of Georgia's Horticulture Farm in Athens, scientists are studying ways to protect and support honey bee colonies. Jennifer Berry, lead researcher on the project, says a simple walk through the produce aisle at the grocery store shows why bees matter. "When you see all those fruits and vegetables -- all of that color -- they're there because of the hard work of honey bees," says Berry. "They provide the pollination that provides the color in our diet." Berry manages 300 bee hives on the Athens campus and works to keep bee populations healthy. But severe weather, invasive mites and the overuse of pesticides are threatening honey bee populations nationwide at an alarming rate; more than a third die every year. During our visit, we witnessed a bee being born. Berry quickly noticed the tiny bee's crumpled wings, evidence of varroa mites that won't allow this bee to survive.” http://www.weather.com/tv/tvshows/americas-morning-headquarters/bees-dying-rapid-rate-why-20140411

April 11, 2014 - Bees have been dying off in big numbers for years, creating problems for the agriculture industry, also not so good for the bees. This year, tens of thousands of bees have mysteriously died after pollinating almond farms in California. The Environmental Protection Agency is looking into whether pesticides are to blame." http://news.wsiu.org/post/why-are-thousands-bees-dying-california

April 21, 2014 - State investigates honeybee die-off in Sherwood. http://www.kgw.com/news/Mass-bee-die-off-in-Sherwood-256021671.html

April 22, 2014 - Mass die off of honeybees found in Oregon, America. http://www.komonews.com/news/local/What-caused-mass-honey-bee-die-off-in-Oregon-256186331.html

April 24, 2014 - Massive die off of bees reported in Oxford County, Canada. "Planting season hasn't even started yet and at least one Ontario beekeeper is reporting a massive bee kill at one of his yards." http://www.stthomastimesjournal.com/2014/04/24/burgessville-beekeeper-already-reports-massive-bee-kill-at-yard-in-oxford-county

April 25, 2014 - Thousands of Bees continuing to die off in Elmwood, Canada. "The first pollen of the season has brought some frightening sights for a local beekeeper. Dead and dying bees are already showing up at his bee yards and Dave Schuit of Saugeen Country Honey in Elmwood said Friday it is a clear sign the neonicotinoid pesticides used on crop seeds are in the soil, water and plants."
http://www.thepost.on.ca/2014/04/25/elmwood-beekeeper-experiencing-die-offs-already

May 2, 2014 -This winter was bitter for honeybees in Medina County, statewide. http://medinagazette.northcoastnow.com/2014/05/02/bitter-winter-honeybees/

May 3, 2014 - Mysterious die-off of bees in the Emmental. https://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Finfo.rsi.ch%2Fhome%2Fchannels%2Finformazione%2Finfo_on_line%2F2014%2F05%2F03--Misteriosa-moria-di-api-nellEmm&edit-text=&act=url

May 8, 2014 - Purdue: Bees Dying by the Thousands. http://wthitv.com/2014/05/08/purdue-bees-dying-by-the-thousands/

May 8, 2014 - Samples of a Dead Beehive Sent to USDA. A giant beehive was found dead in a backyard Santa Barbara house in February. The beehive had been there for over 11 years, but a few months ago residents found hundreds of the bees dead near the hive http://www.keyt.com/news/samples-of-a-dead-beehive-sent-to-usda/25886984

May 9, 2014 - Honeybees Dying From Pesticide Exposure; 50 Percent Of Affected Colonies suffered Colony Collapse Disorder. http://www.hngn.com/articles/30930/20140509/honeybees-dying-from-pesticide-exposure-50-percent-of-affected-colonies-suffered-colony-collapse-disorder.htm

May 11, 2014 - Millions of Bees dead in 'worst winter die off' in Pennsylvania, America. http://www.post-gazette.com/business/2014/05/11/Northwest-Pa-beekeepers-devastated-by-long-cold-winter/stories/201405110081

May 15, 2014 - Bees crucial to many crops still dying at worrisome rate. http://www.therakyatpost.com/features/2014/05/16/bees-crucial-many-crops-still-dying-worrisome-rate/

May 26, 2014 - Honey bees dying at alarming rate http://www.jrn.com/kivitv/news/Honey-Bees-Dying-at-Alarming-Rate-260717701.html

May 28, 2014 - Local beekeepers say numbers down.http://kmherald.com/local-beekeepers-say-numbers-down-p6723-144.htm

May 30, 2014 - Environmental group warns of pesticide toxic to bees. "North Carolina's agricultural industry brings in about $70 billion to the state every year, but the key component, which is pollinating the state's crops, is slowly dying off."
http://www.wsoctv.com/news/news/local/environmental-group-warns-pesticide-toxic-bees/nf9QL/

June 3, 2014 - Beekeepers believe controversial seed coating causing widespread bee deaths.
http://www.chathamdailynews.ca/2014/06/02/hive-stakes

June 2, 2014 - 2.4 MILLION Bees found dead 'a mystery' in Caidian District, China.
https://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=zh-CN&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fhb.ifeng.com%2Fnews%2Ffocus%2Fdetail_2014_06%2F02%2F2363429_0.shtml&sandbox=1

June 19, 2014 - Bumblebee die-off in Eugene under investigation
http://www.statesmanjournal.com/story/tech/science/environment/2014/06/18/bumblebee-die-eugene-investigation/10804135/

June 19, 2014 - Honey Bees Hit Hard by Drought Conditions. http://www.keyt.com/news/honey-bees-hit-hard-by-drought-conditions/26562564

July 7, 2014 - The honeybee, nature's dying migrant worker. "This winter, Ellis lost about 1,200 of the 2,200 hives he had in the summer. Last winter, Anderson lost 65 percent of his 3,000 hives and didn't have enough bees to supply all his almond growers."
http://www.gosanangelo.com/news/2014/jul/06/1the-honeybee-natures-dying-migrant-worker/

July 9, 2014 - Die-off of Bees reported in various parts of Genova, Italy.
http://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&ie=UTF8&sl=auto&tl=en&u=http://www.genovatoday.it/cronaca/api-morte-genova.html&sandbox=0&usg=ALkJrhgMTlFqUQotXvBPfTw3ED9rIGYh4g

July 9, 2014 - Hundreds of dead and dying bumblebees found around school in Massachusetts, America.
http://www.wcvb.com/health/hundreds-of-dead-dying-bees-found-outside-wakefield-school/26869524#!bg4u9W

July 10, 2014 - 300 MILLION Bees found dead 'a mystery' in Hebei, China. https://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=zh-CN&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fhebei.sina.com.cn%2Fnews%2Fs%2F2014-07-10%2F073599855.html

July 22, 2014 - Thousands of Bees Die Suddenly in Southern Colorado. http://www.koaa.com/news/thousands-of-bees-die-suddenly-in-southern-colorado/

July 25, 2014 - Thousands of bees die suddenly in Hwacheon County, South Korea.
http://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&ie=UTF8&sl=auto&tl=en&u=http://www.newsis.com/ar_detail/view.html%3Far_id%3DNISX20140724_0013068588%26cID%3D10201%26pID%3D10200&sandbox=0&usg=ALkJrhj5_QhaOFUjQ3kVvi41swsSUUSHsQ

July 31, 2014 - Die off of bees found concerning residents in Ballenstedt, Germany.
http://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.mz-web.de%2Fquedlinburg%2F-ballenstedt-bienen-sterben-unter-linden%2C20641064%2C28001082.html&edit-text=&act=url

Aug. 4, 2014 - Millions of bees die 'suddenly' in Jiangxi, China. https://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=zh-CN&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.qianhuaweb.com%2Fcontent%2F2014-08%2F04%2Fcontent_5050852.htm&sandbox=1

Aug. 6, 2014 - 150,000 Bees die in Thuringia, Germany.
http://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=de&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.mdr.de%2Fnachrichten%2Ffakt_bienensterben_pestizide100_zc-e9a9d57e_zs-6c4417e7.html&sandbox=1

Aug. 6, 2014 - Millions of bees die 'mysteriously' in Zhongxian, China. https://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=zh-CN&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fcq.qq.com%2Fa%2F20140806%2F030456.htm&sandbox=1

Aug. 14, 2014 - 48 Million bees have died (100% losses) in Pyrenees-Orientales, France
https://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=fr&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.lemonde.fr%2Fplanete%2Farticle%2F2014%2F08%2F14%2Fles-abeilles-des-pyrenees-orientales-decimees-par-les-pesticides_4471376_3244.html

Aug. 28, 2014 - Millions (130 Hives) of bees have died in Itatinga, Brazil
https://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fg1.globo.com%2Fsp%2Fbauru-marilia%2Fnoticia%2F2014%2F08%2Fmorte-de-abelhas-causa-queda-de-7-toneladas-na-producao-de-mel.html&edit-text=&act=url

Sept. 1, 2014 - 500 Bumblebee Queens found dead next to an oil seed rape field in London, England
http://www.smallholder.co.uk/news/11440664.Neonicotinoids_implicated_in_mass_poisoning_of_bumblebee_queens/

Sept. 8, 2014 - Bee colonies decimated in the Auvergne region this year in France
https://translate.google.com/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.lamontagne.fr%2Fauvergne%2Factualite%2Fdepartement%2Fpuy-de-dome%2Fclermont-ferrand%2F2014%2F09%2F08%2Fhymenopteres-fragilises-par-les-virus-les-conditions-climatiques-le-frelon-dasie-et-les-pesticides_11134371.html&edit-text=&act=url

Sept. 19, 2014 - RCMP investigating after bees poisoned- Canada
http://www.manitobacooperator.ca/2014/09/19/rcmp-investigating-after-bees-poisoned/

Sept. 29, 2014 - What is killing Bristol County's bees?
http://dighton.wickedlocal.com/article/20140923/NEWS/140929061

October 2, 2014 - Tens of thousands of bees dying in Westport, Massachusetts, America
http://www.patriotledger.com/article/20141002/NEWS/141009210/12662

October 12, 2014 - 160,000 bee died in the apiary in the Gomel region of Belarus
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?hl=en&sl=ru&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.ctv.by%2Fnovosti-gomelya-i-gomelskoy-oblasti%2F160-tysyach-pchyol-pogibli-na-paseke-v-gomelskoy-oblasti

November 4, 2014 - "Just last month, 37 million bees were discovered dead on a single Canadian farm. And unless we act now, the bees will keep dying. We have to show Bayer now that we won't tolerate it putting its profits ahead of our planet's health. If this giant corporation manages to bully Europe into submission, it would spell disaster for the bees." http://agri.eu/bayer-and-syngenta-is-suing-eu-on-pesticide-ban-news6218.html
October 19, 2014- Hundreds of bumblebees dropping dead under trees in Notteroy, Norway
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.tb.no%2Fnyheter%2Fflere-teorier-om-mystisk-humledod-1.8621069&edit-text=&act=url

Nov. 6, 2014 – 530,000 bees die 'a mystery' in Wenling City, China
http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=zh-CN&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fcs.zjol.com.cn%2Fsystem%2F2014%2F11%2F06%2F020344002.shtml&edit-text=

Nov. 9, 2014 – 30,000 Bees have died 'due to pesticides' in Maule Region, Chile
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?hl=en&sl=es&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.elciudadano.cl%2F2014%2F11%2F07%2F125034%2Fsag-y-nueva-mortandad-de-30-000-abejas-en-region-del-maule%2F

Nov. 13, 2014 - 170 bee hives have died off in Ardahan, Turkey
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?hl=en&sl=tr&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.iha.com.tr%2Fhaber-ardahanda-ari-olumleri-409740%2F

Nov. 22, 2014 - 3 MILLION+ bees found dead 'causing fright' in Martim Francisco, Brazil
https://translate.google.com/translate?act=url&depth=1&hl=en&ie=UTF8&prev=_t&rurl=translate.google.co.uk&sl=auto&tl=en&u=http://opopularmm.com.br/morte-de-abelhas-causa-susto-entre-apicultores-caso-e-investigado-11303
Dec. 4, 2014 -130 bee hives have died off 'a mystery' in Campos Gerais, Brazil
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?hl=en&sl=pt&tl=en&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.bemparana.com.br%2Fnoticia%2F361768%2Fprefeitura-investiga-a-morte-misteriosa-de-milhares-de-abelhas

Feb. 6, 2015- 50 bee hives destroyed in Monteria, Colombia
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Felmeridianodecordoba.com.co%2Fagro-y-economia%2Fitem%2F79086-miel-podr%25C3%25ADa-estar-envenenada&edit-text=&act=url

Feb. 11, 2015 - Stressed-out young bees contribute to colony collapse disorder, research shows. http://inhabitat.com/stressed-out-young-bees-contribute-to-colony-collapse-disorder-research-shows/

Feb. 22, 2015 Growers feel sting of bee decline; Die-offs affect Y-S almond farmers.
http://www.appeal-democrat.com/news/growers-feel-sting-of-bee-decline-die-offs-affect-y/article_dd7dcc50-bb31-11e4-a48e-3b4d1e1b18d2.html

March 2, 2015 – Bees have been dying off, and the problem has raised alarms about the bounty of our food supply.
http://thetandd.com/business/wooing-wild-bees-to-get-more-pollinator-crops-why-not/article_2987d005-0ed0-54f1-afa5-853be9b882e6.html

Mar. 9, 2015- Mass die off of bees has hit colonies in Cherves-Richemont, France
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.charentelibre.fr%2F2015%2F03%2F09%2Fpanique-dans-les-ruches-a-cherves-richemont%2C1943628.php&edit-text=&act=url

Mar. 10, 2015- 35 percent of bee colonies have died off during winter in Rhineland-Palatinate, Germany http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.swr.de%2Flandesschau-aktuell%2Frp%2Fkaiserslautern%2Fbienensterben-in-der-westpfalz-imker-sagen-geringe-ernten-voraus%2F-%2Fid%3D1632%2Fnid%3D1632%2Fdid%3D15204258%2F1htzwlq%2F&edit-text=&act=url

Mar. 19, 2015- Hundreds of thousands of bees have died off in Loire-Atlantique, France https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.liberation.fr%2Feconomie%2F2015%2F03%2F19%2Fla-loire-atlantique-en-proie-a-l-erosion-des-ruchers_1224337&edit-text=&act=url

Mar. 22, 2015- 90 percent of 127 beehives died off this winter near Montauban, France https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.20minutes.fr%2Ftoulouse%2F1568687-20150322-midi-pyrenees-apiculteurs-bourdon&edit-text=&act=url

April 6, 2015 What's killing the bees? http://bangordailynews.com/2015/04/06/news/parasitic-mites-and-cold-snaps-are-making-life-hard-for-maine-bees-but-they-can-survive/

April 6, 2015 Letter: "Consumers can demand better" http://www.orilliapacket.com/2015/04/06/letter-consumers-can-demand-better

April 19, 2015 "Honey bee colonies under threat from disease and predators" http://www.edp24.co.uk/business/farming-news/honey_bee_colonies_under_threat_from_disease_and_predators_1_4039025

May 7, 2015 - What's killing Michigan's bees? http://www.freep.com/story/news/local/michigan/2015/05/07/michigan-bees-dying/70948978/

June 7, 2015 - "The queen is dead, and science wants to know why", subtitle: "Mystery illness is wiping out vital honeybee hives". http://www.thesunchronicle.com/devices/news/local_news/the-queen-is-dead-and-science-wants-to-know-why/article_356f88e8-ddd2-5170-aac3-f4a917173dde.html

June 8, 2015 - 3,000+ Bee Colonies dead due to chemicals on farmers fields in Cherkasy, Ukraine https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Finfoline.ua%2Feconomics%2FAgro%2FV-Cherkasskoy-oblasti-pogibli-po-menshey-mere-3-000-semey-pchel-iz-za-fermerskoy-obrabotki-poley-himikatami_61097.html&edit-text=&act=url

June 10, 2015 - 2.5 million bees die off during the winter in a farm in Ohio http://www.dispatch.com/content/stories/local/2015/06/10/yet-another-die-off.html

June 27, 2015 - Officials investigate 5th Portland bee die-off in days http://www.ktvz.com/news/officials-investigate-5th-portland-bee-dieoff-in-days/33811102

June 28, 2015 - Bee farmer has launched an online appeal after 550,000 of his insects died England http://www.leicestermercury.co.uk/Bee-farmer-launched-online-appeal-550-000-insects/story-26792879-detail/story.html

July 1, 2015 - Why are bees dying in Pettygrove Park? http://koin.com/2015/07/01/why-are-bees-dying-in-pettygrove-park/

July 6, 2015 - Large numbers of honeybees dying in northwest Ohio http://www.19actionnews.com/story/29487235/large-numbers-of-honeybees-dying-in-northwest-ohio

July 30, 2015 - Pesticides are killing Greece's Bees: Honey industry suffers amid broader economic turmoil. http://www.truth-out.org/news/item/32138-bees-in-greece

August 9, 2015 - Bumblebees Are Dying Out Thanks To Climate Change. http://www.vocativ.com/news/209983/bumblebees-climate-change/

August 18, 2015 - Honeybees Dying? It's Complicated. http://www.chicagomag.com/Chicago-Magazine/September-2015/bees-or-not-bees/

August 22, 2015 - Masses of bees dead 'due to neonicotinoids' in Eschen, Liechtenstein http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.volksblatt.li%2Fnachricht.aspx%3Fid%3D95130%26src%3Dvb&edit-text=&act=url

September 19, 2015 - As honeybees are lost, beekeepers and scientists grapple with potential causes
http://www.heraldmailmedia.com/news/local/as-honeybees-are-lost-beekeepers-and-scientists-grapple-with-potential/article_a50e99c7-e0bf-503a-84da-64fb625296ac.html

September 27, 2015 - Thousands of Bees Found Dead in Carpinteria
http://www.keyt.com/news/Thousands-of-Bees-Found-Dead-in-Carpinteria/35490088

September 28, 2015 - Half of US hives lost in last 40 years
http://www.thesentinel.com/mont/index.php?option=com_k2&view=item&id=2589:local-beekeepers-lament-loss-of-hives&Itemid=766

October 29, 2015 - Save the bees of Britain! http://www.dailynewsservice.co.uk/save-bees-britain/

December 28, 2015 - Crops in California Suffering Due to Bees Dying http://radio.foxnews.com/2015/12/28/crops-in-california-suffering-due-to-bees-dying/

EurekAlert news Feb 4, 2016 released a new report showing the results of a new bee study which gives the reason why the bees are dieing off. "The spread of a disease that is decimating global bee populations is manmade, and driven by European honeybee populations, new research has concluded. A study led by the University of Exeter and UC Berkeley and published in the journal Science found that the European honeybee Apris mellifera is overwhelmingly the source of cases of the Deformed Wing Virus infecting hives worldwide. The finding suggests that the pandemic is manmade rather than naturally occurring, with human trade and transportation of bees for crop pollination driving the spread. The spread of a disease that is decimating global bee populations, when the Varroa mite carries the disease, the combination is deadly, and has wiped out millions of honeybees over recent decades. Varroa feed on bee larvae while the Deformed Wing Virus kills off bees, a devastating double blow to colonies. The situation is adding to fears over the future of global bee populations, with major implications for biodiversity, agricultural biosecurity, global economies, and human health."

February 15, 2016 – 50 Percent die off of bees during past 3 years in a large bee farm in Arkansas
http://www.arkansasonline.com/news/2016/feb/15/for-bee-business-die-off-a-worry-201602/?f=business

February 16, 2016 – Massive die off of bees in the past 2 weeks in various parts of Spain
https://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.teinteresa.es%2Fespana%2FGREENPEACE-APICULTORES-DENUNCIAN-MUERTES-MASIVAS_0_1523847670.html&edit-text=&act=url

April 25, 2016 – More than honey (30% bees dying) http://www.wcuquad.com/6006525/op-ed/more-than-honey/#sthash.bdDWnLhz.dpbs

May 12, 2016- Nearly half of bee hives died during the past year across America
https://www.rt.com/viral/342809-bees-massive-colony-collapse/

May 20, 2016 'I heard the news today, oh boy …USA http://www.oxfordeagle.com/2016/05/20/i-heard-the-news-today-oh-boy/

May 23, 2016 -Deciphering the mysterious decline of honey bees USA http://theconversation.com/deciphering-the-mysterious-decline-of-honey-bees-56648

June 6, 2016 - Wisconsin bees dying due to insecticides, global warming and a mite, experts say USA
http://perfscience.com/content/2144132-wisconsin-bees-dying-due-insecticides-global-warming-and-mite-experts-say

September 13, 2016 - Cornell researchers looking for answers after 54% of bees in New York State died last year
http://cnycentral.com/news/local/cornell-researchers-looking-for-answers-after-54-of-bees-in-new-york-state-died-last-year

October 1, 2016 - Bees placed on endangered species list -- a first in the US http://www.cnn.com/2016/10/01/us/hawaii-bee-species-endangered/

December 27, 2016 - Honeybees dying quickly; pollination solution necessary
http://www.thenorthwestern.com/story/opinion/2016/12/27/honeybees-dying-quickly-pollination-solution-necessary/95787112/

January 10, 2017 - Honey bees are in trouble across Pennsylvania, America.
http://www.ldnews.com/story/news/local/2017/01/08/honey-bees-trouble-across-pennsylvania/96155496/

January 11, 2017 - U.S. Puts Bumblebee On The Endangered Species List For 1st Time, America. http://www.npr.org/sections/thetwo-way/2017/01/11/509337678/u-s-puts-first-bumblebee-on-the-endangered-species-list

February 2, 2017 - Is this the demise of the honeybee? "Commercial beekeepers in the United States have reported deaths of tens of thousands of honeybee colonies. Ninety percent of wild bee populations in the United States have disappeared, according to Target Health, Inc. In the Netherlands and the United Kingdom, bee species have declined considerably, and some have even become extinct."
http://www.thepublicopinion.com/news/farming/is-this-the-demise-of-the-honeybee/article_9787344c-ea2e-11e6-81cd-ffe90837966c.html

February 3, 2017- What would life without bees look like. http://www.care2.com/causes/what-would-life-without-bees-look-like.html

February 7, 2017 - Bumblebees Are Dying Out Because They're Too Fat to Mate
https://www.theatlantic.com/science/archive/2017/02/rusty-patched-bumblebee-endangered-species/514388/

February 8, 2017 - Appel column: The bumblebee, now an endangered species
http://www.wiscnews.com/saukprairieeagle/opinion/columnists/article_4e69a97f-ed9f-5d8d-8c5d-e053f48be12d.html

February 8, 2017 - To bee, or not to bee: Will bumblebees become extinct? https://www.rt.com/op-edge/376742-bumblebees-endangered-species-us-bees/

February 8, 2017 - Buzz kill! Scientists baffled as thousands of dead bees wash up along Florida's west coast beaches stinging beachgoers who step on them
http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-4204904/Thousands-dead-bees-wash-Florida-s-west-coast.html#ixzz4YFrquVk7

February 9, 2017 - Local beekeepers and experts said the cold temperatures and heavy snowfall, coupled with prolonged damp conditions in December and January, played a role in the demise of entire beehives across the Willamette Valley.
http://registerguard.com/rg/news/local/35258943-75/bees-are-another-casualty-of-oregons-frigid-winter.html.csp

March 23, 2017 - Who's Responsible For The Bee Die Off In Fresno County?
http://www.capradio.org/news/insight/2017/03/23/insight-032317b/

April 2, 2017 - ZIES: What's the buzz in Guadalupe County?
http://seguingazette.com/opinion/community_columnists/article_34563bda-1750-11e7-bdc4-43e2548a4a39.html

April 3, 2017 - Bee quite concerned http://www.smdailyjournal.com/articles/lifestyle/2017-04-03/bee-quite-concerned/1776425178195.html

April 23, 2017 - Bees are dying in Colombo and Gampaha districts
http://www.island.lk/index.php?page_cat=article-details&page=article-details&code_title=164001

June 6, 2017 - India's bees are dying out and only its farmers know why
https://qz.com/999599/indias-bees-are-dying-out-and-only-its-farmers-know-why/

June 10, 2017-3.2 Million bees dead after spraying crops in Sorocaba, Brazil
http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=http%3A%2F%2Fwww.jornalcruzeiro.com.br%2Fmateria%2F794652%2F32-milhoes-de-abelhas-morrem-apos-pulverizacao&edit-text=&act=url

June 16, 2017- Why are half of NJ's honeybees dying each year?
http://www.northjersey.com/story/news/environment/2017/06/16/bee-story-here-working/371331001/

Oct. 20, 2017- Keepers warn of 'bee-mageddon' after France authorises controversial insecticide
http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/2017/10/20/keepers-warn-bee-mageddon-france-authorises-controversial-insecticide/

Dec. 17, 2017 - Use of agricultural defense may be responsible for the death of bees in the Central Region of RS
http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=https%3A%2F%2Fg1.globo.com%2Frs%2Frio-grande-do-sul%2Fcampo-e-lavoura%2Fnoticia%2Fuso-de-defensivo-agricola-pode-ser-responsavel-pela-morte-de-abelhas-na-regiao-central-do-rs.ghtml&edit-text=&act=url

April 3, 2018 - 70 percent of bee hives die off in Bursa, Turkey. https://www.haberturk.com/tv/ekonomi/video/bursada-ari-olumleri-her-gecen-gun-artiyor/470418

April 22, 2018 - 700 MILLION bees dying every year in Murcia, Spain. https://www.laverdad.es/murcia/millones-abejas-mueren-20180422231215-nt.html

April 23, 2018 - Hundreds of thousands of bees found dead on a farm in Finistere, France. https://www.nouvelobs.com/planete/20180423.OBS5606/video-toutes-mes-abeilles-sont-mortes-intoxiquees.html

May 7, 2018 - Thousands of bees found dead near hives in Merbes-le-Chateau, Belgium. https://www.rtbf.be/info/regions/detail_merbes-le-chateau-des-abeilles-decimees?id=9911957

May 21, 2018 - 700 beehives die off in the Dordogne, France. https://www.ledauphine.com/isere-sud/2018/06/21/il-faut-agir-35-des-abeilles-sont-mortes-cet-hiver

May 15, 2018 - 2 million bees dead 'due to spraying' in Ariege, France. https://www.minutenews.fr/environnement/ariege-2-millions-dabeilles-mortes-a-cause-dun-epandage-348788.html

June 18, 2018 - 690 beehives destroyed by flooding in MUS, Turkey. http://www.hurriyet.com.tr/selde-690-kovan-zarar-gordu-arilar-telef-oldu-40870177

July 26, 2018 - Thousands of bees found dead in Sicignano degli Alburni, Italy. http://translate.google.co.uk/translate?sl=auto&tl=en&js=y&prev=_t&hl=en&ie=UTF-8&u=https%3A%2F%2Fwww.ottopagine.it%2Fna%2Fattualita%2F131380%2Fincendi-coldiretti-50-milioni-di-api-morte-sul-vesuvio.shtml&edit-text=&act=url

June 21, 2018 - 35 Percent of beehives died off this winter in Isere, France. https://www.ledauphine.com/isere-sud/2018/06/21/il-faut-agir-35-des-abeilles-sont-mortes-cet-hiver

August 2018 - 72 MILLION bees die in 1,200 hives in Tierralta, Colombia. https://larazon.co/medio-ambiente/calculamos-72-millones-de-abejas-muertas-y-perdidas-por-1-200-millones-comite-apicola/

August 18, 2018 - Millions of bees die after field spraying in Quintana Roo, Mexico. https://www.elfinanciero.com.mx/nacional/mueren-300-colmenas-de-abejas-en-quintana-roo-por-fumigacion-con-quimico-toxico

September 7, 2018 - 500+ beehives die off in Portena, Argentina. http://agrovoz.lavoz.com.ar/actualidad/apicultores-de-portena-alertan-por-mortandad-masiva-de-mas-de-500-colmenas

September 28, 2018 - Mass bee deaths worry producers in Bingol, Turkey. http://beyazgazete.com/video/webtv/guncel-1/toplu-ari-olumleri-ureticileri-endiselendirdi-bingol-601542.html

September 29, 2018 - 45 MILLION honeybees found dead in Ceara, Brazil. https://g1.globo.com/ce/ceara/noticia/2018/09/29/cerca-de-45-milhoes-de-abelhas-morrem-em-producao-de-mel-no-ceara-segundo-apicultores.ghtml

September 5, 2018 - Thousands of bees die in Quindio, Colombia. https://www.rcnradio.com/colombia/eje-cafetero/siguen-apareciendo-abejas-muertas-en-el-quindio

October 17, 2018 - Mass death of bees continue in Tiholop, Mexico. https://www.yucatan.com.mx/yucatan/en-tiholop-hay-extrana-muerte-masiva-de-abejas

October 10, 2018 - 70 MILLION bees killed 'due to pesticide' in Traslasierra, Argentina. https://www.eltribuno.com/jujuy/nota/2018-10-10-21-24-0-un-pesticida-mato-a-los-70-millones-de-abejas-en-cordoba

November 55, 2018 - 150 dead hives found by beekeeper in Monts-sur-Guesnes, France. https://www.lanouvellerepublique.fr/vienne/commune/angliers/angliers-un-apiculteur-retrouve-150-ruches-mortes-il-porte-plainte-2

November 26, 2018 - Millions of bees dead in Cape Town, South Africa. https://www.enca.com/news/millions-bees-dead-cape-town

March 7, 2019 - 500 MILLION bees have died off during past 3 months in just 4 states in Brazil. https://cartacampinas.com.br/2019/03/com-500-milhoes-de-abelhas-mortas-em-tres-meses-agricultura-brasileira-pode-entrar-em-colapso/

March 18, 2019 - Bees facing high mortality after long, hard winter, Canada. https://www.mapleridgenews.com/news/bees-facing-high-mortality-after-long-hard-winter/

March 26, 2019 - Bees: Many British pollinating insects in decline, study shows. https://www.bbc.com/news/science-environment-47698294

June 20, 2019 - 38 Percent of bees died off during winter in America. https://www.sciencenews.org/article/us-honeybees-had-worst-winter-die-more-decade

July 8, 2019 - July 8, 2019 - Thousands of bees drop dead after earthquake in California, America. https://www.nst.com.my/world/2019/07/502464/so-bee-zarre-thousands-bees-drop-dead-following-california-earthquake

August 29, 2019 - Why have 500m bees died in Brazil in the past three months? https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2019/aug/29/500-million-bees-brazil-three-months

October 7, 2019 - Bee die off in the Amazon https://www.tomorrowsworld.org/news-and-prophecy/bee-die-off-in-the-amazon

February 2020 - Millions of bees dead in Chiriqui, Panama. Link

February 2020 - 130 beehives die off 'due to pesticides' in Pichanal, Argentina. Link

March 2020 - Millions of bees have died in Quindio, Colombia. Link

April 2020 - Millions of bees drop dead across Spain. Link

April 2020 - Mass die off of bees in Shpakovsky, Russia. Link

April 2020 - Thousands of bees dying in Bursa, Turkey. Link

April 2020 - Thousands of bees die all around Efringen, Germany. Link

May 2020 - Millions of bees have died in Rivne, Ukraine. Link

June 17, 2020 - Million-Bee Murder Mystery Triggers Natural Disaster in Croatia Link

July 27, 2020 - Mass Bee Death in Russia Sparks Investigation After Hundreds of Thousands Found Dead, Russia. Link

February 17, 2021 - Bee deaths spark investigation after traces of chemical Fipronil found in hives, Australia. Link

February 11, 2022 – ECO-COLLAPSE: Fewer seeds are spreading worldwide because animals, pollinators essential for dispersal ARE DYING OFF Link

June 27, 2022 -Beehives locked down in southeast Australia in race to stop spread of lethal parasite, Link

June 23, 2023 – Very Troubling': US Honeybees Just Suffered Second Deadliest Year on Record Link

June 29, 2023 – Extreme weather spells disaster for Chile's beekeeping industry Link

**Egyptian against Egyptian**
**Prophecy**



"The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt: and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts." (Isaiah 19:1-4)

Explanation: What we know from this prophecy is in the last days Egypt would face civil unrest and, just as the word of God says Egyptians will fight against Egyptians. During this time of unrest there will arise a leader who the Lord calls a "cruel lord" and "a fierce king". There is no doubt that the person the Lord is speaking about is a dictator. There is no question that on January 25, 2011 this prophecy began to be fulfilled.

What sparked Egypt into the Isaiah 19 prophecy? CBS News on February 3, 2011 gives an account on how a young man by the name of Khaled Saeed started a revolution in Egypt. I quote, "Khaled Said's body was barely recognizable. The 28-year-old was beaten to death last June by two policemen on a public street. Retaliation, his friends believe, for a video Khaled posted on the internet. It shows policemen allegedly sharing the spoils of a drug bust, reports CBS News chief foreign correspondent Lara Logan. "All of us are Khaled Saeed, because all of us might face the same destiny at any point in time," said one man, who would only speak to CBS News if his identity was hidden. He is one of the key organizers of the protests that have rocked Egypt. The man said Khaled's death was definitely a catalyst for the people's revolution.

At the time of Khaled's death Hosni Mubarak was President of Egypt. After Khaled was killed the people in Egypt used the social media to plan a massive demonstration that ended up being a nationwide protest on January 25, 2011. Millions of Egyptians turned out in major cities across Egypt but the largest demonstration against Hosni Mubarak's government was in Cairo's Tahrir Square. Violence broke out in Egypt as Egyptian's began their cry for Mubarak's resignation. Seeing there was no way out of the continual protects and violence, on February 11, 2011 Mubarak resigned. However, even after Mubarak was removed Egypt's troubles were only beginning. In 2011, Egypt became a divided nation where Egyptian's who supported Mubarak and wanted him reinstalled as President started to fight against Egyptian's who wanted a new leader. When Mubarak's resigned the Egyptian military took over the government. As a result Mubarak being deposed Egypt looked forward to new elections. Before the elections began I warned the people at my prophecy site to watch for the Muslim Brotherhood to win the new elections in Egypt. I made this announcement after I heard the Muslim Brotherhood state they would not field a candidate in the new elections. I knew the Muslim Brotherhood was lying. Just as I had warned the Muslim Brotherhood did field a candidate and he won the election. I quote the New York Times. "Egypt's military rulers on Sunday officially recognized Mohamed Morsi of the Muslim Brotherhood as the winner of Egypt's first competitive presidential election, handing the Islamists both a symbolic triumph and a potent weapon in their struggle for power against the country's top generals" (June 24, 2012).

Even after Morsi was elected the violence didn't stop. The Egyptians who didn't like an Islamist government backed by the Muslim Brotherhood began to riot. Since 2011, Egyptians have been fighting against themselves while at the same time Egypt's economy has been tanking since millions of tourists have been keeping their distance from Egypt's turmoil. As with Hosni Mubarak the Egyptians who opposed Mohamed Morsy kept up the violence until finally the Egyptian military again stepped in. I quote CNN News. "Mohamed Morsy, Egypt's first democratically elected president, has been ousted from office just over a year into his presidency. Deposed by the military and reportedly held under house arrest, Morsy's fall from power has been nothing if not rapid. Egypt's powerful military stepped in July 3, hours after a deadline the generals had set for Morsy to order reforms expired. The military's intervention followed days of opposition protests,

during which hundreds of thousands of people massed in Cairo's Tahrir Square and elsewhere to demand that he step down and call fresh presidential elections, or face a campaign of civil disobedience.

When Egypt's military ran Morsy out of office more protests started only this time against the Egyptian military. "Student protests rattled Egyptian universities for the fourth day on Wednesday, calling for the return of ousted President Mohammad Mursi and raising chants against the military. Students at the Zagazig University stormed the college of education, disrupting study and forcing teachers to exit classrooms. Over the past three days, students at the religious Azhar University forced the suspension of studies, prompting a police intervention, in which several students were injured or detained. A group calling itself "students against the coup" claims to lead protests, which also took place at Cairo University" (Al Arabiya Oct. 23, 2013). Since Hosni Mubarak were deposed there has been two common elements between what happened to Mubarak and Mohammad Mursi which are, Egyptians keep rioting and, the Egyptian military keeps stepping in to usurp control of Egypt. After Mursi was kicked out of office CNN news shows you who took charge of Egypt. I quote, "The top judge of Egypt's Constitutional Court, Adly Mahmud Mansour, has been sworn in as interim leader, a day after the army ousted President Mohammed Morsi and put him under house arrest. Mr Mansour said fresh elections were "the only way" forward, but gave no indication of when they would be held. Mr Morsi, Egypt's first freely elected leader, is under house arrest after what he says was a military coup" (CNN News July 4, 2013).

Since the Lord warned that a cruel lord and a fierce king shall rule over Egypt one has to pay attention to the one man who really controls Egypt. That man so far has been General Abdel Fattah al-Sisi. Could this be the dictator God warns about? One thing is for sure, the first part of Isaiah's warning concerning Egypt has come to pass as Egyptians keep fighting against themselves. I believe the second part of the prophecy is also coming to head via a man who controls the military. General al-Sisi is the man keeping Mahmud Mansour in power right now but tensions in Egypt are still very high as Egypt seeks a way out of violence. Now there is a new push to have General al-Sisi take over Egypt. I quote, "After months of turmoil in Egypt, military officers are pushing popular army chief Abdel Fattah al-Sisi to run for president, after the 2011 uprising had inspired hopes for democratic change in a country long dominated by generals. Sisi ousted Egypt's first freely-elected president, Mohamed Mursi, the man who appointed him, in July after mass protests against the Islamist leader's rule. Since then Egypt, whose political transition has repeatedly stumbled, has been rocked by near-daily protests, bombings and clashes in which hundreds have died in the worst civil violence in the nation's modern history. A military man back in power would alarm international human rights groups and Western allies such as the United States, and raise the prospect of more violence by Sisi's foes" ( Al Arabiya Oct. 23, 2013).

In addressing a new President for Egypt The Indendent news wrote a report entitled: "General Abdel Fattah al-Sisi: The many faces of Egypt's presidential possibility" in which they state the following: "Fuelled in part by the public's fear of a so-called "terrorist" threat from the Muslim Brotherhood – something which has been eagerly whipped up by an unquestioning media – many Egyptians, exhausted by three years of bloodshed and upheaval, appear to be craving a **strongman leader** who can restore a sense of stability" (Oct. 25, 2013). Since the Bible tells us a strong man, (**fierce king**) will take over Egypt there is a good possibility that General Abdel Fattah al-Sisi may become the man God warned about. If after the next Egyptian elections we see more riots over the dislike of who was placed in office you can be assured the military will take over again and, this would again fall in the hands of guess who? General al-Sisi!

As it stands in July, 2013 "Egypt's interim head of state has timetabled an election date for next year, leaving the country facing months of violent protests following the military ouster of Islamist President Mohamed Morsi last week. In an attempt to drag the Arab world's biggest country from crisis a decree issued by Adli Mansour pointed to a parliamentary ballot within about six months with a presidential vote to follow. But senior officials in Egypt's Muslim Brotherhood rejected the plans with leading figure Essam al-Erian saying the blueprint for constitutional changes 'brings the country back to square one' (Mailonline July 9, 2013). In the meantime "An Islamist alliance backing Mohammed Mursi on Thursday urged its supporters to protest on November 4 when the ousted president will be put on trial, raising fears of new clashes" (Al Arabiya Oct. 24, 2013). Get ready for more violence in Egypt!

As Egypt entered 2014, Egyptians were still fighting against Egyptians. "**CAIRO** - Riot police clashed with supporters of Egypt's ousted Islamist president on Friday, leaving 11 dead in ongoing street battles where an increasing number of protesters are carrying firearms ahead of a key referendum they urge to boycott later this month.

A military soldier walks through heavy smoke from clashes with supporters of Egypt's ousted Islamist President Mohammed Morsi in Mediterranean city of Alexandria, Egypt, Friday, Jan. 3, 2014. AP Photo/Heba Khamis

**CHAPTER 19**
**THOSE LAST DAYS PLAGUES**

PROPHECY
Matthew 24:7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places.

Anyone who is familiar with the bible knows the account of how Moses lead the Jews out of bondage from Egypt. The Lord allowed Moses to send ten plagues against Egypt. When the ten plagues were ended Pharaoh was forced to let the Jews leave Egypt. The eighth plague was a plague of locusts that eat up everything green in Egypt. Since Jesus warned these pestilences would be a sign again in the last days, we should expect to see similar plagues of locusts and, that is actually what we have been witnessing. For the past ten years especially, a repeat of these massive locust swarms has been repeated over and over again. In the past years, the locust invasions were pretty bad especially in the poor nations but nothing like we have witnessed in the year 2019, and now in 2020. These two years have become the years of the locust swarms! We are beginning to read reports that liken these locust swarms as Biblical swarms as you will see when you read the reports below.

March 7, 2013 The Guardian ran news about the locust swarm headed toward Israel. The subtitle to that report says it all. I quote, "Millions of locusts have swarmed into Israel just two weeks before Passover – and on to plates of hungry diners". "Millions of locusts entered Israel on Tuesday, carried on strong winds from the Egyptian Sinai into Kadesh Barnea, the site of the largest encampment of Jews during their period in the wilderness, after fleeing Egypt. They were the survivors of a swarm of more than 30 million bugs that had besieged Egypt for more than a week, wreaking millions of dollars worth of damage in destroyed crops and plaguing Cairo's markets."

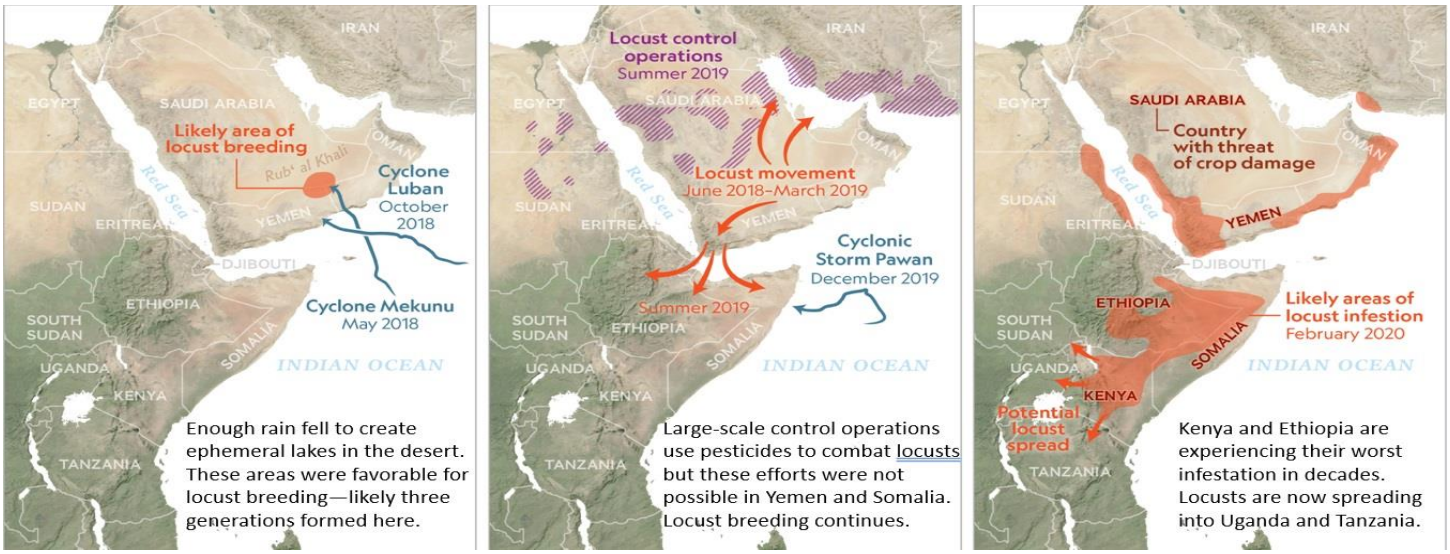
In a report from Time on August 4, 2015 with the headline that reads as follows: "Watch Millions of Locusts Cause Biblical Devastation in Southern Russia" we are told "Massive swarms of locusts in southern Russia are invading farmlands, destroying crops and devastating farmer's livelihoods. Russia's Agricultural Ministry has declared a state of emergency in the region as millions of insects quickly devour thousands of hectares of corn and other crops, CNN reports. "In Kalmikya, Astrakhan, Volgagrad, and Dagestan, there is already no food left for the locusts, so they have moved on to other sources of food," Tatiana Drishcheva of the Russia Agricultural Center, told CNN. Since the plague began in July, the locusts, which measure about 8 c.m. long, have destroyed 10% of crops in the affected areas."


Photo from Time report

Two years later Russia would again be inundated with a new locust swarm. July 20, 2017 Vice World News ran this headline. "Oh Look. Russia's Annual Plague of Locusts Is Here". I quote, "Yet another biblical plague of locusts—millions strong—has descended on the southern Russian republic of Dagestan this week, just a month after local authorities were forced to declare a state of emergency because of a previous swarm, according to the area's Ministry of Agriculture and Food. A very uncomfortable video uploaded to YouTube on Wednesday shows a vehicle driving into what at first appears to be a dust storm or patch of fog, but actually turns out to be a buttload of fist-sized hell insects. "Today in the Republic for the presence of locust pests surveyed—210.3 thousand hectares of farmland. Populated locust pests—114.1 thousand hectares," announced the Ministry on Thursday according to Google Translate, declaring the scale of the current swarm. The swarm isn't a new phenomenon in Dagestan, which is situated east of Georgia, hugging the Caspian Sea. In fact these plagues, which can reap destruction on hundreds of thousands of hectares of farmland in the region, have been occurring annually for decades as the insects are drawn to the hot, arid farmlands to feed and breed."

February 14, 2020 the National Geographic gave us the facts concerning the perfect weather conditions for the breeding of these huge locust swarms from 2018, to 2020. I quote, "East Africa is in the midst of a crisis that sounds like something out of the Book of Exodus: A plague of locusts is spreading across the region, threatening the food supply of tens of millions. City-sized swarms of the dreaded pests are wreaking havoc as they descend on crops and pasturelands, devouring everything in a matter of hours. The scale of the locust outbreak, which now affects seven East African countries, is like nothing in recent memory. The insects behind the mayhem are desert locusts, which, despite their name, thrive following periods of heavy rainfall that trigger blooms of vegetation across their normally arid habitats in Africa and the Middle East. Experts say a prolonged bout of exceptionally wet weather, including several rare cyclones that struck eastern Africa and the Arabian Peninsula over the last 18 months, are the primary culprit. The recent storminess, in turn, is related to the Indian Ocean Dipole, an ocean temperature gradient that was recently extremely pronounced, something that's also been linked to the devastating bushfires in eastern Australia."

Keith Cressman, who is a senior locust forecasting officer with the Food and Agriculture Organization made a prediction of what will happen by June, 2020 and, as you continue to read on you will find out that Cressman's prediction has now come true. I quote Cressman's waring from the National Geographic report. "By June, he fears the desert locusts will have increased their numbers **400-fold** compared with today, triggering widespread devastation to crops and pastures in a region that's already extremely vulnerable to famine. Over 13 million people in Djibouti, Eritrea, Ethiopia, Kenya, and Somalia experience "severe acute food insecurity," according to the FAO, while another 20 million are on the brink." Look at the map below you can see the last days locust birth pains being helped by the weather.




March 16, 2020 the Times Of Israel report about a massive locust swarm headed toward the Middleeast. I quote, "A plague of locusts the likes of which have been unseen for over 30 years is about to hit Africa and the Middle East. Adding to the perfect biblical storm, the current coronavirus pandemic is affecting travel of international experts and in-country gatherings for training to combat the locust threat, said Rome-based Senior Locust Forecasting Officer Keith Cressman on Monday. Cressman works at Locust Watch, a division of the United Nation's Food and Agriculture Organization, which gives emergency assistance to countries facing desert locust invasions and constantly monitors the status of potential infestations. According to the organization's most recent forecast report, there are new "extremely alarming" swarms forming in Horn of Africa. Cressman, who has worked with the organization for over three decades, told The Times of Israel on Monday that the previous time the region has been in such danger was during the plague of 1987-1989.

April 14, 2020 PBS did a report the locust invasion taking place in East Africa. The PBS headline was entitled: "The pandemic threatens the people of East Africa — and now locusts threaten their food" Judy Wooddruff the host of that PBS report stated, "It sounds biblical, but as the world grapples with the COVID pandemic, the continent of Africa is facing another plague: locusts." In that interview Nick Schifrin gives information as to what Keith Cressman stated, I quote, "Keith Cressman is the Food and Agriculture Organization's senior locust forecasting officer. He says, in a region that already struggling with food security, more than 33 million people are now food-insecure and require assistance." "There

are swarms that are — it's not uncommon to be, let's say, the size of Manhattan in New York City. So, they can be very big. In one day, that swarm can eat the same amount of food as everybody in New York and California combined." Nick Schifrin from PBS stated," In that same interview Nick Schifrin reported that "In February, eight East African countries experienced an initial swarm, the largest for parts of the region in 70 years. And now a new wave is 20 times larger that the first wave."




On May 15, 2020 ABC News told us what was happening to the crops in Iran as a result of the massive locust swarm there. The headline to that report is entitled: "Iran brings in military to battle locusts threatening crops worth billions" "The locust invasion, seen as the worst in decades, compounds problems facing Iran, already hard-hit by the coronavirus outbreak at home and seeing its oil exports sink to a record low as the crisis sharpens the impact of US sanctions, which further limit shipments. Mohammad Reza Mir, a spokesman for the ministry's Plant Protection Organization (PPO), said the desert locusts had attacked more than 200,000 hectares of orchards and farmland in seven of Iran's 31 provinces, the semi-official news agency ILNA reported."

May 27, 2020 information from Sci Dev Net showed us where the second wave of these massive locust swarms have hit. "**Famine risk for millions in second locust wave"** is the title to their report. I quote, "Desert locusts are already swarming in East Africa and breeding in Iran and Pakistan, as well as Yemen, the Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) says. The outbreak, which has been raging since last year, has so far placed around 20 million people at acute food insecurity in Ethiopia, Kenya, Somalia, South Sudan, Uganda and Tanzania, according to the FAO. Swarms have "been damaging crops and pastures and crippling communities in the Greater Horn of Africa, Arabian Peninsula and Southwest Asia" since October, explained World Resources Institute climate programme research analyst Tina Huang. However, without action the locust population "could grow 400 times larger by June 2020 and spread to new areas, disrupting food supply, upending livelihoods and requiring substantial resources to address", the World Bank says."




May 28, 2020 the Hindustan Times showed that the new locust swarms had reached 5 states by May, 2020. The headline to the Hindustan Times is entitled: "Centre steps in after locust attack spreads to 5 states, swarm splits into two: Latest updates" I quote, "As of today, there are active swarms of immature locust in Barmer, Jodhpur, Nagaur, Bikaner,

Ganganagar, Hanumangarh, Sikar, Jaipur Districts in Rajasthan and Satna, Gwalior, Seedhi, Rajgarh, Baitul, Devas, Agar Malwa district of Madhya Pradesh," the ministry said on Wednesday."

The following day May 29, 2020 ABC News reported on what the locusts were now doing in Pakistan in their report entitled: "Locust invasion wreaks havoc on Pakistan's crops, orchards". "An invasion of locusts has spread across Pakistan, officials said Friday, causing damage to crops and orchards and posing a threat to food security in an impoverished Islamic nation already struggling to tackle a virus pandemic that has caused more than 1,300 deaths. Massive swarms of the desert locust, which experts say originates in Africa and is the most destructive of the locust species, began damaging crops in Pakistan last month. But the situation worsened this week and authorities began dispatching aircraft and spraying machines filled with pesticides mounted on vehicles to eliminate the insects, which are roughly the length of a finger and fly together by the millions." Every nation the locust swarm in the picture is the same almost total destruction of crops leading many nations into food security problems.

A report from THE WATCHERS also on May 29, 2020 showed Iran being in the midst of one of the worse locust plagues Iran has witnessed. I am sure that if Egypt's Pharaoh was alive today and saw what Iran is seeing concerning the locust, he might think Moses had been sent to Iran.




June 4, 2020 Mongabay News provided information on the locust plagues in 2019, to the current problem in their article entitled: "Changing climate creates ideal conditions for devastating locust swarms". "Scientists, agricultural officers and farmers are struggling to protect crops from a fresh wave of desert locusts. Earlier swarms overran the Horn of Africa region in December 2019, and the U.N.'s Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) predicted a second wave would emerge. That second wave duly emerged in April, spreading across northeastern Kenya before moving into Uganda and South Sudan in May. These swarms are made up of the younger and more voracious offspring of the locust swarms that hit the region in December and January. "This is not the first time that East Africa has seen locust upsurges approach this scale," says Hamisi Williams, an FAO representative in Kenya, "but the size of the current situation is unprecedented in recent memory — sort of a 100-year storm." "Williams says climate change, which has affected storms and rainfall

patterns in this region, is an important driver of locust population dynamics. Over the past three years, more frequent Indian Ocean cyclones have played a role in increased numbers of locusts."

As the months passed by there became no doubt that the weird weather patterns that have hit the Middle East and Africa have made perfect conditions for locusts swarms the likes we have not seen before.

On June 10, 2020 it was Uganda's turn in the news dealing with a huge swarm of locusts. The headline to Africa Live News is entitled: "Uganda braces for major locust invasion". Uganda on Wednesday said it was preparing to take on a looming invasion of desert locusts from neighboring Kenya where they are already causing havoc. The Minister of Agriculture Vincent Ssempijja said that scientists warned that the country would be invaded by billions of the migratory inserts that are hatching in Kenya. The country, according to the Ministry of Agriculture, has already faced three waves of the destructive insects' invasion since this year started. The swarms have spread to 26 districts in the country"

As I noted earlier in this chapter there are many reports which report which say the locust swarms look like a biblical plague. The NPR News on June 14, 2020 was one of the many reports that likened the locusts swarms as biblical in their report entitled: " Locusts Are A Plague Of Biblical Scope In 2020. Why? And ... What Are They Exactly?". I quote, "Titanic swarms of desert locusts resembling dark storm clouds are descending ravenously on the Horn of Africa. They're roving through croplands and flattening farms in a devastating salvo experts are calling an unprecedented threat to food security. On the ground, subsistence planters can do nothing but watch — staring up with horror and at their fields in dismay.



A swarm of desert locusts flies above trees in a Kenyan village. Hundreds of millions of the insects have arrived in Kenya, where they're destroying farmland. *Ben Curtis/AP*

June 20, 2020 the Daily Mail news reported on a massive locust swarm on the way to Brazil. I quote, "A swarm of locusts is threatening to invade **Brazil** as the country also battles one of the world's worst **coronavirus** outbreaks. The swarm - thought to contain 40 million insects - formed in Paraguay last month and has been eating its way through Argentina since May 21, damaging crops of cane, oats, wheat, and corn. But nine days ago it made a turn to the east, and is now heading towards the border with Brazil and Uruguay."

News concerning Argentina's locust swarm was reported by BREAKINGISRAELNEWS ON June 21, 2020 with their headline that read as follows: 'Plague' of Locusts goes Global Hitting Argentina: 'An End of Days Prophecy' says Rabbi" I quote, "Locusts are currently swarming on three continents as an outbreak of the vermin has now spread from Paraguay into Argentina. The National Service of Agri-Food Health and Quality (SENASA) said the swarm, estimated at 40 million creatures, was passing through the province of Chaco in northern Argentina on Tuesday."

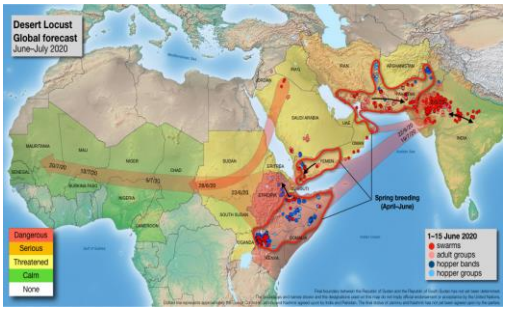
Argentina and Brazil were two more nations in June facing a major locust swarm. The BBC News headline to their report read as follows: "Argentina and Brazil crops threatened by locust swarm". I quote, "The insects, which can cover a distance of 150km (93) miles in a day, have already travelled from Paraguay to Argentina and it is feared Brazil and Uruguay could be next." "The insects have already moved through the Argentine provinces of Santa Fe and Formosa, where they caused damage to crops of corn, sugar cane, wheat and oats" (June 30, 2020). The photo from the Sun News on June 30, 2020 likens the locust swarm to a biblical plague.




The Harvard Gazette on June 30, 2020 had a report entitled, "East Africa facing massive swarms of locusts". The report tells how bad these swarms are. "A plague of locusts has descended on East Africa, devouring crops, trees, and pasture as they move. The first generation, which emerged at the end of last year, numbered in the hundreds of billions. Left unchecked, locusts multiply by a factor of 20 per generation, according to the UN Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO), meaning that the second generation that took flight in March and April numbered in the trillions. Now in July, a third generation is set to take off, paving the way for potentially calamitous food shortages in Kenya, Ethiopia, and Somalia.

Also on June 30, 2020 Yahoo News pointed to the locust swarm in India in their report entitled: "Nepal offers locust bounty as swarms threaten crops". "Nepal is offering farmers cash rewards for catching desert locusts to limit the damage caused by the destructive swarms that have ravaged harvests in India and Pakistan. South Asia is experiencing its worst infestation in decades, with the plague of locusts devastating agricultural heartlands and are now entering Nepal. February 6, 2020 there was a different plague that the Mirror news reported on. I quote the headline from their report. "'Biblical plague' of bats forces town into lockdown leaving locals afraid to leave homes."

On July 3, 2020 the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations issued their desert locust situation update. I quote, "The unprecedented Desert Locust threat to food security and livelihoods persists in the Horn of Africa and is increasing in southwest Asia.In the Horn of Africa, second-generation spring swarms are present in northwest **Kenya**, eastern **Ethiopia**, and parts of **Somalia**. Breeding continues in eastern and northern **Ethiopia** and in central and northern **Somalia** where hopper bands are present. Most of the swarms in northwest **Kenya** will migrate northwards and cross **South Sudan** to **Sudan** while other swarms will migrate to **Ethiopia**. A few swarms could transit northeast **Uganda**. Swarms that concentrate in northern **Somalia** are likely to move east to the **Indo-Pakistan** summer breeding areas. Breeding may commence in areas of recent rains on the Red Sea coast in **Yemen** and **Saudi Arabia** while breeding will continue in the interior of **Yemen**. Some swarms could migrate from **Yemen** to northern **Somalia** and northeast **Ethiopia** in July. While the northward swarm migration from **Kenya** is imminent, the later it starts, the more likely swarms will find good breeding conditions once they arrive in **Sudan** and this will reduce the risk of further migration to West Africa. IN southwest Asia, many of the spring-bred swarms migrated to the **Indo-Pakistan** border before the monsoon rains so some swarms continued east to northern states and a few groups reached **Nepal**. These swarms will return to Rajasthan with the start of the monsoon in the coming days to join other swarms still arriving from **Iran** and **Pakistan**, which is expected to be supplemented by swarms from the Horn of Africa in about mid-July. Early breeding has already occurred along the **Indo-Pakistan** border where substantial hatching and band formation will take place in July that will cause the first-generation summer swarms to form in mid-August." As you can see from desert locust situation update map below the new swarms are a major problem for many of the Middle East and African nations.



July 13, 2020 the Arab News ran a report which showed the locust swarms in Yemen wiped out entire seasonal crops that were grown after rains.

ARAB NEWS July 13, 2020

Locust invasion in Yemen stokes food insecurity fears



A Yemeni tries to catch locusts on the rooftop of his house as they swarm several parts of the country bringing in devastations and destruction of major seasonal crops. (AFP)

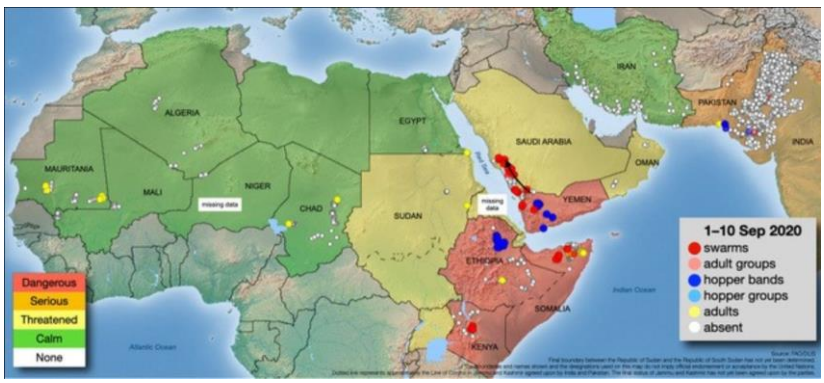
Billions of locusts invaded farms, cities and villages, devouring seasonal crops

The Arab News stated, "The current swarms laid eggs that are expected to hatch in 10 days. We are bracing for the second wave of the locusts." "The widespread locust invasion comes as the World Food Programme (WFP) on July 10 sent an appeal for urgent funds for its programs in Yemen, warning that people would face starvation otherwise."

Besides the locust plagues there have been other plagues which have appeared which people are calling weird. The Mirror report of February 6, 2020 was entitled: 'Biblical plague' of bats forces town into lockdown leaving locals afraid to leave homes". The report stated, "Thousands of bats have taken over a town with residents afraid to leave home or take their children to school. The 'bat-tornado' was so intense that the local hospital's air ambulance was grounded as they made it impossible to fly. The flying animals have taken over the town of Ingham in North Queensland, but they are a protected species so very little can be done. Mayor of Hinchinbrook Council Raymon Jayo told news magazine show **A Current Affair:** "It just seems to me that every bat in Australia is now in Ingham."



As of September 11, 2020 Locust Watch reported, "The Desert Locust situation has improved in Southwest Asia but remains serious in **Yemen** and parts of East Africa. There is concern that the situation could deteriorate along both sides of the Red Sea. In East Africa, aerial control operations continue against low numbers of immature swarms that persist in northwest **Kenya** and northeast **Somalia**. Breeding is underway in north and northeast **Ethiopia** where control teams are treating numerous hopper bands and groups that continue to form. The situation is expected to prevail during the remainder of September. In **Eritrea**, control operations are in progress against mature swarms on the Red Sea coast where swarm movements continue to be reported. Mature swarms moved north along the Red Sea coast and the Asir Mountains in **Saudi Arabia** from **Yemen** to Mecca. In **Yemen**, mature swarms were seen in the highlands and on the northern Red Sea coast. Hopper bands were present in the interior from Al Jawf to Ataq and on the southern coast. Control operations are in progress in both countries. Widespread and potentially heavy breeding is expected in coastal areas of **Yemen**, **Saudi Arabia**, and **Eritrea** where unusually good rains fell last month, including **Sudan**.



Mail Online

Home | News | U.S. | Sport | TV&Showbiz | Australia | Femail | Health | Science | Money

Latest Headlines | Coronavirus | Royal Family | Crime | Boris Johnson | Prince Harry | Meghan Markle | Wor

**Where the mosquitoes are so bad they are KILLING cattle: Insects displaced by Hurricane Laura bleed cows, deer and other livestock in Louisiana to death**

The Daily Mail Online September 12, 2020 reported on another swarm, not of locusts but a massive swarm of what turned out to be deadly mosquitoes. The aftermath of what the mosquitoes did looked like it came from a Sci Fi movie. I quote, "Clouds of mosquitoes have been so thick in southwest Louisiana since Hurricane Laura that they're killing cattle and horses. Farmers in a five-parish area east and northeast of the parishes where the storm made its landfall August 27 have probably lost 300 to 400 cattle, said Dr. Craig Fontenot, a large-animal veterinarian based in Ville Platte. He said the swarms are so thick that the vast number of bites leave horses and cattle anemic and bleeding under their skins. The animals also become exhausted from constantly moving in an attempt to avoid the biting insects, he said in a phone interview Wednesday with The Associated Press. 'They're vicious little suckers,' he said."

This Sept. 2, 2020, photo provided by veterinarian Craig Fontenot, of Ville Platte, La., shows deer at a ranch where they were killed by hordes of mosquitoes. Experts in southwest Louisiana say clouds of mosquitoes have been so thick since Hurricane Laura that they're killing cattle and horses. (Dr. Craig Fontenot via AP)



Clouds of mosquitoes were reported in Louisiana, the US (Image: Getty Images/iStockphoto)



I have seen some weird things in the news while reporting on the end times events but I have never seen anything like this!

Reuters on November 13, 2020 in a report entitled, "Outside Mogadishu, locusts turn farmland into desert" shows the locust swarms have continued. I quote, "Swarming on the outskirts of Mogadishu, locusts are eating away at Yasin's livelihood, destroying maize and beans and all his grass. "We have asked the government to help us on how we will fight the locusts as they are turning everywhere into a desert," Yasin told Reuters."

Reuters photo Nov. 13, 2020



March 3, 2021 the Reliefweb reported, “In Ethiopia, immature swarms remain in the south (South Omo, Konso), east of the Rift Valley in the Bale Mountains (Arsi, Borena), and to the northeast in the Harar Highlands (East Harerghe) where swarms were seen arriving from adjacent areas of northwest Somalia in the past few days”.




March 8, 2021 news shown above from Namibian stated, “Swarms of migratory locusts invaded fields in Kavango East and West at the weekend destroying crops and other vegetation in their wake, and diminished the last hope for a good harvest.”

On April 26, 2021 the Alarabiya News reported on yet another major locust swarm that hit Lebanon. “The United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO) said the occurrence was unusual for the area but that a change in wind direction had blown the locusts in from Saudi Arabia to Jordan and onwards to Syria and Lebanon.” “Army helicopters are spraying agricultural land in northeast Lebanon to help farmers battle swarms of locusts that flew to the country in what a UN agency said was a “very rare” event caused by a change in the wind direction.”

I have been in the end times ministry since 1977, and I have seen many plagues however, I have never seen a plague of rats and mice like the one hitting Australia. Read the headline from the Guardian on March 19, 2021. “ 'You can't escape the smell': mouse plague grows to biblical proportions across eastern Australia”. I quote, “ Drought, fire, the Covid-19 pestilence and an all-consuming plague of mice. Rural New South Wales has faced just about every biblical challenge nature has to offer in the last few years, but now it is praying for another – an almighty flood to drown the mice in their burrows and cleanse the blighted land of the rodents. Or some very heavy rain, at least. It seems everyone in the rural towns of north-west NSW and southern Queensland has their own mouse war story. In posts online, they detail waking up to mouse droppings on their pillows or watching the ground move at night as hundreds of thousands of rodents flee from torchlight beams. Below are pictures of some thousands of mice wreaking havoc.








On July 4, 2021 The Guardian ran the following headline. "'A scourge of the Earth': grasshopper swarms overwhelm US west"



▲ Oregon and Montana have been the hardest hit by the grasshopper swarms, particularly in the arid eastern flank of both states. Photograph: AP

"They're arriving in swarms so dense it can appear the earth is moving. They're covering roads and fields, pelting ATV riders, and steadily devouring grains and grass to the bedevilment of farmers and ranchers. A massive population of grasshoppers is proliferating in the sweltering American west, where a deep drought has made for ideal conditions for grasshopper eggs to hatch and survive into adulthood." November 9, 2021 Business Daily reported "At least 13 swarms of locusts have invaded Mandera since November 1, spelling more doom to the area already dealing with a severe drought. Mandera County Locust Focal Officer Diisow Noor Haji said the three swarms were sighted in Mandera North from Ethiopia, Mandera East and Lafey from Somalia. According to the officer, the first swarm that landed in Ramu Dimtu arrived from Ethiopia on November 1 ravaged vegetation in parts of Mandera North and Banisa Sub counties before flying back to Ethiopia."

Here we go again. On January 8, 2022 a IOL report stated, "South Africans have taken to Social Media to share videos of 'millions' of brown locusts that were swarming parts of the Northern Cape, Eastern Cape, and the Western Cape on Wednesday. These sightings have sparked new fears over the impact the insects might have on the country's agriculture and economy, along with potentially threatening food supply."

DAILY MAVERICK

OUR BURNING PLANET

TRAIL OF DEVASTATION

SA farmers battle to control locust swarms of biblical proportions



Locust swarms in a farm in the Eastern Cape. (Photos: Supplied)

March 15, 2022 the Daily Maverick provides information concerning the newest locust swarm. “According to Agri SA, this is one of the biggest locust swarms in years and, with the assistance of donors and the Department of Agriculture, farmers are trying everything to save their land and food. Northern Cape farmer Barry Naude said the locusts had caused a huge amount of damage to his farm.”

May 9, 2022 The Guardian reported on the latest swarm. “Huge swarms of locusts are wreaking havoc on the Italian island of Sardinia, arriving a month earlier than in previous years. The worst-affected area is the province of Nuoro, where the winged insects have decimated crops across 25,000 hectares (62,000 acres) of land, following swarms in 2019 said to be the worst in decades and further infestations in 2020 and 2021.”

July 2, 2022 OPB news headline: “Eastern Oregon faces down giant swarms of crickets with volunteers — and goats” I quote, “We’re staring down another summer of drought conditions across much of central and eastern Oregon. Years of hot, dry weather in those areas has created fertile conditions for swarms of insects like grasshoppers and crickets. It’s bad news for farmers and ranchers already struggling with drought. In 2021 alone, Oregon, agriculture officials estimate 10 million acres of rangeland in 18 counties were damaged by bugs. Seriously: They’re everywhere.


Oregon giant crickets

Reuters July 13, 2022 news headline: “Sardinian farmers suffer worst locust invasion in over 30 years” “When farmer Rita Tolu saw "a big black wave storming across the horizon and taking over the fields" in April, she knew that little of her dried fodder and alfalfa crops would be left in the following days. Tolu, 40, and other farmers working the central areas of the Italian island of Sardinia have seen swarms of billions of locusts ravage their land in the worst such invasion for more than three decades.” July 14, 2022 the Strange Sounds news ran the following headline. “Famine is near! Giant swarms of locusts devour crops and ravage livestock feed across Russia”



“In the Russian Krasnodar Krai, a giant plague of locusts is destroying crops of the Primorsko-Akhtar region on the Black Sea. And the voracious flying insects have already ravaged up to 80% of livestock feed (hay, etc…) in some regions of Yakutia (northeast Russia), where a state of emergency has been declared in several settlements… Famine is near…”

“Millions of locusts are currently ravaging agricultural land in southern Russia, devouring crops and causing local authorities to sound the alarm in the Primorsko-Akhtarsky region near the Black Sea.”

July 13, 2022 Reuters ran a up-date on the massage locust swarm in Sardinian. The Reuters headline read as follows: “Sardinian farmers suffer worst locust invasion in over 30 years”.

Reuters stated, “MILAN, July 13 2022, (Reuters) - When farmer Rita Tolu saw "a big black wave storming across the horizon and taking over the fields" in April, she knew that little of her dried fodder and alfalfa crops would be left in the following days. Tolu, 40, and other farmers working the central areas of the Italian island of Sardinia have seen swarms of billions of locusts ravage their land in the worst such invasion for more than three decades.”

June 16, 2023 the Insider reported on yet another type of invasion. This time an invasion of caterpillars.


**Residents of an island in Washington are facing an unprecedented invasion of millions of caterpillars**

Katie Hawkinson Jun 16, 2023, 8:57 AM PDT

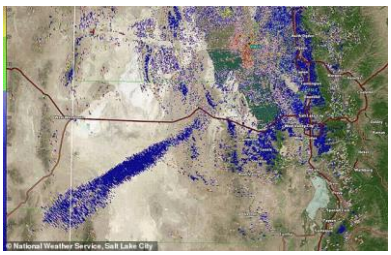
Western Tent Caterpillars invade Guemes Island on a roughly nine-year cycle, according to the Washington Department of Natural Resources. Brytten Steed/USDA Forest Service

June 19, 2023 New 19 WLTX reported that “This week, millions of Mormon crickets invaded the town of Elko Nevada, a city of about 20,000 residents in northeastern Nevada. The swarm was so dense that the Department of Transportation had to plow crickets from area highways because they make for slick driving conditions. “Everybody’s like, ‘this is apocalyptic,” Colette told the New York Post. “It feels Biblical.’. And I have to agree.”






July 8, 2023, the Daily Mail reported, “Gigantic swarm of grasshoppers flying into Utah is so large it is picked up by weather RADAR”



## Chapter 20

# Jews Are Targets In The Last Days

From the ancient pages of Scripture to the headlines of today's news, the Jewish people have been at the center of spiritual and geopolitical conflict. The Bible foretells that in the last days, this hostility will intensify, and the Jewish nation will become a prime target for persecution, deception, and war. This is not merely the result of political tensions or religious misunderstandings—it is the unfolding of prophetic warnings written thousands of years ago. In the years following the Second World War and the horrors of the Holocaust, it seemed, for a time, that antisemitism had become a dark chapter the world was ready to close. The modern liberal order—built on memory, remorse, and the hope of "Never Again"—promised vigilance against the ancient hatred that had followed the Jewish people across continents and centuries.

But history, it seems, does not forget so easily. In the early 21st century, antisemitism has not only resurfaced but is now surging with new ferocity, often cloaked in modern grievances and amplified through digital echo chambers. The question confronting Jewish communities from Los Angeles to London, from Paris to Buenos Aires, is no longer whether antisemitism has returned—it is how to survive in a world where it is once again becoming normalized.

God's Word makes it clear: the enemy of God—Satan—has always sought to destroy the chosen people through whom the Messiah came and through whom God will fulfill His covenant promises. As we approach the end of the age, Scripture reveals that Jews will face a time of unparalleled tribulation, known as the "time of Jacob's trouble." Nations will rise against Israel, and the Antichrist will unleash fierce hatred and violence toward the Jewish people.

Yet, even in the midst of this dark prophetic picture, there is hope. The same prophecies that speak of persecution also promise deliverance, restoration, and salvation for a remnant of Israel. This chapter will examine the biblical foundation for this coming wave of antisemitism, the spiritual forces behind it. Let's begin by exploring what the Lord has revealed in His Word about the Jewish people in the last days. I'll explain the meaning of these Bible verses along the way, especially for those who may not be familiar with Scripture.

Zechariah 12:2–3 "Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about... And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces..." This prophecy shows that in the last days, Jerusalem (the heart of the Jewish people) will become a global conflict point. The nations will gather against it, targeting the Jewish homeland.

Zechariah 14:2 "For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished..." Explanation: God foretells a massive international assault on Jerusalem, indicating persecution, suffering, and invasion of Jewish territory.

Daniel 7:21, 25 **"**I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them..." "And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High..." Explanation: While "saints" can refer to all of God's people, in context with the tribulation timeline and Jewish covenant, many scholars believe this includes faithful Jews during the reign of the Antichrist.

Daniel 9:27 "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week... and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease..." Explanation: The Antichrist will make a 7-year peace covenant (likely with Israel), but break it halfway through, ending temple worship—which implies a renewed Jewish sacrificial system and then its violent disruption.

Matthew 24:15–21 "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation... then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains..." "For then shall be great tribulation..." Explanation: Jesus warns the Jewish people in Judaea to flee because of the coming "abomination of desolation"—a direct reference to Jewish persecution under the Antichrist during the Great Tribulation. This verse is also a direct reference to what the Lord told the Prophet Daniel in Daniel 9:27.

Revelation 12:1–6, 13–17 "And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child..." "And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God..."

Explanation: The “woman” represents Israel, who gave birth to the Messiah (“man child”). Satan (the dragon) targets Israel in the last days, but God provides supernatural protection for a remnant.

Ezekiel 38:8–16 "In the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword..."
"And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel..." Explanation: This refers to the Gog and Magog invasion, when a coalition of nations will rise up to attack restored Israel in the end times.

## Antisemitism: A Decade of Rising Hatred (2014–2024)

There is no question we in this generation are witnessing the rise in Jewish attacks as the Lord warned. Over the past decade, antisemitism has significantly increased worldwide, posing a growing threat to Jewish communities. This surge is evident in verbal abuse, hate crimes, vandalism, online incitement, and even deadly attacks. Factors contributing to this rise include far-right extremism, radical Islamist ideology, far-left anti-Zionism, social media propaganda, and geopolitical tensions in the Middle East.

### Global Trends and Statistics (2014–2024)

Worldwide Overview ADL (Anti-Defamation League) Global 100 surveys have shown persistently high antisemitic attitudes worldwide. As of the most recent data: 26% of the global population harbors antisemitic views. In Eastern Europe and the Middle East, these numbers often exceed 40–70%.

United States FBI Hate Crime Statistics: 2014: 609 anti-Jewish incidents. 2022: 1,122 incidents — an 84% increase. Jews remain the most targeted religious group in the U.S., despite being only 2% of the population.

The Anti-Defamation League ADL’s Audit in 2023, found 3,697 antisemitic incidents in 2023, the highest number ever recorded since tracking began in 1979. This included bomb threats, assaults, harassment, and synagogue vandalism.

The year 2024, also saw a rise in attacks on Jews. “The United States has experienced more than 10,000 antisemitic incidents in the year since the Oct. 7 Hamas attack on Israel, according to preliminary data from the Anti-Defamation League (ADL). The big picture: It's the highest number of antisemitic hate crimes, insults, bullying and vandalism ever recorded in any single-year period since ADL started tracking in 1979. The incidents, recorded from Oct. 7, 2023, to Sept. 24, 2024, represent more than 200% increase compared with the same period a year before” (Axios Oct. 6, 2024).

Europe: European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights (FRA) surveys (2018, 2023): 9 in 10 Jews say antisemitism has increased in their country. High incidents reported in France, Germany, UK, Sweden, and Austria.

France: Home to Europe’s largest Jewish population. 2012 Toulouse school shooting (4 Jews murdered). 2015 Hypercacher kosher supermarket attack (4 killed).

In 2025, antisemitism on college and university campuses across the United States has reached a disturbing and unprecedented level. Prompted by the fallout from the October 7, 2023 Hamas terrorist attacks on Israel and the resulting Middle East conflict, many American campuses have become hostile environments for Jewish students. What began as political protests against Israeli policies quickly escalated into widespread hate speech, threats, and physical intimidation—prompting federal scrutiny and institutional reform efforts nationwide.

In early 2025, the U.S. Department of Education’s Office for Civil Rights (OCR) launched Title VI investigations into over 60 universities. These investigations centered on whether institutions failed to prevent or adequately respond to antisemitic harassment, intimidation, or exclusion of Jewish students. Simultaneously, a Federal Campus Antisemitism Task Force—formed under Executive Order 14188—identified 10 universities requiring immediate site visits due to severe concerns over antisemitic activity. The most severe cases have resulted in federal funding freezes and threats of accreditation revocation. Institutions found in violation of Title VI risk losing billions of dollars in federal grants and other forms of support. Notable Campuses Facing Antisemitism Allegations in 2025 are as follows:

**Columbia University:** Found to have exhibited "deliberate indifference" toward Jewish student safety. Federal authorities recommended revoking accreditation. Over $400 million in federal funding frozen. Named one of the 10 high-risk campuses for federal on-site review.

**Harvard University:** April 2025 report revealed a "toxic atmosphere" for Jewish students. Documented fear, identity suppression, and academic bias. Harvard's $2.2 billion in federal funding was frozen pending reforms. Named among the 10 campuses for federal Task Force site visits.

**University of California, Berkeley:** Under OCR Title VI investigation for multiple antisemitic incidents. Included in the top 10 priority campuses.

**University of California, Los Angeles** (UCLA): Targeted for site visits due to both student and faculty-based discrimination. Subject to DOJ investigation under Title VII for staff complicity.

**University of Washington**: Under federal review after pro-Palestinian protests escalated into building occupations and violent rhetoric. Part of the ongoing campus inspection initiative.

**University of Minnesota:** Listed among the Task Force's targeted institutions for site inspection.

In March 2025, formal notices were sent to over 60 colleges and universities nationwide, warning of noncompliance with federal civil rights protections. These schools include, but are not limited to: American University, Arizona State University, Boston University, Brown University, Cornell University, Drexel University, George Mason University, Johns Hopkins University, Northwestern University, Pomona College, Princeton University, Rutgers University, Stanford University, Yale University. Link

ATTACKS AGAINST THE JEWS IN 2025 CONTINUE

January 6, 2025 BBC news reported, "In the West Bank village of Al-Funduq, three Israeli civilians were killed, and eight others injured in a shooting attack by Palestinian militants. The assailants, affiliated with Hamas's Al-Qassam Brigades, ambushed a bus and two cars. The attack was reportedly a response to Palestinian Authority actions against militants in Jenin."

January 14, 2025 Headline: "46% of Adults Worldwide Hold Significant Antisemitic Beliefs, ADL Poll Finds" I quote, "New York, NY, January 14, 2025 ... Nearly half of all people worldwide hold elevated levels of antisemitic attitudes, according to the latest Global 100 survey conducted by ADL (the Anti-Defamation League) and coordinated with Ipsos and other research partners. The survey found that 46 percent of the world's adult population – an estimated 2.2 billion people – harbor deeply entrenched antisemitic attitudes, more than double compared to ADL's first worldwide survey a decade ago and the highest level on record since ADL started tracking these trends globally" (ADL Jan. 14, 2025).

Feb. 18, 2025 JNS news shows how many attacks on Jews in Judea and Samaria. "More than 6,300 terror attacks against Jews in Judea and Samaria in 2024" Palestinian terrorists targeted Israeli Jews in Judea and Samaria at least 6,343 times in 2024, according to figures published by the Rescuers Without Borders (Hatzalah Judea and Samaria) NGO on Monday. Twenty-seven Israelis were murdered in Judea and Samaria in 2024, and more than 300 others were wounded, the group said in its annual report. The figures, which were cross-checked against official data from Israel's security services, included 3,668 instances of rock-throwing, 843 attacks with Molotov cocktails, 671 attempts to blind drivers with laser pointers, 526 explosive charges, 364 cases of arson and 179 terrorist shootings."

April 13, 2025 "Authorities say he "actively evaded" law enforcement stationed at the mansion and "forcibly entered" to set the blaze. Images released publicly of the aftermath showed ash-covered rooms and extensive fire damage. Shapiro, who is Jewish, said he and his family were woken up around 2 a.m. to evacuate their home after celebrating the first night of Passover" (NPR).

May 7, 2025 AJC "An antisemitic incident occurred at a Barstool Sports-owned bar in Philadelphia on May 3, where patrons displayed a sign reading "F**k the Jews" while ordering bottle service. Video footage showed the group laughing,

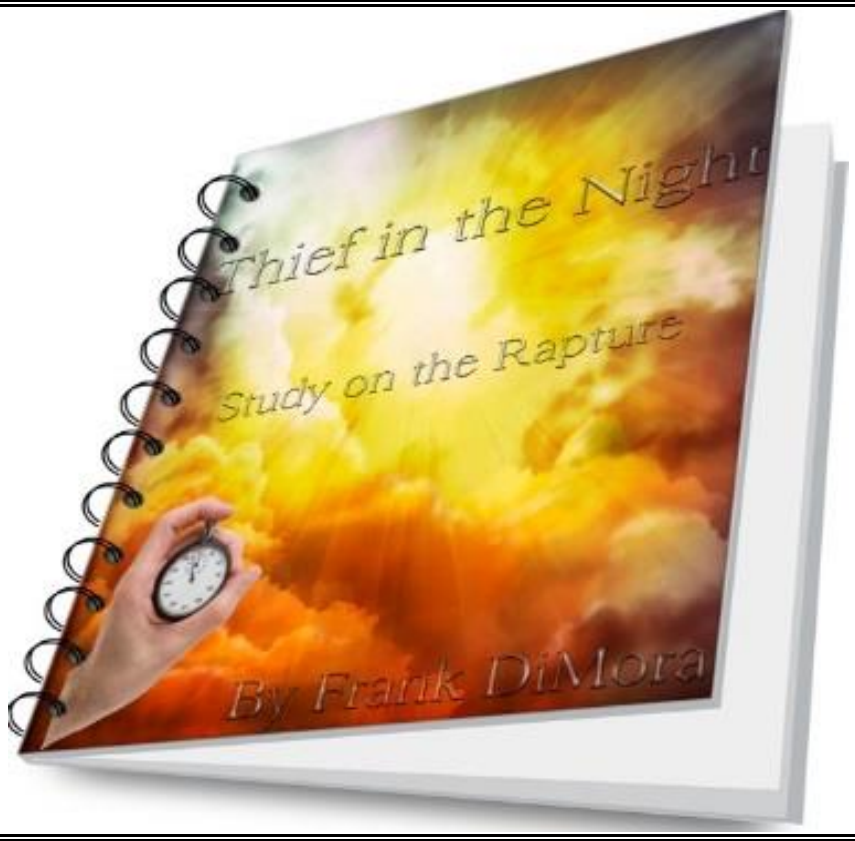
dancing, and singing along to music, quickly going viral on social media. The incident sparked widespread outrage and led to a strong response from Barstool Sports founder Dave Portnoy the following day on May 4."

June 2, 2025 Time ran this report. "Cases of antisemitism and hate crimes towards Jewish Americans have surged in recent years, particularly since the start of the Israel-Hamas war in October 2023. The Anti-Defamation League (ADL) reported that in the three months following the start of the war, antisemitic incidents in the U.S. skyrocketed by 361%. And the impact continues to be felt. According to the State of Antisemitism in America 2024 report, published in February 2025, 33% of American Jews said they have been the personal target of antisemitism, in-person or virtually, at least once over the past year. Meanwhile, 56% of American Jews said they altered their behavior out of fear of antisemitism in 2024. A notable increase from 46% in 2023 and 38% in 2022."

June 5, 2025 CBS news "A suspect is in custody after what the FBI is calling a "targeted act of violence" during a peaceful march in support of Israeli hostages at the outdoor Pearl Street Mall in Boulder, Colorado, on Sunday. Witnesses said the suspect threw Molotov cocktails that burned multiple victims, police and the FBI said. Boulder police initially said five people, then eight were injured; they raised the total to 12 on Monday afternoon and then 15 on Wednesday after officials said more people with less serious injuries came forward."

June 9, 2025 Israel365News ran the following headline: "Bnai Brith Portugal Warns: Jewish Human Rights Are Being Denied Globally". "Monday, June 9, 2025) – At an event held in Porto, B'nai Brith Portugal and the International Observatory on Human Rights issued a stark warning: the human rights of Jews across the globe are under urgent and unprecedented threat. Against this backdrop, the organizations honored former Israeli ambassador to Portugal, Colette Avital, for her lifelong commitment to defending human rights, particularly those of Jews, a commitment now more vital than ever."

The data clearly proves God's warning concerning antisemitism has sharply risen over the past 10 years. From deadly shootings and assaults to online hatred and campus exclusion, Jews around the world are facing threats unseen in recent decades. Maybe now you will start to believe what the Lord has warned us for these last days? Attacks against the Jews is part of the end times events, and as we march closer to the beginning of the tribulation the attacks against Israel and the Jews will only continue to increase.




## THE RAPTURE

"Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition" (2 Thessalonians 2:3). "Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed—in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed" (1 Corinthians 15:51-52). "For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. Therefore encourage each other with these words" (1 Thessalonians 4:16-18).

EXPLANATION:

The prophecies above all show us a day when the Lord will remove his Church from the Earth and bring it into heaven. Before you say you think this is nothing but science fiction let me show you there have already been 7 rapture events. In the bible you will find out that the number 7 is used over and over again, and that number is associated with Jesus Christ. There are seven notable instances that have been interpreted as raptures or rapture-like events in the Bible. 1. Enoch (Genesis 5:24) Enoch's rapture is one of the earliest and most straightforward examples. Genesis 5:24 states, "Enoch walked faithfully with God; then he was no more, because God took him away." This implies a sudden removal from earthly life without experiencing death. 2. Elijah (2 Kings 2:11) Elijah's ascension is another clear example. 2 Kings 2:11 describes how Elijah was taken up to heaven in a whirlwind: "As they were walking along and talking together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind." Elijah was taken alive, bypassing death. 3. Isaiah (Isaiah 6:1-8) In Isaiah 6:1-8, the prophet Isaiah describes a vision where he is transported to the heavenly throne room. While this event is more visionary than physical, it represents a rapture-like experience where Isaiah is taken into the presence of God to receive his prophetic commission. 4. Philip (Acts 8:39-40) After baptizing the Ethiopian eunuch, Philip is suddenly transported by the Spirit of the Lord. Acts 8:39-40 narrates, "When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord suddenly took Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him again, but went on his way rejoicing. Philip, however, appeared at Azotus and traveled about, preaching the gospel in all

the towns until he reached Caesarea." This event, though not to heaven, showcases a miraculous and sudden relocation. The distance from where Philip baptized the Ethiopian eunuch to Azotus is approximately 20 miles. So we know for sure Philip was caught up by the Lord and transported to Azotus, this event was sudden and even though Philip stayed on Earth it was an event that only our Lord could have orchestrated. 5. Paul (2 Corinthians 12:2-4) The Apostle Paul speaks of a personal experience where he was caught up to the third heaven. In 2 Corinthians 12:2-4, he writes, "I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know—God knows. And I know that this man... was caught up to paradise and heard inexpressible things, things that no one is permitted to tell." This experience, though mystical, parallels the rapture theme of being taken into God's presence. 6. John (Revelation 4:1) In Revelation 4:1, John the Apostle describes his own rapture-like experience. "After this I looked, and there before me was a door standing open in heaven. And the voice I had first heard speaking to me like a trumpet said, 'Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after this.' At once I was in the Spirit, and there before me was a throne in heaven with someone sitting on it." This is interpreted as John being taken up in spirit to witness future events. 7. The Church (1 Thessalonians 4:16-17) Perhaps the most discussed rapture event pertains to the end times. 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17 states, "For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever." This passage forms the basis for the contemporary Christian belief in the rapture, where believers are taken up to meet Christ at His return. The next rapture event will be the eighth. The number 8 represents a new beginning and for the Church when it is transported suddenly into heaven it will no doubt be a new beginning. This 8th rapture event is one you do not want to miss out on! If you miss the rapture you will be facing the kingdom of the Antichrist.

In the Greek language the word "caught up" in 1 Thessalonians is *harpotso,* which means to be snatched away violently. The Latin equivalent to that word is ***rapus***, which is where we get the English word **rapture**. In two of the prophecies above the Apostle Paul is simply explaining a mystery but it 1s really not a mystery but a ***secret*** which the Apostle Paul is telling us about that will take place someday in the future. This secret - or as some bibles read mystery - is the snatching away or rapture of Christians from Earth. People who are raptured or "caught up" to the Lord will miss the wrath of God poured out during the Great Tribulation.

I hear many people saying that the word rapture doesn't even appear in the Bible and the teaching is a new teaching which of course is untrue as you will see. In short as seen in (2 Thessalonians 2:3) "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;") there is going to be an apostasy just prior to the Antichrist being revealed.

A careful study of the word **apostasy** reveals, just before the Antichrist takes power there will be a **departure** of Church from this Earth. This departure is the rapture. When you read the New Testament, you will discover the Greek noun **apostasia** only shows up twice. You see apostasia first in the book of Acts 21:21 where speaking of the Apostle Paul it is said, "And they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all the Jews among the nations **apostasy** from Moses, saying that they should not circumcise their children, nor walk in the customs. This translation was taken from the Barby Bible. What you see in this verse is, they were addressing a (**departure**) from what Moses taught. The second time you see the word apostasy is in 2 Thessalonians 2:3 where again it is addressing a departure, only this time it deals with a departure of the Christians from the Earth.

Let's break down this Greek word so you fully understand what is meant in Acts 21:21. The word is a Greek compound of ***apo*** " from" and ***istemi*** " stand." Thus, it has the core meaning of " away from" or " departure." The Liddell and Scott Greek Lexicon defines *apostasia* first as " defection, revolt;" then secondly as " **departure**, **disappearance."** You can find this information from Henry George Liddell and Henry Scott, *A Greek-English Lexicon*, Revised with a Supplement [1968] by Sir Henry Stuart Jones and Roderick McKenzie (Oxford, Eng.: Oxford University Press, 1940), p. 218.

When you read Gordon Lewis' work on the apostasia found at: Gordon R. Lewis, "Biblical Evidence for Pretribulationism," *Bibliotheca Sacra* (vol. 125, no. 499; July 1968), p. 218, Mr. Lewis explains how the verb from which the noun *apostasia* is derived supports the basic meaning of departure in the following: The verb may mean to remove spatially. There is little reason then to deny that the noun can mean such a spatial removal or departure. Since the noun is used only one other time in the New Testament of apostasy from Moses (Acts 21:21), we can hardly conclude that its Biblical meaning is necessarily determined. The verb is used fifteen times in the New Testament. Of these fifteen, only three have anything to do with a departure from the faith (Luke 8; 13; 1 Tim. 4:1; Heb 3:12).

The word is used for departing from iniquity (2 Tim. 2:19), from ungodly men (1 Tim. 6:5), from the temple (Luke 2:27), from the body (2 Cor. 12:8), and from persons (Acts 12:10; Luke 4:13). Take a look at the conclusion Daniel Davey comes up with in his work found in: Daniel K. Davey, “The ' Apostesia' of II Thessalonians 2:3," Th.M. thesis, Detroit Baptist Theological Seminary, May 1982, p. 27. I quote, "It is with full assurance of proper exegetical study and with complete confidence in the original languages," concludes Daniel Davey,” that the word meaning of *apostasia* is defined as departure."

Now look what Paul Lee Tan says in his work found in: Paul Lee Tan, *The Interpretation of Prophecy* (Winona Lake, IN: Assurance Publishers, 1974), p. 341. I quote, “What precisely does Paul mean when he says that” the falling away" (2:3) must come before the tribulation? The definite article “the" denotes that this will be a definite event, an event distinct from the appearance of the Man of Sin. The Greek word for “falling away”, taken by itself, does not mean religious apostasy or defection. Neither does the word mean “to fall," as the Greeks have another word for that. [*pipto*, I fall; TDI] The best translation of the word is “to **depart**." The apostle Paul refers here to a definite event which he calls “the **departure**," and which will occur just before the start of the tribulation. This is the rapture of the church.” What about the history of the translation of this very important word concerning the *apostasia* or, if you will the departure? Read the work by H. Wayne House, " Apostasia in 2 Thessalonians 2:3: Apostasy or Rapture?" in Thomas Ice and Timothy Demy, eds., *When the Trumpet Sounds: Today' s Foremost Authorities Speak Out on End-Time Controversies* (Eugene, OR: Harvest House, 1995), p. 270. I quote, “The first seven English translations of *apostasia* all rendered the noun as either “departure" or” departing." They are as follows: Wycliffe Bible (1384); Tyndale Bible (1526); Coverdale Bible (1535); Cranmer Bible (1539); Breeches Bible (1576); Beza Bible (1583); Geneva Bible (1608):” What do all these historical writings show us? It supports the fact that the apostasia really means what it was intended to mean a departure.

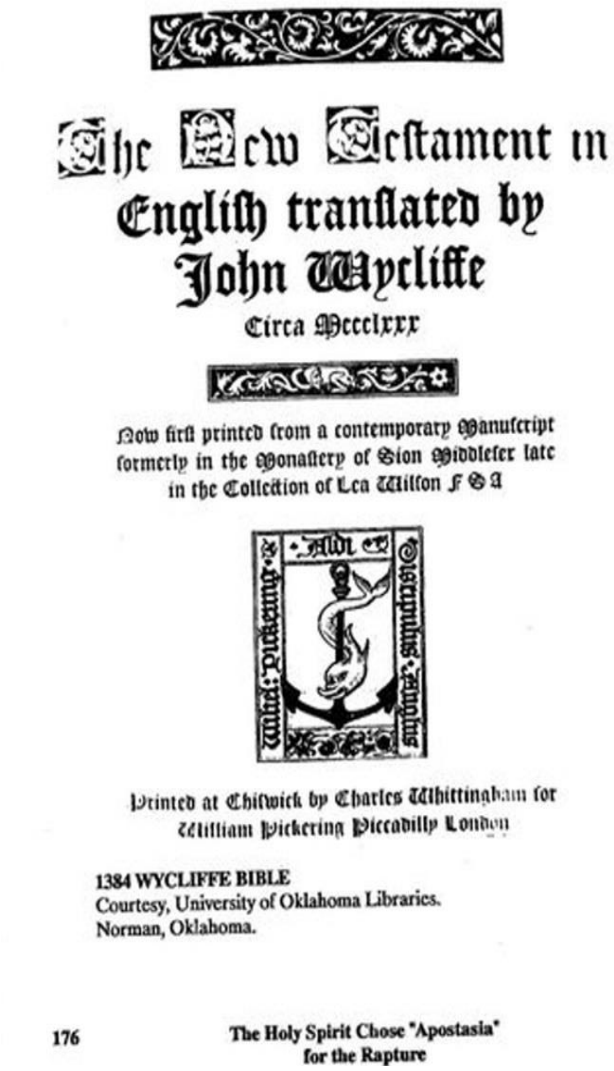
In fact, Jerome’s Latin translation known as the Vulgate from around the time of a.d. 400 renders *apostasia* with the "word *discessio*, meaning ' departure.' “You can read this fact at: House, “Apostesia”, p. 270. All of this information leads to an important question. Why was the King James Version the first to depart from the established translation of “departure”? There was a man by the name of Theodore Beza, who was a Swiss reformer. Beza was the first man to transliterate apostasia into a new word which he replaced apostasia with “falling away”. The translators of the King James Version were the first to introduce Beza rendering of *apostasia* as “falling away." There is no good reason ever given for the change.

Since the translation of the King James version of the Bible most English translators have followed the KJV and Beza in departing from translating *apostasia* as “departure." There is no question the correct rendering of apostasia is departure not falling away. Look up Davey, "Apostesia”, p. 47. where you will learn the importance of the Apostle Paul using a definite article with the noun *apostasia.* What does this mean? Here is a quote from Davey’s work. “Since the Greek language does not need an article to make the noun definite, it becomes clear that with the usage of the article reference is being made to something in particular. In II Thessalonians 2:3 the word *apostasia* is prefaced by the definite article which means that Paul is pointing to a particular type of departure clearly known to the Thessalonian church.” What event? The rapture!



On the next pages you will see for yourself the renderings from early Bibles concerning the apostesia as being translated (departure).

1384 WYCLIFFE BIBLE



The New Testament in English translated by John Wycliffe

Circa MCCLXXX

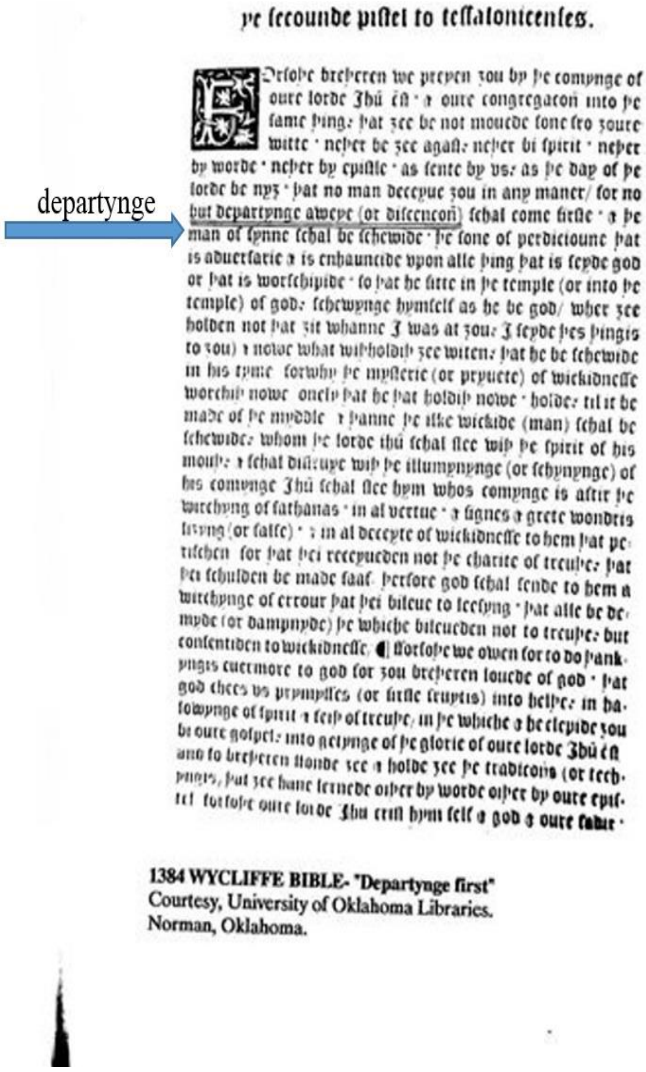
Now first printed from a contemporary Manuscript formerly in the Monastery of Sion Middleser late in the Collection of Lea Wilson F S A

Printed at Chiswick by Charles Whittingham for William Pickering Piccadilly London

1384 WYCLIFFE BIBLE
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.



The Holy Spirit Chose "Apostasia" for the Rapture




pe secounde pistel to tessalonicenses.

Orlobe breberen we preyen sou by pe compynge of oure lorde Jhū ēſt · a oure congregacoñ into pe same þyng: þat 3ee be not mouede sone fro 3oure witte · neþer be 3ee agast: neþer bi spirit · neþer by worde · neþer by epistle · as sente by us: as þe day of þe lorde be nyz · þat no man deceyue 3ou in any maner/ for no but departynge aweye (or diſcencoñ) ſchal come firſte · a þe man of synne ſchal be ſchewide · þe sone of perdicioune þat is aduerſarie a is enhaunside vpon alle þyng þat is seyde god or þat is worſchipide · ſo þat he sitte in þe temple (or into þe temple) of god: ſchewynge hymſelf as he be god/ wher 3ee holden not þat 3it whanne I was at sou: I seyde þes þingis to sou) a nowe what withholdiþ 3ee witen: þat he be ſchewide in his tyme forwhy þe mysterie (or preuete) of wickidneſſe worchiþ nowe onely þat he þat holdiþ nowe · holde: til it be made of þe myddle a þanne þe vnke wickide (man) ſchal be ſchewide: whom þe lorde Jhū ſchal slee wiþ þe spirit of his mouþ: a ſchal distruye wiþ þe illumynynge (or ſchynynge) of his comynge Jhū ſchal slee hym whos compynge is after þe werchyng of sathanas · in al vertue · a signes a grete wondris lesyng (or falſe) · a in al deceyte of wickidneſſe to hem þat pe rischen for þat þei receyueden not þe charite of treuþe: þat þei ſchulden be made saaf. Perfore god ſchal sende to hem a werchynge of errour þat þei bileue to leesyng · þat alle be demde (or dampnyde) þe whiche bileueden not to treuþe: but consentiden to wickidneſſe. ¶ Forſoþe we owen for to do þankyngis euermore to god for sou breberen loued of god · þat god chees vs prymytiues (or firſte fruytis) into helþe: in halowynge of spirit a feiþ of treuþe/ in þe whiche a he clepide sou bi oure gospel: into getynge of þe glorie of oure lorde Jhū ēſt and to breberen stonde 3ee a holde 3ee þe traditcoñs (or techyngis, þat 3ee haue lernede oiþer by worde oiþer by oure epistel forſoþe oure lorde Jhu crist hym self a god a oure fadir ·

1384 WYCLIFFE BIBLE- "Departynge first"
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

1526 TYNDALE BIBLE

THE

# NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

## JESUS CHRIST:

PUBLISHED IN 1526.

## BEING THE FIRST TRANSLATION

FROM THE GREEK INTO ENGLISH,

BY THAT EMINENT SCHOLAR AND MARTYR,

## WILLIAM TYNDALE.

REPRINTED VERBATIM:

WITH A MEMOIR OF HIS LIFE AND WRITINGS,

BY GEORGE OFFOR.

TOGETHER WITH THE PROCEEDINGS AND CORRESPONDENCE OF HENRY VIII., SIR T. MORE, AND LORD CROMWELL.

---

LONDON:

SAMUEL BAGSTER, 15, PATERNOSTER ROW:

1526 TYNDALE BIBLE
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

See underlined in red below

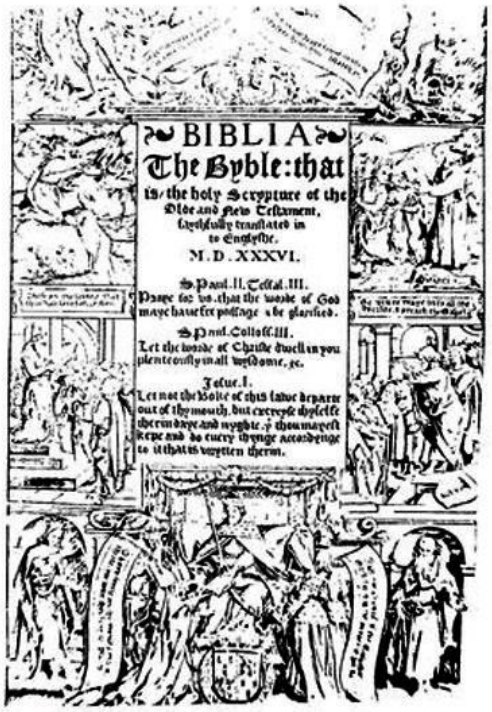
### The seconde Chapter.

WE beseche you brethren by the commynge of oure lorde Jesu Christ/ and in that we shall assemble vnto hym/ that ye be nott sodenly moved from youre mynde/ and be not troubled/ nether by sprete/ nether by wordes/ nor yet by letter/ which shulde seme to come from vs/ as though the daye of Christ were at honde. Let no man deceave you by eny meanes/ for the lorde commeth not/ excepte there come a departynge fyrst/ and that that synfull man be opened/ the sonne of perdicion which is an adversarie/ and is exalted above all that is called god/ or that is worshipped: so that he shall sitt in temple of god/ and shewe hym silfe as god.

Remember ye not/ that when I was yet with you/ I tolde you these thynges? and now ye knowe what with holdeth: even thatt he myght be vttered at his tyme. For alredy the mistery off iniquytie worketh. Only he that holdeth/ let him nowe holde/ vntill hit be taken out of the waye/ and then shall that wicked be vttered/ whom the lorde shall consume with the sprete off hys mouth/ and shall destroye with the aparence of his commynge/ even hym whose commynge is by the workynge off Satan/ with all lyinge power/ signes/ and wonders: and in all deceavablenes off vnrightewesnes/ amonge them that perysshe: be cause they have nott receaved the love off the trueth/ thatt they myght have bene saved. And therfore god shall sende them stronge delusion/ that they shulde beleve lyes: thatt all they myght be damned which beleved not the trueth/ but had pleasure in vnrightewesnes.

1526 TYNDALE BIBLE- "a departynge first"
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

1535 COVERDALE BIBLE



BIBLIA
The Byble: that
is/ the holy Scrypture of the
Olde and New Testament,
faythfully translated in
to Englyshe.
M.D.XXXVI.

S. Paul. II. Tessal. III.
Praye for vs, that the worde of God
maye have free passage & be glorified.

S. Paul. Colloss. III.
Let the worde of Christe dwell in you
plenteously in all wyldome, &c.

Iesue. I.
Let not the Booke of this lawe depart
out of thy mouth, but exercyse thyselfe
therin daye and nyght, y thou mayest
kepe and do euery thynge accordynge
to it that is written therin.

1535 COVERDALE BIBLE
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

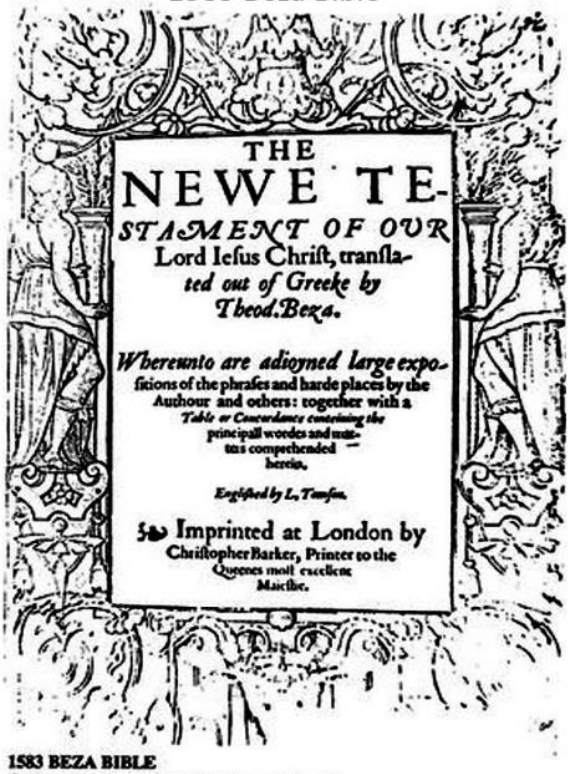
*See under lined in red below*

The ij. Chapter.

WE beseke you brethren by the commynge of oure LORDE Iesus Christ, and in that we shal assemble vnto him, that ye be not sodenly moued frō youre mynde, and be not troubled, nether by sprete, nether by wordes, ner yet by letter, which shulde seme to be sent from vs, as though ŷ daye of Christ were at hande. Let noman disceaue you by eny meanes. For the LORDE commeth not, excepte the ǂ departynge come first, and that that Man of synne be opened, euen the sonne of perdicion, which is an aduersary, and is exalted aboue all ŷ is called God or Gods seruyce, so that he sytteth as God in the ϛ temple of God, ‖ and boasteth himselfe to be God

1535 COVERDALE BIBLE- "the departynge come first"
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

1583 Beza Bible



THE
NEWE TE-
STAMENT OF OVR
Lord Iesus Christ, transla-
ted out of Greeke by
Theod. Beza.

Whereunto are adioyned large expo-
sitions of the phrases and harde places by the
Authour and others: together with a
Table or Concordance conteining the
principall wordes and mat-
ters comprehended
herein.

Englished by L. Tomson.

Imprinted at London by
Christopher Barker, Printer to the
Queenes most excellent
Maiestie.

1583 BEZA BIBLE
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

2 Thessalonians 2:3

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth that the day of the Lorde shall not come, till there be a departure from the faith, 3 and that Antichrist be reuciled, 8 whose destruction he setteth out, 15 and thereupon exhorteth to constancie.

NOw ¹ we beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and by our ² assembling vnto him,

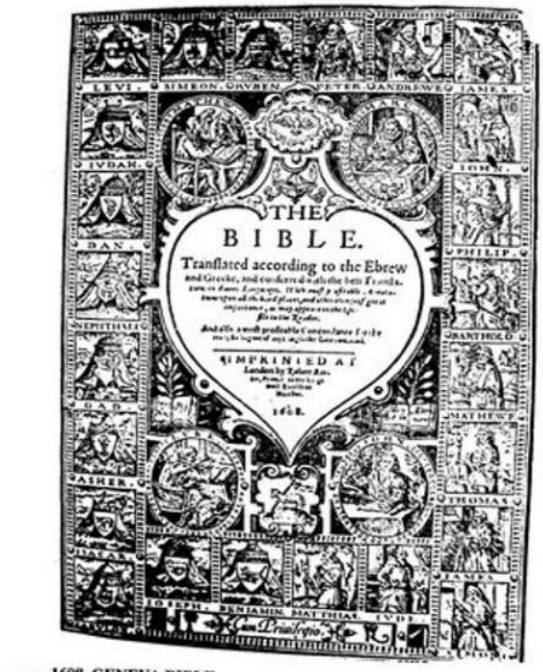
2 ¹That ye be not suddenly moued from [your] minde, nor troubled neither by ² spirit, nor by ² word, nor by ² letter, as [it were] from vs, as though the day of Christ were at hande.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: ¹ for [that day shall not come, except there come a departing first, and that ² that man of sinne be disclosed, [euen] the sonne of perdition,

4 Which is an aduersarie, and ¹ exalteth himselfe against all that is called God, or that is worshipped: ¹ so that he doeth sit as

Departing first

1608 GENEVA BIBLE




1608 GENEVA BIBLE
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

*See under lined in red below*

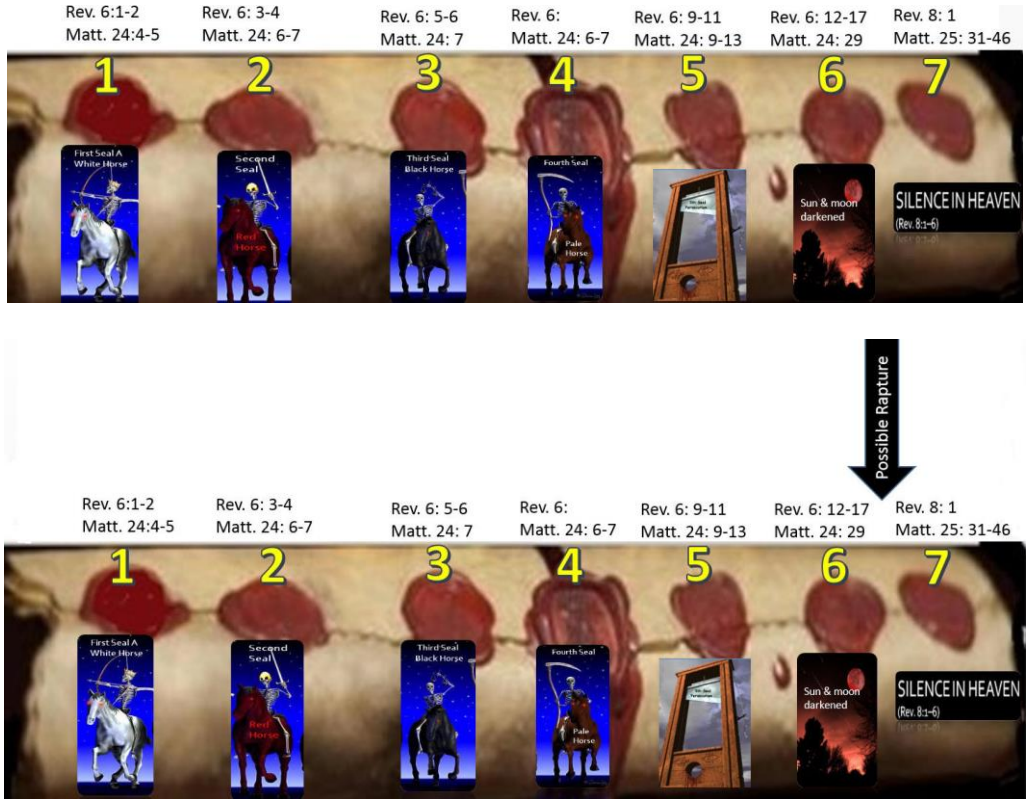
3 *Let no man deceiue you by any meanes: for that day shall not come, except there come a c departing first, and that that d man of sinne be disclosed, euen the sonne of e perdition,

1608 GENEVA BIBLE- "a departing first"
Courtesy, University of Oklahoma Libraries.
Norman, Oklahoma.

Alright, now we understand that there will be a rapture or, a taking away of the Lord's Church we need to understand when it is that this event will take place? One of the most important verses in the bible concerning the timing of the rapture is found in 2 Thessalonians 2:3 where Jesus gives the Apostle Paul the exact timing of the rapture. I quote, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day **shall not come**, except there come a falling away first, **and** that man of sin **be revealed**, the son of perdition" (2 Thessalonians 2:3). Jesus tells Paul there are two things that will take place before the rapture. The first thing is a falling away first and notice what is second, the antichrist **has to be revealed first**. There are many pastors that have a hard time with this verse because it shows the Church can't be taken out before the Antichrist is revealed meaning the Church will see at least 3 ½ years of the tribulation. However, there is something very important to think about in the timing of the Antichrists revealing which I will cover shortly.

Why 3 ½ years? In Daniel 9:27 we are told the following: "And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make *it* desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate." God revealed to Daniel that when the Antichrist comes one of the first things he will do is confirm a covenant for an exact time period. If you notice Daniel tells us this covenant is a period of **one week**. However, the Hebrew meaning for the word "weeks" is ("shabuwah" in Hebrew) it literally means "**seven in years**". In other words the Antichrist at the beginning of the tribulation will confirm a covenant with many for a period of 7 years. Daniel also reveals to us that exactly 1,260 days after that 7 year covenant is confirmed is the time that the Antichrist will go into the rebuilt Jewish Temple and tell the world he is God. It is at this exact time period the Antichrist begins to enforce his mark of the beast as seen in Revelation chapter 13. If this 1,260 days or 3 ½ years brings us to the exact mid-point in the tribulation is there a place in the bible where Jesus tells us this is the time He will sound the trumpet and rapture His Church? The answer is yes. For the answer I will show you what Jesus reveals to us in Matthew 24: 29-31. "[29] "Immediately after the distress of those days "'the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken.' [30] "Then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven. And then all the peoples of the earth will mourn when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. [31] **And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds**, from one end of the heavens to the other." Jesus reveals to us that "immediately after the distress of those days" is when the sun goes dark and so does the moon's light. What days of distress is Christ referring to? For the first 3 ½ years of the 7 years of tribulation will be coming on the Earth from Satan. This is very important, the first 3 ½ years is not wrath being poured out by God! How do we know the first 3 ½ years is not God's wrath? We know this from the 7 seals Christ has revealed to us. Christ in Matthew 24 told us when the sun and moon go dark that is when He will send out the call to take the Christians home. When you study about the 7 seals you will notice that the sun and moon lose their light right after the 6th seal. Notice this

event is right in the middle of the tribulation. Also take careful notice of what happens immediately after the 6th seal. At the breaking of the 7th seal there is silence in heaven. So, if the sun and moon go dark as stated in Matthew 24 and, Jesus said He would send His angels immediately after these things took place it would stand to reason that the silence in heaven for a period of a half hour may be that exact time when Jesus is taking His Church home. Then everything changes because after the 7 seals are broken and Satan's tribulation has been falling on the Earth for past 3 ½ years now God's wrath begins to fall on the unrighteous. Of course this is the wrath that God promised the Church would not face as seen in Romans 5:9 where Paul stated the following: "Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." Because Jesus gave us the specific signs of the sun and moon losing their light we know for sure that the revealing of the Antichrist and the sun and moon losing their light only happens at the mid-point in the 7 year tribulation. You will not find any other place in the entire bible where the sun and moon lose their light before the 6th seal is broken. You will also learn that Revelation chapters 6 and 8 are the same message Jesus gave us in Matthew chapter 24 and 25. The black arrow shows you when the rapture may take place.




What we know for sure is sometime between the 6th and 7th seal the Church has to be taken as we have to be gone before God's wrath starts to be poured out! Another important fact about the seals showing us these seals are not part of God's wrath is how the seals are delivered. If you notice none of the seals are delivered by angels however, when God's wrath is poured out after the seals God uses angels to deliver the judgments.

When talking with other pastors or reading prophecy web sites most will leave out 2 Thessalonians 2:3 because they can't explain how the Church is on the Earth during the first 6 seals? Fact is, most pastors will point to Revelation 3:10 in their attempt to show the Church has to be taken at the beginning of the tribulation. I quote Rev. 3:10. "Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of trial that is going to come on the whole world to test the inhabitants of the earth." These pastors will say "see Jesus is keeping us from the very hour which means we have to be gone".

Did you notice Jesus said that this Church kept my command to **endure patiently**? Endure what? Endure the tribulation that Satan would be pouring out on the last days Church as seen from the 6 seals. As I said, the 6 seals are tribulation coming from Satan not God. Now also take notice our Lord tells us He will keep us from the **very hour**! I want you to notice what Christ first tells you in Matthew 24: 29. He says **IMMEDIATELY *AFTER* THE DISTRESS OF THOSE DAYS**. What days is He talking about? Again this is the tribulation from Satan not from Christ. The wrath God talks about

begins after the seals and, that is the time Christ is showing us He will keep us from. This becomes clear when you read Matthew's 24:29-31. "**Immediately after** the distress of those days "'the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken.'] 30 "Then will appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven. And then all the peoples of the earth will mourn when they see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. 31 And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other. Look at verse 31 and ask this question. When are the angels coming with this trumpet call? **Immediately after** the signs Jesus gave us in verse 29 which are: Immediately after the distress of those days "'the **sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light**; the stars will fall from the sky, and the heavenly bodies will be shaken.' Again, this happens in the middle of the tribulation and as soon as this happens Jesus calls His Church. At this point **the falling away has taken place and the Antichrist is** revealed and now the wrath of God begins. The Church at the very beginning of the Lord's wrath is taken out to be with Christ. When Jesus comes back He will come back at the time when there is no light as you can see from verse 29. Remember what Jesus said how He would return? Look at Matthew 24:27 it says, "For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man."

Picture what Jesus is showing us in these verses. In the middle of the tribulation everything will go dark and out of nowhere Jesus comes back as lightning. While the entire Earth is in darkness everything suddenly lights up and everyone sees Him come back for His Church. When you put these scriptures together everything lines up but, if you delete the warning in 2 Thess. 2:3 nothing lines up and that is why most pre-trib people will not say anything about this verse because there is no way around it!

There are people who will point out the accounts of how God saved Noah from the world flood and, Lot from the fire judgment of God's wrath." I ask you this, how long did Noah have to endure the sins and live among those people who defiled God? We know for sure at least 120 years because, that is about the time period it took Noah to build the ark. As with our last generation Noah also had to **endure patiently** until God sealed Him and his family up in the Ark. So, in Revelation 3:10 where Jesus said, "Since you have kept my command to **endure patiently**, I will also keep you from **the hour** of trial that is going to come on the whole world to test the inhabitants of the earth", do you think Noah liked living with the ungodly until the Lord sealed him in the ark? No way! Lot lived in Sodom for a long time before the two angels came to get him out of the city before God's wrath was poured out on those who have been vexing Lot. This is what ll Peter 2:7-8 says about Lot. "And delivered just Lot, **vexed** with the filthy conversation of the wicked: [8] For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from **day to day** with their unlawful deeds". When you look in the Bible Dictionary to see what the word vexed means it says 1. Tortured 2. Troubled 3. Worn down and 4. Oppressed. Does this sound like either Noah or Lot had a free ride from tribulation? Not at all. However, when the time was right to pass the actual wrath of God that is when God removed Noah and Lot and that is what is going to happen after the 6th seal is broken and **IMMEDIATELY AFTER** God will step in again just as He has done in the pass and save the Christians from His Wrath.

Here is the bottom line. If people you are asking about a pre-trib rapture make sure they also account for what we are told in 2 Thess. 2:3. If the person you speak with can show you that the Antichrist's revealing comes at the beginning of the tribulation then you will have a case to stand on but, the bible is very clear that this event takes place after the 6th seal at the time the sun and moon go dark. If these things are not taking place together as the word points out then they are teaching something other than what Jesus has shown us. Let us keep in mind the rapture is not a salvation issue but an issue of being right with Christ at all times so you don't have to worry about the rapture at all!

There are other scriptures that people may try to use to prove their pre-tribulation rapture but the real test will be if these scriptures line up or, do not line up with 2 Thessalian's 2:3 or not? You simply cannot get around the falling away first and the man of sin being revealed first or can they? Do you recall earlier in this chapter I said, "However, there is something very important to think about in the timing of the Antichrists revealing which I will cover shortly." I want to cover this now. As you continue to read below you will read what Jewish men did to prepare for their wedding and, what they did after the wedding. One of the customs of the Jewish wedding was the Jewish man would have a trumpet blown and then the Jewish man would go out to get his bride. He would take his bride away to spend 7 days alone with his bride to consummate the marriage in their wedding chamber. When Jesus comes back for His Bride, the Church, He takes the Church to heaven for seven years. If you notice, this is the exact length of the seven- year tribulation. Listen to what it says in Isaiah 26:20-21 concerning these chambers. "Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be over past. For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover

her slain." If you read the Bible you will see the number 7 appears over and over again. Via the Jewish customs the Lord may be showing us that the timing of 7 days to consummate his bride maybe pointing to the exact length of the 7 year tribulation. If this is the case then the only place this number 7 would fit would be at the beginning of the tribulation. If the Lord came in the middle of the tribulation then the timing of those 7 years would past the tribulation by 3 and ½ years. As I said, there is something very important to think about in the timing of the Antichrists revealing. Keep in mind, Jesus told His followers to keep on the watch. If His true followers did as He asked they would know everyone of the last day signs Jesus gave us. One of those very important signs would be Daniel 9:27 where the believer would see that a man has confirmed a covenant with Israel for 7 years which would tell us the 7 year tribulation has in fact begun. In this case those who listened and followed Jesus they might know who the Antichrist is. Then again it may be there are many people involved in this covenant, and they may not know for sure which man confirmed that covenant. However, the people who don't know Jesus they would not have a clue to who the Antichrist is. So, it is possible at the very beginning of the tribulation Jesus as with the old Jewish customs does not have the trumpet blown and doesn't go out to take His bride to heaven for a period of 7 years or, the exact timing the tribulation begins. Let this fact be known. The only people who would be ready for the rapture of the Church would be those waiting for Jesus second coming and watching His signs. The rest of the people on Earth will be in the dark about what happened when millions upon millions of people have vanished. In this case Jesus' warning about coming as a thief in the night would be seen by all people who were not ready to go home with Christ.

So, is there a very specific event that Jesus warned us about that would show us the exact timing of the revealing of the Antichrist? You bet! In 2 Thessalonians 2:3 Paul prophesized and warned: "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?"

So, Paul says the "man of sin" will be **revealed** when he sets himself up in God's temple and declares himself to be God—this event is often called the **Abomination of Desolation**, and it happens **mid-tribulation**, 3.5 years into the tribulation not at the very beginning. There is nowhere in Daniel 9:27 that shows the man who confirms a 7-year covenant with many does so from a Jewish 3rd Temple that will be built during the first part of the 7 year tribulation. The Word of God made it unmistakably clear when the man of sin is revealed, and it is when he sits in that Jewish Temple. Jesus refers to this event in **Matthew 24:15** and warns people to flee when it happens.

Also keep in mind, there is nothing warned about the people need to flee when they hear a 7-year covenant has been confirmed at the beginning of the tribulation. The only place where Jesus warns the people to flee the Antichrist is exactly 1,260 days after the 7-year covenant is confirmed, which is exactly in the middle of the tribulation.

As seen by the facts in my book it is very possible the falling away may be taking place right now as we have seen the decline of Christianity all over the world. We are witnessing the same types of things that took place during Noah's generation as outlined by Christ for the last days.

The rapture of the church is a day Christians long to see, but we do not know the day or hour in which it will occur. We have the time frame from 2 Thessalonians 2:3 but that actual hour we cannot know for sure. Jesus said, "Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come" (Matthew 24:42). However, we do know when Jesus Christ will return to Earth and rule as King. Daniel 12:11 tells the reader, "From the time that the daily sacrifice is abolished and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there will be 1,260 days." If you are here on Earth and witness that day the Antichrist stops the daily sacrifice, then get out your calendar and start counting 1,260 days since that is when Jesus will set His foot on the Mount of Olives in Israel. The rapture of the church and the second coming of Jesus are two different events altogether. Obviously, this prophecy has not yet been fulfilled; the church is still here on earth, experiencing all the pre-signs of Jesus' soon return. While the church is still on the earth, you have a chance to receive Jesus as your Savior and escape the wrath to come during the Great Tribulation which begin after the 7th seal. If you choose not to receive Christ now, you risk missing the rapture, or snatching away of the church. When the church is taken out, you will still have one last chance to receive Jesus as your Savior; however, you will have to become a martyr for Christ. During the tribulation, you can only enter the kingdom of our Lord based on your works however, that will still require you to receive Jesus as your Lord first. What will this rapture mean to the people living on this Earth? It simply means a day is coming when suddenly millions of Christians around the world are going to vanish off the earth.

Wherever the believers happen to be at the time Jesus calls them, those people will be taken to meet Jesus in the air. You might be driving a car, riding a bus, flying in a plane, or watching television, but wherever you are you will be taken. The entire world will suddenly be tossed into panic. An unbelieving world will try to figure out what happened to all the missing people around the world. Just as sudden as the church is taken from this Earth, a world leader will take center stage. This world leader will be the Antichrist, and when he appears on the scene, it signals the beginning of the end. People of earth will know exactly when the tribulation starts because they will see this Antichrist make a covenant with many for one week, or seven years. Remember in prophecy one week actually equals seven years. This last week, or seven years, will be the fulfillment of Daniel 9:27. We know that according to the book of Daniel, there were 490 years (called Daniel's 70 weeks) in which God was going to deal with the nation Israel. We know for sure the beginning of the 70 weeks, or 490 years, started on 445 B.C. We also know that 69 of the 70 weeks ended on April 2, 32 A.D. when Jesus was killed. At that time, God turned His attention toward the church, and the Holy Spirit has been directing His church ever since. However, once the Holy Spirit removes the church, this will signal the beginning of the last week of Daniel's prophecy.

This last week, which is made up of seven years, will end the 70 weeks, or 490 years, which were prophesied for the nation Israel. Once the last seven years begins, the church will be removed as the prophecies 1 Corinthians 15:51-52, and 1 Thessalonians 4:16-18 stated at the beginning of this chapter which I believe we happen after the 6th seal. What are the facts concerning the first 69 weeks, or 483 years of Daniel's prophecy? The fact is the church had nothing to do with the first 483 years, and when the last seven years of tribulation begins, the church will once again have nothing to do with it. God told us it is a time when He will be dealing with the Jewish people and the nation Israel, not the church. "Seventy 'sevens' are decreed for your people and your holy city" (Daniel 9:24a). Any person not taken up to Jesus at the rapture of the church will be left behind to deal with the full wrath of God and the Antichrist who rules during that seven year time span. The grace of our Lord will disappear, and from then on the only way a person left behind can get to heaven will be to die for Jesus or somehow manage to live through the entire seven years of tribulation. The chances of making it through this seven year time period are very slim. Jesus told us "And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved" (Matthew 24:22a).

## THE BIBLICAL CALENDAR

Why does Jesus want us to keep our eye on the biblical calendar? Jesus wants those who are watching for His return to be ready when He comes to take the Church out of the world. The only way one can do that is to know what they are looking for. It is clear as day what Christians are to look for, but I would say most Christians don't have a clue as to what the sign is. Why don't they know?

Many people have asked me, "Why waste time trying to figure out when Jesus is going to come back when Jesus himself said, 'no man knows'." Let me quote Jesus in Matthew 24:36 so you know what I'm talking about. "But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only." Now I want you to take notice what Jesus is really saying here in relation to the Jewish thoughts and Jewish traditions.

The phrase, "but of that day and hour no man knows," is a common Hebrew idiom for the Jewish holiday of Rosh Hashanah. Rosh Hashanah is one of the seven Jewish Holidays, and it is known to the Jewish people as The Feast of Trumpets. The Feast of Trumpets takes place in the Fall. In Leviticus 23, you see these feasts are appointed times established as yearly rehearsals that taught both historically and prophetically the whole plan of God. This plan included the coming of Christ and how Christ would bring redemption to all who received Him. In short, God has given us His biblical calendar. Out of the seven biblical holidays the only ones left to be fulfilled are the Fall feasts, which are Rosh Hashanah, also known as The Feast of Trumpets; Yom Kippur, which is The Day of Atonement, and The Feast of Tabernacles.

I am going to center on the Feast of Trumpets because, on God's calendar, this is the next in line to be fulfilled. Knowing this information, let me get back to Jesus' statement in Matthew 24:36, where He said, "no man knows the day or hour". This verse has to do with the Jewish wedding. The father had to make sure the son had everything prepared and ready for the wedding. If anyone would ask the Jewish man, "When is the wedding," he would say, "Ask my father. Only he knows". This was the normal practice for the Jews. That statement was a traditional response.

When it came time for this wedding to take place, the man would go out at midnight, and sound the blast by blowing the shofar to let his bride know he had come for her. The Feast of Trumpets, or Rosh Hashanah, points to the Jewish cultural evidence that Rosh Hashanah will be the appointed time of the Rapture of the Church. As proof of this, let me now show you what has already taken place with this Jewish wedding in relation to Jesus Christ and His Bride, the Church.

In a Jewish wedding, the Jewish woman indicates she will marry him by accepting his proposal by drinking a cup of wine he gives her. What did Jesus do at the Last Supper? Jesus passed a cup of wine at the Last Supper, and those who drank the wine accepted being His Bride. Secondly, the Jewish man would have to pay a price to the bride's parents. What did Jesus do and what was the price He paid? Jesus paid the price for us, His Bride, with His own life by dying on the cross for us. The next thing a Jewish man would do to prepare for the wedding was to give his bride a gift. What gift did Jesus Christ give His Bride, the Church? Jesus gave us the gift of the Holy Spirit.

The next thing the Jewish man would have to do to prepare for this wedding was go and prepare a place for both himself and his wife to live in when they were married. Do you remember the words of Jesus Christ in John 14:3? Jesus said, “And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there you may be also.” This is where Jesus is right now. He is preparing the home for His Church, the Bride of Christ. The next thing the Jewish man would do to prepare for his Jewish wedding is this: he would take a host of people with him at midnight, and go out shouting and blowing the shofar for his bride. The shofar is a horn. Now read what Jesus told the Apostle Paul to write in 1 Thessalonians 4:15-16. Paul mentions the exact timing of this event twice! In verse 15, he says that this occurs at the coming of the Lord, and in verse 16, Christ comes down from heaven with a shout with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. This is the point at which time Jesus will come for us, the Church, just the same way the Jewish man would go out at midnight and call for his bride. This will be the next thing to take place on God's calendar at The Feast of Trumpets.

The next thing that would take place after a Jewish wedding, which came after the man went out to get his bride, would be to spend seven days alone with his bride to consummate the marriage in their wedding chamber. When Jesus comes back for His Bride, the Church, He takes the Church to heaven for seven years. If you notice, this is the exact length of the seven- year tribulation. Listen to what it says in Isaiah 26:20-21 concerning these chambers. “Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be over past. For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.”

No doubt these are the chambers Jesus will keep His Church in while the second part of the tribulation is taking place on earth. The Church, the Bride of Christ, will be hidden from these terrible times that will befall the earth during the second half of the tribulation. As you can now see, everything that Jesus has done was in accordance with the traditions of the Jewish wedding, which is also based on the Jewish holidays of the biblical calendar.

I want to get back to what the Apostle Paul had to say in 1 Thessalonians, chapter 5:1-4, when he stated the following, “But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.”

Paul was a Jew, and he understood the signs of the times would be taking place during the times and seasons, or the Jewish holidays. In the above verse, Paul points to the sign of peace and safety and he tells the reader they won't be in the darkness because they would be watching for these events to take place during the Jewish holiday season.

When we read Genesis 1:14, we see the word "season" which is the Hebrew word for "an appointed time". The season (appointed time) Paul was referring to was the actual day that Jesus was going to return on The Feast of Trumpets, which would take place in the Fall. So when Paul told the Jews, "You have no need that I write unto you,” being Jewish, they understood exactly what Paul was talking about. The only people who will be in the dark when Jesus comes on His Feast will be those who do not have the understanding of the Word of God in them, and do not have any understanding of these biblical matters.

Please take notice in relation to Revelation 3:3. In part of this verse, Jesus tells the Church at Sardis, which was considered a dead church, to repent from their ways and to watch. Notice what happens when you aren’t watching. I quote, that part of

verse 3 here: “I will come on thee as a thief and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.” Do not forget, Jesus is speaking to the dead church. What is Jesus showing us in this verse? Christ is showing us He only comes to the dead church as a thief, not to an alert and alive church. They will not be caught off guard.

In Revelation 3: 17-18, Jesus is now speaking to the Church of Laodicea. This is another church that is not ready, and Jesus calls this church a lukewarm church. What happens to a lukewarm church? Jesus tells us this answer in Revelation 3:16 where he says, “So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spew thee out of my mouth”. Notice in those verses that Jesus tells them to go and buy white raiment, “that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear.” Most people don't understand what this white raiment really means. Stay with me and you'll understand exactly what it is.

Revelation 3:18 is another key to understanding what Jesus is showing us. I quote: “I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see”.

Now I want you to tie in what is written in Revelation 16:15, by connecting this verse to Revelation 3:18. This will become clear to you why you have to make the connection. Revelation 16:15 says the following: “Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame."

Let's go back to the Jewish traditions for a second, and I will show you how all this ties together. During the time that the Jewish Temple was standing, when Jesus was here the first time, the high priest and the captain of the guard were known as the “thief in the night” and this is why. There were watch posts at the Temple where the priest had to be watching. One of the things they had to watch for was that the fire on the altar would not go out. This was a Godly fire that fell on the altar, and it was commanded by God that this fire never go out. The priest had to watch this fire. If the priest was found to be sleeping when the captain of the guard checked on his rounds, the captain of the guard would take his torch, which was next to the altar fire, and set the priest’s garment on fire with the torch. The priest would be awakened by the fire, he would get up and run through the Temple tearing off the garments that were on fire, and the shame of the priest’s nakedness would appear.

Now you see how Revelation 16:15 ties into what Jesus said about the Church that was dead. Now. when you go back and read 1 Thessalonians 5:1-4, where Paul says, “for you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night,” you now know what is meant by this phrase, “as a thief in the night”. In other words, when Jesus comes back and finds you sleeping like the priest in the Temple, and obviously not on the watch, you'll end up like the priest, running in your nakedness and in shame because you were not ready for his visitation.

Now let us look at Matthew 25:1-13. In these verses, Jesus is talking to two groups of virgins. One group was ready and on the watch; they were prepared for the bridegroom to come. This is a picture of the church doing the will of the Father. This again ties in to the Jewish wedding in keeping on the watch and the Lord coming back for His bride. Jesus said five virgins were ready and had oil in their lamps when the bridegroom came. Notice that the bridegroom comes at midnight as is the custom of the Jewish wedding. Notice also, he comes with a shout according to the custom. The five virgins who were ready went in to be with the bridegroom and the door was shut. This is what will happen at the Rapture of the Church, which we now believe will take place during The Feast of Trumpets, on the Jewish Holiday. This is why it is so important to keep on the watch at all times, especially during the Jewish Feasts.

What about the other five virgins who were not ready to go out to the bridegroom when he came at midnight? Jesus tells us they didn't prepare. These five virgins did not have oil in their lamps when he came at midnight so they had to go and buy oil to light the way. However, when they came back to the door of the bridegroom, the door was shut and the Lord said, “verily I say unto you , 'I know you not'”. This is a picture of all the people who were not on the watch and are kept outside the door of safety in Christ Jesus. These five unprepared virgins is a picture of all the people who will find themselves tossed into the seven-year tribulation, because they, like the priest at the Temple, were fast asleep. They, like the priest, were discovered by the captain of the guard, who was known as the thief in the night, or in this case, Jesus Christ. As a result of you not being ready, you, as the priest, will have been found and become naked and ashamed, just like the priest did.

Now look at the message Jesus gave to us about the good servants and evil servants found in Luke 12:37-47. This is the message to the good servants: “Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say

unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not." In Luke 12:41-47, Jesus is now talking to the evil servants who were not doing the will of the Father; they were not watching for the thief in the night. Look what Jesus said to these evil servants. "The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looked not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and he will cut him sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers." These are the people who knew better, they knew the Lord's will but they were not doing the Lord's will.

The next verse (47) tells us, "and that servant, which knew the Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes." I ask you now; are you one of the so-called believers who are not abiding in Christ today, and not doing the will of the Father? We know for a fact that there are millions of people around the world who claim to be Christians but in fact are not doing the will of the Father. This class of Christians is neither doing the will of the Father nor are they watching for the Lord's return, as Christ asked them to do. These people, we are told, knew His will yet didn't follow His will.

In Luke 12:41-47, Jesus is now talking to the evil servants who were not doing the will of the Father; they were not watching for the thief in the night. Look what Jesus said to these evil servants. "The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looked not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and he will cut him sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers." These are the people who knew better, they knew the Lord's will but they were not doing the Lord's will.

The next verse(47) tells us, "and that servant, which knew the Lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes." I ask you now; are you one of the so-called believers who are not abiding in Christ today, and not doing the will of the Father? We know for a fact that there are millions of people around the world who claim to be Christians but in fact are not doing the will of the Father. This class of Christians is neither doing the will of the Father nor are they watching for the Lord's return, as Christ asked them to do. These people, we are told, knew His will yet didn't follow His will.

In Luke 12:41, Peter asks Jesus, "Are you speaking this parable to us, or to everyone?" This question goes to the core of the question of who is the evil servant? Jesus answered Peter by telling him of the evil servants who do not do the will of the Father. Once again, we see a group of people being split in half. First there were the ten virgins, five of which were wise and ready, and the other five who were unprepared when the Lord came at midnight. Now we see good servants watching and doing the will of the Father, who will be blessed, compared to the other half, the evil servants, who know God's will, but are not doing His will, and are not keeping watch, who will be beaten.

Another very important fact to remember about The Feast of Trumpets is this: no one knows the day or hour because The Feast of Trumpets started at the sighting of the new moon. Let me explain. On the 30th of each month, the members of the high court assembled in the courtyard in Jerusalem, where they waited to receive the testimony of the two reliable witnesses. These two witnesses were the people who could verify that they had seen the full moon. At the spotting of the new moon it would allow the members of the high court to then sanctify the new moon. This would mean that the Feast of Trumpets would begin.

The new moon is very difficult to see on the first day because it can be seen only about sunset, close to the sun, when the sun is traveling north. So, looking for a very slim, faint crescent moon, which is very close to the sun, is a very difficult thing to do. If the moon's crescent was not seen on the 30th day, the new moon was automatically celebrated on the 31st day. For this reason, The Feast of Trumpets is always celebrated for two days. These two days are celebrated as though they are just one day of 48 hours. The reason that it is celebrated for two days is because if they waited to start the celebration until after the new moon is witnessed and then sanctified, they would have missed half the celebration because the new moon can only be sanctified during daylight hours. The command seems to be that we know the season, as Paul stated, but not the day or the hour as we have seen in Matthew 24:32-36

The Feast of Trumpets, is the only Jewish Feast that we do not know the day in which to keep it, as we are not sure when the new moon will be spotted. Therefore, we have to be on the look out and watch for it. When Jesus is saying you won't know the day or the hour as recorded in Matthew 24:36, He is telling us it is The Feast of Trumpets because it is this Feast, and this Feast only, that the Jews did not know the exact day or the hour in relation to when the full moon would be out.

Hence the two-day celebration. No one could today tell you when the Rapture of the Church will happen because it could take place at any time within a 48 hour period.

As shown earlier in this chapter, at the Feast of Trumpets Jesus will return to remove his Bride, the Church. It will not overtake the Church who is doing the will of the Father. This Church will be standing on the watch for the Master to return. Paul speaks of this Rapture of the Church in 1 Corinthians 15:51-53, where he says, “Behold, I show you a mystery; we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the Trump shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.”

At some point in the very near future Jesus will come out from heaven and call His Bride to Himself, just is in the Jewish wedding. We who are on the watch, His Bride, will be ready, and we are going to be changed from human bodies to heavenly bodies. The question to ask yourself at this point is, what class has Jesus placed you in? Are you one of the wise virgins who are ready to go out to meet the Lord? Are you standing watch for Him to return? Or are you one of those five who are not ready and have no oil in your lamps? Are you one of the good servants who, when Jesus comes, will be found standing at the door on the watch, and waiting for the Master to return? Or are you the evil servant who says he is a Christian but is not doing the will of the Father; those who will be counted with the unbelievers when the Master finally comes for His Bride? Wake up, Church! Choose what side you will be on - the light or the darkness. If you are not a Christian, I say, "Wake up to what Jesus has shown you, and repent so you can be counted worthy to escape all the things that shall be coming to pass and stand before the Son of Man, Christ Jesus.

**Fall Jewish Biblical Holidays**



Rosh Hashanah begins at sundown on Monday, September 22, 2025, and ends at nightfall on Wednesday, September 24, 2025

Passover begins at sundown on Saturday, April 12th and ends at sundown on Sunday, April 20th

Sukkot in 2025 begins at sunset on October 6th and ends at nightfall on October 13th

There are seven Jewish Feasts. The first four take place in the Spring. These Spring Feasts were fulfilled literally on the calendar days of those feasts and were fulfilled by Jesus Christ when He came the first time. I believe the Lord will likewise be fulfilling the next three feasts literally on the calendar day of those feasts in connection with the Lord's second coming. The next feast to be literally fulfilled by Jesus will be #5. See chart below on next page.

Exactly how did Jesus fulfill the first four Feasts? When you read Exodus 12:1-6, you will learn that the Jews would pick out a lamb, and they would watch this lamb closely for 4 days before killing the lamb on Passover. Jesus fulfilled this part to the letter, when He rode into Jerusalem sitting on a donkey. Christians know this day as Palm Sunday. For four days Jesus was watched very closely by the Jewish religious leaders, and civil authorities. Christ was the lamb without spot! He fulfilled this lamb selection day on Nisan 10, which was actually on Saturday, a Sabbath. He came into Jerusalem riding a donkey, fulfilling Zechariah 9:9. Matt. 21:1-10 gives you the account of Christ riding into Jerusalem.

Let’s read Exodus 12:1-6. “1 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron in Egypt, 2 “This month is to be for you the first month, the first month of your year. 3 Tell the whole community of Israel that on the tenth day of this month each man is to take a lamb for his family, one for each household. 4 If any household is too small for a whole lamb, they must share one with their nearest neighbor, having taken into account the number of people there are. You are to determine the amount of lamb

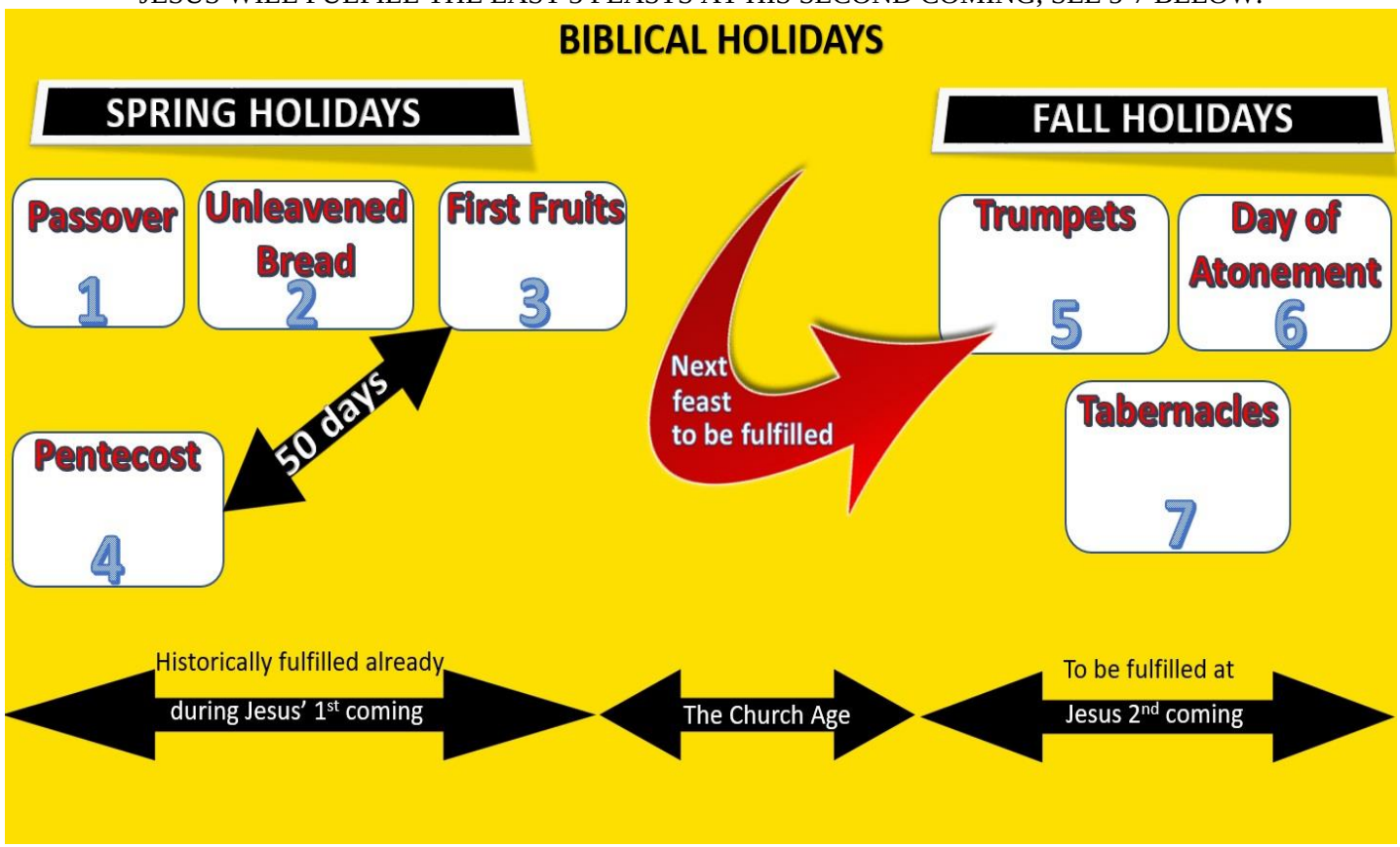
needed in accordance with what each person will eat. 5 The animals you choose must be year-old males without defect, and you may take them from the sheep or the goats. 6 Take care of them until the fourteenth day of the month, when all the members of the community of Israel must slaughter them at twilight."

The Bible tells us Christ was this perfect sacrificial lamb, in fulfillment of the Scriptures, on Nisan 10. The Apostle John tells us in three different places that Jesus was confirmed as the "Lamb of God" who takes away the sin of the world. Read John 1:29. "The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world."

Revelation 5:6 says: "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth". Revelation 7:10: "And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb."

Here is the prophetic significance of each of the seven Levitical Feasts of Israel:
1) Passover (Leviticus 23:5) – Pointed to the Messiah as our Passover lamb (1 Corinthians 5:7) whose blood would be shed for our sins. Jesus was crucified on the day of preparation for the Passover at the same hour that the lambs were being slaughtered for the Passover meal that evening.
2) Unleavened Bread (Leviticus 23:6) – Pointed to the Messiah's sinless life (as leaven is a picture of sin in the Bible), making Him the perfect sacrifice for our sins. Jesus' body was in the grave during the first days of this feast, like a kernel of wheat planted and waiting to burst forth as the bread of life.
3) First Fruits (Leviticus 23:10) – Pointed to the Messiah's resurrection as the first fruits of the righteous. Jesus was resurrected on this very day, which is one of the reasons that Paul refers to him in I Corinthians 15:20 as the "first fruits from the dead."
4) Weeks or Pentecost (Leviticus 23:16) – Occurred fifty days after the beginning of the Feast of Unleavened Bread and pointed to the great harvest of souls and the gift of the Holy Spirit for both Jew and Gentile, who would be brought into the kingdom of God during the Church Age (see Acts 2). The Church was actually established on this day when God poured out His Holy Spirit and 3,000 Jews responded to Peter's great sermon and his first proclamation of the Gospel.

JESUS WILL FULFILL THE LAST 3 FEASTS AT HIS SECOND COMING, SEE 5-7 BELOW.



5) Trumpets (Leviticus 23:24) – The first of the Fall feasts. Many believe this day points to the Rapture of the Church when the Messiah Jesus will appear in the heavens as He comes for His Bride, the Church. The Rapture is always associated in Scripture with the blowing of a loud trumpet (I Thessalonians 4:13- 18 and I Corinthians 15:52).

6) Day of Atonement (Leviticus 23:27) – Many believe this prophetically points to the day of the Second Coming of Jesus when He will return to earth. That will be the Day of Atonement for the Jewish remnant when they "look upon Him whom they have pierced," repent of their sins, and receive Him as their Messiah (Zechariah 12:10 and Romans 11:1-6, 25-36).

7) Tabernacles or Booths (Leviticus 23:34) – Many scholars believe that this feast day points to the Lord's promise that He will once again "tabernacle" with His people when He returns to reign over all the world (Micah 4:1-7). Like I said, no one knows for sure if the renewal of construction by Israel will set off another war that may begin the final prophecies for these last days. If the PLO attacks Israel over the renewed building on what they call "their land" we could see the Psalm 83 War break out, and who knows? Could we be raptured during this time? Only Jesus knows. But I can tell you this: I will be ready whenever the Lord calls us home. What about you? Now let me get back to the call for Peace and safety prophecy.

No one has to be caught in the darkness like a thief in the night. Pay attention to the Fall Feasts and be ready especially diligent during the Feast of Trumpets, as we know the Lord's coming for His Bride is not far off. I pray this work for Christ will cause you to ask our Lord Jesus to enter your name into His Book of Life today before He comes!

I am excited to be here, and I am excited Jesus has picked me to lead many of His warriors who are on fire for Him as we charge against the so-called powers of Satan. I say so-called powers for, as Christ is in me, I have access to the angels of God. Satan is as a lion with no teeth and sore gums. He may roar like a lion, but I have the real Lion of Judah living within me. When I command the enemy of our Christ to flee, it is Christ Himself roaring. Jesus has given us His power and lifted us up from fear. We know this to be true by Christ's own Words. "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world" (1 John 4:4).

Do you believe this, my brothers and sisters? Let me help you raise the armor Christ has given you for this battle and form ranks with me as we take our rightful places on the front lines with Christ. Your weapons of love, kindness, and giving are the weapons of Christ. Your strength will be the Words of our King. Your righteousness in Christ will blind your enemy, and your prayers will disarm your foes even before they reach you. Look up for the time is short to win souls for the kingdom of God. It is time, my church, to rise for your time of sleep has come to an end. Ignite the flame Christ Jesus has started in you with His own breath, and know you are called the sons and daughters of the King. Go now and preach to the world the Good News, and tell them the kingdom of God has come. Show them our Christ who lives in you, and do not fear for the falling away is coming and soon you who love Christ will rise.

Don't let Satan strip the joy of the Lord from you. Jesus promised His followers peace and joy. If you are walking in the grace of the Lord, you will have this peace and never have to fear all the things that are soon to come on this earth. "Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! In his great mercy he has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, and into an inheritance that can never perish, spoil or fade—kept in heaven for you, who through faith are shielded by God's power until the coming of the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time. In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. These have come so that your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may be proved genuine and may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed. Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy, for you are receiving the goal of your faith, the salvation of your souls" (1 Peter 1:3-9).

Above all, don't worry. God promises that the righteous will be delivered, not that we are righteous but that "God made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God" (2 Corinthians 5:21). What can I do to become the "righteousness of God" in Christ? The message is clear: "I tell you, now is the time of God's favor, now is the day of salvation" (2 Corinthians 6:2b). Believe in Him. For those who continue to reject Jesus, it says; "how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation?" (Hebrews 2:3a) Throughout this book, I have tried to show you that the end is near. This is the message I was told to proclaim. Jesus will soon return. There isn't much time left. As Jesus said, "I tell you the truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again" (John 3:3).

How can you be born again? 1. Acknowledge your need for salvation: "For all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23). "God, have mercy on me, a sinner" (Luke 18:13b). 2. Repent from unbelief, turn away from sin and

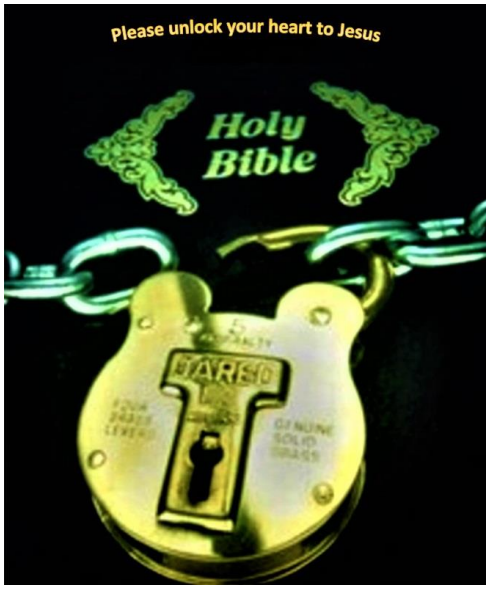
toward God. “But unless you repent, you too will all perish” (Luke 13:3b). “Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out” (Acts 3:19a). 3. Believe that God wants to save you. “For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life (John 3:16). 4. Receive Christ as your personal Savior. “He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God” (John 1:11-12). 5.

Confess that Jesus is Lord. “If you confess with your mouth, ‘Jesus is Lord,’ and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved” (Romans 10:9-10). 6. Allow the Holy Spirit to start working on you from the inside out. He will guide us into all truth and convict us of sin, in order to give us power over sin. “All wrongdoing is sin…anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the one who was born of God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him” (1 John 5:17-18).

Jesus paid the price for all of our sins at the Cross. It is a free gift to those who believe and accept it. This is why it is called the ‘Good News of the Gospel’. Acts 16:31“And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house…” God then “made Him (Jesus) who knew no sin to be sin on our behalf, that we might become the righteousness of God in Him” (2 Corinthians 5:20). What makes you different from the individuals during Noah’s generation? People were warned that the great flood was coming, but they didn’t believe the message. In the end, they all were swept away. The ark was lifted up with the rising water. Although people struggled to find refuge on the ship, they could not. Jesus Christ has given you the message of His return. As with Noah’s generation, will you heed His message or wait until it’s too late to enter the ark? For this generation, the ark is Jesus Christ Himself. Anyone who knocks on His door and asks to be let in will find refuge from the wrath to come. This warning from God is out of pure love for us all, and yes, that means you, also.



Art work by Duncan Long



Art work by Steve Cansiolosi

In closing I'd like to show you just a few examples of how exact God is in His timing to fulfill prophecy and, in this way he has demonstrated that his words can be trusted. God gave us dates of events that would happen in the future. The following two examples were given to us over 2,500 years ago. In the Ezekiel 4:4-8, the Lord told Ezekiel to lie on his left side for 390 days for the sins of Israel. God told Ezekiel that each day that he laid on his side would equal one year. So, the 390 days equaled 390 years. Then the Lord told him to lie on his right side for 40 days for the sins of Judah, and again each day would equal one year. In all, Ezekiel had to lie combined on his left and right sides for a total of 430 days, which again meant 430 years. In Luke 21:20, Jesus talks about Israel's desolation, and in verse 24, he talks about a time when Israel would be led into captivity. Stay with me; you will see how Ezekiel and Luke fit together. There were 430 years of captivity appointed for Israel due to her sins against God. We know that 70 of those years were fulfilled by the captivity in Babylon so that leaves us with 360 years left. Now read Leviticus 26:18, 24, 28. What you will learn is that God is telling Israel that if Israel doesn't listen to God the first time, He will multiply it by 7 times. In other words, God would take the 360 years and multiply that by 7 times if they failed to heed His words. Israel did fail to heed His words. Therefore, take 360 years and multiply that by 7 times to arrive at 2,500 years. Now think about the first siege in Jerusalem in 606 B.C. Now go back 2,500 years from 606 B.C., and you end up in the middle of the 1900's. Remember Israel had a 360-day calendar year. So, we have to convert her year into our solar year calendar that is based on the 365.2 days. Once you do that, it converts to 907,326 days. Now if you were to multiply Israel's punishment as stated in Leviticus chapter 26, you would come to 2,484 years, 2 months, and 3 days. By now you're asking, "What is the big deal about all this?" There are two things of great importance to fulfillment of prophecy you need to see. First, the desolation took place, in part, in 606 B.C. when Nebuchadnezzar laid siege on Jerusalem. After 70 years of captivity, that puts us to the year 536 B.C. In the year 536 B.C., Israel's first 70 years in captivity would have been finished, but remember Israel didn't listen to God the first time, and God multiplied her punishment 7 times. So, come back 2,484 years, 2 months, and 3 days to arrive at around the second week in May 1948. What happened in the second week in May 1948? For the first time since Israel was led away into captivity, Israel became a nation again for the second time. That date was May 14, 1948. Our Lord gave us the exact time that this would take place. Only a true God could have done this. Wait, there is more!

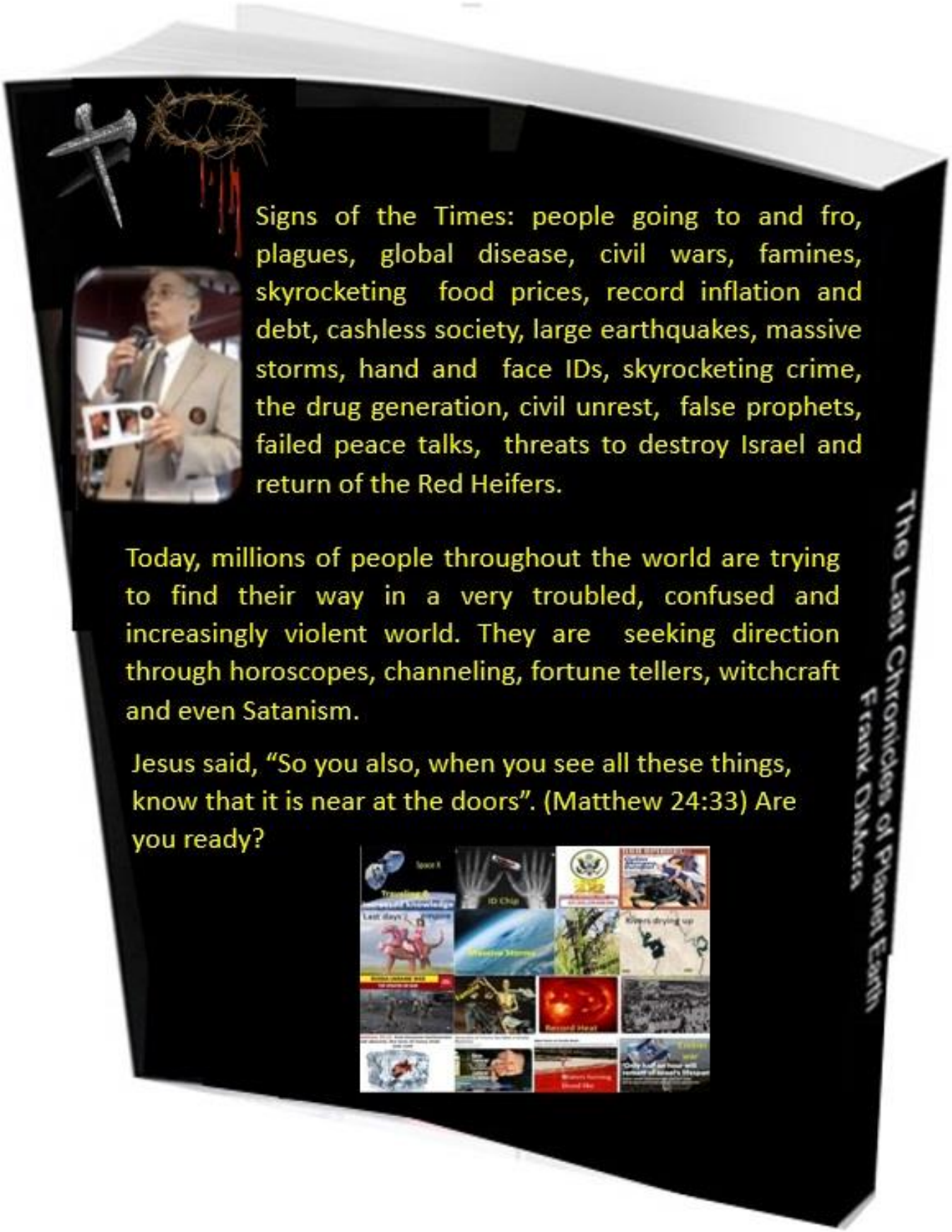
The second example is just as amazing. In Jeremiah 25:11-12a it says, "'this whole country will become a desolate wasteland, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon seventy years. But when the seventy years are fulfilled, I will punish the king of Babylon and his nation, the land of the Babylonians, for their guilt,' declares the Lord." This prophecy has to do with the servitude of the nation Israel. We know for sure in 587 B.C. was the desolation of Jerusalem. This is the year the city was leveled, and that was the end of it. It was at this time the nation Israel was hauled off to begin her servitude of the nations. We know for sure that in 587 B.C. Nebuchadnezzar leveled the temple 252 in Israel. As I stated before, Israel already had finished 70 years before, but they didn't get it the first time. So, take 587 B.C., 70 years from 587 B.C. brings us to the year 517 B.C. Now if you count 2,484 years, 2 months, and 3 days from 517 B.C. using once again our solar calendar year, you arrive at the second week in June 1967. What happened in Israel in the second week of June 1967? For the first time in over 2,000 years, Israel took back the holy city of Jerusalem during the six-day war. This was again another major prophecy which was fulfilled exactly in the time span that God had laid out. When the Christians saw these two major prophecies come to pass, they knew our time here on earth was drawing to a close. Even the Jewish people realized the two prophecies fulfilled meant their Savior would come soon. I pray my efforts to inform you of God's warnings and grace will lead you to study the Holy Bible and to take Him as your Savior.

Now that you have read my book you will have enough knowledge to understand what is going to happen next as far a Bible prophecy is concerned, and what will happen to you. Keep in mind, now that you have read the warnings of our Lord you will have no excuse when you stand before the Lord on Judgment Day. Christ has given you the proof, facts, and evidence to prove to you His Word is true. Now is the time for you to render your verdict. Is Jesus who He claimed to be? The evidence says, yes. I rest my case for Christ! I thank my Father Jesus Christ for choosing me to give you this message.

Whether you have turned to Christ for salvation, or you are still holding back, I invite you to come to my site and watch the news to see how prophecy is developing, and how close we are getting to the Lord's second coming. My web-site link is www.endtimesresearchministry.com or, www.bibleprophecyman.com. I pray my work will lead you into the arms of the one and only true Savior of this world. Jesus is coming soon. I pray my book will help you get ready for that blessed day.



Heavenly Father, have mercy on me, a sinner. I believe in you and that you're Word is true. I believe and accept Jesus Christ as the Son of the living God, and that he died on the cross so that I may now have forgiveness from my sins and have eternal life in the Name of my Savior Jesus Christ. I know that without you in my heart my life is meaningless and I am without hope and would be cast into hell. I believe in my heart that you, Lord God, raised Jesus from the dead, and Jesus is alive and waiting to come back for all who have abided in Him. Please, Jesus, forgive me, for every sin I have ever committed, past, present, and even future. Please, Lord Jesus, forgive me and come into my heart as my personal Lord and Savior today. I need you to be my Father and my Lord. I give you my life and ask you to take full control from this moment on. I do repent of all my sins, and I ask you Lord to help me become a good and faithful servant. I thank you for adding my name into your Book of Life. I know this is the first step in our new relationship, and I ask you Father Jesus to walk with me for the rest of my life.


Signs of the Times: people going to and fro, plagues, global disease, civil wars, famines, skyrocketing food prices, record inflation and debt, cashless society, large earthquakes, massive storms, hand and face IDs, skyrocketing crime, the drug generation, civil unrest, false prophets, failed peace talks, threats to destroy Israel and return of the Red Heifers.
Today, millions of people throughout the world are trying to find their way in a very troubled, confused and increasingly violent world. They are seeking direction through horoscopes, channeling, fortune tellers, witchcraft and even Satanism.
Jesus said, "So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near at the doors". (Matthew 24:33) Are you ready?
The Last Chronicles of Planet Earth
Frank DiMora